Margaret Carnegie
Library

Accession No. 31408
R
Class 920.042 Book D554
v.50

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

RUSSEN——SCOBELL

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. L.

RUSSEN——SCOBELL

Mills College Library
WITHDRAWN

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1897

[*All rights reserved*]

R
920.042
D 554
V.50

31408

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FIFTIETH VOLUME.

J. G. A. . . J. G. Alger.
W. A. J. A. . W. A. J. Archbold.
R. B–L. . . . Richard Bagwell.
H. F. B. . . H. F. Baker.
G. F. R. B. . G. F. Russell Barker.
M. B. . . . . Miss Bateson.
C. R. B. . . C. R. Beazley.
H. L. B. . . The Rev. Canon Leigh Bennett.
H. E. D. B. The Rev. H. E. D. Blakiston.
G. C. B. . . G. C. Boase.
T. G. B. . . The Rev. Professor Bonney, F.R.S.
G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.
W. B–T. . . Major Broadfoot.
E. I. C. . . . E. Irving Carlyle.
W. C–R. . . William Carr.
E. C–E. . . . Ernest Clarke, F.S.A.
A. M. C–E. . Miss A. M. Cooke.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
H. C. . . . . Henry Craik, C.B.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.
H. D. . . . . Henry Davey.
J. C. D. . . J. C. Dibdin.
J. A. D. . . J. A. Doyle.
R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.
C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
W. T. G. . . Professor W. T. Gairdner, M.D., LL.D.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D., C.B.
G. G. . . . . Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
R. E. G. . . R. E. Graves.
J. C. H. . . J. Cuthbert Hadden.
J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.
C. A. H. . . C. Alexander Harris.
P. J. H. . . P. J. Hartog.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
W. H. . . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
W. H. H. . The Rev. W. H. Hutton, B.D.
C. K. . . . . Charles Kent.
C. L. K. . . C. L. Kingsford.
J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight, F.S.A.
H. K. . . . . Colonel Henry Knollys, R.A.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
T. G. L. . . T. G. Law.
E. L. . . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.
R. H. L. . . R. H. Legge.
E. M. L. . . Colonel E. M. Lloyd, R.E.
J. E. L. . . John Edward Lloyd.
W. B. L. . . The Rev. W. B. Lowther.
J. H. L. . . The Rev. J. H. Lupton, D.D.
H. T. L. . . H. Thomson Lyon.

List of Writers.

J. R. M. . . J. R. Macdonald.
E. C. M. . . E. C. Marchant.
F. T. M. . . F. T. Marzials.
L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.
A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.
C. M. . . . . Cosmo Monkhouse.
N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
J. B. M. . . J. Bass Mullinger.
A. N. . . . . Albert Nicholson.
G. Le G. N. G. Le Grys Norgate.
K. N. . . . . Miss Kate Norgate.
D. J. O'D. . D. J. O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue.
J. H. O. . . The Rev. Canon Overton.
A. F. P. . . A. F. Pollard.
D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.
F. R. . . . . Fraser Rae.
J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.
M. E. S. . . Michael E. Sadler.
T. S [illegible]. . . . T. Scattergood.
T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.
W. F. S. . . W. F. Sedgwick.
W. A. S. . . W. A. Shaw.
G. R. S. . . Sir George R. Sitwell, Bart.
C. F. S. . . Miss C. Fell Smith.
G. W. S. . . The Rev. G. W. Sprott, D.D.
L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.
G. S-H. . . . George Stronach.
C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.
D. Ll. T. . . D. Lleufer Thomas.
S. T. . . . . Samuel Timmins, F.S.A.
T. F. T. . . Professor T. F. Tout.
R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E., C.B.
A. W. W. . Principal A. W. Ward, LL.D.
M. G. W. . . The Rev. M. G. Watkins.
W. W. W. . Surgeon-Captain W. W. Webb.
C. W-H. . . Charles Welch, F.S.A.
W. R. W. . W. R. Williams.
S. W-N. . . Mrs. Sarah Wilson.
B. B. W. . . B. B. Woodward.
W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

*** In vol. xlix. p. 10, col. 1, ll. 14 and 13 from bottom, for *The Melbourne ministry consequently broke up*, read *The Grey ministry subsequently broke up.*

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

RUSSEN, DAVID (*fl.* 1705), author, was in 1702 resident at Hythe, Kent. In 1703 he published 'Iter Lunare; or a Voyage to the Moon.' It was reissued in 1707. The book consists of a detailed account and criticism of Cyrano Bergerac's 'Selenarchia,' which Russen had read 'with abundance of delight' in the English version by Thomas St. Sere. He holds Bergerac's view that the moon was inhabited to be 'more than probable,' and adds that he had 'promised a just treatise of it.' After discussing the difficulties of various proposed means of ascent to the moon, he propounds one of his own. His method is to make use of 'a spring of well-tempered steel fastened to the top of a high mountain, having attached to it a frame or seat, the spring being with cords, pullies, or other engines bent, and then let loose by degrees by those who manage the pullies.' The moon must be at the time of ascent 'in the full in Cancer, and the engine must be so order'd in its ascent that the top thereof may touch the moon when she comes to the meridian.' The moon's motion must be exactly calculated to prevent the rotation of the earth carrying away the engine, and the distance from the top of the mountain exactly known. Russen opines it 'possible in nature to effect such a spring, though 'tis a query if art will not be defective.'

Russen also published 'Fundamentals without a Foundation, or a True Picture of the Anabaptists in their Rise, Progress, and Practice' (1698 ?). There is no copy in the British Museum Library. A reply by Joseph Stennett appeared about 1699, and was reprinted in 1704. Russen made insinuations against the private character of Benjamin Keach [q. v.], the baptist preacher. A rejoinder to Stennett by James Barry, first published in 1699, was reprinted in 1848.

[Russen's Iter Lunare; Stennett's reply to Fundamentals without a Foundation; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Gent. Mag. 1777, pp. 506, 609; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

RUST, GEORGE (*d.* 1670), bishop of Dromore, was a native of Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. from St. Catharine's Hall early in 1647. He became a fellow of Christ's College in 1649, and proceeded M.A. in 1650. His reputation for learning was considerable even in youth. In 1655 he delivered a Latin discourse in St. Mary's, Cambridge, in answer to Pilate's question, 'What is Truth?' At the commencement of 1658 he maintained in the same place the thesis that scripture teaches the resurrection of the body, and that reason does not refute it. He belonged to the Cambridge Platonist school (Masson, *Life of Milton*, vi. 307), and among his friends at Christ's were Sir John Finch (1626–1682) [q. v.] and the learned Henry More (1614–1687) [q. v.] He was also intimate with Joseph Glanvill [q. v.], an Oxford man, but closely associated with More. He gave up his fellowship in 1659.

Soon after the Restoration, Rust was invited to Ireland by his fellow-townsman Jeremy Taylor [q. v.], ordained deacon and priest on the same day, 7 May 1661, and made dean of Connor in August. In 1662 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Island Magee. On 20 Oct. 1663, preaching at Newtownards at the funeral of Hugh Montgomery, first earl of Mount Alexander [q. v.], Rust remarked, 'New presbyter is but old priest writ large.' Milton, whose

sonnet containing the same line, probably written in 1646, was not published till 1673, was a Christ's man, and Rust perhaps derived the phrase from him. For himself, said Rust, he had studied all creeds, and preferred the church of England. In 1664 Rust was rector of Lisburn, where Lord Conway lived. He naturally became the friend of Taylor's friends, and in 1665 he visited Conway in England, when Valentine Greatrakes [q. v.] was trying to cure Lady Conway's headaches (*Rawdon Papers*, pp. 206, 213). Jeremy Taylor died at Lisburn on 13 Aug. 1667, and Rust preached a well-known funeral sermon. In succession to Taylor, Rust was appointed bishop of Dromore by patent in November 1667, and consecrated in Christ Church, Dublin, on 15 Dec. He died of fever in the prime of life in December 1670, and was buried in the choir of Dromore Cathedral in the same vault with his friend Taylor. No monument was erected there to either of them, and the bones of both were disturbed a century later to make room for another prelate. Bishop Percy of the 'Reliques' collected the remains of his two predecessors and restored them to their original resting-place.

Joseph Glanvill [q. v.] says Rust gave a new turn to Cambridge studies: 'he had too great a soul for trifles of that age, and saw clearly the nakedness of phrases and fancies; he outgrew the pretended orthodoxy of those days, and addicted himself to the primitive learning and theology in which he even then became a great master.' Rust's works are: 1. 'A Letter of Resolution concerning Origen,' &c., London, 1661, 4to. 2. 'Sermon on ii. Tim. i. 10, preached at Newtown, 20 Oct. 1663, at the Funeral of Hugh, earl of Mount Alexander,' Dublin, 1664, 4to. 3. 'Sermon at Jeremy Taylor's Funeral,' Dublin, 1667, 4to; numerous later editions; it was included by Heber in vol. i. of Taylor's 'Works.' 4. 'A Discourse of Truth,' London, 1677, 12mo; another edition, with copious notes and a preface by Joseph Glanvill, was published by James Collins, London, 1682; this is not identical with Rust's discourse delivered at Cambridge in 1655. 5. 'A Discourse of the Use of Reason in Matters of Religion, showing that Christianity contains nothing repugnant to Right Reason, against Enthusiasts and Deists,' London, 1683, 4to; this comprises the Latin original edited by Henry Hallywell, with a translation, copious notes, and a dedication to Henry More. 6. 'Remains,' edited by Henry Hallywell and dedicated to his diocesan, John Lake [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, London, 1686, 4to.

[An account of Rust is given in Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 545–6; see also Ware's Bishops and Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris; Worthington's Diary and Corresp. (Chetham Soc.), pp. iii, 118, 134, 301, 305, 312, 339; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, vol. iii.; Berwick's Rawdon Papers; Jeremy Taylor's Works, ed. Heber; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge; notes supplied by the master of Christ's College.] R. B–L.

RUST, THOMAS CYPRIAN (1808–1895), divine, born at Stowmarket, Suffolk, on 25 March 1808, was educated in a boarding school at Halesworth. He became a baptist preacher in London, and in 1838 was ordained pastor of the baptist chapel, Eld Lane, Colchester. In 1849 he joined the communion of the church of England, and entered Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1856. He had previously been licensed to the perpetual curacy of St. Michael at Thorn, Norwich, and in 1860 he was presented by Dr. Pelham, bishop of Norwich, to the rectory of Heigham. That huge parish was subsequently divided into three, and Rust chose for himself the newly constituted parish of Holy Trinity, South Heigham, to the rectory of which he was admitted on 2 April 1868. In 1875 he was presented to the rectory of Westerfield, near Ipswich, which he resigned in 1890. He died at Soham, Cambridgeshire, on 7 March 1895, in the house of his only child, John Cyprian Rust, vicar of the parish.

Rust was an accomplished Hebrew scholar, and published: 1. 'Essays and Reviews: a Lecture,' Norwich, 1861. 2. 'The Higher Criticism: some Account of its Labours on the Primitive History—the Pentateuch and Book of Joshua,' London, 1878; this treatise, which chiefly criticised the writings of Ewald, was entirely rewritten and republished under the same title in 1890, in order to deal with the theories of Wellhausen and Kuenen. 3. 'Break of Day in the Eighteenth Century: a History and Specimen of its First Book of English Sacred Song: 300 Hymns of Dr. Watts carefully selected and arranged, with a Sketch of their History,' London, 1880.

[Private information.] T. C.

RUSTAT, TOBIAS (1606?–1694), university benefactor, born at Barrow-upon-Soar, Leicestershire, about 1606, and said to have been the descendant of a refugee from Saxony, was the grandson of William Rustat, vicar of Barrow from 1563 to 1588. He was the second son of Robert Rustat (*d.* 1637), M.A., of Jesus College, Cambridge, vicar of Barrow-upon-Soar and rector of Skeffington in Leicestershire. His mother was a daugh-

ter of Ralph Snoden of Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, and sister of Robert Snoden, bishop of Carlisle.

Early in life Rustat was apprenticed to a barber-surgeon in London, but soon left, and entered the service of Basil, viscount Feilding, eldest son of William Fielding, Earl of Denbigh [q.v.] About 1633 he attended that nobleman in his embassy to Venice; he was next attached to the youthful George Villiers, second duke of Buckingham, and became a servant of the young Prince of Wales (Charles II) when he was about fourteen years old. While in this position he was often employed in carrying letters between Charles I and the queen, discharging his duty during the civil war at great bodily risk. He was personally engaged in July 1648 during the royalist rising instigated in Kent by the Earl of Holland, and, having saved the life of the Duke of Buckingham, he escaped with him to the continent.

Rustat bought the reversion of the post of yeoman of the robes to Charles II, and succeeded to that empty honour about 1650. At the Restoration he was sworn into office (9 Nov. 1660), and held his place until the death of Charles II in 1685. His salary was only 40*l.* a year, but the king gave him in addition an annuity of the same amount. By patent for his life he was created in 1660 under-housekeeper of the palace at Hampton Court, and, according to John Evelyn, he was also 'a page of the back-stairs.' The emoluments attached to these posts were not excessive, but through strict frugality he became rich. He was a great benefactor to 'Churches, Hospitalls, Universities, and Colleges,' and found, says his epitaph, that the more he distributed 'the more he had at the year's end.'

A grace to bestow on Rustat the degree of M.A. was passed by the university of Cambridge on 13 Oct. 1674, and he was admitted *per literas regias* on 20 Oct. In 1676 his armorial bearings were confirmed by the king. Towards the end of his days he lived mostly at Chelsea, and for the last eight years of his life he kept his funeral monument in his house, with the inscription fully written, excepting the date of death, and with the injunction that no alteration or addition should be made in it. He died a bachelor on 15 March 1693–4, and was buried in the chapel of Jesus College, Cambridge, on 23 March. The white marble monument to his memory, with his own inscription on it, is now placed in the south transept, and a small stone in the pavement of the chancel marks the place of sepulture. His will was dated on 20 Oct. 1693, and precisely a century later the family became extinct. His portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, hangs in the hall of Jesus College, and was engraved by Gardiner in 1795, and for Hewett's memoir of Rustat in 1849. There is preserved at the British Museum a unique copy of a very fine mezzotint engraving of him, with a long Latin quotation, in which he is represented as a young man (J. C. Smith, *Portraits*, iv. 1670).

Rustat founded at Jesus College in 1671 seventeen scholarships, ranging in annual value from 40*l.* to 50*l.*, for the sons of clergymen deceased or living. To the same college he gave money to provide annuities for the widows of six clergymen, and to defray the cost of the annual commemoration and visitation on Easter Thursday. He was a benefactor to the library of St. John's College at Cambridge, and to the college of the same name at Oxford he left a large sum for the encouragement of 'the most indigent Fellows or Scholars,' and for the endowment of loyal lectures on certain days connected with the Stuart kings. On 1 June 1666 he gave 1,000*l.* to the university of Cambridge for the purchase of choice books for its library.

The copper statue at Windsor by Stada of Charles II on horseback, on a marble pedestal by Grinling Gibbons, was given by Rustat in 1680. A brass statue of the same monarch, draped in the Roman habit, by Grinling Gibbons, now in the centre of the quadrangle at Chelsea Hospital, was similarly the gift of Rustat, who also presented the hospital with the sum of 1,000*l.* The fine bronze statue of James II behind Whitehall, set up on 31 Dec. 1686, was also the work of Gibbons, and the gift of Rustat. Nor does this list exhaust his benefactions. He is described by Evelyn as 'a very simple, ignorant, but honest and loyal creature.'

[Wordsworth's Scholæ Acad. pp. 294–6; Peck's Cromwell, pp. 83–5; Law's Hampton Court, ii. 246; Dyer's Cambridge, ii. 70; Evelyn's Diary (1827 ed.), iii. 27; Cambridge Univ. Cal. pp. 538, 663; Cooper's Annals of Cambr. iii. 519; Baker's St. John's Coll. Cambr. ed. Mayor, i. 341, ii. 1108; Beaver's Chelsea, p. 283; Cunningham's London, ed. Wheatley, i. 384, iii. 513; Peck's Desid. Curiosa, ii. 553–554; Clark's Oxford Colleges, p. 361; information from the Rev. Dr. Morgan, master of Jesus Coll. Cambr. A memoir of him by William Hewett, jun., was published in 1849.] W. P. C.

RUTHALL or ROWTHALL, THOMAS (*d.* 1523), bishop of Durham, was a native of Cirencester. His mother's name seems to have been Avenyng. He was educated at Oxford, and incorporated D.D. at Cambridge

in 1500; but before this date he had entered the service of Henry VII. In June 1499, being then described as prothonotary, he went on an embassy to Louis XII of France, and he, on his return, occupied the position of king's secretary (cf. GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII*, Rolls Ser. i. 405, &c.; *Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, i. 795, 799). Ruthall had a long series of ecclesiastical preferments. In 1495 he had the rectory of Bocking, Essex, in 1502 he became a prebendary of Wells, and in 1503 archdeacon of Gloucester and chancellor of Cambridge University. In 1505 he was made prebendary of Lincoln, and was appointed dean there (not, as Wood says, at Salisbury). Henry VII, who had already made him a privy councillor, appointed him bishop of Durham in 1509, but died before he was consecrated. Henry VIII confirmed his appointment, and continued him in the office of secretary. He went to France with the king in 1513 with a hundred men, but was sent back to England when James IV threatened war. He took a great part in the preparations for defence, and wrote to Wolsey after Flodden. He was present at the marriage of Louis XII and the Princess Mary in 1514, and in 1516 was made keeper of the privy seal. In 1518 he was present when Wolsey was made legate, and was one of the commissioners when the Princess Mary was betrothed to the Dauphin. He was at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520, and was again at Calais with Wolsey in 1521. When Buckingham was examined by the king, Ruthall was present as secretary. A story is told that being asked to make up an account of the kingdom, he did so, but accidentally gave in to the king another account treating of his own property, which was very large, and that he became ill with chagrin. He was a hardworking official who did a great deal of the interviewing necessary in diplomatic negotiations. Brewer represents him as Wolsey's drudge, and Giustinian speaks of his 'singing treble to the cardinal's bass.' He died on 4 Feb. 1522–3 at Durham Place, London, and was buried in St. John's Chapel, Westminster Abbey.

Ruthall was interested in architecture. He repaired the bridge at Newcastle, and built a great chamber at Bishop Auckland. He also increased the endowment of the grammar school at Cirencester which had been established by John Chedworth, bishop of Lincoln, in 1460. It afterwards fell into difficulties when the chantry commissioners of Edward VI's day attacked its endowments, which were not fully restored till 1573.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 27; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 722; Wriothesley's Chron. (Camd. Soc.) i. 12; Chron. of Calais (Camd. Soc.), pp. 12, 19, 30; Letters and Papers of Richard III and Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), i. 132, 405, 412, 414, ii. 338; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, ii. 322; Leland's Itinerary, ii. 50, 51; Brewer's Henry VIII, i. 27 *n.*; Giustinian's Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII (ed. Rawdon Brown), i. 73 *n.*, ii. 25 *n.*; Chesham's Cirencester, p. 213; Cal. State Papers, Venetian, 1509–19 passim, 1520–6 passim; in the index to vol. i. of the Spanish Series he is confused with Fox, cf. p. 158; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, vols. i. and ii.] W. A. J. A.

RUTHERFORD, ANDREW, EARL OF TEVIOT (*d.* 1664), was the only son of William Rutherford of Quarrelholes, Roxburghshire, a cadet of the Rutherfords of Hunthill, by Isabella, daughter of Sir James Stuart of Traquair. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, and at an early period he entered the French service, where he rose to the rank of lieutenant-general. He returned to Scotland at the Restoration, and, being specially recommended by the French king to Charles II, was by patent dated Whitehall, 10 Jan. 1661, created Lord Rutherford 'to his heirs and assignees whatsoever, and that under the provisions, restrictions, and conditions which the said Lord Rutherford should think fit.' Soon afterwards he was appointed governor of Dunkirk, which had been captured from the Spanish in 1658, and was held in joint possession by the French and English. On the transference of the town in 1662 to Louis XII of France for 400,000*l.*, Rutherford returned to England, and in recognition of his able services as governor he was on 2 Feb. 1663 created Earl of Teviot, with limitation to heirs male of his body. In April he was appointed colonel of the second or Tangier regiment of foot, and the same year was named governor of Tangier, where he was killed in a sally against the Moors on 4 May 1664. By his will he made provision for the erection of eight chambers in the college of Edinburgh, and gave directions that a Latin inscription which he had composed should be placed upon the building. By his death without lawful male issue the earldom of Teviot became extinct; but on 23 Dec. 1663 he had executed at Portsmouth a general settlement of his estates and dignities to Sir Thomas Rutherford of Hunthill, who on 16 Dec. 1665 was served heir in his title of Lord Rutherford and also in his lands.

[Monteath's Theatre of Mortality; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 458–9; Jeffrey's Hist. of Roxburghshire, ii. 286–8.] T. F. H.

RUTHERFORD, DANIEL (1749–1819), physician and botanist, born at Edinburgh on 3 Nov. 1749, was son of Dr. John Rutherford (1695–1779) [q. v.], by his second wife, Anne, born Mackay. Educated at first at home, he was sent, when seven years old, to the school of a Mr. Mundell, afterwards to an academy in England, and thence to the university of Edinburgh, where, after graduating M.A., he entered on his medical studies. He studied under William Cullen [q. v.] and Joseph Black [q. v.], and obtained his diploma as M.D. 12 Sept. 1772, his inaugural dissertation being 'De aere fixo dicto aut Mephitico.' This tract owes its importance to the distinction, clearly established in it, between carbonic acid gas and nitrogen [see PRIESTLEY, JOSEPH]. It opens with an account of the work of Black and of Henry Cavendish [q. v.] on 'fixed' or 'mephitic air' (carbonic acid). Rutherford proceeds to point out (p. 17) that 'by means of animal respiration' pure air not only in part becomes mephitic, but also undergoes another singular change in its nature;' for even after the mephitic air has been absorbed by a caustic lye from air which has been rendered noxious by respiration, the residual gas (atmospheric nitrogen) also extinguishes flame and life. The mephitic air he supposes to have been probably generated from the food, and to have been expelled as a harmful substance from the blood, by means of the lungs. He found experimentally that air passed over ignited charcoal and treated with caustic lye behaves in the same way as air made noxious by respiration; but that when a metal, phosphorus, or sulphur is calcined in air (probably in the case of the sulphur in the presence of water), the residual gas contains no 'mephitic air,' but only undergoes the 'singular change' above referred to. It follows then 'that this change is the only one which can be ascribed to combustion.' Rutherford gave no name to the residual gas (which has since been called nitrogen), but supposed that it was 'atmospheric air as it were united with and saturated with phlogiston.' John Mayow [q. v.] had already conjectured that the atmosphere was composed of two constituents, of which one remained unchanged in the process of combustion, and had supported this view by experiments. Moreover, practically all the facts and views recorded by Rutherford are to be found in Priestley's memoir published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1772 (p. 230 and passim), and read six months before the publication of Rutherford's tract; but Priestley's exposition is less methodical and precise. Rutherford mentions that he had heard of Priestley's researches on the action of plants on mephitic air (p. 25), but makes no other reference to Priestley's work, which he had quite possibly not seen. Neither of the two chemists regarded the gas as an element at this time. Rutherford's comparison of putrefaction to slow combustion (p. 24) is interesting, although Priestley had also previously shown the similarity of the two processes.

Having published this valuable paper and completed his university course, Rutherford travelled in England, went to France in 1773, and thence to Italy. He returned in 1775 to Edinburgh, where he began to practise. He became a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh on 6 Feb. 1776, and a fellow on 6 May 1777. He was president of the college from December 1796 to Dec. 1798.

On 1 Dec. 1786 he succeeded Dr. John Hope as professor of botany in the university and keeper of the Royal Botanic Garden at Edinburgh, and was nominated a member of the faculty of medicine in the university, which brought him into connection with the royal infirmary as one of the clinical professors, and, on the death of Henry Cullen in 1791, he was elected one of the physicians in ordinary to that establishment. He was elected a fellow of the Philosophical (afterwards the Royal) Society of Edinburgh about 1776, and of the Linnean Society in 1796. He was also a member of the Æsculapian, Harveian, and Gymnastic Clubs.

When ten years old Rutherford suffered from gout, which increased in severity in later life, and was probably the cause of his sudden death, on 15 Nov. 1819, as he was preparing to go his usual round. He married, on 13 Dec. 1786, Harriet, youngest daughter of John Mitchelson of Middleton.

Besides the important dissertation referred to, Rutherford was author of 'Characteres Generum Plantarum,' &c., 8vo, Edinburgh, 1793, and of a paper containing 'A Description of an Improved Thermometer' in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' vol. iii. A letter of his also appears in 'Correspondence relative to the Publication of a Pamphlet, entitled 'A Guide for Gentlemen studying Medicine at the University of Edinburgh," by James Hamilton, jun., D. Rutherford, and James Gregory,' 4to [Edinburgh, 1793].

A portrait in oils by Raeburn is in the possession of Mrs. Rutherford-Haldane; a replica hangs in the hall of the Royal College of Physicians in Edinburgh. This was en-

graved by Holl, published in London on 1 June 1804, and included in R. J. Thornton's 'New Illustration of the Sexual System of Carolus von Linnæus,' 1807.

[Information kindly supplied by P. J. Hartog, esq. of Owens College, Manchester, and D'Arcy Power, M.B., F.R.C.S.; Ann. Biogr. and Obit. 1821, pp. 138–48; Hoefer's Hist. de la Chemie, 1st edit. ii. 486; Kopp's Geschichte der Chemie, iii. 194, 200, and passim; Black's Lectures on Chemistry, ed. Robison, 1803, ii. 105; Britten and Boulger's Brit. Botanists; Index Cat. Libr. Surg.-Genl. United States Army; Historical Sketch of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh.] B. B. W.

RUTHERFORD, JOHN (*d.*1577), divine, born at Jedburgh, studied under Nicolaus Gruchius at the college of Guienne at Bordeaux. He accompanied his teacher and George Buchanan (1506–1582) [q. v.] in their expedition to the new university of Coimbra, and thence in 1552 he proceeded to the university of Paris. His reputation attracted the notice of John Hamilton (1511?–1571) [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, who offered him a chair in the college of St. Mary, which he had recently organised at St. Andrews (*Hovæi Oratio*, MS. in Archiv. Univ. St. Andr.); and, after teaching for some years as professor of humanity, Rutherford was translated in 1560 to be principal of St. Salvator's College in the same university. Soon after his admission to the university he was also made dean of the faculty of arts, although not qualified by the statutes. He had embraced the reformed doctrines abroad, and on 20 Dec. 1560 the assembly declared him one of those whom 'they think maist qualified for ministreing and teaching,' and on 25 June 1563 he was ordained minister of Cults, a parish in the gift of his college (Calderwood, *Hist. of the Kirk*, ii. 45; Keith, *Affairs of Church and State*, iii. 72).

Rutherford retained the provostship of St. Salvator's till a short time before his death, at the close of 1577. He had a son, John, who became minister of St. Andrews in 1584, and died of the plague in the following year.

Rutherford was the author of 'De Arte Disserendi,' lib. iv., Edinburgh, 1577, 4to: a work said by Thomas McCrie (1772–1835) [q. v.] to mark 'a stage in the progress of philosophy in Scotland.' He also wrote a reply to John Davidson's 'Dialogue betwixt a Clerk and a Courteour,' which was not printed; it incurred the censure of the assembly (Calderwood, iii. 310–12). There are further assigned to him 'Collatio Philosophiæ Platonicæ et Aristotelicæ,' 'Collatio Divi Thomæ Aquinatis et Scoti in Philosophicis,' and 'Præfationes Solennes, Parisiis et Conimbriæ habitæ.'

[Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, II. ii. 422, 483; McCrie's Life of Andrew Melville, i. 107–110, 127, 249; Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Gentis Scotorum, ii. 565; Masson's Register of Scottish Privy Council, 1569–78, p. 208.] E. I. C.

RUTHERFORD, JOHN (1695–1779), physician, son of John Rutherford, minister of Yarrow, Selkirkshire, born 1 Aug. 1695, was educated at the grammar school of Selkirk. He entered the university of Edinburgh in 1709–10, and, after passing through the ordinary arts course, was apprenticed to Alexander Nesbit, an eminent surgeon, with whom he remained until 1716. He then proceeded to London, and attended the various hospitals, hearing the lectures of Dr. Douglas on anatomy and the surgical lectures of André. From London he went to Leyden, which Boerhaave was then rendering famous as a centre of medical teaching. He obtained the degree of M.D. at Rheims about the end of July 1719, and passed the winter of that year in Paris; he attended the private demonstrations of Winslow. In 1720 he returned to Great Britain. He settled in Edinburgh in 1721, and started, with Drs. Sinclair, Plummer, and Innes, a laboratory for the preparation of compound medicines, an art which was then little understood in Scotland. They also taught the rudiments of chemistry, and afterwards, by the advice of Boerhaave, lectured on other branches of physic. Each member of the band became a professor in the university of Edinburgh, Dr. Rutherford being appointed in 1726 to the chair of the practice of medicine, from which he delivered lectures in Latin until 1765, when he resigned. He was succeeded by Dr. James Gregory [q. v.]

Rutherford commenced the clinical teaching of medicine in the university of Edinburgh. In 1748 he was granted permission to give a course of clinical lectures in the Royal Infirmary. He encouraged his pupils to bring patients to him on Saturdays, when he inquired into the nature of the disease and prescribed for its relief in the presence of the class. The success of this innovation was so great, and the number of students increased so rapidly, that within two years the managers of the Royal Infirmary appropriated a special ward to the exclusive use of Rutherford, and they thus laid the foundation of that form of teaching in which the university of Edinburgh has long held a proud pre-eminence. Rutherford was buried on 10 March 1779 in Greyfriars Churchyard, Edinburgh. Sir Walter Scott says, in his 'Autobiography:' 'In April

1758 my father married Anne Rutherford, eldest daughter of Dr. John Rutherford, professor of medicine in the university of Edinburgh. He was one of those pupils of Boerhaave to whom the school of medicine in our northern metropolis owes its rise, and a man distinguished for professional talent, for lively wit, and for literary acquirement. Dr. Rutherford was twice married. His first wife, of whom my mother is the sole surviving child, was a daughter of Sir John Swinton of Swinton. . . . My grandfather's second wife was Miss [Anne] Mackay, a descendant of the family of Lord Rae, an ancient peer of Scotland. His son by this marriage was Dr. Daniel Rutherford [q. v.]

A three-quarter length, in oils, unsigned, represents Rutherford with powdered hair, and holding a copy of Boerhaave's 'Aphorisms' in his left hand, at about the age of forty-five. This painting is in the possession of Mrs. Rutherford-Haldane, the wife of his great-grandson, and a copy of it hangs in the hall of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh. A second portrait is in existence, of which there is a replica at Abbotsford, and a reduced watercolour copy in the possession of Mrs. Rutherford-Haldane. It represents Rutherford at least twenty years later than the previous one.

[Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary; Stewart's History of the Royal Infirmary, in the Edinb. Hospital Reports, 1893, vol. i.; Obituary Notice of Dr. Daniel Rutherford, in the Annual Biography and Obituary for 1821; information kindly given by Mr. James Haldane and Mrs. Rutherford-Haldane.] D'A. P.

RUTHERFORD, SAMUEL (1600–1661), principal of St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, was born about 1600 in the parish of Nisbet, now part of Crailing, Roxburghshire. His secretary says that 'he was a gentleman by extraction,' and he used the arms of the Rutherford family. He had two brothers, one an officer in the Dutch army, the other, schoolmaster of Kirkcudbright. It is believed that he received his early education at Jedburgh. He entered the university of Edinburgh in 1617, graduated in 1621, and in 1623 was appointed regent of humanity, having been recommended by the professors for 'his eminent abilities of mind and virtuous disposition.' The records of the town council of Edinburgh under 3 Feb. 1626 contain the following: 'Forasmuch as it being declared by the principal of the college that Mr. Samuel Rutherford, regent of humanity, has fallen in fornication with Eupham Hamilton, and has committed a great scandal in the college and . . . has since demitted his charge therein, therefore elects and nominates . . . commissioners . . . with power . . . to insist for depriving of the said Mr. Samuel, and being deprived for filling of the said place with a sufficient person.' Rutherford married the said Eupham, and his whole subsequent life was a reparation for the wrong he had done. According to his own statement, he had 'suffered the sun to be high in heaven' before he became seriously religious. After this change he began to study theology under Andrew Ramsay, and in 1627 Gordon of Kenmure chose him for the pastorate of Anwoth in Galloway. He was no doubt ordained by Lamb, bishop of that diocese, who lived chiefly in Edinburgh or Leith, and was very tolerant towards those of his clergy who did not observe the five articles of Perth. Rutherford's secretary says that he entered 'without giving any engagement to the bishop,' which probably means that he took only the oath of obedience to the bishop prescribed by law in 1612, and not the later engagements imposed by the bishops on their own authority.

At Anwoth he rose at 3 A.M., spent the forenoon in devotion and study, and the afternoon in visiting the sick and in catechising his flock. Multitudes flocked to his church, and he became the spiritual director of the principal families in that part of Galloway. In 1630 he was summoned by 'a profligate parishioner' before the high commission at Edinburgh for nonconformity to the Perth articles, but the proceedings were stopped as the primate was unavoidably absent, and one of the judges befriended him. In 1636 he published 'Exercitationes Apologeticæ pro Divina Gratia,' a treatise against Arminianism, which attracted much attention. There is a tradition (which has a certain probability in its favour) that Archbishop Ussher paid him a visit in disguise at Anwoth, but was discovered and officiated for him on the following Sunday. Thomas Sydserf [q. v.], appointed bishop of Galloway in 1634, had frequent interviews with Rutherford to induce him to conform, but without effect. Upon the appearance of the 'Exercitationes' Sydserf took proceedings against him, and, after a preliminary trial at Wigton, summoned him before the high commission at Edinburgh in July 1636, when he was forbidden to exercise his ministry, and was ordered to reside at Aberdeen during the king's pleasure. Baillie, in his 'Letters,' gives in detail the causes of his being silenced. Great efforts were made by Argyll and other notables and by his own flock to have the sentence modified, but to no purpose, and in August 1636, 'convoyed' by a number

of Anwoth friends, he proceeded to Aberdeen. Rutherford gloried in his trials, but it was a great privation not to be allowed to preach. 'I had but one eye,' he says, 'one joy, one delight, ever to preach Christ.' In exile he carried on his theological studies, and engaged in controversy with the Aberdeen doctors. 'Dr. Barron' (professor of divinity), he says, 'often disputed with me, especially about Arminian controversies and for the ceremonies. Three yokings laid him by . . . now he hath appointed a dispute before witnesses.' He wrote numerous letters, chiefly to his Galloway friends. After eighteen months of exile he took advantage of the covenanting revolution to return to Anwoth. He was a member of the Glasgow Assembly of 1638, and by the commission of that assembly was appointed professor of divinity at St. Mary's College, St. Andrews. He was reluctant to accept the post, and petitions against his removal were sent in, one from his parishioners, another from Galloway generally. In the end he consented, but on condition that he should be allowed to act as colleague to Robert Blair [q. v.], one of the ministers of the city.

He was a member of the covenanting assemblies in following years, and took an important part in their deliberations, though 'he was never disposed to say much in judicatories.' One of the burning questions at that time was the action of some Scots, with Brownist leanings, who had returned from Ireland and troubled the church by holding private religious meetings, and by opposing the reading of prayers, the singing of the Gloria, the use of the Lord's Prayer, and ministers kneeling for private devotion on entering the pulpit. Rutherford befriended them to some extent on account of their zeal. In 1642 he published his 'Plea for Presbytery,' a defence of that system against independency.

In 1643 he was appointed one of the commissioners of the church of Scotland to the Westminster Assembly. He went to London in November of that year, and remained there for the next four years. He preached several times before parliament, and published his sermons. He also published, in 1644, 'Lex Rex,' a political treatise; in 1644, 'Due Right of Presbyteries;' in 1645, 'Trial and Triumph of Faith;' in 1646, 'Divine Right of Church Government,' and in 1647 'Christ dying and drawing Sinners to Himself.' For his attacks on independency, Milton named him in the sonnet on 'The new Forcers of Conscience under the Long Parliament.' Rutherford took a prominent part in the Westminster Assembly, and was much respected for his talents and learning. In November 1647, before leaving the assembly, he and the other Scots commissioners were thanked for their services.

Rutherford then resumed his duties at St. Andrews, and was soon afterwards made principal of St. Mary's. In 1648 he published 'A Survey of the Spiritual Antichrist,' a treatise against sectaries and enthusiasts; 'A Free Disputation against pretended Liberty of Conscience,' which Bishop Heber characterised as 'perhaps the most elaborate defence of persecution which has ever appeared in a protestant country;' and 'The Last and Heavenly Speeches of Lord Kenmure.' In this year Rutherford was offered a divinity professorship at Harderwyck in Holland, in 1649 a similar appointment in Edinburgh, and in 1651 he was twice elected to a theological chair at Utrecht, but all these he declined. In 1651 he was appointed rector of the university of St. Andrews, and in that year he published a treatise in Latin, 'De Divina Providentia.'

On returning from London, Rutherford found his countrymen divided into moderate and rigid covenanters, and he took part with the latter in opposing the 'engagement' and in overturning the government. After the death of Charles I there was a coalition of parties, and Charles II was proclaimed king. On 4 July 1650 Charles visited St. Andrews, and Rutherford made a Latin speech before him 'running much on the duty of kings.' He afterwards joined with the western remonstrants who condemned the treaty with the king as sinful, and opposed the resolution to relax the laws against the engagers so as to enable them to take part in the defence of the country against Cromwell. Rutherford was the only member of the presbytery of St. Andrews who adhered to their protest. When the assembly met at St. Andrews in July 1651, a protestation against its lawfulness was given in by him and twenty-two others, and thus began the schism which mainly brought about the restoration of episcopacy ten years later.

The last decade of Rutherford's life was spent in fighting out this quarrel. A section of the protesters went over to Cromwell and sectarianism, but he testified against those 'who sinfully complied with the usurpers,' against the encroachments of the English on the courts of the church, 'against their usurpation, covenant-breaking, toleration of all religion and corrupt sectarian

ways.' On the other hand he was at war with those of his own house; his colleagues in the college were all against him, and one of them, 'weary of his place exceedingly' because of 'his daily contentions' with the principal, removed to another college. He preached and prayed against the resolutioners, and would not take part with Blair in the holy communion, which because of strife was not celebrated at St. Andrews for six years. In 1655 Rutherford published 'The Covenant of Life opened,' and in 1658 'A Survey of the Survey of Church Discipline,' by Mr. Thomas Hooker, New England. In the preface to this work he attacks the resolutioners, and says of his own party 'we go under the name of protesters, troubled on every side, in the streets, pulpits, in divers synods and presbyteries, more than under prelacy.' The last work he gave to the press was a practical treatise free from controversy, 'Influences of the Life of Grace,' 1659.

After the Restoration the committee of estates ordered Rutherford's 'Lex Rex' to be burnt at the crosses of Edinburgh and St. Andrews, deprived him of his offices, and summoned him to appear before parliament on a charge of treason; but he was in his last illness, and unable to obey the citation. In February 1661 he emitted 'a testimony to the covenanting work of reformation,' and in March following he died, in raptures, testifying at intervals in favour of the 'protesters,' but forgiving his enemies. His last words were 'Glory, Glory dwelleth in Emmanuel's land.' He was buried in St. Andrews. In 1842 a fine monument was erected to his memory on a conspicuous site in 'Sweet Anwoth by the Solway.' Rutherford was much annoyed when he heard that collections of his letters were being made, and copies circulated. They were published by Mr. Ward, his secretary, in 1664, were translated into Dutch in 1674, and have since appeared with additions and expurgations in many English editions. His favourite topic in these letters is the union of Christ and his people as illustrated by courtship and marriage, and the language is sometimes coarse and indelicate. He left in manuscript 'Examen Arminianismi,' which was published at Utrecht in 1668, also a catechism printed in Mitchell's 'Collection of Catechisms.' He was best known during life by his books against Arminianism, and his reputation since has rested chiefly on his letters. He was a 'little fair man,' and is said to have been 'naturally of a hot and fiery temper.' He was certainly one of the most perfervid of Scotsmen, but seems to have had little of that humour which was seldom wanting in the grimmest of his contemporaries. 'In the pulpit he had' (says a friend) 'a strange utterance, a kind of skreigh that I never heard the like. Many a time I thought he would have flown out of the pulpit when he came to speak of Jesus Christ.' His abilities were of a high order, but as a church leader by his narrowness he helped to degrade and destroy presbyterianism which he loved so well, and in controversy he was too often bitter and scurrilous (see e.g. his Preface to *Lex Rex*). With all his faults, his honesty, his steadfast zeal, and his freedom from personal ambition give him some claim to the title that has been given him of the 'saint of the covenant.'

In 1630 his first wife died. In 1640 he married Jean M'Math, who, with a daughter Agnes, survived him. All his children by the first marriage, and six of the second, predeceased him. Agnes married W. Chiesly, W.S., and left issue.

[Lamont's Diary; Baillie's Letters; Blair's Autobiogr. (Wod. Soc.); Crawford's Hist. of Univ. of Edin.; Life by Murray; Records of the Kirk; Bonar's edition of Rutherford's Letters.] G. W. S.

RUTHERFORD, WILLIAM (1798?–1871), mathematician, was born about 1798. He was a master at a school at Woodburn from 1822 to 1825, when he went to Hawick, Roxburghshire, and he was afterwards (1832–1837) a master at Corporation Academy, Berwick. In 1838 he obtained a mathematical post at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, where he was popular with his pupils. His mode of instruction was practical and clear. Rutherford was a member of the council of the Royal Astronomical Society from 1844 to 1847, and honorary secretary in 1845 and 1846. He is said to have been well versed in both theoretical and practical astronomy, and interested in the proceedings of the society, but did not contribute to its 'Transactions.' He sent many problems and solutions and occasional papers to the 'Lady's Diary' from 1822 to 1869, and also contributed to the 'Gentlemen's Diary.' He always delighted in a 'pretty problem,' although his mathematical studies were quite of the old north-country type. He was a friend of Woolhouse. He retired from his post at Woolwich about 1864, and died on 16 Sept. 1871, at his residence, Tweed Cottage, Maryon Road, Charlton, at the age of seventy-three.

Rutherford was the editor, in conjunction with Stephen Fenwick and (for the first

volume only) with Thomas Stephen Davies, of 'The Mathematician,' vol. i. 1845, vol. ii. 1847, vol. iii. 1850, to which he contributed many papers. He edited 'Simson's Euclid' (1841, 1847) and Hutton's 'Course of Mathematics,' 'remodelled for R. M. A., Woolwich,' 1841, 1846, 1854, 1860; Bonnycastle's 'Algebra,' with William Galbraith, 1848; Thomas Carpenter's 'Arithmetic,' 1852, 1859; Tyson's 'Key to Bonnycastle's Arithmetic,' 1860; and published: 1. 'Computation of π to 208 Decimal Places (correct to 153),' ('Phil. Trans.'), 1841. 2. 'Demonstration of Pascal's Theorem' ('Phil. Mag.'), 1843. 3. 'Theorems in Co-ordinate Geometry' ('Phil. Mag.') 1843. 4. 'Elementary Propositions in the Geometry of Co-ordinates' (with Stephen Fenwick), 1843. 5. 'Earthwork Tables' (with G. K. Sibley), 1847. 6. 'Complete Solution of Numerical Equations,' 1849. 7. The Arithmetic, Algebra, and Differential and Integral Calculus in 'Course of Mathematics for R.M.A. Woolwich,' 1850. 8. 'The Extension of π to 440 Places' ('Royal Soc. Proc.' 1853, p. 274). 9. 'On Statical Friction and Revetments,' 1859. Among several mathematical pamphlets he wrote one on the solution of spherical triangles.

[Monthly Notices Royal Astronom. Soc. 1871–1872, p. 146; Allibone; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from Mr. W. J. Miller, Richmond-on-Thames.] W. F. S.

RUTHERFORTH, THOMAS, D.D. (1712–1771), regius professor of divinity at Cambridge, was the son of Thomas Rutherforth, rector of Papworth Everard, Cambridgeshire, who had made large manuscript collections for a history of that county. He was born at Papworth St. Agnes, Cambridgeshire, on 3 Oct. 1712, received his education at Huntingdon school under Mr. Matthews, and was admitted a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 6 April 1726. He proceeded B.A. in 1729, commenced M.A. in 1733, served the office of junior taxor or moderator in the schools in 1736, and graduated B.D. in 1740. On 28 Jan. 1741–2 he was elected a member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding, and on 27 Jan. 1742–3 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society (Thomson, *Chronological List*, p. xliii). He taught physical science privately at Cambridge, and issued in 1743 'Ordo Institutionum Physicarum.' In 1745 he was appointed regius professor of divinity at Cambridge, and created D.D. His dissertation on that occasion, concerning the sacrifice of Isaac as a type of Christ's death, was published in Latin, and elicited a reply from Joseph Edwards, M.A. He became chaplain to Frederick, prince of Wales, and afterwards to the princess dowager. He also became rector of Shenfield, Essex, and was instituted to the rectory of Barley, Hertfordshire, 13 April 1751 (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 387, 388). On 28 Nov. 1752 he was presented to the archdeaconry of Essex (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 337). He died in the house of his wife's brother, Sir Anthony Abdy, on 5 Oct. 1771, and was buried in the chancel of Barley church; a memorial slab placed over his tomb was removed in 1871 to the west wall of the south aisle.

Cole says that Rutherforth 'was pitted with the smallpox, and very yellow or sallow complexioned.' He married Charlotte Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Abdy, bart., and left one son, Thomas Abdy Rutherforth, who became rector of Theydon Garnon, Essex, and died on 14 Oct. 1798.

Besides single sermons, tracts, charges, and a paper read before the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding, on Plutarch's description of the instrument used to renew the Vestal fire (cf. Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 196), Rutherforth published: 1. 'An Essay on the Nature and Obligations of Virtue,' Cambridge, 1744, 4to; of this Mrs. Catherine Cockburn wrote a confutation, which Warburton, afterwards bishop of Gloucester, published with a preface of his own as 'Remarks upon ... Dr. Rutherforth's Essay ... in Vindication of the contrary Principles and Reasonings inforced in the Writings of the late Dr. Samuel Clarke,' 1747. 2. 'A System of Natural Philosophy, being a Course of Lectures in Mechanics, Optics, Hydrostatics, and Astronomy,' 2 vols. Cambridge, 1748, 4to. 3. 'A Defence of the Bishop of London [T. Sherlock]'s Discourses concerning the use and intent of Prophecy; in a Letter to Dr. Middleton;' 2nd edit. London, 1750, 8vo. 4. 'The Credibility of Miracles defended against [David Hume] the Author of Philosophical Essays,' Cambridge, 1751, 4to. 5. 'Institutes of Natural Law; being the substance of a Course of Lectures on Grotius de Jure Belli et Pacis,' 2 vols. Cambridge, 1754–6, 8vo; second American edit. carefully revised, Baltimore, 1832, 8vo. 6. 'A Letter to . . . Mr. Kennicott, in which his Defence of the Samaritan Pentateuch is examined, and his second Dissertation on the State of the printed Hebrew Text of the Old Testament is shewn to be in many instances Injudicious and Inaccurate,' Cambridge, 1761, 8vo. Kennicott published in 1762 an answer, to which Rutherforth at

once retorted in 'A Second Letter.' 7. 'A Vindication of the Right of Protestant Churches to require the Clergy to subscribe to an established Confession of Faith and Doctrines, in a Charge delivered at a Visitation in July 1766,' Cambridge [1766], 8vo. 'An Examination' of this charge 'by a Clergyman of the Church of England' [Benjamin Dawson] reached a fifth edition in 1767. 8. 'A Second Vindication of the Right of Protestant Churches,' &c., Cambridge, 1766, 8vo. This was also answered anonymously by Dawson. 9. 'A Defence of a Charge concerning Subscriptions, in a Letter to [F. Blackburne] the Author of the Confessional,' Cambridge, 1767, 8vo. This caused further controversy.

[Addit. MS. 5879, f. 52; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 224, iv. 230, 233, 401; Butterworth's Law Cat. p. 178; Mrs. Catherine Cockburn's Works, ii. 326, and Life prefixed, p. xlv; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant, ii. 291; Gent. Mag. 1771, p. 475, 1780, p. 226, 1798, ii. 913; Georgian Era, i. 503; Hutton's Philosophical and Mathematical Dict. ii. 344; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 643, 656; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 196–8, 705, vi. 361; Account of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding (1784), pp. xxxiv, xxxv.] T. C.

RUTHERFURD, ANDREW, Lord Rutherfurd (1791–1854), Scottish judge, born on 13 Dec. 1791, was educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh. Through 'his mother Mrs. Janet Bervie he was descended from the old Scottish house of Rutherfurd, and he and the other members of his family assumed this patronymic' (Rogers, *Monuments and Monumental Inscriptions in Scotland*, 1871, i. 131). Rutherfurd passed advocate on 27 June 1812, and rapidly acquired a great junior practice. On 6 June 1833 he was appointed a member of the commission of inquiry into the state of the laws and judicatories of Scotland (see *Parl. Papers*, 1834 xxvi., 1835 xxxv., 1838 xxix., 1840 xx.) He was described by Cockburn in November 1834 as 'beyond all comparison the most eminent person now in the profession' (*Journal*, 1874, i. 77). He succeeded John Cunninghame as solicitor-general for Scotland in Lord Melbourne's second administration on 18 July 1837 (*London Gazette*, 1837, ii. 1833). He was promoted to the post of lord advocate in the room of Sir John Archibald Murray on 20 April 1839 (*ib.* 1839, i. 857), and in the same month was elected to the House of Commons as member for Leith Burghs, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the judicial bench. He made his maiden speech in the House of Commons during a debate on Scottish business on 3 July 1839 (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xlviii. 1158, 1168–70). On 7 Feb. 1840 he made an able reply to Sir Edward Sugden during the adjourned debate on the question of privilege arising out of the case of Stockdale *v.* Hansard (*ib.* 3rd ser. lii. 25–33). During this session he conducted the bill for the amendment of the Scottish law of evidence (3 & 4 Vict. cap. 59) through the House of Commons. He resigned office with the rest of his colleagues on the accession of Sir Robert Peel to power in September 1841. Cockburn, in a review of Rutherfurd's official career, records, under 27 Sept. of this year: 'Rutherfurd has made an excellent Lord Advocate, but far less a speaker than in other respects. The whole business part of his office has been done admirably, but he has scarcely fulfilled the expectations which his reputation had excited as a parliamentary debater or manager. . . . Yet the House of Commons contains few more able or eloquent men' (*Journal*, i. 307). In March 1843 he urged in vain the expediency of considering the petition of the general assembly of the church of Scotland, and warned the house that unless the petition was granted 'a schism would almost inevitably be created in Scotland which would never be cured' (*Parl. Hist.* 3rd ser. lxvii. 394–411). On 31 July 1843 he opposed the second reading of Sir James Graham's Scotch Benefices Bill, the only effect of which he declared 'would be to deprive the Church of any small claim it might have on the affections of the people' (*ib.* 3rd ser. lxxi. 32–44). In the following session he supported Fox-Maule's bill for the abolition of tests in Scottish universities (*ib.* 3rd ser. lxxiv. 480–6). He was chosen lord rector of Glasgow University on 15 Nov. 1844 by a majority of three nations, his opponent being Lord Eglinton. He was installed on 10 Jan. 1845, when he 'made a judicious and pleasant address, in his style of pure and elevated thought and finished expression' (*Journal of Henry Cockburn*, ii. 98). On 16 April 1845 he spoke in favour of the Maynooth grant, though 'he knew that he was delivering an opinion against the sentiments of many of his constituents' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxxix. 831–3). On the 1st of the following month he brought in a bill for regulating admission to the secular chairs of the Scottish universities (*ib.* 3rd ser. lxxx. 11–16). So good was his speech on this occasion that 'it had the rare effect of changing the previously announce resolution of government to refuse the leave (Cockburn, *Journal*, ii. 111). The bill was however, subsequently defeated on the se-

cond reading in spite of Macaulay's eloquent appeal on its behalf. On 2 Dec. 1845 Rutherfurd and Macaulay addressed a public meeting in Edinburgh in favour of the abolition of the corn laws (*ib.* ii. 133). Rutherfurd was reappointed lord advocate on the formation of Lord John Russell's first administration (6 July 1846). Owing to Rutherfurd's exertions, five acts dealing with Scottish law reform were passed during the following session. These were about services of heirs (10 & 11 Vict. cap. 47), the transference of heritages not held in burgage tenure (cap. 48), the transference of those held in burgage (cap. 49), the transference of heritable securities for debt (cap. 50), and about crown charters and precepts from chancery (cap. 51). He failed, however, to pass his Registration and Marriage bills (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xc. 386–7, xciii. 230–8). On 28 June 1847 he was nominated a member of the commission appointed to inquire into 'the state and operation of the law of marriage as relating to the prohibited degrees of affinity and to marriages solemnized abroad or in the British colonies' (see *Parl. Papers*, 1847–8 xxviii., 1850 xx.) On 24 Feb. 1848 he moved for leave to bring in a bill to amend the law of entail in Scotland, the object of which, he explained, was 'to get rid of an absurd and preposterous system which had been the curse of the country for 160 years' (*ib.* 3rd ser. xcvi. 1307–13). The credit of this important measure, which received the royal assent on 14 Aug. 1848 (11 & 12 Vict. cap. 36), belongs entirely to Rutherfurd. On 20 June 1849 he supported the second reading of Stuart-Wortley's bill to amend the law of marriage (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cvi. 613–16), and on 9 July he urged the house to pass the Scotch marriage bill which had received the sanction of the House of Lords no fewer than three times (*ib.* cvii. 3, 9–18, 37). During the following session he conducted the Scotch Police and Improvement of Towns Bill (13 & 14 Vict. cap. 33) through the commons. He spoke for the last time in the house on 16 May 1850 (*Parl. Hist.* 3rd ser. cxi. 146–7). At the commencement of 1851 Rutherfurd was seized with a severe attack of illness. On 7 April 1851 he was appointed an ordinary lord of session in the place of Sir James Wellwood Moncreiff [q. v.] He was sworn a member of the privy council on 5 May following (*London Gazette*, 1851, i. 981, 1196), and took his seat on the bench, with the title of Lord Rutherfurd, on the 23rd of the same month. He died at his residence in St. Colme Street, Edinburgh, after an illness of some months, on 13 Dec. 1854, and was buried on the 20th in the Dean cemetery, under a pyramid of red granite. He married, on 10 April 1822, Sophia Frances, youngest daughter of Sir James Stewart, bart., of Fort Stewart, Ramelton, co. Donegal; she died at Lauriston Castle, Kincardineshire, on 10 Oct. 1852. There were no children of the marriage. His nephew, Lord Rutherfurd Clark, was a judge of court of session from 1875 to 1896. The fine library which Rutherfurd formed at Lauriston was sold in Edinburgh by T. Nisbet on 22 March 1855 and the 'ten following lawful days' (*Gent. Mag.* 1855, i. 391, 502). His Glasgow speech will be found in 'Inaugural Addresses delivered by Lords Rectors of the University of Glasgow,' 1848, pp. 147–57.

Although Rutherfurd's manner was affected and artificial, he was an admirable speaker and a powerful advocate. 'In legal acuteness and argument, for which his peculiar powers gave him a great predilection, he was superior to both his friends, Cockburn and Jeffrey' (Sir Archibald Alison, *Life and Writings*, 1883, i. 280). He was a profound lawyer, a successful law-reformer, and an accomplished scholar. He could read Greek with ease, and he possessed an extraordinary knowledge of Italian. According to Sir James Lacaita, Rutherfurd 'and Mr. Gladstone were the only two Englishmen he had ever known who could conquer the difficulty of obsolete Italian dialects' (*Recollections of Dean Boyle*, 1895, p. 27). In private life he was a delightful companion, but as a public man he incurred unpopularity owing to his unconciliatory and somewhat haughty demeanour.

There is a portrait of Rutherfurd, by Colvin Smith, in Parliament House, Edinburgh, where there is also a bust, by Brodie. A portrait, by Sir John Watson Gordon, is in the National Gallery of Scotland. Another portrait, by the last-named artist, belongs to the Leith town council.

[Besides the authorities quoted in the text the following have been consulted: Mrs. Gordon's Memoir of Christopher North, 1862, i. 185, ii, 248–9, 357–6, 367; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1863, iii. 392–3; Grant's Old and New Edinburgh, ii. 98, 156, 174, iii. 68, 111; Scotsman, 16 Dec. 1854; Times, 16 Dec. 1854; Illustrated London News, 23 Dec. 1854; Gent. Mag. 1852 ii. 656, 1855 i. 194–5; Annual Register, 1854, App. to Chron. p. 373; Scots Mag. 1822, i. 694; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, p. 455; Foster's Members of Parliament, Scotland, 1882, p. 301; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 374, 392, 409; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vii. 367; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

RUTHVEN, ALEXANDER (1580?–1600), master of Ruthven, third son of William, fourth lord Ruthven and first earl of Gowrie [q. v.], and Dorothea Stewart, was born probably in December 1580, and was baptised on 22 Jan. 1580–1. Like his brother John, third earl of Gowrie [q. v.], he was educated at the grammar school of Perth, and afterwards, under the special superintendence of Principal Robert Rollock [q. v.], at the university of Edinburgh. He became a gentleman of the bedchamber to James VI, and was a favourite and even the reputed lover of the queen. According to tradition, he received on one occasion from the queen a ribbon she had got from the king, and having gone into the garden at Falkland Palace on a sultry day, and fallen asleep, his breast became accidentally exposed, and the ribbon was seen by the king, in passing, about his neck below the cravat (Pinkerton's 'Dissertation on the Gowrie Conspiracy' in Malcolm Laing's *Hist. of Scotland*, 1st edit. i. 533). For whatever reason, Ruthven, either before or after the return of his brother to Scotland in May 1600, left the court, and he was present with his brother during the hunting in Strabran in the following July. If we accept the genuineness of the correspondence of the earl with Robert Logan [q. v.], the master was also at the time engaged in maturing a plot for the capture of the king. According to the official account of the conspiracy, the visit of Ruthven to the king at Falkland on the morning of 5 Aug. was totally unexpected; but the entries in the treasurer's accounts seem rather to bear out the statement that he went to Falkland on the summons of the king. Gowrie's chamberlain, Andrew Henderson, 'the man in armour,' stated that Ruthven set out for Perth after a conference on the previous evening with Gowrie, and took Henderson with him; but there is no other evidence as to this, and the king asserted that he was ignorant that 'any man living had come' with Ruthven. According to the official account, when the king, between six and seven in the morning of 5 Aug., was about to mount his horse to begin buck-hunting, he was suddenly accosted by Ruthven, who informed him that he had ridden in haste from Perth to bring him important news. This was that he had accidentally met outside the town of Perth a man unknown to him, who had (concealed below his arm) a large pot of coined gold in great pieces. This mysterious stranger he had left bound in a 'privie derned [i.e. concealed] house,' and his pot with him, and he now impetuously requested the king—if the king's testimony is to be accepted—'with all diligence and secrecy' to 'take order therewith before any one knew thereof.' The king became convinced of the truth of the strange story, and, after a long process of scholastic quibbling as to his duty in the matter, ultimately persuaded himself, although Ruthven apparently brought no information as to the mint of the great pieces, that 'it was foreign coin brought in by practising Jesuits,' and that the matter therefore demanded his personal inquiry. At first, however, he merely stated to Ruthven that he would give him a definite answer at the 'end of the hunt;' and—so the king asserted—it was only by the incessant importuning of Ruthven that he was induced to ride off with him to Perth as soon as the hunt ended. The king further asserted that Ruthven strongly urged him not to take any attendants with him, or, if he thought this necessary, not to take Lennox or Mar, but 'only three orfour of his own mean servants;' but the king, struck—and justly so, if Ruthven did make this suspicious proviso—by his anxiety on this point, consulted Lennox, mentioning also the character of the errand on which he was bound. Lennox did not think that Ruthven could cherish any evil intentions, but the king nevertheless desired Lennox without fail to follow him. In any case Lennox and Mar, with a considerable number of attendants, did not fail to follow the king, and gradually came up with him. When they were about a mile from Perth, Ruthven rode forward to inform his brother of the king's approach. This is the one indisputable fact. The whole story of the pot of gold rests solely on the evidence of the king, and if Ruthven did manufacture the strange narrative, and conduct himself in his interview with the king in the fashion described, the king displayed a marvellous simplicity in allowing himself to be made Ruthven's dupe. When it is remembered also that the king was at this time greatly in Gowrie's debt, his belief in the earnest anxiety of Ruthven to deliver the pot of gold into the royal hands becomes more inexplicable.

After dinner in Gowrie's house the king left the table accompanied by Ruthven, but, instead of proceeding to the 'privie derned house,' passed into an upper chamber, which Ruthven locked on entering. What took place in that upper chamber between the king and Ruthven was witnessed by not more than two persons, Henderson, the 'man in armour,' who according to his own account had been stationed in the room by Gowrie, with orders to do whatever the master might require of him, and Sir John Ramsay (after-

wards Earl of Holderness) [q. v.], to whom the master owed his death. It has, however, been argued that there never was a 'man in armour' in the chamber, but that he was invented by the king in order to obtain independent evidence regarding the death of the master. In support of this theory it has been urged that, although Henderson was well known to the king, and his being in armour—if he were in armour—must have been known to other servants of Gowrie, it was at first found impossible to identify the man in armour, notwithstanding that many persons were arrested on suspicion, until Henderson voluntarily came forward, and this through Patrick Galloway, with whom presumably he made some kind of bargain, and declared that he was the person sought for; and, secondly, that the story of Henderson is in itself strangely confused and contradictory, his passivity at certain stages of the struggle contrasting almost inexplicably with his occasional flashes of energetic decision. According to the official account, Ruthven, after locking the door of the chamber, drew a dagger from the girdle of the 'man in armour,' and holding it at the king's breast, swore that 'he behoved to be at his will,' and that if he opened the window or cried out, the dagger would be plunged into his heart. Henderson, however, asserts that but for his interposition the king would have been immediately despatched: that he threw the dagger out of Ruthven's hand as he was about to strike home. In further contradiction of the statement of Henderson, the official account affirms that while Ruthven continued standing with his drawn dagger in his hand and his sword by his side, the king made him a long harangue on his ungrateful and heinous conduct, which appeared so to move him that he went out professedly to consult his brother, the Earl of Gowrie, after causing the king to swear neither meanwhile to open the window nor to cry out. With scrupulous regard for the letter of his oath, the king prevailed on Henderson to do him the favour to open the window, but refrained from asking him to give an alarm, although from the situation of the room, strangely chosen as it was for a contemplated deed of violence, an alarm would at once have proved effectual. It has been supposed that one reason why the master went out was to spread the report that the king had left Gowrie House. On his return to the chamber he did not bring his brother with him, as he had promised, but affirmed that there was no help for it, but that the king must die. He, however, proceeded first to go through the unnecessary formality of binding him with a garter; but this Henderson affirms he prevented by snatching the garter from Ruthven's hands. Nevertheless Henderson, on his own confession, stood a passive spectator while the king and Ruthven were in grips, and took no part in the struggle except that he withdrew Ruthven's hands from the king's mouth, so as to permit the king to give the alarm at the window. In the course of the struggle the king, according to his own account, practically mastered Ruthven, dragging him first to the window, whence, holding out his hand, he called for help, and then dragging him back and out of the chamber through the door, which had been left open by Ruthven on his second entry, to the door of the 'turnpike.' Here the king was just drawing his sword to despatch Ruthven, when Sir John Ramsay, having heard the king's cries, rushed in, and the king exclaiming 'Fy, strike him high, because he has a chayne doublet upon him,' Ramsay struck him once or twice with his dagger. The king continued to hold him some time in his grip, until the 'other man,' who, accustomed though he was to act with decision in the apprehension of Highland desperadoes, had borne himself throughout as the veriest poltroon, 'withdrew himself.' Immediately on his withdrawal the king 'took the said Master Alexander by the shoulders, and shot him down the stair, who was no sooner shot out at the door but he was met by Sir Thomas Erskine and Sir Hew Herries, who there upon the stairs ended him.' As he was struck he exclaimed, 'Alas! I had no wyte [blame] of it.' One difficulty in accepting the king's version is that it represents him as playing a part for which to all appearance he was physically unfit, Ruthven being a hardy athletic youth, and, as was said, 'thrice as strong as the king.' Ruthven's own account of the reason of the king's visit was, as given by Cranstoun, Gowrie's servant, that 'Robert Abercrombie, that false knave, had brought the king there to make his majesty take order for his debts.' Gowrie's estates were then burdened with debts on account of money advanced out of his father's own pocket, while treasurer, on behalf of the government [see under Ruthven, John, third Earl]; but as Gowrie had no private interview with the king, it is unlikely that the king broached the subject of the earl's debts to Ruthven in the upper chamber. The general opinion at the time was that the discovery of some affection between the queen and the Earl of Gowrie's brother 'was the truest motive of the tragedy' (Winwood, *Memorials*, i. 274). On this supposition it is possible that the

king taxed Ruthven with his intimacy with the queen, that in consequence they in some way or other 'got into grips,' and that Ruthven was slain by Ramsay somewhat in the manner described by the king. Another theory is that the king's account of Ruthven's procedure is substantially correct, but that Ruthven was labouring under insanity. Either of these theories seems at least as probable as that there was a conspiracy to carry off the king to Fort Castle, and subsequently to England. The legal processes against Ruthven were identical with those against his brother John, third earl of Gowrie [q. v.]

[For authorities see under Ruthven, John, third Earl of Gowrie.] T. F. H.

RUTHVEN, EDWARD SOUTHWELL (1772–1836), Irish politician, born in 1772, was the eldest of the three sons of Edward Trotter, a clergyman of the established church in co. Down. John Bernard Trotter [q. v.] was a younger brother, and the third, Ruthven Trotter, became a major in the army and was killed at Buenos Ayres in 1807. The family claimed descent from the earls of Gowrie, and in 1800 Edward Southwell assumed the name Ruthven instead of Trotter. On 9 Oct. 1790 he entered Wadham College, Oxford, as a fellow commoner, matriculating two days later, but he left the university without a degree. Having succeeded to his father's estates at Oakley, co. Down, he successfully contested the parliamentary representation of Downpatrick as a whig, against John Wilson Croker [q. v.], in November 1806. He made his maiden speech on 17 Jan. 1807, but parliament was dissolved in the following April, and in the general election of May Croker succeeded in ousting Ruthven from Downpatrick. Ruthven did not enter parliament again till 7 Aug. 1830, when he was re-elected member for Downpatrick as a supporter of O'Connell. He was re-elected for the same constituency on 9 May 1831, but on 17 Dec. 1832 was returned with O'Connell as member for Dublin. From this time he took an active part in parliamentary debates. He is said to have spoken well; but, according to the author of 'Random Recollections of the House of Commons,' his voice was harsh, his articulation bad, and he was given to the perpetration of 'bulls.' He acted with O'Connell and generally supported Hume and the radicals, frequently moving for reductions in the estimates. He made many speeches in favour of the Reform Bill of 1831, but demanded a large increase in the number of Irish members. He also supported Earl Grey's Irish church legislation as a protestant, though he did not consider it went far enough. On 12 Feb. 1833 he proposed that the number of Irish bishops should be reduced to four; he approved of the abolition of church rates, and maintained that church lands were public property, and ought to be appropriated to the education of the people and maintenance of the clergy of all sects. During the session of 1834 he acquired notoriety by moving the adjournment of the house night after night, and members made an organised attempt to prevent his being heard by coughing and yawning, till Ruthven threatened to find a cure for their coughs outside the house; he exchanged three shots with Louis Perrin [q. v.] In January 1835 he was again returned with O'Connell for Dublin, but a petition was at once presented; the inquiry was prolonged until May 1836, when O'Connell and Ruthven were unseated. Meanwhile Ruthven had died on 31 March 1836 at his lodging in North Street, Westminster. He was buried in Glasnevin cemetery, Dublin, his funeral being the occasion of a popular demonstration; a handsome monument, of which the foundation-stone was laid by O'Connell, was erected to his memory.

Ruthven married Harriet Jane, daughter of Francis Price of Saintfield, co. Down. According to Fitzpatrick, he was son-in-law of Sir Philip Crampton [q. v.], but this is a confusion with Ruthven's son Edward, of Ballyfan House, Kildare, who represented co. Kildare in the parliaments of 1833 and 1835, and married Cecilia, only daughter of John Crampton (1769–1840), surgeon-general of Ireland.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Gardiner's Reg. Wadham College, 1719–1871, p. 192; Foster's Peerage and Baronetage; Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 664–5; Annual Reg. 1833 pp. 89–90, 1834 pp. 287–8, 1836 pp. 196, 204; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, passim; Official Return of Members of Parliament; J. B. Trotter's Walks in Ireland, p. vi; Croker Papers, i. 11; Fitzpatrick's Correspondence of O'Connell, passim; O'Brien's Fifty Years of Concession to Ireland, i. 419.] A. F. P.

RUTHVEN, JOHN, third Earl of Gowrie (1578?–1600), second son of William, fourth lord Ruthven and first earl of Gowrie, by Dorothea Stewart, was born either in 1577 or 1578, and succeeded to the earldom on the death of his elder brother, James, second earl, in 1588. After attending the grammar school of Perth, he entered in 1591 the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.A. in 1593. He had as private

tutor William Rind, a native of Perth, and his studies in Edinburgh were specially directed by Robert Rollock [q. v.], principal of the university, with whom he was afterwards on terms of special friendship. In 1592 he was elected provost of Perth, and the same year had a ratification to him by parliament of the earldom of Gowrie and abbacy of Scone (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iii. 591). But though restored to his dignities, his sympathies, if not directly hostile to the king, were with the extreme protestant party. It was by the connivance of the young earl's mother, Lady Gowrie, and his brother-in-law, the Earl of Atholl, that the unruly Earl of Bothwell [see Hepburn, Francis Stewart, fifth Earl] succeeded on 24 July 1593 in gaining admission to Holyrood Palace, where he had the strange interview with the king. In October of the same year Gowrie himself attended an armed convention summoned to meet the Earl of Atholl at the castle of Doune, Perthshire; but on the approach of the king with a large force, Atholl fled, and Gowrie and Montrose, having awaited the coming of the king, made their peace with him (David Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 105). On the 8th of the same month Atholl informed Elizabeth that whatever Bothwell should conclude with her, he (Atholl), Gowrie, Montrose, and others would hold unto with the utmost of their power (*Cal. State Papers*, Scot. Ser. p. 636).

On 16 Aug. 1594 Gowrie gave notice to the town council of Perth of his intention to go to the continent to prosecute his studies, whereupon they agreed to elect him annually as their provost during his absence. Along with his tutor, William Rind, he proceeded to Padua, where he so greatly distinguished himself that, according to Calderwood, he was elected rector of the university during the last year of his stay there (*History*, vi. 67). The studies to which he particularly devoted himself were the natural sciences, especially chemistry. From Padua Gowrie, on 24 Nov. 1595, addressed a letter to King James, in which he expressed the prayerful hope that God would bless his majesty 'with all felicity and satisfaction in health, with an increase of many prosperous days' (Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, ii. 330). Gowrie concluded his education by a continental tour, and, after visiting Rome and Venice, arrived about the close of 1599 at Geneva on his way back to Scotland. At Geneva he stayed for about three months in the house of Theodore Beza, the successor of Calvin, to whom he had an introduction from Principal Rollock, and who, according to Calderwood, conceived for him, from his intercourse with him, such an affection 'that he never heard nor made mention of his death but with tears' (*History*, vi. 67). From Geneva Gowrie proceeded to Paris, where he was well received at the French court; he there made the acquaintance of the English ambassador, Sir Henry Neville, who 'found him to be exceedingly well affected to the cause of religion, devoted to Elizabeth's service, and, in short, a nobleman of whom, for his good judgment, zeal, and ability, exceeding good use could be made on his return' (Neville to Cecil, 27 Feb. 1599–1600, in Winwood's *Memorials*, i. 156). On arriving in London on 3 April 1600, Gowrie was consequently warmly welcomed by Elizabeth, with whom, and with Cecil, he had frequent conferences. The statement that he made a prolonged stay at the English court cannot, however, be admitted. On his return to Scotland, although he spent some time in attendance on the king at Holyrood, he reached Perth by 20 May. Nor can any faith be placed in the anonymous manuscript which states that Elizabeth ordered that 'all honours should be paid to him that were due to a prince of Wales, and to her first cousin' (quoted in Scott's *Life and Death of the Earl of Gowrie*, p. 118).

On his arrival at Edinburgh Gowrie was met by a large cavalcade of his friends, who had come to welcome him back to Scotland; and when the king heard of this half-triumphal entry into the city, he is said to have given vent to his chagrin in the sarcasm that 'there were more with his father when he was convoyed to the scaffold' (Calderwood, *History*, vi. 71). Other anecdotes have been related to show that the king was more or less ill-disposed towards him. A more tangible motive for mutual discontent is to be found in the fact that the king was Gowrie's debtor to the extent of no less than 80,000*l.*, representing a sum of 48,036*l.* due to his father while treasurer, with the interest at 10 per cent. per annum for the succeeding years. With this sum the old Earl of Gowrie, when treasurer, was forced to burden himself in order to meet the current expenses of the government. It was probably his inability to meet the obligations incurred by his father that had compelled the young earl to remain abroad; and on his return he presented a petition to the court of session, stating that he was unfit to pay any more to his creditors than he had done already, and asking to be relieved of these royal debts. In answer to his application he on 20 June 1600 obtained a protection from debt for a year, 'that in the meantime his

highness may see the said lord satisfied of the said super expenses resting by his majesty to his said umquhile father.'

In attendance on the king at court, while Gowrie was in Edinburgh, was Colonel William Stewart, brother of Arran, who had arrested Gowrie's father in Dundee; and it was supposed that Gowrie would sooner or later take revenge on Stewart (Hudson to Cecil, *Cal. State Papers*, Scot. Ser. p. 784). It would appear, however, that Gowrie scorned to fly at such small game, for when, with some of his suite, he happened to meet Stewart with some of his servants in a corridor of Holyrood Palace, and a mêlée seemed imminent, he is said to have struck up the swords of his attendants and allowed Stewart to pass with the contemptuous remark, 'Aquila non captat muscas' (MS. quoted in PITCAIRN'S *Criminal Trials*, ii. 293). But, apart from Colonel Stewart, Gowrie seems to have found his attendance at court unpleasant, if not even dangerous, on account of the antagonism of political parties, and he shortly retired to his estates, 'to be a beholder of the issue of these many suspicions (Nicolson to Cecil, 22 May, in TYTLER'S *History*, iv. 282). He, however, not only attended the convention of estates on 20 June, summoned to consider the burning question as to the preparations which should be made by James to insure his succession to the throne of England in case of Elizabeth's death, but in a speech—in itself temperate and well reasoned—headed the opposition of the barons and burgesses to the proposal of the king to raise one hundred thousand crowns by taxation for the maintenance of an army. His opposition may have been partly dictated by the fact that the king was so deeply in his own debt; but since the protection to him for a year and the king's promise to pay the debt had probably been granted with a special view to obtain his agreement to the king's proposal, his interference was doubly irritating to the king, who did not hesitate to express his resentment. While listening to the speech of Gowrie, Sir David Murray of Gorthy is also reported to have said, pointing to Gowrie, 'Yonder is an unhappy man; they are but seeking occasion of his death, which now he has given' (CALDERWOOD, vi. 71). After the convention Gowrie again retired to his estates, and about the beginning of July went from Ruthven to Strabran to engage in hunting. If, however, the letters of Robert Logan [q. v.] are accepted as genuine, Gowrie while at Strabran must have been chiefly occupied in the perfecting of a scheme to convey the king to Logan's stronghold of Fast Castle. This would also seem to imply that Gowrie either directly or indirectly had been induced by Elizabeth to undertake the ultimate conveyance of the Scottish king to England; and it is almost incredible that Elizabeth should have really desired this. Against the genuineness of the letters it has been urged that the proof that they were in Logan's handwriting is not conclusive; that they were not found in Gowrie's possession, but in Logan's, and that the supposition that Gowrie returned them is improbable; that no letters of Gowrie in reply were produced; and that even if the letters were written by Logan they may have been concocted by him and Sprott after the occurrences at Gowrie, for some special purpose now unknown. But if not in communication with Logan, Gowrie is stated to have been in communication with the king. According to Calderwood, 'while the earl was in Strabran, fifteen days before the fact, the king wrote sundry letters to the earl, desiring him to come and hunt with him in the wood of Falkland, which letters were found in my lord's pocket at his death, as is reported, but destroyed' (*History*, vi. 71). This rumour it was deemed of some importance to contradict, apparently in order to establish the fact that the sudden visit of Gowrie's brother, Alexander, master of Ruthven [q. v.], to the king at Falkland was entirely voluntary on his part. Consequently Craigenvelt, Gowrie's butler, was specially questioned on the matter, and denied that any messenger had come to Gowrie from the king, or that he had given any such messenger meat or drink. But whether seen by Craigenvelt or not, or whether they went to Perth or direct to Strabran, it is clearly established from entries of payments in the treasurer's accounts that in July messengers were sent from the king both to Gowrie and his brother.

Gowrie returned to Perth from his hunting expedition on 2 Aug. Calderwood states that he intended on 5 Aug. to set out to Lothian to see his mother at Dirleton, but delayed his journey until his brother should return from Falkland (*History*, vi. 72). If we are to accept the evidence of Gowrie's chamberlain, Andrew Henderson, Henderson in the early morning accompanied the master of Ruthven in his ride to Falkland, having orders to return speedily to Gowrie with any letter or message he might receive; but if Henderson did go to Falkland, he was not seen there by any one, nor is there any evidence that he was seen going or returning. In any case, he confessed that he received no message from Ruthven, although

he informed Gowrie both that the master was well received and that not merely the king but all the hunting party would be at Perth incontinently. Thus Henderson must have been better informed than the master himself, who, according to the official statement, did not obtain a decisive answer to his request. If Gowrie from the information of Henderson expected such a party, he, from whatever motive, made no preparations to receive his guests; and it was while in the midst of dinner that the master of Ruthven, who had galloped on in advance, arrived to announce the approach of the king. Thereupon Gowrie rose, and, along with the master, went out to meet him at the Inch. Some time before the arrival of the king, Henderson, according to his own statement, had by Gowrie's orders put on his armour to arrest a highlandman; and after the arrival of the king, Gowrie, while the king was still at dinner, ordered Henderson to go up to the chamber to the master of Ruthven; and, following him as he went up, Gowrie informed him that he was to be at the master's orders and do anything he told him. According to the official account in the 'Discourse of the Vile and Unnatural Conspiracy,' Gowrie during the king's visit was very ill at ease; but this is as consistent with innocence as with guilt. That he had been previously in communication with the king is certain, but the nature of these communications is unknown. The master stated to a servant that the visit of the king had reference to the earl's debts; and as the earl by his speech on taxation had incurred the king's violent displeasure, he may have inferred that the visit boded to him no good.

When the king, accompanied by the master of Ruthven, left the dining table, Gowrie led Lennox and the other attendants into the garden to 'eat cherries,' stating, according to Lennox, who had proposed to follow the king, that the king had gone on 'a quiet errand,' and would not be disturbed (Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, ii. 172). While they were in the garden, Cranston, one of Gowrie's attendants, came with the message, given, he asserted, in perfect good faith, that the king had left the castle by the back way, and was riding to the Inch. Gowrie then called 'to horse,' but the porter affirmed that the king could not have left, as the gates were locked and he had the key. Gowrie, it is said, then went up to make inquiry, and, returning, asserted that the king had certainly left. It is supposed to have been the master who (when he left the chamber) spread the rumour that the king had left. But before they had time to decide as to the truth of the rumour, the voice of the king was heard shouting 'Treason!' and his face was seen for a moment at a window of the turret. Thereupon Sir Thomas Erskine seized Gowrie, with the words 'Traitor, thou shalt die the death,' but was immediately felled to the ground by a blow of the fist from Andrew Ruthven of Forgan. Thereupon Lennox, Mar, and others rushed towards the apartment whence proceeded the cries; and Gowrie, running up the street to the house of a citizen, drew two swords from a scabbard, and, returning, exclaimed that he 'would gang into his own house or die by the way.' According to the official account, he passed up the back stairs with seven of his servants, all with drawn swords, and, entering the chamber, 'cried out with a great oath that they should all die as traitors;' but Calderwood asserts that the only servant who accompanied him was Cranston (*History*, vi. 72). The result of the conflict tallies best with the latter supposition. There were only four of the king's followers in the chamber—Sir Thomas Erskine, Sir Hew Herries, Sir John Ramsay, and John Wilson—who would scarcely have been a match for eight. Moreover, the only servant hurt was Cranston, who was mortally wounded. Gowrie, an expert swordsman, and rendered desperate by the sight of his bleeding brother, whose body he had passed on the way up, attacked the king's friends with fury; but his attention having been suddenly diverted by an exclamation from some one that the king was killed, he either permitted Ramsay to get within his guard or else was stabbed from behind.

The deaths of Gowrie and his brother removed the only witnesses for the defence. Since both were killed by the king or his immediate attendants, it was almost inevitable that the judicial verdict should go against them. It must further be remembered that, while the king's attendants were naturally biassed in his favour, the servants of Gowrie gave their evidence—such as it was—under threat of torture or under actual torture, the boot and the lokman having been brought from Edinburgh to Falkland for this purpose; and that no evidence favourable to Gowrie would be accepted.

The fact that the earl had spent but a few months of his manhood in Scotland, and these chiefly in retirement, deprives us of materials for an adequate knowledge of his character. If he did concoct such a plot as that indicated in the letters—not then brought to light—of Robert Logan [q. v.], he must have been the weak victim of English diplo-

macy, for if Elizabeth did suggest such a plot, she cannot be credited with intending anything so foolish as to acknowledge it, or to accept the custody of the Scottish king. Moreover, on the supposition that there was a plot, the methods adopted by Gowrie and his brother to carry it out displayed a fantastic audacity, which, if consistent with sanity, indicates an amazing contempt for anything resembling precaution. As regards Gowrie himself, it must further be remembered that at first he was merely passive. Even supposing that the master intended to kill the king, the only suspicious circumstance in the conduct of Gowrie is his statement that the king had left the house; and, accepting the evidence against him as genuine, it does not show beyond doubt that the statement was not made in good faith. Before he entered his house with a drawn sword, he had been denounced and threatened by the king's attendants; and it was to revenge his brother's death, over whose bleeding body he had stepped, that he attacked his supposed murderers in the chamber. On the other hand, to exculpate Gowrie is not necessarily to inculpate the king. Indeed, all the weight of even circumstantial evidence is against the theory that the purpose of the king's visit to Perth was to effect the assassination of Gowrie or his brother. The question mainly turns on the character of the interview between the master of Ruthven and the king in the upper chamber; and unless the evidence of Henderson, the man in armour, be regarded as unimpeachable, it is impossible to decide conclusively as to the origin of the sudden quarrel which had such a tragic ending; for besides Henderson, who may or may not have been present, the only survivors of the interview were the king and Ramsay, to whom the master owed his death.

On 7 Aug. the privy council ordered that the corpses of Gowrie and the master of Ruthven should remain unburied until further order were taken with the matter, and also that no person of the name of Ruthven should approach within ten miles of the court (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vi. 145). Orders were also sent for the apprehension of the earl's brothers William and Patrick [see under RUTHVEN, WILLIAM, first EARL OF GOWRIE], but they made their escape to England. The bodies of Gowrie and the master were embowelled and preserved by one James Melville, who, however, was paid for his services, not by the magistrates of Perth, but by the privy council; and on 30 Oct. they were sent to Edinburgh to be produced at the bar of parliament. On 20 Nov. the estates of the Ruthvens were decerned by parliament to be forfeited and their family name and honours extinct. The corpses of the earl and master were also ordered to be hanged and quartered at the cross of Edinburgh, and the fragments to be put up on spikes in Edinburgh, Perth, Dundee, and Stirling. An act was further passed abolishing for ever the name of Ruthven, ordering that the house wherein the tragedy happened should be levelled with the ground, and decreeing that the barony of Ruthven should henceforth be known as the barony of Huntingtower (*Acta Parl. Scot.* iv. 212–13).

It must be confessed that the severity of the acts against the Ruthvens, and especially the merciless prosecution of the two younger brothers, who were then mere children, was scarcely justified by the character of the evidence adduced against them. It is by no means certain, even if they were the aggressors, that they intended to do more than wring from the king a settlement of their debts; on the other hand, the relentless procedure of the king suggests the suspicion that he was at least anxious to utilise to the utmost a favourable opportunity to get rid of his debts, not merely by the confiscation of the earl's estates, but by placing the whole family under the ban of the law. It is characteristic of James that he should have directed a special inquiry into the reputed dealings of Gowrie in the black art. Some absurd evidence as to Ruthven's practice of carrying supposed magical charms upon his person was adduced, on the strength of which, and similar tales, Patrick Galloway, in his sermon at the cross of Edinburgh, pronounced Gowrie to have been 'a deep dissimulate hypocrite, a profound atheist, and an incarnate devil in the coat of an angel;' and also asserted that he had been plainly proved to be 'a studier of magic, a conjuror of devils, and to have had so many at his command.' It is worth noting that similar charges of sorcery were brought against both his grandfather and his father.

[Cal. State Papers, Scot. Ser. and For. Ser. Reign of Elizabeth; Winwood's Memorials of State; Calderwood's History of the Kirk of Scotland; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials; Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. vi.; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. iv.; Moysie's Memoirs and History of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Spotiswood's History of Scotland; A Discourse of the Unnatural and Vile Conspiracy attempted against his Majesty's Person at St. Johnston's, 1600 (republished with additions by Lord Hailes, 1770, translated into Latin with addi-

tions, under the title Ruvenorum Conjuratio, 1601); Vindication of the Earl of Gowrie, published in 1600, but immediately suppressed; Earl of Cromarty's Historical Account of the Conspiracy of Gowrie and Robert Logan of Restalrig against James VI, 1713; Historical Dissertation on the Gowrie Conspiracy in Malcolm Laing's History of Scotland, vol. i.; Cant's Notes to Adamson's Muses Threnodie, 1774; Panton's Gowrie Conspiracy, 1812; Scott's History of the Life and Death of John, Earl of Gowrie, 1818; Barbé's Tragedy of Gowrie House, 1887; Histories of Scotland by Tytler and Burton. The 'conspiracy' forms the subject of G. P. R. James's romance 'Gowrie, or the King's Plot' (1851).] T. F. H.

RUTHVEN, PATRICK, third Lord Ruthven (1520?–1566), eldest son of William, second lord Ruthven [q. v.], and Janet, eldest daughter of Patrick, lord Haliburton, was born about 1520, and educated at the university of St. Andrews. While master of Ruthven he, in July 1544, commanded the forces of the town of Perth against Lord Gray, when an attempt was made by Cardinal Beaton to intrude John Charteris of Kinfauns as provost of the town in opposition to Lord Ruthven (Knox, *Works*, ii. 113). On 8 Aug. 1546 he received a grant under the great seal to him and his wife, Jean Douglas, of the lands of Humbie, and of Easter, Wester, and Over Newton (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513–46, No. 3289). In 1548 the master delivered up St. Johnstoun [i.e. Perth] to the English (*Cal. Scottish State Papers*, p. 82); but, although for a time he pretended to be on the side of the English, he was latterly spoken of as a traitor (*ib.* p. 98). In 1552 he was appointed to the command of the footmen of the army sent to France (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 135). He succeeded his father before 15 Dec. of the same year, when the queen conceded to him and his wife, Janet Douglas, a third part of the lands of Dirleton, Haliburton, and Hassindean, Berwickshire (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546-80, No. 735). From 1553 until his death he was annually elected provost of Perth, of which he was also hereditary sheriff.

When Ruthven in 1559 was requested by the queen regent to suppress the Reformation heresy among the inhabitants of Perth, he is reported to have answered 'that he would make their bodies come to her grace, and to prostrate themselves before her,' but that to 'cause them do against their conscience he could not promise' (Knox, i. 316). He is also supposed to have lent his countenance to the destruction of the monasteries at Perth on 11 May of the same year (Leslie, *Hist. of Scotland*, Bannatyne ed. p. 272); but when the army of the queen regent approached Perth, Ruthven, although deemed by many 'godly and stout in that action,' left the town and went to his own country residence (Knox, i. 337). The action of the queen regent, however, after her entrance into the town on 29 May, in deposing him and the bailies of the town from their offices (*ib.* p. 346) caused him immediately to join Argyll, Lord James, and other leaders of the congregation, who shortly afterwards held a council at St. Andrews, when it was resolved to begin the Reformation there by 'removing all monuments of idolatry, which they did with expedition' (*ib.* p. 350; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558–9, No. 862). In command of a number of horse he also joined the lords at Cupar-Muir, to oppose the progress of the queen regent eastwards (Knox, p. 350); and he took part in the capture of Perth from the French troops on 24 June, firing the first volley on the west side (*ib.* p. 358; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558–9, No. 880). He was one of the commissioners sent to treat with the queen regent at Preston; and subsequently, as the representative of the lords, succeeded in negotiating an agreement for which he and the laird of Pitarrow entered themselves as pledges (Knox, pp. 367–75, 378; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1558–9, No. 1052). On 19 Sept. he signed the letter of the lords protesting against the siege of Leith by the French army (Knox, i. 414). Shortly afterwards the queen regent endeavoured to detach him from the lords by promises conveyed to him through Sir John Bellenden, lord justice clerk, and his wife, who was the daughter of Ruthven's second wife by her former marriage to Lord Methven (*ib.* p. 418); but the negotiation was the reverse of successful. Ruthven acted as president at the convention of the nobility, barons, and burgesses held at Edinburgh on 21 Oct., and made a strong speech in favour of the suspension of the queen dowager from the office of regent, which was carried (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559-60, No. 234). Subsequently the lords came to entertain doubts of the faithfulness of Ruthven (Sadler to the Earl of Arran in Sadler's *State Papers*, i. 628; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. No. 781); but if their suspicions were not quite groundless, Ruthven nevertheless did not finally commit himself against them. In January 1559–1560 he came to their aid against the French, whom he defeated in a skirmish near Kinghorn in Fife (Knox ii. 6–7). Afterwards he was received into the full confidence of the lords, and he was appointed one of the com-

missioners who, on 27 Feb. 1559–60, signed the contract with the English commissioners at Berwick, and his son Alexander was one of the pledges for the performance of the treaty (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559–60, No. 787). He also signed the band of 27 April 1560 in 'defence of the liberty of the evangel,' and for the expulsion of the French from Scotland (Knox, ii. 63).

In February 1563 Ruthven, at the instance of Maitland of Lethington, was chosen a privy councillor of Mary Queen of Scots. Referring to his election, Randolph affirmed that the appointment 'misliked Moray' on account of his sorcery; that 'an unworthier there is not in Scotland than he,' and that more might be spoken than he dared write (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1563, No. 370). In a later letter he also mentions that the queen 'cannot abide him,' and that 'all men hate him' (*ib.* No. 839). The explanation of these rumours regarding Ruthven is partly supplied by Knox, who states that the queen in conversation referred to the 'offering of a ring to her by Lord Ruthven,' and declared that, though at Maitland's instance he had been made one of her privy council, she 'could not love' him, for she knew him 'to use enchantment' (Knox, *Works*, ii. 373).

Ruthven, notwithstanding his admission to the privy council, continued to be a staunch defender of protestantism; and at a meeting of the council, before which Knox was brought in 1563, he defended Knox's right to 'make convocation of the queen's lieges' (*ib.* p. 406). On 22 Sept. of this year Ruthven was appointed to expel the clan Gregor out of the bounds of Strathearn (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 249); and on 8 May 1564 the queen conceded to him the office of sheriff-clerk of Perthshire. On 1 Dec. 1564 he received a grant of a waste house adjoining Holyrood House (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, No. 1567), which he presumably fitted up for a residence, and in which he may have been living at the time of the murder of Rizzio, a fact which would sufficiently explain his appearance there from a sick-bed, and also the first thought of Mary's attendants, that he had escaped from his chamber while raving in a fever. On the same date on which he received a grant of the waste house, Ruthven also obtained a grant to him and his second wife, Janet Stewart, widow of Lord Methven, of the lands and lordship of Methven, Perthshire (*ib.* No. 1568).

The first wife of Ruthven having been a Douglas, and his children by her being cousins-german of Lord Darnley, Ruthven was naturally a supporter of the Darnley marriage. Randolph represents him as the 'chief councillor' of those who were bent on the marriage (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1564–5, No. 1140); and Knox states that at Mary's council at this time were only the Earls of Atholl and Lennox and Lord Ruthven (*Works*, ii. 483). It was Ruthven and Atholl who, with three hundred horsemen, escorted the queen safely from Perth through Fife to Callendar House, when a plot was suspected to have been formed by Moray for her capture on the journey south. During the rebellion of Moray, after the queen's marriage to Darnley, Ruthven also joined the forces of the queen with a command in the rearguard of the battle (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 379).

The rise of Rizzio in the favour of the queen, accompanied as it was by the declining influence of Darnley and of the relatives and friends who had been the main supporters of the marriage, was observed by Ruthven with feelings of deep resentment. As early as 12 Oct. 1565 Randolph wrote that Morton and Ruthven 'only spy their time, and make fair weather until it come to the pinch' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1564–5, No. 1580). It was probably at the suggestion of Morton or Ruthven that George Douglas inspired Darnley to apply to Ruthven to aid him against the 'villain David.' Ruthven, although then so ill that he 'was scarcely able to walk twice the length of his chamber' (Ruthven, *Relation*), agreed to assist him to the utmost of his power, and formally made known the proposal to Morton. It was Ruthven and Morton who agreed to undertake the management of the arrangements for seizing Rizzio. Their names are the only ones known to have been attached to the band signed by Darnley, and probably they were attached as witnesses. Ruthven, in complete armour and pale and haggard from his long sickness, was the first of the conspirators to enter into the queen's supper chamber after Darnley had taken his seat beside the queen (9 March 1565–6). The first conjecture of the queen and her attendants was that he was 'raving through the vehemency of a fever.' In a stern voice Ruthven commanded Rizzio to come out from the presence of the queen, 'as it was no place for him;' and as he was about to seize Rizzio, who clung to the garments of the queen, the other conspirators broke in and hurried Rizzio to the outer chamber. When Atholl, Huntly, Bothwell, and other nobles then in attendance on the queen in the palace, alarmed at the uproar, appeared to be meditating a rescue, Ruthven went down, and explaining to them that

harm was intended to no one except Rizzio, and that they were acting at the instance of Darnley, who was present, persuaded them to retire to their chambers. He then returned to the queen's chamber, and, being faint, sat down and called for a cup of wine. Then followed the remarkable conversation with the queen detailed at length by Ruthven in his 'Relation' (Brit. Mus. MS. Cotton Calig. bk. ix. f. 219, printed in appendix to KEITH'S *History of Scotland* and also separately). After the murder, Ruthven, ill though he was, took part with the other conspirators in the deliberations as to the future government of the country. After the arrival of Moray the queen was also persuaded to admit him and Morton into her presence and grant them a promise of pardon; but on the queen's escape to Dunbar they fled into England. While in England Ruthven penned the description of the murder known as the 'Relation;' but as it was specially intended for the perusal of Elizabeth, and as a justification of the conspiracy on the only ground that would be acceptable to Elizabeth—that Mary had been unfaithful to her husband—its statements, notwithstanding the graphic ferocity of their tone, are open to suspicion. The excitement of the assassination, followed by a hurried flight into England, brought about a serious reaction in Ruthven's health, and after several months of great weakness he died at Newcastle on 13 June 1566. According to Calderwood he 'made a Christian end, thanking God for the leisure granted to him to call for mercy' (*History*, ii. 317).

By his first wife, Jean or Janet Douglas, natural daughter of Archibald, earl of Angus, he had three sons and two daughters: Patrick, master of Ruthven; William, fourth lord Ruthven and first earl of Gowrie [q. v.]; Alexander; Jean, married first to Henry, second lord Methven, and secondly to Andrew, fifth earl of Rothes; and Isabel, married to James, first lord Colville of Culross. By his second wife, Lady Jane Stewart, eldest daughter of the second earl of Atholl, and married three times previous to her marriage to Ruthven—first to Alexander, master of Sutherland; secondly, to Sir Hugh Kennedy; and thirdly to Henry, lord Methven—he had a son James, who in 1582 had a charter of a part of the barony of Ruthven.

[Histories by Knox, Buchanan, Leslie, Calderwood, and Keith; Cal. State Papers, For. Ser., Reign of Elizabeth; Cal. State Papers, Scottish Ser.; Reg. of Mag. Sig. Scot. 1546–80; Reg. Privy Council of Scotland, vol. i.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 662–3.] T. F. H.

RUTHVEN, PATRICK, EARL OF FORTH AND BRENTFORD (1573?–1651), second son of William Ruthven of Ballindean, Perthshire (great-grandson of William, first lord Ruthven), and Katherine Stewart, daughter of John, lord Stewart of Invermeath, was born about 1573. His name appears in the lists of Swedish captains about 1606–9. He was appointed captain in a regiment of Scots in Sweden, enrolled in 1612; and in 1615, while still captain, he was directed by Gustavus Adolphus to levy one thousand foreign soldiers and conduct them to Narva. In 1616 he was appointed to the command of an East Gothland troop of three hundred men; and having, notwithstanding the proscription of the Ruthven family on account of the Gowrie conspiracy, obtained in June 1618 from James I of England a certificate of gentle descent, he was appointed by Gustavus to the command of a Smaland company of five hundred foot, and shortly afterwards was promoted colonel of a regiment. From this time he distinguished himself in many important engagements, especially at the battle of Dirschau, on 8 Aug. 1627; and on 23 Sept. he received, along with several others, the honour of knighthood from Gustavus Adolphus, in presence of the whole army. He is said to have won the special favour of Gustavus Adolphus mainly by the important services he rendered him through his extraordinary power of withstanding the effects of intoxicating liquor. 'When the king wanted,' says Harte, 'to regale ministers and officers of the adverse party, in order to extract secrets from them in their more cheerful hours, he made Ruthven field-marshal of the bottle and glasses, as he could drink immeasurably and preserve his understanding to the last' (HARTE, *Life of Gustavus Adolphus*, i. 177). He was present at the capture of Strasburg in 1628, and the battle of Leipzig, 2 Sept. 1631. On the surrender of Ulm, in February 1632, he was appointed commander of the Swedish garrison left to hold it, and shortly afterwards he received the grafschaft or earldom of Kirchberg, near Ulm, worth about 1,800*l.* a year. In May he was raised to the rank of major-general, and left in Swabia in joint command, with Duke Bernard of Weimar, of eight thousand men. In October he was sent as sergeant-major-general to the Palatine Christian of Birckenfelt, and was present at the capture of Landsberg. In December he was appointed to the joint command, with Colonel Sparruyter, of the forces under General Banier, then incapacitated. He proceeded to England in March 1634 for the purpose of raising new levies (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1633–4,

pp. 496, 518); and having, after his return, been appointed lieutenant-general to Banier in Thuringia, and also to the command of a regiment of cavalry, he distinguished himself in several important engagements.

Ruthven, having finally quitted the Swedish service in 1638, was about the close of that year appointed muster master-general of the forces in Scotland. He was also one of the commissioners appointed in 1638 to require subscription to the king's covenant (Gordon, *Scots Affairs*, i. 109). Although his appointment as muster master-general implied the command of Edinburgh Castle, he was prevented by the covenanters from entering it, and finally retired to Newcastle, where he obtained a letter of thanks from the king, dated York, 6 April 1639. He was also created Lord Ruthven of Ettrick. After the treaty of the king with the Scots at Berwick, he was placed in command of the castle by his old Swedish companion-in-arms, the Marquis of Hamilton (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1639, p. 349), and entered it with three hundred men and a large quantity of ammunition without any opposition from the estates (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 373). On 11 Nov. 1639 he received special instructions from the king to hold it (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1639–40, p. 86), and on 10 Feb. the covenanters, under protest, allowed reinforcements and a supply of ammunition to enter it (Gordon, *Scots Affairs*, iii. 100-2). Ultimately, realising the danger which threatened from Ruthven's occupation of the castle, the citizens began to take measures nominally to defend the town against attack, but in reality to reduce the castle by blockade; and in June 1640 Montrose, then acting with the covenanters, was sent under a flag of truce to demand its surrender (Spalding, ii. 279). This Ruthven refused, and on the 10th an act of forfaultry was passed against him by the Scottish parliament. To the demand for its surrender he replied that 'if they aimed to take it by force, they should never have it so long as he had life; and if they should beat down the walls, he should fight it out upon the bare rock' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1640, p. 361). A furious attack was made against it on 12 June, and, although it failed, the garrison ultimately surrendered after more than two hundred had died from accident or sickness. The garrison were permitted to march out with colours flying and drums beating. They 'showed much resolution, but marched with feeble bodies,' and 'were guarded to Leith by six hundred men, otherwise those of the good town had torn them to pieces' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1641–2, p. 136). Ruthven himself, who was 'spoiled with the scurvy, his legs swelled, and many of his teeth fallen out' (Balfour, ii. 403), after journeying to Berwick by coach, ultimately went south, to London.

Ruthven remained in London until 1641, when he returned to Edinburgh with a warrant from the king for a loan to him of the house of the dean of Edinburgh and an annual pension of 300*l.* until a grant of 5,000*l.* promised to him should be paid. On 12 Oct. he presented a petition for the repeal of the sentence of forfaultry (Balfour, iii. 102), which was granted on 9 Nov. (*ib.* p. 143). Shortly after being created Earl of Forth on 27 March 1642, he went to Germany on his private affairs; but returning to England in the autumn, bringing with him some officers for the king's service (Spalding, *Memorials*, ii. 198), he joined the king at Shrewsbury in October, and on the 22nd was created 'marshal-general.' From Shrewsbury he accompanied the king in his march towards London; and having greatly distinguished himself in the engagement at Edgehill on the 23rd, where he commanded the left wing, he was appointed by the king general-in-chief of the army in succession to the Earl of Lindsey, slain in the battle. From this time the king depended chiefly on his advice in the arrangement of the campaigns; and, if he somewhat lacked energy and promptitude on the battlefield, his plans indicated considerable strategic skill. On the day after Edgehill he earnestly urged the king to permit him to make a forced march on London with the horse and three thousand foot, assuring him that he would be able to reach it before the Earl of Essex, a proposal which, had it been accepted, would in all likelihood have been successful. As it was, Ruthven commanded at the successful capture of Brentford, after a sharp engagement, on 12 Nov. 1642.

On 26 April 1643 Ruthven was present with the king when a vain attempt was made to raise the siege of Reading; he was shot in the head on 7 August during the operations against Gloucester; and he was wounded at the battle of Newbury on 20 Sept. On 7 March 1644 he was sent to join Lord Hopton at Winchester and assist him with his advice; but after the battle of Brandon Heath, on the 29th, he returned again to the king at Oxford. On 27 May he was created by the king Earl of Brentford. On 25 July he was, however, declared a traitor by the Scottish parliament, and on the 26th his estates were forfeited and his

arms riven at the cross of Edinburgh (Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 235–7).

On 26 June 1644 Ruthven accompanied the king from Oxford to Worcester, and after the victory of Cropredy Bridge, on the 29th, proceeded with him to the west, and successfully blockaded the army of Essex at Lostwithiel, compelling it to surrender on 2 Sept. He was wounded in the head at the second battle of Newbury on 27 Oct., and while lying exhausted at Donnington Castle, Colonel Urry came to him during the night and sought to persuade him to join the parliamentary party; but his overtures were rejected with scorn. By this time the influence of Ruthven in the king's counsels was on the wane, and in the beginning of November he was superseded as commander-in-chief by Rupert, the chief reason being probably that, on account of his growing infirmities, his strategic skill was more than counterbalanced by his lack of alertness and initiative power. 'Although he had been without a doubt a very good officer and had great experience,' says Clarendon, 'and was still a man of unquestionable courage and integrity, yet he was now much decayed in his parts, and, with the long-continued custom of immoderate drinking, dozed in his understanding, which had been never quick and vigorous, he having been always illiterate to the greatest degree that can be imagined. He was now become very deaf, yet often pretended not to have heard what he did not then contradict, and thought fit afterwards to disclaim. He was a man of few words and of great compliance, and usually delivered that as his opinion which he foresaw would be grateful to the king' (*History of the Rebellion*, viii. 30). But, although superseded, Ruthven continued to retain the king's favour. He was appointed chamberlain to the Prince of Wales; and by a grant dated Oxford, 26 March 1645, his paternal coat-of-arms was augmented with bearings borrowed from the royal arms of England and of Scotland. He remained with the Prince of Wales in the west from March 1645 to March 1646, and afterwards accompanied him to Jersey and France.

Notwithstanding his advanced age, Ruthven continued to the last to take an active interest in the royal cause. In February 1649 he set out from the king to Queen Christina of Sweden to entreat her to extend her aid to the exiled king. He left Sweden in the beginning of June, returning first to Breda, and afterwards going to St. Germains with arms and ammunition obtained chiefly by pledging his estate in Sweden. In September he removed to The Hague, and, notwithstanding the objections of the Scottish commissioners, accompanied Charles II to Scotland. On 4 June 1650 an act was passed excluding him and other royalists 'beyond seas' from entering Scotland, and on 27 June an act was passed against his remaining in the kingdom (*Acta Parl. Scot.* vi. 530, 537), whereupon he retired to Perth. At the parliament held at Perth in December—when a coalition of covenanters and royalists against Cromwell was deemed advisable—an act was passed in his favour (*ib.* vi. 551). He died at Dundee on 2 Feb. following, and was buried in Grange Durham's aisle in the parish church of Monifieth (Balfour, *Annals*, iv. 256). By his first wife, a sister of Colonel John Henderson, who held the command of Dumbarton Castle in 1640, he had one son and three daughters: Alexander, lord Ettrick, who predeceased him; Elspeth, married first to William Lundie of Lundie, and afterwards to George Pringle; Jean or Janet, married to Lord Forester: and Christian. married first to Sir Thomas Kerr of Fairmallie, Selkirkshire, and afterwards to Sir Thomas Ogilvie. By his second wife, Clara, daughter of John Berner of Saskendorff, Mecklenburg, he left no issue.

A large number of letters from Ruthven to Axel Oxenstierna—1624 to 1649—are among the 'Oxenstierna Papers' in the Royal Archives at Stockholm. There are oil portraits at Skokloste Castle and in the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

[In the Rev. W. D. Macray's valuable Introduction to the Ruthven Correspondence (Roxburghe Club), the ascertained facts concerning Ruthven are combined into a connected narrative for the first time. See also Gordon's Scots Affairs and Spalding's Memorialls (Spalding Soc.); Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. during Charles I and the Commonwealth; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. vi.; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; Harte's Life of Gustavus Adolphus; Warburton's Life of Prince Rupert; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 605; information from the Rev. W. D. Macray.] T. F. H.

RUTHVEN, WILLIAM, second Lord Ruthven (*d.* 1552), was descended from an ancient Scottish family, the earliest of whom is said to have been Thor, a Saxon or Dane, who settled in Scotland in the reign of David I, and whose son Swan, in the reign of William the Lion, possessed the manors of Ruthven, Tibbermuir, and other lands in Perthshire. The first Lord Ruthven, created on 29 Jan. 1488, was the son of William de

Ruthven, said to have been the ninth in descent from Thor; and Sir William's grandfather, also named Sir William de Ruthven, received from Robert III a charter of sheriffship of St. Johnstoun [i.e. Perth], and also of Ruthven and other lands. The second Lord Ruthven was the son of the master of Ruthven; the latter, known as Lindsay until his legitimation on 2 July 1480, was the son of the first Lord Ruthven; he was slain at Flodden on 9 Sept. 1513. The second lord's mother was Catherine, born Buttergask. He succeeded his grandfather, the first Lord Ruthven, some time before 10 Sept. 1528, when the king bestowed on him the office of custodian and constable of the king's hospital, near the Speygate, Perth (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513-46, No. 683). In February 1532 he, Lord Oliphant, and various barons in this district of Scotland were fined for not appearing to sit as jurymen at the trial of Lady Glamis at Forfar for poisoning her husband (Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, i. *158). He was admitted an extraordinary lord of session on 27 Nov. 1533; and on 8 Aug. 1542 he was named a member of the privy council (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513–46, No. 2747). On 28 Aug. 1536 the king confirmed to him and his heirs the lands of Glenshie in Strathearn, erected into a free forest (*ib.* No. 1617).

At the parliament held at Edinburgh in March 1543, after the death of James V, Ruthven, who is called by Knox 'a stout and discreet man in the cause of God,' spoke in behalf of liberty being granted to the laity to read the Scriptures in the English tongue (Knox, *Works*, i. 98); and at the same parliament he was chosen one of the eight noblemen, two of whom were to have the charge of the young queen every three months (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 414). On 24 July 1543 he signed a band to support Cardinal Beaton (*Cal. Hamilton Papers*, ed. Bain, i. 631), but his adherence to the cardinal seems to have been only temporary, for in 1544 he resisted by force of arms the cardinal's candidate for the provostship of Perth (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 34; Knox, *Works*, i. 111–13; Herries, *Memoirs*, p. 15). Ruthven was appointed keeper of the privy seal in July 1546 (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1513–46, No. 3231; *Reg. P.C. Scotl.* i. 35). On 24 Aug. of the same year he appeared before the privy council with Patrick, earl of Bothwell, as caution that Bothwell's ship, the Mary, and other four barks should not take any ships belonging to the Dutch, Flemings, or Hungarians (*ib.* i. 41). On 13 Sept. he obtained an heritable grant of the king's house of Perth, of which he was keeper. He died early in December 1552 (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, Nos. 726, 735). By his wife Janet, eldest of three daughters and coheiresses of Patrick, lord Haliburton, with whom he got that barony, he had three sons and seven daughters: Patrick, third lord [q.v.]; James of Forteviot; Alexander of Freeland; Lilias, married to David, second lord Drummond—she was of high repute for her piety, and to her Robert Alexander in 1539 dedicated the Testament of William Hay, earl of Erroll, which he set forth in Scottish metre (printed Edinburgh 1571); Catherine, to Sir Colin Campbell of Glenorchy; Cecilia, to Sir David Wemyss of Wemyss; Barbara, to Patrick, first lord Gray; Janet, to John Crichton of Strathaird; Margaret, to John Johnstone of Elphinstone; and Christina, to William Lundin of Lundin.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1513–46, and 1546–80; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vol. i.; Acta Parl. Scot. vol. ii.; Diurnal of Occurrents (Bannatyne Club); Lord Herries's Memoirs of the Reign of Mary (Abbotsford Club); Knox's Works; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 660.] T. F. H.

RUTHVEN, WILLIAM, fourth Lord Ruthven and first Earl of Gowrie (1541?–1584), second son of Patrick, third lord Ruthven [q.v.], by Janet Douglas, natural daughter of Archibald, earl of Angus, was born about 1541. On 4 April 1562 the queen conceded to him and his wife, Dorothy Stewart, certain lands in the barony of Ruthven which his father resigned in his favour (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, No. 1413). With his father he joined the conspiracy against Rizzio on 9 March 1566, and on the queen's escape to Dunbar he accompanied his father in his flight to England. On the death of his father at Newcastle on 13 June 1566, he nominally succeeded him as fourth lord, but previous to this he had been denounced as a rebel and forfeited. Along with Morton, he was, however, through an agreement of Bothwell and the queen with the protestant lords, pardoned and permitted to return to Scotland, which he did about the end of December (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, No. 872). Possibly he was unaware of the plot which was then being hatched against his cousin, Lord Darnley; and in any case there is no evidence that he had any direct connection with it. Nor was he present in Ainslie's tavern when, after Bothwell's acquittal of the murder, certain lords signed a paper recommending Bothwell as a suitable husband for the queen. Probably he was one of the few nobles who joined the band against Bothwell with a sincere

desire to revenge the murder; and he was present against the queen when she surrendered to the lords at Carberry Hill. Along with Lord Lindsay, he was appointed to conduct the queen to the fortalice of Lochleven, and to have charge of her during her imprisonment there; but, according to Throckmorton, being suspected of having shown 'favour to the queen,' he was subsequently employed on another commission (*Illustrations of the Reign of Mary*, Bannatyne Club, p. 208). Along with Lord Lindsay, Ruthven acted as procurator in obtaining the queen's demission of the government in favour of her son (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 538), and at the coronation of the young king at Stirling he certified with Lord Lindsay that she had demitted the government willingly and without compulsion. On 24 Aug. he was selected provost of Perth (*ib.* p. 505); after the queen's escape from Lochleven he took up arms against her, and was present at her defeat at Langside on 13 May 1568 (*Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 27); and in August he stopped at the Fords of Tay the Earl of Huntly, a supporter of the queen, who was coming to attend the parliament, accompanied with a thousand horse (Calderwood, *History*, ii. 418). At the convention of Perth in July 1569 he voted against the queen's divorce from Bothwell (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 8). On 24 Nov. of the same year he was appointed lieutenant of Perth, and bailie and justice of the king's lands of Scone (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, No. 1894); and on 7 Dec. he received a grant of certain lands in South Kinkell (*ib.* No. 1902).

Ruthven was one of those who bore the body of the regent Moray from Holyrood to its burial in St. Giles's Church (Randolph to Cecil in Knox's *Works*, vi. 571). He continued to adhere to the lords in their contest with the supporters of Mary, who held possession of the castle of Edinburgh, and distinguished himself in several engagements. In 1570 he assisted in the capture of the garrison of the enemy at Brechin (Calderwood, iii. 8). In February 1571–2 he was sent to defend Jedburgh against Ker of Ferniehirst, whom he surprised and completely defeated (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 116–17; *Hist. of James the Sext*, p. 98; Calderwood, *History*, iii. 155; *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1572–4, No. 116); and in July 1572 he defeated a sortie from Edinburgh Castle (*ib.* No. 458). On 24 July 1571 he was, in room of Robert Richardson [q. v.], who resigned, appointed lord high treasurer for life. He was a commissioner for the pacification of Perth on 23 Feb. 1572–3 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 193); and he signed the undertaking with the English ambassador Drury as to the arrangements to be observed on the capture of the castle of Edinburgh (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1572–4, No. 897).

Lord Ruthven was one of those deputed by Morton to represent him at the convention of nobles at Stirling in March 1577–1578, at which it was agreed that Morton should be deprived of the office of regent (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 2), and on the 15th he was sent with others of a deputation to Morton to request him to surrender the castle of Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 3), when he was chosen by Morton as one of the 'neutral men' who might meanwhile be named keepers of the castle (*ib.*) In April he was also named one of the new councillors under whose direction the king was to carry on the government (*ib.* p. 5). Subsequently he joined Morton, who had obtained access to the castle of Stirling, and he was present at the meeting of parliament held there under Morton's auspices, and was chosen a lord of the articles (*ib.* p. 12). On 8 Sept. 1578 he was nominated one of eight noblemen for the reconciliation of the two factions, and also lieutenant of the borders, with special powers for reducing them to obedience (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 25–6). On 28 Nov. he was appointed an extraordinary lord of session. He signed the order for the prosecution of the Hamiltons on 30 April 1579 (*ib.* p. 147), and on 20 May was thanked for the discharge of his commission against them. Ruthven had long been at feud with James, fourth lord Oliphant, a supporter of Queen Mary, and while returning in October 1580 from Kincardine, where he had been at the marriage of the Earl of Mar, he happened to pass near the house of Lord Oliphant at Dupplin, whereupon he was pursued by Lord Oliphant, and his kinsman, Alexander Stewart, shot dead with a hacbut. Ruthven pursued the master of Oliphant at law for the slaughter, and on 15 Nov. both parties were bound over by the council to keep the peace (*ib.* iii. 329). Ultimately the master in March 1582 went to the lodgings of Ruthven in Edinburgh without sword or weapon, and offered himself to his will.

During a convention of the lords at Dalkeith on 3 May 1581, to consult on the trial of Morton, Ruthven fell sick through a drink of beer he got in Dalkeith, and it was rumoured that he had been poisoned, but the evil effects were only temporary (Calderwood, iii. 556). After the execution of Morton it was deemed advisable to gratify him by creating him by patent, 23 Aug. 1581, Earl of Gowrie and Lord Ruthven and Dirleton, and on 20 Oct. the lands and barony

of Gowrie belonging to the monastery of Scone were erected into an earldom, and bestowed on him by charter under the great seal (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1580–93, No. 258). On 14 Dec. he had also a grant of the lordship of Abernethy (*ib.* p. 296).

In the dispute between James Stewart or Stuart, earl of Arran, and the Duke of Lennox, in regard to their right to bear the crown at the opening of parliament as next of kin to the crown, Gowrie sided with Arran, and subsequently he signed a band with other protestant nobles against Lennox; they were led to take action mainly by information conveyed to them by Bowes, the English ambassador, that Lennox had determined to seize them, and charge them with meditated treason against the king (Bowes, *Correspondence*, Surtees Soc. p. 170). Thereupon Gowrie and other conspirators immediately devised the plot now known as the 'Raid of Ruthven,' by which the king on 23 Aug. 1582 was induced or compelled to leave the town of Perth, and go to Gowrie's seat at Ruthven, where he was practically placed under the custody of the conspirators. Arran and his brother, Colonel Stewart, on learning that the king was at Ruthven, determined to effect a rescue, but Colonel Stewart, with a strong body of horse, was defeated by Mar; and Arran, who had galloped by a nearer way to Ruthven, was promptly seized and placed under a guard. It was only the interposition of Gowrie that saved him from being slain by the conspirators (Melville, *Memoirs*, p. 281), but it was finally agreed that he should be placed under the charge of Gowrie in Stirling.

After the 'Raid of Ruthven' the English ambassador, at the request of Elizabeth, was directed to use every means to obtain possession of the silver casket containing the letters of Mary Queen of Scots to Bothwell, which it was stated that Morton had delivered into the keeping of Gowrie (Bowes to Walsingham, 8 Nov. 1582, in Bowes's *Correspondence*, Surtees Soc. p. 236); but Gowrie, while declaring that the lords had determined to keep them in vindication of their conduct, declined at first to state whether they were in his possession or not (*ib.* p. 240); then, while practically admitting that they were in his possession, he affirmed that he could not give them up without the king's privity (*ib.* p. 254), and finally he insisted that it was necessary to keep their whereabouts secret from the king, as the Duke of Lennox had sought earnestly to get possession of them (*ib.* p. 265). Their custody cannot be traced further.

On 17 Dec. 1582, at a convention of certain of the lords with the ministers of Edinburgh, Gowrie earnestly desired that he might be allowed to set Arran at liberty, 'so that the good action had no hurt thereby,' but it was determined that he should be retained in confinement (Calderwood, iii. 693). All that Gowrie would, however, agree to was that he should be kept in confinement until it was certainly known that Lennox had left the country (Bowes, *Correspondence*, p. 222). It was thought Gowrie was privy to the king's escape from Falkland to St. Andrews on 27 June 1583 (Melville, *Memoirs*, p. 284; Calderwood, *History*, iii. 715); in any case, on making his appearance at St. Andrews, he was permitted to enter the presence of the king, received from him a formal pardon, and was nominated one of his new privy council. On 23 Dec. the king also under the great seal granted full remission both to him and his servants for their share in the Ruthven raid (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1580–93, No. 648).

Gowrie opposed a proposal of the king that Arran should be permitted to visit the court; but on the king's assurance that he merely wished Arran to come and kiss his hand and then return, Gowrie withdrew his opposition (Melville, *Memoirs*, pp. 292–3). Arran, however, took advantage of his visit to regain his old influence over the king, and remained at the court as his chief adviser. Gowrie and Arran were then nominally reconciled, but in February 1583–4 Gowrie was, at the instance of Arran, commanded to leave the country. He made various excuses for delay in obeying the command, and meanwhile he concerted with Angus, Mar, and others a plot for the capture of Stirling Castle. Ultimately he came to Dundee on the pretence of intending to take ship there, but in reality to be in readiness to concert measures with the other conspirators. His purpose was, however, fathomed by Arran, and on 13 April Colonel Stewart was sent by sea to Dundee with one hundred men, charged by a royal warrant, written by Arran, to bring Gowrie to Edinburgh. On the arrival of Stewart on the 15th, Gowrie immediately went to his lodgings, which he barricaded and resolved to hold, with the aid of his servants; but finding that the townspeople, through the influence of the Earl of Crawford, sided with Stewart, he finally surrendered. His capture upset the plans of the other conspirators, who took refuge in England. He was brought to Edinburgh on the 18th, thence to Kinkell on the 25th, and five days thereafter to Stirling, to be put upon his trial. Although the delay of Gowrie in leaving the country was suspicious, there

was no direct proof that he was involved in a conspiracy against the king or Arran. Earnest attempts were therefore made to induce him to make a confession (see specially the papers printed in *Papers relating to William, first Earl of Gowrie*, pp. 25–43); and on a solemn verbal assurance of the king's promise of pardon, he did confess that he was concerned in the conspiracy with the other nobles who had fled to England, but, except as regards his share in the conspiracy, revealed nothing that was not already known. His own confession was nevertheless used as the main evidence against him at his trial, and, being convicted of high treason, he was beheaded at Stirling on 2 May 1584, and his lands were forfeited. In addition to the accusation of treason, he was charged with witchcraft; but he repelled the accusation as a malicious slander, and it was not persisted in.

Gowrie was married to Dorothea Stewart, daughter or granddaughter of Henry Stewart, second lord Methven. It has been disputed whether she was the daughter of the second Lord Methven by his first wife, Margaret Tudor, widow of James IV, or by his second wife, Lady Jane Stewart, who afterwards married Gowrie's father, Patrick, third lord Ruthven. It has, however, been clearly shown that she could not have been a daughter of Margaret Tudor, inasmuch as in that case she would have been much too old to have borne so many children to Gowrie; but it has also been argued that Lord Methven had by Margaret Tudor a son, the master of Methven, killed at Pinkie in 1547, and that Dorothea was the master's daughter, and therefore a granddaughter of Margaret Tudor. The theory is, however, unsupported by evidence, and owes its existence simply to the fact that it affords a plausible explanation of the so-called 'Gowrie Conspiracy' of 1600 [see under Ruthven, Alexander, master of, and Ruthven, John, third Earl of Gowrie], inasmuch as on this supposition the young Earl of Gowrie would have had a rival title with James to the throne of England. Be this as it may, Dorothea and her children were for a time treated with great severity. Not only was she left completely destitute, but when during the progress of the king to the parliament in August she appeared to ask mercy for herself and children, she was forcibly repelled at the instance of Arran, and fell down in the street in a swoon (Calderwood, *History*, iv. 197). After the fall of Arran in 1586 the forfeited lands and dignities were, however, restored. At his death Gowrie was indebted to the amount of 48,063*l.*, being the amount advanced to him on the security of his lands for the defrayment of public expenses while he held the office of treasurer. After the Gowrie conspiracy the Countess of Gowrie penned a petition on 1 Nov. 1600, in which she wrote: 'I am so overcharged with the payment of annual rents for his majesty's debts contracted during the time of my husband's being in office of treasurer, which sums of money were taken on my compact fee lands, that scarce am I able to entertain my own estate' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. ii. p. 196).

By Dorothea Stewart, Gowrie had five sons and eight daughters. The sons were James, second earl, who died in 1588; John, third earl [q. v.], and Alexander, master of Ruthven [q. v.], both killed in the affair of Gowrie House in 1600; William, and Patrick. After the affair of Gowrie House an order was sent to apprehend William and Patrick, then boys at school in Edinburgh, but, being forewarned, they fled into England. On 27 April 1603 James, during his progress southward to accept the crown of England, issued an order for their apprehension (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1603–10, p. 5). William escaped and went to the continent, where he gained a high reputation by his scientific acquirements; but Patrick was apprehended and lodged in the Tower. While there he on 24 July 1616 received a grant of 200*l.* per annum for apparel and books (*ib.* 1611–1618, p. 387). In 1622 he obtained permission to reside within the bounds of the university of Cambridge, and there was at the same time settled on him a pension of 500*l.* a year. On 4 Feb. 1623–4 he was permitted to reside in Somerset. In February 1639–40 he was living in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He died in 1652, in the king's bench prison. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Woodford, and widow of Thomas, lord Gerard, by whom he had, besides other children, Patrick, who succeeded him, and Mary, maid of honour to Queen Henrietta Maria, who married Sir Anthony Vandyke. On 3 Nov. 1657 the son, who styled himself Patrick, lord Ruthven, presented a petition to Cromwell for arrears of pension due to his father, in which he stated that the barony of Ruthven had been restored by parliament to his father in 1641 (for information regarding Patrick Ruthven, see especially *Papers relating to William, first Earl of Gowrie, and Patrick Ruthven, his fifth and last surviving Son*, 1867). The daughters of the first Lord Gowrie were Mary, married to John, first earl of Atholl; Jean to James, lord Ogilvie, ancestor of the earls of Airlie; Sophia to Ludovick Stewart, second duke

of Lennox; Elizabeth to John, lord Graham, afterwards fourth earl of Montrose; Lilias to Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar; Dorothea to Sir John Wemyss of Pittencrieff; Catherine died in infancy; and Barbara, lady of the bedchamber to Queen Anne of Denmark, who retained her position notwithstanding the forfeiture of the family, and in September 1603 obtained from the king a pension of 200*l.*, on the ground that, notwithstanding 'the abominable attempt of her family against the king, she had shown no malicious designs' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1603–10, p. 43). She married Sir John Hume of Coldingknowes.

[Histories by Knox, Calderwood, and Spotiswood; Sir James Melville's Memoirs, and David Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Bowes's Correspondence (Surtees Society); Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1546–80, and 1580–93; Reg. Privy Council of Scotland, vols. ii.–iv.; Cal. State Papers, Scot. Ser. and For. Ser. reign of Elizabeth; Papers relating to William, 1st Earl of Gowrie, privately printed, 1867; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 662-3.] T. F. H.

RUTLAND, Dukes of. [See Manners, John, first duke, 1638–1711; Manners, Charles, fourth duke, 1754–1787; Manners, Charles Cecil John, sixth duke, 1815–1888.]

RUTLAND, Earls of. [See Manners, Thomas, first earl, *d.* 1543; Manners, Henry, second earl, *d.* 1563; Manners, Edward, third earl, 1549–1587; Manners, Roger, fifth earl, 1576–1612; Manners, Francis, sixth earl, 1578–1632; Manners, John, eighth earl, 1604–1679.]

RUTLAND, HUGH of (*fl.* 1185), Anglo-Norman poet. [See Rotelande, Hue de.]

RUTLEDGE, JAMES or JOHN JAMES (1743–1794), publicist, was the grandson of an Irish Jacobite who settled in France, and was son of Walter Rutledge (*d.* 1779), a banker and shipowner at Dunkirk, who assisted the Pretender in his expedition of 1715, and was consequently created a baronet by him. James accordingly styled himself 'chevalier' or 'baronet.' Born, probably at Dunkirk, in 1743, he was brought up to speak both French and English. He entered, without pay, Berwick's Franco-Irish cavalry regiment; but on its being disbanded in 1762 he returned to Dunkirk, where he married a shipowner's daughter. In 1772 his father-in-law's embarrassments induced him to go to Paris, with a view to selling his reversionary interest in his father's property near Rheims; but his father's want of affection for him, the rapacity of his stepmother and her children, and the dishonesty of a notary reduced the proceeds, he asserted, to a very small sum. Thenceforth he lived by his pen, and he did much to make English literature known in France. He did not indeed, as is stated by the 'Biographie Universelle,' assist in Letourneur's translation of Shakespeare, for he criticised that translation as inaccurate; but in 'Observations à l'Académie' (1776) he extolled Shakespeare, in reply to Voltaire, as far superior to French dramatists. He wrote a long letter to Goldsmith, accompanied by an imitation in French of a portion of the 'Deserted Village,' and published this, with Goldsmith's reply. In 1783 he was cast in damages at the suit of the notary, Deherain, whom he had libelled, and, in default of payment, was imprisoned. The revolution gave scope for his mania for delation. He charged Necker with a conspiracy to deprive Paris of bread, covered the walls of Paris with denunciations of him, became the spokesman of the bakers in their grievances against the millers, and in November 1789 was arrested on the charge of usurpation of powers, in proposing to raise a loan for the bakers on easier terms than those offered by the municipality. Released in the following January, he renewed his scurrilous attacks on Necker and his family. He was a leading member of the Cordeliers' Club till his expulsion in November 1791; but in 1790 he was refused admission to the Jacobin Club, then consisting mainly of moderate men, on account of his calumniating disposition. After the death, on 13 July 1793, of Marat, who had applauded his denunciations, he seems to have fallen into obscurity, but was imprisoned by the committee of general security in the following October. His death, in March 1794, passed unnoticed except in the necrology of the Petites Affiches.

Rutledge's numerous productions include: 1. 'Thamar: tragédie,' 1769, 8vo. 2. 'Mémoire sur le caractère et les mœurs des Français comparés à ceux des Anglais,' 1776, 8vo. 3. 'La Quinzaine Anglaise,' London, 1776, 8vo; this sketch, which depicts the rapidity with which a 'plunger' may be reduced to destitution by the harpies of Paris and purports to be a posthumous work by Sterne, to whose works it bears no sort of resemblance, was translated as 'The Englishman's Fortnight in Paris,' by 'An Observer,' Dublin, 1771. The writer states that attempts had been made to suppress the work in Paris. A species of sequel, entitled 'Le Second Voyage de milord ——,' appeared in 1779. 4. 'Le Train de Paris, ou les Bourgeois du Tours,' 1777, 8vo.

5. 'Les Comédiens ou le Foyer: comédie,' 1777. 6. 'Le Babillard,' 1778, an imitation of the 'Tatler.' 7. 'Calypso,' 1784–5. 8. 'Le Creuset,' January to August 1791.

[Manuscripts at the Archives Nationales and Musée Carnavalet, Paris; Mémorial au Roi, 1770, and biographical data in his other works; Grimm's Correspondance Littéraire; Lallemant's Maréchal-de-camp Warren; Aulard's Club des Jacobins; Paris newspapers, 1789; Alger's Englishmen in French Revolution; Journal d'Adrien Duquesnoy, Paris, 1894; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. G. A.

RUTT, JOHN TOWILL (1760–1841), politician and man of letters, born in London on 4 April 1760, was only son of George Rutt, at first a druggist in Friday Street, Cheapside, and afterwards a wholesale merchant in drugs in Upper Thames Street, who married Elizabeth Towill. In early boyhood he was placed for some time under the care of Dr. Toulmin at Taunton (Rutt, *Life of Priestley*, i. 154), and on 1 July 1771 he was admitted at St. Paul's School, London, under Dr. Richard Roberts. The headmaster recommended his parents to send him to the university, but they were strict nonconformists, and would not accept the advice. The lad went into his father's business, and did not wholly withdraw from mercantile pursuits until near the end of his days. But for his literary taste and public zeal he would have died a man of great wealth.

Rutt joined in 1780 the Society for Constitutional Information, which was founded mainly by Major Cartwright (cf. *Life of Cartwright*, i. 134, ii. 295). Under the spell of the French revolution he became an original and active member of the 'Society of the Friends of the People,' to which Lord Grey, Erskine, and other prominent whigs belonged. The sufferings of the Scottish reformers, Muir, Palmer, and Skirving, excited his warmest sympathy; he visited the convicts on board the hulks, when awaiting orders to sail, and sent papers and pamphlets to them in New South Wales (Belsham, *Memoirs of T. Lindsey*, p. 524). His religious convictions gradually became unitarian, and by 1796 he was a leading member of the Gravel Pit congregation at Hackney, of which Belsham was the pastor. With Priestley and Gilbert Wakefield he was on the closest terms of friendship. He rendered good service to the former after the riots at Birmingham, and he was one of Wakefield's bail, and smoothed his lot after his incarceration in Dorchester gaol. Another intimate friend was Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.]

On his partial withdrawal from business about 1800 Rutt dwelt for some years at Whitegate House, near Witham in Essex, afterwards alternately at Clapton and Bromley by Bow, and finally settled at Bexley. He aided in founding the 'Monthly Repository,' was a regular contributor to its columns, and occasionally acted as its editor (Aspland, *Memoir of Robert Aspland*, pp. 191, 566). He also wrote in the 'Christian Reformer,' the other journal of the unitarians. In 1802 he edited for that religious body a 'Collection of Prayers, Psalms, and Hymns.' As a member of the Clothworkers' he worked energetically in the administration of the company's charities, and he laid the first stone of the Domestic Society's school and chapel in Spicer Street, Spitalfields. His public speaking was vigorous, his conversation was animated, and his verses showed facility and playful humour. He died at Bexley on 3 March 1841. He married, in June 1786, Rachel, second daughter of Joseph Pattisson of Maldon, Essex. They had thirteen children, seven of whom, with his widow, survived him. Rachel, the eldest daughter, married Sir Thomas Noon Talfourd [q. v.]

Rutt was the author of a small volume of poetry, entitled 'The Sympathy of Priests. Addressed to T. F. Palmer, at Port Jackson. With Odes,' 1792. In conjunction with Arnold Wainewright, he published in 1804 an enlarged edition, brought down to the date of death, of the 'Memoirs of Gilbert Wakefield,' originally published by Wakefield in 1792. The years between 1817 and 1831 were chiefly spent in editing the 'Theological and Miscellaneous Works of Dr. Priestley' in twenty-five volumes, portions of which were subsequently issued separately. The first volume Rutt separately issued as 'Life and Correspondence of Joseph Priestley,' 1831–2, 2 vols. Rutt also edited with ample notes, historical and biographical, the 'Diary of Thomas Burton, M.P., 1656 to 1659' (1828), 'Calamy's Historical Account of my own Life, 1671–1731' (1830), and 'The Life, Journals, and Correspondence of Samuel Pepys. With a Narrative of his Voyage to Tangier' (1841) (cf. Macray, *Bodleian Library*, 2nd ed., pp. 236–7). He contributed several articles to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' including that on the history of Greece.

[Memorials of J. T. Rutt, for private circulation, 1845; Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 437–8; Gardiner's St. Paul's School, p. 151; Crabb Robinson's Diary, passim; Christian Reformer, 1841, pp. 122, 261–2.]

W. P. C.

RUTTER, JOHN (1796–1851), topographer, son of Thomas Rutter, a quaker, of Bristol, was born there on 10 April 1796.

He was brought up as a quaker. About 1818 he settled as a bookseller and printer at Shaftesbury, Dorset. He obtained an introduction to William Beckford [q. v.], author of 'Vathek,' who invited him to Fonthill Abbey. Rutter published at Shaftesbury, in 1822 'Delineations of Fonthill Abbey and Desmesne, Wiltshire,' which ran to a sixth edition in the same year. In 1823 there appeared a handsomely illustrated large-paper edition. Tom Moore, who visited Shaftesbury on 21 July 1826 (*Diary*, v. 92), describes Rutter, 'the quaker bookseller,' as thrusting a copy of 'this splendid work' into his carriage as he was driving off, saying it was a mark of his respect for the independent spirit Moore had shown in his life of Sheridan.

Rutter also published: 'History of Wardour Castle,' 1823, 8vo; 'Guide to Clevedon,' 1829; 'Delineations of North-West Somersetshire,' 1829, 4to; 'The Westonian Guide,' 1829, 8vo (republished as 'A New Guide to Weston-super-Mare,' 1840(?), 8vo); and 'Guide to Banwell Bone Caverns,' 1829, 8vo. Rutter's 'Letters in Defence of the Bible Society to L. Neville' appeared at London in 1836.

Rutter was a strong reformer in politics, and was fined 5*l.* for printing a circular note without putting his name to it during the election of 1830. An account of the election was published by Rutter anonymously.

Soon afterwards Rutter gave up his business and studied law. He eventually acquired considerable practice in Shaftesbury and the neighbourhood. He withdrew from the Society of Friends in 1836, at the time of Isaac Crewdson's publication of 'The Beacon,' but he attended quaker meetings all his life, and on his death, at Shaftesbury, on 2 April 1851, was buried in the Friends' burial-ground there. By his wife, Anne Burchell (1791–1879), he had six children.

[Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 519; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vi. 242; Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature, ii. 1904; Annual Monitor, 1880, p. 142; Registers at Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

RUTTER, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1635), poet, belonged to Ben Jonson's latest circle of friends. In 1635 he published 'The Shepheard's Holy Day. A Pastorall Tragi Comœdie Acted before both their Majesties at White Hall. With an Elegie on the most noble lady Venetia Digby,' London, 1635, 8vo. Rutter appears to have lived with Sir Kenelm Digby [q. v.] for a time after the death of his wife in 1633. To Rutter's work Ben Jonson wrote a preface addressed 'to my deare sonne and right learned friend.' Another is prefixed by Thomas May [q. v.] Rutter has an elegy on Ben Jonson in 'Jonsonus Virbius,' London, 1638, 4to. For some years Rutter was tutor to the two sons of Edward Sackville, fourth earl of Dorset [q. v.], lord chamberlain to Queen Henrietta Maria. At the earl's desire Rutter translated from Corneille 'The Cid. A Tragi comedy out of French made English and acted before their Majesties at Court, and on the Cock pit stage in Drury Lane, by the servants to both their Majesties,' London, 1637, 12mo. Part of the translation is said to have been the work of Rutter's pupils, Richard Sackville, afterwards Earl of Dorset, and Edward (*d.* 1645). The second part was published at the king's command in 1640, and both were republished at London, 1650, 4to. Some verses 'On a Lady's tempting eye,' attributed to a John Rutter in Harleian MS. 6917, f. 77, may probably be his.

[Ward's Hist. of Engl. Dram. Lit. vol. i. p. xlvi; Fleay's Biogr. Chron. of the English Drama, ii. 173; Baker's Biogr. Dram. i. 614; Dodsley's Select Coll. of Old Plays, ed. Hazlitt, xii. 361; Gray's Index to Hazlitt, p. 622; Cat. of Books before 1640, iii. 1334; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Addit. MS. 24489, f. 294.] C. F. S.

RUTTY, JOHN, M.D. (1698–1775), physician, was born in Wiltshire, of quaker parents, on 25 Dec. 1698, and after medical education at Leyden, where he graduated M.D. in 1723, reading a thesis 'De Diarrhœa,' settled in Dublin as a physician in 1724, and there practised throughout his life. He had been brought up a member of the Society of Friends, and was zealously attached to its tenets and discipline. He was a constant student of medicine and the allied sciences, as well as of spiritual books, such as those of Thomas à Kempis, Law, the Port Royalists, and Watts. He lived sparely, sometimes dined on nettles, practised various forms of abstinence, drank very little alcohol, and often gave his services to the poor. In 1737 he began, he says, to form a just conception of the nature of this life, and saw it as a scene of sorrows, infirmities, and sins. In 1753 he began on 13 Sept. to keep 'a spiritual diary and soliloquies,' and continued it till December 1774, leaving directions in his will for its publication. The chief ill-doings of which he accuses himself are too great a love for the studies of the materia medica and meteorology, irritability, and excessive enjoyment of food. Though he deplores these excesses in language which seems disproportioned, and which justly excited Dr. Johnson's laugh

(Boswell's *Johnson*, ii. 155), it is clear that he was sincere and that his life was blameless. He avoided every kind of excess except that of verbal expression, as when he speaks, in 1768, of the 'dismal wounding news from England, even the vain profusion of expense in diamonds on occasion of the visit of the king of Denmark.' His first medical book was 'An Account of Experiments on Joanna Stephen's Medicine for the Stone,' published in London in 1742. He published in Dublin in 1751 'A History of the Rise and Progress of the People called Quakers in Ireland, from 1653 to 1751,' a continuation of a book originally written by Thomas Wight of Cork in 1700; a fourth edition was issued in 1811. In 1757 he published in London 'A Methodical Synopsis of Mineral Waters,' a quarto of 658 pages, which gives an account of the chief mineral springs of the British Isles and of Europe. He had thrown doubt on some statements of Charles Lucas (1713–1771) [q. v.] in his account of the spa of Lisdoonvarna, co. Clare, and Lucas issued a general attack on the book, of which Rutty remarks in his diary 'a wholesome discipline, though severe.' He published in Dublin, in 1762, a tract called 'The Analysis of Milk,' and in 1770 'The Weather and Seasons in Dublin for Forty Years,' which mentions the prevalent diseases throughout that period. He was always fond of natural history, and in 1772 published 'A Natural History of the County of Dublin' in two volumes. His last work was published in quarto at Rotterdam in 1775. It was a Latin treatise on drugs, containing much learning, entitled 'Materia Medica Antiqua et Nova,' and is still useful for reference. It had occupied him for forty years. On 6 April 1775 John Wesley (*Journal*, iv. 40) records that he 'visited that venerable man Dr. Rutty.' Rutty then lived in rooms, for which he paid an annual rent of 10*l.*, at the eastern corner of Boot Lane and Mary's Lane in Dublin. He died on 27 April 1775, and was buried in a Quaker burial-ground which occupied the site of the present College of Surgeons in Stephen's Green, Dublin.

[Rutty's Spiritual Diary, 2 vols. 1776, 2nd edit. 1796, 1 vol.; Hibernian Mag. 1775, p. 320; Leadbeater's Biographical Notices of Members of the Society of Friends, London, 1828; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, Dublin, 1878; Lucas's Analysis of Dr. Rutty's Methodical Synopsis of Mineral Waters, London, 1757; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books; Gent. Mag. 1808, ii. 110; Works; Peacock's Index of Leyden Students; Boswell's Life of Johnson, edit. 1791.] N. M.

RUTTY, WILLIAM, M.D. (1687–1730), physician, was born in London in 1687. He entered at Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1707, and there graduated M.B. in 1712 and M.D. on 17 July 1719. He was admitted a candidate or member of the College of Physicians 30 Sept. 1719, and was elected a fellow 30 Sept. 1720. On 13 Aug. 1720 he was a candidate for the osteology lecture at the Barber-Surgeons' Hall, and again 30 Oct. 1721; and was successful when a candidate for the third time on 29 March 1721. On 20 Aug. 1724 he was elected to the viscera lectureship at the same place, and 15 Aug. 1728 to the muscular lectureship. In March 1722 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures at the College of Physicians on the anatomy and diseases of the urinary organs, and published them in quarto in 1726 as 'A Treatise of the Urinary Passages,' with a dedication to Sir Hans Sloane. The lectures contain a clear statement of the existing knowledge of the subject, and relate two interesting cases, not to be found elsewhere: one in the practice of John Bamber, lithotomist to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, of calcified concretions in the cæcum giving rise to symptoms resembling renal colic, and the other of double renal calculus in the daughter of Sir Hugh Myddelton [q. v.], from a note by Dr. Francis Glisson [q. v.] He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 30 June 1720, and became second secretary 30 Nov. 1727. He died on 10 June 1730.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 74; Young's History of the Barber Surgeons; Thomson's History of the Royal Society; entry in the manuscript matriculation lists at Cambridge sent by Dr. John Peile, master of Christ's College; Works.] N. M.

RUVIGNY, Marquis de. [See Massue de Ruvigny, Henri de, second marquis, 1648–1720.]

RYALL, HENRY THOMAS (1811–1867), engraver, was born at Frome, Somerset, in August 1811. He was a pupil of Samuel William Reynolds [q. v.], the mezzotinto engraver, but the style in which he at first worked was that known as 'chalk' or 'stipple.' He began his career by engraving plates for the editions in folio and in octavo of Lodge's 'Portraits of Illustrious Personages of Great Britain,' and for the series of 'Portraits of Eminent Conservatives and Statesmen,' as well as for Heath's 'Book of Beauty' and other works. His larger and more important plates, however, are a combination of line and stipple, which he brought to a degree of perfection it had never reached before. Foremost among these are 'The Coronation of Queen Victoria,'

after the picture by Sir George Hayter, and 'The Christening of the Princess Royal,' after Charles Robert Leslie, R.A., the engraving of which procured for him the honorary appointment of historical engraver to the queen. He likewise engraved 'Christopher Columbus at the Convent of La Rabida,' after Sir David Wilkie, R.A.; 'The Blind Girl at the Holy Well,' after Sir Frederick W. Burton, the first publication of the Royal Irish Art Union; 'Landais Peasants going to Market' and 'Changing Pasture,' after Rosa Bonheur; 'The Death of a Stag,' 'The Combat,' 'The Fight for the Standard,' 'Just Caught,' and 'Dogs and their Game' (a series of six plates), after Richard Ansdell, R.A.: 'The Halt' and 'The Keeper's Daughter,' after R. Ansdell, R.A., and W. P. Frith, R.A.; 'The Pursuit of Pleasure' and 'Home! The Return from the Crimea,' after Sir Joseph Noel Paton, R.S.A.; 'Knox administering the first Protestant Sacrament in Scotland,' after William Bonnar, R.S.A.; 'Queen Victoria and the Prince of Wales,' after Robert Thorburn, A.R.A.; 'The Princess Helena and Prince Alfred,' after F. Winterhalter; 'Adam and Eve' ('The Temptation and the Fall'), after Claude Marie Dubufe; 'Devotion,' after Édouard Frère; 'A Duel after a Bal Masqué,' after Jean Léon Gérôme; 'The Prayer,' after Jean Baptiste Jules Trayer; and the following, among other plates, after Sir Edwin Landseer, R.A.: 'There's Life in the Old Dog yet,' 'The Reaper,' 'The Dairy Maid,' 'The Deerstalker's Return,' 'A Highland Interior,' 'Waiting for the Deer to rise,' 'Coming Events,' and 'The Hawking Party,' from Sir Walter Scott's novel 'The Betrothed.' He engraved also Sir William Charles Ross's miniatures of Queen Victoria and the prince consort, and several other portraits. He painted occasionally in oils, and exhibited in 1846 at the Society of British Artists 'Waiting for an Answer,' and at the Royal Academy 'A Reverie' in 1852, and 'The Crochet Lesson' in 1859.

Ryall died at his residence at Cookham, Berkshire, on 14 Sept. 1867.

[Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 683; Athenæum, 1867, ii. 368; Art Journal, 1867, p. 249; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 431; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878.] R. E. G.

RYAN, DANIEL FREDERICK (1762?–1798), Irish loyalist, born about 1762, was the son of Dr. Ryan of Wexford and Mary, daughter of William Morton of Ballinaclash, co. Wexford. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and afterwards entered the army as surgeon in the 103rd regiment, commanded by Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] On the reduction of that regiment in 1784 he married Catherine Bishopp of Kinsale, co. Cork, and obtained an appointment as editor of the 'Dublin Journal,' one of the chief government papers, of which his uncle by marriage, John Giffard, was proprietor. In this way he was brought into close relations with Lord Castlereagh and under-secretary Edward Cooke [q. v.] He was soon noted for his loyalty, and, having raised the St. Sepulchre's yeomanry corps, of which he was captain, he was frequently employed in assisting town-majors Henry Charles Sirr [q. v.] and Swan in the execution of their police duties (cf. *Castlereagh Corresp.* i. 464). He was instrumental in capturing William Putnam M'Cabe [q. v.] (cf. *Auckland Corresp.* iii. 413), and at Cooke's request he consented to help Sirr and Swan on 19 May 1798 in arresting Lord Edward Fitzgerald [q. v.] Arrived at Murphy's house in Thomas Street, where Fitzgerald lay in hiding, Major Sirr, with eight men, remained below with his men to guard the exits and to prevent a rescue, while Ryan and Swan searched the house. It was Swan who first entered the apartment where Fitzgerald lay, but the details of the conflict that ensued are rather confused, some claiming for Swan an equal if not a greater share than Ryan in the capture of Fitzgerald, while others attribute his capture solely to the bravery of Ryan. On a careful comparison of the authorities, and with due regard to the testimony of Ryan's family, it would appear that Swan, having been slightly, but, as he believed, mortally, wounded by Fitzgerald, hastily retired to seek assistance, leaving Ryan, who entered at that moment, alone with Fitzgerald. Though possessing no more formidable weapon than a sword-cane, which bent harmlessly against him, Ryan at once grappled with him, while Fitzgerald, enraged at finding his escape thus barred, inflicted on him fourteen severe wounds with his dagger. When Sirr appeared, and with a shot from his pistol wounded Fitzgerald in the right arm, and thus terminated the unequal struggle, Ryan presented a pitiable spectacle. He was at once removed to a neighbouring house, and, though at first hopes were given of his recovery (*ib.* iii. 415), he expired of his wounds on 30 May 1798. Before his death he gave an account of the scene to a relative, who committed it to writing, and it is still in the possession of his descendants. He was buried on 2 June, his funeral being attended by a large concourse of citizens, including his own yeomanry corps. He left a wife and three young children. His widow received a

pension from government of 200*l.* per annum for herself and her two daughters, while her son, Daniel Frederick Ryan, became a barrister at Dublin, an assistant secretary in the excise office, London, and subsequently found a friend and patron in Sir Robert Peel.

[Madden's United Irishmen, 2nd edit. 2nd ser. pp. 433–7; Gent. Mag. 1798, i. 539, ii. 720; Lecky's Hist. of England, viii. 42–3; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, with Swan's own account from the Express of 26 May 1798; Castlereagh Corresp. i. 458–68; Moore's Life of Lord Edward Fitzgerald, ii. 82–90; Auckland Corresp. iii. 413–18; Reynolds's Life of Thomas Reynolds, ii. 230–6; Froude's English in Ireland, ed. 1881, iii. 393; information furnished by Ryan's grandson, Daniel Bishopp Ryan, esq., of Glen Elgin, New South Wales, and Mrs. Eleanor D. Coffey, Ryan's granddaughter.] R. D.

RYAN, EDWARD, D.D. (*d.* 1819), prebendary of St. Patrick's, Dublin, second son of John Philip Ryan, by his wife, Miss Murphy, was born in Ireland. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a scholar, 1767, graduated B.A. 1769, M.A. 1773, LL.B. 1779, B.D. 1782, and D.D. in 1789. He was curate at St. Anne's, Dublin, from 1776, vicar of St. Luke's, Dublin, and prebendary of St. Patrick's from 16 June 1790 until his death in January 1819. Although some of his family were strictly catholic, Ryan strenuously attacked catholicism in a 'History of the Effects of Religion on Mankind' (vol. i. London, 1788, 8vo, vol. ii. 1793; 3rd ed. Edinburgh, 1806, 8vo). It was translated into French ('Bienfaits de la Religion,' Paris, 1810, 8vo). The proceeds of the publication Ryan devoted to the poor of the parish of St. Luke's. Other works by him are: 1. 'A Short but Comprehensive View of the Evidences of the Mosaic and Christian Codes,' &c., Dublin, 1795, 8vo. 2. 'An Analysis of Ward's Errata of the Protestant Bible' (published 1688), Dublin, 1808, 8vo; this was answered by Dr. Milner in 'An Inquiry into certain Opinions concerning the Catholic Inhabitants of Ireland,' &c.; 3rd ed. London, 1818. 3. 'Letter to G. Ensor, &c., to which are added Reasons for being a Christian,' Dublin, 1811, 8vo.

[Cat. of Grad. Trin. Coll. Dublin, p. 499; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib. ii. 163*, 185, v. 125; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 303; Gent. Mag. 1819, i. 92; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 328, and 3rd ser. iii. 344; Nichols's Literary Illustrations, vii. 106, 137, 149, 183, 825; Monck Mason's History and Antiquities of St. Patrick's, App. pp. lxxxi, lxxxiv; information from C. M. Tenison, esq., of Hobart, Tasmania.] C. F. S.

RYAN, Sir EDWARD (1793–1875), chief justice of Bengal and civil-service commissioner, second son of William Ryan, was born on 28 Aug. 1793. In the autumn of 1810 he matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was the friend and contemporary of John F. W. Herschel, F.R.S., Charles Babbage, F.R.S., and George Peacock, F.R.S. Graduating B.A. in 1814, he directed his attention to the study of law, and on 23 June 1817 was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and went the Oxford circuit. His acquaintance with Herschel led him to join the Royal Astronomical Society in February 1820. In 1826 he was appointed a puisne judge of the supreme court of Calcutta and was knighted. He was promoted to the chief-justiceship of the presidency of Bengal in 1833. During his residence in Calcutta he exercised much hospitality and was very popular. In January 1843 he resigned his office and returned to England, and on 10 June 1843 was sworn a privy councillor, so that the country might have the benefit of his experience as a judge in cases of Indian appeals to the judicial committee of the privy council, a duty which he discharged until November 1865. He was gazetted a railway commissioner on 4 Nov. 1846, and served as assistant controller of the exchequer from 1851 to 1862. On the formation of the civil service commission, he was by an order in council dated 21 May 1855 named one of the first unpaid commissioners. In April 1862 he became first commissioner and a salaried officer, resigning the assistant-comptrollership of the exchequer and his membership of the judicial committee of the privy council. Under his presidency the scope of the commission was enlarged from year to year, the test examination of nominees for civil appointments being succeeded by limited competition as recommended by Lord Derby's committee of 1860, and that being followed by open competition as established by the order in council of June 1870. In addition, the commission from 1858 conducted the examinations for the civil service of India, and also for the admissions to the army. During all this period Ryan, assisted by his colleagues, was the guiding spirit, performing his duties with a rare tact and sagacity.

Ryan also took much interest in the prosperity of the university of London, of which he was a member of the senate, and from 1871 to 1874 vice-chancellor. He was a member of the council of University College, London, and was elected F.G.S. in 1846, and F.R.S. 2 Feb. 1860. He died at Dover on 22 Aug. 1875. He married, in 1814, Louisa,

sixth daughter of William Whitmore of Dudmaston, Bridgnorth, Shropshire, and by her, who died on 6 Feb. 1866, he had five children. His third son, William Cavendish Bentinck, became a colonel of the Bengal army.

Ryan was the author of 'Reports of Cases at Nisi Prius, in the King's Bench and Common Pleas, and on the Oxford and Western Circuits, 1823-26,' 1827, and with Sir William Oldnall Russell [q. v.] he published 'Crown Cases reserved for Consideration and decided by the Twelve Judges of England from the year 1799,' 1825.

[Emily Eden's Letters from India, 1872, i. 114 et seq.; Solicitors' Journal, 1875, xix. 825; Law Times, 1875, lix. 321; Illustrated London News, 1875, lxvii. 215, 253, 367, with portrait; Dunkin's Obituary Notices of Astronomers, 1879, pp. 221-3; Annual Register, 1875, p. 146; Times, 25 Aug. 1875, p. 7.] G. C. B.

RYAN, LACY (1694?-1760), actor, the son of a tailor, of descent presumedly Irish, was born in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster, about 1694. He was intended for the law, educated at St. Paul's School, and sent into the office of his godfather, one Lacy, a solicitor. This occupation he abandoned, and on 1 July 1710 he played at Greenwich, under William Pinkethman [q. v.], Rosencrantz in 'Hamlet.' He must have previously appeared at the Haymarket, since Betterton, who saw him as Seyton in 'Macbeth' (28 Nov. 1709?), and who died on 4 May 1710, is said to have commended him while chiding Downes the prompter for sending on a child in a full-bottomed wig to sustain a man's part. On 3 Jan. 1711 Ryan played at Drury Lane Lorenzo in the 'Jew of Venice,' Lord Lansdowne's alteration of the 'Merchant of Venice.' Granius in 'Caius Marius' followed on 17 March 1711, and on 17 Aug. he was the original Young Gentleman in Settle's 'City Ramble, or a Playhouse Wedding.' On 12 Nov. he was the first Valentine in the 'Wife's Relief, or the Husband's Cure,' an alteration by Charles Johnson of Shirley's 'Gamester.' In the 'Humours of the Army' of Charles Shadwell he was on 29 Jan. 1713 the original Ensign Standard. On the recommendation of Steele, he was assigned the part of Marcus in the original production of 'Cato' on 14 April, and on 12 May he was the first Astrolabe in Gay's 'Wife of Bath.' At Drury Lane he was on 5 Jan. 1714 the original Arcas in Charles Johnson's 'Victim,' played Ferdinand in the 'Tempest,' Sir Andrew Tipstaff in the 'Puritan, or the Widow of Watling Street,' Loveday in 'London Cuckolds,' and Lovewell in the 'Gamester;' he was on 20 April 1715 the original Sussex in Rowe's 'Lady Jane Gray,' played Laertes, Vincent in the 'Jovial Crew,' Edgworth in 'Bartholomew Fair,' Richmond in 'Richard III,' Frederick in the 'Rover,' Prince of Tanais in 'Tamerlane,' Bonario in 'Volpone,' Cassio, Lucius in 'Titus Andronicus,' Sir William Rant in the 'Scourers,' Bertram in the 'Spanish Friar,' Clerimont in the 'Little French Lawyer;' was on 17 Dec. 1716 the first Learchus in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Cruel Gift,' on 25 Feb. 1717 the first Osmyn in Charles Johnson's 'Sultaness,' and on 11 April the first Vortimer in Mrs. Manley's 'Lucius, the first Christian King of Britain.' In the autumn of 1717 he was acting in the booth of Bullock and Leigh at Southwark Fair. In the following summer, while eating his supper at the Sun tavern, Ryan was assaulted by a notorious tippler and bully named Kelly, whom in self-defence he ran through with his sword and killed, fortunately without serious consequence to himself (20 June 1718). On 1 March 1718 he had made, as Cassius in 'Julius Cæsar,' his first appearance at Lincoln's Inn Fields, where he remained about fourteen years. Quite interminable would be a list of the parts he played at this house, where he shared with Quin the lead in tragedy and comedy. Among them may be mentioned Torrismond in the 'Spanish Friar,' Careless in the 'Double Dealer,' Lysimachus in the 'Rival Queens,' Portius in 'Cato,' Courtwell in 'Woman's a Riddle,' Banquo, Essex, Hamlet, Richard II, Iago, Oroonoko, Edgar, Ford, Troilus, Benedick, Hotspur, Castalio, Moneses, Archer, Sir George Airy, Hippolitus, Macduff, Mardonius in 'King and No King,' Loveless in 'Love's Last Shift,' Captain Plume, Julius Cæsar, Buckingham in 'Henry VIII,' Amintor in the 'Maid's Tragedy,' Sir Harry Wildair, the Copper Captain, and Lord Townly. Among very many original parts, Howard in Sewell's 'Sir Walter Raleigh,' 16 Jan. 1719, and Flaminius in Fenton's 'Mariamne,' 22 Feb. 1723, alone need be mentioned.

On the opening of the new house in Covent Garden, on 7 Dec. 1732, by the Lincoln's Inn Fields company, Ryan took part as Mirabell in the performance of the 'Way of the World.' At this house he continued during the remainder of his career. On 15 March 1735 Ryan was shot through the jaw and robbed by a footpad in Great Queen Street. On the 17th, when his name was in the bill for Loveless, he wrote to the 'Daily Post' expressing his fear that he would never be able to appear again, and apologising for not being

able to appeal in person to his patrons at his benefit on the 20th. The benefit was, however, a great success. The Prince of Wales sent ten guineas, and there was a crowded house, for which, on the 22nd, in the same paper, Ryan returned thanks. His upper jaw was principally injured. He reappeared on 25 April as the original Bellair in Popple's 'Double Deceit, or a Cure for Jealousy.' On 7 Feb. 1760, as Eumenes in the 'Siege of Damascus,' he was seen for what seems to have been the last time. On 1 March he advertised that he had been for some time much indisposed, and had postponed his benefit until 14 April, in the hope of being able to pay his personal attendance on his friends. For that benefit 'Comus' and the 'Cheats of Scapin' were played. It does not appear that he took part in either piece, and on 15 Aug. 1760, at his house in Crown Court, Westminster, or, according to another account, in Bath, he died.

After his first success as Marcus in Addison's 'Cato,' Ryan enjoyed for nearly thirty years a claim rarely disputed to the lovers in tragedy and the fine gentlemen in comedy. Above the middle height, easy rather than graceful in action and deportment, and awkward in the management of his head, he appeared at times extravagantly ridiculous in characters such as Phocyas or Sir George Airy, yet for a long time he was highly esteemed. His parts were very numerous. His most important original part was Falconbridge in Cibber's 'Papal Tyranny in the Reign of King John,' 15 Feb. 1745. His best performances were as Edgar in 'Lear,' Ford, Dumont, Iago, Mosca in 'Volpone,' Cassius, Frankly in the 'Suspicious Husband,' Moneses, and Jaffier. In the fourth act of 'Macbeth' he was excellent as Macduff. His mad scene in 'Orestes' won high commendation, and in his last act as Lord Townly he triumphed, though he had to encounter the formidable rivalry of Barry. He was too old when he played Alonzo in the 'Revenge,' but showed power in the scenes of jealousy and distraction, and his Captain Plume, one of his latest assumptions, displayed much spirit. Without ever getting quite into the first rank, he approached very near it, and was one of the most genuinely useful actors of the day.

Ryan, whose voice had a drawling, croaking accent, due to the injury to his jaw, by which his features, naturally handsome, were also damaged, was one of the actors whom Garrick, in his early and saucy mimicries, derided on the stage. In subsequent years Garrick went to see Ryan for the purpose of laughing at his ungraceful and ill-dressed figure in 'Richard III,' but found unexpected excellence in his performance, by which he modified and improved his own impersonation. Quin's friendship with Ryan was constant, and was creditable to both actors [see QUIN, JAMES].

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dibdin's English Stage; Davies's Life of Garrick and Dramatic Miscellanies; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs and Wandering Patentee; Theatrical Examiner, 1757; Doran's Stage Annals, ed. Lowe; Life of Garrick, 1894; Thespian Dictionary; Georgian Era; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Dramatic Censor.] J. K.

RYAN, MICHAEL (1800–1841), physician and author, was born in 1800. He was a member of both the College of Surgeons and the college of Physicians in London, where he practised, and was physician to the Metropolitan Free Hospital. In 1830 he was a candidate for the professorship of toxicology in the Medico-Botanical Society. On 11 May of the same year he communicated to that society a paper on 'The Use of the Secale Cornutum or Ergot of Rye in Midwifery.'

Besides editing from 1832 to 1838 the original 'London Medical and Surgical Journal' (J. F. CLARKE, *Autobiographical Recollections*, 1874, pp. 279–80), he published in 1831 part of a course of lectures on medical jurisprudence, delivered at the medical theatre, Hatton Garden, under the title 'Lectures on Population, Marriage, and Divorce as Questions of State Medicine, comprising an Account of the Causes and Treatment of Impotence and Sterility.'

In the same year appeared the completed 'Manual of Medical Jurisprudence, being an Analysis of a Course of Lectures on Forensic Medicine, &c.' A second and enlarged edition was issued in 1836, an edition with notes by R. E. Griffith, M.D., having been published in Philadelphia in 1832. In 1831 also appeared the third edition, in 12mo, of Ryan's 'Manual of Midwifery . . . comprising a new Nomenclature of Obstetric Medicine, with a concise Account of the Symptoms and Treatment of the most important Diseases of Women and Children. Illustrated by plates.' An enlarged octavo edition was issued in 1841, rewritten, and containing 'a complete atlas including 120 figures.' The 'Atlas of Obstetricity' had been issued separately in 1840. An American edition of the 'Manual' appeared at Burlington, Vermont, in 1835. Ryan's later publications included 'The Philosophy of Marriage in its Social, Moral, and Physical Relations; with an Account of the Diseases of the Genito-Urinary Organs and the Physiology of Generation in the Vegetable and Animal Kingdom,' 1837, 8vo; this formed

part of a course of obstetric lectures delivered at the North London School of Medicine. Twelve editions in all, the last in 1867, were issued. It was followed in 1839 by 'Prostitution in London, with a Comparative View of that of Paris and New York . . . with an Account of the Nature and Treatment of the various Diseases, &c. Illustrated by plates.'

He died in London on 11 Dec. 1841, leaving a young family unprovided for.

Besides the works mentioned, Ryan published 'The Medico-Chirurgical Pharmacopœia,' 1837, 12mo, 2nd ed. 1839; and T. Denman's 'Obstetrician's Vade-Mecum, edited and augmented,' 1836, 12mo. He also translated and added to 'Le Nouveau Formulaire pratique des Hôpitaux' by Milne-Edwards and Vavasour.

Another Michael Ryan (*fl.* 1800), medical writer, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1784, his thesis being 'De Raphania.' He was a fellow of the Irish College of Surgeons, and practised for some years at Kilkenny. He afterwards gained some reputation at Edinburgh, and is described as a fellow of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries, though his name is not in the lists. In 1787 he published at Dublin 'An Enquiry into the Nature, Causes, and Cure of Consumption of the Lungs, &c.' This work was in the nature of a comment upon Cullen's 'First Lines of the Practice of Physic,' and had an appendix combating the views contained in Reid's 'Essay on the Phthisis Pulmonalis.' In 1793 Ryan published 'Observations on the History and Cure of the Asthma, in which the propriety of using the cold bath in that disorder is fully considered;' and in 1794 a treatise 'On Peruvian Bark.' He also contributed to the 'London Medical and Physical Journal' 'Observations on the Medical Qualities of Acetate of Lead;' 'Remarks on the Cure of Autumnal Fever;' 'Observations on the Influenza of 1803;' 'An Account of an Epidemic at Kilkenny in 1800,' and other articles. He appears to have joined the Royal College of Surgeons (London), and afterwards entered the colonial service. His widow died at Ranelagh, Dublin, in 1851. His son, Michael Desmond Ryan, is separately noticed (*Gent. Mag.* 1851, ii. 555; cf. *Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors*, 1798; *Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1814–16; Cameron, *Hist. of the Royal Coll. of Surgeons in Ireland*, p. 46; *Cat. Roy. Med. and Chirurg. Society*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*)

[Gent. Mag. 1830 i. 351, 450, 1841 i. 105; List of Royal Coll. of Surg. and Physicians; Cat. Royal Med. and Chirurg. Society; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Ryan's works; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1904, which assigns the works of the two Michael Ryans to one author.]

G. Le G. N.

RYAN, MICHAEL DESMOND (1816–1868), dramatic and musical critic, son of Dr. Michael Ryan (*fl.* 1800) [see under Ryan, Michael], was born at Kilkenny on 3 March 1816. He was educated at Edinburgh for the medical profession, but went to London in 1836 and gradually drifted into literature. 'Christopher among the Mountains,' a satire upon Professor Wilson's criticism of the last canto of 'Childe Harold,' and a parody of the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' were his first notable efforts. In 1844 he became a contributor to the 'Musical World,' of which he was sub-editor from 1846 to 1868. He was also connected as musical and dramatic critic with the 'Morning Post,' 'Morning Chronicle,' 'Morning Herald,' and other journals. In 1849 he wrote the libretto of Macfarren's 'Charles II,' and a spectacular opera, 'Pietro il Grande,' commissioned by Jullien, was produced at the Royal Italian Opera on 17 Aug. 1852. In collaboration with Frank Mori he wrote an opera, 'Lambert Simnel,' intended for Mr. Sims Reeves, but never produced. He wrote the words of a very large number of songs, of which may be mentioned 'Songs of Even,' with music by F. N. Crouch (1841), a set of twelve 'Sacred Songs and Ballads' by Edward Loder (1845), and a collection of 'Songs of Ireland,' in which, in conjunction with F. N. Crouch, he fitted old melodies with new words. He died in London on 8 Dec. 1868.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland; Obituary notices in Musical World and Morning Post.] J. C. H.

RYAN, RICHARD (1796–1849), biographer, born in 1796, was son of Richard Ryan, a bookseller in Camden Town, who died before 1830 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1830, pt. i.) Ryan seems to have followed the business of a bookseller, but found time to write several interesting books, a few plays, and some songs which were set to music by eminent composers. His plays—'Everybody's Husband,' a comic drama in one act; 'Quite at Home,' a comic entertainment in one act; and 'Le Pauvre Jacques,' a vaudeville in one act, from the French—are printed in J. Cumberland's 'Acting Plays,' 1825. Ryan died in 1849.

Besides the works mentioned, he published 1. 'Eight Ballads on the Superstitions of the Irish Peasantry,' 8vo, London, 1822. 2. 'Biographia Hibernica, a Biographical Dictionary of the Worthies of Ireland, from

the earliest periods to the present time,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1819-21. 3. 'Poems on Sacred Subjects,' &c., 8vo, London, 1824. 4. 'Dramatic Table Talk, or Scenes, Situations, and Adventures, serious and comic, in Theatrical History and Biography, with engravings,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1825. 5. 'Poetry and Poets, being a Collection of the choicest Anecdotes relative to the Poets of every age and nation, illustrated by engravings,' 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1826.

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. vol. iii.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 220.]

D. J. O'D.

RYAN, VINCENT WILLIAM (1816–1888), first Anglican bishop of the Mauritius, son of John Ryan of the 82nd regiment, by his wife Harriett, daughter of Pierre Gauvain, judge, of Alderney, was born in Cork Barracks on 18 Dec. 1816, and within three years went with his parents to the Mauritius. On their return to England he was educated at Gosport. He entered Magdalen Hall (afterwards Hertford College), Oxford, in 1838, and graduated B.A. in 1841, M.A. 1848, and D.D. 1853. Taking holy orders, he went as curate to St. Anne's parish, Alderney, of which he became incumbent in 1842. In 1847 he became curate of Edge Hill, near Liverpool, and vice-president of the Liverpool Collegiate Institute. He moved to the principalship of the Church of England Metropolitan Training Institution at Highbury, London, on 1 July 1850. In 1854 he was nominated bishop of Mauritius, a post for which his familiarity with the French language specially adapted him. He sailed for Mauritius on 15 March 1855, and landed at Port Louis on 12 June.

Ryan found only two clergymen in Port Louis and a missionary in the country districts, but there were signs of awakening interest of which he took full advantage. On 8 Jan. 1856 he consecrated a new church at Mahébourg. Later in the year (11 Oct.) he started on his first visit to the Seychelles Islands, which were included in his diocese. In 1859 he visited them again, and consecrated the new church at Mahé. To the schools all over his diocese he gave particular attention, and interested himself in the Hindu population.

In June 1860 Ryan visited England to raise further funds for his missionary work. On 12 July 1862 he went, in H.M.S. Gorgon, with the special commissioner to Madagascar, with a view to establishing a new mission to that island. He visited the capital and the scene of the massacres of the Christians, and returned to Mauritius in indifferent health. In October 1862 he revisited Seychelles after the hurricane of that year. He paid a second visit to England in the spring of 1863. In 1867 he finally left Mauritius.

After holding for four months the archdeaconry of Suffolk, Ryan became rector of St. Nicholas, Guildford, and commissary of Winchester. In May 1870 he was transferred to the vicarage of Bradford, Yorkshire, where his ministration was marked by a great development of the parish work. He was rural dean from 1870 to 1876, and in 1875 became archdeacon of Craven and commissary to the bishop of Ripon. In 1872 he went on a special mission to the Mauritius. In August 1880 Ryan became vicar of St. Peter's, Bournemouth, and in 1881 rector of Middleham, whence he removed in 1883 to the rectory of Stanhope in Durham. He died at Stanhope on 11 Jan. 1888.

Ryan married Elizabeth Dowse, daughter of Charles Atkins of Romford, Hampshire, and left two sons, who both took holy orders, and one daughter.

He held pronounced evangelical views, and had notable power of organisation. He was the author of: 1. 'Lectures on Amos,' London, 1850. 2. 'The Communion of Saints: a Series of Sermons,' London, 1854. 3. 'Mauritius and Madagascar,' extracts from his journals, London, 1864.

[Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1887; Colonial Church Chronicle, 1854–62; Mauritius and Madagascar, London, 1864; A Memorial Sketch, by W. M. Egglestone, Stanhope, 1889.]

C. A. H.

RYCAUT or RICAUT, SIR PAUL (1628–1700), traveller and author, was born at The Friary, his father's seat at Aylesford in Kent, in the autumn of 1628. His grandfather was Andrew Rycaut, a grandee of Brabant, who married Emerantia, daughter of Garcia Gonzalez of Spain. Their son Peter, a financier who lent money to the sovereigns of Spain and England, came to London in James I's reign, bought lands at Aylesford and at Wittersham in Kent, and was knighted at Whitehall by Charles I on 13 May 1641. He devoted a large treasure to the royal cause, and was assessed by the parliamentary commissioners to pay a fine of 1,500*l.*, or one twentieth of his income. The fine remaining unpaid, his debtors were ordered to make payments to the committee, before whom Sir Peter was frequently summoned, until, on 3 March 1649, he was found to be ruined, and his assessment 'discharged' (*Cal. of Proc. of Comm. for Advance of Money*, p. 134). Having sold his estates in Kent, he tried, but without success, to obtain letters of marque from Cromwell in order to re-

cover his debt from the king of Spain. He died about 1657, leaving by his wife Mary, daughter of Roger Vercolad, a large family of sons and a daughter Mary. She married Sir John Mayney of Linton, Kent, who was created a baronet in 1641, and ruined himself by his sacrifices for the royal cause, his son Sir Anthony dying of want in 1706.

Sir Peter's youngest son, Paul, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, matriculating in 1647, and graduating B.A. in 1650. He spent the greater part of the next ten years abroad, and in 1661 was sent to Turkey as secretary in the embassy of Heneage Finch, second earl of Winchilsea [q. v.] He was attached to the Porte about six years, and during that period twice travelled to England, once through Venice and once through Hungary. He published in 1663, in his official capacity, 'The Capitulations and Articles of Peace between England and the Porte, as modified at Adrianople, January 1661,' dedicated to the company of Levant merchants, and printed at Constantinople by Abraham Gabai, 'chafnahar.' In the meantime he was collecting materials for his most important work, based largely upon his own observations, and entitled 'The Present State of the Ottoman Empire, containing the Maxims of the Turkish Politie, the most material points of the Mahometan Religion, their Military Discipline, a particular Description of the Seraglio . . . illustrated with divers pieces of Sculpture, representing the varieties of Habits among the Turks, in three books,' 1668, London, 4to. A third edition appeared in 1670, and a sixth, dedicated to Lord Arlington, in 1686, while an abridgment was appended to Savage's 'History of the Turks in 1701.' It was translated by Briot, Paris, 1670, and by Bespier, with valuable notes and corrections, Rouen, 1677, 2 vols. 12mo. It was also translated into Polish, 1678, and German, Augsburg, 1694. Dudley North, who knew Turkey well, condemned the work as superficial and erroneous, and Bespier pointed out a few direct misstatements, such as that Mahometan women have no hope of heaven. It nevertheless presents an animated and, on the whole, faithful picture of Turkish manners. It long proved a useful companion to Richard Knolles's 'History,' while the writer's impartiality renders it of interest to the modern reader. It is quoted by Gibbon in his account of the rise of the Ottomans (*Decline and Fall*, ed. Milman, viii. 50).

Meanwhile, in 1667, Rycaut was appointed by the Levant Company to be their consul at Smyrna, and he remained there eleven years. A summary of his instructions upon taking the post is printed (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667–8, pp. 402–3). In 1669 he obtained a gratuity of two thousand dollars for two years' employment, while a post in the consulate was granted to his kinsman, James Rycaut. In 1679 he returned to England, and printed by command of the king 'The Present State of the Greek and Armenian Churches, Anno Christi 1678,' an essay characterised by his former spirit of fairness, and expressing in the preface a desire for Christian reunion. In the following year he published 'The History of the Turkish Empire from 1623 to 1677, containing the reigns of the last three emperors (Amurath IV–Mahomet IV),' London, 4to, dedicated to the king. This was a continuation of Knolles's 'Turkish History,' to the sixth edition of which (3 vols. 1687–1700) it was printed as a supplement. The whole work was abridged, with some addenda by Savage, in 1701.

Early in October 1685 Rycaut was appointed secretary to the Earl of Clarendon, recently created lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and he was knighted at Whitehall on the 8th of the month, and sworn a privy councillor and judge of the admiralty in Ireland. The position was not a grateful one, as Clarendon soon became a cipher in Irish politics, and some charges of extortion were fomented by the Roman catholic party against the secretary. These, however, were warmly rebutted by Clarendon, who spoke highly of Rycaut's integrity and generosity to his subordinates. In January 1688, after their return to England, Rycaut was instrumental in bringing about an interview between Clarendon and Halifax, who was urged to influence the king in the former's favour. In July 1689 Rycaut's ability as a linguist and experience in affairs gained him the appointment of resident in Hamburg and the Hanse Towns. His letters contain numerous warnings of privateers fitted out in the Hanse ports. In December 1698 he caused to be seized a Malagasy pirate ship which had been built in England. He remained at Hamburg, with a few intervals, until June 1700, when he was finally recalled. He died of apoplexy on 16 Nov. 1700, and was buried near his father and mother in the south chancel of Aylesford church.

Rycaut was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 12 Dec. 1666 (Thomson, *App.* vol. iv. p. xxv), and contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (No. 251) in April 1699 a paper on the gregarious habits of sable mice, described as 'mures norwegici' by Olaus Wormius in his 'Museum,' 1653, 4to, and now known as 'mures decumani' (*Zoolog. Soc. Proc.* 1868, p. 350). He also translated

'The Critick' from the Spanish of Balthazar Gracian, 1681, 12mo; 'The Lives of the Popes, translated from the Latin of Baptist Platina, and continued from 1471 to this present time,' 1685, fol. and 1688 fol.; and 'The Royal Commentaries of Peru, from the Spanish of Garcilasso de la Vega,' 1688, fol. Some of his diplomatic papers from Hamburg were printed from Sir Thomas Phillipps's manuscripts (*Brit. Mus.* 577, l. 28).

A portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, was engraved by R. White for a frontispiece to Rycaut's 'Turkish History,' and represents the traveller with a refined and sensitive face, bearing a resemblance to Molière's; another portrait was painted by Johann Rundt at Amsterdam in 1691 (cf. Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 301).

[Le Neve's Pedigrees of the Knights, pp. 399, 400; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 196; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, s.v. 'Mayney'; Biographia Britannica, 1760, s.v. Ricaut; Hasted's Kent, ii. 170; Archæologia Cantiana, iv 134; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, i. 361, 560, 583, ii. 351, iv. 96, 388, 416, 457, 570, 660, 708–9; Hyde Correspondence, ed. Singer, passim; Kemble's State Papers; Evelyn's Diary, November 1685; Lives of the Norths, ed. Jessopp; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iv. 67–8; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Rycaut's Works in the British Museum.] T. S.

RYDER. [See also Rider.]

RYDER, Sir ALFRED PHILLIPPS (1820–1888), admiral of the fleet, born on 27 Nov. 1820, was seventh son of Henry Ryder [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield, and of his wife Sophia, daughter of Thomas March Phillipps of Garendon Park, Leicestershire. He entered the navy in May 1833, passed his examination in July 1839, and in the special competitive course at the Royal Naval College won his commission as lieutenant on 20 July 1841. He was then appointed to the 42-gun frigate Belvidera, in which he served in the Mediterranean till his ship was paid off in 1845. On 15 Jan. 1846 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and in May 1847 was appointed to the steam sloop Vixen, on the North America and West Indies station, from which he was promoted on 2 May 1848, for brilliant service at the capture of Fort Serapique on the San Juan river. From 1853 to 1857 he commanded the Dauntless frigate in the Channel, and afterwards in the Black Sea during the Russian war. From 1863 to 1866 he was controller of the coastguard, and was promoted to be rear-admiral on 2 April 1866. He was second in command of the Channel fleet in 1868-9, and was afterwards naval attaché at Paris. On 7 May 1872 he became vice-admiral, was commander-in-chief in China from 1874 to 1877, became admiral on 5 Aug. 1877, and from 1879 to 1882 was commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. On 24 May 1884 he was nominated a K.C.B., and was promoted to the rank of admiral of the fleet on 29 April 1885. After resigning the Portsmouth command he lived for the most part at Torquay. His health, never robust, was impaired, and he suffered from depression of spirits. In April 1888 he came to London for medical treatment, and while taking a trip on the river was drowned near Vauxhall pier. He was buried on 5 May at Hambleden, near Henley-on-Thames.

Ryder was a man of high attainments, and made persistent exertions to raise the standard of education in the navy. He devoted much of his time on shore to scientific study, and was the author of some pamphlets on professional subjects, including one on a new method of determining distances at sea.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Times, 2–3 May 1888; Catalogue of the Royal United Service Institution Library; Navy Lists; personal knowledge.] J. K. L.

RYDER, Sir DUDLEY (1691–1756), lord chief justice of the king's bench, born 4 Nov. 1691, was the second son of Richard Ryder, a mercer in West Smithfield. His mother's maiden name was Marshall. His grandfather, the Rev. Dudley Ryder (*d.* 1683), lost a good estate owing to an uncle's dislike of his puritan principles; he was a graduate of Magdalene College, Cambridge, was ejected from his living at Bedworth, Warwickshire, after the passing of the Act of Uniformity, and, after much suffering, was received into the family of Sir Samuel Clark. Both his sons were tradesmen, one at Nuneaton and the other in Smithfield, the latter, Dudley Ryder, being father of John Ryder (1697?–1775) [q. v.]

Dudley Ryder the younger, after having been at a dissenting academy at Hackney, studied at Edinburgh and Leyden Universities. He was at first designed for the ministry, but afterwards decided to go to the bar. Soon after his entrance at the Middle Temple he became a member of the church of England. He was called to the bar on 8 July 1725. On 26 Jan. 1726 he was admitted at Lincoln's Inn, of which he subsequently became bencher (23 Jan. 1733), treasurer (8 Nov. 1734), and master of the library (28 Nov. 1735). His success at the bar was chiefly due to Peter, first lord King [q.v.], who was, like himself, the son of a nonconformist tradesman, and had been a Leyden student.

By King Ryder was introduced to the notice of Sir Robert Walpole, who immediately discerned his merits. Ryder entered parliament as member for St. Germans in March 1733, and in the following November was appointed solicitor-general. He was elected for Tiverton on 27 April 1734, and gained an interest in the borough, which his family maintained till the first Reform Bill. In the spring of 1737 he became attorney-general, and was knighted in May 1740.

In 1738 he was designed as successor to Sir Joseph Jekyll [q. v.], master of the rolls, but the appointment, though actually announced, did not take place, owing mainly to Ryder's disinclination to accept it. As first law officer he was a frequent speaker in the House of Commons, but usually confined himself to legal questions. He never engaged in political intrigues. Ryder's first important parliamentary duty was to take charge of the bill of pains and penalties against the city of Edinburgh which followed the murder of Captain John Porteous [q.v.] (*Parl. Hist.* x. 274–5). In 1741 he spoke in support of the bill which was to give justices of the peace the right of authorising impressment (*ib.* xii. 26). Horace Walpole mentions a speech made by Ryder in January 1742 as 'glorious' (Walpole to Mann, 22 Jan. 1742). In 1744 the attorney-general had to move the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act in view of the threatened Jacobite rebellion; and his 'greatest effort' in parliament, in Lord Campbell's opinion, was his speech in favour of the unpopular bill attainting the sons of the Pretender should they land in England, and making it high treason to correspond with them. At 'enormous length but with very considerable ability' he proceeded to justify the provision in the same bill by which the property of rebels' children was declared forfeit (*Parl. Hist.* xiii. 859–66). In 1747 he unsuccessfully opposed, on the principles of free trade, a bill prohibiting insurances on French ships during the war (*ib.* xiv. 128). In 1751 he had to defend the restrictions to be imposed on the Princess of Wales as regent (*ib.* p. 1023). His last speech in parliament was an able advocacy of Lord Hardwicke's marriage bill (*ib.* xv. 1 &c.) Walpole told a correspondent that Ryder 'did amply gossip over' the bill, and that during one of the debates he came into conflict with the speaker (Arthur Onslow), who gave him 'a flat lie' (Walpole to Hon. H. S. Conway, 24 May 1753).

Ryder prosecuted for the crown the captured rebels of '45. Walpole, in describing the impeachment of Lord Lovat, characterised Ryder as 'cold and tedious,' though a much better lawyer than Murray, the solicitor-general (to Sir H. Mann, 20 March 1747). In 1753 Ryder met with a rebuff in a case of some constitutional interest. In that year he prosecuted a bookseller named Owen for libelling the House of Commons in a pamphlet reflecting on its conduct in committing to Newgate the Hon. Alexander Murray (*d.* 1777) [q. v.] Pratt, afterwards Lord Camden, was for the defence. The jury, refusing to confine themselves to the proved fact of publication, returned a verdict of not guilty in the face of Ryder's strongly expressed views of the dignity and privileges of the House of Commons. After the trial he had to conceal himself from the mob in the lord-mayor's closet, and to give them money to drink the health of the jury before his coach was allowed to pass down Fleet Street to his house in Chancery Lane. The popular triumph was celebrated in a song, said to have been composed by an Irish porter, in which the attorney-general was addressed:

Sir Doodley, Sir Doodley, do not use us so rudely,
You look pale as if we had kilt ye;
Sir Doodley, Sir Doodley, we shamefully should lye
If we say the defendant is guilty

(*Lond. Mag.* 1753). On 2 May 1754 Ryder was made lord chief justice of the king's bench. He also became a privy councillor, but was not immediately created a peer, probably because Lord-chancellor Hardwicke was unwilling to have a rival lawyer in the upper house. Two years later Newcastle proposed his elevation, and on 24 May 1756 the king signed a patent creating Ryder Baron Ryder of Harrowby, and the chief justice was to have kissed hands on the following day. On 25 May, however, he died suddenly. A memorial was presented to George II in favour of inserting the name of his son in the patent, but in the midst of the existing political crisis the matter was overlooked.

Lord Waldegrave sums up Ryder's character as that of 'an honest man and a good lawyer, but not considerable in any other capacity.' Horace Walpole was of much the same opinion, declaring that he 'talked himself out of all consideration in parliament by laying too great stress on every part of his diffusive knowledge.' In private life Ryder was amiable but somewhat uxorious. He corresponded daily with his wife, a cultivated woman, who managed all his money matters as well as his household affairs.

Ryder was buried at Grantham, Lincolnshire, where there is in the church a marble

monument to his memory, with a figure of Justice and a medallion by Sir Henry de la Chere. A portrait of him in robes was painted by James Cranke [q. v.] and engraved by Faber.

By his wife Anne, daughter of Nathaniel Newnham of Streatham, he had an only son, Nathaniel, first baron Harrowby.

NATHANIEL RYDER, first BARON HARROWBY (1735–1803), born on 3 July 1735, graduated M.A. from Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1756. He represented Tiverton in the House of Commons from 1756 to 1776. On 20 May 1776 he was created Baron Harrowby of Harrowby, Lincolnshire. In 1796 he was named a D.L. for Staffordshire and Lincolnshire. He died at Bath on 20 June 1803. On 22 Jan. 1762 he married Elizabeth (*d.* 1804), daughter and coheiress of Richard Terrick [q. v.], bishop of London, by Tabitha Waller. By her he had issue three sons, Dudley, first earl of Harrowby [q. v.]; Richard [q. v.], politician; and Henry [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield and Coventry. The daughter, Elizabeth, died unmarried on 20 Oct. 1830.

[Calamy and Palmer's Nonconformist Memorial, 2nd ed. iii. 339; Lord Campbell's Chief Justices of England, ii. 233–65; Foss's Judges of England, viii. 164–6 (the dates in which sometimes differ from Campbell's); Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, i. 119, ii. 75, 140, 204, 334–6, iii. 14, Memoirs of George II, ed. Holland, 2nd ed. i. 123, 124, ii. 202, Memoirs of George III, ed. Barker, iii. 105; Grenville Papers, i. 160; Lord Waldegrave's Memoirs, p. 56; Parl. Hist. vols. x–xv. passim; W. M. Torrens's Hist. of Cabinets, passim; Howell's State Trials, xviii. 529–864; Allen's Hist. of Lincolnshire, ii. 306; Street's Hist. Notes on Grantham, p. 145; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 20995; Nichols's Lit. Aneed. ix. 583; Gent. Mag. 1803, ii. 1694; Doyle's Baronage; Burke's Peerage.]

G. LE G. N.

RYDER, DUDLEY, first EARL OF HARROWBY and VISCOUNT SANDON, and second BARON HARROWBY (1762–1847), was born in London on 22 Dec. 1762. He was the eldest son of Nathaniel Ryder, first baron Harrowby [see under RYDER, SIR DUDLEY], by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Terrick [q. v.], bishop of London. Henry Ryder [q. v.] and Richard Ryder [q. v.] were his brothers. He was sent to St. John's College, Cambridge, where in 1782 he graduated M.A., and then entered parliament at the general election of 1784 as member for Tiverton, the family borough (cf. *Hansard*, 3rd ser. vii. 1147). In August 1789, while the Duke of Leeds was foreign secretary, he became undersecretary of state for foreign affairs. Early in 1790 he was promoted to be controller of the household and a member of the India board, and on 3 March 1790 he was sworn of the privy council. Thanks to his aptitude both for parliamentary and for departmental work, he was advanced in February 1791 to be paymaster of the forces and vice-president of the board of trade, and continued to hold this post for many years. He was a clear and fairly pleasing speaker, with a good presence, and steadily gained in parliamentary experience and reputation. He was appointed chairman of the finance committee in 1791, and chairman of the coin committee in 1800. His intimacy with Pitt, which had no doubt assisted his promotion, was in turn increased by his services to his chief both in office and elsewhere, and on 27 May 1798, when Pitt fought a duel with Tierney, Ryder was one of Pitt's seconds. In May 1800, while retaining his office at the board of trade, he became also treasurer of the navy, and continued to hold both posts until November 1801. His father's death on 20 June 1803 raised him to the House of Lords. When Pitt succeeded Addington in 1804, Lord Harrowby became his foreign secretary, but retained that office only for a few months. At the end of 1804, having fallen downstairs on his head at the foreign office, he became at once 'totally disqualified for so laborious a post,' and was compelled by ill health to resign (*Malmesbury Diaries*, iv. 337; STANHOPE, *Pitt*, iv. 235; *Colchester Diaries*, i. 531; *Auckland Correspondence*, iv. 251; *Life of Wilberforce*, iii. 208). After a stay at Bath his health was restored, and on 1 July 1805 he was appointed to the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster, retaining his seat in the cabinet. At the end of October 1805, when England was attempting to unite the continental powers in a fresh coalition against Napoleon, Lord Harrowby was accredited to the emperors of Austria and Russia, and general directions were given to all the British ministers on the continent to follow his instructions, winter having interrupted the usual communications with England. He was ordered to proceed to Berlin, Vienna, and St. Petersburg, to negotiate with the several courts, and after very great labour (CASTLEREAGH, *Memoirs*, i. 136) he had succeeded in effecting an offensive and defensive alliance with Prussia, and in making an excellent general impression (AUCKLAND, *Correspondence*, iv. 255), when the battle of Austerlitz (2 Dec.) put an end to any further prosecution of his mission.

For the first two years after the Duke of Portland's ministry was formed Lord Harrowby was out of office, though its warm supporter; but in 1809 he held for a few

months the presidency of the board of control, and then, resigning that office, remained till Perceval's death a member of the cabinet without office. Meantime, on 20 July 1809, he had been created Earl of Harrowby and Viscount Sandon. He had particularly interested himself in church questions, publishing one or two pamphlets on the augmentation of benefices, and introducing the bill which ultimately passed as the 'Curates Act' in 1813 (53 Geo. III, *c.* 149). In 1812 he again became a minister—president of the council—in Lord Liverpool's administration, and retained that office till August 1827, when he retired from office on the formation of the Goderich administration, and was succeeded by the Duke of Portland. When the British army had occupied Belgium in 1815, the cabinet despatched Lord Harrowby and Wellesley-Pole on a special mission to Brussels to confer with Wellington. They started on 5 April, and after meeting both Wellington and Louis XVIII, reported to Lord Castlereagh, and returned about the middle of the month (Wellington, *Supplemental Despatches*, x. 17–31; Castlereagh, *Memoirs*, x. 303; Yonge, *Life of Lord Liverpool*, ii. 173). Lord Harrowby had devoted considerable thought and study to currency questions, and accordingly he became chairman of the lords' committee on the currency in 1819, prepared its valuable report, and moved the ministerial resolutions on 21 May which were founded on it. It was at his house in Grosvenor Square that the Cato Street conspiracy for the assassination of ministers was to have been accomplished by Thistlewood and his accomplices in February 1820, and it was to him that the plot was first betrayed.

Except on questions which were strictly questions of party politics, Lord Harrowby's disposition was towards a liberal and reforming legislation. He had given proof of this in April 1791, when he avowed himself converted by the arguments of Wilberforce and Fox in the slave-trade debate of that month (Stanhope, *Life of Pitt*, ii. 88). As early as 1812 he was known (Colchester, *Diaries*, ii. 403) as a supporter of the catholic claims, and in 1823 and 1824 he spoke and voted in their favour. He also approved the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts. On the death of Canning, to whom he had adhered when Peel and Wellington resigned, Harrowby finally retired from office, and even refused the prime ministership when Goderich resigned in November 1827. Nevertheless, when reform became a practical and pressing question, he returned to the debates of the House of Lords and to a considerable political activity. As early as 4 Oct. 1831 he declared his opinion in the House of Lords that the time for some measure of parliamentary reform was come, and even indicated the changes which he would support, namely, a generous extension of the franchise to wealthy and populous places, and a reduction in the number of small boroughs so as to make room for an increased representation of the large counties. His speech was subsequently corrected and published by Roake and Varty (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. vii. 1145, viii. 686). During the winter of 1831 and the spring of 1832 he was active, along with Lord Wharncliffe, in endeavouring to arrange some compromise between Earl Grey and the tory lords, by which a creation of fresh peers might be averted. He issued a circular letter to various members of the House of Lords, and repeatedly met Lord Grey (see *Correspondence of Earl Grey and Princess Lieven*, ii. 330), but he failed to obtain any definite terms from either side, and met with little but reproaches from both. He and those who acted with him were known as 'the waverers' (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 275; *Croker Papers*, ii. 156). After this time he took little part in politics, though for the party funds at the election of 1834 he subscribed, in spite of his being a poor man, a sum of 1,000*l.*

Of Lord Harrowby Greville says that his manner was pert, rigid, and provoking; that he was crotchety, full of indecision, and an alarmist, but exceedingly well-informed, not illiberal in his views, and one of the most conscientious, disinterested, and unambitious statesmen that ever lived; but the very openness of view and honesty of temper which had led him to try to moderate between the two parties in 1831 had earned him the enmity of both. Pitt is said shortly before he died to have selected Harrowby as the fittest person to be his successor; but defects of temper diminished his influence with his own party, nor were his gifts as a speaker sufficiently signal to counterbalance them (see Stanhope, *Conversations with the Duke of Wellington*, p. 157; but see also Stanhope's *Life of Pitt*, iv. 189). Lord Liverpool indeed boldly accused him of having 'a wretched mind, or a distempered body which operates on his mind' to an extent which disqualified him for business, of being interested, and of winning Pitt's good opinion by mere subserviency (Auckland, *Correspondence*, iv. 226); and Lord Grey told the Princess Lieven that although he found Lord Harrowby an able and agreeable man 'as long as he keeps to English, when he talks French he bores me, for he is pre-

tentious, is a purist in literature, recites verses, and has a grating voice, all of which are antipathetic to me' (*Correspondence of Princess Lieven and Earl Grey*, iii. 24, 43; cf. MOORE's *Memoirs*, iv. 39).

In addition to his high offices of state Lord Harrowby was at different times high steward of Tiverton, a commissioner for building churches, a trustee of the British Museum, a governor of Charterhouse, and was made D.C.L. of Oxford on 16 June 1814, and LL.D. of Cambridge in 1833. He died at Sandon Hall, Staffordshire, on 26 Dec. 1847. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Dudley, second earl of Harrowby [q. v.]

Harrowby married, on 30 July 1795, Lady Susan Leveson-Gower, sixth daughter of the first Marquis of Stafford, by whom he had four sons and five daughters. Greville describes her as superior to all the women he had ever known, praising her noble, independent character, her sound judgment, vigorous understanding, and brilliant conversation. She died on 26 May 1838 (*Gent. Mag.* 1838, ii. 106).

[In addition to the references given in the text see Gent. Mag. 1848, pt. i. 198, and Correspondence of William IV and Earl Grey, i. 437, 464; Burke's Peerage, 1895.] J. A. H.

RYDER, DUDLEY, second EARL OF HARROWBY (1798–1882), born at the army pay office, Whitehall, London, on 19 May 1798, was the eldest son of Dudley, first earl [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Susan Leveson-Gower, sixth daughter of the first Marquis of Stafford. He was known until his father's death as Viscount Sandon. At first privately educated, he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 19 Oct. 1816, and in 1819 secured a 'double-first.' He graduated B.A. on 10 Feb. 1820, M.A. on 21 June 1832, and was created D.C.L. on 5 July 1848. Among his personal friends at Oxford were the fourteenth Earl of Derby, Henry Labouchere (afterwards Lord Taunton) [q. v.], Lord Ossington, and Lord F. Egerton (afterwards Lord Ellesmere). In 1819 he was elected to parliament as member for the family borough of Tiverton [see RYDER, SIR DUDLEY]. He was re-elected in 1820, 1826, and 1830.

In 1827 Lord Sandon was appointed a lord of the admiralty in Lord Liverpool's administration, but resigned next year, believing that the Duke of Wellington, who then became premier, would oppose catholic emancipation. Though a conservative, he held, like his father, many liberal opinions. He voted for the inquiry into the civil list which overturned the Wellington administration (1830). But on 18 Dec. in the same year he again accepted office under Wellington as secretary to the India board, and retained that post till May 1831. At the dissolution in this year Lord Sandon did not again contest Tiverton, but, accepting an invitation from Liverpool, he was duly returned, and thus at the age of thirty-three became one of the representatives of that great commercial town. Its business interests largely engrossed his time for eighteen years, and made official work difficult. He had many memorable contests for this seat, but was always returned by triumphant majorities, being re-elected in 1832, 1835, 1837, and 1841. He supported the Reform Bill 'as a measure of peace' (*Address to Liverpool Electors*, 1834).

In 1835, when Sir Robert Peel was prime minister, Lord Sandon was appointed commissioner for inquiring into army punishments, a subject then attracting much attention. Again, in the events which led to the dissolution of 1841, he took a prominent part. The whig ministry of Lord Melbourne, to regain its waning popularity, proposed to abolish the sliding scale and impose a fixed duty on corn, and no longer to prohibit the importation of slave-grown sugar. A resolution to this effect was brought before the House of Commons by Lord John Russell; but Sandon moved an amendment which, being carried, virtually turned out the whig government. The general election which ensued made Sir Robert Peel prime minister (DISRAELI, *Lord G. Bentinck*, p. 329). Sandon followed Peel in his adoption of free-trade principles in 1845, not because he was convinced by Peel's arguments, but because he considered that the policy was no longer a matter for discussion now that the leaders on both sides of the House were hostile to protection. He was by temperament indisposed to support unreservedly any tory dogma. He had already voted, though a conservative and strong protestant, for the repeal of the Test Acts and for the grant to Maynooth; he further, aided by his friend Lord Ashley (afterwards Lord Shaftesbury), was active in supporting philanthropic measures, such as the emancipation of negroes, and the shortening of work-time in factories.

When parliament was dissolved in 1847, Sandon did not seek re-election. He was appointed an ecclesiastical commissioner on 18 Dec., and on the 26th he succeeded his father as second Earl of Harrowby. In the House of Lords his liberal sympathies enabled him in 1852 to act successfully as mediator between Lord Derby and the free-traders. On 31 March 1855 he became chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster in

Palmerston's first administration, and was sworn of the privy council. From December 1855 to December 1857 he was lord privy seal. He was intimate with Palmerston, and supported his foreign policy. During the closing episodes of the Crimean war he fully shared with his colleagues the consequent labours and anxieties; but his health gave way, and he was forced to resign, his services being subsequently recognised by his admission to the order of the Garter on 28 June 1859. The first standing committee of the cabinet, consisting of the political heads of the admiralty, war, and colonial departments, was established at his instance, and succeeded in redeeming many of the errors and shortcomings which had led to disaster in the early stages of the war.

Harrowby seldom made speeches in the House of Lords. But he spoke in July 1861 on behalf of Poland, and again in 1862 of the changes effected in Italy. His two most important interventions in public affairs were in the interests of the established church, to which he was earnestly devoted. On the first occasion, in 1869, he moved the rejection of Mr. Gladstone's Irish Church Bill in a speech of vigour and ability. Secondly, in 1880 in connection with the Burials Bill, he acted as peacemaker, being the author of the arrangement which was finally adopted. Harrowby did good public service as chairman of the Maynooth commission, member of the first Oxford University commission, of the ritual commission, and of the clerical subscription commission; he was also a governor of the Charterhouse and of King's College, London, a magistrate for the counties of Stafford and Gloucester, and was much interested in prison reform. As a speaker he was solid, sensible, and reasonable, remarkable for independent thought and felicity of expression, without attempting oratorical display.

He continued through life that connection with literary and scientific pursuits which he had commenced at the university. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society on 24 Nov. 1853, and frequently attended its meetings, and presided over one of the early meetings of the British Association; thus maintaining friendly relations with the chief scientific men of his time. He was an early member of the Geographical and Statistical Societies, and lengthened residences at Rome in his later years rendered him an acknowledged judge and authority on the works of the old masters. Being an accomplished French and Italian scholar, he cultivated relations with the leading men on the continent whom he had met in his father's house in Grosvenor Square when it was the centre of the leading diplomatic and official society of London.

As a landlord he was one of the earliest promoters of reform and of county agricultural societies, being a founder of that in Staffordshire. Till his eightieth year he was the active president of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and pleaded its cause in English and French with equal facility and success.

Lord Harrowby died at Sandon, Stone, Staffordshire, on 19 Nov. 1882.

He married at Berne, in 1823, Lady Frances Stuart, fourth daughter of the first Marquis of Bute, a lady of great beauty and attractive character, who died in London in 1859. They had two daughters and four sons. Dudley Francis Stuart Ryder, his eldest surviving son, succeeded to the peerage.

His portrait by Richmond is at Sandon; it has been engraved, and there is an excellent copy at High Ashurst, Surrey, belonging to his second son, the Hon. Henry Dudley Ryder, who also has miniatures of Lady Harrowby.

[Notes and Memoranda supplied by the Earl of Harrowby; Documents kindly lent by the Hon. H. D. Ryder; a sermon preached in Sandon Church and a memoir, reprinted from the Staffordshire Advertiser, 25 Nov. 1882; Obituary notices: Times, 21 Nov. 1882; Morning Post, 21 Nov. 1882; Hertfordshire Express, 26 Nov. 1882; Tablettes Biographiques des Hommes du Temps, Paris-Neuilly, 1882; Dod's Peerage; Lists of the Fellows of the Royal Society; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Doyle's Baronage; Torrens's Memoirs of Lord Melbourne.] W. B–T.

RYDER, HENRY (1777–1836), successively bishop of Gloucester and of Lichfield and Coventry, was the youngest son of Nathaniel, first baron Harrowby, of Sandon in Staffordshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Richard Terrick [q. v.], bishop of London [see under RYDER, SIR DUDLEY]. He was born on 21 July 1777, and was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1798 and D.D. in 1813. In 1800 he was ordained by Bishop Cornwallis to the curacy of Sandon, the family seat of the Harrowbys; in 1801 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Lutterworth in Leicestershire, and in 1805 to the neighbouring vicarage of Claybrook in addition. In his early ministerial life Ryder was regarded as a model parish priest; at the same time he found leisure to read the early fathers and to study

critically the sacred text, and mixed freely in general society. But he stood aloof from the rising evangelical party, of which he afterwards became a distinguished adherent. When, in 1807, Ryder was called upon to preach the sermon at the archdeacon's visitation at Leicester, he attacked the principles of the evangelicals as being at variance with the principles of the church of England. One of the most prominent leaders of the party, Thomas Robinson [q. v.], vicar of St. Mary's, Leicester, was present. In the following year (1808) it fell to Robinson's lot to preach at the archdeacon's visitation, but he declined the opportunity of replying to Ryder. Such magnanimity dispelled some of Ryder's prejudices, which were also mitigated by reading Richard Cecil's 'Friendly Visit to the House of Mourning' [see CECIL, RICHARD]. The death of a favourite sister in 1801 and of his father in 1803 further encouraged a change of view, and he was impressed by reading in 1809 or 1810 John Newton's 'Cardiphonia' and 'Letters to a Nobleman.' Very soon after he openly identified himself with the evangelicals, taking the chair at a Bible Society meeting at Leicester in 1811, and preaching Robinson's funeral sermon in 1813. In 1808 he was made a canon of Windsor, and was as zealous and active there as in all his ministerial spheres. He became 'lecturer of St. George's,' and in that capacity delivered sermons which made a great sensation. George III greatly admired his sermons, saying that 'they reminded him of the divinity of former days.' He took pains in examining and instructing in religious knowledge the choristers of St. George's Chapel, and strove to influence for good the military officers stationed around the court.

In 1812 Ryder was promoted to the deanery of Wells, to the dismay of the old-fashioned churchmen there. The discontent was not dispelled when he preached in Wells Cathedral on worldliness and formalism, and when he got an evening service introduced into the parish church, evening services being then regarded as sure signs of 'methodism.' He was in the habit, too, of preaching at the neighbouring churches, especially those of Mark and Wedmore, feeling an obligation to do so because part of the endowment of his deanery came from those places. He was also chiefly instrumental in establishing a national school, then quite a new institution, at Wells. He was now a neighbour of Hannah More [q. v.], who had made his acquaintance in 1811 at Yoxal Lodge, the residence of Thomas Gisborne, the noted evangelical, and had been much impressed by him. In 1815 Ryder received the offer of the bishopric of Gloucester, vacant by the translation of Bishop Huntingford to Hereford. There was much opposition to the appointment in high quarters, both civil and ecclesiastical, on account of his being 'identified with a party;' but his brother Dudley, first earl of Harrowby [q. v.], who was an influential member of the administration, pressed his claims, and the opposition was defeated. The clergy of the diocese were not disposed to welcome him warmly; but the prejudices, however, against him soon vanished, partly through his own attractive personality, and partly because the clergy found that he was a better scholar and divine than they had supposed, and that, though he was 'a low churchman,' he was thoroughly loyal to his church. He was a vigorous bishop. He rarely preached less than twice, often three times, on a Sunday, besides a weekly lecture which he held in one of the Gloucester churches; and on Sunday afternoons he used to examine and instruct the children in the Gloucester National School. In 1818 Hannah More wrote to the 'Christian Observer:' 'The bishop of Gloucester has been almost the only visitor in my sick room. When I saw him he had confirmed some thousands, consecrated one church and two churchyards, and preached nine sermons within ten days.' He established in 1816 the Gloucester Diocesan Society for the education of the poor, and the female penitentiary owed its existence largely to his exertions. Opposition to him as an evangelical did not entirely cease; at a public meeting on behalf of the Church Missionary Society at Bath in 1818, he was publicly rebuked by the archdeacon of Bath (Dr. Thomas) for taking the chair.

In 1824 Ryder was translated to the see of Lichfield. Here there was far greater scope for his energies. The population was very much larger, and the late bishop, Earl Cornwallis, had been incapacitated for some time from taking active part in diocesan work. It was no small advantage to Ryder that he was a member of one of the leading families in the county. 'On coming to the diocese,' writes Mr. Beresford, the diocesan historian, 'he startled everybody by plunging into evangelistic work in all directions. . . . He worked on the old lines of the church of England in his attempt to recover the masses. He used the parochial system as the basis of his plan, and strove to find room for everybody in his parish church. After eight years of faithful labour, he could point to twenty new churches opened and ten in building.' He was largely assisted by his friend, Archdeacon Hodson, with whose aid he organised

a Church Building Association in the diocese. Ryder's days were shortened by overwork. He died at Hastings, where he was buried, on 31 March 1836. A monument by Chantry was erected in Lichfield Cathedral, and a memorial church, called Bishop Ryder's church, was built in Gosta Green, a populous suburb of Birmingham. In 1802 he married Sophia, daughter of Thomas March Phillipps of Garendon Park, Leicestershire, by whom he had ten sons and three daughters. His wife and all his children survived him except one son, Charles, who was drowned at sea in 1825. The seventh son was Sir Alfred Phillipps Ryder [q. v.]

Ryder's published works consist merely of single sermons and episcopal charges. His reputation for piety and energy was extraordinarily but deservedly high. The evangelicals of course rejoiced in the first bishop who was chosen from among their ranks. Wilberforce 'highly prized and loved Bishop Ryder as a prelate after his own heart, who united to the zeal of an apostle the most amiable and endearing qualities, and the polished manners of the best society' (*Recollections of William Wilberforce*). Charles Simeon 'delighted' in him; Hannah More is full of his praise; a person of a very different type, Dr. Samuel Parr, said 'there is an halo of holiness about that man,' and left him at his death a mourning ring in token of his respect, though he knew little of him except his public acts. It is a curious instance of the lax notions about pluralities which then prevailed that even so conscientious a man as Ryder thought it no shame to hold a deanery *in commendam* with a bishopric from 1815 to 1831, when 'from conscientious motives' (as his contemporary biographer puts it), he did not resign, but exchanged it with Dr. Goodenough for 'a less lucrative prebendal stall at Westminster,' which he held till his death.

[Christian Observer, May, August, and September 1836, and April 1837, containing long notices, equivalent to a volume in bulk, by a personal friend of Bishop Ryder; Annual Biography and Obituary, 1837, and Christian Keepsake (same accounts); Annual Register, 1836; Gent. Mag. 1836; Diocesan Histories, 'Lichfield,' by W. Beresford; Roberts's Life of Mrs. Hannah More; Recollections of William Wilberforce (Colquhoun); Overton's English Church in the Nineteenth Century (1800–1833).]

J. H. O.

RYDER, JOHN, D.D. (1697?–1775), archbishop of Tuam, son of Dudley Ryder, haberdasher, was born at Nuneaton, Warwickshire, about 1697. His grandfather was Dudley Ryder (*d.* 1683) the ejected rector of Bedworth. He was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1715, M.A. 1719, D.D. 1741. In 1721 he became vicar of Nuneaton, and held the living till his appointment to the see of Killaloe by patent of 30 Jan. 1742. He was consecrated in St. Bridget's, Dublin, on 21 Feb. Next year he was translated to the see of Down and Connor, and was further promoted, in March 1752, to be archbishop of Tuam and bishop of Ardagh. His views were evangelical and his disposition courteous and kindly. His latter years he spent at Nice, where he died on 4 Feb. 1775 from the effects of a fall from his horse. He was buried on 6 Feb. in a ground near the shore, purchased for protestant burials by the British consul, and since washed away by the sea. His portrait is at Queens' College, Cambridge.

His eldest son, John, born at Nuneaton in 1723, rector of Templemichael, co. Longford, prebendary of Tuam (1754), and dean of Lismore (1762), died at Nuneaton on 18 April 1791, and is buried in the parish church.

[Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibern.; Graduati Cantabr. 1823; Gent. Mag. 1832, i. 563; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, ii. 657; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire [1870], pp. 620 sq.]

A. G.

RYDER, JOHN (1814–1885), actor, born in the Isle of Thanet on 5 April 1814, had obtained in the country some recognition in the so-called 'legitimate drama' when he was engaged by Macready for Drury Lane Theatre, at which house he appeared as the Duke Frederick in 'As you like it' on 1 Oct. 1842. He took part in most of Macready's productions, and was (24 April) the original King in Sheridan Knowles's 'Secretary.' In September 1843 he accompanied Macready to America, supporting him, on a second visit in 1848, through an arduous and, as events proved, dangerous campaign. More than once in his 'Diaries' Macready expresses his contentment at his choice of a companion, saying that without him he 'could not have got through' (*Reminiscences*, ii. 222). Macready also owns to cutting down his parts. On 13 Oct. 1845, at the Princess's, Ryder was Claudius to Macready's Hamlet. On 20 May 1846 he was the original Sir Adam Weir in White's 'King of the Commons.' At the production (22 Nov. 1848) of Macready's abridgment of Taylor's 'Philip van Artevelde,' Ryder was Van den Bosch, and at that of Oxenford's version of Corneille's 'Ariane,' 28 Jan. 1850, he was Œnarus. In the opening performance at the Princess's under the Kean and Keeley management, on 28 Sept. 1850, he played

Antonio in 'Twelfth Night.' In the character of Aymer de la Roche, the grand-master in A. R. Slous's 'Templar,' on 9 Nov. 1850, he won favourable recognition, being said to look the part magnificently, and act with much judgment. After Keeley's retirement from management Ryder played, under Charles Kean at the same house, Pistol in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor'; Hubert in 'King John' (a great success, more than once repeated); Macduff, and Buckingham in 'King Henry VIII;' and was the original Colonel Boswell in Lovell's 'Trial of Love' (7 June 1852). On 9 Oct. 1854 he was the first John Dymond in Jerrold's 'Heart of Gold.' He was subsequently seen as Polixenes, Bolingbroke in 'King Richard II,' Caliban, Edgar in 'King Lear,' Pizarro, William in 'King Henry V,' and Bassanio. Upon Kean's retirement from the Princess's, Ryder remained under Augustus Harris, sen., creating the rôles of Giovanni Orseolo in Falconer's 'Master Passion' (2 Nov. 1859), an adaptation of 'Les Noces Vénitiennes' of Victor Séjour, and Mark Beresford in 'Gossip,' an adaptation by T. J. Williams and A. Harris of 'L'Enfant Terrible' (25 Dec.), and was, so far as England is concerned, the first Timothy Crabstick in Brougham's 'Playing with Fire,' 28 Sept. 1861. He also played Kent in 'Lear,' and was, 23 Oct., Iago to Fechter's Othello. He subsequently changed parts, playing Othello to Fechter's Iago; played Falstaff in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' and Jaques, and was, on 15 Feb. 1862, the original Colonel Lambeth in Brougham's 'Angel of Midnight' ('L'Ange de Minuit' of Barrière and Plouvier). At Astley's, re-christened the Westminster, he was, 26 Jan. 1863, David Deans in Boucicault's 'Trial of Effie Deans.' Ryder had previously appeared at Drury Lane, 19 Sept. 1862, as the Rajah Gholam Bahadoor in Boucicault's 'Relief of Lucknow.' On 12 Sept. 1863 he played an original part at the same house in Falconer's 'Nature 's above Art,' and on 8 Jan. 1864 Santoni, a monk, in the 'Night and Morning' of the same author. On Phelps's revival of 'Manfred,' he was the Abbot of Saint Maurice. On 22 Oct., at the Lyceum, under Fechter, he was the first Baron d'Alvares in the 'King's Butterfly,' an adaptation of 'Fanfan la Tulipe.' Don Salluste in 'Ruy Blas' followed at the same house, and on 11 Nov. 1867, in consequence of the sudden illness of Fechter, he played the last four acts of 'Hamlet. At Drury Lane he was, on 30 March 1869, the original Javert in Bayle Bernard's 'Man with two Lives' ('Les Misérables'). In Burnand's 'Turn of the Tide' (Queen's, 29 May), he was the first Doctor Mortimer. At the Queen's he was, on 10 Dec., the original Sir Norwold in Burnand's 'Morden Grange.' In Tom Taylor's ''Twixt Axe and Crown,' 22 Jan. 1870, he was the first Simon Renard, and on 10 April 1871 the first Raoul de Gaucourt in Taylor's 'Joan of Arc,' his son William, who was for a short time on the London stage, playing the Count de la Trémouille. Iachimo in 'Cymbeline' and Virginius were played at the Queen's, and on 8 July 1872 he was the first Creon in Wills's 'Medea in Corinth.' In Sir Charles Young's 'Montcalm,' 28 Sept., he was the first Chevalier Malcorne, and at the same house played the original Ireton in Bate Richard's 'Cromwell,' 21 Dec.; Master Walter in 'The Hunchback' followed. On 15 Dec. 1874, at the Lyceum, he was Friar Lawrence, and in April 1875, at the Gaiety, Leonato in 'Much Ado about Nothing.' He played for a benefit Banquo at Drury Lane, 12 Nov. 1882, and on 6 Oct. of the same year was, at the Adelphi, the original Colonel Wynter in 'In the Ranks,' by Sims and Pettitt. This part he was compelled by illness to relinquish. He died, in poverty it is said, on 27 March 1885.

Tall, well built, and with a powerful voice, Ryder was a serviceable actor in secondary parts. Friar Lawrence and Hubert were his best characters. He was a good stage-manager and a competent instructor. Among many pupils whom he trained and brought on the stage were Stella Colas and Lilian Adelaide Neilson [q. v.] An excellent portrait of Ryder, from a photograph, appears in Pascoe's 'Dramatic List.'

[Personal recollections: Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Cole's Life and Times of Charles Kean; Macready's Reminiscences, ed. Pollock; Coleman's Players and Playwrights; Stirling's Drury Lane; Sunday Times, various years; Era Almanac, various years; Era Newspaper, 28 March 1885; Pemberton's Life and Writings of T. W. Robertson.] J. K.

RYDER, RICHARD (1766–1832), politician, second son of Nathaniel Ryder, first baron Harrowby [see RYDER, SIR DUDLEY], by Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Richard Terrick [q. v.], bishop of London, was born 5 July 1766. Dudley Ryder, first earl of Harrowby [q. v.] and Henry Ryder [q. v.] were his brothers. After being educated at Harrow, he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1787. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn, 9 Feb. 1788, and was called to the bar, 19 Nov. 1791. Having entered parliament in February 1795, at a by-election, for Tiverton, where his family had considerable influence, he retained the seat for thirty-five

years, retiring at the dissolution in 1830. He was appointed second justice of the great sessions for the counties of Carmarthen, Cardigan, and Pembroke, in July 1804, and continued to act as a Welsh judge until 1807. He also took office under the Duke of Portland as a lord-commissioner of the treasury, 16 Sept. 1807. He was sworn in a member of the privy council, 25 Nov. 1807, and promoted to be judge-advocate-general, 4 Dec. following. In the ministry of Spencer Perceval [q. v.], from 1 Nov. 1809 to June 1812, he was secretary of state for the home department, and was ex officio a commissioner of the board of control for the affairs of India. He proved himself a useful speaker in defence of ministerial measures. He was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn in 1812, and served as treasurer in 1819. For many years he held, too, the lucrative appointment of registrar of the consistory court. He died at his seat, Westbrook Hay, Hertfordshire, 18 Sept. 1832. He married, 1 Aug. 1799, Frederica, daughter and heiress of Sir John Skynner, knt., lord chief baron of the exchequer; she died 8 Aug. 1821. By her Ryder left an only surviving daughter, Susan.

[Foster's Peerage; Parliamentary Returns; Gent. Mag.; Royal Kalendar; Haydn's Book of Dignities.] W. R. W.

RYDER, THOMAS (1735–1790), actor, son of a printer named Darley, by some supposed to have been an Irishman, is believed to have been born in Nottingham in 1735, and brought up to his father's occupation, which he quitted for the stage. After some practice in the country, notably in York, he appeared on 7 Dec. 1757 at Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, then under the management of Thomas Sheridan [q. v.], playing Captain Plume in Farquhar's 'Recruiting Officer' to the Captain Brazen of Foote. He sprang into immediate favour. Hitchcock, the historian of the Irish stage, says: 'Mr. Ryder, whose merit, even at this early period, was universally acknowledged, proved of infinite service to the cause. As few ever deserved public favour more, so have none enjoyed it longer than this excellent comedian' (*Irish Stage*, ii. 23). After the failure of Sheridan, Ryder remained under his successor, Brown, supporting Mrs. Abington as Sir Harry in 'High Life below Stairs' and in other parts. Under Henry Mossop [q. v.] he played at the same house in 1764 Tressel in 'King Richard III,' Scapin, Lord Aimworth in 'Maid of the Mill,' and Rimenes in the opera of 'Artaxerxes.' During five years Ryder then conducted a company through Kilkenny, Waterford, Sligo, Galway, Derry, and Belfast, reopening at Smock Alley Theatre as Sir John Restless in 'All in the Wrong,' and temporarily bringing back prosperity to the management. Lionel in the opera so named, Cymon in a dramatic romance so named, and attributed to Garrick, and the Copper Captain followed. During the slack season Ryder performed at Ranelagh Gardens (Dublin). He had married before the season of 1771–2, when Mrs. Ryder was seen as Clementina, Constance in 'King John,' Lady Macbeth, and other characters. She is said by Hitchcock to have been the original Grecian Daughter in Ireland.

In the autumn of 1772, Mossop having retired ruined, Ryder stepped into the management of Smock Alley Theatre, and opened in September with 'She would and she would not,' in which he played for the first time Trappanti. He was then declared to be the most general actor living for tragedy, comedy, opera, and farce.

Ryder remained in management in Dublin with varying success, though generally, like most Irish managers, with a downward tendency, until 1782. A prize in a lottery helped him at the outset. When a formidable opposition began at the Fishamble Street Theatre, he encountered it by causing to be taken down in shorthand the words of the 'Duenna,' which his opponents were mounting at great expense, producing it with the title of the 'Governess,' and himself playing Isaac, renamed Enoch. A prosecution ensued, but was unsuccessful. He now, spurred on by his wife, launched out into great expense, keeping horses, carriages, and a country house, as well as a town house, costing him 4,000*l.*, and known as 'Ryder's Folly.' This he sold unfinished for 600*l.* He also started as printer, editing, after the fashion of Garrick, the plays in which he appeared, printing them and publishing a tri-weekly theatrical paper. After trying in vain to manage both houses, Crow Street and Smock Alley, and engaging at high terms actors such as the Barrys, Sheridan, Foote, Henderson, Dodd, Palmer, Reddish, and Mrs. Abington, he yielded up Crow Street to Daly, to whose better fortune he succumbed, resigning management in 1782, and becoming a member of Daly's company.

On 25 Oct. 1787, at Covent Garden as Sir John Brute in the 'Provoked Wife,' he made his first appearance in England. His début was not a conspicuous success. He had been overpuffed, and Edwin, a better actor than he, held possession of many of his best parts. During his first season he repeated, however, many favourite characters, and was seen as Sir John Restless, Scapin, Ben in 'Love for Love,' Falstaff in 'First Part of Henry IV' and 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Crispin in

the 'Anatomist,' Lissardo in the 'Wonder,' Colonel Feignwell in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife,' Hob in 'Hob in the Well,' Trim in the 'Funeral,' Tom in the 'Conscious Lovers,' Lady Pentweazle in 'Lady Pentweazle in Town,' General Savage in the 'School for Wives,' Drunken Colonel in the 'Intriguing Chambermaid,' Captain Ironside in the 'Brothers,' Sir Harry's Servant in 'High Life below Stairs,' Lovegold in the 'Miser,' and played an original part, unnamed, in 'Bonds without Judgment,' attributed to Topham, and Sebastian in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Midnight Hour,' on 22 May 1787. These parts indicate to some extent what must have been his Dublin répertoire, where, however, he also played Richard III, Scrub, Macheath, Wolsey, Pierre, and other parts. At Covent Garden, with one summer visit to the Haymarket, he remained until his death. He was seen as Iago, Duretête in the 'Inconstant,' Heartwell in the 'Old Bachelor,' Bailiff in the 'Good-natured Man,' Shylock, Beau Clincher, Peachum, Don Jerome in the 'Duenna,' Lopez in 'Lovers' Quarrels,' Old Hardcastle, Major Benbow in the 'Flitch of Bacon,' Leon, Sir Tunbelly Clumsy in the 'Man of Quality,' Darby in the 'Poor Soldier,' with other characters; and at the Haymarket, where he made as Shylock his first appearance on 22 June 1790, as Sidney, an original character in a farce called 'Try Again,' Don Lopez, an original part in Scawen's two-act opera, 'New Spain, or Love in Mexico,' and the Marquis de Champlain (also original) in O'Keeffe's 'Basket Maker.' The principal original parts he played at Covent Garden were Carty in O'Keeffe's 'Tantarara Rogues All' on 1 March 1768, Duke Murcia in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Child of Nature' on 28 Nov., and Hector in O'Keeffe's 'Pharo Table,' on 4 April 1789.

On 19 Nov. 1790 he played Old Groveby in the 'Maid of the Oaks.' A week later (26 Nov. 1790) he died at Sandymount, Dublin, and was buried in the churchyard of Drumcondra. Portraits of Ryder, painted by Martin (afterwards Sir Martin) Archer Shee and S. Harding, were engraved respectively by J. Ford and W. Gardiner (Bromley).

Ryder was a diligent and versatile actor, seen at his best in low comedy, in which, however, he had in England to sustain formidable rivalry. Two daughters were for a short time on the stage at Covent Garden, appearing respectively, Miss Ryder as Estifania and Miss R. Ryder as Leonora to their father's Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' on 16 April 1790. Ryder's son, who was in the army, was killed in 1796 in a duel.

Ryder was responsible for two plays: 'Like Master Like Man,' a farce, 12mo, Dublin, 1770; this is simply a reduction to two acts of Vanbrugh's 'Mistake,' itself derived from 'Le Dépit Amoureux,' and was doubtless played in Dublin and brought over to England by Reddish, who played it at Drury Lane on 12 April 1768; it was revived at Drury Lane on 30 March 1773. His second piece, 'Such Things have been,' a two-act comedy taken from Jackman's 'Man of Parts,' was played by Ryder for his benefit at Covent Garden on 31 March 1789, and was printed.

[Hitchcock's Irish Stage; Genest's Account of the English Stage; The Thespian Dictionary; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror, the account in which is copied into the Biographia Dramatica; Wilkinson's Memoirs and Wandering Patentee; Georgian Era, and History of the Dublin Stage, 1870.] J. K.

RYDER, THOMAS (1746–1810), engraver, born in 1746, was a pupil of James Basire [see under Basire, Isaac], and during his apprenticeship exhibited drawings with the Free Society in 1766 and 1767. He was also one of the first students in the schools of the Royal Academy. Ryder engraved a few plates in the line manner, of which the most important are 'The Politician' (a portrait of Benjamin Franklin), after S. Elmer, 1782; and 'Vortigern and Rowena,' after A. Kauffman, 1802; but he is best known by his works in stipple, which are among the finest of their class. These include 'The Last Supper,' after Benjamin West; 'The Murder of James I of Scotland,' after Opie; 'Prudence and Beauty,' after A. Kauffman; nine of the plates to the large edition of Boydell's 'Shakspeare;' and others from designs by Bigg, Bunbury, Cipriani, Cosway, Ryley, and Shelley. Ryder also engraved portraits of Mrs. Damer, after Kauffman; Henry Bunbury, after Lawrence; Sir William Watson, M.D., after Abbot; and Maria Linley, after Westall. His plates are usually printed in brown ink and occasionally in colours. He had a son of the same christian name who was also an engraver, and together they executed the whole-length portrait of Queen Charlotte, after Beechey, prefixed to the second volume of Boydell's 'Shakspeare.' Ryder died in 1810.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's Memoirs of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 33404); Free Society Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

RYDER or RITHER, Sir WILLIAM (1544?–1611), lord mayor of London, born about 1544, was grandson of Thomas Ryther of Lynstead in Kent, and son of Thomas Ryther or Ryder of Mucklestone, Stafford-

shire, to which county his mother belonged, her maiden name being Poole. The family were descended from Sir William Ryther of Ryther in the county of York. In 1564, while serving an apprenticeship to Thomas Burdet, he noticed, according to Stow, in an Italian merchant's shop a pair of knitted worsted stockings from Mantua, and, having borrowed them, he made a pair exactly like, and presented them to the Earl of Pembroke. These were, Stow says, the first stockings knit in England of woollen yarn. He eventually set up in business, joined the Company of Haberdashers, and became one of the most prosperous London merchants. He was elected alderman of Bridge-without on 8 July 1590 (*Repertory* 22, fol. 290 *b*) and of Cornhill on 11 Feb. 1594 (*ib.* 23, fol. 353 *b*). He served the office of sheriff in 1591.

Ryder was elected lord mayor in 1600. He kept his mayoralty in Walbrook, his house adjoining St. Stephen's Church. On 13 Nov. the mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs, attended by five hundred of the principal citizens on horseback, and 'sumptuously appareled in velvet with golden chains,' met the queen at Chelsea, and accompanied her to Westminster.

Ryder's loyalty to the queen triumphantly stood a severe test in February 1601, during the rebellion of the Earl of Essex. It was rumoured (though, as the event proved, falsely) that the earl might safely count on the affection of the citizens, and that out of twenty-four aldermen, twenty or twenty-one would probably declare themselves his adherents. On Sunday, 8 Feb., the mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen attended service at St. Paul's. A messenger hurriedly entered with Essex's friends, the Earls of Rutland and Southampton, and a body of Essex's supporters armed with rapiers marched through the city and appealed to the citizens to join them [see Devereux, Robert, second Earl of Essex]. When the earl halted his small force in Gracechurch Street, the lord mayor appeared on horseback, and Essex demanded to speak with him. This Ryder declined to do, but, retiring, drew up again with his followers at the stocks. Essex rode by, and Ryder sent a messenger begging him to come to his house, and pledging his word that no violence should be offered him. Essex retorted that the mayor meant to betray him. On the apprehension of the rebels, six were lodged in the mayor's house. Next day Elizabeth sent grateful acknowledgments for the loyalty of the mayor and citizens. Ryder received the honour of knighthood.

On the accession of James I in 1603, Ryder's services received full recognition in his appointment as 'collector-general' of his majesty's 'customs inwards.' On the capture of the Spanish 'caricke,' the St. Valentine of Lisbon, and other prizes, a commission, with Sir William as treasurer, was appointed to superintend the sale of the cargo, which comprised large quantities of indigo, pepper, cinnamon, rice, ginger, calico, silk, and pearls. In 1605 Ryder was in conference with the lord chancellor 'about the customs on kersies.' In 1606 he was appointed collector of 'toll, tonnage, and poundage in London for life,' the impost on sea-coal being included. This formed a profitable source of income, and the coal duties are mentioned in his will. His name and that of Sir Thomas Lake, his son-in-law, appear as 'farmers of the impost on sugars,' a tax which supplied the queen's purse; and the same persons, with others, figure in various transactions as 'contractors for rectories and chantry lands.'

From 1600 to 1605 Sir William was president of Bridewell and Bethlehem hospitals (Copeland, *History of Bridewell*, p. 124). In 1610 he built a chancel for Leyton parish church, having inherited the manor and lordship of Leyton, Essex, from his brother Edward, who died in 1609. His arms appear on a partially defaced monument in Leyton church, in conjunction with the arms of the Stone family, to which his wife belonged.

Ryder died at Leyton on 30 Aug. 1611, according to one authority; but the parish registers of St. Olave, Hart Street, contain the following entry under 19 Nov. 1611: 'Sir William Rider, diing at Leyton, had his funeralle solemnized in our church, the hearss being brought from Clothworkers' Hall.'

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Stone of Holme in Norfolk, by whom he had a son Ferdinando, who predeceased him in 1603, and two daughters, Mary and Susan. Mary married Sir Thomas Lake [q. v.] of Canons, Middlesex, and was the ancestress of the Viscounts Lake; Susan became the third wife of Sir Thomas Cæsar [q. v.], baron of the exchequer.

Ryder's will, dated November 1610, was proved on 2 Dec. 1614 (Lawe 119). He left bequests to 'Christe Churche Hospitall,' to the prisoners in Ludgate, Newgate, and each of the compters, for the benefit of Drayton school in Shropshire, and to the poor of Low Leyton and of Mucklestone, where he was born. Among his estates he enumerates lands in Greenwich, Stepney, Leyton, Great Dunmow, and Eythorne Manor in Kent. The daughters disputed the terms of the will; though Sir William had obviously in-

tended to divide his property equally, 'as if there went but a payer of cheers betwene them.'

[Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 138; Genealogist, new ser. v. 47, Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1601–18; Lysons's Environs of London, iv. 160–1; Strype's Stow, 1755, ii. 229, 279, 777, 779; Coll. Top. et Gen. ii. 316; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 268–9; Morant's Essex, i. 23; Lodge's Memoir of the Cæsar Family, p. 39; Whitaker's Loidis and Elmete, 1816, p. 166; Surrey Arch. Coll. iii. 374–5; Povah's Annals of St. Olave, Hart Street, pp. 181–2; Maitland's Hist. of London, 1760, i. 280–1; Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 5752 ff. 69, 118, 122–4, 126, 134, 140, 5755 f. 60, 5843 f. 451.] C. W–H.

RYE, EDWARD CALDWELL (1832–1885), entomologist, eldest son of Edward Rye, a London solicitor of Norfolk descent, was born at Golden Square on 10 April 1832. His sister, Miss M. S. Rye, is well known in connection with female pauper emigration; and his brother, Mr. Walter Rye, is a voluminous writer on Norfolk antiquities. Originally intended to succeed to his father's business, Edward was educated at King's College School, but, tiring of routine work, he devoted his life to the study of natural history, and especially of entomology. He made valuable collections of the English coleoptera (to the list of which he added very many species). He was the author of a useful work on 'British Beetles' (1866), was co-editor of the 'Entomologists' Monthly Magazine,' and for several years was editor of the 'Zoological Record.' Later in life he became librarian of the Royal Geographical Society and was a constant contributor to the 'Field,' and for some years honorary secretary of the geographical section of the British Association. He died of smallpox on 7 Feb. 1885, in his fifty-third year.

He married the daughter of G. R. Waterhouse, F.R.S., of the British Museum, the writer on mammalia.

[Private information.]

RYERSON, EGERTON (1803–1882), founder of the school system of Ontario, born at Charlotteville, Upper Canada, on 21 March 1803, was the youngest of the six sons of Colonel Joseph Ryerson (1761–1854), and his wife Mehetabel Stickney. The father, who was born at Paterson, New Jersey, suffered as a loyalist during the American war of independence. After the peace he settled near Fredericton, New Brunswick; thence he removed in 1799 to Port Ryerse, near Long Point, co. Norfolk, Upper Canada, and took an active part in the war of 1812–14 against the United States. He died in 1854 (see Ryerson, *The American Loyalists*, ii. 257). Egerton was educated at the district grammar school, and then worked on his father's farm. In 1821 he joined the methodist church against the wishes of his father, who gave him the option of leaving his house or renouncing his methodist principles. Adopting the former alternative, Ryerson became an assistant teacher in the London district grammar school, Ontario. Two years later he returned home at his father's request, and again took to farming; he continued his studies, however, and at the age of twenty-one was admitted a minister of the methodist church, and assigned to the Niagara circuit. Thence he was transferred to the Yonge-street circuit, including York, as Toronto was then called. In 1826 he made his first appearance as an author by publishing a reply to archdeacon (afterwards bishop) Strachan's strictures on the dissenters [see Strachan, John, 1778–1867]. In 1829 he started at York the 'Christian Guardian,' of which he was appointed editor. In 1833 he was sent as a delegate to the Wesleyan conference in England, and succeeded in bringing about a union between it and the methodist episcopal church in Canada.

In 1835 Ryerson again visited England to enlist support for the establishment of a methodist academy in Canada. The scheme resulted in the erection of Victoria College, Coburg, Ontario; and Ryerson was appointed first president of the college upon its incorporation in 1841. During this visit he wrote several letters to the 'Times' to counteract the support Hume and Roebuck were giving to William Lyon Mackenzie [q. v.], whose reform principles Ryerson disliked. On the same occasion he supplied Mr. Gladstone, then under-secretary of state for war and the colonies, with materials for his reply to Hume's attack on the government with reference to Charles Duncombe's petition. During Lord Durham's mission to Canada [see Lambton, John George] Ryerson was frequently called upon to advise the government, and furnished some of the data for Durham's report. Similarly he supported Sir Charles Theophilus Metcalfe [q. v.] against the reform party, and published a defence of the governor.

In 1844 Ryerson was appointed superintendent of schools in Upper Canada, and he at once set to work to remodel the existing system of education. He travelled through the United States, England, and the continent of Europe to study educational methods, and on his return published an elaborate report of his results (Montreal, 1847). His ideas were

approved by a majority of the legislature of the province, and a school bill which he drafted became law in 1846. Three years later the Baldwin-Lafontaine administration passed another act making radical alterations in Ryerson's scheme; but owing to Ryerson's representations the governor suspended the working of the act, and, in conjunction with Baldwin, Ryerson drafted a measure which retained the chief features of the 1846 act, and became law in 1850. Public education in Ontario is still directed on the lines there laid down. In 1853 he induced the government to pass a law revising the Grammar School Act, and he drafted the Education Bill of 1860. In 1854 he severed his connection with the Wesleyan methodist body, publishing his reasons in a pamphlet entitled 'Scriptural Rights of the Members of Christ's Visible Church' (Toronto, 1854, 8vo). In 1855 he established meteorological stations in connection with the county grammar schools throughout the province. He was created LL.D. by Middletown University in 1842, and D.D. by Victoria College in 1866. In 1876 he resigned his position as superintendent of schools; the office was abolished and its functions transferred to the minister of education. Ryerson died at Toronto on 19 Feb. 1882, and was buried in Mount Pleasant cemetery. A statue with an inscription to his memory was unveiled in the grounds of the education department, Toronto, in 1889.

Ryerson was twice married, first, in 1828, to a daughter of John Aikman of Barton township, who died without issue in 1832; and, secondly, in 1833, to a daughter of J. R. Armstrong of Toronto, who with a son, Egerton, and a daughter, Mrs. Harris, survived him.

Ryerson's chief works were: 1. 'The Loyalists of America and their Times,' 2 vols., Toronto, 1880, 8vo; containing much historical information (cf. *Times*, 31 Jan. 1882). 2. 'The Story of my Life,' Toronto, 1884, 8vo, completed and edited by J. G. Hodgins. He also contributed 'First Lessons in Christian Morals' and 'First Lessons on Agriculture' to the Canadian Series of School Books, 1867, &c.; edited 'The Journal of Education [Toronto]' from 1848 to 1876, and published numerous tracts, letters, and reports in reference especially to the clergy reserve and education questions.

His eldest brother, WILLIAM RYERSON (1791–1882), born near Fredericton, New Brunswick, took an active part in the war of 1812–14; on its outbreak he received a commission as lieutenant in the 18th Norfolk regiment of Canadian militia, was present at the capture of Detroit on 21 Aug. 1812, and carried the despatches announcing the event at headquarters; he was incapacitated for several years by a wound received at the battle of Lundy's Lane. In 1819 he entered the ministry of the methodist church, and in 1831 was sent to England as a delegate to conference. There he met Edward Irving, and became a convert to his views; on his return to Canada he established the catholic apostolic church in that country, and acted as its head until 1872. He was thrice married, and left a numerous family. He died at his son's residence, 317 Church Street, Toronto, on 19 Dec. 1882 (*Toronto Globe*, 21 Dec. 1882).

[Story of my Life, ed. Hodgins, Toronto, 1884; Hodgins's Ryerson Memorial Volume, 1889; Toronto Globe, 20 and 23 Feb. 1882; Richardson's Eight Years in Canada; Appleton's Cycl. of American Biography; McClintock and Strong's Cyclopædia (Supplement); Allibone's Dict. English Lit.] A. F. P.

RYGGE, RIGGE, or RUGGE, ROBERT (*d.* 1410), chancellor of the university of Oxford, was a native of Devonshire, and possibly a relative of Thomas de Bitton, bishop of Exeter. He was elected fellow of Exeter College in 1362, and held that position till the autumn of 1372. Afterwards he was a fellow of Merton College, and was bursar in 1374-5. He may be the Robert Rygge who was going abroad in the suite of Sir John de la Pole in March 1378 (NAPIER, *Swyncombe and Ewelme*, p. 268). In March 1381 he had license, with other clerks, to alienate in mortmain to Merton College certain lands at Bushey, Hertfordshire (*Cal. Pat. Rolls, Richard II*, pp. 608, 611). Rygge was a secular priest, and had graduated as B.D. before 22 Sept. 1378 (BOASE, p. lix), and as D.D. before the date of the condemnation of Wiclif by William of Berton [q. v.], probably in 1379–80 (cf. *English Hist. Review*, v. 329–80). As a member of Merton College, Rygge would naturally be inclined in favour of the Wiclifites; and his accession as chancellor of the university, on 30 May 1381, probably marked the temporary ascendency of the reformer's party (cf. MATTHEW, *English Works of Wyclif hitherto unprinted*, Introd. p. xxv).

In the spring of 1382 doctrinal questions at Oxford came to a head. Rygge, in effect if not openly, favoured Wiclif's followers, Nicholas of Hereford [q. v.] and Philip Repington [q. v.], and supported them against the Carmelite, Peter Stokes [q. v.] Eventually he appointed Hereford to preach the sermon at St. Frideswide's on Ascension day, 15 May.

On 30 May Archbishop Courtenay wrote to Rygge rebuking him for his favour to Hereford and opposition to Stokes. But the chancellor nevertheless continued his former course of action, because Stokes's conduct was contrary to the privileges of the university. He even assembled armed men for the intimidation of his opponents, and appointed Repington to preach the university sermon at the feast of Corpus Christi (5 June). Stokes had presented the archbishop's letter on 4 June, but Rygge did not publish it till two days later; and Stokes, on reporting the matter to the archbishop, announced that he dare not for his life proceed any further. Rygge himself went to London immediately, and was present in the council at Blackfriars on 12 June. He was severely rebuked for his conduct, but nevertheless signed the decrees of the council. A fresh mandate was at the same time issued, forbidding him to molest the archbishop's supporters, or to permit any further teaching of false doctrine. Rygge declared that he dared not publish this order at Oxford, but under pressure from the royal council published it, amid great excitement, on 15 June. However, he still held out so far as to suspend Henry Crump [q. v.] for attacking the lollards, and was in consequence summoned once more to London. A royal writ dated 13 July ordered Rygge to proceed against Wiclif's followers, and send all the writings of Wiclif and Hereford to the archbishop. A second writ on the same day cancelled the suspension of Crump, and directed Rygge to abstain from molesting Crump, Stokes, or Stephen Patrington [q. v.] Rygge after this gave way, and abandoned the Wiclifites. When in November the convocation of Canterbury met at Oxford, Rygge, as chancellor, preached at St. Frideswide's on the text 'Congregati sunt in valle benedictionis.' On 25 Nov., acting no doubt in defence of university privileges, he accused Crump and Stokes before the convocation of heresy. But they declared that what they had done was 'causa exercitii et doctrinæ' in the schools, and with some difficulty they were reconciled to the university (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 172).

In 1384 Rygge obtained the exemption of the colleges from the payment of tenths. In 1386 he was one of the commissioners for settling the dispute at Oriel College about the election of a provost. In the same year he expelled Robert Lytham of Merton College from the university for disturbing the peace of the town (Rogers, *History of Prices*, ii. 667). He had been ordered in 1385 to prohibit the quarrels of north and south, and in 1388 was deposed from his office as chancellor by authority of parliament for having failed to preserve the peace (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 516, 519; Adam of Usk, p. 7; Lyte, p. 308). Nevertheless he was again chancellor in 1391, but held the office only one year. On 16 Feb. 1395 he was appointed canon of Exeter and archdeacon of Barnstaple. He was one of the doctors appointed in 1398 to consider the letter of the university of Paris on the schism. In 1400 he resigned his archdeaconry, and on 30 Jan. was appointed chancellor of Exeter Cathedral. He was vicar-general for Edmund de Stafford, bishop of Exeter, on 27 Sept. 1400, and in April 1404 was the bishop's proctor in convocation. He died in the spring of 1410 before 10 April, which was the date when his successor at Exeter was collated. Previously to 1393 Rygge had endowed a chest for loans to poor scholars at Exeter College, and at his death bequeathed some books to the college (Boase, p. 11).

[Fasciculi Zizaniorum (Rolls Ser.); Knighton ap. Scriptores Decem, col. 2705; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton; Boase's Register of Exeter College (these two in Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Register of Bishop Stafford, ed. Hingeston Randolph, pp. 166, 311; Maxwell-Lyte's Hist. Univ. Oxford; Wood's History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford, i. 492, 499, 504, 510, 516, 519, 534, and Fasti, pp. 30–3; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 406, 418.] C. L. K.

RYLAND, HERMAN WITSIUS (1760–1838), Canadian statesman, born at Northampton in 1760, was younger son of John Collett Ryland [q. v.] and brother of John Ryland (1753–1825) [q. v.] He was educated for the army, and in 1781 was assistant deputy-paymaster-general to the forces under Burgoyne and Cornwallis in America, rendering important service at New York prior to its final evacuation in 1782. He returned to England with Sir Guy Carleton (afterwards first Lord Dorchester) [q. v.], who had negotiated the peace. In 1793 Lord Dorchester, being appointed governor-in-chief of British North America, took Ryland with him to Canada as his civil secretary; and thenceforward for many years Ryland's influence on the administration of affairs in Lower Canada was paramount. He was continued as secretary by Dorchester's successor, General Robert Prescott [q. v.], in 1797, and again (after serving with Sir Robert Miles, the lieutenant-governor) by Sir James Craig on 22 Oct. 1807. To Craig he seems to have been chiefly attached. He became also clerk of the executive council, clerk of the crown in chancery, and treasurer for the jesuits' estates; and he received a

pension in respect of his services prior to 1804.

Ryland, a somewhat prejudiced Englishman, set himself to establish in Canada the supremacy of the crown and the church of England, and to anglicise the French Canadians. He was the fountain-head of the opposition to Archbishop Joseph Octave Plessis [q. v.]; in constant fear of 'demagogues' and 'sedition,' he advised the seizure of the reactionary press in March 1810. Soon afterwards he was despatched to England on a special mission, the objects of which were to obtain an alteration of the constitution of Lower Canada, to appropriate to the use of the crown the revenues of the jesuits' estates, and to induce the government to seize the patronage of the Roman catholic bishop of Quebec. On 31 July 1810 he arrived at Plymouth, and was admitted to a meeting of the cabinet on the subject of his mission on 22 Aug.; but after about two years' delay he returned unsuccessful to Canada, arriving at Quebec on 19 Aug. 1812. Meanwhile Sir James Craig had retired, and Sir George Prevost (1767–1816) [q. v.] took his place. The new governor did not approve Ryland's views, and, though Ryland came back with a recommendation from Lord Liverpool and with the honour of a seat in the legislative council, he did not retain his old position of secretary more than a few months, resigning in April 1813.

Henceforth Ryland's influence was chiefly felt in the legislative council; but after 1820 he appeared little in public life. He died at his seat, Beauport, near Quebec, on 20 July 1838. He was married, and left children settled in Canada. A son, George Herman Ryland (*d.* 24 Sept. 1883), was clerk of the legislative council.

[Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians; Christie's History of Canada, especially vol. vi.; Rogers's History of Canada.] C. A. H.

RYLAND, JOHN (1717?–1798), friend of Dr. Johnson, was born in London, but spent his early years at Stratford-upon-Avon. Though bred for the law, he took to business, and for many years was a West India merchant on Tower Hill, London. As a young man he spent much of his time with John Hawkesworth [q. v.], and subsequently married his sister. Through this relationship he contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and during Hawkesworth's occasional absences from London he saw the periodical through the press. He died at Cooper's Row, Crutched Friars, London, on 24 June 1798, aged 81.

Ryland was acquainted with Dr. Johnson for many years, and was the last surviving friend of his early life. He belonged to the old club that met weekly in 1749 at the King's Head in Ivy Lane and was broken up about 1753, and he was one of the four surviving members that dined together in 1783. He also belonged to the Essex Head Club, which Johnson formed at the close of his life. He constantly visited the doctor in his last illness, he supplied Nichols with several of the particulars which are inserted in the article in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1784 (p. 957), and attended the funeral. Several of Dr. Johnson's letters to him are included in the correspondence edited by Dr. G. B. Hill, but he is seldom mentioned by Boswell, possibly because these letters were withheld from publication in Boswell's 'Life.' In religion a dissenter, in politics a staunch whig, Ryland was a good scholar, and expressed himself well both in speech and in writing; he saw many aspects of life and owned a rich fund of anecdote.

[Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill, i. 242, iv. 360, 435–6; Gent. Mag. 1798, ii. 629–30; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 500–2.] W. P. C.

RYLAND, JOHN (1753–1825), baptist minister, son of John Collett Ryland [q. v.], was born at Warwick on 29 Jan. 1753. He learnt Hebrew when only five years old, and Greek when under nine, and before he was fifteen began teaching in his father's school. On 13 Sept. 1767 he was baptised in the river Nen, near Northampton, and, after preaching at small gatherings of baptists from 1769, was formally admitted into the ministry on 10 March 1771. Until his twenty-fifth year he assisted his father in his school at Northampton, and in 1781 was associated with him in the charge of his church. On his father's retirement in 1786, he was entrusted with the sole charge of the congregation.

In December 1793 Ryland became minister of the Broadmead chapel at Bristol, combining with the post the presidency of the baptist college at Bristol. These positions he retained until his death. He joined, on 2 Oct. 1792, in founding the Baptist Missionary Society, and acted as its secretary from 1815 until his death at Bristol on 25 May 1825. On 2 June he was buried in the ground adjoining Broadmead chapel, and on 5 June Robert Hall, who succeeded him in his church, preached a memorial sermon (published separately in 1825, and included in Hall's 'Works,' i. 369–414). Portraits of Ryland, painted by J. Russell and J. Burgniss, were engraved respectively by R. Houston (1775) and J. Thornthwaite. There are other engravings

by J Goldar and Granger. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by Brown University, Rhode Island, in 1792. Ryland married, on 12 Jan. 1780, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Tyler of Banbury, who died on 23 Jan. 1787, a few weeks after the birth of her only child. His second wife was Frances, eldest daughter of William Barrett of Northampton, whom he married on 18 June 1789. She survived him, with one son, Jonathan Edwards Ryland [q. v.], and three daughters.

Ryland's reading was 'various and extensive;' he was a profound oriental scholar, and he had a passion for natural history. Though not a great preacher, he possessed, through his learning and uprightness, a great influence among the baptists. His views were Calvinistic, but in middle life he grew to sympathise with the opinions of Jonathan Edwards, and was more tolerant towards those who differed from him. He is said to have preached no fewer than 8,691 sermons. A considerable number of manuscripts and sermons by him are at the College Street church, Northampton, and the baptist college, Bristol. Among his friends were William Carey, Dr. John Erskine, Andrew Fuller, Robert Hall, John Newton, Dr. John Rippon, and Thomas Scott.

Numerous sermons and charges were published by Ryland, and he drew up many recommendatory prefaces for religious works and for biographies of his friends. His chief works were: 1. 'The Plagues of Egypt, by a School-boy thirteen years of Age,' n. p. or d. [1766] (cf. HALKETT and LAING, *Dict. of Anonymous Lit.* iii. 1918). 2. 'Serious Essays on the Truths of the Gospel,' 1771 (consisting of 121 pieces in verse); 2nd edit. corrected and enlarged, 1775; 3rd edit. revised by the Rev. J. A. Jones, 1829. 3. 'The Divine Inspiration of the Holy Scriptures; a Poem,' 1772. 4. 'The Faithfulness of God in His Word evinced,' 1773 (a poetic rendering of the first argument of Robert Fleming the elder in his work on 'The Fulfilment of Scripture'). 5. 'Compendious View of the Principal Truths of the Gospel,' 1774. 6. 'Salvation Finished: a Funeral Sermon on Robert Hall senior; with an Appendix on the Church at Arnsby,' 1791; 2nd edit. revised by the Rev. J. A. Jones, 1850. 7. 'Earnest Charge of an Affectionate Pastor,' 1794. 8. 'Christianæ Militiæ Viaticum; a brief Directory for Evangelical Ministers;' 2nd edit. 1798; 6th edit. 1825. 9. 'Candid Statement of the Reasons for the Baptists,' 1814 and 1827. 10. 'Memoir of the Rev. Andrew Fuller,' 1816 and 1818. 11. 'Serious Remarks on the different Representations of Evangelical Doctrine,' pt. i. 1817, pt. ii. 1818. Two volumes of 'Pastoral Memorials,' consisting of abstracts of some of his sermons, twenty-five of his hymns, and a short memoir, by his son, were published after his death (vol. i. in 1826 and vol. ii. in 1828).

Ryland was a popular hymn-writer. His earliest hymns appeared in the 'Serious Essays' (1771). Others appeared in the religious magazines between 1770 and 1790, and twenty-five were included in the 'Pastoral Memorials.' Ninety-nine 'Hymns and Verses on Sacred subjects' (mainly from unpublished manuscripts), with a biographical sketch, came out in 1862. Ryland's hymns are simple in thought and language, and lack passion or poetry. Thirteen of them are in common use (JULIAN, *Hymnology*).

[Memoir added to Pastoral Memorials, vol. ii.: Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, pp. 623–625; Cox's Baptist Missionary Soc. i. 1–290; Swaine's Men at Bristol Baptist Coll. passim.]

W. P. C.

RYLAND, JOHN COLLETT (1723–1792), divine, son of Joseph Ryland, a farmer and grazier of Lower Ditchford, Gloucestershire, and grandson of John Ryland, yeoman, of Hinton-on-the-Green, Gloucestershire, was born at Bourton-on-the-Water in the same county on 12 Oct. 1723. His mother, Freelove Collett, of Slaughter, was a collateral descendant of John Colet [q. v.], dean of St. Paul's. Ryland was baptised in 1741 by Benjamin Beddome [q. v.], who, perceiving him to be a lad of promise, sent him about 1744 to Bernard Foskett's academy at Bristol to prepare for the ministry. After undergoing much spiritual conflict he left Bristol in 1750 to be pastor of the baptist church at Warwick, where he had already preached for four or five years. Here he kept school in St. Mary's parsonage-house, rented of the rector, Dr. Tate, who, when remonstrated with on harbouring a dissenter, used to retort that he had brought the man as near the church as he could, though he could not force him into it.

In October 1759 Ryland left Warwick for Northampton, where he lived twenty-six years as minister and schoolmaster, his pupils often numbering as many as ninety. Among them was Samuel Baxter. It is his chief merit to have done more perhaps than any man of his time to promote polite learning among the baptists and orthodox dissenters. Twice his church was enlarged, and in 1781 his son, John Ryland (1753–1825) [q. v.], joined him as co-pastor. On 2 July 1784 he delivered at sunrise over the grave of Dr. Andrew Gifford [q. v.] in Bunhill Fields an 'Oration,' which was published, and has been twice reprinted (1834 and 1888). In 1786

Ryland resigned to his son the care of the church, and removed his school to Enfield, where it grew and flourished. Ryland frequently preached in the neighbourhood. He is said to have once addressed from a coach-box, in a seven-storied wig, holiday crowds assembled on the flat banks of the Lea, near Ponder's End. He was massive in person, and his voice in singing was compared to the roaring of the sea. The degree of M.A. was conferred upon him in 1769 by Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.A. (founded 1765).

Ryland died at Enfield on 24 July 1792, and was buried at Northampton, his funeral sermon being preached by Dr. John Rippon [q. v.] An elegy by 'Legatus' was published (London, 1792, 4to). He was twice married: first, on 23 Dec. 1748, to Elizabeth Frith of Warwick (*d.* 1779); and secondly to Mrs. Stott, widow of an officer. His sons by his first wife, John (1753–1825) and Herman Witsius, are noticed separately. A portrait by John Russell (1745–1806) [q. v.], in full-bottomed wig and bands, engraved by Granger, is prefixed to his 'Address to the Ingenuous Youth of Great Britain,' London, 1792, 12mo.

Ryland's passion for book-making once or twice involved him in pecuniary difficulties. Neither printer, publisher, nor engraver could turn out their work half fast enough for him. As his friends James Hervey (1714–1758) [q. v.] and Augustus Toplady told him, he would have done more had he done less. With James Ferguson (1710–1776) [q. v.] he issued 'An Easy Introduction to Mechanics,' 1768, 8vo, and 'A Series of Optical Cards.' He contributed to the 'Baptist Register,' edited by John Rippon, wrote many of the articles for Buck's 'Theological Dictionary,' London, 1802, 8vo, and edited Edward Polhill's 'Christus in Corde,' Quarles's 'Emblems,' Jonathan Edwards's 'Sermons' (1780), and Cotton Mather's 'Student and Preacher' (1781).

His separate publications (all issued at London unless otherwise stated) were: 1. 'Memoir of J. Alleine,' 8vo, 1766; 2nd ed. 1768. 2. 'Life and Actions of Jesus Christ; by Way of Question and Answer, in Verse,' 1767, 12mo. 3. 'Scheme of Infidelity,' London, 1770, 8vo. 4. 'A Contemplation on the Existence and Perfection of God,' 1774, 8vo. 5. 'Contemplation on the Insufficiency of Reason,' 1775, 8vo. 6. 'Contemplation on the Nature and Evidences of Divine Inspiration,' Northampton, 1776, 8vo. These three, with additions, republished, Northampton, 1779, 8vo, with portrait, as 'Contemplations on the Beauties of Creation;' 3rd ed. 3 vols. Northampton, 1780. 7. 'The Preceptor or Counsellor of Human Life,' 1776, 12mo. 8. 'A Key to the Greek Testament,' 1777, 8vo. 9. 'Character of James Hervey, with Letters,' 1790, 8vo. 10. 'A Translation of John Owen's Demonstrations of Divine Justice,' 1790. 11. 'A Picture of Popery, prefixed to Luther's Discourses by Capt. Henry Bell;' 2nd ed. 1791, fol. 12. 'A Body of Divinity,' 1790, 12mo. 13. 'Evidences that the Christian Religion is of God;' 2nd ed. 1798, 12mo. 14. 'Select Essays on the Moral Virtue, and on Genius, Science, and Taste,' 1792.

[Ivimey's Hist. of Engl. Baptists, iv. 609; Sibree's Independency in Warwickshire, p. 128; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Diss. ii. 648; Gent. Mag. July 1792, p. 678; Evangel. Mag. October 1800, p. 397; Baptist Ann. Reg. 1790–3, pp. 124, 125, 329; European Mag. August 1792, p. 167; Morris's Biogr. Recoll. of Robert Hall, 1846, pp. 20–1; Newman's Rylandiana, 1835, passim; Cat. Sen. Acad. Univ. Brun. Providence, R. I., p. 47; Chaloner Smith's Brit. Mezz. Portraits, p. 685; Williamson's John Russell, R.A., 1894, pp. 47, 53, 163.] C. F. S.

RYLAND, JONATHAN EDWARDS (1798–1866), man of letters, only son of John Ryland (1753–1825) [q. v.], by his second wife, was born at Northampton on 5 May 1798. His earlier years were spent in Bristol, and he was educated at the baptist college, over which his father presided, and at Edinburgh University, where he was a pupil of Dr. Thomas Brown. For a time he was mathematical and classical tutor at Mill Hill College, and for a short period he taught at Bradford College. He afterwards moved to Bristol, and in 1835 went to Northampton, where he remained for the rest of his life. The degree of M.A. was in 1852 conferred upon him by Brown University, Rhode Island. He died at Waterloo, Northampton, on 16 April 1866. On 4 Jan. 1828 he married Frances, daughter of John Buxton of Northampton.

Ryland was well acquainted with Hebrew, Latin, Greek, and German, but he was shy and reserved in manner, and did not do himself justice. He chiefly employed himself in editing and translating the works of others. His earliest compositions were inserted in the 'Visitor' (Bristol, 1823); he was a writer in the 'Baptist Magazine,' and he edited vols. ix.–xii. of the fifth series of the 'Eclectic Review.' He wrote for Kitto's 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature,' and he published in 1856 a 'Memoir' of Kitto. In 1864 he produced 'Wholesome Words, or One Hundred Choice Passages from Old Authors.' To the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' he contributed memoirs of John

Foster, Andrew Fuller, John Kitto, Robert Robinson, Schleiermacher, and Schwartz, and the articles on Northampton and Northamptonshire.

The translations, by Ryland, included Pascal's 'Thoughts on Religion,' Jacobi on the 'General Epistle of St. James,' Felix Neff's 'Dialogues on Sin and Salvation,' Sartorius's 'Lectures on Christ,' Semisch's 'Life of Justin Martyr,' Gaussen's 'Canon of the Holy Scriptures,' Tholuck's 'Guido and Julius,' Tholuck's 'Old Testament and the New,' Barth's 'Weaver of Quelbrunn,' Lange's 'Life of Christ' (vol. ii.), two treatises by Hengstenberg, and several volumes by Neander on the 'History of the Church and its Dogmas.'

Ryland edited the 'Pastoral Memorials' of his father (1826–8), and the 'Life and Correspondence of John Foster' (1846, 2 vols.) He also edited collections of Foster's 'Essays' and 'Lectures.'

[Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 771; Freeman, 27 April 1866, pp. 263, 269, 279; Works of J. E. Ryland.] W. P. C.

RYLAND, WILLIAM WYNNE (1732–1783), engraver, born in the Old Bailey, London, in July 1732, was the eldest of seven sons of Edward Ryland, a native of Wales, who came to London and worked as an engraver and copperplate printer in the Old Bailey, where he died on 26 July 1771. Young Ryland was apprenticed to Simon François Ravenet [q.v.] in London, and, after the expiration of his articles, he was assisted by his godfather, Sir Watkin Williams-Wynn, to visit France and Italy in company with a former schoolfellow named Howard and Gabriel Smith, the engraver. He remained in Paris about five years, studying drawing under François Boucher, and engraving under Jacques Philippe Le Bas. In 1757 he gained a medal for a study from the life at the Académie Royale de Peinture et de Sculpture, and while abroad he engraved several plates after the old masters and from the compositions of Boucher. On his return to England, soon after the accession of George III, he was commissioned to engrave Allan Ramsay's full-length portraits of the king and of the Earl of Bute, which had been declined by Sir Robert Strange, and afterwards that of Queen Charlotte with the infant princess royal, after Francis Cotes, R.A. He thus secured the patronage and friendship of George III, and received the appointment of engraver to the king, with an annual salary of 200*l.*

Ryland had in 1761 sent his plate of 'Jupiter and Leda,' after Boucher, to the exhibition of the Society of Artists, of which he became a member on its incorporation in 1765. In 1767 he exhibited his plate of George III in coronation robes, after Ramsay, and in 1769 three drawings. After this he exhibited only a few drawings after Angelica Kauffmann and some small portraits at the Royal Academy between 1772 and 1775.

Some time after his return from abroad he adopted the 'chalk' or dotted manner of engraving, which he had introduced into England, and carried to a higher degree of perfection than it had ever before attained. The plates which he executed in this popular style were chiefly after the works of Angelica Kauffmann, R.A., and included 'Juno borrowing the Cestus of Venus,' 'The Judgment of Paris,' 'Venus Triumphant,' 'Venus presenting Helen to Paris,' 'The Flight of Paris with Helen,' 'Cupid Bound,' 'Cupid Asleep,' 'A Sacrifice to Pan,' 'Cymon and Iphigenia,' 'Achilles lamenting the Death of Patroclus,' 'Telemachus at the Court of Sparta,' 'Penelope awakened by Euryclea,' 'Patience,' 'Perseverance,' 'Faith' and 'Hope,' 'Eleanor, the wife of Edward I, sucking the Poison from his Wound,' 'Lady Elizabeth Grey soliciting of Edward IV the restoration of her deceased Husband's Lands,' 'Maria' (from Sterne's 'Sentimental Journey'), a full-length of Mary, duchess of Richmond, in a Grecian dress, and a companion plate of a lady in a Turkish costume. Among other works by him were 'Antiochus and Stratonice,' after Pietro da Cortona, engraved in line for Boydell's collection; 'Charity,' after Vandyck; 'The Graces Bathing,' after François Boucher; four plates of 'The Muses,' after G. B. Cipriani, R.A.; fourteen plates from the designs of Samuel Wale, R.A., for Sir John Hawkins's edition of Walton's 'Angler,' published in 1760; and fifty-seven plates for Charles Rogers's 'Collection of Prints in imitation of Drawings,' completed in 1778, as well as the fine mezzotint portrait of Rogers, after Sir Joshua Reynolds, prefixed to that work.

Ryland was at one time in possession of a handsome income. It is stated that he made no less than 3,000*l.* a year by the sale of his engravings, and a friend had left him an eleventh share in the Liverpool waterworks, valued at 10,000*l.* Infatuated by his prosperity he launched out into every kind of expense. Tiring of a sedentary life, he entered into partnership with his pupil, Henry Bryer, and they together opened a print-shop in Cornhill, where they carried on a very extensive business until December 1771, when they became bankrupt. After an interval Ryland

resumed business as a print-seller in the Strand, but before long he retired to a private residence at Knightsbridge, from which he disappeared on 1 April 1783. On the following day an advertisement was issued offering a reward of 300*l.* for his apprehension on a charge of forging and uttering two bills of exchange for 7,114*l.* with intent to defraud the East India Company. On the arrival of the officers to arrest him in a small house near Stepney, he made a desperate attempt to commit suicide by cutting his throat. On 27 July he was tried at the Old Bailey before Sir Francis Buller, convicted, and sentenced to death. He was hanged at Tyburn on 29 Aug. 1783, the execution being delayed some time by a violent thunderstorm, and was buried at Feltham, Middlesex. He left a widow and six children, for whose benefit two plates left by him unfinished, 'King John ratifying Magna Charta,' after John Hamilton Mortimer, A.R.A., and 'The Interview between Edgar and Elfrida after her Marriage with Athelwold,' after Angelica Kauffmann, R.A., were completed respectively by Francesco Bartolozzi, R.A., and by William Sharp. His widow kept a print-shop for many years in Oxford Road, and his daughter became a teacher of drawing, and instructed the Princess Elizabeth and others of the royal family. One of Ryland's brothers was in 1762 convicted of highway robbery, committed in a drunken frolic, and was reprieved only on the morning of the day of execution through his brother's personal influence with the king.

There is a medallion portrait in profile of Ryland, engraved by D. P. Pariset from a drawing made by Pierre Étienne Falconet in 1768, of which a smaller copy was published in 1783. The Rev. Mr. Cotton, ordinary of Newgate, had a drawing of Ryland for which he sat while in prison after his trial. A copy of it, by Robert Graves, A.R.A., is in the possession of the writer of this article.

[Authentic Memoirs of William Wynne Ryland, 1784; Dodd's Memoirs of English Engravers, xi. 104–10 (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33404); Noble's Catalogue of Engravers, 1806, manuscript in possession of R. E. Graves; Strutt's Biogr. Dict. of Engravers, 1785–6, ii. 285; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 432; Exhibition Catalogues of the Incorporated Society of Artists, 1761–9, and of the Royal Academy, 1772–5.]

R. E. G.

RYLANDS, JOHN (1801–1888), merchant and manufacturer, third son of Joseph Rylands, manufacturer of cotton goods, of St. Helens, Lancashire, was born on 7 Feb. 1801, and educated at the grammar school of his native town. His aptitude for trade declared itself early, and, after carrying on a small weaving concern on his own account, he, before the age of eighteen, entered into partnership with his elder brothers Joseph and Richard. Their father joined them in 1819, when the firm of Rylands & Sons was established, the seat of operations being removed to Wigan. Their manufactures for some years consisted of ginghams, checks, ticks, dowlases, calicoes, and linens. John, the youngest partner, occupied himself with travelling over several counties for orders until 1823, when he opened a warehouse for the firm in Manchester. Business increased rapidly, and in the course of a few years extensive properties at Wigan, along with dye works and bleach works, were purchased. Valuable seams of coal were afterwards discovered under these properties, and proved a great source of wealth to the purchasers. In 1825 the firm became merchants as well as manufacturers, and about the same time they erected a new spinning mill. The Ainsworth mills, near Bolton, and other factories were subsequently acquired. The brothers Joseph and Richard retired about 1839. Joseph Rylands senior died in July 1847, leaving his son John sole proprietor of the undertaking. A warehouse was opened in Wood Street, London, in 1849. A great fire occurred at the Manchester warehouse in 1854, but the loss, although very large, was speedily repaired. In 1873 Rylands converted his business into a limited company, retaining, however, the entire management of it, and purchasing new mills, and entering into fresh business in many quarters of the globe. The firm, which had a capital of two millions, became the largest textile manufacturing concern in the kingdom.

Rylands was personally of a peculiarly retiring and reserved disposition, except among his personal friends, and always shrank from public office of any kind, although he was not indifferent to public interests. When the Manchester Ship Canal was mooted, and there seemed a doubt as to the ways and means for the enterprise, he took up 50,000*l.* worth of shares, increasing his contribution when the project appeared again in danger. In politics he was a liberal, and in religion a congregationalist, with leanings to the baptist form of faith. His charities were numerous but unobtrusive. Among other benefactions he established and maintained orphanages, homes for aged gentlewomen, a home of rest for ministers of slender means, and he provided a town-hall, baths, library, and a coffee-house in the village of Stret-

ford, where he lived. He also built an institute for the benefit of the villagers of Haven Street in the Isle of Wight, where Rylands passed some of his later years. His benefactions to the poor of Rome were so liberal as to induce the king to decorate him in 1880 with the order of the 'crown of Italy.' For many years he employed the Rev. F. Bugby, John Gaskin, and other competent scholars to prepare special editions of the bible and religious works which he printed for free distribution. These included: 1. 'The Holy Bible,' arranged in numbered paragraphs, 1863, 4to, 1272 pages, with an excellent index in a separate volume of 277 pages. Two subsequent editions were printed in 1878 and 1886. 2. 'Diodati's Italian Testament,' similarly arranged and indexed, printed for distribution in Italy. 3. 'Ostervald's French Testament,' arranged on a similar plan. 4. 'Hymns of the Church Universal, with Prefaces, Annotations, and Indexes,' Manchester, 1885, pp. 604, royal 8vo; a selection from a collection made by Rylands of sixty thousand hymns.

He died at his residence, Longford Hall, Stretford, near Manchester, on 11 Dec. 1888, and was interred at the Manchester Southern cemetery.

He married three times: first, in 1825, Dinah, daughter of W. Raby of Ardwick, Manchester (by her he had six children, none of whom survived him); secondly, in 1848, Martha, widow of Richard Carden; and thirdly, in 1875, Enriqueta Augustina, eldest surviving daughter of Stephen Catley Tennant.

Mrs. Rylands is erecting in Manchester a permanent memorial of her late husband in the beautiful and costly building to be known as the John Rylands Library, of which the famous Althorp Library, purchased by her from Earl Spencer in 1892, will form part of the contents.

[In Memoriam, John Rylands, 1889 (by Dr. S. G. Green), with portrait; Sunday at Home, 23 March 1889, with another portrait; Manchester City News, 15 Dec. 1888; Fox Bourne's Romance of Trade; Quaritch's English Book Collectors; Papers of the Manchester Literary Club (article by W. R. Credland), 1893, p. 134; private information.] C. W. S.

RYLANDS, PETER (1820–1887), politician, born in Bewsey House, Warrington, on 18 Jan. 1820, was the youngest son of John Rylands, a manufacturer, by his wife, a daughter of the Rev. James Glazebrook, vicar of Belton, Leicestershire. He was educated at the Boteler grammar school in his native town. As a boy he had a passion for politics, and in 1835 presided at a whig banquet of two hundred sons of Warrington electors, who had taken part in a mock election. Up to the age of twenty-one his time was chiefly passed in studying and writing papers on natural history and phrenology. He then found, however, that his father's means had shrunk, owing to the diversion of the manufacture of sail-cloth from Warrington, and that the manufacture of steel and iron wire, another business conducted by his father, had ceased to pay. In concert with his brothers, Peter reconstituted the latter business, which in the course of a few years increased so largely as to contribute to the prosperity of Warrington.

Rylands interested himself in religious topics. Originally a nonconformist, he joined the church of England. In 1845 he published a little pamphlet on 'The Mission of the Church.' A larger work, on 'The Pulpit and the People,' appeared in 1847. He also took an active part in politics, and became a working member of the Anti-Cornlaw League. He was elected mayor of Warrington in 1852, and in 1859 he was invited to become a liberal candidate in opposition to Mr. Greenall; but he declined on the ground of business engagements. In concert with Mr. McMinnies and the Rev. R. A. Mould, he contributed a series of letters to the 'Warrington Guardian,' signed Oliver West. They attracted wide attention, and stirred to energy the liberal sentiment of the district. The authorship was not disclosed until after Rylands's death (*Life*, p. 26). Rylands entered parliament as member for Warrington in 1868. He was a candidate in 1874, first for Warrington, and next for south-east Lancashire, but failed in each case. In 1876 he returned to the House of Commons as member for Burnley, and represented it till his death.

In parliament, Rylands proved himself an earnest and hard-working, but independent radical. He frequently criticised the foreign policy of both parties, and in 1886 joined the party of liberal unionists which was formed when Mr. Gladstone adopted the policy of home rule for Ireland. He died on 8 Feb. 1887 at his house, Massey Hall, Thelwall, Cheshire. He married twice and left issue.

[Correspondence and Speeches of Mr. Peter Rylands, by L. Gordon Rylands, 2 vols.] F. R.

RYLEY. [See also RILEY.]

RYLEY or **RILEY**, CHARLES REUBEN (1752?–1798), painter, son of a trooper in the horse-guards, was born in

London about 1752. He was of weakly constitution and deformed in figure. He showed an early taste for art, and at first studied engraving, for which he received a premium in 1767 from the Society of Arts. Afterwards he took to painting and became a pupil of John Hamilton Mortimer, R.A. [q.v.] and a student of the Royal Academy, where he obtained a gold medal in 1778 for a painting of 'Orestes on the point of being sacrificed by Iphigenia.' This picture he exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1779, from which date he was a constant exhibitor of drawings and small pictures, mostly in the style of his master, Mortimer. Indifferent health prevented him from making much progress in his art, and he was compelled to fall back upon working for booksellers and teaching in schools. He was employed on decorative paintings by the Duke of Richmond at Goodwood, Mr. Willett at Merly, Mr. Conolly in Ireland, and elsewhere. After beginning life with strict methodist views, Ryley fell into irregular habits, which, acting on his enfeebled constitution, brought about his death on 13 Oct. 1798, at his house in what was then the New Road, Marylebone. Some of his works have been engraved.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painting; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.] L. C.

RYLEY, JOHN (1747–1815), mathematician, was the eldest son of Samuel Ryley, a farmer and clothier, of Alcoates, near Pudsey, Yorkshire, where he was born on 30 Nov. 1747. He received a village education, and was then employed at home as husbandman and cloth manufacturer, devoting his leisure to mathematics with such success that in 1774 he was appointed mathematical master at Drighlington grammar school. Here he studied fluxions and the higher parts of algebra. In 1775 he opened a school of his own at Pudsey, where he married Miss Dawson of Topcliffe. In 1776 he became schoolmaster of Beeston, and soon began to contribute solutions of problems to the 'Ladies' Diary,' winning many prizes. In 1789 Ryley was made headmaster of the Bluecoat school in Leeds, retaining the post till death. He also taught (about 1800) in the grammar school, and took private pupils, several of whom distinguished themselves at Cambridge. Many eminent mathematicians visited him. He died of gout on 22 April 1815. He had three sons and four daughters.

Ryley was a self-made man, but, though his 'countenance was repulsive, from his fixed habits of close thinking,' he was of benevolent character. In his hasty and nervous manner of speech, as well as in his heavy build, he somewhat resembled Dr. Johnson. Besides being a very successful teacher of mathematics, he was the first editor of the 'Leeds Correspondent,' 1815, a literary, mathematical, and philosophical miscellany. He also contributed to many other mathematical periodicals for nearly half a century, and compiled 'The Leeds Guide,' containing a history of Leeds and adjacent villages, 1806 and 1808 (now very scarce).

[Leeds Correspondent, ii. 97, 242; Taylor's Leeds Worthies; Rayner's Hist. of Pudsey. See also Leeds Intelligencer, April 1815, and Pudsey Almanac for 1873.] W. F. S.

RYLEY, SAMUEL WILLIAM (1759–1837), actor and author, the son and only child of Samuel Romney, a wholesale grocer of St. James's Market, London, was born in London in 1759. After his retirement from affairs consequent upon ill-health, the elder Romney lived on an income of 350*l.* a year bequeathed to Mrs. Romney by her uncle, Sir William Heathcote, who also left 4,000*l.* to her children. Young Romney was educated at a day school in Kensington, and afterwards at a second in Fulham, kept by a Mr. Day. In his seventh year he went with his parents to Chester, where he was placed at the grammar school. Bound apprentice to William Kenworthy of Quickwood, Saddleworth, Yorkshire, a woollen manufacturer, he ran away with his master's daughter Ann (baptised at St. George's Church, Mossley, on 9 Dec. 1759), and married her at Gretna Green on 15 Sept. 1776, remarrying her subsequently in Clifton, near Preston, where, after his mother's death, his father resided.

In five years the money he had inherited was spent, and he retired in April 1782 on a small income of his wife's to Newby Bridge, Westmoreland. In February 1783 he joined on sharing terms Austin & Whitlock's theatrical company at Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he appeared as George Barnwell in 'The London Merchant.' After losing about 20*l.* by the engagement, he retired to join Powell's company in the west of England, and in 1784, after raising 200*l.*, joined Powell in management, beginning in Worcester [see POWELL, WILLIAM]. Soon buying out his partner with borrowed money, he became sole manager. The result was disastrous, and Romney, burdened with debt, had to resume his occupation of a strolling actor. At Taunton Mrs. Romney appeared as an actress. Among other parts she played Fanny to his Lord Ogleby in the 'Clandestine Marriage.' After rambling up and down principally in

the west of England, Romney found his way to London, and tried unsuccessfully for an engagement at Drury Lane. As Lord Ogleby and Fanny the Romneys appeared in Manchester, where he gave to the stage some ballads which were favourably received, and produced in 1792 'The Civilian, or the Farmer turned Footman,' a musical farce, Huddersfield, 12mo, no date. After an unsuccessful trip with a portion of the company to various country towns, he produced in 1793 at Manchester 'Roderic Random,' a comic opera taken from Smollett, Huddersfield, 12mo, no date. He then resigned the stage, in order 'to commence tradesman in the spirit line.' Upon the failure of this experiment he resumed a wandering life, with an entertainment written by himself, and called 'New Brooms.' With this he travelled in Yorkshire, where he gave it, under Tate Wilkinson's management, in Wales and in Cumberland. He then joined the company of Francis Aickin [q. v.] at Liverpool, and afterwards that of Stephen Kemble at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and proceeded with the latter to Edinburgh. This must have been in 1797, since on 16 Jan. 1797, between the play and the farce 'Mr. Ryley' from Liverpool gave his popular entertainment, 'New Brooms' and 'Lover's Quarrels.' This is the first time we trace his use of the name of Ryley. After playing in Glasgow and other Scottish towns, he returned to Newcastle where, while playing Sir Francis Wronghead, he had a first attack of paralysis. A series of experiments followed with varying success. Possessed at one time of 350*l.*, he was about to build a theatre at Warrington. Soon afterwards he was once more penniless.

The first three volumes of Ryley's 'The Itinerant, or Memoirs of an Actor,' dedicated to William Roscoe, were published in London in 1808. A second series, also in three volumes, and dedicated to Roscoe, with a portrait of the author, showing him an old man, appeared in 1816 and 1817, and a third series, once more in three volumes, and entitled 'The Itinerant in Scotland,' was issued in 1827. The last series is very scarce. The first series was reprinted in 1817. Another reprint in a large size was executed in 1880 at Oldham. 'The Itinerant' purports to be in some respects autobiographical. It is a wild, fantastic work, fashioned in part upon 'Tristram Shandy,' and in part upon Tate Wilkinson's 'Memoirs of his own Life,' and 'Wandering Patentee.'

After forty years' residence in Chester and Parkgate, Ryley was arrested for debt and lodged in Chester Castle. From this durance he was relieved by a benefit got up for him at the theatre, and embarked on another career of unsuccessful management. The success of 'The Itinerant' induced him to turn his attention again to the drama, and he wrote two plays, respectively entitled 'The old Soldier' and 'The Irish Girl.' With these he came to London. Through his friend, Thomas Dibdin [q. v.], the former was sent in to Harris of Covent Garden. Some delusive hopes were raised, but neither piece was accepted. Ryley was well received by Charles Mathews, at whose house he met Theodore Hook and various notabilities, and he strengthened his friendship with many celebrated actors, some of whom visited him at Parkgate; Mathews especially seems to have been a not unfrequent guest. The house at Parkgate, a diminutive edifice known as Ryley's Castle, was the deserted residence of the look-out custom-house officer. It is still in existence, commanding a beautiful view over the Dee.

On 13 Feb. 1809, as Ryley from Liverpool, he made at Drury Lane, as Sir Peter Teazle, his first appearance in London. The 'Monthly Mirror' spoke of him contemptuously as 'a thin gentleman about fifty,' and said his delivery might make him respectable in the country. His hope of a three years' engagement was defeated in consequence, he holds, of the destruction of the theatre immediately afterwards by fire. Further essays in country management were no more prosperous than previous attempts, and his wife's money was at last all spent. Mrs. Ryley wrote a successful novel in three volumes, entitled 'Fanny Fitz-York, or the Heiress of Tremorne' (London, 1818, 3 vols. 12mo). She assisted her husband in a play, 'The Castle of Glyndower,' with which Ryley again went to London. Through the influence of Kean, it was produced at Drury Lane on 2 March 1818, with Mrs. Orger, Mrs. Alsop, Dowton, Harley, Knight, Penley, and Wallack in the cast. It was damned at the end of the second act, and never revived. A benefit was given Ryley for the purpose of enabling him to reach home.

Under the date 7 Dec. 1819, Charles Mathews tells how 'poor old Ryley, penniless and melancholy as usual,' was ready for him on his arrival at Liverpool; Mathews adds that he gave a performance of two acts of 'The Mail Coach,' which old 'Triste' ('Mundungus Triste' in one of Mathews's entertainments was taken from Ryley) exhibited, the result being a profit of 100*l.*, 'so the Itinerant was in luck' (Mrs. Mathews, *Memoirs*, iii. 105). The 'Irish Girl' was played for the first time for Ryley's benefit at the Theatre Royal, Liverpool, on 25 Feb.

1825, as Ryley said in the prologue, 'to keep the wolf from the door.' On this occasion Ryley played Sir John Trotley in Garrick's 'Bon Ton, or High Life above Stairs.' The 'Irish Girl' was occasionally revived, chiefly for Ryley's benefit, which became an annual affair. Ryley was accepted in Lancashire and Cheshire as Lord Ogleby, and Sir Peter Teazle, and played a great variety of characters. He founded in Liverpool debating societies, and started classes for instruction in elocution, deportment, and acting. The most popular of his entertainments consisted of a number of pasteboard figures worked by machinery, which made ridiculous faces while the showman played on the violin and sang a song of his own composition, with the chorus 'Make faces.' His chief faculty was for writing songs, which, with little literary quality and defective in rhyme and metre, hit off topics of the day. Some are included in a volume published at Huddersfield without date. He died, after a painful illness, on 12 Sept. 1837, at his house in Parkgate, and was buried in the churchyard of Neston, Cheshire. His portrait appears in vol. iv. of 'The Itinerant.'

The first Mrs. Ryley died on 27 March 1823, and Ryley married her nurse, who was also her niece. She survived him in extreme poverty.

[Particulars of Ryley's life are gleaned with much difficulty from his Itinerant, which has long ranked as one of the least accessible of stage records. The meagre information given in the Biographia Dramatica, copied by Upcott, has been supplemented by researches in local documents kindly undertaken by Mrs. Gamlin, the historian of Birkenhead. Genest's Account of the English Stage, Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage, Memoirs of Charles Mathews, The Monthly Review, various years, and the Theatrical Inquisitor for March 1818 have also been laid under contribution; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 87, 112, 132.] J. K.

RYLEY, WILLIAM, the elder (*d.* 1667), herald and archivist, a native of Lancashire, was the son of William Ryley, who held the office of Rouge Rose pursuivant-extraordinary from 1630 till his death about 1634. His family may have been settled at Accrington. Thomas Ryley, a king's scholar at Westminster School, who was elected to Cambridge in 1625, and afterwards became a fellow and tutor of Trinity College, has been identified as a brother. William received a legal education, being entered at the Middle Temple. He soon acquired a taste for antiquarian research, and about 1620 he entered the Tower as clerk of the records, under Sir John Borough [q.v.], Garter king of arms, the keeper of those archives. His employment in that office extended over forty-seven years. On 4 Sept. 1633 he was appointed Bluemantle pursuivant of arms, and on 11 Nov. 1641 Lancaster herald. He, with the other heralds, followed Charles I to Oxford, but on 31 July 1643 he obtained the royal warrant to return to London, in order to protect the records in the Tower during the absence of Sir J. Borough, who remained at court.

Ryley soon came to be regarded as a zealous parliamentarian. He was assessed for 20*l.*, being the tax known as the 'twentieth part,' and his friends in the House of Commons procured the remission of the assessment, on the ground of his good service to the parliament. Afterwards his political conduct was vacillating and suspected, and it is said that he was committed to prison in January 1643–4, for 'intelligence with Oxford' (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, edit. 1732, p. 79). He was accused before the committee of examinations at Westminster of being with Sir Basil Brooke, the chief agent, in a plot 'to make a difference between the parliament and the city, to divert the Scots advancing hither, and to raise a general combustion under the pretence of peace.' After a few weeks' imprisonment he was released, and, when Sir J. Borough died in April 1644, he was appointed by the parliament to succeed him as keeper of the records.

In September 1646 Ryley was one of three kings of arms appointed by parliament to conduct the state burial on 22 Oct. in Westminster Abbey of the Earl of Essex. Two days before he was created Norroy king of arms. His employments were, however, to use his own words, 'places of quality rather than of profit,' and in 1648 he petitioned parliament to settle upon him a competency, on the ground that he had for seven years received no remuneration (Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, 1779, lib. ix. p. 384); 200*l.* was advanced to him, and his salary as clerk of the records was fixed at 100*l.* per annum by Cromwell, whom Ryley cordially supported. About 1650 Ryley removed his household to Acton, Middlesex. The old charge of 'intelligence with Oxford' was in 1653 renewed against him in the committee of indemnity, and he was further accused of having been in actual arms for the king, but by the act of oblivion 'he was dispensed withall.'

He was agent to the commission for the sale of the royal forests, and on 19 April 1654 he wrote to Secretary Thurloe to solicit that his appointment might be changed from agent to commissioner (Thurloe, *State*

Papers, ii. 232). He assisted as Norroy at the funeral of the Protector Oliver, and at the installation as Protector of Richard Cromwell, who on 25 Feb. 1658–9 created him Clarenceux king of arms (*Fourth Report of Dep.-Keeper of Public Records*, p. 199).

When the king's return became imminent, Ryley's loyalty revived, and he was one of the three heralds who proclaimed Charles II at Westminster Hall gate on 8 May 1660, in obedience to the commands of both houses of parliament. On the Restoration Ryley was reduced to his former rank as Lancaster herald, though the chapter of the college of arms showed their appreciation of his services by making him their registrar on 13 Dec. 1660. The place of keeper of the records was given to William Prynne, with a salary of 500*l.* per annum; but Ryley and his son remained in the office as his deputies. Prynne speaks disparagingly of Ryley's abilities and research, but he can hardly be regarded as an impartial critic. Pepys, writing on 13 May 1664, says: 'I saw old Ryley, the herald, and his son, and spoke to his son, who told me in very bad words concerning Mr. Prin, that the king had given him an office of keeping the Records; but that he never comes thither, nor had been there these six months; so that I perceive they expect to get his employment from him' (*Diary*, 3rd edit. ii. 325).

Ryley was buried in the east cloister of Westminster Abbey on 25 July 1667 (Chester, *Registers of the Collegiate Church of St. Peter*, p. 166).

His children were William Ryley the younger (see below); John; Philip, buried at Acton on 20 Oct. 1671; Charles, captain of a merchant ship, Hope, who died at sea, unmarried, in 1666; Dorothy, wife of George Barkham of Acton, Lancaster herald; and Ann, who went to Virginia.

He was associated with his son in the production of a book entitled 'Placita Parliamentaria. Or Pleadings in Parliament, with Judgments thereon in the Reign of Edward the First and Edward the Second. . . Containing . . . Statutes, Ordinances, Provisions, Inhibitions, Forms of Writs on several occasions, Prohibitions, Proclamations, with the Confirmation of Magna Charta and Charta de Foresta. As also of some other Records taken out of the Tower of London which prove the Homage anciently due to the Kings of England from Scotland, and the Establishment of Ireland under the Laws of England,' London, 1661, fol. It was published in June 1661, and in September the same year another edition, with a slightly altered title-page, appeared under the son's name (Kennett, *Register and Chronicle*, pp. 478, 542). Ryley's 'Collection of Arguments in several Cases of Heraldry,' written in Latin, 1646, is in the Harleian MS. 4991. 'The Visitation of Oxfordshire,' taken by John Philpot [q. v.] and Ryley in 1634, was published by the Harleian Society, vol. v. (1871), and 'The Visitation of Middlesex,' begun by Ryley and Dethick in 1663, was printed at Salisbury, 1820, fol. The eldest son,

William Ryley (*d.* 1675), claims, in a draft petition in the state paper office, to have been educated under Busby at Westminster, whence he went to Christ Church, Oxford, and graduated M.A. (*Thirtieth Report of the Dep.-Keeper of Public Records*, p. 249). A scholar of Westminster he certainly was not, though he may have been a town-boy, neither is there any record of his matriculation or graduation at Oxford (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1295). He was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in November 1651, and he had then been for some time employed in the record office under his father (Cooke, *Students admitted to the Inner Temple*, 1547–1660). He was not called to the bar till 12 Feb. 1664–5. Before the Restoration he married Elizabeth, fifth daughter of Sir Anthony Chester, bart., of Chicheley, and this alliance with a family of approved loyalty and some influence at court enabled him and his father to remain at the record office under the new keeper, William Prynne. Ryley was intimately associated with his father in all his literary pursuits and undertakings, and assisted him in the compilation of 'Placita Parliamentaria.' He sent in a petition for a grant in reversion of the office of keeper of the records, but his hopes were disappointed, and after Prynne's death the post was given to Sir Algernon May in February 1669–70. The rest of his life is only known by a series of petitions setting forth his services and embarrassments. In one of these documents, drawn up shortly before his death, he says: 'I have lost all preferments to attend to the study of the records, wherein I took my delight, and now, after all my endeavours and constant services to his Majesty, must by sad experience die a beggar.' He was buried in the church of St. Peter ad Vincula, near the Tower, on 12 Nov. 1675.

Philip Ryley (*d.* 1733), his son and heir, was from an early age until 1702, and again from 1706, serjeant-at-arms, attending the lord treasurer of England; was subsequently agent of the exchequer; from 1698 a commissioner of excise; from 30 May 1711 a commissioner for collecting the duties on hides; and for many years surveyor of the

royal woods and forests. He was knighted by George II on 26 April 1728. His possession through life of many lucrative offices enabled him to acquire considerable wealth, and he purchased the manor of Great Hockham, near Thetford, Norfolk, where he resided in his later years. He died at Norwich on 25 Jan. 1733 (*Gent. Mag.* 1733, p. 47).

[The Troubles of William Ryley, Lancaster Herald, and of his Son, Clerks of the Records in the Tower, by John E. Bailey, F.S.A., privately printed at Leigh, Lancashire, 1879, 8vo; Waters's Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Chester of Chicheley, i. 174; Noble's Coll. of Arms, pp. 240, 248, 251, 253, 261, 262, 264, 289; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2160.] T. C.

RYMER, JAMES (*fl.* 1775–1822), medical writer, a native of Scotland, is said to be related to the family of Thomas Rymer [q. v.], compiler of the 'Fœdera.' His father died when he was young, but he was carefully educated by his mother. After having served an apprenticeship to a surgeon and apothecary, he studied anatomy and medicine at Edinburgh University. In 1770 he left Edinburgh for London. He was there appointed surgeon's mate on H.M.S. Montreal, with which he made two voyages in the Mediterranean and Levant. Soon afterwards he joined the Trident, the ship of Rear-admiral Sir Peter Denis; subsequently went a voyage to Nevis in the West Indies, and in December 1775 became surgeon to the sloop Hazard. He very soon exchanged into the Surprise, commanded by Captain Robert Linzee, which reached Quebec in May 1776, and thence accompanied Admiral Montagu's squadron to St. John's, Newfoundland. On the return voyage, in November 1776, putrid fever broke out. Rymer was next attached as surgeon to the sloop Alderney, which was stationed at Great Yarmouth. While there he wrote a 'Sketch of Great Yarmouth, with some Reflections on Cold Bathing,' 1777, 12mo. In 1778, in which year he says he published a volume of 'Remarks on the Earl of Chesterfield's Letters,' he was transferred to the Conquistador, which was stationed at the Nore for the reception and distribution of impressed men and volunteers. After fifteen months' service he was transferred to the Marlborough, which was ordered for foreign service. Rymer, who attributed his transference to the dislike of his commanding officer, wrote a somewhat scurrilous pamphlet under the title 'Transplantation, or Poor Crocus pluckt up by the Root,' 1779. He appears to have remained in the navy till 1782. On 2 June 1815 he was elected F.R.C.S. (Lond.), and seems to have practised afterwards at Reigate and Ramsgate. He was living at the latter place in 1841–2. His last surviving daughter died at Brighton on 13 June 1855 (*Gent. Mag.* 1855, ii. 331).

Rymer wrote, besides the works already noticed: 1. 'Introduction to the Study of Pathology on a Natural Plan, containing an Essay on Fevers,' 1775, 8vo. 2. 'Description of the Island of Nevis, with an Account of its Principal Diseases,' &c., 1776, 8vo. 3. 'An Essay on Medical Education, with Advice to Young Gentlemen who go into the Navy as Mates,' 1776, 8vo. 4. 'The Practice of Navigation on a New Plan, by means of a Quadrant of the Difference of Latitude and Departure,' 1778, 4to. 5. 'Observations and Remarks respecting the more effectual means of Preservation of Wounded Seamen and Mariners on board H.M.'s ships in Time of Action,' 1780, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1782. 6. 'Letter on the Scurvy,' 1782, 8vo. 7. 'Chemical Reflections relating to the Nature, Causes, Prevention, and Cure of some Diseases, particularly the Sea Scurvy,' 1784, 8vo. 8. 'A Tract upon Indigestion and the Hypochondriac Disease, and on Atomic Gout,' 1785, 8vo; 5th edit. 1789. 9. 'On the Nature and Symptoms of Gout,' 1785, 8vo. 10. 'Physiological Conjectures concerning certain Functions of the Human Œconomy in Fœtus and in the Adult,' 1787, 8vo. 11. 'A Short Account of the Method of treating Scrofular and other Glandular Affections,' 1790, 8vo. 12. 'Essay on Pestilential Diseases,' 1805, 8vo. 13. 'On the Nutriferous System in Men and all Creatures which have Livers,' 1808, 8vo. 14. 'A Treatise on Diet and Regimen, to which are added a Nosological Table, or Medical Chest Directory, Prescriptions,' &c., 1828, 8vo; dedicated to Dr. Abernethy. Rymer also contributed to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for June 1822 (Supplement) 'Observations on Hydrophobia,' for which he recommended the old remedy of immersion in cold or tepid water, with injections of the same; and he translated 'Analysis of the Section of the Symphysis of the Ossa Pubis, as recommended in cases of Difficult Labour and Deformed Pelvis. From the French of Alphonse le Roy,' 1783.

[Rymer himself tells the story of his early life in Transplantation (1779), mentioned in the text. See also Lists of the Royal College of Surgeons; Lit. Mem. Living Authors, 1798; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 824; Cat. Roy. Med. and Chirurg. Society; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

RYMER, THOMAS (1641–1713), author and archæologist, son of Ralph Rymer, lord of the manor of Brafferton, Yorkshire, was

born at 'The Hall' at Yafforth in 1641 (Ingledew, *Hist. of Northallerton*, p. 288). The father, 'possessed of a good estate,' was, according to Clarendon, 'of the quality of the better sort of grand jury men, who was esteemed a wise man, and was known to be trusted by the greatest men who had been in rebellion' (*Continuation of Life*, 1759, p. 461). An ardent roundhead, he was made treasurer of his district during the Commonwealth, and he was granted the estate at Yafforth and Wickmore, Yorkshire, which he had previously rented at 200*l.* a year of the royalist owner, Sir Edward Osborne. At the Restoration Sir Edward's son, Thomas, compelled him to surrender these lands. Ralph Rymer, resenting this treatment, joined 'the presbyterian rising' in the autumn of 1663. He was arrested on 12 Oct., was condemned to death for high treason on 7 Jan., and was hanged at York. A son Ralph, who also engaged in the conspiracy, was detained in prison till 16 July 1666.

Thomas was educated at the school kept by Thomas Smelt, a loyalist, at Danby-Wiske. George Hickes [q. v.] was a schoolfellow. He was admitted a 'pensionarius minor' at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, on 29 April 1658, at the age of seventeen. On quitting the university without a degree, he became a member of Gray's Inn on 2 May 1666, and was called to the bar on 16 June 1673 (cf. Foster, *Reg.* p. 300).

But literature rather than law occupied most of his attention. In 1668 he first appeared as an author by publishing a translation of a Latin anthology from Cicero's works called 'Cicero's Prince;' this he dedicated to the Duke of Monmouth. The special study of his early life was, however, dramatic literature, and he reached the conviction that neglect of the classical rules of unity had seriously injured the dramatic efforts of English writers. In 1674 he published, with an elaborate preface in support of such views, an English translation of R. Rapin's 'Reflections on Aristotle's Treatise of Poesie.' In 1677 he not only prepared an essay critically examining some typical English dramas in the light of his theories, but also wrote a play in which he endeavoured to illustrate practically the value of the laws of the classical drama. The play, which was not acted, was licensed for publication on 13 Sept. 1677, and was published next year (in 4to) under the title 'Edgar, or the English Monarch: an Heroick Tragedy.' It was in rhymed verse. The action takes place between noonday and ten at night. The plot was mainly drawn from William of Malmesbury. Abounding in strong royalist sentiments, the volume was dedicated to the king (other editions are dated 1691 and 1692). The only service that the piece rendered to art was to show how a play might faithfully observe all the classical laws without betraying any dramatic quality. Addison referred to it in the 'Spectator' (No. 692) as a typical failure.

Meanwhile Rymer's critical treatise was licensed for the press on 17 July 1677. It was entitled 'The Tragedies of the Last Age consider'd and examin'd by the Practice of the Ancients, and by the Common Sense of all Ages, in a letter to Fleetwood Shepheard, esq.,' 1678, sm. 8vo. Here Rymer promised to examine in detail six plays, viz. Fletcher's 'Rollo,' 'King or no King,' and 'Maid's Tragedy,' Shakespeare's 'Othello' and 'Julius Cæsar,' and Ben Jonson's 'Catiline,' as well as to criticise Milton's 'Paradise Lost' 'which some are pleased to call a poem.' But he confined his attention for the present to the first three of the plays only. He is uniformly hostile to the works criticised. Most of his remarks are captious, but he displayed wide reading in the classics and occasionally exposed a genuine defect. The tract was republished, with 'Part I' on the title-page, in 1692. He returned to the attack on 'Othello' in 'A Short View of Tragedy: its Original Excellency and Corruption; with some Reflections on Shakespeare and other Practitioners for the Stage.' This was published late in 1692, but bears the date 1693. In Rymer's eyes 'Othello' was 'a bloody farce without salt or savour.' He denies that Shakespeare showed any capacity in tragedy, although he allows him comic genius and humour. Both works attracted attention. Dryden wrote on the first volume some appreciative notes, which Dr. Johnson first published in his 'Life of Dryden.' The second volume was reviewed by Motteux in the 'Gentleman's Journal' for December 1692, and by John Dunton in the 'Compleat Library,' December 1692 ((ii. 58). Dunton in his 'Life and Errors' (1818, p. 354) calls Rymer 'orthodox and modest.' Pope described him as 'a learned and strict critic,' and 'on the whole one of the best critics we ever had . . . He is generally right, though rather too severe in his opinion of the particular plays he speaks of' (Spence, *Anecdotes*). Comparing Rymer's critical efforts with Dryden's 'Essay on Dramatic Poetry' (1668), Dr. Johnson wrote that Dryden's criticism had the majesty of a queen, Rymer's the ferocity of a tyrant (Johnson, *Lives of the Poets*, ed. Cunningham, i. 341). Macaulay judged him to be the worst critic that ever lived. It is fairer to regard him as a learned fanatic, from whose extravagances any level-

headed student of the drama may derive much amusement and some profit.

In 'Martin Scriblerus' Pope classed Rymer with Dennis as one of those 'who, beginning with criticism, became afterwards such poets as no age hath parallel'd' (cf. POPE, *Works*, ed. Courthope and Elwin, iv. 82, v. 48). Rymer wrote three poems to the memory of Edmund Waller, which were published in a volume of elegies in 1688, as well as in Dryden's 'Miscellany Poems;' and he is said to have written the Latin inscription for Waller's tomb at Beaconsfield. In 1689 he published a poem on Queen Mary's arrival, and in 1692 a translation of one elegy in Ovid's 'Tristia' (bk. iii. elegy 6; reissued in Dryden's 'Miscellanies,' 2nd edit. p. 148). Further specimens of his verse, which was on occasion sportively amorous, appear in Nichols's 'Select Poems,' 1780, and two pieces figure in Mr. A. H. Bullen's 'Musa Proterva' (1895, pp. 125–7). A contemporary caricature scornfully designates him 'a garreteer poet' (CAULFIELD, *Portraits*, 1819, i. 50). Other contributions by Rymer to literature consisted of a translation of Plutarch's 'Life of Nicias' in the collection of Plutarch's 'Lives' (1683–1686), and he is supposed to be author of the preface to Thomas Hobbes's posthumous 'Historia Ecclesiastica carmine elegiaco concinnata' (1688). 'A Life of Thomas Hobbes' (1681), sometimes attributed to Rymer, is almost certainly by Richard Blackburne [q.v.] 'An Essay concerning Critical and Curious Learning, in which are contained some short Reflections on the Controversie betwixt Sir William Temple and Mr. Wotton, and that betwixt Dr. Bentley and Mr. Boyl, by T. R., Esqr.,' 1698—a 'very poor and mean performance'—is attributed to Rymer by Hearne (*Collections*, ii. 256–7)

In the meantime Rymer's interests had been diverted to history. In 1684 he published a learned tract 'of the antiquity, power, and decay of parliaments' (other editions in 1704 and 1714). In 1692 he received the appointment of historiographer to the king, in succession to Shadwell, at a salary of 200*l.* a year (LUTTRELL, ii. 623).

Shortly afterwards the government of William III determined, mainly at the suggestion of Lord Somers, to print by authority the public conventions of Great Britain with other powers. On 26 Aug. 1693 a warrant was issued to Rymer appointing him editor of the publication, which was to be entitled 'Fœdera,' and authorising him to search all public repositories for leagues, treaties, alliances, capitulations, confederacies, which had at any time been made between the crown of England and other kingdoms. Rymer took as his model Leibnitz's recently published 'Codex Juris Gentium Diplomaticus' (Hanover, 1693), and founded his work on an Elizabethan manuscript 'Book of Abbreviations of Leagues' by Arthur Agard [q. v.] He corresponded with Leibnitz and with Bishop Nicolson, and benefited by their suggestions. The warrant enabling him to continue his researches was renewed to Rymer on 12 April 1694. His expenses were large, and he was inadequately remunerated by the government. On 23 April 1694 he was granted, on his petition, a sum of 200*l.*, 'seized at Leicester on the conviction of a Romish priest,' Gervas Cartwright. But up to August 1698 he had expended 1,253*l.* in transcription and the like, and only received 500*l.* From May 1703 a salary of 200*l.* was paid him for his editorial labours, but he suffered extreme poverty until his death. Many importunate petitions, which Lord Halifax supported with his influence, were needed before any money was set aside by the government for printing his work. The first volume was at length published on 20 Nov. 1704, with a turgid dedication in Latin to the queen. It opens with a convention between Henry I and Robert, earl of Flanders, dated 17 May 1101. Only two hundred and fifty copies were printed. The second volume appeared in 1705, and the third in 1706. In 1707, when the fourth volume was issued, Robert Sanderson [q. v.] was appointed Rymer's assistant, and the warrant empowering searches was renewed on 3 May. The fifth and sixth volumes followed in 1708; the seventh, eighth, and ninth in 1709, the tenth and eleventh in 1710, the twelfth in 1711, the thirteenth and fourteenth in 1712, and the fifteenth, bringing the documents down to July 1586, in 1713, the year of Rymer's death. The sixteenth volume, which appeared in 1715, was prepared by Sanderson, 'ex schedis Thomæ Rymeri potissimum.' By a warrant dated 15 Feb. 1717 Sanderson was constituted the sole editor of the undertaking, and he completed the original scheme by issuing the seventeenth volume in 1717 ('accurante Roberto Sanderson, generoso'). Here the latest treaty printed was dated 1625. There were appended an index and a 'Syllabus seu Index Actorum MSS. quæ lix voluminibus compacta (præter xviii tomos typis vulgatos) collegit ac descripsit Thomas Rymer.' The syllabus consists of a list of all the manuscripts Rymer had transcribed during the progress of the undertaking. These papers, which dealt with the period between 1115 and 1698, are now among the Additional MSS. at the British Museum (Nos. 4573–4630 and No. 18911). Of the two hundred

and fifty copies printed of each of the seventeen volumes, two hundred only were for sale at 2*l.* each. The cost of printing the seventeen volumes amounted to 10,615*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* Three supplemental volumes by Sanderson brought the total number to twenty, of which the last appeared in 1735. The latest document included was dated 1654.

As the successive volumes issued from the press, the great design attracted appreciative attention, both at home and abroad. Each volume was, on its publication, abridged by Rapin in French in Le Clerc's 'Bibliothèque Choisie,' and a translation of this abridgment was published in English as 'Acta Regia' by Stephen Whatley in 1731 in 4 vols. 8vo (originally issued in twenty-five monthly parts). Hearne highly commended Rymer's industry, and welcomed every instalment with enthusiasm (cf. *Collections*, ii. 296). Swift, who obtained the volumes for the library of Dublin University, wrote in his 'Journal to Stella' on 22 Feb. 1712: 'Came home early, and have been amusing myself with looking into one of the volumes of Rymer's records.' Though defective at some points, and defaced by errors of date and by many misprints, Rymer's 'Fœdera' remains a collection of high value and authority for almost all periods of the middle ages and for the sixteenth century. For the period of the Commonwealth the work is meagre, and Dumont's 'Corps Universel Diplomatique' (8 vols. 1726) is for that epoch an indispensable supplement.

A corrected reprint, issued by Jacob Tonson at the expense of government, under the direction of George Holmes (1662–1749) [q. v.], of the first seventeen volumes, appeared between 1727 and 1730, and was sold at 50*l.* a set; this was limited to two hundred copies (*Reliquiæ Hearnianæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 23). A new edition in ten volumes, published by John Neaulme at The Hague, 1737-45, is of greatly superior typographical accuracy, and supplies some new documents. A third edition of the 'Fœdera' was undertaken in 1806 by the Record Commission. Dr. Adam Clarke [q. v.] was appointed editor, and he was subsequently replaced by John Caley [q. v.] and Frederick Holbrooke; but after 30,388*l.* 18*s.* 4½*d.* had been spent, between 1816 and 1830, on producing five hundred copies of parts i.–vi. (forming vols. i.–iii. and bringing the work to 1383), the publication was finally suspended in 1830. A valuable syllabus of the 'Fœdera,' containing many corrections, was prepared by Sir Thomas Hardy, and was issued in three volumes (vol. i. appearing in 1869, 4to, vol. ii. in 1873, and vol. iii. in 1885).

While engaged on the 'Fœdera' Rymer found time to deal with some controverted historical problems. In 1702 he published a first letter to Bishop Nicolson 'on his Scotch Library,' in which he endeavours to free Robert III of Scotland from the imputation of bastardy. A second letter to Bishop Nicolson contained 'an historical deduction of the alliances between France and Scotland, whereby the pretended old league with Charlemagne is disproved and the true old league is ascertained.' Sir Robert Sibbald [q. v.], in a published reply, disputed Rymer's accuracy. Rymer, in a third letter to Nicolson (1706), vindicated the character of Edward III.

Rymer died in poor circumstances at his house in Arundel Street, Strand, on 14 Dec. 1713, and was buried in the parish church of St. Clement Danes. He left all his property to Mrs. Anna Parnell, spinster; she sold his 'Collectanea' to the treasury for 215*l.* He seems to have been unmarried. After his death was published, in a volume called 'Curious Amusements, by a Gentleman of Pembroke-hall in Cambridge' (1714, 12mo), 'Some Translations [attributed to Rymer] from Greek, Latin, and Italian Poets, with other Verses and Songs never before printed.'

[An unfinished life of Rymer, by Des Maizeaux, is among Thomas Birch's manuscripts (Add. MS. 4423, f. 161). This and all other accessible sources of information have been utilised by Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy in the elaborate memoir which he prefixed to vol. i. of his Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera (1869). See also Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Rymer's Works; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 490; Diary of Ralph Thoresby, ed. Hunter; Gardiner's and Mullinger's Introduction to English History.] S. L.

RYSBRACK, JOHN MICHAEL (JOANNES MICHIEL) (1693?–1770), sculptor, is usually stated to have been born in Antwerp on 24 June 1693, but the date and place both seem uncertain. He was son of Pieter Andreasz Rysbrack, a landscape-painter of Antwerp, who, after working in England for a short time in 1675, went to Paris, where he married a Frenchwoman, Geneviève Compagnon, widow of Philippe Buyster, by whom he had, besides the sculptor, two sons, Pieter Andreas and Gerard. A strong leaning to French models in the sculptor's work may be traced to the French origin of his mother. Rysbrack studied at Antwerp under Theodore Balant, one of the leading sculptors there, and in 1714–15 was 'meester' of the guild of St. Luke in that city. According to another account, his master from 1706 to 1712 was the sculptor, Michiel Van der Vorst.

Rysbrack came to England in 1720, and at first gained a reputation for modelling small figures in clay. Afterwards he executed a few portrait-busts, which brought him into notice, and he obtained employment on monuments from James Gibbs [q. v.] and William Kent [q. v.], the architects. Not being satisfied with their treatment of him, Rysbrack began an independent practice, and quickly became the most fashionable sculptor of his day. He was very industrious and did much to introduce something of simplicity and good taste into the rather oppressive style which prevailed in monumental sculpture. Among the principal monuments executed by him are those in Westminster Abbey of Sir Isaac Newton (designed by Kent), the Duke of Newcastle, Matthew Prior, Earl Stanhope, Admiral Vernon, Sir Godfrey Kneller (designed by himself), Mrs. Oldfield (designed by Kent); in Worcester Cathedral Bishop Hough; in Salisbury Cathedral, the Duke and Duchess of Somerset; at Blenheim the Duke of Marlborough. Among the statues executed by him were the bronze equestrian statue of William III at Bristol, the statues of the Duke of Somerset at Cambridge, John Locke at Oxford, George I and George II for the Royal Exchange. As a sculptor of portrait busts Rysbrack has seldom if ever been excelled. Nearly all the leading men of his time sat to him, including Pope, Walpole, Sir Hans Sloane, Gibbs, the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough, the Duke and Duchess of Argyll, Martin Folkes, and many others. When his supremacy was shaken by the growing popularity of Scheemakers and Roubiliac, Rysbrack produced three important portrait statues of Palladio, Inigo Jones, and Fiammingo, which were placed in the Duke of Devonshire's villa at Chiswick. At the same time he executed a large statue of Hercules, which was compiled from the Farnese Hercules and studies made from noted pugilists and athletes of the time; it was purchased by Mr. Hoare of Stourhead, Wiltshire, who built a temple there on purpose to receive it. Besides his merits as a sculptor, Rysbrack was also an accomplished draughtsman, and executed many hundreds of highly finished drawings in bistre, all in the manner of the great Italian artists. In 1765 he retired from business, and sold part of his collection of models and drawings; other sales followed in 1767 and 1770. Rysbrack resided for many years in Vere Street, Oxford Street, where he died on 8 Jan. 1770; he was buried in Marylebone churchyard. A portrait of Rysbrack was painted by J. Vanderbank.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (ed. Wornum); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; J. T. Smith's Nollekens and his Times; Rombouts and Van Lerius's Liggeren der Antwerpsche Sint Lucasgilde.] L. C.

RYTHER, AUGUSTINE (*fl.* 1576–1590), engraver, one of the earliest English exponents of the art of engraving on copper, was a native of Leeds in Yorkshire, and a fellow-townsman of Christopher Saxton [q. v.] He was probably an offshoot of the old and knightly family of Ryther in Yorkshire. Ryther was associated with Saxton in engraving some of the famous maps of the counties of England published by Saxton in 1579. His name appears as the engraver of the maps of Durham and Westmoreland (1576), Gloucester and York (1577), and that of the whole of England, signed 'Augustinus Ryther Anglus Sculpsit An° Dñi 1579.' His name appears in 1588 with those of Jodocus Hondius [q. v.], Theodore de Bry, and others, among the engravers of the charts to 'The Mariner's Mirrour . . . first made and set fourth in divers exact sea charts by that famous nauigator Luke Wagenar of Enchuisen, and now fitted with necessarie additions for the use of Englishmen by Anthony Ashley.' In 1590 Ryther published a translation of Petruccio Ubaldini's 'Expeditionis Hispaniorum in Angliam vera Descriptio,' under the title of 'A discourse concerninge the Spanishe fleete inuadinge Englande in the yeare 1588, and overthrowne by her Ma^ties Nauie under the conduction of the Right honorable the Lorde Charles Howarde, highe Admirall of Englande, written in Italian by Petruccio Ubaldino, citizen of Florence, and translated for A. Ryther: unto the w^ch discourse are annexed certaine tables expressinge the seuerall exploites and conflictes had with the said fleete. These bookes, with the tables belonginge to them, are to be solde at the shoppe of A. Ryther, beinge a little from Leadenhall, next to the signe of the Tower.' The book was printed by A. Hatfield. This work is dedicated by Ryther to Lord Howard of Effingham, and in the dedication he alludes to the time spent by him in engraving the plates, and apologises for the two years' delay in its publication. In a letter to the reader, Ryther asks for indulgence 'because I count my selfe as yet but a yoong beginner.' The plates consist of a title and ten charts, showing the various stages of the progress and defeat of the Spanish Armada in the Channel, and tracing its further course round the British Isles. They were drawn out, as it appears, by Robert Adams (*d.* 1595) [q. v.], surveyor of the queen's buildings, and form the most im-

portant record of the Spanish Armada which exists. It is probable that Ryther's charts, or Adams's original drawings, were the basis for the tapestries of the Spanish Armada, executed by Hendrik Cornelisz Vroom in Holland, and formerly in the House of Lords. Reduced copies of Ryther's charts were published by John Pine [q. v.] in his work on the Armada tapestries. The 'tables' were published by Ryther separately from the book, and are very scarce.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert; Ryther's own works and publications.] L. C.

RYTHER, JOHN (1634?–1681), nonconformist divine, son of John Rither (*d.* 1673), a tanner, was born in Yorkshire about 1634, and educated at Leeds grammar school. On 25 March 1650, being then under sixteen years of age, he was admitted as a sizar at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge. His father became a leader among the quakers at York. Ryther held the vicarage of Frodingham (including Bromby), Lincolnshire, from which he was ejected, the presumption being that it was a sequestered living, which he lost at the Restoration. He retired to York, but soon obtained the vicarage of North Ferriby, Yorkshire; he resided, however, at Brough in the neighbouring parish of Elloughton. Ejected from Ferriby by the Uniformity Act of 1662, he preached in his house at Brough till the operation of the Five Miles Act (which came into force 25 March 1666) compelled him to remove. He preached at Allerton, near Bradford, and aided in founding in 1668 the congregational church at Bradford-dale. For illegal preaching he was imprisoned for six months, and again for fifteen months, in York Castle. About 1669 he removed to London, a meeting-house was built for him at Wapping, and here he became exceedingly popular with sailors, who shielded him from arrest. He was known as the 'seaman's preacher.' He died in June 1681. The mother of Andrew Kippis [q. v.] was his descendant. He published, besides single sermons (1672–80), including a funeral sermon for James Janeway [q. v.]: 1. 'The Morning Seeker,' 1673, 8vo. 2. 'A Plat for Mariners; or the Seaman's Preacher,' 1675, 8vo; reprinted [1780], 8vo, with preface by John Newton (1725–1807) [q. v.] 3. 'The Best Friend . . . or Christ's Awakening Call,' 1678, 8vo.

JOHN RYTHER (*d.* 1704), son of the above, acted as chaplain on merchant ships trading to both the Indies, and early in 1689 became minister at Nottingham of the congregational church in Bridlesmith Gate, and (from 3 Oct. 1689) in Castle Gate. He published: 'A Defence of the Glorious Gospel,' 1703, 8vo, against John Barret (1631–1713) [q. v.] Among the manuscripts in the museum of Ralph Thoresby [q. v.] were 'A Journal kept by the Rev. Mr. John Ryther of his Voyage from Venice to Zant, 1676 . . . from Zant . . . to London. . . . Another from Sardinia to England. From London, 1680, to the coast of Cormandell, and Bay of Bengale. From Fort St. George, 1681, to Cape Bona Esperance, from St. Helena to England.'

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 448, 833; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 601 sq. 953 sq.; Musæum Thoresbyanum, 1816, p. 81 (89); Carpenter's Presbyterianism in Nottingham [1862], pp. 106, 109; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, p. 240; Nottingham Daily Press, 30 May 1889 (account of Castle Gate Chapel); information from the master of Sidney-Sussex College, and from J. S. Rowntree, esq., York.] A. G.

RYVES, BRUNO (1596–1677), dean of Windsor, son of Thomas, and grandson of John Ryves of Damory Court, Dorset, was born in 1596, and educated at Oxford, subscribing as a clerk of New College in 1610. Sir Thomas Ryves [q. v.] was his first cousin. He graduated B.A. in 1616, and in the following year became a clerk of Magdalen, proceeding M.A. 9 June 1619, B.D. 20 June 1632, and D.D. 25 June 1639. He was admitted of Gray's Inn in 1634. In the meantime he was instituted to the vicarage of Stanwell in Middlesex, where he made a name by his 'florid' preaching (WOOD), obtaining in September 1628 the additional benefice of St. Martin-le-Vintry. About 1640 he became chaplain to Charles I. The inhabitants of Stanwell petitioned against him in July 1642, and he was forthwith deprived of his benefices, and a parliamentary preacher appointed in his stead. 'With his wife and four children and all his family he was (according to Walker) taken out of doors, all his goods seized, and all that night lay under a hedge in the wet and cold. Next day my Lord Arundel, hearing of this barbarous usage done to so pious a gentleman, sent his coach with men and horses,' and Ryves was entertained for some time at Wardour Castle. A patent of June 1646 created him dean of Chichester, but he remained in seclusion and dependent upon charity at Shafton in Dorset until after the king's death, when he made at least one journey abroad, bearing to Charles II some money which had been collected among his adherents. Upon the Restoration he petitioned for the vicarage of St. Giles's, Cripplegate; but better preferment was in store for him. He was in July 1660 installed dean of Chichester and master of the hospital there; he was also sworn chaplain-

in-ordinary to the king, and appointed dean of Windsor (and Wolverhampton), being installed on 3 Sept. 1660. He became scribe of the order of the Garter in the following January, and was shortly afterwards presented to the rectories of Haseley, Oxon., and Acton, in Middlesex. As administrator of the charity of the poor knights of Windsor, he had great difficulty in dealing with the many and conflicting appeals of decayed royalists.

In January 1662, upon the occasion of a great alarm caused by the prevalence of midsummer weather in midwinter, Ryves preached before the House of Commons at St. Margaret's, on Joshua vii. 12, 'showing how the neglect of exacting justice on offenders (by which he insinuated such of the old king's murderers as were yet reprieved and in the Tower) was a main cause of God's punishing a land' (Evelyn, *Diary*, 15 Jan.; cf. Pepys, i. 313). Being non-resident at Acton, he put in a drunken curate, whom he directed to persecute Richard Baxter. Baxter was drawing crowded audiences to his sermons in defiance of the conventicle act, by an unpopular application of which, in 1668, he was at length convicted and confined for six months. Baxter rightly attributed his mishap to the absentee rector, who had grown hard and sour; even Sir Matthew Hale had no good word for him. Ryves died at Windsor on 13 July 1677, and was buried in the south aisle of St. George's Chapel, where he is commemorated by a long mural inscription in Latin. By his wife, Kate, daughter of Sir Richard Waldram, knt., of Charley, Leicestershire, he had several children. A son married Judith Tyler in 1668, and his son Bruno entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1709; a kinsman, Jerome Ryves (*d.* 1705), was installed dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, in March 1699.

Besides three separate sermons, Ryves was the author of 'Mercurius Rusticus; or the Countries Complaint of the Barbarous Outrages committed by the Sectaries of this late flourishing Kingdom.' Nineteen numbers (in opposition to which George Wither started a parliamentary 'Mercurius Rusticus') appeared from August 1642, and the whole were republished, 1646, 1647, and 1685, with a finely engraved frontispiece, in compartments. The assaults upon Sir John Lucas's house, Wardour Castle, and other mansions are narrated, while a second part commences to deal with the violation of the cathedrals. From the fact of its being frequently bound up with 'Mercurius Rusticus,' with the common title of 'Angliæ Ruina,' the 'Querela Cantabrigiensis' of John Barwick [q. v.] has been erroneously attributed to Ryves (Wood, *Athenæ*, iii. 1111). Ryves assisted Walton in the business of the London tithes, and contributed to his polyglot bible (Todd, *Memoirs of Walton*, i. 4, 306). A number of his letters are among the Ashmole MSS. in the Bodleian Library (see Bloxam, *Magd. Coll. Reg.* ii. 58). Both Ryves's christian name and surname were variously spelt by his contemporaries, Brune, Bruen, Brian, Bruno, and Reeves, Rives, Ryve, Reeve, and Ryves.

An engraved portrait of the dean, from an original miniature in oil, was published in 1810; a second was engraved by Earlom (Evans, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 302).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 1110; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Registers, ii. 51–8; Hutchins's Dorset, i. 228 and iv. 96 (pedigree); Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglicanæ; Newcourt's Repertorium, 1708, i. 423; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 12; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 12; Lloyd's Memoirs, pp. 5, 6; Grey's Examples of Neal's Puritans, iii. App. p. 13; Baxter's Addit. Notes on Sir M. Hale, 1682, p. 25; Baxter et l'Angleterre religieuse de son temps, 1840, p. 249; Pote's Windsor, p. 365; Fox-Bourne's Hist. of Newspapers, i. 13; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1661–2, passim; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

RYVES, ELIZABETH (1750–1797), author, descended from an old Irish family connected with that of Bruno Ryves [q. v.], was born in Ireland in 1750. She owned some property, but, being cheated out of it, fell into poverty, and went to London to earn a living by her pen. She wrote political articles for newspapers, verses, plays, and learned French in order to make translations; she turned into English Rousseau's 'Social Contract,' Raynal's 'Letter to the National Assembly,' and Delacroix's 'Review of the Constitutions of the Principal States of Europe,' 1792; she attempted Froissart, but gave it up as too difficult. For some time she is doubtfully said to have conducted the historical department of the 'Annual Register' (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1795 ii. 540, 734, 1797 i. 522; and Baker, *Biogr. Dramat.* i. 619).

Her dramatic efforts, 'The Prude,' a comic opera in three acts (cf. *ib.* ii. 185), and 'The Debt of Honour,' were accepted by a theatrical manager, but were never acted; she received 100*l.* as compensation. She wrote one novel, 'The Hermit of Snowden,' said to be an account of her own life, and seven small volumes of poems. She died in poverty in April 1797 in Store Street, London. Isaac

D'Israeli, to whom she was personally known, expends much pity on her fate (cf. *Calamities of Authors*, p. 95).

[Webb's Irish Biography, p. 461; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, iii. 221; Hale's Woman's Record, p. 497; Gent. Mag 1797, i. 445.] E. L.

RYVES, GEORGE FREDERICK (1758–1826), rear-admiral, son of Thomas Ryves, of the old Dorset family, by his second wife, Anna Maria, daughter of Daniel Graham, was born on 8 Sept. 1758. He received his early education at Harrow, and in February 1774 was entered on board the Kent guardship at Plymouth. In April 1775 he joined the Portland, going out to the West Indies as flagship of Vice-admiral James Young, and shortly after arriving on the station was appointed to command the Tartar tender, carrying eight guns and a crew of thirty-three men. In her he had the fortune to capture upwards of fifty prizes, some of them privateers of superior force. In May 1778 the Portland returned to England, and in May 1779 Ryves joined the Europe, the flagship of Vice-admiral Arbuthnot, who in September appointed him acting-lieutenant of the Pacific armed ship. His lieutenant's commission was confirmed on 18 Nov. 1780, and in December he was appointed to the Fox on the Jamaica station. In her he returned to England in 1782, and early in 1783 he was appointed to the Grafton, which sailed for the East Indies; but, having been dismasted in a gale in the Bay of Biscay, was obliged to put back and, consequent on the peace, was paid off and Ryves placed on half-pay. In the armament of 1787 he was appointed first lieutenant of the Aurora frigate, and in January 1795 to the Arethusa on the coast of France. On 4 July 1795 he was promoted to the command of the Bulldog, then in the West Indies, and went out to her as a passenger in the Colossus. On arriving at St. Lucia, in the absence of the Bulldog, Ryves volunteered for service with the seamen landed for the reduction of the island [see CHRISTIAN, SIR HUGH CLOBERRY], and rendered important assistance in the making of roads and the transporting of heavy guns. He afterwards joined the Bulldog, in which he returned to England in September 1797.

On 29 May 1798 he was advanced to post rank, and in April 1800 was appointed to the Agincourt of 64 guns, which during the summer carried the flag of Sir Charles Morice Pole [q. v.] on the Newfoundland station. In the following year the Agincourt was one of the fleet with Lord Keith on the coast of Egypt [see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, VISCOUNT KEITH], and in March 1802 Ryves was sent with a small squadron to receive the cession of Corfu. Afterwards, on intelligence that the French were preparing to seize on the island of Maddalena, he was sent thither to prevent the encroachment. The intelligence proved to be incorrect; but while waiting there Ryves carried out a survey of the roadstead, then absolutely unknown, and by his chart Nelson, in the following year, was led to make it his base, calling it, in compliment to Ryves, Agincourt Sound. In May 1803 Ryves was moved to the Gibraltar, in which he remained in the Mediterranean, under Nelson's command, till the summer of 1804, when the Gibraltar, being almost worn out, was sent home and paid off. In 1810 Ryves commanded the Africa, of 64 guns, in the Baltic, from which he brought home a large convoy, notwithstanding the severity of the weather and the violence of the gales. He had no further service, but became rear-admiral on 27 May 1825, and died at his seat, Shrowton House, Dorset, on 20 May 1826. Ryves was twice married: first, in 1792, to Catherine Elizabeth, third daughter of the Hon. James Everard Arundel; and, secondly, in 1806, to Emma, daughter of Richard Robert Graham of Chelsea Hospital. By both wives he left issue; five of his sons served in the navy. The eldest, George Frederick Ryves, nominated a C.B. in 1826 for distinguished service in the first Burmese war, died, a rear-admiral, in 1858.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iii. (vol. ii.) 136; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict. p. 1017; Nicolas's Despatches of Lord Nelson (see Index); Service-book in the Public Record Office; Gent. Mag. 1826, i. 640.] J. K. L.

RYVES, MRS. LAVINIA JANETTA HORTON DE SERRES (1797–1871), claiming to be Princess of Cumberland. [See under SERRES, MRS. OLIVIA.]

RYVES, SIR THOMAS (1583?–1652), civilian, born about 1583, was the eighth son of John Ryves (1532–1587?) of Damory Court, near Blandford, Dorset, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Mervyn of Fonthill, Wiltshire. Of his brothers, George (1569–1613) was warden of New College, Oxford, and Sir William (*d.* 1660) was appointed attorney-general for Ireland in 1619 and judge of the king's bench in 1636. Bruno Ryves [q. v.] was his first cousin. Thomas was admitted to Winchester School in 1590, was thence elected fellow of New College, Oxford, in 1598, and graduated B.C.L. on 7 Feb. 1604–5, and D.C.L. 21 June 1610. He also studied law in 'the

best universities of France,' and the terms he spent there were allowed to count for his degree as if he had spent them in Oxford (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1615–25, pp. 105–7; *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* vol. ii. pt. i. p. 380). In 1611 he was admitted advocate of Doctors' Common. In September 1612 Sir John Davies [q. v.], whose wife was sister to Ryves's aunt, took Ryves with him on his return to Ireland, and in the following October procured him the reversion of the office of judge of faculties and the prerogative court in Ireland. Meanwhile he did the king 'good service' during the parliament of 1613, made notable by the struggle between Davies and Sir John Everard [q. v.] for the speakership, of which Ryves wrote an account, preserved among the state papers (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1611–14, pp. 354–5). On the death of Sir Daniel Donne [q. v.] in 1617, Ryves succeeded to the office of judge of faculties; but the bishops, including Ussher, objected to his authority in ecclesiastical matters, and demanded the appointment of a prelate. Ryves defended his claims in a letter to Sir Thomas Lake (*ib.*), but finally resigned the office, which was given to the archbishop of Dublin in 1621.

Ryves now returned to England and began to practise in the admiralty court. In April 1623 he was associated with the attorney-general in the prosecution of Admiral Sir Henry Mervyn and Sir William St. John before the admiralty court. In the following July he was ordered to attend Arthur, lord Chichester [q. v.], in his fruitless mission to negotiate peace in the Palatinate, but does not appear to have started (*Cal. State Papers*; Ryves to Ussher, in Ussher's *Works*, ed. Elrington, xv. 201). In the same year he was appointed king's advocate. In June 1626 he was sworn a master of requests extraordinary (*Cal. State Papers*, 1625–6, p. 362), and his activity in the admiralty courts is evidenced by numerous entries in the state papers from this date to the outbreak of the civil war. In 1634 he was placed on a commission to visit the churches and schools in the diocese of Canterbury. In 1636 he was made judge of the admiralty of Dover, and subsequently of the Cinque ports. His name does not occur after 1642, probably because he left his post to join the king. In spite of his advanced years he is said to have fought valiantly, and to have been several times wounded. He was knighted by Charles on 19 March 1644, and in September 1648 was employed on the king's behalf to negotiate with the parliament. He died on 2 Jan. 1651–2, and was buried on the 5th in St. Clement Danes Church, London. He married a lady named Waldram, but left no issue. Ryves was an able civilian, and his works evince considerable learning; but Archbishop Ussher had no high opinion of his gratitude or honesty (Ussher, *Letters*, ed. Parr, 1686, p. 335).

His works are: 1. 'The Poore Vicars Plea,' London, 1620, 4to; it deals with the clergy of Ireland, and vindicates their claims to tithes, notwithstanding impropriations; another edition was printed by Sir Henry Spelman in 1704. 2. 'Regiminis Anglicani in Hibernia Defensio adversus Analecten (by David Rothe [q. v.]),' London, 1624, 4to; it seeks to exculpate James I from the charges of tyranny and oppression in Ireland, of debasing the coin, and restraining freedom of speech in parliament; it maintains the royal against papal supremacy in the church, and concludes with an eloquent vindication of Chichester's administration. 3. 'Imperatoris Justiniani Defensio adversus Alemannum,' London, 1626, 12mo; another edition appeared at Frankfort in 1628, 8vo. 4. 'Historia Navalis, lib. i.,' London, 1629, 8vo; begins with Noah, and deals with ancient naval history down to the sixth century B.C.; no more of this edition was published, and this volume was included in 5. 'Historia Navalis Antiqua, lib. iv.,' London, 1633, 8vo, which goes down to the establishment of the Roman empire. 6. 'Historia Navalis Media, lib. iii.,' London, 1640, 8vo; carries on the history to the fall of Constantinople in 1453. Many of Ryves's letters are preserved among the state papers; two to Camden are printed in Smith's 'Camdeni Epistolæ,' 1691, pp. 236, 257, and seven to Ussher in Elrington's 'Works of Ussher.' In the last two he speaks of having translated some of Ussher's works, but these translations do not seem to have been published.

[Authorities cited; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cal. State Papers, Domestic and Irish; Lascelles's Liber Mun. Hib.; Hutchins's Dorset, i. 228, iv. 96; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 304–6; Ware's Ireland, ii. 339–40; Laud's Works, iv. 126, 129, 130, v. 132; Reg. Univ. Oxon. vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 120, 186, 380, pt. iii. p. 260; Kirby's Winchester Scholars; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Coote's Civilians, p. 70; Fuller's Worthies, i. 315; Gent. Mag. 1813, ii. 22–3.] A. F. P.

S

SABIE, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1595), poetaster, was a schoolmaster at Lichfield in 1587 (ARBER, *Stationers' Registers*, ii. 146). He published three volumes of verse—two in 1595, and one in 1596. His earliest publication, in two parts, was entitled 'The Fishermans Tale: Of the famous Actes, Life, and Loue of Cassander, a Grecian Knight,' 1595. The second part bears the heading 'Flora's Fortune. The second part and finishing of the Fisher-mans Tale.' The poem, which was licensed for publication to Richard Jones on 11 Nov. 1594, is a paraphrase in monotonous blank verse of 'Pandosto, the Triumph of Time,' afterwards renamed 'Dorastus and Fawnia,' a romance by Robert Greene (1560?–1592) [q.v.] A reprint from a Bodleian manuscript, limited to ten copies, was issued by James Orchard Halliwell (afterwards Halliwell-Phillipps) [q. v.] in 1867. Later in 1595 there appeared 'Pan's Pipe, Three Pastorall Eglogues in English Hexameter, with other poetical verses delightfull.' The publisher was Richard Jones, who obtained a license for the publication on 11 Jan. 1594–5 (ARBER, ii. 668). The prose epistle 'To all youthful Gentlemen, Apprentises, fauourers of the diuine Arte of sense-delighting Poesie,' is signed F. S. The hexameters run satisfactorily. In his third volume, which contains three separate works, Sabie showed for the first time his capacity in rhyme. The book was entitled 'Adams Complaint. The Olde Worldes Tragedie. Dauid and Bathsheba,' London, by Richard Jones, 1596, 4to. These poems, which are in rhyming stanzas (each consisting of three heroic couplets), versify scripture. 'The Olde Worldes Tragedie' is the story of the flood. The volume is dedicated to Dr. Howland, bishop of Peterborough.

Copies of Sabie's three books—all extremely rare—are in the British Museum and at Britwell. The British Museum copies of 'The Fisher-mans Tale' and 'Flora's Fortune,' which are in fine condition, were acquired from Sir Charles Isham's collection in 1894 (*Times*, 31 Aug. 1895; *Bibliographica*, iii. 418–29).

Sabie's son Edmond was apprenticed to Robert Cullen, a London stationer, 12 June 1587 (ARBER, ii. 146), and was admitted a freeman on 5 Aug. 1594.

[Collier's Bibl. Cat. ii. 2, 305–7 sq.; Collier's Poet. Decameron, i. 137–41; information kindly supplied by R. E. Graves, esq.] S. L.

SABINE, SIR EDWARD (1788–1883), general, royal artillery, and president of the Royal Society, fifth son and ninth child of Joseph Sabine, esq., of Tewin, Hertfordshire, and of Sarah (who died within a month of her son's birth), daughter of Rowland Hunt, esq., of Boreatton Park, Shropshire, was born in Great Britain Street, Dublin, on 14 Oct. 1788. Sir Edward's great-grandfather was General Joseph Sabine (1662?–1739) [q. v.], and Joseph Sabine (1770–1813) [q. v.] was his brother.

Sabine was educated at Marlow and at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, which he entered on 25 Jan. 1803. He received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 22 Dec. of the same year, and was stationed at Woolwich. He was promoted to be first lieutenant on 20 July 1804, and on 11 Nov. sailed for Gibraltar, where he remained until August 1806. On his return to England on 1 Sept. he was posted to the royal horse artillery, in which he served at various home stations until the end of 1812. He was promoted to be second captain on 24 Jan. 1813, and on 9 May sailed for Canada from Falmouth in the packet Manchester. When eight days out she was attacked by the Yorktown, an American privateer, but, carrying some light guns and carronades, was able to maintain a running fight for twenty hours, after which an hour's close engagement compelled her to strike her colours. Sabine and his soldier-servant were of great service in working the guns. On 18 July the Manchester was recaptured by the British frigate Maidstone, and Sabine was landed at Halifax, Nova Scotia, whence he proceeded to Quebec.

In the winter of 1813–14 there was an advance of American militia on Quebec, and Sabine was directed to garrison a small outpost. He served during August and September 1814 in the Niagara frontier (Upper Canada) campaign under Lieutenant-general Gordon Drummond, was present at the siege of Fort Erie, took part in the assault on that fort on 15 Aug., when the British lost twenty-seven officers and 326 men, and was engaged in the action of 17 Sept. against a sortie, when the British loss was twenty officers and 270 men, was twice favourably mentioned in despatches, and was privileged to wear the word 'Niagara' on his dress and appointments. He returned home on 12 Aug.

1816, and devoted himself to his favourite studies—astronomy, terrestrial magnetism, and ornithology—under the supervision of his brother-in-law, Henry Browne, F.R.S., at whose house (2 Portland Place, London) he met Captain Henry Kater, F.R.S., and other kindred spirits.

Sabine was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1818, and the same year, on the recommendation of the president and council, he was appointed astronomer to the arctic expedition in search of a north-west passage, which sailed in the Isabella under Commander (afterwards Sir) John Ross (1777–1856) [q.v.] and was absent from May to November. His report on the biological results of the expedition appeared in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' vol. xii., and embraced twenty-four species of birds from Greenland, of which four were new to the list, and one, the Larus Sabini, entirely new. He further contributed an account of the Esquimaux of the west coast of Greenland to the 'Quarterly Journal of Science,' 1819.

Sabine accompanied, in a similar capacity, a second arctic expedition in 1819, which sailed in the Hecla under Lieutenant-commander (afterwards Sir) Edward Parry [q.v.], and was away from May 1819 until November 1820. He tabulated all the observations, and arranged nearly all the appendix of Parry's journal, and Parry warmly acknowledged his valuable assistance throughout the expedition. During the tedious stay for the winter months in Winter Harbour, when the sun was ninety-six days below the horizon, Sabine edited a weekly journal for the amusement of the party, which was entitled 'The North Georgia Gazette and Winter Chronicle,' and extended to twenty-one numbers. In 1821 he received the Copley medal of the Royal Society for various communications relating to his researches during the arctic expedition.

Sabine was next selected to conduct a series of experiments for determining the variation in different latitudes in the length of the pendulum vibrating seconds, with a view to ascertain the true figure of the earth, a subject which had engaged his attention in the first arctic voyage. He sailed in the Pheasant on 12 Nov. 1821, and returned on 5 Jan. 1823, having visited St. Thomas (Gulf of Guinea), Maranham, Ascension, Sierra Leone, Trinidad, Bahia, and Jamaica. On 1 May 1823 he sailed in the Griper on the same duty, returning on 19 Dec., having visited New York, Trondhjem, Hammerfest, Greenland, and Spitzbergen.

Sabine's observations of the magnetic inclination and force at St. Thomas in 1822 were the first made on that island. Utilised as a base of comparison with later observations of the Portuguese, they are important as showing the remarkable secular change which was in progress during the interval. The account of Sabine's pendulum experiments, printed in a quarto volume by the board of longitude in 1825, is an enduring monument of his indefatigable industry, his spirit of inquiry, and wide range of observation. The work was honoured by the award to him of the Lalande gold medal of the Institute of France in 1826.

In 1825 Sabine was appointed a joint commissioner with Sir John Herschel to act with a French government commission in determining the precise difference of longitude between the observatories of Paris and Greenwich by means of rocket-signals. The difference of longitude thus found was nine minutes 21·6 seconds. The accepted difference at the present time, by electric signalling, is nine minutes twenty-one seconds. On 31 Dec. 1827 Sabine was promoted first captain, and having obtained from the Duke of Wellington, then master-general of the ordnance, general leave of absence so long as he was not required for military service, and on the understanding that he was usefully employed in scientific pursuits, he acted until 1829 as one of the secretaries of the Royal Society.

In 1827 and the two following years Sabine made experiments to determine the relative lengths of the seconds pendulum in Paris, London, Greenwich, and Altona, and he afterwards determined the absolute length at Greenwich. On the abolition of the board of longitude in 1828, it was arranged that three scientific advisers of the admiralty should be nominated, the selection being limited to the council of the Royal Society. Sabine, Faraday, and Young were appointed. Sabine's appointment was violently attacked by Charles Babbage in a pamphlet generally denouncing the Royal Society, entitled 'Reflections on the Decline of Science in England, and on some of its Causes' (1830). Sabine did not answer Babbage's unmannerly attack, but contented himself with inserting in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for 1830 an explanation on one point upon which particular stress had been laid.

The condition of Ireland in 1830 necessitated an increased military establishment, and Sabine was recalled to military duty in that country, where he served for seven years. During this time he continued his pendulum investigations, and in 1834 commenced, in conjunction with Professor Humphrey Lloyd, afterwards provost of Trinity

College, Dublin, and Captain (afterwards Sir) James Clark Ross [q.v.], the first systematic magnetic survey ever made of the British Islands. He extended it single-handed to Scotland in 1836, and in conjunction with Lloyd, Ross, and additional observers, in the following year to England. With the exception of the mathematical section of the Irish report, which was Professor Lloyd's, the reports—published by the British Association—were mainly Sabine's, as was also a very large share of the observations, more particularly the laborious task of combining them, by equations of condition, to obtain the most probable mean results.

Sabine was promoted to be brevet-major on 10 Jan. 1837, and did duty at Woolwich. On 22 April 1836 Humboldt wrote to the Duke of Sussex, president of the Royal Society, in reference to a conversation he had recently held in Berlin with Sabine and Lloyd, and urged the establishment throughout the British empire of regular magnetic stations similar to those which, mainly by his influence, had been for some time in operation in Northern Asia. The proposal was reported upon by Mr. (afterwards Sir) George Airey, astronomer royal, and Mr. Samuel Hunter Christie [q. v.] (see *Royal Soc. Proc.* vol. iii.) A committee on mathematics and physics, appointed in May, of which Sabine, Lloyd, and Lieutenant (afterwards Sir) William Thomas Denison [q. v.] were prominent members, worked out the details, and towards the end of the year a definite official representation was made to government to establish magnetic observatories at selected stations in both hemispheres, and to despatch a naval expedition to the South Antarctic regions to make a magnetical survey of them. In the spring of 1839 the scheme was approved by the government.

The fixed observatories were to be established at Toronto in Canada, St. Helena, and the Cape of Good Hope, and at stations to be determined by the East India Company, while other nations were invited to co-operate. Sabine was appointed to superintend the whole, and the observatories began their work in 1840. Sabine's first publication of results was a quarto volume in 1843 of 'Observations on Days of Unusual Magnetic Disturbance,' which was followed by a second volume on the same subject in 1851. The subsequent publications, which were entirely edited by Sabine, who wrote an introduction to each volume, were: Toronto, 1842–1847, in 3 vols., dated 1845, 1853, and 1857 respectively (observations were carried on from 1848 to 1853, but were not printed); St. Helena, 1843–9, in 2 vols., dated 1850 and 1860; Cape of Good Hope, the magnetic observations to 1846, 1 vol., dated 1851, and the meteorological to 1848, 1 vol., dated 1880; Hobart Town, Tasmania, to 1842, in 3 vols., dated 1850, 1852, and 1853 respectively. To enable Sabine to cope with the work, a small clerical staff was maintained by the war office at Woolwich for about twenty years.

In 1839 Sabine was appointed general secretary of the British Association, a laborious office which he held for twenty years, with the single exception of 1852, when he occupied the presidential chair at Belfast. In 1840 he commenced the series of 'Contributions to Terrestrial Magnetism,' which comprised fifteen papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society,' spread over thirty-six years. This gigantic work was a survey of the general distribution of magnetism over the globe at this epoch. In it is to be found every observation of any authority taken by sea or land since 1818 or thereabouts, arranged in zones of 5° and 10° of latitude, and taken in the order of longitude eastwards from Greenwich round the globe. Illustrative maps were prepared for it in the hydrographical department of the admiralty, under the supervision of Captain (afterwards Rear-admiral Sir) Frederick Evans, R.N. Several of the numbers appeared after Sabine had lost the aid of his staff of clerks at Woolwich. Numbers 11, 13, 14, and 15 contain a complete statement of the magnetic survey of the globe, in the double form of catalogue or tables and of magnetic maps.

On 25 Jan. 1841 Sabine was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel. On 1 Dec. 1845 he was elected foreign secretary of the Royal Society. In 1849 he was awarded one of the gold medals of the society for his papers on terrestrial magnetism. On 30 Nov. 1850 he was elected treasurer to the society. On 11 Nov. of the following year he was promoted to be regimental colonel, and on 14 June 1856 major-general. Between 1858 and 1861, at the request of the British Association, he undertook to repeat the magnetic survey of the British Isles. Dr. Lloyd was again his coadjutor, and, as before, Sabine reduced and reported the results relating to the elements of dip and force, Evans dealing with the declination. In 1859 he edited the 'Letters of Colonel Sir Augustus Fraser, K.C.B., commanding the Royal Horse Artillery in the Army under the Duke of Wellington, written during the Peninsular and Waterloo Campaigns.'

Sabine was elected president of the Royal

Society in 1861, and held the office until his resignation in 1871. In 1864 he moved the government of India to undertake at various stations of the great trigonometrical survey, from the sea-level at Cape Cormorin to the lofty tablelands of the Himalayas, the series of pendulum observations which have thrown so much light on the constitution of the earth's crust and local variations of gravity.

On 9 Feb. 1865 Sabine was made a colonel-commandant of the royal artillery, and on 20 Sept. of the same year was promoted to be lieutenant-general. In 1869 he was made a civil knight-commander of the Bath, and on 7 Feb. 1870 was promoted to be general. In 1876 his scientific activity came to an end, and he retired from the army on full pay on 1 Oct. 1877. During his later years his mental faculties failed. He died at Richmond on 26 June 1883, and was buried in the family vault at Tewin, Hertfordshire, beside the remains of his wife.

Sabine was created D.C.L. of Oxford on 20 June 1855, and LL.D. of Cambridge. He was a fellow of the Linnean and the Royal Astronomical societies and many other learned bodies. He held the foreign orders of Pour le Mérite of Prussia, SS. Maurice and Lazarus of Italy, and the Rose of Brazil. He contributed more than one hundred papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society,' besides many others to the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 'Journal of Science,' and kindred publications (see *Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers*). His scientific capacity was combined with an attractive personality. His grace of manner and invincible cheerfulness rendered him universally popular.

There is an oil portrait of Sabine by S. Pearce in the rooms of the Royal Society, presented by Lady Sabine in 1866. There is also a marble bust of him by J. Durham, presented by P. J. Gassiot, esq., F.R.S., in 1860. In the mess-room of the royal artillery at Woolwich there is a portrait of him by G. F. Watts, R.A., dated 1876.

Sabine married, in 1826, Elizabeth Juliana (1807–1879), daughter of William Leeves, esq., of Tortington, Sussex. She was an accomplished woman, who aided him for more than half a century in his scientific investigations. Her translation of Humboldt's 'Cosmos,' in four volumes, was published 1849–58. She also translated 'The Aspects of Nature' (1849, 2 vols.) by the same author, Arago's meteorological essays, and 'Narrative of an Expedition to the Polar Sea' (1840; 2nd ed. 1844) commanded by Admiral Ferdinand von Wrangel, which were published under the superintendence of her husband. There was no issue of the marriage. Sabine's only surviving nephew on the male side was Admiral Sir Thomas Sabine-Pasley [q. v.]

The following is a list of some of the more important of Sabine's contributions to the Royal Society 'Philosophical Transactions' that have not been mentioned: 1. 'Irregularities observed in the Direction of the Compass Needles of H.M.S. Isabella and Alexander in their late Voyage of Discovery, and caused by the Attraction of the Iron contained in the Ships,' 1819. 2. 'On the Dip and Variation of the Magnetic Needle, and on the Intensity of the Magnetic Force, made during the late Voyage in search of a North-West Passage,' 1819. 3. 'An Account of Experiments to determine the Acceleration of the Pendulum in different Latitudes,' 1821. 4. 'On the Temperature at considerable Depths of the Caribbean Sea,' 1823. 5. 'A Comparison of Barometrical Measurement with the Trigonometrical Determination of a Height at Spitzbergen,' 1826. 6. 'Experiments to determine the Difference in the Number of Vibrations made by an Invariable Pendulum in the Royal Observatory at Greenwich and in the House in London in which Captain Kater's Experiments were made,' 1829. 7. 'Experiments to ascertain the Ratio of the Magnetic Forces acting on a Needle suspended horizontally in Paris and London,' 1828. 8. 'Experiments to determine the Difference in the Length of the Seconds Pendulum in London and Paris,' 1828. 9. 'An Account of Experiments to determine the Amount of the Dip of the Magnetic Needle in London in August 1821, with Remarks on the Instruments which are usually employed in such Determinations,' 1822, being the Bakerian lecture. 10. 'On the Dip of the Magnetic Needle in London in August 1828 = 1829.' 11. 'On the Reduction to a Vacuum of the Vibration of an Invariable Pendulum,' 1829. 12. 'Experiments to determine the Difference in the Number of Vibrations made by an Invariable Pendulum in the Royal Observatories, Greenwich and Altona,' 1830. 13. 'Experiments on the Length of the Seconds Pendulum, made at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich,' 1831. 14. 'Report on a Paper by the late Mr. Douglas, entitled "Observations taken on the Western Coast of North America,"' 1837. 15. 'On Magnetical Observations in Germany, Norway, and Russia,' 1840. 16. 'On the Lunar Atmospheric Tide at St. Helena,' 1847. 17. 'On the Diurnal Variation of the Magnetic Declination of St. Helena,' 1847. 18. 'On the Means adopted in the British Colonial Magnetic Observatories for determining the Absolute Values, Secular Changes, and Annual Variation of the Magnetic Force,'

1850. 19. 'On the Annual Variation of the Magnetic Declination at different periods of the day,' 1851. 20. 'On Periodical Laws discoverable in the Mean Effect of the larger Magnetic Disturbances,' 1851 and 1852. 21. 'On the Periodic and Non-periodic Variations of Temperature at Toronto in Canada from 1841 to 1852 inclusive,' 1853. 22. 'On the Influence of the Moon on the Magnetic Direction at Toronto, St. Helena, and Hobarton,' 1853. 23. 'On some Conclusions derived from the Observations of the Magnetic Declination at the Observatory of St. Helena,' 1854. 24. 'Reply (drawn up by Sabine) of the President and Council of the Royal Society to an Application of the Lords of the Committee of Privy Council for Trade on the Subject of Marine Meteorological Observation,' 1855. 25. 'On the Lunar Diurnal Magnetic Variation at Toronto,' 1856. 26. 'On the Evidence of the Existence of the Decennial Inequality in the Solar Diurnal Variations and its Non-existence in the Lunar Diurnal Variations of the Magnetic Declination at Hobarton,' 1856. 27. 'On what the Colonial Magnetic Observations have accomplished,' 1857. 28. 'On the Solar Magnetic Variation of the Magnetic Declination at Pekin,' 1860. 29. 'On the Laws of the Phenomena of the Larger Disturbances of the Magnetic Declination in the Kew Observatory, with Notices of the Progress of our Knowledge regarding the Magnetic Storms,' 1860. 30. 'On the Lunar Diurnal Variation of the Magnetic Declination obtained from the Kew Photograms in the years 1858–60,' 1861 31. 'On the Secular Change in the Magnetic Dip in London between the years 1821 and 1860,' 1861. 32. 'Results of the Magnetic Observations at the Kew Observatory from 1858 to 1862,' 1863. 33. 'A Comparison of the most notable Disturbance of the Magnetic Declination in 1858–9 at Kew and Nertschinsk, with Retrospective View of the Progress of the Investigation into the Laws and Causes of the Magnetic Disturbances,' 1864. 34 'Results of Hourly Observations of the Magnetic Declination made by Sir F. L. McClintock, R.N., at Port Kennedy in the Arctic Sea in 1858–9, and a Comparison of them with those of Captain Maguire, R.N., in the Plover in 1852–4 at Point Barrow,' 1864. 35. 'Results of the Magnetic Observations at the Kew Observatory of the Lunar Diurnal Variation of the three Magnetic Elements,' 1866. 36. 'Results of the First Year's Performance of the Photographically Self-Recording Meteorological Instruments at the Central Observatory of the British System of Meteorological Observations,' 1869. 37. 'Analysis of the principal Disturbances shown by the Horizontal and Vertical Force Magnetometers of the Kew Observatory from 1859 to 1864,' 1871.

Sabine also published a work 'On the Cosmical Features of Terrestrial Magnetism,' London, 8vo, 1862.

[Royal Artillery Records; War Office Records; Despatches; Proceedings of the Royal Artillery Institution, vol. xii. pp. 381–396; Phil. Trans. and Proc. of the Royal Soc. from 1818 to 1876, vol. li. p. xliii of Proc. (esp.)] R. H. V.

SABINE, JOSEPH (1662?–1739), general, born about 1662, came of a family settled at Patricksbourne in Kent; his grandfather, Avery Sabine, was an alderman of Canterbury. Joseph was appointed captain lieutenant to Sir Henry Ingoldsby's regiment of foot on 8 March 1689, captain of the grenadier company before 18 Oct. 1689, major of the late Col. Charles Herbert's regiment on 13 July 1691, and lieutenant colonel on 6 July 1695. He obtained the brevet rank of colonel on 1 Jan. 1703. He took part in William III's campaigns in the Low Countries, and afterwards served during with the 23rd or royal Welsh fusiliers in the war of the Spanish succession. He was wounded on 2 July 1704 at the battle of Schellenberg, and on 1 April following became colonel of his regiment. He took part in the battle of Ramillies, being stationed with the fusiliers on the right of the English line. On 1 Jan. 1707 he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. At the battle of Oudenarde on 11 July 1708 he led the attack on the village of Heynam, and afterwards he took part in the siege of Lille. On 1 Jan. 1710 he was appointed major-general, and three years later, on the conclusion of peace, returned with his regiment to England. In 1715 he purchased the estate of Tewin in Hertfordshire, and rebuilt the house in the following year. In 1727 he represented the borough of Berwick-on-Tweed in parliament, and on 4 March of that year he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general. After being appointed general on 2 July 1730, he was nominated governor of Gibraltar, where he died on 24 Oct. 1739. He was buried in Tewin church.

Sabine was twice married: his first wife was Hester, daughter of Henry Whitfield of Bishop Stortford in Hertfordshire. His second wife was Margaretta (1682–1750), youngest daughter of Charles Newsham of Chadshunt in Warwickshire; by her he had five children, of whom Joseph, a captain in the Welsh fusiliers, was killed at Fontenoy.

Sabine's portrait was painted by Kneller in 1711, and engraved by Faber in 1742.

[Granger's Biogr. Hist. ed. Noble, iii. 220; Dalton's Army Lists, iii. 78; Clutterbuck's Hist. of Hertfordshire, ii. 224, 229, iii. 190; Marlborough Despatches, ed. Murray, iii. 689, iv. 609, v. 20, 41, 531; Cannon's Hist. Record of the Twenty-Third Regiment, passim.] E. I. C.

SABINE, JOSEPH (1770–1837), writer on horticulture, eldest son of Joseph Sabine of Tewin, Hertfordshire, and brother of Sir Edward Sabine [q. v.], was born at Tewin in 1770. He was educated for the bar, and practised until 1808, when he was made inspector-general of assessed taxes, a post which he retained until his retirement in 1835. Sabine was chosen one of the original fellows of the Linnean Society in 1798, was elected fellow of the Royal Society on 7 Nov. 1779, and in 1810 succeeded Richard Anthony Salisbury [q. v.] as honorary secretary of the Horticultural Society. He found the society's accounts in the greatest confusion, and for his success in the work of reorganisation was awarded the society's gold medal in 1816. He took a leading part in the establishment of the society's garden, first at Hammersmith and afterwards at Chiswick; in sending out David Douglas [q.v.] and others as collectors; in starting local societies in connection with the Royal Horticultural Society; in growing fine varieties of fruit; and in distributing new and improved varieties of flowers, fruits, and vegetables throughout the country. To the 'Transactions' of the society (vols. i.–vii.) he contributed in all forty papers, dealing among other subjects with pæonies, passion flowers, magnolias, dahlias, roses, chrysanthemums, crocuses, and tomatoes. His management of the society's affairs, which he ruled despotically, subsequently became unsatisfactory. A too sanguine view of its future led him to incur debts of more than eighteen thousand pounds. In 1830 a committee of inquiry was appointed, a vote of censure was threatened, and he resigned. He afterwards took an active part in the work of the Zoological Society, of which he was treasurer and vice-president, adding many animals to their collection. He was a recognised authority on British birds, their moulting, migration, and habits. He died in Mill Street, Hanover Square, London, on 24 Jan. 1837, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 1 Feb. There is a lithograph of him after a portrait by Eddis, and his name was commemorated by De Candolle in the leguminous genus *Sabinea*.

He contributed a list of plants to Clutterbuck's 'History of Hertfordshire' (1815), a zoological appendix to Sir John Franklin's 'Narrative' (1823), and four papers to the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' vols. xii–xiv. (1818–24), one dealing with a species of gull from Greenland, and another with North American marmots.

[Gent. Mag. 1837, i. 435–6; Royal Society's Catalogue of Papers, v. 354–5; Britten and Boulger's Biogr. Index of British Botanists, and the authorities there cited.] G. S. B.

SABRAN, LEWIS (1652–1732), jesuit, was the son of the Marquis de Sabran, of the Saint-Elzear family, of the first nobility of Provence. His father was for many years resident ambassador to the court of St. James's, and married an English lady. Lewis was born at Paris on 1 March 1652, and educated in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer. He entered the novitiate of the Society of Jesus at Watten on 17 Sept. 1670, and was admitted to the profession of the four solemn vows on 2 Feb. 1688. On the accession of James II he was appointed one of the royal chaplains at St. James's Palace, and on the birth of the Prince of Wales on 10 June 1688 became the prince's chaplain. At the outbreak of the revolution he was ordered (November 1688) to proceed to Portsmouth in charge of the royal infant, but was afterwards directed to return to the metropolis. In endeavouring to escape to the continent, disguised as a gentleman in the suite of the Polish ambassador, he fell into the hands of a furious mob, was brutally treated, and committed to prison. He was soon liberated, and escaped to Dunkirk.

He was appointed visitor of the province of Naples, and subsequently of the English province. On 23 June 1693 he was chosen at the triennial meeting of the province at Watten as the procurator to be sent to Rome. In 1699 the prince-bishop of Liège, by leave of the father-general of the order, constituted him president of the episcopal seminary in that city (Foley, *Records*, v. 294; De Backer, *Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus*, 1872, ii. 746). He held the office till 1708, when he was declared provincial of the English province. In 1712 Sabran was appointed rector of the college at St. Omer, and in 1715 spiritual father at the English College, Rome. He died in Rome on 22 Jan. 1731–2.

Of two separately issued sermons by Sabran, published in 1687, one (on 2 Tim. iv. 7) 'preached before the King at Chester on August 28, being the Feast of Saint Augustin,' raised a heated controversy concerning the doctrine of the invocation of saints, in which Edward Gee [q. v.] was Sabran's chief antagonist. Sabran replied to Gee's first attack in 'A Letter to a Peer of the Church of England,' London, 1687, 4to; to his second

in his 'Reply;' to his third in 'The Challenge of R. F. Lewis Sabran of the Society of Jesus, made out against the Historical Discourse [by Gee] concerning Invocation of Saints. The First Part,' London, 1688, 4to. A manuscript copy of the last pamphlet is among the printed books in the British Museum (T. 1883/12). Gee replied to this in 1688; and another reply by Titus Oates appeared in 1689. Sabran answered Gee's attack in 'A Letter to Dr. William Needham,' 1688, 4to, which elicited from Gee an anonymous 'Letter to the Superiours (whether Bishops or Priests) . . . concerning Lewis Sabran, a Jesuit,' London, 1688, 4to.

Sabran is also credited with 'Dr. Sherlock sifted from his Bran and Chaff' (London, 1687, 4to) and 'An Answer to Dr. Sherlock's Preservative against Popery' (anon.), London, 1688, 4to. When William Giles, 'a Protestant footman,' published a reply to the latter, Sabran retorted in 'Dr. Sherlock's Preservative considered,' 1688, 4to. Sherlock published 'A Vindication . . . in answer to the cavils of Lewis Sabran,' 1688.

[De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, 1876, iii. 449; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 493; Foley's Records, v. 291, 1004, 1005, vii. 676; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. Lit. i. 115; Jones's Popery Tracts, pp. 146, 147, 408–11, 458, 484; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 183; Cat. of Library of Trinity Coll. Dublin.] T. C.

SACHEVERELL, HENRY (1674?–1724), political preacher, son of Joshua Sacheverell, rector of St. Peter's Church, Marlborough, Wiltshire, was born in or about 1674, for he was fifteen when he matriculated at Oxford in 1689. He claimed to be connected with the Sacheverells of New Hall, Warwickshire, and of Morley, Derbyshire, and his claim was admitted by some of them, but the connection has not been made out. It is fairly certain that he was descended from a family formerly called Cheverell that held the manor of East Stoke, Dorset, from the reign of Edward IV until the manor was sold by Christopher Cheverell in or about 1596. John Sacheverell, rector of East Stoke and Langton-Matravers in the same county, who died in 1651, left three sons, John, Timothy, and Philologus, all of whom were nonconformist ministers and were ejected in 1662. At the time of his ejection John ministered at Wincanton, Somerset. He had an estate of 60*l.* a year, which came to him by his third wife, but it went to her two daughters by a former husband, and this probably accounts for the fact that his eldest son Joshua, of St. John's College, Oxford, who graduated B.A. in 1667, and was the father of Henry, was in poor circumstances. The story that he was disinherited by his father for attachment to the church must be regarded with suspicion, especially as it is also said that his father left him his books (Hutchins, *History of Dorsetshire*, i. 413, 423–4, 3rd ed.; Calamy, *Memorials*, iii. 222–4, ed. Palmer; Glover, *History of Derbyshire*, i. ii. 220).

As his father was poor and had other children, of whom two sons besides Henry and two daughters are mentioned, and Thomas and Susannah known by name, Sacheverell was adopted by his godfather, Edward Hearst, an apothecary, who sent him to Marlborough grammar school. After Hearst's death his widow Katherine, who resided at Wanborough, Wiltshire, provided for the lad, and sent him to Magdalen College, Oxford (28 Aug. 1689), where he was chosen demy (Bloxam). It is believed that he was the 'H.S.' to whom, as his friend and chamberfellow, Addison dedicated a poem in 1694. He himself wrote some verses, translations from the Georgics, and Latin verses in 'Musæ Anglicanæ' (vol. ii.) on the death of Queen Mary. On 31 Jan. 1693 he was reproved by the college authorities for contemptuous behaviour towards the dean of arts, but it is evident that his conduct was generally good. He graduated B.A. on 30 June, proceeded M.A. on 16 May 1695, was elected fellow in 1701, was pro-proctor in 1703, was admitted B.D. on 27 Jan. 1707, and created D.D. on 1 July 1708, in which year he was senior dean of arts in his college; he was bursar in 1709. He was incorporated at Cambridge in 1714. He took several pupils, and seems to have held the living of Cannock, Staffordshire. Both in pamphlets and sermons he advocated the high-church and tory cause, and violently abused dissenters, low churchmen, latitudinarians, and whigs. He aired his predilections in 'Character of a Low Churchman,' 4to, 1701, and another pamphlet 'On the Association of . . . Moderate Churchmen with Whigs and Fanatics,' 4to, 3rd ed. 1702, and he joined Edmund Perkes, of Corpus Christi College, in writing 'The Rights of the Church of England,' 4to, 1705. Not less violent than his pamphlets, his sermons on political and ecclesiastical matters attracted special attention owing to his striking appearance and energetic delivery. Some of them, preached before the university of Oxford, were published, and one of these, preached on 2 June 1702, was among the publications that called forth Defoe's 'Shortest Way with the Dissenters,' and is referred to in his 'Hymn to the Pillory.' He was elected chaplain of St. Saviour's, Southwark, in 1705.

On 15 Aug. 1709, when George Sacheverell, whom he claimed as a relative, was high sheriff of Derbyshire, Sacheverell preached the assize sermon at Derby on the 'communication of sin,' from 1 Tim. v. 22. This was published (4to, 1709) with a dedication to the high sheriff and the grand jury. On 5 Nov. following Sacheverell preached at St. Paul's before the lord mayor, Sir Samuel Garrard [q. v.], and aldermen on 'the perils of false brethren in church and state,' from 2 Cor. xi. 26, this sermon, with some additions and alterations, being virtually identical with one preached at St. Mary's, Oxford, from the same text on 23 Dec. 1705. The Oxford sermon had excited Hearne's admiration by the boldness with which the preacher exposed the danger of the church from 'the fanatics and other false brethren,' in spite of the resolution passed the same month by both houses of parliament that the church was 'in a flourishing condition,' and that whoever seditiously insinuated the contrary should be proceeded against as 'an enemy to the queen, the church, and the kingdom.' Both the assize and the St. Paul's sermons are extremely violent in language. In the latter especially (November 1709), Sacheverell spoke strongly in favour of the doctrine of non-resistance, declared that the church was in danger from toleration, occasional conformity, and schism, openly attacked the bishop of Salisbury [see BURNET, GILBERT], and pointed at the whig ministers as the false friends and real enemies of the church, calling such, as he described them to be, 'wiley Volpones' (p. 22), in obvious reference to the nickname of the lord treasurer, Sidney Godolphin, first earl of Godolphin [q. v.] The proposal that the St. Paul's sermon should be printed was rejected by the court of aldermen, but it was nevertheless published (4to, 1709) with a dedication to the lord mayor, who, in spite of his subsequent denial, was generally believed to have encouraged its publication, and was declared by Sacheverell to have done so. On 13 Dec. John Dolben (1662–1710) [q. v.] called the attention of the House of Commons to both sermons, and they were declared by the house to be 'malicious, scandalous, and seditious libels, highly reflecting upon Her Majesty and her government, the late happy revolution, and the protestant succession.' The next day Sacheverell and the printer of the sermons, Henry Clements, appeared at the bar of the house, and Sacheverell owned the sermons. Clements was let go, but the house ordered that Sacheverell should be impeached for high crimes and misdemeanours, and he was committed to the custody of the sergeant-at-arms. A resolution passed the same day in favour of his rival, the whig divine, Benjamin Hoadly (1676–1761) [q. v.], was pointed at him. His petition on the 17th to be admitted to bail was refused on the 22nd by 114 votes to 79. The articles of impeachment were agreed to in spite of the vigorous opposition of Harley, afterwards first earl of Oxford [q. v.], and William Bromley (1664–1732) [q. v.] by 232 to 131, objection being taken to the St. Paul's sermon and the dedication of the assize sermon only. Some of the leading whigs, and specially Lord Somers, the president of the council, disapproved of the impeachment, but it was urged on his fellow ministers by Lord Sunderland, and heartily approved by Godolphin, who was irritated at the insult to himself (SWIFT, *Works*, iii. 180). Sacheverell, having been transferred to the custody of the officer of the House of Lords, was, on 14 Jan. 1710, admitted to bail by the lords, himself in 6,000*l.* and two sureties, Dr. William Lancaster [q. v.], vice-chancellor of Oxford, and Dr. Richard Bowes of All Souls' College, vicar of New Romney, Kent, in 3,000*l.* each. On the 25th he sent in a bold and resolute answer to the articles.

Meanwhile the feeling of the country was strongly on Sacheverell's side, and it is said that forty thousand copies of the St. Paul's sermon were circulated. The case was made a trial of strength between the two parties, and the whigs gave special importance to it by ordering that it should be heard in Westminster Hall. The consequent delay gave time for the public excitement to reach the highest pitch. Prayers were desired for the doctor in many London churches; he was lauded in sermons, and the royal chaplains openly encouraged and praised him. When, on 27 Feb., the day on which the trial began, he drove from his lodgings in the Temple to Westminster, his coach was followed by six others, and was surrounded by a vast multitude shouting wishes for his long life and safe deliverance. Among the managers of the impeachment were Sir James Montagu [q. v.], the attorney-general, Robert (afterwards Sir Robert) Eyre [q. v.], the solicitor-general, Sir Thomas Parker [q. v.], and Sir Joseph Jekyll [q. v.], while Sacheverell's counsel were Sir Simon Harcourt [q. v.], Constantine Phipps, and three others. The queen, who went occasionally in a kind of private manner to hear the proceedings, was greeted by the crowd with shouts of 'God bless your majesty and the church. We hope your majesty is for Dr. Sacheverell.' Riots were raised on the 28th, meeting-houses were attacked, the houses of several

leading whigs were threatened, and the mob was only kept in check by the horse and foot guards. After Sacheverell's counsel had spoken, he read his own defence, which was very ably written, and was generally believed to have been composed for him by Atterbury. On 20 March the lords declared him guilty by 69 to 52, the thirteen bishops who voted being seven for guilty to six for acquittal. Sentence was given on the 23rd. It was merely that he should be suspended from preaching for three years; he was left at liberty to perform other clerical functions, and to accept preferment during that period. His two sermons were ordered to be burnt by the common hangman. Such a sentence was felt to be a triumph for him and the high-church and tory party, and the news of it was received with extraordinary enthusiasm throughout the kingdom; great rejoicings being made in London, Oxford, and many other towns, and continued for several days. The ladies were specially enthusiastic, filled the churches where he read prayers, besought him to christen their children, and called several after him. During the progress of the trial he had been presented by Robert Lloyd of Aston, Shropshire, one of his former pupils, to the living of Selattyn in that county, said then to be worth 200*l.* a year. On 15 June he set out for that place. His journeys there and back were like royal progresses. A large party on horseback accompanied him to Uxbridge, and he was received with great honour at Oxford, Banbury, and Warwick, and at Shrewsbury, where the principal gentry of the neighbourhood and some fifty thousand persons assembled to meet him. On his way back he reached Oxford on 20 July, and was escorted into the city by the sheriff of the county and a company of five hundred, having arranged his coming at the same time as the visit of the judges, in order, it was believed, to secure a large attendance. In August Godolphin was dismissed, the remaining ministers were turned out of office in September, and at the general election in November the tories gained an overwhelming victory. It was recognised at the time that the transference of power from the whigs to the tories was largely due to the ill-judged impeachment of Sacheverell. Much, however, as they owed to him, the leading tories disliked and despised him (Swift, *Works*, ii. 340). William Bisset (*d.* 1747) [q. v.], who had previously replied to his sermon (*Remarks*, &c., 1709), made a violent attack upon him in 1710 in a pamphlet entitled 'The Modern Fanatick,' which contains several rather trumpery charges. Among these he was accused of unkindness to his relatives and specially to his mother, who, after her husband's death, became an inmate of Bishop Ward's foundation for matrons at Salisbury. An answer to Bisset's pamphlet was published in 1711 by Dr. William King (1663–1712) [q. v.], probably with some help from Sacheverell; but Bisset renewed the attack. Sacheverell expected immediate preferment as a reward for his championship of the tory cause, and it was thought likely that he would receive a 'golden prebend' of Durham, and a rich living in the same diocese, but the bishop bestowed them elsewhere. Partly by Swift's help he obtained from Harley a small place for one of his brothers in 1712. This brother had failed in business, and Sacheverell declared that he had since then maintained him and his family.

Sacheverell's term of punishment having expired, he preached to a large concourse at St. Saviour's, Southwark, on Palm Sunday, 1713, on the 'Christian triumph and the duty of praying for enemies,' from Luke xxiii. 34, and sold his sermon for 100*l.*; it was believed that thirty thousand copies were printed (4to, 1713). On 13 April the queen presented him to the rich living of St. Andrew's, Holborn, and his acceptance of it vacated his fellowship at Magdalen. He preached before the House of Commons in St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 29 May, on 'False notions of liberty,' and his sermon was printed by order. In 1715 George Sacheverell, the former high sheriff of Derbyshire, left him a valuable estate at Callow in that county, and in June 1716 he married his benefactor's widow, Mary Sacheverell, who was about fourteen years his senior. He thus became a rich man. He had some quarrels with his Holborn parishioners, and notably in 1719 with William Whiston, whom he ordered not to enter his church. On 7 Jan. 1723, during a sharp frost, he fell on the stone steps in front of his house, hurting himself badly and breaking two of his ribs. He died of a complication of disorders on 5 June 1724 at his house, where he habitually resided, in the Grove, Highgate, Middlesex, and was buried in St. Andrew's, Holborn. On 26 July 1747 the sexton of that church was committed to prison for stealing his lead coffin. He left a legacy of 500*l.* to Bishop Atterbury. He had no children. His widow married a third husband, Charles Chambers, attorney, of London, on 19 May 1735, and died, aged 75, on 6 Sept. 1739.

Sacheverell is described by Sarah, duchess of Marlborough, as 'an ignorant and impudent incendiary, the scorn of those who made him

their tool' (*Account of her Conduct*, p. 247), and by Hearne, who, though approving his sermons, had private reasons for disliking him, as 'conceited, ignorant, impudent, a rascal, and a knave' (*Collections*, iii. 65). He had a fine presence and dressed well. He was an indifferent scholar and had no care for learning (for a proof see *ib.* p. 376), was bold, insolent, passionate, and inordinately vain. His failings stand in a strong light, because the whigs, instead of treating him and his utterances with the contempt they deserved, forced him to appear as the champion of the church's cause, a part which, both by mind and character, he was utterly unfitted to play even respectably, yet the eager scrutiny of his enemies could find little of importance to allege against his conduct, though the charge that he used profane language when irritated seems to have been true.

A portrait is in the hall of Magdalen College; it was bequeathed to the college in 1799 by William Clements, demy, son of Sacheverell's printer (Bloxam). Bromley gives a long list of engraved portraits of Sacheverell; three are dated 1710, one of which, engraved by John Faber, the elder [q. v.], represents him with Francis Higgins (1669–1728) [q. v.], and Philip Stubbs, afterwards archdeacon of St. Albans [q. v.], as 'three pillars of the church' (*Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, p. 227). A medal was struck to commemorate Sacheverell's trial, bearing the doctor's portrait on the obverse, with inscription, H. Sach: D:D:,' which was accompanied by two different reverses, both alike inscribed 'is: firm: to: thee:'; but one bears a mitre for the church of England, the other the head of a pope.

[Bloxam's Presidents, &c. of St. M. Magd. Coll. Oxf. vi. 98 sq.; Hearne's Collect. i.–iii., ed. Doble (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), contains frequent notices; others from Hearne's Diary extracted by Bloxam, u.s.; Swift's Works, passim, ed. Scott, 3rd ed.; Account of family of Sacheverell; Sacheverell's Sermons; Howell's State Trials, xv. 1 sq.; Bisset's Modern Fanatick, 3 pts.; King's Vindication of Dr. S. ap. Orig. Works, ii. 179 sq.; Dr. S.'s Progress, by 'K. J.' (1710); Spectator, No. lvii.; White Kennett's Wisdom of Looking Backwards; Whiston's Account of Dr. S.'s Proceedings; Burnet's Own Time, v. 539 sq., vi. 9, ed. 1823; Tindal's Cont. of Rapin's Hist. iv. 149 sq.; Lecky's Hist. of England, i. 51 sq.; Stanhope's Hist. of Queen Anne's Reign, ii. 130 sq., ed. 1872; Gent. Mag. (1735) v. 275, (1747) xvii. 446, (1779) xlix. 291, 338; Halket and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. An excellent bibliography of the works published by and concerning him has been compiled by Mr. Falconer Madan of Brasenose College, Oxford (8vo, 1887, privately printed at Oxford). Besides the British Museum and Bodleian libraries, the library of Magdalen College, Oxford, contains a large collection of Sacheverell literature.] W. H.

SACHEVERELL, WILLIAM (1638–1691), the 'ablest parliament man,' according to Speaker Onslow, of Charles II's reign, was the representative of an ancient family which had fought against Henry VII, and had enjoyed the favour and confidence of Henry VIII. He was born in 1638, and in September 1662 succeeded his father, Henry Sacheverell, at Barton in Nottinghamshire and Morley, Derbyshire. His mother was Joyce, daughter and heir of Francis Mansfield of Hugglescote Grange, Leicestershire. In June 1667 he was present 'as an eye-witness' of the Dutch attack upon Chatham, and on 30 Dec. he was admitted at Gray's Inn. Three years later, in November 1670, he came forward at a by-election in Derbyshire, 'when Esquire Varnon stood against him, besides all the dukes, earles, and lords in the county' (*Derbyshire Arch. Journal*, vol. xviii.). He was triumphantly returned to parliament as an opponent of the court policy. On 28 Feb. 1672–3 he opened a debate in supply with a proposal to remove all popish recusants from military office or command; his motion, the origin of the Test Act which overturned the cabal, was enlarged so as to apply to civil employments, and accepted without a division. On the same day he was placed upon the committee of nine members appointed to prepare and bring in a test bill. From this time Sacheverell took part in almost every debate. He constantly expressed himself as opposed to the 'increase of popery and arbitrary government;' he was of opinion that the security of the crown ought to rest upon the love of the people and not upon a standing army; and, in foreign policy, he advocated an alliance with the Dutch against the growing power of France. His strength and readiness as a debater, his legal knowledge and acquaintance with parliamentary history and constitutional precedents, brought him rapidly to the front; and in the same year he was the first named of the three members to whom the care of the second and more stringent test bill was recommended by the house. His attacks upon Buckingham, Arlington, and Lauderdale, had already gained him a dangerous notoriety, and, upon the unexpected news of the prorogation of February 1673–4, he was one of those members who fled for security into the city.

Sacheverell's hostility to the court policy was not lessened by the overthrow of the Cabal and by Danby's accession to power. In the session of 1675 he moved or seconded

seven or eight debates upon the state of the navy and the granting of supplies, and was persistent in urging that money should not be voted, except it were appropriated to the use of the fleet. He acted as one of the commissioners of the commons in several conferences with the lords upon a quarrel which Shaftesbury had stirred up between the two houses, and showed himself 'very zealous' in defending the rights of that to which he belonged. In February 1676-7, after the prorogation of fifteen months, Lords Russell and Cavendish, in the hope of forcing a dissolution, raised the question whether parliament was still legally in existence, and Sacheverell, who saw the unwisdom of such a proceeding, risked his popularity with his party by opposing them. He continued to urge the necessity of a return to the policy of the triple alliance, and, after the surrender of St. Omer and Cambray, an address to that effect was voted at his instance. This attempt to dictate a foreign policy made the king exceedingly angry; parliament was prorogued, and by the royal command the speaker immediately adjourned the house, though Powle, Sacheverell, Cavendish, and others had risen to protest. The incident led, when parliament met again, to a fierce onslaught by Sacheverell upon Sir Edward Seymour, the speaker, whom he accused of 'making himself bigger than the House of Commons.' The charge was supported by Cavendish, Garroway, Powle, and a majority of members, but eventually, after several adjournments, was allowed to lapse without a division.

In January 1677-8 the commons were again summoned, and were informed in the king's speech that he had concluded alliances of the nature they desired. Sacheverell, however, had his suspicions, and did not hesitate to say that he feared they were being deceived, and that a secret compact had been negotiated with the French. Upon being assured that the treaties were, in all particulars, as they desired them, Sacheverell, still protesting that war was not intended, moved that such a supply should be granted as would put the king into condition to attack the French should he decide to do so. Ninety ships, thirty-two regiments, and a million of money were voted, but when the treaties which had been so often inquired for were produced at last, it was found that they were intended to make war impossible. From this moment the leaders of the country party abandoned as hopeless their struggle for a protestant foreign policy, and Sacheverell was one of the most resolute in demanding the disbandment of the forces which had been raised, and the refusal of money for military purposes.

In October 1678 Oates's discovery of a pretended popish plot furnished the opponents of the court with a new cry and a new policy. Sacheverell, like Lord Russell, was honestly convinced of the reality of the plot, and from the very commencement of the parliamentary inquiry he took a prominent part in investigating it. He served upon the committees to provide for the king's safety, to inquire into the murder of Godfrey and the particulars of the conspiracy, to translate Coleman's letters, to prepare a bill to exclude papists from sitting in either house of parliament, and to draw up articles of impeachment against Lord Arundel of Wardour and the five popish lords. He was elected chairman of committees to examine Coleman, to examine Mr. Atkins in Newgate, to present a humble address that Coleman's letters might be printed and published, to prepare and draw up the matter to be presented at a conference between the two houses, and of several others. He was one of the commissioners of the commons in several conferences, one of the managers of the impeachment of the five popish lords, and the first named of the two members to whom the duty was assigned of acting as counsel for the prosecution of Lord Arundel. He apparently presided also for some time over the most important committee of all, that of secrecy, making four or five reports from it to the house, including the results of the examinations of Dugdale, Bedloe, and Reading.

Sacheverell, though he believed that 'the Duke of York had not been the sole cause of the insolence of the papists,' was ready and eager to attack the duke, and the compromising facts announced in his report of Coleman's examination furnished his party with the desired opportunity. A week later, on 4 Nov. 1678, Lord Russell moved to address the king that James might be removed from the royal presence and counsels, and in the debate that followed—'the greatest,' as was said at the time, 'that ever was in parliament'—Sacheverell suggested the exclusion of the duke from the succession to the throne. This proposal he continued vigorously to advocate, though Cavendish, Russell, and the other leaders of the country party were not yet prepared even to consider so desperate a remedy. Sacheverell was one of those who pressed for the impeachment of Danby, and he served upon the committee which drew up the articles. At the general election of February 1678-9 he and his colleague, Lord Cavendish, were returned again for Derby-

shire 'without spending a penny' upon the freeholders. A day or two afterwards Sacheverell dined with Shaftesbury in Aldersgate Street, and expressed his high regard for Russell.

The new parliament opened with a contest between the commons and the king over the election of Seymour as speaker. In this Sacheverell took the lead, and did not give way until a short prorogation had removed the danger that a new precedent would be created to the disadvantage of the house. On 30 April the lord chancellor laid before both houses a carefully considered scheme to limit the powers of a catholic king, and Sacheverell greatly influenced the debate in the commons by his arguments that the proposed safeguards amounted to nothing at all, and that no securities could be of any value unless they came into operation in the lifetime of Charles. On 11 May the debate was resumed, and, in spite of the opposition of Cavendish, Littleton, Coventry, and Powle, and the disapproval of Lord Russell, it was decided to bring in a bill to exclude the Duke of York from the imperial crown of the realm. It is probable that Sacheverell had the chief hand in drawing up the bill; and he advocated the withholding of supplies until the bill became law. He was one of the managers of the impeachment of Danby, and of the several conferences with the lords concerning it; and in May he was elected chairman of a committee to draw up reasons 'why the house cannot proceed to trial of the lords before judgment given upon the Earl of Danby's plea of pardon.' This able state paper, written chiefly, if not entirely, by Sacheverell, was published in several forms as a pamphlet or broadside, and had a large circulation in the country. Sacheverell continued to lead the attack upon Danby, and opened six other debates on the subject, expressing a belief that, if the house confirmed the pardon, they made the king absolute, and surrendered their lives, liberties, and all. He drew attention also to the fact, discovered by the committee of secrecy, that enormous sums of public money had been paid by ministers to various members of parliament; and, being determined to unmask the offenders, at last compelled the cofferer, Sir Stephen Fox, to disclose their names. A list of these pensioners was printed, and proved of special advantage to the whigs in later elections.

On 27 May, before the Exclusion Bill could be read a third time, Charles prorogued and dissolved parliament; and the newly elected House of Commons was not allowed to meet until 21 Oct. 1680. On the 27th Sacheverell brought forward a motion affirming the subject's right to petition, and in the same month he spoke in favour of impeaching Chief-justice North. He warmly urged the punishment of the judges who had foiled the intended presentment of the Duke of York as a popish recusant, and acted on behalf of the commons as a manager of Lord Stafford's trial in Westminster Hall. After the trial, Sacheverell ceased for a long time to take an active part in public affairs. His belief in the plot may perhaps have been shaken by Stafford's defence, or it may be that he was one of those of whom Ferguson speaks, who proposed to abandon the Exclusion Bill until they had secured themselves against the power of the court by impeaching several of the judges. At the election of February 1680–1 he and Lord Cavendish were not required even to put in an appearance at the show of hands at Derby, though 'the popish party' had been 'very industrious' in sending emissaries to that place 'to disparage and scandalise the late House of Commons.' In the autumn of 1682 Sacheverell led the opposition to the new charter at Nottingham, and for his share in this popular movement, which was described by the crown lawyers as 'not so much a riot as an insurrection,' he was tried at the king's bench and fined five hundred marks by Chief-justice Jeffreys. At the election of 1685 the court interest proved too strong for him, and he seems to have retired into private life until the revolution of 1688. He was returned to the Convention parliament for the borough of Heytesbury, and was the second person named to serve upon the committee which drew up the new constitution in the form of a declaration of right. He was appointed also a manager for the commons in the conference concerning the vacancy of the throne; and in the first administration of King William was persuaded to accept office as a lord of the admiralty.

The year brought little but disasters and disappointments, and in December 1689 Sacheverell resigned his post owing to the impending removal of his chief, Lord Torrington. This action seems, however, to have increased rather than diminished the 'great authority' he possessed with his party. It was just at this moment that the whigs, who had greatly offended the king by their backwardness in granting supplies for the war, found themselves compelled to face the possibility of a dissolution. The Corporation Bill had not yet passed. No change had been made in the electoral bodies since Charles and James had remodelled them in

the court interest; and though, in the first heat of the revolution, they had returned a whig majority, it was certain that they would revert to their old allegiance. Three or four days after his resignation Sacheverell proposed to add a new clause to the bill, which was intended to shut out from the franchise a great number of those who had been concerned in the surrender of charters, and thus to secure the lasting ascendency of his party. The great debate which ensued, and ended in the discomfiture of the whigs, has been admirably described by Lord Macaulay. Sacheverell and his friends, though defeated and discouraged, did not abandon the design of excluding their opponents from power. It was resolved to graft a bill of pains and penalties upon the bill of indemnity, and soon afterwards a number of exceptions from the latter were carried, among which Sacheverell's famous clause appeared in another form. At last the king's mind was made up. He desired to unite the nation, and was weary of these continual attempts to divide it. Four days later he prorogued parliament, and the dissolution which followed resulted in a large tory majority. Sacheverell was returned for Nottinghamshire; but his health had begun to fail, and in October 1691, just as parliament was about to meet for the opening of the new session, he died at Barton. His body was carried to Morley, and buried there on the 12th, and an altar-tomb was afterwards erected to his memory, which records with truth that he had 'served his king and country with great honour and fidelity in several parliaments.'

He was twice married: first, to Mary, daughter of William Staunton of Staunton; and secondly (before 1677), to Jane, daughter of Sir John Newton of Barr's Court, and had issue by both wives. Dr. Henry Sacheverell [q. v.] was not related to the family of the politician.

Sacheverell appears in Barillon's list of those who accepted presents of money from Louis XIV towards the end of 1680; but the evidence against him has been rejected by Hallam as untrustworthy, and the charge seems to be hardly consonant either with his character or with his circumstances. It is more difficult to defend his share in the events of the 'popish plot,' except at the expense of his judgment; but the excuse may be urged that he was a zealous protestant, and therefore more prone than Shaftesbury to be imposed upon by the perjured testimony of Oates. In the parliamentary struggles over the Test Act, the impeachment of Danby, the 'popish plot,' and the attempt to exclude James from the throne, he effectively influenced the policy of his party and the course of events; but the whole of his life, with the exception of a single year, was passed in opposition, and (unless it were in the constitutional settlement of the revolution) he had never the opportunity of showing that he possessed the higher qualities of statesmanship. It was as an orator and a party tactician that he shone, and he was perhaps the earliest, certainly one of the earliest, of our great parliamentary orators. Many years after his death his speeches were still, writes Macaulay, 'a favourite theme of old men who lived to see the conflicts of Walpole and Pulteney.'

A fine portrait of William Sacheverell, 'æt. 18' (the property of the present writer), is at Renishaw; an engraving from it forms the frontispiece to 'The First Whig.'

[Sacheverell is not mentioned in any biographical dictionary, but many of his speeches are preserved in Grey's Debates. See the present writer's 'The First Whig: with 49 illustrations from cuts, engravings, and caricatures, being an Account of the Political Career of William Sacheverell, the Origin of the two great political Parties, and the Events which led up to the Revolution of 1688,' 1894. Of this book fifty-two copies were privately printed.] G. R. S.

SACKVILLE, CHARLES, sixth Earl of Dorset and Earl of Middlesex (1638–1706), poet and courtier, born on 24 Jan. 1637–8, was the son of Richard Sackville, fifth earl (1622–1677), and Frances, daughter of Lionel Cranfield, first earl of Middlesex [see under Sackville, Sir Edward, fourth earl]. Owing, perhaps, to the confusion of the times in his youth, he received his education from a private tutor, and, as Lord Buckhurst, travelled in Italy at an early age. Returning at the Restoration, he was in 1660 elected to parliament for East Grinstead, but 'turned his parts,' says the courtly Prior, 'rather to books and conversation than to politics.' In other words he became a courtier, a wit, and a man about town, and for some years seems to have led a very dissipated life. In February 1662, he, his brother Edward, and three other gentlemen were apprehended and indicted for killing and robbing a tanner named Hoppy. The defence was that they took him for a highwayman, and his money for stolen property; and either the prosecution was dropped or the parties were acquitted. In 1663 he was mixed up in the disgraceful frolic of Sir Charles Sedley [q.v.] at 'Oxford Kate's,' and, according to Wood and Johnson, was indicted along with him, but this seems to be negatived by the contemporary report of Pepys (1 July 1663). He found better

employment in 1665, volunteering in the fleet fitted out against the Dutch, and taking an honourable part in the great naval battle of 3 June 1665. On this occasion he composed that masterpiece of sprightly elegance, the song, 'To all you ladies now at land,' which, according to Prior, he wrote, but according to the more probable version of Lord Orrery, only retouched on the night before the engagement. Prior claims for him a yet higher honour, as the Eugenius of Dryden's 'Dialogue on Dramatic Poesy.' Dryden, however, gives no hint of this in his dedication of the piece to Sackville himself; and if it is really the case, he committed an extraordinary oversight in fixing his dialogue on the very day of the battle, when Sackville could not possibly have taken part in the conference. For some time after his return Buckhurst seems to have continued his wild course of life. Pepys, at all events, in October 1668 classes him along with Sedley as a pattern rake, 'running up and down all the night, almost naked, through the streets; and at last fighting, and being beat by the watch and clapped up all night; and the king takes their parts; and the Lord-chief-justice Keeling hath laid the constable by the heels to answer it next sessions; which is a horrid shame.' He had a short time previously taken Nell Gwynne [see GWYN, ELEANOR] under his protection, to the additional scandal of Mr. Pepys, not on moral grounds, but because the stage was thus deprived of a favourite actress. The latter is said to have called him *her* Charles I. He and Nell 'kept merry house at Epsom' during 1667, but about Michaelmas 1668 Nell became the king's mistress, and Sackville was sent to France on a complimentary mission (or, as Dryden called it, 'on a sleeveless errand') to get him out of the way.

From this time we hear little of his follies, but much of his munificence to men of letters and of the position generally accorded him as an arbiter of taste. He befriended Dryden, Butler, Wycherley, and many more; he was consulted, if we may believe Prior, by Waller for verse, by Sprat for prose, and by Charles II touching the merits of the portraits of Sir Peter Lely. He inherited two considerable estates—that of his maternal uncle, Lionel Cranfield, third earl of Middlesex, in 1674; and that of his father in 1677, when he succeeded to the title. He had previously, on 4 April 1675, been created Baron Cranfield and Earl of Middlesex. He preserved Charles's favour throughout the whole of his reign; but neither his gaiety nor his patriotism was a recommendation to Charles's successor, whose mistress, Lady Dorchester, he had moreover bitterly satirised. Dorset withdrew from court, publicly manifested his sympathy with the seven bishops, and concurred in the invitation to the Prince of Orange. His active part in the revolution was limited to escorting the Princess Anne to Nottingham. Having no inclination for political life, he took no part in public affairs under William, but accepted the office of lord chamberlain of the household, which he held from 1689 to 1697, and was assiduous in his attendance on the king's person, being on one occasion tossed for twenty-two hours in his company in an open boat off the coast of Holland. When obliged in his official capacity to withdraw Dryden's pension as poet laureate, he allowed him an equivalent out of his own estate. Dryden in a measure repaid the obligation by addressing his 'Essay on Satire' to Dorset. Dorset also received the Garter (1691), and was thrice one of the regents during the king's absence. In his old age he grew very fat, and, according to Swift, extremely dull. He died at Bath on 29 Jan. 1706, and was interred in the family vault at Withyham, Sussex.

His first wife, Mary, widow of Charles Berkeley, earl of Falmouth, having died without issue, he married in 1685 Mary, daughter of James Compton, third earl of Northampton, celebrated alike for beauty and understanding. His second wife was a lady of the bedchamber to Queen Mary; she died on 6 Aug. 1691, and the earl married, thirdly, on 27 Aug. 1704, Anne, 'Mrs. Roche,' a 'woman of obscure connections.' His only son, Lionel Cranfield Sackville, succeeded to the title, and afterwards became first Duke of Dorset [q.v.] An anonymous portrait of Dorset belonged in 1867 to the Countess De la Warr (cf. *Cat. Second Loan Exhib.* No. 110).

Walpole wrote of Dorset with discernment that he was the finest gentleman of the voluptuous court of Charles II. 'He had as much wit as his master, or his contemporaries Buckingham and Rochester, without the royal want of feeling, the duke's want of principle, or the earl's want of thought' (*Noble Authors*, ii. 96). Despite the excesses of his early life, and the probably malicious innuendoes of the Earl of Mulgrave in his 'Essay upon Satyr,' Sackville's character was not unamiable. His munificence to men of letters speaks for itself, and tempts us to accept in the main the favourable estimate of Prior, overcoloured as it is by the writer's propensity to elegant compliment, his confessed obligations to Dorset, and its occurrence in a dedication to his son. Prior's eulogiums on Dorset's native strength of

understanding, though it is impossible that they should be entirely confirmed, are in no way contradicted by the few occasional poems which are all that he has left us. Not one of them is destitute of merit, and some are admirable as 'the effusions of a man of wit' (in Johnson's word's), 'gay, vigorous, and airy.' 'To all you Ladies' is an admitted masterpiece; and the literary application of the Shakespearian phrase 'alacrity in sinking' comes from the satirical epistle to the Hon. Edward Howard.

Dorset's poems, together with those of Sir Charles Sedley, appeared in 'A New Miscellany' in 1701, and in vol. i. of 'The Works of the most celebrated Minor Poets' in 1749. They are included in the collection of the 'Poets' by Johnson, Anderson, Chalmers, and Sanford. Eight of his pieces are included in 'Musa Proterva,' 1889, edited by Mr. A. H. Bullen, who calls him one of the lightest and happiest of the Restoration lyrists.

[Prior's Dedication to his own Poems, ed. 1709; Collins's Peerage; Beljame's Hommes de Lettres en Angleterre, 1883, pp. 108, 501; Cunningham's Story of Nell Gwyn; Gramont's Memoirs, ed. Vizetelly, passim; Burnet's Hist. of his Own Time; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Johnson's Lives of the Poets, ed. A. Waugh; Pepys's Diary.] R. G.

SACKVILLE, CHARLES, second Duke of Dorset (1711–1769), born on 6 Feb. 1711, and baptised at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on the 25th of the same month, was the eldest son of Lionel Cranfield Sackville, first duke of Dorset [q. v.], by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant-general Walter Philip Colyear, and niece of David, first earl of Portmore. He was educated at Westminster School and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 27 Nov. 1728, and was created M.A. on 15 Sept. 1730. He subsequently went for the usual grand tour, accompanied by the Rev. Joseph Spence [q. v.]

Sackville had a long and bitter quarrel with his father, whom he actually opposed in his own boroughs, and became an intimate friend of Frederick, prince of Wales (cf. Dodington, *Diary*). At the general election in April 1734 he unsuccessfully contested Kent, but was returned for East Grinstead, which he continued to represent until his appointment as high steward of the honour of Otford on 26 May 1741. He sat for Sussex from January 1742 to June 1747, and was one of the lords of the treasury in Henry Pelham's administration from 23 Dec. 1743 to June 1747, when he was appointed master of the horse to Frederick, prince of Wales. He was returned for Old Sarum at a by-election in December 1747, and continued to represent that borough until the dissolution of parliament in April 1754. He was without a seat in the House of Commons during the whole of the next parliament. At the general election in March 1761 he was again elected for East Grinstead. He succeeded his father as second Duke of Dorset on 9 Oct. 1765, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 17 Dec. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxxi. 227). On 10 Feb. 1766 he was admitted a member of the privy council, and sworn in as lord-lieutenant of Kent (*London Gazette*, 1766, No. 10599). He died at his house in St. James's Street, Piccadilly, on 5 Jan. 1769, aged 57, and was buried at Withyham, Sussex, on the 11th of the same month. On Dorset's death, without issue, the title descended to his nephew, John Frederick Sackville [q. v.]

Dorset married, on 30 Oct. 1744, the Hon. Grace Boyle, only daughter and heiress of Richard, second viscount Shannon, by his second wife, Grace, daughter of John Senhouse of Netherhall, Cumberland. She is described by Horace Walpole as 'very short, very plain, and very yellow: a vain girl, full of Greek and Latin, and music, and painting; but neither mischievous nor political' (Walpole, *Reign of George II*, i. 76). She succeeded Lady Archibald Hamilton as mistress of the robes to Augusta, princess of Wales, in July 1745, and became the object of the prince's most devoted attention. She died on 10 May 1763, and was buried at Walton-on-Thames on the 17th.

Dorset was a dissolute and extravagant man of fashion. One of his chief passions was the direction of operas, in which he not only wasted immense sums of money, but 'stood lawsuits in Westminster Hall with some of those poor devils for their salaries' (Walpole, *Reign of George II*, 1847, i. 97; see also Walpole's *Letters*, 1857–9, i. 88, 140, 239–40, 244, et seq.) According to Lord Shelburne, Dorset's appearance towards the close of his life was 'always that of a proud, disgusted, melancholy, solitary man,' while his conduct savoured strongly of madness (Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, 1875, i. 342). He spoke little or not at all in the House of Peers, but he wrote a number of detached verses and 'A Treatise concerning the Militia in Four Sections,' London, 1752, 8vo. His portrait, painted for the Dilettanti Society by George Knapton, was exhibited at South Kensington in 1868 (*Catalogue*, No. 916).

[Bridgman's Sketch of Knole (1817), pp. 114–115; Walpole's Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors (1806), iv. 323–8; Doyle's Official

Baronage, 1886, i. 630; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, iii. 152; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, ii. 178–9; Gent. Mag. 1744 p. 619, 1745 p. 45, 1763 p. 257, 1769 p. 54; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886, iv. 1241; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1812–15, ii. 374, iii. 643, viii. 98; Nichols's Illustrations of Literary History, 1817–1858, iii. 145; Alumni Westmonast. 1852, pp. 235, 543; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Rogers's Protests of the Lords, ii. 89; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 79, 92, 105, 131.] G. F. R. B.

SACKVILLE, SIR EDWARD, fourth EARL OF DORSET (1591–1652), born in 1591, was the younger surviving son of Robert Sackville, second earl [q. v.] His elder brother, Richard, born 28 March 1590, succeeded as third earl on 28 Sept. 1609 and died on 28 March 1624. Edward matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, with his brother Richard, on 26 July 1605. He may have been removed to Cambridge; an 'Edward Sackvil' was incorporated at Oxford from that university 9 July 1616. He was one of the handsomest men of his time, and in August 1613 became notorious by killing in a duel Edward Bruce, second lord Kinloss (*Cal. State Papers*, 14 Jan. and 9 Sept. 1613; WINWOOD, *Memorials*, iii. 454). The meeting took place on a piece of ground purchased for the purpose two miles from Bergen-op-Zoom, which even in 1814 was known as Bruceland. Sackville was himself severely wounded. He sent, in self-justification, a long narrative from Louvain, dated 8 Sept. 1613, with copies of Bruce's challenges. The cover of this communication alone remains at Knole; but the whole was frequently copied, and was first printed in the 'Guardian' (Nos. 129 and 133) 8 and 13 Aug. 1713, from a letter-book at Queen's College, Oxford (cf. *Archæologia*, xx. 515–18). The quarrel may have arisen out of Sackville's liaison with Venetia Stanley, afterwards wife of Sir Kenelm Digby [q. v.] The latter after his marriage maintained friendly relations with Sackville, who is the 'Mardontius' of Digby's memoirs (WARNER, *Poems from Digby Papers*, Roxburghe Club, app. p. 49; AUBREY in *Bodleian Letters*, ii. 326 sqq.) Sackville's life was attempted soon after his return to England (*Cal. State Papers*, 5 Dec. 1613).

In 1614 and in 1621–2 Sackville represented the county of Sussex in parliament, and was one of the leaders of the popular party. In 1616 he was visiting Lyons, when Sir Edward Herbert was arrested there, and he procured Herbert's release (HERBERT OF CHERBURY'S *Autobiography*, ed. Lee, pp. 168–171). He was made a knight of the Bath when Charles I was created Prince of Wales (3 Nov. 1616). He was one of the commanders of the forces sent under Sir Horatio Vere to assist the king of Bohemia, sailed on 22 July 1620, and was present at the battle of Prague, 8 Nov. 1620 (RUSHWORTH, *Collections*, pp. 15, 16). The following March he was nominated chairman of the committee of the commons for the inspection of the courts of justice, but did not act. He spoke on Bacon's behalf in the house 17 March 1621, and frequently pleaded for him with Buckingham (SPEDDING, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, vii. 324–44). In July 1621 he was for a short time ambassador to Louis XIII, and was nominated again to that post in September 1623 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 4th Rep. app. p. 287). In November 1621 he vigorously defended the proposal to vote a subsidy for the recovery of the palatinate, declaring that 'the passing-bell was now tolling for religion.' To this occasion probably belongs the speech preserved by Rushworth (*Collections*, pp. 131–4) and elsewhere, but wrongly attributed to 1623, when Sackville was not a member of parliament. In April 1623 he was 'roundly and soundly' reproved by the king at a meeting of the directors of the Virginia company, having been since 1619 a leading member of the party which supported Sir Edwin Sandys [q. v.] (*Cal. State Papers*, April 1623). He was governor of the Bermuda Islands Company in 1623, and commissioner for planting Virginia in 1631 and 1634. On 23 May 1623 he received a license to travel for three years. He was at Rome in 1624, and visited Marc Antonio de Dominis [q. v.], archbishop of Spalatro, in his dungeon. At Florence he received the news of the death of his elder brother Richard, which took place on 28 March 1624. He thereupon became fourth Earl of Dorset.

The estates to which he succeeded were much encumbered; he was selling land to pay off his brother's debts 26 June 1626, and something was still owing on 26 Sept. 1650. He became joint lord lieutenant of both Sussex and Middlesex, and held many similar offices, such as the mastership of Ashdown Forest, and stewardship of Great Yarmouth from 1629. He was made K.G. on 15 May 1625, and installed by proxy 23 Dec. At the coronation of Charles I on 2 Feb. 1626 he was a commissioner of claims, and carried the first sword, and he was called to the privy council 3 Aug. 1626. His influence at court was fully established by his appointment as lord chamberlain to the queen on 16 July 1628.

As a peer and privy councillor Dorset showed great activity. He was a commis-

sioner (30 May 1625 and 10 April 1636) for dealing with the new buildings which had been erected in or about London and Westminster; a lord commissioner of the admiralty (*Cal. State Papers*, 20 Sept. 1628, 20 Nov. 1632, 13 March 1636); one of the adventurers with the Earl of Lindsey and others for the draining of various parts of Lincolnshire (*ib.* 5 June 1631, 18 May 1635, &c.); a commissioner for improving the supply of saltpetre (*ib.* 1 July 1631), and constable of Beaumaris Castle 13 June 1636. In 1626, while sitting on the Star-chamber commission, he advised the imprisonment of the peers who refused to pay a forced loan (Gardiner, vi. 150), but was himself among the defaulters for ship-money in Kent to the extent of 5*l.* in April 1636. He was nominated on a committee of council to deal with ship-money 20 May 1640; but he seems to have abstained carefully from committing himself to the illegal proceedings encouraged by his more violent colleagues. He kept up his connection with America, and petitioned for a grant of Sandy Hook Island (lat. 44°), on 10 Dec. 1638.

In 1640 Dorset was nominated one of the peers to act as regents during the king's absence in the north (*Cal. State Papers*, 2 Sept. 1640; see also 26 March 1639). In January 1641 he helped to arrange the marriage of the Princess Mary with the Prince of Orange, and was again a commissioner of regency, 9 Aug. to 25 Nov. He was opposed to the proceedings against the bishops, and ordered the trained bands of Middlesex to fire on the mob that assembled to intimidate parliament on 29 Nov. 1641. Clarendon (bk. iv. § 110) says that the commons wished to impeach him either for this or 'for some judgment he had been party to in the Star-chamber or council table.' He joined the king at York early in 1642, and pledged himself to support a troop of sixty horse; he was among those who attested, 15 June 1642, the king's declaration that he abhorred the idea of war (*ib.* bk. v. §§ 345–6). In July he attended the queen in Holland, but returned before the king's standard was raised at Nottingham. On 25 Aug. he was sent, with Lord Southampton and Sir J. Culpepper, to treat with the parliamentary leaders. At the same date Knole House was plundered by parliamentary soldiers. He was present at the battle of Edgehill, perhaps in charge of the young princes. James II wrote (in 1679) that 'the old Earl of Dorset at Edgehill, being commanded by the king, my father, to go and carry the prince and myself up the hill out of the battle, refused to do it, and said he would not be thought a coward for ever a king's son in Christendom' (*Hist. MSS.* 11th Rep. App. v. 40). He came to Oxford with the king, but more than once protested against the continuance of the war; a speech made by him at the council table against one by the Earl of Bristol, 18 Jan. 1642–3, was circulated as a tract (reprinted in *Somers Tracts*, iv. 486–88). He was made a commissioner of the king's treasury, 7 March 1643, and was lord chamberlain of the household (vice the Earl of Essex) from 21 Jan. 1644 to 27 April 1646. Early in 1644 he was also entrusted with the privy seal and the presidency of the council; and he made sensible speeches, which were printed in Oxford and London as 'shewing his good affection to the Parliament and the whole state of this Kingdom.' He signed the letter asking Essex to promote peace, in January 1644; was one of the committee charged with the defence of Oxford; and was nominated by Charles in December 1645 one of those to whom he would entrust the militia. He was one of the signatories to the capitulation of Oxford, 24 June 1646.

In June 1644 Dorset had been assessed at 5,000*l.* and his eldest son at 1,500*l.* by the committee for the advance of money (*Comm. Advance Money*, p. 398); in 1645 he resigned an estate of 6,000*l.*, the committee undertaking to pay his debts (*Verney Papers*, ii. 248). In September 1646 he petitioned to compound for his delinquency on the Oxford articles, and his fine of one tenth was fixed at 4,360*l.*; it was reduced to 2,415*l.* on 25 March 1647, and he was discharged on 4 June 1650 (*Comm. for Compounding*, 1509).

Whitelocke (*Memorials*, p. 275) mentions Dorset as one of the six peers who intended to go to Charles at Hampton Court in October 1647 and reside with him as a council. This was not permitted by the parliament; and he seems to have taken no further part in public affairs. After the execution of the king, he is said never to have left his house in Salisbury Court, Fleet Street. There he died 17 July 1652, and was buried in the family vault at Withyham. His monument perished in the fire of 16 June 1663. An elegy on him was printed, with heavy black edges, by James Howell, in the rare pamphlet entitled 'Ah-Ha, Tumulus Thalamus' (London, 4to, 1653).

Dorset married, in 1612, Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir George Curzon of Croxhall, Derbyshire. In 1630 she was appointed 'governess' of Charles, prince of Wales, and James, duke of York, for a term of twelve years. On 20 July 1643 she re-

ceived charge of the younger children, Henry, duke of Gloucester, and his sister Elizabeth, and was allowed 600*l.* a year, with Knole House and Dorset House, in recognition of her services. In 1645 she died, just as she was about to be relieved of her duties, and, as a reward for her 'godly and conscientious care and pains,' received a public funeral in Westminster Abbey (*Cal. State Papers*; GREEN, *Princesses*, vi. 342, 348; WHITELOCKE, p. 154). Dorset's children were: (1) Mary, who died young, 30 Oct. 1632; (2) Richard, fifth earl (see below); (3) Edward, who was wounded at Newbury, 20 Sept. 1643, and soon after his marriage with Bridget, baroness Norreys, daughter of Edward Wray, was taken prisoner by parliamentary soldiers in a sortie at Kidlington, and murdered in cold blood at Chawley in the parish of Cumnor, near Oxford, 11 April 1646.

Dorset is described by Clarendon (bk. i. §§ 129–37) as 'beautiful, graceful, and vigorous: his wit pleasant, sparkling, and sublime .... The vices he had were of the age, which he was not stubborn enough to contemn or resist.' He was an able speaker, and on the whole a moderate politician, combining a strong respect for the royal prerogative with an attachment to the protestant cause and the liberties of parliament (GARDINER, iv. 70–1, 257). He was evidently an excellent man of business. The contemporary descriptions of his personal appearance are borne out by the fine portrait by Vandyck at Knole, the head from which has been frequently engraved—e.g. by Hollar, Vertue, and Vandergucht.

His elder son, RICHARD SACKVILLE, fifth EARL of DORSET (1622–1677), was born at Dorset House on 16 Sept. 1622. As Lord Buckhurst he contributed an elegy to 'Jonsonus Virbius' (1638), a collection of poems in Ben Jonson's memory, and he represented East Grinstead in the House of Commons from 3 Nov. 1640 till he was 'disabled' on 5 Feb. 1643; but his seat was not filled up till 1646. He was one of the fifty-nine 'Straffordians' who opposed the bill of attainder against Lord Strafford on 21 April 1641; he was imprisoned by the parliament in 1642, and was fined 1,500*l.* in 1644, but does not seem to have taken any part in the civil war. In January 1656 he complained that his property in Derbyshire and Staffordshire had been seized on an erroneous information of delinquency, and an order for restoration was made on 12 April. On 8 March 1660 he was appointed a commissioner of the militia of Middlesex; and on 26 April was on the committee of safety in the new parliament or convention, and chairman of a committee on the privileges of the peers; in May he was placed on several committees connected with the restoration, being chairman of the one for arranging for the king's reception. Charles II appointed him joint lord lieutenant of Middlesex on 30 July 1660, which office he held till 6 July 1662; in the same year he received the stewardships in Sussex usually held by his family, and was joint lord lieutenant from 1670. In October he was nominated on the commission for the trial of the regicides. He acted as lord sewer at the coronation on 23 April 1661, and was made a member of the Inner Temple with the Duke of York on 3 Nov. He frequently petitioned for the renewal of grants made to his family, especially for a tax of 4*s.* a ton on coal. In 1666 he was inconvenienced by an encroachment by Bridewell Hospital on the site of Dorset House, which had been burnt in the fire; but in September 1676 he was enriched by reversions which fell in on the death of the old Countess of Dorset, Pembroke, and Montgomery, whose first husband, Richard, third earl of Dorset, was his uncle. [see CLIFFORD, ANNE]. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 3 May 1665, Aubrey says that Samuel Butler told him that Dorset translated the 'Cid' of Corneille into English verse (*Aubrey MSS.* vii. 9, viii. 20). He died on 27 Aug. 1677, and was buried at Withyham.

He married, before 1638, Lady Frances, daughter of Lionel Cranfield, first earl of Middlesex [q. v.], and eventually heiress to her brothers; she married, secondly, Henry Powle [q. v.], master of the rolls, and died on 20 April 1687. He had seven sons and six daughters. His eldest son was Charles Sackville, sixth earl of Dorset [q. v.] In memory of his youngest child Thomas (*b.* 3 Feb. 1662, *d.* at Saumur 19 Aug. 1675) he contemplated a monument in the Sackville Chapel in Withyham church, which he had rebuilt. The contract (for a sum of 350*l.*) with the Dutch sculptor, Caius Gabriel Cibert or Cibber (1630–1700), is dated April 1677; and the monument, finished by the countess as a memorial of the whole family in 1678, is one of the finest works of the period. There are three portraits of Earl Richard at Knole, one of which was engraved by Bocquet and published by J. Scott in 1806.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, ii. 151–69; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 748; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Bridgman's Sketch of Knole; Alexander Brown's Genesis U.S.A.; Historical Notices of Withyham (by R. W. Sackville-West, the late Earl De la

Warr); Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1590–1677; Hist. MSS. Comm. especially 4th Rep. App. pp. 276–317, and 7th Rep. App. pp. 249–60, being calendars of the papers at Knole, mostly those of the Cranfield family.] H. E. D. B.

SACKVILLE, GEORGE, first Viscount Sackville (1716–1785). [See Germain, George Sackville.]

SACKVILLE, JOHN FREDERICK, third Duke of Dorset (1745–1799), only son of Lord John Philip Sackville, M.P., by Frances, daughter of John, earl of Gower, and grandson of Lionel Cranfield Sackville, first duke of Dorset [q. v.], was born on 24 March 1745, and educated at Westminster School, with which he kept up a connection in later life. As 'Mr. Sackville' he was elected member for Kent at the general election of 1768 (*Parliamentary Returns*), but vacated his seat and was called to the House of Lords on the death of his uncle Charles, second duke of Dorset [q. v.] (5 Jan. 1769), when he succeeded to the title and estates. He was sworn of the privy council on being appointed captain of the yeomen of the guard on 11 Feb. 1782, which post at court he resigned on 3 April 1783, and from 26 Dec. 1783 to 8 Aug. 1789 he filled the responsible position of ambassador-extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the court of France. He quitted that country at the beginning of the revolution. He received the Garter on 9 April 1788, and was lord steward of the royal household 7 Oct. 1789 till he resigned on 20 Feb. 1799. He was also lord lieutenant of Kent from 27 Jan. 1769 till 13 June 1797, and colonel of the West Kent militia from 13 April 1778 till his death, being granted the rank of colonel in the army on 2 July 1779. He was appointed one of the trustees under the will of Dr. Busby on 11 May 1797 (Phillimore, *Alumni Westmonasterienses*); was elected a governor of the Charterhouse on 4 March 1796, and was high steward of Stratford-upon-Avon for many years. The duke died in his fifty-fifth year at his seat at Knole, Kent, on 19 July 1799, and was buried in the family vault at Withyham, Sussex. Dorset's manners were soft, quiet, ingratiating, and formed for a court, free from affectation, but not deficient in dignity. He possessed good sense, matured by knowledge of the world (Wraxall, *Memoirs*). A member of the Hambledon Club and a patron of cricket, he was one of the committee by whom the original laws of the Marylebone Club were drawn up. On 4 Jan. 1790 he married Arabella Diana, daughter of Sir Charles Cope, bart., of Brewerne, Oxfordshire; and he left two daughters and a son, George John Frederick, who, dying from a fall in the hunting field in 1815, was succeeded as fifth and last duke by his cousin, Charles Sackville Germain (1767–1843), son of Lord George Sackville Germain [q. v.] The second daughter, Elizabeth (*d.* 1870), married, in June 1813, George John West, fifth earl De la Warr, who assumed in 1843 the additional surname and arms of Sackville. The countess was in April 1864 created Baroness Buckhurst, and, dying on 9 Jan. 1870, left, with other issue, the present Baron Sackville.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Burke's Peerage, s.v. De la Warr and Sackville; Gent. Mag.] W. R. W.

SACKVILLE, LIONEL CRANFIELD, first Duke of Dorset (1688–1765), born on 18 Jan. 1688, the only son of Charles, sixth earl of Dorset [q. v.], by his second wife, Lady Mary Compton, younger daughter of James, third earl of Northampton, and sister of Spencer, earl of Wilmington, was educated at Westminster School. In April 1706 he accompanied Charles Montagu, earl of Halifax, on his special mission to Hanover for the purpose of transmitting to the elector the acts which had been passed in the interests of his family. He succeeded his father as seventh Earl of Dorset and second Earl of Middlesex on 29 Jan. 1706, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 19 Jan. 1708 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xviii. 430). In December 1708 he was appointed constable of Dover Castle and lord warden of the Cinque ports, posts from which he was removed in June 1713. He is said to have written the whig address from the county of Kent, which was presented to the queen on 30 July 1710 (*Annals of Queen Anne*, ix. 177–9), and on 15 June 1714 he protested against the Schism Act (Rogers, *Complete Collection of the Protests of the Lords*, 1875, i. 218–21). On Anne's death he was sent by the regency as envoy-extraordinary to Hanover to notify that fact to George I.

He was appointed groom of the stole and first lord of the bedchamber on 18 Sept. 1714, and constable of Dover Castle and lord warden of the Cinque ports on 18 Oct. On the 16th of the same month he was elected a knight of the Garter, being installed on 9 Dec. following. He assisted at the coronation of George I on 20 Oct., as bearer of the sceptre with the cross, and on 16 Nov. 1714 was sworn a member of the privy council. In April 1716 he supported the Septennial Bill in the House of Lords, and is said to

have declared that 'triennial elections destroy all family interest and subject our excellent constitution to the caprice of the multitude' (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 297). In July 1717 he was informed by Lord Sunderland that the king had no further occasion for his services (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. App. iii. 8).

He was created Duke of Dorset on 17 June 1720, and took his seat at the upper end of the earls' bench on 8 Oct. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xxi. 370). On 30 May 1725 he was appointed lord steward of the household. He acted as lord high steward of England at the coronation of George II on 11 Oct. 1727, and was the bearer of St. Edward's crown on that occasion. On 4 Jan. 1728 he was reappointed constable of Dover Castle and lord warden of the Cinque ports. On resigning his post of lord steward of the household, Dorset was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland (19 June 1730). During his viceroyalty he paid three visits to Ireland, where he resided during the parliamentary sessions of 1731–2, 1733–4, and 1735–6. In 1731 the court party was defeated by a majority of one on a financial question (Lecky, *Hist. of England*, 1878, ii. 428); but with this exception the political history of Ireland during Dorset's tenure of office was uneventful. In 1735 Sir Robert Walpole appears to have obtained the queen's consent to Dorset's removal, and to have secretly offered the post to Lord Scarbrough. To Walpole's great surprise, Scarbrough refused the offer, and 'Dorset went to Ireland again, as satisfied with his own security as if he had owed it to his own strength' (Lord Hervey, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, 1884, ii. 163–4). He was succeeded as lord-lieutenant of Ireland by William, third duke of Devonshire, in March 1737, and was thereupon reappointed lord steward of the household. Dorset continued to hold this office until 3 Jan. 1745, when he became lord president of the council. He was reappointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland on 6 Dec. 1750, being succeeded by Granville as president of the council in June 1751. During his former viceroyalty Dorset had performed the duties of his office to the entire satisfaction of the court party. He had 'then acted for himself,' but now 'he was in the hands of two men most unlike himself,' his youngest son, Lord George Sackville, who acted as his first or principal secretary, and George Stone, the primate of Ireland (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, 1847, i. 279; see also *Letters and Works of the Earl of Chesterfield*, 1845–1853, ii. 366, iv. 101). In consequence of their policy, a serious parliamentary opposition was for the first time organised in Ireland; while an injudicious attempt on the part of Lord George Sackville to oust Henry Boyle, the parliamentary leader of the whig party in Ireland, from the speakership led to his temporary union with the patriot party. The most important of the many altercations which arose between the court party and the patriots concerned the surplus revenue. This the House of Commons wished to apply in liquidation of the national debt. Though the government agreed to the mode of application, they contended that the surplus could not be disposed of without the consent of the crown. In his speech at the opening of the session, in October 1751, Dorset signified the royal consent to the appropriation of part of the surplus to the liquidation of the national debt. The bill for carrying this into effect was passed, but the house took care to omit taking any notice of the king's consent. Upon the return of the bill from England, with an alteration in the preamble signifying that the royal consent had been given, the house gave way, and the bill was passed in its altered form (Lecky, *Hist. of England*, ii. 432). In 1753 the Earl of Kildare presented a memorial to the king against the administration of the Duke of Dorset and the ascendency of the primate; but this remonstrance was disregarded (Walpole, *Reign of George II*, i. 354). In the session of 1753 the contest between the court and the patriots was renewed. Dorset again announced the king's consent to the appropriation of the fresh surplus. The bill again omitted any notice of the sovereign's consent. It was returned with the same alteration as before, but this time was rejected by a majority of five. Dorset thereupon adjourned parliament, and dismissed all the servants of the crown who had voted with the majority, while a portion of the surplus was by royal authority applied to the payment of the debt (Lecky, *Hist. of England*, ii. 432; see Walpole, *Reign of George II*, i. 368–9).

Another exciting struggle was fought over the inquiry into the peculations of Arthur Jones Nevill, the surveyor-general, who was ultimately expelled from the House of Commons on 23 Nov. 1753 (*Journals of the Irish House of Commons*, v. 196). A curious indication of the feeling against Dorset's administration was shown at the Dublin Theatre on 2 March 1754. The audience called for the repetition of some lines which appeared to reflect upon those in office. West Digges [q. v.], by the order of Sheridan

the manager, refused to repeat them. Whereupon 'the audience demolished the inside of the house and reduced it to a shell' (Walpole, *Reign of George II*, i. 389; *Gent. Mag.* 1754, p. 141).

Alarmed by the discontent which had been aroused, the English government determined at last to make terms with Boyle, and to appoint Lord Hartington in Dorset's place. In February 1755 Dorset was informed that he was to return no more to Ireland. According to Horace Walpole, 'he bore the notification ill,' and hoped that, 'if the situation of affairs should prove to be mended,' he might be permitted to return (Walpole, *Reign of George II*, ii. 10). Dorset was appointed master of the horse on 29 March 1755, a post in which he was succeeded by Earl Gower in July 1757. During the riots occasioned by the Militia Bill in 1757, he was attacked at Knole, near Sevenoaks, by a mob, but was saved 'by a young officer, who sallied out and seized two-and-twenty of the rioters' (*ib.* iii. 41). On 5 July 1757 Dorset was constituted constable of Dover Castle and lord warden of the Cinque ports for the term of his natural life. He died at Knole on 9 Oct. 1765, aged 76, and was buried at Withyham, Sussex, on the 18th.

Dorset, says Lord Shelburne, was 'in all respects a perfect English courtier and nothing else. . . . He had the good fortune to come into the world with the whigs, and partook of their good fortune to his death. He never had an opinion about public matters. . . . He preserved to the last the good breeding, decency of manners, and dignity of exterior deportment of Queen Anne's time, never departing from his style of gravity and ceremony' (Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, *Life of William, Earl of Shelburne*, 1875, i. 341). According to Horace Walpole, Dorset, in spite of 'the greatest dignity in his appearance, was in private the greatest lover of low humour and buffoonery' (*Reign of George II*, i. 98). Swift, in a letter to Lady Betty Germain, an intimate friend of Dorset, writes in January 1727: 'I do not know a more agreeable person in conversation, one more easy or of better taste, with a greater variety of knowledge, than the Duke of Dorset' (*Works*, 1824, xix. 117).

Dorset was appointed a Busby trustee (14 March 1720), custos rotulorum of Kent (12 May 1724), vice-admiral of Kent (27 Jan. 1725), high steward of Tamworth (6 May 1729), governor of the Charterhouse (17 Nov. 1730), and lord-lieutenant of Kent (8 July 1746). He also held the office of high steward of Stratford-on-Avon, and was a member of the Kit-Cat Club. He was created a D.C.L. of Oxford University on 15 Sept. 1730, and acted as one of the lords justices of Great Britain in 1725, 1727, 1740, 1743, 1745, 1748, and 1752. He married, in January 1709, Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant-general Walter Philip Colyear, and niece of David, first earl of Portmore. She was maid of honour to Queen Anne, and became first lady of the bedchamber to Caroline, the queen consort, both as princess of Wales and queen. She was also appointed groom of the stole to the queen on 16 July 1727, a post which she resigned in favour of Lady Suffolk in 1731. By this marriage Dorset had three sons, viz. (1) Charles Sackville, second duke of Dorset [q. v.]; (2) Lord John Philip Sackville, M.P. for Tamworth, whose only son, John Frederick, became third duke of Dorset [q.v.]; (3) Lord George Sackville Germain, first viscount Sackville [q. v.]; and three daughters, Lady Anne Sackville, who died on 22 March 1721, aged 11; (2) Lady Elizabeth Sackville, who was married on 6 Dec. 1726 to Thomas, second viscount Weymouth, and died on 9 June 1729; and (3) Lady Caroline Sackville, who was married to Joseph Damer, afterwards first earl of Dorchester, on 27 July 1742, and died on 24 March 1775. The duchess died on 12 June 1768, aged 81, and was buried at Withyham on the 18th.

Matthew Prior dedicated his 'Poems on Several Occasions,' London, 1718, fol., to Dorset, out of gratitude to the memory of his father. Some of Dorset's correspondence is preserved among the manuscripts of Mrs. Stopford Sackville of Drayton House, Northamptonshire. Among the collection are several letters addressed to Dorset by Swift (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. iii.)

Portraits of Dorset, by Kneller, are in possession of the family. There are numerous engravings of Dorset by Faber, McArdell, and others, after Kneller.

[Horace Walpole's Letters, 1857–9; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1812–15; R. W. Sackville-West's Historical Notices of the Parish of Withyham, 1857; Autobiography and Correspondence of Mrs. Delany, 1863–4, vols. i. ii. iii. iv.; Letters to and from Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk, 1824, i. 62, 63, ii. 29, 33–6, 220; Memoirs of the Kit-Cat Club, 1821, pp. 66–9 (with portrait); Plowden's Historical Relation of the State of Ireland, 1803, i. 280–4, 309–16, App. pp. 255–7; Froude's English in Ireland, 1872–4, i. 497–8, 574, 580–2, 610–12, ii. 5; Lyon's Hist. of Dover, 1813–14, ii. 262–3; Doyle's Official

Baronage, 1886, i. 628–9; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, iii. 152; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, ii. 174–8; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Alumni Oxonienses, 1715–1886, iv. 1241; Alumni Westmonast. 1852, pp. 194, 240–1, 245, 294, 555, 556, 575; Gent. Mag. 1765, p. 491.] G. F. R. B.

SACKVILLE, SIR RICHARD (*d.* 1566), under-treasurer of the exchequer and chancellor of the court of augmentations, was eldest son of John Sackville of Chiddingley, Kent, by Anne, daughter of Sir William Boleyn, and sister of Thomas Boleyn, earl of Wiltshire and Ormonde. Queen Anne Boleyn was thus his first cousin. In later life he expressed regret that 'a fond schoolmaster, before he was fullie fourtene years olde, drove him with feare of beating from all love of learning' (ASCHAM, *Scholemaster*, pp. xvii–xviii). He was educated at Cambridge but did not graduate; he soon went to the bar, becoming Lent reader at Gray's Inn in 1529. He acted as steward to the Earl of Arundel, and sat for Arundel in the Reformation parliament of 1529. He probably gave proof of his willingness to do what was wanted; from 1530 he was constantly on commissions of the peace and of sewers for Sussex. In November 1538 he was one of those appointed to receive indictments against Sir Geoffrey Pole, Sir Edward Neville, and others, and shortly afterwards he became under-treasurer of the exchequer, treasurer of the army, and in 1542 escheator for Surrey and Sussex. In 1545 he received large grants of land. Under Edward VI he took a more prominent part in public life. On 24 Aug. 1548 he was appointed chancellor of the court of augmentations, and thus had ample opportunities of enriching himself. He was knighted in 1549 (*Lit. Rem. Edw. VI*, p. cccvii). In 1552 he was a commissioner for the sale of chantry lands; at this time he lived at Derby Place, Paul's Wharf. He witnessed the will of Edward VI, but Mary renewed his patent as chancellor at the augmentations court on 20 Jan. 1553–4, and made him a member of her privy council. He sat in the parliament of 1554 as member for Portsmouth. He lost, however, for the time, the advantage which he had gained in the last reign as patentee of the bishop of Winchester's lands, though he regained it under Elizabeth, who retained him in her service. He was appointed to supervise the arrangements for her coronation, and was present at the first meeting of her council on 20 Nov. 1558. He sat for Kent in the parliament of 1558, and for Sussex from 1563 till his death. In 1558 he was one of those appointed to audit the accounts of Andrew Wise, under-treasurer for Ireland. In 1559 he was one of the commissioners appointed to administer the oaths to the clergy; the same year, with Sir Ambrose Cave, he conducted the search among the papers of the bishops of Winchester and Lincoln. On 9 and 10 Sept. 1559 he was one of the mourners at the funeral services held at St. Paul's on the death of Henry II of France; he was also a mourner on the death of the emperor in 1564, when Grindal preached. On 25 April 1561 he received charge of Margaret, countess of Lennox. In 1566 he took part in the fruitless negotiations as to the marriage with the Archduke Charles. He died on 21 April 1566, and was buried at Withyham in Sussex.

He married Winifred, daughter of Sir John Bruges, lord mayor of London in 1520, and by her left a son Thomas, afterwards first Earl of Dorset (who is separately noticed), and a daughter Anne, who married Gregory Fiennes, tenth lord Dacre of the South [q. v.] His widow married William Paulet, first marquis of Winchester [q. v.], died in 1586, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Sackville was a pleasant, capable, and accommodating official. He grew very rich and established his family. Naunton declared that his accumulation of wealth entitled him to be called 'Fill-sack' rather than 'Sack-ville' (*Fragmenta Regalia*, ed. Arber, p. 55). But he had intellectual interests. He was dining with Sir William Cecil at Windsor in 1563, when another guest, Roger Ascham [q. v.], turned the conversation on the subject of education. Sackville later in the day had a private colloquy with Ascham on the topic, urged the scholar to write his 'Scholemaster,' and entrusted to him his grandson, Robert Sackville, second earl of Dorset [q. v.], to be educated with Ascham's son. Ascham, in his 'Scholemaster,' speaks of Sackville in terms of great respect.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Gairdner, passim; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 241; Foster's Reg. of Gray's Inn, p. 2; Hasted's Kent, i. 344; Coll. Top. et Gen. iii. 295; Arch. Cantiana, xvii. 214, &c. (Rochester Bridge); Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, passim; Strype's Works; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1547–80, p. 10, &c. Addenda, For. Ser. 1558–9; Sussex. Arch. Coll. xxvi. 41; Napier's Swyncombe and Ewelme; Ascham's Schoolmaster, ed. Mayor; Narratives of the Reformation, p. 267, and Wriothesley's Chron. ii. 145 (Camd. Soc.); Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club), passim.] W. A. J. A.

SACKVILLE, ROBERT, second Earl of Dorset (1561–1609), born in 1561, was the eldest son of Thomas Sackville, first earl of Dorset [q. v.], by Cecily (*d.* 1 Oct. 1615), daughter of Sir John Baker of Sissinghurst, Kent, speaker of the House of Commons. His grandfather, Sir Richard Sackville [q. v.], invited Roger Ascham to educate Robert with his own son (Ascham, *Scholemaster*, ed. Mayor). He matriculated from Hart Hall, Oxford, 17 Dec. 1576, and graduated B.A. and M.A. on 3 June 1579; it appears from his father's will (Collins, ii. 139–40) that he was also at New College. He was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1580, and elected to the House of Commons in 1585 as member for Sussex. In 1588 he sat for Lewes, but represented the county again in 1592–3, 1597–8, 1601, and 1604–8. He is said to have been a leading member of the House of Commons, serving as a chairman of several committees (cf. D'Ewes, *Journals*, passim). According to a contemporary writer (Milles, *Catalogue of Honour*, p. 414), he was 'a man of singular learning and many sciences and languages, Greek and Latin being as familiar to him as his own natural tongue.' At the same time he engaged in trading ventures, and had ships in the Mediterranean in February 1602. He also held a patent for the supply of ordnance (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, 20 Feb. 1596). He succeeded to the earldom of Dorset on the death of his father on 19 April 1608. He inherited from his father over sixteen manors in Sussex, Essex, Kent, and Middlesex, the principal seats being Knole and Buckhurst.

Dorset survived his father less than a year, dying on 27 Feb. 1609 at Dorset House, Fleet Street. He was buried in the Sackville Chapel at Withyham, Sussex, and left by will 200*l.* or 300*l.* for a tomb. This monument perished when Withyham church was destroyed by lightning on 16 June 1663. He left 1,000*l.* for the erection and a rent charge of 330*l.* for the endowment of a 'hospital or college' for twenty-one poor men and ten poor women, to be under the patronage and government of his heirs. This may have been an imitation of Emmanuel College, Westminster, founded by his aunt, Anne Fiennes, lady Dacre [q. v.] Accordingly, the building of the almshouse known as 'Sackville College for the Poor' at East Grinstead, Sussex, was commenced about 1616 by the executors, his brother-in-law, Lord William Howard [q. v.], and Sir George Rivers of Chafford. It was inhabited before 1622 (*Burial Registers of East Grinstead*; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 120, House of Lords). Most of the Sackville lands were soon alienated by the founder's son, and the buyers refused to acknowledge the estate's liability to the college. On 6 July 1631 the poor inmates received a charter of incorporation, but their revenues were still irregularly paid (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 44; Pepys, *Diary*, 9 Feb. 1660). But in 1700, after tedious litigation, a reduced rent charge of 216*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.* was imposed on the Sackville estates on behalf of the college, and the number of inmates reduced to twelve, with a warden. The college buildings were restored in the present century by the Dorset coheiresses, the Countess Amherst and the Countess De la Warr (Baroness Buckhurst), and the patronage remains with their representative, Earl De la Warr, the owner of the Sussex estates.

Dorset married first, in February 1579–80, Lady Margaret, only daughter of Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.] She was suspected of attending mass (*Cal. State Papers*, 20 Dec. 1583). By her he had six children, of whom Richard became third earl, and Edward fourth earl [q. v.] A daughter, Anne, married Sir Edward Seymour, eldest son of Edward Seymour, lord Beauchamp, and Cecily married Sir Henry Compton, K.B. Lady Margaret died on 19 Aug. 1591 (coffin-plate); Robert Southwell [q. v.], the jesuit, published in her honour, in 1596, a small quarto entitled 'Triumphs over Death,' with dedicatory verses to her surviving children. It is reprinted in Sir S. E. Brydges's 'Archaica' (vol. i. pt. iii). Dorset married, secondly, on 4 Dec. 1592, Anne (*d.* 22 Sept. 1618), daughter of Sir John Spencer of Althorp, and widow of, first, William Stanley, Lord Monteagle, and, secondly, Henry, lord Compton. In 1608–9 Dorset found reason to complain of his second wife's misconduct, and was negotiating with Archbishop Bancroft and Lord-chancellor Ellesmere for a separation from her when he died (*Cal. State Papers*, 1603–10, pp. 477, 484).

There are two portraits of Dorset at Knole House; neither has been engraved.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, ii. 146–9; Cal. State Papers, passim; Rev. R. W. Sackville-West (the late Earl De la Warr), Hist. Notices of Withyham; Stenning's Notes on East Grinstead, originally a paper in Sussex Arch. Soc. Collectanea; Bridgman's Sketch of Knole; Willis's Not. Parl.]

H. E. D. B.

SACKVILLE, THOMAS, first Earl of Dorset and Baron Buckhurst (1536–1608), only son of Sir Richard Sackville [q. v.], was born in 1536 at Buckhurst in the parish of Withyham, Sussex. He seems to have at-

tended the grammar school of Sullington, Sussex, and in 1546 was nominated incumbent of the chantry in the church there, a post from which he derived an income of 3*l.* 16*s.* a year. There is no documentary corroboration of the reports that he was a member of Hart Hall at Oxford and of St. John's College, Cambridge. Subsequently he joined the Inner Temple, of which his father was governor, and he was called to the bar (Abbot, *Funeral Sermon*, 1608). In early youth he mainly devoted himself to literature. About 1557 he planned a poem on the model of Lydgate's 'Fall of Princes.' The poet was to describe his descent into the infernal regions after the manner of Virgil and Dante, and to recount the lives of those dwellers there who, having distinguished themselves in English history, had come to untimely ends. Sackville prepared a poetical preface which he called an 'Induction.' Here 'Sorrow' guides the narrator through Hades, and after the poet has held converse with the shades of the heroes of antiquity he meets the ghost of Henry Stafford, duke of Buckingham, who recites to him his tragic story. Sackville made no further contribution to the design, which he handed over to Richard Baldwin [q. v.] and George Ferrers [q. v.] They completed it—adopting Sackville's seven-line stanzas—under the title of 'A Myrrovre for Magistrates, wherein may be seen by example of others, with howe grievous plages vices are punished, and howe frayle and unstable worldly prosperity is founde even of those whom fortune seemeth most highly to favour.' A first volume was issued in 1559, and a second in 1563. Sackville's 'Induction,' though obviously designed to introduce the work, appears towards the end of the second volume. It is followed by his 'Complaint of the Duke of Buckingham.' These contributions give the volumes almost all their literary value. In dignified, forcible, and melodious expression Sackville's 'Induction' has no rival among the poems issued between Chaucer's 'Canterbury Tales' and Spenser's 'Faërie Queene.' Spenser acknowledged a large indebtedness to the 'Induction,' and he prefixed a sonnet to the 'Faërie Queene' (1590) commending the author—

> Whose learned muse hath writ her own record
> In golden verse, worthy immortal fame.

Other editions of the 'Mirror' are dated 1563, 1571, 1574, 1587, 1610, and 1815 [see art. Baldwyn, William; Blenerhasset, Thomas; Higgins, John; Niccols, Richard]. Of equal importance in literary history, if less interesting from the literary point of view, was Sackville's share in the production of the first English tragedy in blank verse, 'The Tragedy of Gorboduc.' It was first acted in the hall of the Inner Temple on Twelfth Night 1560–1. Sackville was alone responsible (according to the title-page of the first edition of 1565) for the last two acts. These are by far the 'most vital' parts of the piece, although Sackville's blank verse is invariably 'stiff and cumbersome.' There is no valid ground for crediting him with any larger responsibility for the undertaking. The first three acts were from the pen of a fellow student of the law, Thomas Norton [see art. Norton, Thomas, 1532–1584, for bibliography and plot of 'Gorboduc']. Sackville's remaining literary work is of comparatively little interest. Commendatory verses by him were prefixed to Sir Thomas Hoby's 'Courtier,' a translation of Castiglione's 'Cortegiano,' 1561, and he has been credited with a poem issued under the signature 'M. S.' in the 'Paradise of Dainty Devices,' 1576. That he wrote other poems that have not been identified is clear from Jasper Heywood's reference to 'Sackvyles Sonnets, sweetly sauste,' in his preface to his translation of Seneca's 'Thyestes' (1560). George Turberville declared him to be, in his opinion, superior to all contemporary poets. In his later years William Lambarde eulogised his literary efforts; and Bacon, when sending him a copy of his 'Advancement of Learning,' reminded him of his 'first love.' His chaplain, George Abbot, spoke in his funeral sermon of the 'good tokens' of his learning 'in Latine published into the world;' but the only trace of his latinity survives in a Latin letter prefixed to Bartholomew Clerke's Latin translation of Castiglione's 'Cortegiano' (1571). Literature was not the only art in which Sackville delighted. Music equally attracted him. Throughout life he entertained musicians 'the most curious which anywhere he could have' (Abbot). Among his other youthful interests was a zeal for freemasonry, and he became in 1561 a grand master of the order, whose headquarters were then at York. He resigned the office in 1567, but while grand master he is stated to have done the fraternity good service by initiating into its innocent secrets some royal officers who were sent to break up the grand lodge at York. Their report to the queen convinced her that the society was harmless, and it was not molested again (Dr. James Anderson, *New Book of Constitutions of the Fraternity of Freemasons*, 1738, p. 81; Preston, *Illustrations of Masonry*; Hyneman, *Ancient York and London Grand Lodges*, 1872, p. 21).

H

Politics, however, proved the real business of Sackville's life. To the parliament of Queen Mary's reign which met on 20 Jan. 1557–8 he was returned both for Westmoreland and East Grinstead, and he elected to serve for Westmoreland. In the first parliament of Queen Elizabeth's reign, meeting on 23 Jan. 1558–9, he represented East Grinstead, and he represented Aylesbury in the parliament of 1563. On 17 March he conveyed a message from the house to the queen. The queen recognised his kinship with her—his father was Anne Boleyn's first cousin—and she showed much liking for him, ordering him to be in continual attendance on her. But extravagant habits led to pecuniary difficulties, and, in order to correct his 'immoderate courses,' he made about 1563 a foreign tour, passing through France to Italy. At Rome an unguarded avowal of protestantism involved him in a fourteen days' imprisonment. While still in the city news of his father's death—on 21 April 1566—reached him, and he hurried home to assume control of a vast inheritance.

Rich, cultivated, sagacious, and favoured by the queen, he possessed all the qualifications for playing a prominent part in politics, diplomacy, and court society. He was knighted by the Duke of Norfolk in the queen's presence on 8 June 1567, and was raised to the peerage as Lord Buckhurst on the same day. His admission to the House of Lords was calculated to strengthen the protestant party there. In the spring of 1568 he was sent to France, and, according to Cecil's 'Diary,' he persuaded the queen-mother to make 'a motion for a marriage of Elizabeth with her second son, the Duke of Anjou.' Later in the year he was directed to entertain the Cardinal Chatillon at the royal palace at Sheen, which he rented of the crown, and where he was residing with his mother. Early in 1571 he paid a second official visit to France to congratulate Charles IX on his marriage with Elizabeth of Austria. He performed his ambassadorial functions with great magnificence (cf. Holinshed, s.a. 1571), and did what he could to forward the negotiations for the queen's marriage with Anjou, privately assuring the queen-mother that Elizabeth was honestly bent on going through with the match (cf. Froude, *History*, ix. 368–70). Later in the year—in August—he was in attendance on Paul de Foix, a French ambassador who had come to London to continue the discussion of the marriage. On 30 Aug. he accompanied the ambassador from Audley End to Cambridge, where he was created M.A.

Buckhurst joined the privy council, and found constant employment as a commissioner at state trials. Among the many prisoners on whom he sat in judgment were Thomas, duke of Norfolk (15 Jan. 1571–2), Anthony Babington (5 Sept. 1586), and Philip, earl of Arundel (14 April 1589). Although nominated a commissioner for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots, he does not seem to have been present at Fotheringay Castle or at Westminster, where she was condemned; but he was sent to Fotheringay in December 1586 to announce to Mary the sentence of death (cf. Amias Poulet, *Letter Book*; Froude, xii. 219–21). He performed the painful duty as considerately as was possible, and the unhappy queen presented him with a wood carving of the procession to Calvary, which is still preserved at Knole.

Next year he once again went abroad on political service. Through the autumn of 1586 Leicester's conduct in the Low Countries caused the queen much concern, and Leicester urged that Buckhurst might be sent to investigate his action and to allay the queen's fears that he was committing her to a long and costly expedition. 'My lord of Buckhurst would be a very fit man,' Leicester wrote, '. . . he shall never live to do a better service' (*Leycester Correspondence*, pp. 304, 378). At the end of the year Leicester came home, and in March 1587 Buckhurst was directed to survey the position of affairs in the Low Countries. His instructions were to tell the States-General that the queen, while she bore them no ill-will, could no longer aid them with men or money, but that she would intercede with Philip of Spain in their behalf. He faithfully obeyed his orders, but the queen, perceiving that it was incumbent on her to continue the war, abruptly recalled him in June. She severely reprimanded him by letter for too literally obeying his instructions. She expressed scorn of his shallow judgment which had spilled the cause, impaired her honour, and shamed himself (Motley, *United Netherlands*, chaps. xv. and xvi.; Froude, xii. 301). On arriving in London he was directed to confine himself to his house. For nine months the order remained in force, and Buckhurst faithfully respected it, declining to see his wife or children.

On Leicester's death he was fully restored to favour, and for the rest of her reign the queen's confidence in him was undisturbed. In December 1588 he was appointed a commissioner for ecclesiastical causes. On 24 April 1589 he was elected K.G., and was installed at Windsor on 18 Dec. Mean-

while he engaged anew in diplomatic business. He went on an embassy to the Low Countries in November 1589, and in 1591 he was one of the commissioners who signed a treaty with France on behalf of the queen. In 1598 he joined with Burghley in a futile attempt to negotiate peace with Spain, and in the same year went abroad, for the last time, to renew a treaty with the united provinces, which relieved the queen of a subsidy of 120,000*l.* a year.

High office at home finally rewarded his service abroad. He was one of the four commissioners appointed to seal writs during the vacancy in the office of chancellor after the death of Sir Christopher Hatton (20 Nov. 1591) and before the appointment of Puckering on 3 June 1592. In August 1598 Lord-treasurer Burghley died, and court gossip at once nominated Buckhurst to the vacant post (Chamberlain, *Letters*, pp. 31, 37); but it was not until 19 May 1599 that he was installed in the office of treasurer. He performed his duties with businesslike precision. Every suitor could reckon on a full hearing in his turn, and he held aloof from court factions. His character and position alike recommended him for the appointment in January 1601 of lord high steward, whose duty it was to preside at the trials of the Earl of Essex and his fellow-conspirators.

The accession of James I did not affect his fortunes. On 17 April 1603 he was reappointed lord treasurer for life. He attended Elizabeth's funeral at Westminster on the 28th of that month, and on 2 May met the king at Broxbourne. He was graciously received. He was one of the peers who in November 1603 sat in judgment on Henry, lord Cobham, and Thomas, lord Grey de Wilton, and he was created Earl of Dorset on 13 March 1603–4. In May 1604 he was nominated a commissioner to negotiate a new treaty of peace with Spain, which was finally signed on 18 Aug. The king of Spain showed his appreciation of Dorset's influence in bringing the negotiations to a satisfactory issue by bestowing on him a pension of 1,000*l.* in the same month, and by presenting him with a gold ring and a richly jewelled chain.

Dorset's wealth and munificence in private life helped to confirm his political position. His landed property—inherited or purchased—was extensive. He resided in early life at Buckhurst, Sussex, where he employed John Thorpe to rebuild the manor-house between 1560 and 1565. In 1569 he obtained from King's College, Cambridge, a grant of the neighbouring manor of Withyham and the advowson of the church there in exchange for the manor and advowson of Sampford-Courtenay in Devonshire. The church of Withyham was the burial-place of his family. He built a house, which was soon burnt down, on part of the site of Lewes Priory, which had been granted to his father. He had been joint lord lieutenant of Sussex as early as 1569, and he somewhat humorously distinguished himself in that capacity in 1586, when, a false alarm having been given that fifty Spanish ships were off the coast, he hastily summoned the muster of the county and watched with them all night between Rottingdean and Brighton, only to discover in the morning that the strangers were innocent Dutchmen driven near the coast by stress of weather.

Meanwhile, in June 1566, the queen granted to him the reversion of the manor of Knole, near Sevenoaks in Kent, subject to a lease granted by the Earl of Leicester, to whom the estate had been presented by the queen in 1561 (Hasted, *Kent*, i. 342). It was not until 1603 that Dorset came into possession of the property. He at once set to work to rebuild part of the house from plans supplied at an earlier date by John Thorpe. Two hundred workmen were employed on it, and it was completed in 1605 (cf. *Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. ix. pp. xl et seq.)

Another office of dignity which Dorset long filled was that of chancellor of the university of Oxford. He was elected on 17 Dec. 1591. His competitor was Robert Devereux, earl of Essex, but the queen's influence was thrown decisively on the side of Lord Buckhurst. On 6 Jan. 1591–2 he was incorporated, at his residence in London, M.A. in the university. In September 1592 he visited Oxford, and received the queen there with elaborate ceremony (Nichols, *Progresses*, iii. 149 seq.) He gave books to Bodley's Library in 1600, and a bust of the founder, which is still extant there, in 1605 (Macray, *Annals*, pp. 20, 31). In August 1605 he entertained James I at Oxford, keeping open house at New College for a week. The earl sent 20*l.* and five brace of bucks to those who had disputed or acted before the king, and money and venison to every college and hall (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, i. 539 seq.)

One of Dorset's latest acts in his office of lord treasurer was to interview privately the barons of the exchequer (November 1606) while they were sitting in judgment on the great constitutional case of the merchant Bates who had refused to pay the impositions that had been levied by the crown

without parliamentary sanction. Dorset had previously assured himself that judgment would be for the crown, but he apparently wished the judges to deliver it without stating their reasons (GARDINER, *History*, ii. 6–7). He died suddenly at the council-table at Whitehall on 19 April 1608. His body was taken to Dorset House, Fleet Street, and was thence conveyed in state to Westminster Abbey on 26 May. There a funeral sermon was preached by his chaplain, George Abbot [q. v.], dean of Winchester, and afterwards archbishop of Canterbury. In accordance with his will he was buried in the Sackville Chapel, adjoining the parish church of Withyham. His tomb was destroyed by lightning on 16 June 1663, but his coffin remains in the vault beneath.

Dorset is credited by Naunton with strong judgment and self-confidence, but in domestic politics he showed little independence. His main object was to stand well with his sovereign, and in that he succeeded. He was a good speaker, and the numerous letters and state papers extant in his handwriting exhibit an unusual perspicuity. In private life he was considerate to his tenants. By his will, made on 7 Aug. 1607, a very detailed document, he left to his family as heirlooms rings given him by James I and the king of Spain, and a portrait of Queen Elizabeth, cut in agate and set in gold. This had been left him by his sister Ann, lady Dacre. Plate or jewels were bequeathed to his friends, the archbishop of Canterbury, Lord-chancellor Ellesmere, the Earls of Nottingham, Suffolk, Worcester, Northampton, Salisbury, and Dunbar. The Earls of Suffolk and Salisbury were overseers of his will, and his wife and eldest son were joint executors. He left 1,000*l.* for building a public granary at Lewes, 2,000*l.* for stocking it with grain in seasons of scarcity, and 1,000*l.* for building a chapel at Withyham.

He married, in 1554, Cecily, daughter of Sir John Baker of Sissinghurst in Kent; Dorset speaks of her in his will in terms of warm affection and respect. She survived till 1 Oct. 1615. By her he was father of four sons and three daughters: the eldest son was Robert Sackville, second earl of Dorset [q. v.]; William, born about 1568, was knighted in France by Henry IV in October 1589, and was slain fighting against the forces of the league in 1591; Thomas, born on 25 May 1571, distinguished himself in fighting against the Turks in 1595, and died on 28 Aug. 1646. Of the daughters, Anne was wife of Sir Henry Glemham of Glemham in Suffolk (cf. *Cal. State Papers* 1603–10, pp. 499, 575); Jane was wife of Anthony Browne, first viscount Montague [q.v.]; and Mary married Sir Henry Neville, ultimately Lord Abergavenny.

His poetical works, with some letters and the preamble to his will, were collected and edited in 1859, by the Rev. Reginald W. Sackville West, who prefixed a memoir.

There are portraits of the Earl of Dorset at Knole and Buckhurst (by Marcus Gheeraerts the younger [q. v.]); while in the picture gallery at Oxford there is a painting of him in the robes of chancellor, with the blue ribbon, George, and treasurer's staff. This was presented by Lionel, duke of Dorset, in 1735. There are engravings by George Vertue, E. Scriven, and W. J. Alais.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 484–92, supplies the most detailed account of his official career. George Abbot's Funeral Sermon, 1608, dedicated to the widowed countess, gives a contemporary estimate of his career (esp. pp. 13–18). W. D. Cooper's memoir in Shakespeare Society's edition of Gorboduc and Sackville West's memoir in his Collected Works, 1859, are fairly complete. See also Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia, ed. Arber, pp. 55–6; Strype's Annals; Correspondance Diplomatique de Fénelon, iii. iv. v. vii.; Birch's Queen Elizabeth; Camden's Annals; Doyle's Official Baronage; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1571–1608; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry; Ritson's Bibliographia Anglo-Poetica; Brydges's Memoirs of the Peers of James I.] S. L.

SACROBOSCO, CHRISTOPHER (1562–1616), jesuit. [See HOLYWOOD.]

SACRO BOSCO, JOHANNES DE (*fl.* 1230), mathematician. [See HOLYWOOD or HALIFAX, JOHN.]

SADDINGTON, JOHN (1634?–1679), Muggletonian, was born at Arnesby, Leicestershire, about 1634, and was engaged in London in the sugar trade. He was among the earliest adherents to the system of John Reeve (1608–1658) [q. v.] and Lodowicke Muggleton [q. v.], and hence was known as the 'eldest son' of their movement. He was a tall, handsome man, and an intelligent writer; his strenuous support in 1671 was of essential service to Muggleton's cause. He died in London on 11 Sept. 1679. Two only of his pieces have been printed: 1. 'A Prospective Glass for Saints and Sinners,' 1673, 4to; reprinted, Deal, 1823, 8vo. 2. 'The Articles of True Faith,' written in 1675, but not printed till 1830, 8vo. Of his unprinted pieces in the Muggletonian archives, the most important is 'The Wormes Conquest,' a poem of 1677, on the trial of Muggleton, who is the 'worme.'

[Saddington's printed and manuscript writings; Muggleton's Acts and Letters; Ancient and Modern Muggletonians (Transactions of Liverpool Lit. and Phil. Soc. 4 April 1870); Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, 1873, pp. 321 sq.] A. G.

SADDLER, JOHN (1813–1892), line engraver, was born on 14 Aug. 1813. He was a pupil of George Cooke (1781–1834) [q. v.], the engraver of Turner's 'Picturesque Views on the Southern Coast of England,' and it is related that on one occasion he was sent to Turner with the trial proof of a plate of which he had himself engraved a considerable portion. Scanning the plate with his eagle eye, Turner asked 'Who did this plate, my boy?' 'Mr. Cooke, sir,' answered Saddler, to which Turner replied, 'Go and tell your master he is bringing you on very nicely, especially in lying.' Later on he engraved the vessels in the plate of Turner's 'Fighting Téméraire,' the sky of which was the joint production of R. Dickens and J. T. Willmore, A.R.A., and he used to say that Turner took a keener interest in the engraving of this than of any others of his works. He assisted Thomas Landseer in several of his engravings from the works of Sir Edwin Landseer, especially 'The Twins,' 'The Children of the Mist,' 'Marmozettes,' and 'Braemar,' and also in the plate of the 'Horse Fair,' after Rosa Bonheur. Among works executed entirely by him are 'The Lady of the Woods,' after John MacWhirter, R.A.; 'The Christening Party,' after A. Bellows, engraved for the 'Art Journal' of 1872; 'Shrimpers' and 'Shrimping,' after H. W. Mesdag, and many book illustrations after Millais, Poynter, Tenniel, Gustave Doré, and others. He also engraved plates of 'Christ Church, Hampshire,' after J. Nash, and 'Durham Cathedral,' after H. Dawson, for the 'Stationers' Almanack,' and some other views and portraits, and at the time of his death was engaged on the portrait of John Walter, from the picture begun by Frank Holl, R.A., and finished by Hubert Herkomer, R.A. He exhibited a few works at the Society of British Artists, and others at the Royal Academy between 1862 and 1883.

Saddler was for many years the treasurer of the Artists' Amicable Fund, and was thus brought into contact with most of the artists of his time, and many and racy were the anecdotes of them which he was wont to tell. In 1882 he left London, and went to reside at Wokingham in Berkshire, where on 29 March 1892 he committed suicide by hanging himself during an attack of temporary insanity.

[Times, 7 April 1892; Reading Mercury, 2 April 1892; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1862–83.] R. E. G.

SADINGTON, SIR ROBERT DE (*fl.* 1340), chancellor, was no doubt a native of Sadington in Leicestershire, and perhaps a son of John de Sadington, a valet of Isabella, wife of Edward II, and custos of the hundred of Gertre [Gartree] in that county (*Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* i. 243). He may be the Robert de Sadington who was named by Joan de Multon to seek and receive her dower in chancery in January 1317 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edw. II, ii. 451). He appears as an advocate in the year-books from 1329 to 1336. In 1329 he was on a commission to sell the corn from certain manors then in the king's hands. On 18 Feb. 1331 he was on a commission of oyer and terminer to inquire into the oppressions of the ministers of the late king in Rutland and Northamptonshire (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. III, ii. 134). In the following years he frequently appears on similar commissions. On 12 Feb. 1332 he was placed on the commission of peace for Leicestershire and Rutland, and on 25 June 1332 was a commissioner for the assessment of the tallage in the counties of Leicester, Warwick, and Worcester (*ib.* ii. 287, 312). Previously to 8 Aug. 1334 he was justice in eyre of the forest of Pickering and of the forests in Lancashire (*ib.* iii. 1, 4, 172, 261). On 31 Dec. 1334 he was appointed on an inquiry into the waterways between Peterborough and Spalding and Lynn, and, on 10 July 1335, on an inquiry into the collection of taxes of Northamptonshire, Warwickshire, and Rutland (*ib.* iii. 70, 202). During 1336 he was a justice of gaol delivery at Lancaster and Warwick (*ib.* iii. 300, 324). On 20 March 1334 he was appointed chief baron of the exchequer (*ib.* iii. 400), and appears to have been the first chief baron who was summoned to parliament by that title. On 25 July 1339 he was acting as lieutenant for the treasurer, William de Zouche, and from 2 May to 21 June 1340 was himself treasurer, but retained his office as chief baron. On 29 Sept. 1343 he was appointed chancellor, being the third layman to hold this position during the reign. He resigned the great seal on 26 Oct 1345. The reason for his resignation is not given, but the fact that he was reappointed chief baron on 8 Dec. 1345 seems to preclude the suggestion of Lord Campbell, that it was due to inefficiency. He had been a trier of petitions for England in the parliaments of 1341 and 1343, and was a trier of petitions from the clergy in 1347 (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 126, 135, 164). In 1346 Sadington was one of the guardians of

the principality of Wales, duchy of Cornwall, and earldom of Chester during the minority of the prince. In 1347 he presided over the commission appointed to try the earls of Fife and Menteith, who had been taken prisoners in the battle of Neville's Cross. Sadington perhaps died in the spring of 1350, for his successor as chief baron was appointed on 7 April of that year. He married Joyce, sister and heiress of Richard de Mortival, bishop of Salisbury. Isabel, his daughter and sole heir, married Sir Ralph Hastings.

[Murimuth's Chronicle, p. 118; Nichols's Leicestershire, ii. 187, 612, 740, 776; Foss's Judges of England; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, i. 245–6; other authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

SADLEIR, FRANC (1774–1851), provost of Trinity College, Dublin, youngest son of Thomas Sadleir, barrister, by his first wife, Rebecca, eldest daughter of William Woodward of Clough Prior, co. Tipperary, was born in 1774. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he became a scholar in 1794, and a fellow in 1805. He graduated B.A. 1795, M.A. 1805, B.D. and D.D. 1813. In 1816, 1817, and 1823 he was Donnelan lecturer at his college; from 1824 to 1836 Erasmus Smith professor of mathematics, and from 1833 to 1838 regius professor of Greek.

In politics he was a whig, and his advocacy of catholic emancipation was earnest and unceasing. In conjunction with the Duke of Leinster, the archbishop of Dublin, and others, he was one of the first commissioners for administering the funds for the education of the poor in Ireland, 1831.

In 1833 he was appointed, with the primate, the lord chancellor, and other dignitaries, a commissioner to alter and amend the laws relating to the temporalities of the church of Ireland, but resigned the trust in 1837. On 22 Dec. of that year, during the viceroyalty of the Marquis of Normanby, he was made provost of Trinity College, a post which he held for fourteen years. On more than one occasion he is said to have declined a bishopric. He upheld the principle of the Queen's colleges in Ireland. He died at Castle Knock Glebe, co. Dublin, on 14 Dec. 1851, and was buried in the vaults of Trinity College on 18 Dec. He married Letitia, daughter of Joseph Grave of Ballycommon, King's County, by whom he left five children. There is a portrait of F. Sadleir in the provost's house, Trinity College.

Sadleir published 'Sermons and Lectures preached in the Chapel of Trinity College, Dublin,' 1821–4, 3 vols.; and 'National Schools for Ireland defended in a Letter to Dr. Thorpe,' 1835.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 193–4; Illustr. London News, 27 Dec. 1851, p. 763; Freeman's Journal, 16 Dec. 1851, p. 2, 17 Dec. p. 2; Guardian, 17 Dec. 1851, p. 867; Taylor's History of the University of Dublin, 1845, p. 262; The Book of Trinity Coll., Dublin, 1892, p. 198.]

G. C. B.

SADLEIR, JOHN (1814–1856), Irish politician and swindler, born in 1814, was the third son of Clement William Sadleir, a tenant farmer living at Shrone Hill, near Tipperary, by his wife, a daughter of James Scully, founder of a private bank at Tipperary. His parents were Roman catholics. He was educated at Clongowes College, and succeeded an uncle in a prosperous solicitor's business in Dublin. He became a director of the Tipperary joint-stock bank, established about 1827 by his brother, James Sadleir, afterwards M.P. for Tipperary.

Shortly before 1846 he was an active parliamentary agent for Irish railways, and retired from the legal profession in 1846. At that period and subsequently he was connected with a number of financial enterprises, including the Grand Junction Railway of France, the East Kent line, the Rome and Frascati Railway, a Swiss railway, and a coal company. He was an able chairman of the London and County Joint-Stock Banking Company from 1848 to within a few months of his death.

Sadleir was elected M.P. for Carlow in 1847. He was a firm supporter of Lord John Russell till the period of the Wiseman controversy, when he became one of the most influential leaders of the party known as 'the pope's brass band' and 'the Irish brigade.' In 1853, on the formation of Lord Aberdeen's ministry, he accepted office as a junior lord of the treasury, but his constituents rejected him when applying, on his appointment, for re-election. In the same year (1853) he was elected M.P. for Sligo, but the disclosure of some irregularities in connection with the election led to his resigning his junior lordship, though he retained his seat till his death.

At the beginning of February 1856 the Tipperary bank, at that time managed by James Sadleir, was in a hopelessly insolvent condition, and John Sadleir had been allowed to overdraw his account with it to the extent of 200,000*l*. On Saturday, 16 Feb., Messrs. Glyn, the London agents of the bank, returned its drafts as not provided for. John Sadleir was seen during the day in the city, and at his club till 10.30 at night; but on the morning of Sunday the 17th his dead body was found lying in a hollow about a

hundred and fifty yards from Jack Straw's Castle on Hampstead Heath. A silver cream jug, and a bottle which had contained the essential oil of almonds, and which bore several labels of 'poison,' were found by his side.

Sadleir's suicide created a great sensation, and a revelation soon followed of his long career of fraud and dishonesty. The 'Times' for 10 March 1856 began a leading article with the words 'John Sadleir was a national calamity.' The assets of the Tipperary bank were found to be only 35,000*l.*, and the losses of the depositors and others amounted to not less than 400,000*l.* The loss fell heavily upon many small farmers and clerks in the south of Ireland, who had been attracted by a high rate of interest to deposit their savings in the bank.

Sadleir, who had dealt largely in the lands sold in the encumbered estate court in Ireland, was found in several instances to have forged conveyances of such land in order to raise money upon them. His frauds in connection with the Royal Swedish Railway Company, of which he was chairman, consisted in fabricating a large number of duplicate shares, and of appropriating 19,700 of these.

The 'Nation' (Dublin) described Sadleir at the time of his death as a sallow-faced man, 'wrinkled with multifarious intrigue, cold, callous, cunning.' He was a bachelor, and, to all appearance, had no expensive habits; his only extravagance seemed to be that of keeping a small stud of horses at Watford to hunt with the Gunnersbury hounds. The character of Mr. Merdle in Dickens's 'Little Dorrit' was, according to its author, shaped out of 'that precious rascality,' John Sadleir (Forster, *Life of Charles Dickens*, bk. viii. p. 1). In the spring of 1856 a curious belief was current that the body found at Hampstead was not Sadleir's, and that he was alive in America. But at the coroner's inquest the identification with Sadleir had been clearly established.

[Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 530; Times 1856, 18 Feb. p. 11, 10 March, p. 8 (other references in Palmer's Index); Walford's Old and New London, v. 455.]

W. W.

SADLER, ANTHONY (*fl.* 1630–1680), divine, son of Thomas Sadler, was born at Chitterne St. Mary, Wiltshire, in 1610. He matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 21 March 1628, graduated B.A. on 22 March 1632, was ordained by Dr. Richard Corbet [q.v.], bishop of Oxford, when only twenty-one, and became chaplain to the Sadler family in Hertfordshire, to whom he was related. During the following twenty years he was curate at Bishopstoke, Hampshire, lived (Wood says beneficed) in London six or seven years, and was chaplain to Lettice, lady Paget, widow of Sir William Paget. By her he was presented in May 1654 to the rectory of Compton Abbas, Dorset, but was rejected by the triers in spite of his certificates from William Lenthall [q. v.], then master of the rolls, and Dr. Thomas Temple. On 3 July he was examined before Philip Nye [q. v.] and four other commissioners. He then printed 'Inquisitio Anglicana,' London, 1654, 4to, containing the examination, with comments and complaints. Nye replied with 'Mr. Sadler re-examined,' 1654, 4to, in which he declared that Sadler 'preached not always for edification, but sometimes for ostentation.' Much graver charges were brought against him later. An order in council was given in December to three members to examine him (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, p. 410). He probably lived about London until the Restoration, when, one authority says, 'being very poor, but well stocked with wife and children, he went up and down a birding for a spiritual benefice.' He preached an approbation sermon at Mitcham, and was presented to that living by the patron, Robert Cranmer, a London merchant. Sadler soon instituted a suit against Cranmer for dilapidations. It lasted two years and a half. Cranmer had Sadler arrested for libel, but he was liberated after a few days, on giving his bond in 500*l.* to relinquish the living on 10 April. He was accused of disorderly practices and omitting to perform divine service. He wrote from the Borough prison on 25 Nov. 1664 a petition to George Morley, bishop of Winchester, 'Strange Newes indeed from Mitcham in Surrey,' London, 1664. Sadler next obtained an appointment to Berwick St. James, Wiltshire; but in 1681 Seth Ward, bishop of Salisbury, complained to Archbishop Sancroft of his debauchery. Archdeacon Robert Woodward (afterwards dean) advised him, 21 May 1683, to submit to suspension by the bishop, but he petitioned the archbishop against it (Coxe, *Cat. of Tanner MSS.* p. 1091). Wood is wrong in saying he died in 1680. More accurate is Wood's description of him as 'leaving behind him the character of a man of a rambling head and turbulent spirit.'

Sadler wrote: 1. 'The Subjects' Joy,' 1660, 4to, a kind of semi-religious drama. 2. 'The Loyall Mourner, shewing the murdering of King Charles I. Foreshowing the restoring of Charles II,' London, 1660, 4to. The latter portion, which he pretends was written in 1648, contains the lines:

> And now is seen that maugre rebel's plots,
> The name of C. R. lives, and O. C. rots.

3. 'Majestie Irradiant,' a broadside issued in

May 1660. 4. 'Schema Sacrum,' verses, with portraits of the king and archbishop, 1667; eprinted without the cuts in 1683.

Another ANTHONY SADLER (*fl.* 1640), was admitted to Exeter College, Oxford, in 1621; graduated M.A. 1624, and M.D. 1633. The same or another (more probably of Cambridge) was presented to West Thurrock rectory, Essex, on 19 Dec. 1628 (NEWCOURT, *Rep. Eccles.* ii. 592), and died there on 20 May 1643. His dying confession, entitled 'The Sinner's Tears,' London, 1653, 12mo, was published by Thomas Fettiplace, master of Peterhouse, Cambridge (reprinted 1680, 1688).

[Kennett's Register, pp. 191, 215, 268, 330; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 1267, and his Fasti, i. 460; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1298; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, i. 175–8, ii. 356; works above mentioned; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, iii. 695; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 483; Hanbury's Hist. Mem. iii. 425–429. There are no entries for 1610 in the Chitterne parish register.] C. F. S.

SADLER, JOHN (*d.* 1595?), translator, is said by Wood, without authority, to have been 'educated for a time in Oxon, in grammar and logic' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 406). In reality he studied at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1534–5, and commenced M.A. in 1540 (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 203). He was appointed one of the original fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, by the charter of foundation in 1546. On 11 June 1568 he was instituted to the rectory of Sudborough, Northamptonshire. In October 1571 he was residing at Oundle, and was in receipt of a liberal annuity from Francis Russell, second earl of Bedford, which he had enjoyed for many years previously. He died about 1595.

He is author of 'The Foure bookes of Flavius Vegetius Renatus, briefelye contayninge a plaine forme, and perfect knowledge of Martiall policye, feates of Chivalrie, and whatsoever pertayneth to warre. Translated out of lattine into Englishe,' London, 1572, 4to, dedicated to Francis, earl of Bedford, K.G. The translation was undertaken at the request of Sir Edmund Brudenell, knt. It has commendatory lines by Christopher Carlisle, Thomas Drant, William Jacobs, William Charke, William Bulleyne, and John Higgins, all Cambridge men.

[Addit. MS. 5880, f. 34 *b*; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, p. 862; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 255; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714 iv. 1299; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 108; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 649.] T. C.

SADLER, JOHN (1615–1674), master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, descended from an ancient Shropshire family, was born on 18 Aug. 1615, being son of the incumbent of Patcham, Sussex, by Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Shelley of that parish. He received his academical education at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, of which he was for some years a fellow. He became very eminent for his great knowledge in Hebrew and other oriental languages. In 1633 he graduated B.A., and in 1638 he commenced M.A (*Addit. MS.* 5851, f. 12). After studying law at Lincoln's Inn, he was admitted one of the masters-in-ordinary in the court of chancery on 1 June 1644, and he was also one of the two masters of requests. In 1649 he was chosen town-clerk of London. He was highly esteemed by Oliver Cromwell, who, by a letter from Cork, 1 Dec. 1649, offered him the office of chief justice of Munster in Ireland with a salary of 1,000*l.* per annum, but he declined the offer.

On 31 Aug. 1650 he was constituted master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, upon the removal of Dr. Edward Rainbow, who was reinstated after the Restoration (COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*, iii. 435, 484). In January 1651–2 he was appointed one of the committee for the better regulation of the law; in 1653 he was chosen M.P. for Cambridge; and in 1655, by warrant of the Protector Cromwell, pursuant to an ordinance for regulating and limiting the jurisdiction of the court of chancery, he was continued one of the masters in chancery when their number was reduced to six. It was by his interest that the Jews obtained the privilege of building a synagogue in London. In 1658 he was chosen M.P. for Great Yarmouth, and in December 1659 he was appointed first commissioner under the great seal, with Taylor, Whitelocke, and others, for the probate of wills. Soon after the Restoration he lost all his employments.

As he was lying sick at his manor of Warmwell, Dorset, which he acquired by marriage in 1662, he made the prophecy that there would be a plague in London, and that 'the greatest part of the city would be burnt, and St. Paul's Cathedral' (MATHER, *Magnalia Christi Americana*, bk. vii. p. 102). In the fire of London his house in Salisbury Court, which cost him 5,000*l.* in building, and several other houses belonging to him, were burnt down; and shortly afterwards his mansion in Shropshire had the same fate. He was now also deprived of Vaux Hall, on the river Thames, and other estates, which being crown lands, he had purchased, and of a considerable estate in the Bedford Level, without any recompense. Having a family of fourteen children to provide for, he was obliged to retire to his

seat at Warmwell, where he died in April 1674.

On 9 Sept. 1645 he married Jane, youngest daughter and coheiress of John Trenchard, esq., of Warmwell, Dorset, receiving with her a fortune of 10,000*l.* (HUTCHINS, *Hist. of Dorset*, 3rd. edit., 1861, i. 430).

Walker describes John Sadler as 'a very insignificant man' (*Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 151), and a clergyman who knew him well in the university told Calamy, 'We accounted him not only a general scholar and an accomplished gentleman, but also a person of great piety . . . though it must be owned he was not always right in his head, especially towards the latter end of his being master of the college' (*Life and Times of Baxter*, continuation, i. 116).

His works are: 1. 'Masquarade du Ciel: presented to the Great Queene of the Little World. A Celestiall Map, representing the late commotions between Saturn and Mercury about the Northern Thule. By J. S.,' London 1640, 4to; dedicated to the queen; ascribed to Sadler on the authority of Archbishop Sancroft, who wrote the name of the author on a copy of this masque or play in the library of Emmanuel College, Cambridge (BAKER, *Biogr. Dramatica*, ed. Reed and Jones, 1812, i. 623, iii. 28). 2. 'Rights of the Kingdom; or Customs of our ancestors touching the duty, power, election, or succession of our Kings and Parliaments, our true liberty, due allegiance, three estates, their legislative power, originall, judiciall, and executive, with the Militia,' London, 1649, 4to; reprinted London, 1682, 4to. 3. 'Olbia. The new Iland lately discovered. With its Religion and Rites of Worship; Laws, Customs, and Government; Characters and Language; with Education of their Children in their Sciences, Arts, and Manufactures; with other things remarkable. By a Christian Pilgrim,' pt. i. London, 1660, 4to. No second part was published. 4. 'A Prophecy concerning Plague and Fire in the City of London, certified by Cuthbert Bound, minister of Warmwell, Dorset,' Lansdowne MS. 98, art. 24; printed in Hutchins's 'History of Dorset,' 3rd ed., i. 435.

THOMAS SADLER (*fl.* 1670–1700), his second son, was intended for the law, and entered at Lincoln's Inn. He was, however, devoted to art, and received some instructions from Sir Peter Lely in portrait-painting. He painted in oils and also in miniature, and his portraits were commended by his contemporaries. In 1685 he drew the portrait of John Bunyan [q. v.], which was engraved more than once. His son Thomas Sadler the younger became deputy-clerk of the Pells (HUTCHINS, *Hist. of Dorset*, i. 431, ed. 1861; WALPOLE, *Anecdotes of Painting*; REDGRAVE, *Dict. of Artists*).

[Memoir by his grandson, Thomas Sadler, of the exchequer, in Birch MS. 4223, f. 166; Addit. MS. 5880, f. 35; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. p. 737; General Dictionary, Historical and Critical, 1739, ix. 19; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anonymous Lit. ii. 1555, iii. 1808; Hutchins's Dorset, 1815, i. 259, iv. 355; Kennett's Register and Chronicle, pp. 906, 913; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2168; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 175.] T. C.

SADLER, MICHAEL FERREBEE (1819–1895), theologian, eldest son of Michael Thomas Sadler [q. v.], was born at Leeds in 1819. Educated at Sherborne school, he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, after a short interval of business life. He was elected Tyrwhitt's Hebrew scholar in 1846, and graduated B.A. 1847. He was vicar of Bridgwater from 1857 to 1864 (during which time he was appointed to the prebend of Combe, 13th in Wells Cathedral), and of St. Paul's, Bedford, from 1864 to 1869; he was rector of Honiton from 1869 till his death. In 1869 he received an offer of the bishopric of Montreal, carrying with it the dignity of metropolitan of Canada, but refused it on medical advice. He was a voluminous writer on theological subjects, and a strong high churchman. His works, which had a large circulation, did much to popularise the tractarian doctrines. The chief of them were: 1. 'The Sacrament of Responsibility,' 1851, published in the height of the Gorham controversy. 2. 'The Second Adam and the New Birth,' 1857. 3. 'Church Doctrine, Bible Truth,' 1862. 4. 'The Church Teacher's Manual.' 5. 'The Communicant's Manual.' 6. 'A Commentary on the New Testament.' He died at Honiton on 15 Aug. 1895.

He married, in 1855, Maria, daughter of John Tidd Pratt [q. v.], formerly registrar of friendly societies in England.

[Obituary notices in the Guardian, by Canon Temple and Rev. H. H. Jebb; Church Times; Churchwoman (27 Sept.); Liverpool Post, and Western Mercury.] M. E. S.

SADLER, MICHAEL THOMAS (1780–1835), social reformer and political economist, born at Snelston, Derbyshire, on 3 Jan. 1780, was the youngest son of James Sadler of the Old Hall, Doveridge. According to tradition his family came from Warwickshire, and was descended from Sir Ralph Sadler [q. v.] His mother was the daughter of Michael Ferrebee (student of Christ Church, Oxford, 1722, and afterwards rector of Rol-

leston, Staffordshire), whose father was a Huguenot. Sadler received his early training from Mr. Harrison of Doveridge, and while at school showed a special aptitude for mathematics, but from his fifteenth year he was practically self-taught, acquiring in his father's library a wide but desultory knowledge of classical and modern literature. His family, though members of the church of England, were in sympathy with the methodist movement, and suffered obloquy in consequence. Mary Howitt, who lived at Uttoxeter, wrote in her autobiography (vol. i.) that the Sadlers, who were the first to bring the methodists into that district, 'were most earnest in the new faith, and a son named Michael Thomas, not then twenty, a youth of great eloquence and talent, preached sermons and was stoned for it.' 'The boy preacher' (Mrs. Howitt continues) 'wrote a stinging pamphlet ('An Apology for the Methodists,' 1797) that was widely circulated. It shamed his persecutors and almost wrung an apology from them . . . . His gentlemanly bearing, handsome dress, intelligent face, and pleasant voice, we thought most unlike the usual Uttoxeter type.' In 1800 Sadler was established by his father in the firm of his elder brother, Benjamin, at Leeds, and in 1810 the two brothers entered into partnership with the widow of Samuel Fenton, an importer of Irish linens in that town. In 1816 he married Ann Fenton, the daughter of his partner and the representative of an old Leeds family.

Sadler, who had no liking for business, soon took an active part in public life, especially in the administration of the poor law, serving as honorary treasurer of the poor rates. An enthusiastic tory, he expressed his political convictions in a speech, widely circulated at the time, which he delivered against catholic emancipation at a town's meeting in Leeds in 1813. In 1817 he published his 'First Letter to a Reformer,' in reply to a pamphlet in which Walter Fawkes of Farnley had advocated a scheme of political reform. But Sadler concentrated his chief attention on economic questions, and read papers on such subjects to the Leeds Literary and Philosophical Society, of which he was one of the founders. The general distress and his personal experience of poor-law administration led him to examine the principles which should govern the relief of destitution from public funds. Growing anxiety about Irish affairs and the proceedings of the emigration committee in 1827 next drew his attention to the condition of the poor in Ireland, with which country his business brought him into close connection; but as early as 1823 his friend, the Rev. G. S. Bull (afterwards a leader of the agitation for the Ten-hour Bill), found him deeply moved by the condition of the children employed in factories (Alfred, *Hist. of the Factory Movement*, i. 220). His reputation in the West Riding rapidly spread. Charlotte Brontë, writing at Haworth in 1829, says that in December 1827, when she and her sisters played their game of the 'Islanders,' each choosing who should be the great men of their islands, one of the three selected by Ann Brontë was Michael Sadler (Mrs. Gaskell, *Charlotte Brontë*, p. 60). In 1828 he published the best-written of his books, 'Ireland: its Evils and their Remedies,' which is in effect a protest against the application of individualistic political economy to the problems of Irish distress. His chief proposal was the establishment of a poor law for Ireland on the principle that in proportion to its means 'wealth should be compelled to assist destitute poverty, but that, dissimilar to English practice, assistance should in all cases, except in those of actual incapacity from age or disease, be connected with labour' (p. 193). He closely followed the argument of Dr. Woodward, bishop of Cloyne ('An Argument in support of the Right of the Poor in the Kingdom of Ireland to a National Provision,' 1768). Sadler's book was well received. Bishop Copleston of Llandaff wrote of it to him in terms of warm approval.

Sadler now found himself a leader in the reaction against the individualistic principles which underlay the Ricardian doctrines, and he essayed the discussion of the more abstract points of political economy, a task for which he was indifferently equipped. He protested that in a society in which persons enjoyed unequal measures of economic freedom, it was not true that the individual pursuit of self-interest would necessarily lead to collective well-being. His point of view was that of the Christian socialist (cf. *Ireland*, pp. 207–17). He held that individual effort needed to be restrained and guided by the conscience of the community acting through the organisation of the state; and that economic well-being could be secured by moralising the existing order of society without greatly altering the basis of political power. He first addressed himself to an attempted refutation of Malthus, issuing his 'Law of Population: a Treatise in Disproof of the Super-fecundity of Human Beings and developing the Real Principle of their Increase' (published 1830). Here Sadler advanced the theory that 'the pro-

lificness of human beings, otherwise similarly circumstanced, varies inversely as their numbers.' In the 'Edinburgh Review' for July 1830 Macaulay triumphantly reduced the new law to an absurdity. In replying to his critic (*Refutation of an Article in the 'Edinburgh Review,'* No. cii.), Sadler denied that he had used the fatal word 'inversely' in a strictly mathematical sense, and admitted that the problem of population was too complex to admit at present of the establishment of an undeviating law. Party feeling ran too high for dispassionate criticism, and Macaulay's rejoinder ('Sadler's Refutation Refuted,' in *Edinburgh Review* January 1831) vituperatively renewed the controversy on the old ground.

In March 1829 Sadler offered himself as tory candidate for Newark at the suggestion of the Duke of Newcastle. He was elected by a majority of 214 votes over Serjeant Wilde (afterwards Lord-chancellor Truro). Soon after taking his seat he delivered a speech against the Roman catholic relief bill, which gave him high rank among the parliamentary speakers of the day. Of this and a second speech on the same subject half a million copies were circulated. Sir James Mackintosh told Zachary Macaulay at the time 'that Sadler was a great man, but he appears to me to have been used to a favourable auditory.' At the general election in 1830 Sadler was again returned for Newark. On 18 April 1831 he seconded General Gascoyne's motion for retaining the existing number of members for England and Wales, and the carrying of this amendment against Lord Grey's ministry led to the dissolution of parliament. Newark having become an uncertain seat, Sadler, at the suggestion of the Duke of Newcastle, stood and was returned for Aldborough in Yorkshire. He now devoted himself in the house to questions of social reform. In June 1830 he had moved a resolution in favour of the establishment of a poor law for Ireland on the principle of the 43rd of Queen Elizabeth, with such alterations and improvements as the needs of Ireland required. A second resolution of his to a similar effect, moved on 29 Aug. 1831, was lost by only twelve votes, a division which ministers acknowledged to be equivalent to defeat. The Irish Poor Law Act, however, was not passed till 1838.

In October 1831 Sadler moved a resolution for bettering the condition of the agricultural poor in England. He ascribed the degradation of the labourers to the growth of large farms which had caused the eviction of small holders, and to flagrant injustice committed in the enclosure of commons. He proposed (1) the erection of suitable cottages by the parish authorities, the latter to be allowed to borrow from government to meet the capital outlay; (2) the provision of allotments large enough to feed a cow, to be let, at the rents currently charged for such land in the locality, to deserving labourers who had endeavoured to bring up their families without parochial relief; (3) the offer of sufficient garden ground at fair rents to encourage horticulture among the labourers; and (4) the provision of parish allotments for spade cultivation by unemployed labourers.

In September 1830 Sadler's friend Richard Oastler [q. v.] had called public attention to the overwork of children in the worsted mills of the West Riding. The agitation for legislative interference quickly spread, and in 1831 Sir J. C. Hobhouse (afterwards Baron Broughton) and Lord Morpeth introduced a bill for restricting the working hours of persons under eighteen years of age, employed in factories, to a maximum (excluding allowance for meals) of ten hours a day, with the added condition that no child under nine years should be employed. Sadler supported the bill, though he was prepared to go far beyond it (Alfred, *History of the Factory Movement*, i. 127). In the meantime alarm spread among many of the manufacturers, and, yielding to their pressure, Hobhouse consented to seriously modify his bill. But Oastler pursued his agitation for 'ten hours a day and a time-book,' and agreed with the radical working-men's committees to allow no political or sectarian differences to interfere with efforts for factory reform. Sadler was chosen as the parliamentary leader of the cause. He especially resented Hobhouse's attitude, and wrote on 20 Nov. 1831 that the latter had 'not only conceded his bill but his very views and judgment' to the economists, 'the pests of society and the persecutors of the poor.' The economists were not all opposed to legislative control of child labour in factories. Both Malthus and, later, McCulloch approved it in principle (cf. *Essay on Population*, 6th ed. 1826, bk. iii. ch. 3; Hodder, *Life of Lord Shaftesbury*, i. 157). Hobhouse, however, regarded it as hopeless to make an effort at that time for a Ten-hour Bill, and deprecated immediate action. Nevertheless Sadler, on 15 Dec. 1831, obtained leave to bring in a bill 'for regulating the labour of children and young persons in the mills and factories of this country.' He moved the second reading on 16 March 1832, and his speech was published. He argued that 'the employer and employed do not meet on equal terms in the market of

labour,' and described in detail the sufferings endured by children in the factories. His speech deeply moved the House of Commons and the nation. The main features of Sadler's bill were 'to prohibit the labour of infants under nine years; to limit the actual work, from nine to eighteen years of age, to ten hours daily, exclusive of time allowed for meals, with an abatement of two hours on Saturday, and to forbid all night work under the age of twenty-one.' He had intended to insert clauses (1) 'subjecting the millowners or occupiers to a heavy fine when any serious accident occurred in consequence of any negligence in not properly sheathing or defending the machinery,' and (2) proposing 'a remission of an hour from each day's labour for children under fourteen, or otherwise of six hours on one day in each week, for the purpose of affording them some opportunity of receiving the rudiments of instruction.' He had also contemplated a further clause putting down night work altogether. But, not to endanger the principal object which he had in view, and 'regarding the present attempt as the commencement only of a series of measures in behalf of the industrious classes,' he had confined his measure within narrower limits. The reply to Sadler was that his statements were exaggerated, and that a committee should investigate his facts. Sadler consented to an inquiry, and the bill, after being read a second time, was referred to a committee of thirty members, to whom seven more were afterwards added. The committee included Sadler as chairman, Lord Morpeth, Sir J. C. Hobhouse, Sir Robert Peel, Sir Robert Inglis, and Messrs. Poulet Thomson and Fowell Buxton. It held its first sitting on 12 April 1832, met forty-three times, and examined eighty-nine witnesses.

About half the witnesses were workpeople. The appearance of these working-class witnesses was much resented by some of the employers, and on 30 July 1832 Sadler addressed the House of Commons on behalf of two of them who had been dismissed from their employment for giving evidence, and prayed for compensation. Among the physicians summoned before the committee were Sir Anthony Carlisle, Dr. Thomas Hodgkin, Dr. P. M. Roget, Sir W. Blizard, and Sir Charles Bell, who all condemned the existing arrangements. The committee reported the minutes of evidence on 8 Aug. 1832. The report impressed the public with the gravity of the question. Even Lord Ashley had heard nothing of the matter until extracts from the evidence appeared in the newspapers (*ib.* i. 148). J. R. McCulloch, the economist, writing to Lord Ashley on 28 March 1833, said: 'I look upon the facts disclosed in the late report (i.e. of Sadler's committee) as most disgraceful to the nation, and I confess that until I read it I could not have conceived it possible that such enormities were committed' (*ib.* p. 157). The chief burden of the work and of the collection of evidence fell on Sadler, and his health never recovered from the strain.

Sadler had been one of the chief speakers at the great county meeting which Oastler organised at York on 24 April 1832 to demonstrate to parliament the strength of public opinion in favour of a ten-hour bill. Later in the year, sixteen thousand persons assembled in Fixby Park, near Huddersfield, to thank him for his efforts in the committee. At Manchester, on 23 Aug., over one hundred thousand persons are said to have been present at a demonstration held in honour of him and Oastler, and in support of the agitation for the bill (Alfred, *History of the Factory Movement*, i. 235–57). His parliamentary career, however, had drawn to a close. Aldborough, for which he sat, was deprived of its member by the Reform Bill of 1832, and, at the dissolution in December, he declined other offers in order to stand for Leeds. His chief opponent was Macaulay, who defeated him by 388 votes. The fight was a bitter one (cf. Trevelyan, *Life and Letters of Macaulay*, p. 209). In 1834 Sadler stood unsuccessfully for Huddersfield, but failing health compelled him to decline all later invitations. After his rejection for Leeds, his place as parliamentary leader of the ten-hour movement was taken, in February 1833, by Lord Ashley [see Cooper, Antony Ashley, seventh Earl of Shaftesbury], who never failed to recall the services previously rendered by Sadler to the cause (Hodder, *Life of Lord Shaftesbury*, i. 153; Alfred, *History of the Factory Movement*, ii. 17, 19–20).

The manufacturers complained that, when the session of 1832 ended, they had not had time to open their case before Sadler's committee. Accordingly in 1833 the government appointed a royal commission to collect information in the manufacturing districts with respect to the employment of children in factories. In May Sadler published a 'Protest against the Secret Proceedings of the Factory Commission in Leeds,' urging that the inquiry should be open and public; and in June renewed his protest in a 'Reply to the Two Letters of J. E. Drinkwater and Alfred Power, Esqs., Factory Commissioners.' After this, his health failed, and he took no further part in public affairs.

Retiring in 1834 to Belfast, where his firm had linen works, he died at New Lodge on 29 July 1835, aged 55. He was buried in the churchyard of Ballylesson. Sadler's eldest son was Michael Ferrebee Sadler [q. v.] His nephew, Michael Thomas Sadler (1801–1872), a surgeon at Barnsley, was the author of 'The Bible the People's Charter,' 1869.

A statue of Sadler, by Park, was erected by public subscription in Leeds parish church. There are two portraits of him—one sitting on the benches of the House of Commons; the other, engraved by T. Lupton from a painting by W. Robinson. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in June 1832.

Sadler's brief public life deeply impressed his contemporaries. He was one of those philanthropic statesmen whose inspiration may be traced to the evangelical movement and the necessities of the industrial revolution. He did not believe in any purely political remedy for the discontent caused by the unregulated growth of the factory system, but underrated the need for political reform, and was too sanguine in his belief that the territorial aristocracy would realise the necessity of social readjustments, and force the needed changes on the manufacturing element of the middle class. He met with as much opposition from his own side as from his opponents. Lloyd Jones, who knew him well, bore testimony to his eloquence, marked ability, and 'modest honesty of purpose plain to the eye of the most careless observer in every look and action of the man.' And Southey, writing to Lord Ashley on 13 Jan. 1833, said: 'Sadler is a loss; he might not be popular in the house, or in London society, but his speeches did much good in the country, and he is a singularly able, right-minded, and religious man. Who is there that will take up the question of our white slave-trade with equal feeling?'

Besides the works mentioned above, Sadler published in pamphlet form: 1. 'Speech on the State and Prospects of the Country, delivered at Whitby 15 Sept. 1829.' 2. 'The Factory Girl's Last Day,' 1830. 3. 'On Poor Laws for Ireland, 3 June 1830, and 29 Aug. 1831.' 4. 'On Ministerial Plan of Reform, 1831.' 5. 'On the Distress of the Agricultural Labourers, 11 Oct. 1831.'

[The Memoir of Michael Thomas Sadler, by Seeley, 1842, is unsatisfactory. Southey offered to write a biography of Sadler, but the family made other arrangements. There is a short life in Taylor's Leeds Worthies, or Biographia Leodiensis. Cf. also History of the Factory Movement by 'Alfred' (i.e. Samuel Kydd); Cunningham's Growth of English History and Commerce in Modern Times, pp. 584 and 628; Toynbee's Lectures on the Industrial Revolution, p. 207; Bonar's Malthus and his Work, pp. 377 and 395; Macaulay's Miscellaneous Writings (articles on Sadler's Law of Population, and Sadler's Refutation Refuted); Hodder's Life of the Seventh Earl of Shaftesbury, pp. 143–58; and the Report from the Committee of the House of Commons on the Bill to regulate the Labour of Children in the Mills and Factories of the United Kingdom, with minutes of evidence (8 Aug. 1832). The writer has also had access to family letters and papers.] M. E. S.

SADLER, SADLEIR, or SADLEYER, Sir RALPH (1507–1587), diplomatist, born in 1507 at Hackney, Middlesex, was the eldest son of Henry Sadleir, who held a situation of trust in the household of a nobleman at Cillney, Essex. The son, as is shown by his correspondence, received a good education, and knew Greek as well as Latin. At an early age he was received into the family of Thomas Cromwell, afterwards Earl of Essex, whose increasing favour with Henry VIII proved highly beneficial to his ward's fortunes. It was probably soon after Cromwell's elevation to the peerage, 9 July 1536, that Sadler was named gentleman of the king's privy chamber; for on his tombstone he is stated to have entered the king's service 'about the twenty-six year of his reign,' not the tenth, as Sir Walter Scott (*Biographical Memoirs*, p. iv) erroneously relates. So high an opinion did the king form of his ability and character that in 1537 he sent him to Scotland—during the absence of James in France—to inquire into the complaints of the Queen-dowager Margaret against the Scots and her son, and to discover, if possible, the exact character of the relations of the king of Scots with France. Shortly after his return to England he was also sent to the king of Scots, who was then at Rouen, preparing to return to Scotland with his young French bride. His object was to bring about an understanding between the Scottish king and his mother. He was so far successful that, shortly afterwards, the Queen-dowager Margaret informed her brother that her 'son had written affectionately to the lords of his council to do her justice with expedition' (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, v. 74).

In January 1540 Sadler was again despatched to Scotland on a mission of greater importance. Although his ostensible errand was merely to convey a present of horses to King James, he was specially directed to make use of the opportunity to instil into him distrust of the designs of Cardinal Beaton, and his ambition to arrogate to

himself supreme political power; and to advise the king to follow the example of his uncle, and, instead of 'trafficking in cattle and sheep,' to increase his revenues by taking such 'of the possessions' of the monks—who 'occupy a great part of his realm to the maintenance of their voluptie, and the continual decay of his estate and honour'—as 'might best be spared' (Instructions to Sadler, SADLER, *State Papers*, pp. 3-13). The young king seems to have been perfectly frank. He was sincerely desirous to be on friendly terms with his uncle of England; but he had no intention whatever of adopting his ecclesiastical policy.

Shortly after his return to England Sadler was appointed one of the king's two principal secretaries of state, the other being Thomas Wriothesley. He was knighted probably on the anniversary of the king's coronation, and on 14 May 1542 he was granted armorial bearings.

After the rout of Solway Moss, which was followed by the death of James V on 16 Dec. 1542, Sadler was sent by Henry to reside in Edinburgh, with a view to preventing the revival of the influence of Beaton by arranging for the marriage of the young Princess Mary of Scotland with Prince Edward of England. When the Scottish parliament agreed that a 'noble English knight and lady' should be established at the Scottish court—for the training of the young princess for her future position—Henry proposed that Sir Ralph Sadler and his lady should undertake this duty. To Sadler the proposal was probably the reverse of agreeable, and he represented to the king not only that a journey to Scotland would be dangerous to his wife in her then delicate condition, but that, not having 'been brought up at court,' she was unfitted for the duties with which it was proposed to honour her. Other arrangements were therefore made; but it was soon found impossible to carry them out. All along the Scots had been influenced more by considerations of expediency than by a sincere desire for an English alliance; and Sadler discovered that no absolute trust could be placed in any of the rival parties, who were only sincere in their desires for each other's downfall. 'There never was (he lamented) so noble a prince's servant as I am so evil intreated as I am among these unreasonable people; nor do I think never man had to do with so rude, so inconsistent, and beastly a nation as this is' (*State Papers, Henry VIII*, v. 355). Beaton's influence, which he endeavoured to overthrow, revived. The seizure of certain Scottish merchantmen and the confiscation of their cargoes by Henry, on the ground that they were carrying provisions to France, roused the slumbering antipathies of the nation, and compelled the governor to save himself by an alliance with the cardinal. The house of Sadler was surrounded by the populace of Edinburgh, and he was threatened with death in case the ships were not restored. While walking in his garden he narrowly escaped a musket-bullet; and, having prayed Henry either to recall him or permit him to retire to a stronghold of the Douglases, leave was granted him in November to go to Tantallon Castle, and in December he was escorted by Sir George Douglas, with four hundred horsemen, across the border. On the outbreak of hostilities he accompanied the Earl of Hertford in his devastating raid against Scotland, as treasurer of the navy; and he also accompanied the expedition to the borders in the following spring.

In accordance with the directions of Henry VIII, who died on 28 Jan. 1547, Sadler was appointed one of a council of twelve to assist the sixteen executors to whom was entrusted the government of the kingdom and the guardianship of the young king, Edward VI. Having been already intimately associated with Hertford, afterwards duke of Somerset, it was only natural that he should favour his claims to the protectorate of the realm; and he again accompanied him in his expedition against Scotland as high treasurer of the army. At the battle of Pinkie, 10 Sept. 1547, he displayed great gallantry in rallying the English cavalry after the first repulse by the Scottish spearmen, and he was made, on the field, one of three knight bannerets.

On the succession of Queen Mary Sadler retired to his country house at Standon, not intermeddling with state matters until her death; but though not a member of the privy council, he attended the meeting at Hatfield, 20 Nov. 1558, at which arrangements were made for Elizabeth's state entry, and issued the summons to the nobility and gentry to attend it. A keen protestant, like Elizabeth's minister, Cecil, and of similarly puritanic temper, he became one of Cecil's most trusted agents. With the Earl of Northumberland and Sir James Crofts, he was in August 1559 appointed a commissioner to settle the border disputes with Scotland; but the appointment of the commission was merely intended to veil purposes of higher moment, of which Sadler's fellow-commissioners knew nothing. Sadler was entrusted by Cecil with secret instructions to enter into communication with the

protestant party in Scotland with a view to an alliance between them and Elizabeth, and, in order that the support of the leading protestant nobles might be assured, was empowered to reward 'any persons in Scotland with such sums of money' as he deemed advisable to the amount of 3,000*l.* (SADLER, *State Papers*, i. 392). When the arrival of the French auxiliaries to the aid of the Scottish queen regent compelled Elizabeth to take an avowed and active part in support of the protestant party, the Duke of Norfolk was instructed to guide himself by the advice of Sadler in the arrangements he made with the Scots. At a later period Sadler was sent to the camp at Leith, and thus had a principal share in arranging the treaty of peace and of alliance with England signed at Edinburgh on 6 July 1560. On 5 Nov. 1559 he had been appointed warden of the east and middle marches, in succession to the Earl of Northumberland, but with the termination of his secret mission to Scotland, he ceased for some years to be engaged in any formal state duties. On 10 May 1568 he, however, received the office of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster; and in the same year the startling flight of the queen of Scots to England gave occasion for the employment of his special services. Much against his inclination ('He had liever, he said, serve her majesty where he might adventure his life for her than among subjects so difficult'), he was appointed one of the English commissioners—the others being the Duke of Norfolk and the Earl of Sussex—to meet with the Scottish commissioners at York to 'treat of the great matter of the Queen of Scots.' There can scarcely be a doubt that of the three commissioners, Sadler was the one specially trusted by Cecil. On 29 Oct. 1568 he sent to Cecil (from whom he doubtless had private advice) a précis of the contents of the casket letters, under three heads: '(1) the special words in the Queen of Scots' letters, written with her own hand to Bothwell, declaring the inordinate and filthy love between her and him; (2) the special words in the said letters declaring her hatred and detestation of her husband; and (3) the special words of the said letters touching and declaring the conspiracy of her husband's death' (*ib.* ii. 337–40; *Calendar of Hatfield Manuscripts* in the series of the Hist. MSS. Comm. pt. i. p. 370). When the conference was in November transferred to Westminster, Sadler was also appointed a member of the enlarged commission. On the discovery of the Duke of Norfolk's intrigues with the Queen of Scots, Sadler was entrusted with the duty of arresting him and conveying him to the Tower. He also, nominally as paymaster-general, but really both as adviser and superintendent, accompanied Sussex in his expedition to quell the rebellion on behalf of Norfolk and the Queen of Scots in the north of England; and after its suppression he was one of the commissioners appointed to examine witnesses in connection with the inquiry into the conspiracy. Shortly after Norfolk's execution he was sent to Mary Queen of Scots 'to expostulate with her by way of accusation;' and on subsequent occasions he was sent on other errands to her. During the temporary absence of the Earl of Shrewsbury in 1580 he was, with Sir Ralph Mildmay, appointed one of her guardians at Sheffield; and when Shrewsbury, on account of the accusations of the Countess of Shrewsbury of a criminal intrigue between him and the Queen of Scots, was permitted, much to his relief, to resign his charge, Sadler was on 25 Aug. appointed to succeed him, the Queen of Scots being on 3 Sept. removed from Sheffield to Wingfield. He undertook the duty with reluctance, and on 2 Sept. wrote to the secretary, Walsingham, beseeching him to apply his 'good helping hand to help to relieve' him 'of his charge as soon as it may stand with the queen's good pleasure to have consideration of' his 'years and the cold weather now at hand' (SADLER, *State Papers*, ii. 384); but it was not till 3 Dec. that she promised shortly to relieve him, and effect was not given to the promise till the following April, when it was expressly intimated to him that one reason for the change of guardianship was that the Queen of Scots—whose more lenient treatment Sadler had repeatedly advocated—might 'hereafter receive more harder usage than heretofore she hath done' (*ib.* ii. 544). Sadler's last employment on matters of state was a mission in 1587 to James VI of Scotland to endeavour to reconcile him—not a difficult task—to the execution of his mother. He died shortly after his return from Scotland, 30 May 1587, and was buried under a splendid monument, with recumbent effigy, in Standon church.

Sadler 'was at once a most exquisite writer and a most valiant and experienced soldier, qualifications that seldom meet.... Little was his body, but great his soul' (LLOYD, *State Worthies*). He excelled rather as subordinate than an independent statesman. Although he did not attain to the highest offices of state, he amassed such wealth as caused him to be reputed the richest commoner of England; and, according to Fuller, the great estate which 'he got honestly' he

spent nobly; knowing that princes honour them most that have most, and the people them only that employ most.' His despatches are written with such minute attention to details that they are among the most interesting and valuable of contemporary historical records.

Sadler married Margaret Mitchell or Barré. According to catholic writers she was a laundress, and he married her during the lifetime of her husband, Ralph Barré. The accusation seems to have been substantially correct; but when the marriage took place the husband, who had gone abroad, was supposed to be dead. In 1546 a private act of parliament was passed on Sir Ralph Sadler's behalf, apparently to legitimise his children. He had three sons: Thomas, who succeeded him; Edward of Temple Dinsley, Hertfordshire, and Henry of Everley, Wiltshire; and four daughters, who all married. There is a portrait of Sadler at Everley.

[Sadler's State Papers, with memoir and historical notes by [Sir] Walter Scott, 2 vols. 1809; Memoir of the Life and Times of Sir Ralph Sadler, by Major F. Sadleir Storey; State Papers, during the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI. and Elizabeth; Knox's Works; Calendar of Hatfield Manuscripts in the Hist. MSS. Comm.] T. F. H.

SADLER, THOMAS, in religion VINCENT FAUSTUS (1604–1681), Benedictine monk, born in Warwickshire in 1604, was converted to the catholic religion by his uncle, Father Robert Sadler (*d.* 1621), first Benedictine provincial of Canterbury. Entering the order of St. Benedict, he made his profession at St. Laurence's monastery at Dieulouard in 1622. He was sent to the mission in the southern province of England; became cathedral prior of Chester, and definitor of the province in 1661. In 1671 he and John Huddleston, another Benedictine, visited Oxford to see the solemnity of the Act, and on that occasion Anthony à Wood made their acquaintance (WOOD, *Autobiogr.* ed. Bliss, p. lxix). Sadler died at Dieulouard on 19 Jan. 1680–1.

His works are: 1. An English translation of Cardinal Bona's 'Guide to Heaven, containing the Marrow of the Holy Fathers and Ancient Philosophers,' 1672, 12mo. 2. 'Children's Catechism,' 1678, 8vo. 3. 'The Devout Christian,' 4th edit., 1685, 12mo, pp. 502.

He was also the joint author with Anselm Crowder [q. v.] of 'Jesus, Maria, Joseph, or the Devout Pilgrim of the Ever Blessed Virgin Mary,' Amsterdam, 1657, 12mo. He probably wrote, or at least enlarged, a book of 'Obits' attributed to his uncle Robert.

[Oliver's Cornwall, p. 523; Snow's Necrology, p. 69; Tablet, 1879, ii. 495, 526, 590, 623; Weldon's Chronological Notes, pp. 122, 156, 193, Suppl. p. 15.] T. C.

SADLER, THOMAS (1822–1891), divine, was the son of Thomas Sadler, unitarian minister of Horsham in Sussex, where he was born on 5 July 1822. He was educated at University College, London, studied for some months at Bonn, and proceeded to Erlangen, whence he graduated Ph.D. in 1844. He entered the unitarian ministry at Hackney, but migrated in 1846 to become minister of Rosslyn Hill chapel at Hampstead, which he served for the remaining forty-five years of his life. In 1859 he published 'Gloria Patri: the Scripture Doctrine of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit,' in which he defended the unitarian position against the views expressed in the 'Rock of Ages' by Edward Henry Bickersteth (afterwards bishop of Exeter). Through his instrumentality the new chapel on Rosslyn Hill was opened on 5 June 1862. Dr. James Martineau preached the opening discourse, which was printed, together with Sadler's sermon on the closing of the old chapel and an appendix on the former ministers of Hampstead. Sadler was specially interested in the history of the older English presbyterianism. His literary tastes and intimacies, together with his knowledge of German university life, led the trustees to confide to him, in 1867, the editing of Crabb Robinson's 'Diaries.' The work appeared in 1869, and a third edition was called for in 1872; but only a small portion of the Crabb Robinson papers (now in Dr. Williams's Library) was utilised. In addition to minor devotional works, Sadler was also author of 'Edwin T. Field: a memorial sketch,' 1872; 'The Man of Science and Disciple of Christ' (a funeral discourse on William Benjamin Carpenter [q. v.]), 1885; and 'Prayers for Christian Worship,' 1886. He died at Rosslyn Manse on 11 Sept. 1891, and was buried on the 16th in Highgate cemetery. At the time of his death he was the senior trustee of Dr. Williams's Library and visitor of Manchester New College, where his addresses were highly valued. Sadler married, in 1849, Mary, daughter of Charles Colgate, but left no issue.

[Baines's Records of Hampstead, 1890, p. 97; Inquirer, 19 and 26 Sept. 1891 (memorial sermon by Dr. James Drummond); Times, 18 Sept. 1891; Sadler's Works; J. Freeman Clarke's Autobiogr. 1891, p. 369; private information.] T. S.

SADLER, WINDHAM WILLIAM (1796–1824), aëronaut, born near Dublin in 1796, was the son by a second wife of James Sadler, one of the earliest British

aëronauts. The elder Sadler made his first ascent on 5 May 1785, in company with William Windham, the politician, who subsequently consented to stand godfather to his son. In October 1811 he made a rapid flight from Birmingham to Boston in Lincolnshire, in less than four hours. Less successful was his attempt to cross the Irish Sea on 1 Oct. 1812, when he ascended from the lawn of the Belvedere House, Dublin, receiving his flag from the Duchess of Richmond. In spite of a rent in the balloon (which he partially repaired with his neckcloth), he nearly succeeded in crossing the Channel; but when over Anglesey a strong southerly current carried him out to sea, and he had a most perilous escape, being rescued by a fishing craft, which ran its bowsprit through the balloon. He was not deterred from making other ascents, and his name was long familar in connection with ballooning; George III took a special interest in his ascents.

The son, Windham, was brought up as an engineer, acquired a good practical knowledge of chemistry, and entered the service of the first Liverpool gas company. He gave up his employment there for professional aërostation, with which, upon his marriage in 1819, he combined the management of an extensive bathing establishment at Liverpool. His most notable feat was performed in 1817, when, with a view to carrying his father's adventure of 1812 to a successful issue, he ascended from the Portobello barracks at Dublin on 22 June. He rose to a great height, obtained the proper westerly current, and managed to keep the balloon in it across the St. George's Channel. In mid-channel he wrote, 'I enjoyed at a glance the opposite shores of Ireland and Wales, and the entire circumference of Man.' Having started at 1.20 p.m., he alighted a mile south of Holyhead at 6.45 p.m. On 29 Sept. 1824 Sadler made his thirty-first ascent at Bolton. He prepared to descend at dusk near Blackburn, but the wind dashed his car against a lofty chimney, and he was hurled to the ground, sustaining injuries of which he died at eight on the following morning (*Gent. Mag.* 1824, ii. 366). He was buried at Christchurch in Liverpool, where he was very popular. He well deserved the title of 'intrepid' bestowed on his father by Erasmus Darwin, but he did little to advance a scientific knowledge of aërostation by making systematic observations.

[Turnor's Astra Castra, pp. 126–8; Gent. Mag. 1815 ii. passim, 1824 ii. 475; Nicholson's Journal; Journal kept by H. B. H. B. during an aërial voyage with Mr. Sadler, 29 Aug. 1817; John Evans's Excursion to Windsor in 1810; Tissandier's Hist. des Ballons, pp. 22–9; Hamon's La Navigation Aérienne; Picton's Memorials of Liverpool, i. 388; cf. art. Lunardi, Vincenzo.]

T. S.

SADLINGTON, MARK (*d.* 1647), divine, matriculated as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, in June 1578, and graduated B.A. in 1580–1. Soon afterwards he was elected fellow of Peterhouse, and in 1584 commenced M.A. He was head lecturer of Peterhouse in 1588. On 2 Oct. in that year he became a candidate for the mastership of Colchester grammar school, but was unsuccessful, though strongly supported by Sir Francis Walsingham and Samuel Harsnett [q. v.] (afterwards archbishop of York), the retiring master. He was, however, chosen master of St. Olave's grammar school, Southwark, on 25 June 1591, which office he resigned in 1594. On 11 March 1602–3 he was instituted to the vicarage of Sunbury, Middlesex, on the presentation of the dean and chapter of St. Paul's.

Sadlington was buried at Sunbury on 27 April 1647 (parish register), his estate being administered to by his widow, Jane, on 4 May following (*Administration Act-book*, P.C.C., 1647).

To Sadlington has been doubtfully ascribed the authorship of: 1. 'The Arraignment and Execution of a wilfull & obstinate Traitour, named Euaralde Ducket, alias Hauns: condemned . . . for High Treason . . . and executed at Tiborne . . . 1581. Gathered by M. S.,' London (1581). 2. 'The Spanish Colonie, or brief Chronicle of the Actes and gestes of the Spaniardes in the West Indies . . . for the space of xl. yeeres, written in the Castilian tongue by the reuerend Bishop Bartholomew de las Casas . . . and now first translated into English by M. M. S.,' 4to, London, 1583.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 385, 554; Introduction to Cat. of Harsnett Library, Colchester, 1888; information kindly supplied by the vicar of Sunbury, and J. Challenor C. Smith, esq.]

G. G.

SÆWULF (*fl.* 1102), traveller, was apparently a native of Worcester, and an acquaintance of Wulfstan [q. v.], bishop of Worcester. William of Malmesbury, in his 'History of the English Bishops,' tells us of a certain Sæwulf, a merchant, who was often advised by Wulfstan, in confession, to embrace a monastic life, and in his old age, adds the historian, he became a monk in the abbey of Malmesbury. Probably it was the same penitent who went on pilgrimage to

Syria in 1102, three years after the recovery of the holy city by the crusaders. In the narrative of this journey Sæwulf only describes his course from Monopoli, near Bari in Italy, whence he sailed to Palestine on 13 July 1102. He went by way of Corfu and Cephalonia, 'where Robert Guiscard died,' to Corinth and Rhodes, 'which is said to have possessed the idol called Colossus, that was destroyed by the Persians [Saracens?] with nearly all Romania, while on their way to Spain. These were the Colossians to whom St. Paul wrote.' From Rhodes he sailed to Cyprus and Joppa; thence he went up to Jerusalem, where he visited the sacred sites, also going to Bethlehem, Bethany, Jericho, the Jordan, and Hebron, in the neighbourhood. In the north of Palestine he describes Nazareth, Mount Tabor, the Sea of Galilee, and Mount Lebanon, 'at the foot of which the Jordan boils out from two springs called Jor and Dan.'

On the feast of Pentecost (17 May) 1103 Sæwulf sailed from Joppa to Constantinople on his return. For fear of the Saracens he did not venture out into the open sea this time, but coasted along Syria to Tripolis and Latakiyeh (Laodicea), after which he crossed over to Cyprus and proceeded on his way to Byzantium. But after describing the voyage past Smyrna and Tenedos to the Dardanelles, the narrative breaks off abruptly. Sæwulf mentions Baldwin, king of Jerusalem, and Raymond, count of Toulouse, as living in his time; and adds that Tortosa was then in the latter's possession, and that Acre was still in the hands of the Saracens. Tortosa was captured by Count Raymond on 12 March 1102, Acre on 15 May 1104.

[Sæwulf's pilgrimage only exists in one manuscript in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, from which it was edited by M. Avezac for the French Geographical Society, and translated by T. Wright for his Early Travels in Palestine, 1848. The only other reference is in William of Malmesbury's De Gestis Pontificum; see Wright's Biographia Britannica Literaria, Anglo-Norman period, p. 38.] C. R. B.

SAFFERY, Mrs. MARIA GRACE (1772–1858), hymn-writer and poet, was daughter of William Andrews of Stroud Green, Newbury, Berkshire, where she was born early in 1772. Her mother was a cultured woman of literary tastes, and while still a child Maria gave evidence of poetic talent. At the age of fifteen she wrote a poem entitled 'Cheyt Sing' (the name of an unfortunate Hindoo rajah), which, when published later, in 1790, was by permission inscribed to the statesman, Charles James Fox. Maria Andrews was in early life brought under the personal influence of Thomas Scott, the commentator (1747–1821) [q. v.] While still young she removed to Salisbury, and there attended the ministry of John Saffery, pastor of the Brown Street baptist church in that city. She became Saffery's second wife in 1799, and bore him six children, the eldest of whom, Philip John Saffery, succeeded to the pastorate of the church at his father's death in 1825. Subsequently she conducted with great success a girls' school in Salisbury. In 1834 she published an effective volume of 'Poems on Sacred Subjects.' The following year she retired to Bratton in Wiltshire, where the rest of her life was spent with her daughter, Mrs. Whitaker. She died on 5 March 1858, and was buried in the graveyard of the baptist chapel there.

Besides the works already mentioned, Mrs. Saffery wrote many hymns for special occasions, which were published in the 'Baptist Magazine' and other periodicals. Other hymns by her have found a place in various collections. Among them are: 1. 'Fain, O my child, I'd have thee know.' 2. 'Saviour, we seek the watery tomb.' 3. 'The Jordan prophet cries to-day.' 4. ''Tis the Great Father we adore.'

[Private sources; Julian's Dict. Hymnology.] W. B. L.

SAFFOLD, THOMAS (*d.* 1691), empiric, originally a weaver by trade, received a license to practise as a doctor of physic from the bishop of London on 4 Sept. 1674. He had a shop at the Black Ball and Lilly's Head 'near the feather shops within Black Fryers Gateway.' Thence he deluged the town with doggerel in advertisement of his nostrums, medical and astrological. He taught astrology, solved mysteries, kept a boarding-house for patients, and 'by God's blessing cureth the sick of any age or sex of any distemper.' He warned the public against mistaking his house, 'another being near him pretending to be the same.' Those 'conceited fools' and 'dark animals' who asked how he came to be able to work such great cures and to foretell such great things he admonished in fluent rhyme. He fell ill in the spring of 1691, and, refusing medicines other than his own pills, he died on 12 May, a satirical elegist lamenting the 'sad disaster' that 'sawcy pills at last should kill their master.' The advertisements and goodwill passed to 'Dr. Case,' who gilded the 'Black Ball' and gave the customers to understand that

> At the Golden Ball and Lillie's Head,
> John Case yet lives, though Saffold's dead.

[Harl. MS. 5946 (curious advertisements by Saffold); An Elegy on the Death of Dr. Thomas Saffold, 1691; Ashton's Social Life under Queen Anne; Everitt's Doctors and Doctors, 1888, p. 237; see art. Case, John (*fl.* 1680–1700).]

T. S.

SAGE, JOHN (1652–1711), Scottish nonjuring bishop, was born in 1652 at Creich, Fifeshire, where his ancestors had lived for seven generations. His father was a captain in the royalist forces at the time of the taking of Dundee by Monck in 1651. Sage was educated at Creich parish school and St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A. on 24 July 1669. Having been parish schoolmaster successively at Ballingray, Fifeshire, and Tippermuir, Perthshire, he entered on trials before Perth presbytery on 17 Dec. 1673, and gained testimonial for license on 3 June 1674. He became tutor and chaplain in the family of James Drummond of Cultmalundie, Perthshire. While residing with his pupils at Perth he made the acquaintance of Alexander Rose or Ross [q. v.], then minister of Perth. He visited Rose at Glasgow in 1684, and was introduced to Rose's uncle, Arthur Ross [q. v.], then archbishop of Glasgow, who ordained him (he was then thirty-two), and instituted him in 1685 to the charge of the east quarter in Glasgow. He held the clerkship of presbytery and synod. In 1688 Ross, being then primate, nominated him to a divinity chair at St. Andrews, but the completion of the appointment was prevented by the abdication of James II.

Driven from Glasgow by the Cameronian outbreak, Sage made his way to Edinburgh, and took up his pen in the cause of the extruded clergy. He carried with him nine volumes of the presbytery records, 'which were only recovered after the lapse of 103 years' (Hew Scott). In 1693 he was banished from Edinburgh by the privy council for officiating as a nonjuror. He retired to Kinross, and found shelter in the house of Sir William Bruce. But in 1696 Bruce was committed to Edinburgh Castle, and a warrant was issued for the arrest of Sage. He hid himself among 'the hills of Angus,' going by the name of Jackson, and giving out that he was come for a course of goat's milk. After a few months he became domestic chaplain, at Falkirk, to Anne, dowager countess of Callendar, and subsequently for some years to Sir John Stewart of Grandtully, Perthshire.

On 25 Jan. 1705 Sage was privately consecrated at Edinburgh, along with John Fullarton, as a bishop without diocese or jurisdiction, in pursuance of the policy of continuing the episcopal order, while respecting the right of the crown to nominate to sees [see Rose or Ross, Alexander]. In November 1706 Sage was seized with paralysis while on a visit to Kinross. He recovered sufficiently to take part in a consecration at Dundee on 28 April 1709. He then went to Bath. Proceeding to London, he remained there about a year, 'his company and conversation very much courted.' He died at Edinburgh on 7 June 1711; his intimate correspondent, Henry Dodwell the elder, died on the same day. Sage was buried in the churchyard of Old Greyfriars, Edinburgh. Gillan gives a long Latin inscription intended for his tomb.

Most of Sage's publications were anonymous, but their authorship was well known. He wrote with learning and ability, and conducted his controversies with dignity and acuteness. He published: 1. 'Letters concerning the Persecution of the Episcopal Clergy in Scotland,' 1689, 4to (anon.); Sage wrote the second and third letters, the first was by Thomas Morer, the fourth by Alexander Monro (*d.* 1715?) [q. v.] 2. 'The Case of the afflicted Clergy in Scotland,' 1690, 4to ('By a Lover of the Church and his Country'). 3. 'An Account of the late Establishment of the Presbyterian Government,' 1693, 4to (anon.) 4. 'The Fundamental Charter of Presbytery . . . examin'd,' 1695, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1697, 8vo (anon.; preface in answer to Gilbert Rule [q. v.] answered in 'Nazianzeni Querela,' 1697, by William Jameson (*fl.* 1689–1720) [q. v.]) 5. 'The Principles of the Cyprianic Age,' 1695, 4to; 2nd edit. 1717, 8vo (by 'J. S.') 6. 'A Vindication of . . . the Principles of the Cyprianic Age,' 1695, 4to; 2nd edit. 1701, 4to (in reply to Rule; this and No. 5 are answered in Jameson's 'Cyprianus Isotimus,' 1705). 7. 'Some Remarks on the late Letters . . . and Mr. [David] Williamson's Sermon,' 1703, 4to. 8. 'A Brief Examination of . . . Mr. Meldrum's Sermon against a Toleration,' 1703, 4to. 9. 'The Reasonableness of Toleration to those of the Episcopal Perswasion,' 1703, 4to; 2nd edit. 1705, 8vo (anon.; consists of four letters to George Meldrum [q.v.]) 10. 'An Account of the Author's Life and Writings,' prefixed to Ruddiman's edition of Gawin Douglas's 'Virgil's Æneis,' 1710, fol. He assisted Ruddiman in the edition, Edinburgh, 1711, fol., of the works of William Drummond (1585–1649), and wrote an introduction to Drummond's 'History of Scotland during the Reigns of the five Jameses.' Among his unfinished manuscripts was a criticism of the Westminster Confession of Faith. Gillan gives an account of other

literary projects. His 'Works,' with memoir, were issued by the Spottiswoode Society, Edinburgh, 1844–6, 8vo, 3 vols.

[Life, 1714, anonymous, but by John Gillan, bishop of Dunblane; Memoir in Works (Spottiswoode Society), 1844; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ; Grub's Eccles. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, iii. 348 sq.; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1872, iii. 399 sq.] A. G.

SAHAM, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1304?), judge, is said by Foss (*Judges*, iii. 146) to have been the son of Robert de Saham, but his father's name seems to have been Ralph (*Abbrev. Placit.* p. 255). William was probably a native of Saham Toney, Norfolk, where he had property; he became a clerk, and was, in the beginning of the reign of Edward I, made a judge of the king's bench. He was constantly employed in judicial *itinera*, as at Northampton in 1285 (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 336) and in Bedfordshire in 1286–7 (*Annals of Dunstable*, pp. 326, 334), until 1289, when he shared in the disgrace of many other judges, was removed, and, though innocent of any wrong, had to pay a fine of three thousand marks to the king (*Parl. Writs*, i. 15). About ten years later he appears as defendant in an action for damages to property at Huningham in Norfolk. He granted lands to the abbey of Wendling, Norfolk, for the erection and maintenance of the chantry chapel of St. Andrew at Saham. He probably died in or about 1304, leaving his brother John le Boteler his heir (*Abbrev. Placit.* u. s.) Another brother, Richard de Saham, was sworn a baron of the exchequer in Ireland in 1295 (Foss; Sweetman, *Cal. Doc. relating to Ireland*).

[Foss's Judges, iii. 146–7; Abbrev. Placit. pp. 206, 242, 255, Parl. Writs, i. 15 (both Record publ.); Blomfield's Norfolk, ii. 320; Flor. Wig. Cont. ii. 236, Ann. Dunstapl. ap. Ann. Monast. iii. 326, 334 (both Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

SAINBEL or **SAINT BEL, CHARLES VIAL DE** (1753–1793), veterinary surgeon, was born at Lyons on 28 Jan. 1753, during the mayoralty of his grandfather. The family had long possessed an estate at Sain-Bel, near Lyons. His grandfather, the mayor, and both his parents died in 1756, and he was educated by his guardian, M. de Flesseille. He early displayed so marked a fondness for studying the organisation of animals that at the age of sixteen he began to attend the veterinary school, where M. Péan was then the professor, and in 1772 he gained the prize offered by the Royal Society of Medicine, with an essay 'On the Grease or Watery Sores in the Legs of Horses.' He also studied under the great Claude Bourgelat, the father of veterinary science. He was appointed in 1772 lecturer and demonstrator to a class of sixteen pupils, and in 1773 he was made upper student, assistant-surgeon, and one of the public demonstrators, a post of great importance on account of the extensive practice which it involved and the opportunity it afforded of obtaining patrons. In 1774 an extensive epizootic raged among the horses in many provinces of France, and Sainbel was ordered to choose five students from the veterinary college at Lyons to accompany him in his provincial visits, and to assist in stopping the outbreak of disease. He accomplished his mission so satisfactorily that the king sent for him to Paris, and appointed him one of the junior professorial assistants at the Royal Veterinary College in the metropolis. Here he soon incurred the envy of his senior colleagues, one of whom threatened to have him confined in the Bastille by a *lettre de cachet*. He therefore left Paris and returned to Lyons, where he practised for some time as a veterinary physician and surgeon. He then held for five years the post of professor of comparative anatomy in the veterinary college at Montpellier. He afterwards returned to Paris under the patronage of the Prince de Lambesc, and was appointed one of the equerries to Louis XVI, and chief of the *manège* at the academy of Lyons, posts which he retained for three years.

Sainbel came to England in June 1788, provided with letters of introduction to Sir Joseph Banks, Dr. Simmons, and Dr. Layard of Greenwich, and in the following September he published proposals for founding a veterinary school in England. The project was unsuccessful, and, after marrying an English wife, Sainbel returned to Paris. He found that the revolution was impending in France, and he quickly came back to England, under the pretext of buying horses for the stud of his sovereign. His patrimonial estate of Sainbel was confiscated during the revolution, and he was proscribed as an *émigré*.

On 27 Feb. 1789 he was requested by Dennis O'Kelly [q. v.] to dissect the body of the great racehorse Eclipse. He did so, and his essay on the proportions of Eclipse brought him the highest reputation as a veterinary anatomist. In 1791 the Odiham Society for the Improvement of Agriculture took up Sainbel's scheme of founding a school of veterinary medicine and surgery in this country. A preliminary meeting was held on 11 Feb. 1791 at the Blenheim coffee-house in Bond Street, and on 18 Feb. in the same year it was decided to form an institu-

tion to be called the Veterinary College of London, with Sainbel as professor. The college began its work, but Sainbel died, after a short illness, on 21 Aug. 1793, in the fortieth year of his age. He was buried in the vault under the Savoy Chapel in the Strand. The college granted his widow an annuity of 50*l*.

Sainbel may justly be looked upon as the founder of scientific veterinary practice in England. Hitherto, owing to the ignorance of cattle-disease, the loss of animal life had been very great, and farriers had depended upon antiquated or empirical treatises such as those of Gervase Markham [q. v.] Like all innovators, Sainbel had much to contend against; but the lines which he laid down have been faithfully followed in England and in Scotland, and led from the merest empiricism to the scientific position now held by veterinary science. Sainbel was essentially an honourable man, following the best traditions of the old *régime* in France. That he was a first-rate anatomist and a scientific veterinary surgeon is proved by his writings. An engraving of a half-length portrait is prefixed to Sainbel's collected works.

He was author of: 1. 'Essai sur les Proportions Géométrales de l'Éclipse,' French and English, London, 4to, 1791; 2nd edit. 1795. This work was originally inscribed to the Prince of Wales, and was illustrated with careful geometrical drawings, representing the exact proportions of the famous racehorse. Sainbel endeavoured in this essay to analyse the component parts of a horse's gallop, but his conclusions have lately been much modified by the instantaneous photographs obtained by Marey, Stanford, Muybridge, Stillman, and other observers. 2. 'Lectures on the Elements of Farriery,' London, 1793, 4to. 3. A posthumous volume, issued in 1795 for the benefit of Sainbel's widow, containing translations into English of four essays originally published in French; the English titles ran: 'General Observations on the Art of Veterinary Medicine;' 'An Essay on the Grease or Watery Sores in the Legs of Horses' (this essay was written when Sainbel was only eighteen, and it gained him the prize given by the Royal Society of Medicine of France); 'Experiments and Observations made upon Glandered Horses with intent to elucidate the Rise and Progress of this Disease, in order to discover the proper treatment of it;' 'Short Observations on the Colic or Gripes: more particularly that kind to which racehorses are liable' 4. (Also posthumously published) 'The Sportsman, Farrier, and Shoeing Smith's New Guide, edited by J. Lawrence,' London, (1800?), 12mo.

[Memoir prefixed to the Works of Sainbel, London, 1795; Huth's Bibl. Record of Hippology, 1887.] D'A. P.

SAINSBURY, WILLIAM NOEL (1825–1895), historical writer, third son of John and Mary Ann Sainsbury, was born at 35 Red Lion Square, Holborn, London, on 7 July 1825. On 1 April 1848 he entered the old state paper office as an extra temporary clerk. On 28 Nov. he was confirmed in the appointment, and eventually was transferred to the record office when it absorbed the state paper office in 1854. In August 1862 he became a senior clerk, and in November 1887 an assistant-keeper of the records.

Sainsbury chiefly devoted himself to calendaring the records which bore on the history of America and the West Indies. The first volume of his calendar of the colonial state papers relating to America and the West Indies was published in 1860. That on the papers of East India, China, and Japan followed in 1862. At intervals of three or four years other volumes have appeared, making nine in all. The value of his public work was not greater than that of the aid which he gave unofficially to the historians and historical societies of the United States. In his early days he collected for Bancroft, the American historian, from the papers of the board of trade, all evidence bearing upon the history of the American colonies. In recognition of his services to American historical writers he was made an honorary or corresponding member of the principal historical societies in the States.

Sainsbury retired from the public service in December 1891, but continued, with the help of a daughter, to edit the calendar up to the time of his death, which took place on 9 March 1895. Besides various uncollected papers on colonial history, he published: 1. 'Original unpublished Papers illustrative of the Life of Sir P. P. Rubens as an artist and diplomatist,' London, 1859, 8vo. 2. 'Hearts of Oak: stories of early English Adventure,' London, 1871, 8vo.

He married twice: first, in 1849, Emily Storrs, second daughter of Andrew Moore, by whom he had two sons and eight daughters; secondly, in 1873, Henrietta Victoria, youngest daughter of John Hawkins, and widow of Alfred Crusher Auger, whom he also survived.

[Proceedings of American Antiquarian Society, 1895, vol. x. pt. i. p. 28; Times, 14 March 1895; private information.] C. A. H.

ST. ALBANS, DUKE OF. [See BEAUCLERK, CHARLES, 1670–1721.]

ST. ALBANS, DUCHESS OF. [See MELLON, HARRIOT, 1777 ?–1837.]

ST. ALBANS, EARL OF. [See JERMYN, HENRY, *d.* 1684.]

ST. ALBANS, VISCOUNT. [See BACON, FRANCIS, 1561–1626.]

ST. ALBANS, ALEXANDER OF (1157–1217). [See NECKAM.]

ST. ALBANS, ROGER OF (*fl.* 1450), genealogist. [See ROGER.]

ST. AMAND, ALMARIC DE, third BARON DE ST. AMAND (1314 ?–1382), justiciar of Ireland, was son of John de St. Amand. His ancestor, ALMARIC DE ST. AMAND (*fl.* 1240), had a grant of Liskeard in 1222, and was heir of the lands of Walter de Verdun in Ireland. He was sheriff of Herefordshire and warden of the castles of Hereford and St. Briavel's in 1234. He was godfather to the future Edward I in 1239, and went on the crusade in 1240 (MATT. PARIS, iii. 540, iv. 44). His grandson, Almaric de St. Amand, who died in 1285, left three sons. Guy, the eldest, died soon after his father. Almaric, the second son, born in 1268, served in Gascony in 1294, and in Scotland in 1300 and 1306; was summoned to parliament in 1300, and signed the barons' letter to the pope, on 12 Feb. 1301, as 'Dominus de Wydehaye' (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 123); he died without issue in 1310, and was succeeded by his brother John, who is styled 'magister,' and presumably had received a clerkly training (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edw. II, i. 284, iii. 200, 332). John de St. Amand was summoned to parliament from 1313 to 1326, and was the father of the justiciar of Ireland.

Almaric de St. Amand, born probably in 1314, had livery of his lands in 1335. He served in Scotland in 1338 and in the French wars in 1342, 1345, and 1346. In 1347 he had 200*l.* per annum for his services in the wars. He took part in the abortive campaign in Scotland under Sir Robert Herle in 1355 (GEOFFREY LE BAKER, p. 126, ed. Thompson). He was lord of Gormanstown in Meath, and, after the death of Sir Thomas Rokeby [q.v.] in 1356, was appointed justiciar of Ireland on 14 July 1357 with 500*l.* per annum (*Fœdera*, iii. 361). Maurice Fitzgerald, fourth earl of Kildare [q.v.], was for a time his substitute, but St. Amand came to Ireland before the end of the year. He went back to England in 1358, and, on 16 Feb. 1359, vacated his office (*ib.* iii. 368, 419). During 1358 St. Amand served in France. On 15 March 1361 he was summoned to attend a council on the affairs of Ireland (*ib.* iii. 610). In 1368 he once more served in France, and in 1373 was steward of Rockingham Castle. He was summoned to parliament from 1370, and died in 1382. His male line became extinct with his son, Almaric de St. Amand, fourth baron, who died in 1403. A daughter of Gerard de Braybrooke, grandson of the last baron, married William Beauchamp of Powyk, who was summoned to parliament as Baron de St. Amand in 1449.

[Annales Hiberniæ ap. Chart. St. Mary, Dublin. ii. 393, Annales Monastici (Rolls Ser.); Book of Howth; Roberts's Calendarium Genealogicum; Fœdera, iii. 49, 82, Record edition; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. I, and of Close Rolls, Edw. II; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 19–20; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland, pp. 211–14; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

ST. AMAND, JAMES (1687–1754), antiquary, second son of James St. Amand, apothecary to the family of James II, was born at Covent Garden, London, on 7 April 1687, and baptised at St. Paul's Church by Dr. Patrick on 21 April. He was probably at Westminster School, as his library included a schoolbook for use there, printed in 1702, containing notes in his handwriting. On 17 March 1702–3, the day on which his elder brother George (for whom Prince George of Denmark had acted as sponsor) matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, he went through the same ceremony at Hart Hall. He probably never went into residence, and on 5 Sept. 1704 he was entered as a gentleman-commoner at Lincoln College. After a year's residence he embarked, on 11 Sept. 1705, at Greenwich for Holland, and travelled through that country, Germany, and Austria to Venice. He remained in Italy until 1710, and then returned to England by Geneva and Paris.

Warton speaks of St. Amand as 'literarum Græcarum flagrans studio,' and the object of his travel was to collate the manuscripts for a new edition of Theocritus which he meditated. His collections 'magno studio et sumptu facta et comparata a viro Græce doctissimo' were much used by Warton in his edition of Theocritus (1770). His house was in East Street, near Red Lion Square, in the parish of St. George the Martyr, Bloomsbury, and he collected there a considerable library of books and manuscripts. He died on 5 Sept. 1754, and his will, which was dated on 9 Aug. 1749, was proved on 17 Sept. 1754. He ordered his body to be buried at Christ's Hospital, London, with this inscription: 'Here lyes a

benefactor, let no one move his bones,' and without his name. The tablet is in the cloisters, and is reproduced in R. B. Johnson's 'Christ's Hospital' (p. 142).

St. Amand left his books, coins, and prints to the Bodleian Library, but those which it did not want were to go to Lincoln College. The books, a catalogue of which was drawn up by Alexander Cruden in September 1754, consisted 'chiefly of the then modern editions of the classics and of the writings of modern Latin scholars;' many of them had belonged to Arthur Charlett [q. v.] The manuscripts were mainly his notes on Theocritus, Horace, and other poets, and letters and papers relating to the Low Countries. Among them were numerous letters from Italian scholars on his projected Theocritus, and a letter from Jervas on the pictures to be seen at Rome (cf. COXE, *Catalogi Cod. MSS. Bibl. Bodl. Pars prima*, 1853, coll. 889–908, and MADAN, *Western MSS. at the Bodleian Library*, pp. 158–9). William Stukeley [q. v.] was one of the executors, and in May 1755 he brought the books to Oxford in twenty-seven cases; the coins and medals followed subsequently (STUKELEY, *Memoirs*, i. 136, ii. 6, iii. 474).

The residue of the estate was bequeathed to Christ's Hospital, together with a miniature set in gold of his grandfather, John St. Amand. The picture was left inalienable, and, if this condition were not complied with, the whole estate was to revert to the university of Oxford. A court was annually held, called 'The Picture Court,' when the miniature was formally produced. There was a legend that this painting was a portrait of the Old Pretender.

[Notes and Queries, 6th ser. viii. 425; Gent. Mag. 1754 p. 435, 1801 ii. 599, 1802 i. 493, ii. 599; Trollope's Christ's Hospital, pp. 121–3; Johnson's Christ's Hospital, p. 270; Macray's Bodleian Library, 2nd ed. pp. 252–4.]

W. P. C.

ST. ANDRÉ, NATHANAEL (1680–1776), anatomist, was a native of Switzerland, who is said to have been brought to England in the train of a Jewish family. He earned his living either by fencing or as a dancing-master, and he probably taught French and German, for he was proficient in both languages. He was soon placed with a surgeon of eminence, who made him an anatomist. There is no notice of his apprenticeship among the records of the Barber-Surgeons' Company, and it does not appear that he was ever made free of the company, so that it is probable that he was throughout life an unqualified practitioner, at first protected by court influence. St. André's knowledge of German led George I to appoint him anatomist to the royal household. The patent is dated May 1723, and he was then living in Northumberland Court, near Charing Cross, where he practised his profession, and held the post of local surgeon to the Westminster Hospital, then a dispensary. He published in 1723 a translation of Garengeot's treatise of chirurgical operations, and he was also engaged in delivering public lectures upon anatomy.

Unfortunately for himself, St. André became, in 1726, involved in the imposture of Mary Tofts [q. v.] of Godalming, who professed to be delivered of rabbits. In consequence of the determination shown by Queen Caroline to have the matter thoroughly investigated, Howard the apothecary, who attended Mary Tofts, summoned St. André to see her, and he, taking with him Samuel Molyneux [q. v.], secretary to the Prince of Wales (afterwards George II), reached Godalming on 15 Nov. 1726. St. André was deceived, and believed the truth of the woman's story in all its impossible details. He published a full account of the case, and appended to it a note that 'the account of the Delivery of the eighteenth Rabbet shall be published by way of Appendix to this Account.' The king then sent his surgeon, Cyriacus Ahlers, to report upon the case, and the woman was brought to London and lodged at the Bagnio in Leicester Square. The fraud was then exposed by Dr. Douglas and Sir Richard Manningham, M.D., who eventually succeeded in obtaining a confession.

St. André only once presented himself at court after this exposure, and, although he retained his position of anatomist to the king until his death, he never drew the salary. Molyneux was seized with a fit in the House of Commons, and died on 13 April 1728. St. André had been on terms of intimacy with him, and had treated him professionally. Molyneux's wife, Lady Elizabeth, second daughter of Algernon Capel, earl of Essex, left the house with St. André on the night of her husband's death, and was married to him on 17 May 1730 at Heston, near Hounslow in Middlesex. This proceeding caused a second scandal, for it was vehemently suspected that St. André had hastened the death of his friend by poison. There is no reason to believe that Molyneux died from other than natural causes. Nevertheless, St. André and his wife, who was dismissed from her attendance upon Queen Caroline in consequence of her marriage, found it necessary to retire into the country. They moved to Southampton about 1750, and lived

there for the last twenty years of St. André's long life. His marriage placed St. André in easy circumstances, for the Lady Elizabeth Capel had a portion of 10,000*l.* when she married Molyneux in 1717, and she inherited a further sum of 18,000*l.*, with Kew House, on the death in 1721 of Lady Capel of Tewkesbury, her great-uncle's widow. This money, however, went from St. André on his wife's death, and he died a comparatively poor man, at Southampton, in March 1776.

St. André's mind appears to have been strongly inclined towards mysticism, and he was beyond measure credulous. He complained of having been decoyed and poisoned by an unknown person on 23 Feb. 1724–5. His complaint was investigated by the privy council, who offered a reward for the discovery of the alleged offender; but the whole business seems to have arisen in the imagination of St. André, unless, indeed, it was done for the purpose of bringing his name before the public. It is difficult to determine whether St. André was more knave than fool in the affair of Mary Tofts, but it is tolerably certain that he was both. It is equally certain that he was extremely ignorant; that he was lecherous and foul-mouthed is allowed by his partisans as well as by his enemies. He had some professional reputation as a surgeon, though it was rather among the public than among his brethren. Lord Peterborough was his patient, and he was once called upon to treat Pope when by accident he had hurt his hand.

There is a portrait of St. André in the engraving by Hogarth published in 1726. It is entitled 'Cunicularii, or the Wise Men of Godliman in consultation,' and it was paid for by a few of the principal surgeons of the time, who subscribed their guinea apiece to Hogarth for engraving the plate as a memorial of Mary Tofts. St. André is labelled 'A' in the print, and is represented with a fiddle under his arm, in allusion to his original occupation of a dancing-master. He is described as 'The Dancing-Master, or Prætternatural Anatomist.' A detailed account of the persons caricatured in this print is contained in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1842, i. 366).

[Memoir by Thomas Tyers in the Public Advertiser, reprinted in Gent. Mag. 1781, pp. 320, 513, and again, with critical remarks, in Nichols and Steeven's Genuine Works of Hogarth, London, 1808, i. 464–92; an account of his own poisoning will be found in the Gazette, 23 Feb. 1724–1725. The story of Mary Tofts, the rabbit breeder, is told at greater length in the British Medical Journal, 1896, ii. 209.] D'A. P.

ST. AUBYN, CATHERINE (*d.* 1836), amateur artist, second daughter of Sir John St. Aubyn, fourth baronet, of Clowance in Cornwall, and sister of Sir John St. Aubyn (1758–1839) [q. v.], is known by a few privately printed etchings which she produced in 1788 and 1789. These comprise portraits of Lady St. Aubyn and Dolly Pentreath [see JEFFERY, DOROTHY], from pictures by Reynolds and Opie in her father's possession; a portrait of her sister, Mrs. Robert White; and a view of St. Michael's Mount. Two drawings by her of St. Michael's Mount were engraved by William Austin (1721–1820) [q. v.] Miss St. Aubyn married, on 26 June 1790, her cousin John Molesworth (*d.* 1811), rector of St. Breocke, Cornwall, second son of Sir John Molesworth, bart., of Pencarrow, and died on 21 Oct. 1836. Her eldest son John (*d.* 1844), who assumed the surname of St. Aubyn, succeeded to the St. Aubyn estates.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's Memoirs of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33394); Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1770; Parochial History of Cornwall, i. 272.]

F. M. O'D.

ST. AUBYN, SIR JOHN (1696–1744), third baronet, politician, born on 27 Sept. 1696, was son and heir of Sir John St. Aubyn, second baronet (*d.* 20 June 1714), who married, in 1695, Mary, daughter and coheiress of Peter de la Hay of Westminster. He was entered as gentleman-commoner at Exeter College, Oxford, on 10 June 1718, and created M.A. on 19 July 1721. In May 1722 he was returned to parliament for the county of Cornwall, and sat for it until his death. In the House of Commons St. Aubyn spoke 'but seldom, and never but on points of consequence' (*Quarterly Review*, October 1875, p. 376). Joining the opposition against Walpole, he was hostile to the Septennial Act and the employment of the Hanoverian troops, and on 9 March 1742 he seconded Lord Limerick's motion for a committee to inquire into the transactions of the previous twenty years, which was defeated by 244 votes to 242. A fortnight later he seconded a motion by the same member for a secret committee of twenty-one to examine into Walpole's official acts during the last ten years, and it was carried by 252 votes to 245. In the polling for the committee he obtained the first place with 518 votes, a result pronounced by Speaker Onslow to be without precedent, but he declined to preside over the proceedings. He is said to have also declined a seat at the board of admiralty. Walpole is believed in the west country to have remarked, when speaking

of the House of Commons, 'All these men have their price except the little Cornish baronet.'

He was on close terms of intimacy throughout life with Dr. William Borlase [q. v.], and was a friend and correspondent of Pope.

St. Aubyn died of fever at Pencarrow, Egloshayle, Cornwall, on 15 Aug. 1744, and was buried in a granite vault in Crowan church on 23 Aug. He married at St. James's, Westminster, on 3 Oct. 1725, Catherine, daughter and coheiress of Sir Nicholas Morice, who brought him 10,000*l.* in cash and the manor of Stoke-Damerel, within which the town of Devonport is situate. She died at Clowance in Crowan on 16 June 1740, and was buried in the same vault. They had issue five children.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 585, 612, 614 (where his chief speeches are enumerated); Boase's Collect. Cornub. 854, 856; Gent. Mag. 1744, p. 452; Walpole's Letters, i. 142, 146, 150; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. ix. 371, 8th ser. viii. 368; Courtney's Parl. Rep. of Cornwall, pp. 403–4; Boase's Exeter Coll. Commoners, p. 284; Quarterly Review, October 1875.] W. P. C.

ST. AUBYN, Sir JOHN (1758–1839), fifth baronet, lover of science and the arts, born at Golden Square, London, on 17 May 1758, was elder son of Sir John St. Aubyn, fourth baronet (*d.* 12 Oct. 1772), who married, in May 1756, Elizabeth, daughter of William Wingfield of Durham. He was admitted to Westminster School on 19 Jan. 1773, and in 1775, while there, and only seventeen years old, induced a schoolfellow named Baker to join him in a bond for moneys advanced to supply his extravagances. Afterwards he pleaded that he was not of age, and the case came before the lord chancellor on 2 July 1777, when it was ordered that the money actually lent should be repaid, with 4 per cent. interest (*Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 616; cf. Walpole, *Journal of reign of George III*, ii. 126).

St. Aubyn was sheriff of Cornwall in 1781, and in 1784 he entered upon political life. He sat for Truro from 25 March 1784 to the dissolution, for Penryn from May 1784 to June 1790, and for Helston from June 1807 to 1812. In the interests of the whigs, and with the support of his relative, Sir Francis Basset (afterwards Lord de Dunstanville), he contested the county of Cornwall in 1790, but was defeated after a very close and bitter contest. His election song on this occasion is printed in Worth's 'Westcountry Garland' (pp. 98–100). St. Aubyn was provincial grand-master of the Freemasons in Cornwall from 1785 to 1839. He was a fellow of the Linnean Society, and was elected F.S.A. in 1783 and F.R.S. 18 May 1797. In 1799 he bought the fossils and minerals of Richard Greene [q. v.] of Lichfield. His collection of minerals, previously the property of Earl Bute, was described in 1799 in the 'New System of Mineralogy in the form of catalogue,' by William Babington, M.D., which is dedicated to him. St. Aubyn joined with others in May 1804 in the proposition to raise 4,000*l.* for a mineralogical collection at the Royal Institution, and he subscribed to the fund for providing an annuity for Richard Porson [q. v.] His gifts to Devonport included a site for the town-hall, a cabinet of minerals, a corporation mace, Opie's picture of Mary, queen of James II, quitting England, and a painting of the Holy Family. He died at Lime Grove, Putney, 10 Aug. 1839. His body was conveyed to Cornwall, passing through Devonport on 23 Aug., when it was attended by the municipal authorities, and lying in state at St. Austell, Truro, and Clowance. On 29 Aug. he was buried, with great masonic ceremonial, in the family vault in Crowan parish church. He married, at St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 1 July 1822, Juliana Vinicombe, a native of Cornwall, who died at Lime Grove, Putney, on 14 June 1856, aged 87, and was also buried in the vault in Crowan church. The entailed estates, with the old family seat of Clowance, passed to a nephew, the Rev. John Molesworth of Crowan (*d.* 1841). St. Aubyn had in all fifteen natural children, and the property at Devonport was incumbered by 130,000*l.* in payment of the marriage portions of thirteen of them. He left his property at Devonport and elsewhere to James St. Aubyn, his eldest natural son, with reversion to Edward St. Aubyn, another natural son, and his descendants. Edward St. Aubyn (*d.* 1872) was created a baronet 31 July 1866, and was father of the present Baron St. Levan (cr. 1887).

St. Aubyn was an early and constant patron and friend of John Opie [q. v.], and was a pall-bearer at that artist's funeral in April 1807. His portrait was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds in March 1786, and there are three pictures of him by Opie, one of which is in Devonport Guildhall. His wife was also painted by Opie, and there is another portrait of her by Adam Buck in 1807.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 222, 250, 264, 414, ii. 509, 536, 613–16, iii. 1209, 1332; Boase's Collect. Cornub. pp. 854, 857; Rogers's Opie, pp. 153–4, 229; Opie's Lectures on Painting, pp. 48, 52, 68; Gent. Mag. 1807

i. 387, 1808 i. 172, 1839 ii. 542; West Briton, 16 Aug. 1839 p. 3, 6 Sept. p. 2; Worth's Devonport, pp. 39, 45–6; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 311 (sale of St. Aubyn's engravings).]

W. P. C.

SAINT-CARILEF or SAINT-CALAIS, WILLIAM OF (*d.* 1096), bishop of Durham. [See WILLIAM.]

ST. CLAIR. [See SINCLAIR.]

SAINT-ÉVREMOND, CHARLES DE MARGUETEL DE SAINT DENIS, DE (1613?–1703), soldier, poet, and essayist, and, according to the Duc d'Aumale, the 'most refined epicurean of his age,' is said to have been born on 1 April 1613 at Saint-Denis-le-Guast in Normandy. He belonged to a noble and fairly wealthy family, and, as a younger son, it was at first intended that he should enter the magistracy. At the age of nine he was sent to the Collège de Clermont in Paris, a school conducted by the jesuits. After remaining there four years he was removed to the university of Caen, and then, a year afterwards, to the Collège d'Harcourt in Paris, where he devoted himself to the study of law, and became a skilled fencer. He soon decided to abandon the law for a military career, and, when scarcely more than sixteen, obtained a commission in the army as an ensign. He served, during the thirty years' war, in Italy, on the Rhine, and in Flanders, obtaining his captaincy for his conduct at the siege of Landrecies in 1637. At Paris, during the winter suspension of hostilities, he came under the influence of Gassendi, the opponent of Descartes and teacher of Molière. Saint-Évremond acquired from Gassendi a sceptical habit of mind in religious matters, and a resolve to govern his life with an exclusive view to its enjoyment. Well read and witty, he was favourably noticed by the young Duc d'Enghien, 'the Grand Condé,' who, in order to enjoy his society, appointed him in 1642 to the lieutenancy of his guards. With the duke, Saint-Évremond fought at Rocroi (1643), Friedburg (1644), and Nordlingen (1645), where he was dangerously wounded in the knee. Next year (1646) he followed the duke into Flanders, again doing good service, and was commissioned by the latter to induce Mazarin to sanction the siege of Dunkirk, a mission in which he succeeded excellently. The winter of 1646–7 he again spent in Paris, mixing in the most brilliant society. Already, some three years before, he had written, or helped to write, a clever dramatic satire on the then still young French academy (*La Comédie des Académistes*), and now, 1647, he wrote three or four short essays on subjects suggested by the conversation of the salons, such as 'That the man who would know everything does not know himself.' These essays were circulated in manuscript among the wits. In 1647 Saint-Évremond followed Condé into Catalonia; but next year (1648), after accompanying him to Flanders, he offended his commander by a satire, and was cashiered.

During the troubles of the Fronde, the Duc de Longueville, a leader against the court in Normandy, vainly offered Saint-Évremond the command of the artillery; and Saint-Évremond wrote soon after a satirical account of the 'Retreat of M. le Duc de Longueville in his Government of Normandy.' The piece so pleased Mazarin that during his last illness he invited the author to read it to him several times. On 16 Sept. 1652, while the civil war was at its height, the king appointed Saint-Évremond to be a 'maréchal de camp' in his armies, and by warrant dated the following day gave him a pension of three thousand livres. In his new rank he served under the Duc de Candale in Guienne till the reduction of Bordeaux, and, with the help of Fouquet, supplemented his emoluments so satisfactorily as to bring home from the campaign fifty thousand francs, which, as he told Silvestre, proved 'of great use to him during the remainder of his life.' Soon afterwards he fell into temporary disgrace for some unexplained cause, and was confined to the Bastille for two or three months. Mazarin made him a kind of apology on his release. In the next year (1654) he was again serving in Flanders, and continued his active military service till the peace with Spain in 1659.

Meanwhile his fame as a man of society had spread. The time was one of easy morality, when, according to his own account, 'delicate vice went by the name of pleasure.' He himself was not, if we are to believe Des Maizeaux, greatly addicted to the society of women; but he was one of the first lovers of the famous Ninon de Lenclos, named by him 'the modern Leontium,' and remained in affectionate correspondence with her till the end of their long lives. He had a wide reputation as a gastronome. In the autumn of 1659 he accompanied Mazarin on his journey south to conclude the peace of the Pyrenees with Don Louis de Haro, the Spanish minister. Before starting, he promised the Marquis de Créqui to give him an account of what took place. The peace was very unpopular with the army, and Saint-Évremond's report to the marquis formed, in effect, a very able and bitter

attack on Mazarin and his policy, but it was kept secret at the time. Early in 1661 he formed a member of the embassage sent to England to congratulate Charles II on his accession. In the August of that year Saint-Évremond, before proceeding with the court into Brittany, confided some of his more important papers, and among them the manuscript of his report for the Marquis de Créqui on the peace, to Madame de Plessis-Bellière, his friend, and the friend of Fouquet. After Fouquet's fall Madame de Plessis-Bellière's house was searched, and the letter on the peace came to light. Mazarin had died on the previous 9 March, but Colbert and Le Tellier, making a show of respect for his memory, placed the letter in the king's hands, and the arrest of the writer was decreed. Saint-Évremond had already had a taste of the Bastille, and did not care to renew the experience. He lay hid for some time in Normandy, and towards the end of 1661 took refuge in Holland, bidding a final farewell to France.

The letter on the peace was the ostensible cause of Saint-Évremond's downfall; but Voltaire says expressly, 'The Marquis de Miremond, his friend, told me in London that there was another reason for his disgrace, and that Saint-Évremond never would explain what it was.' The secret has been well kept. Possibly his satiric gifts of pen and tongue had rendered him obnoxious to Colbert and Colbert's master.

Saint-Évremond, according to Des Maizeaux, 'had too many friends in England to remain long in Holland.' At the English court, then at its gayest, he found a society differing little from the society of Paris, and no more outwardly decorous. The Dukes of Buckingham and Ormonde, the Earls of St. Albans and Arlington, were among his best friends. Almost at the same time with himself, Grammont, also in disgrace, came over from France. With the latter Saint-Évremond was on the best possible terms, Grammont being, according to Hamilton, Grammont's biographer, Saint-Évremond's hero, whom he nevertheless constantly exhorted to greater sobriety. Saint-Évremond was a constant guest at Grammont's supper parties. Saint-Évremond was also on excellent terms with Cowley, with Hobbes, and with Waller, for whom he entertained a great admiration. English he seems never to have learned.

In 1664 Saint-Évremond fell ill, and went to Holland for change of air. He remained in the Low Countries till 1670, not without hopes of being allowed to return to France, mixing with the best Dutch society, and making acquaintance with Spinoza. In April 1670 it was intimated to him by Lord Arlington, through Sir William Temple, then ambassador at The Hague, that his return to London would be favourably regarded. On his acceding to this request Charles II gave him a pension of 300*l.* a year, which he enjoyed till the king's death. He afterwards stood well with James II and with William III, who showed him marked favour.

Towards the end of 1675 the Duchess of Mazarin, niece of the cardinal, came to England with designs on the king's affections, and, to counteract the influence of the Duchess of Portsmouth, Saint-Évremond at once attached himself to her service. He had previously exhorted Mlle. de Keroualle not to turn a deaf ear to the royal addresses. He now urged Mme. de Mazarin, whose heart was fickle, not to neglect her golden opportunities. Until her death on 2 July 1699 he remained in almost daily attendance upon her, whether at St. James's or Windsor, or at her house in Chelsea. Much of his later prose and verse was composed for her edification.

During the earlier years of Saint-Évremond's exile he made more than one fruitless effort to obtain permission to return to France. In 1689 an intimation was sent to him that he might do so; but the old man answered that it was then too late, and that he was happy where he was. 'In the country in which I now am,' he wrote in 1693, 'I see Mme. Mazarin every day; I live among people who are sociable and friendly, who have great cleverness and much wit.' Nor when the duchess died in 1699 could he be induced to stir. After her death he frequented the society of a dubious Marquise de la Perrine, to whom he left a legacy of 50*l.* He himself died on 20 Sept. 1703, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. 'Mr. Saint-Évremond,' wrote Atterbury (*Correspondence*, iii. 117), 'died renouncing the Christian religion, yet the church of Westminster thought fit, in honour of his memory, to give his body room in the abbey, and to allow him to be buried there gratis, as far as the chapter was concerned, though he left 800*l.* sterling behind him, which is thought every way an unaccountable piece of management. . . . Dr. Birch proffered to be at the charge of the funeral on the account of the old acquaintance between Saint-Évremond and his patron Waller, but that proffer not being accepted, is resolved to have the honour of laying a marble stone upon his grave.' His monument is in Poets' Corner, within a few feet of that of Chaucer.

Saint-Évremond's literary reputation has undergone some vicissitudes. In his own

time it stood very high—five hundred louis according to Voltaire being offered for the play of 'Sir Politick Would-be.' In the eighteenth century his fame declined, and Voltaire, notwithstanding, or perhaps because of, a sort of intellectual filiation, spoke of him with uniform disparagement; 'never,' he said, 'was reputation more usurped than his.' In the last fifty years greater justice had been rendered him, and it has been recognised that he was in certain respects a fit contemporary or even precursor of Pascal, and a precursor of Voltaire, and that a fair proportion of his prose—not his verse—is, to use the Duc d'Aumale's words, 'exquisite and delicate.'

His medical attendant, Silvestre, has given this portrait of him: 'M. de Saint-Évremond was well made. As he had in youth taken part in all manly exercises, he retained, even to a very advanced age, a natural and easy carriage. His eyes were blue, keen, and full of fire, his face bright and intelligent, his smile somewhat satirical. In youth he had had fine black hair, but though it had become quite white, and even very sparse, he never would wear a wig, and contented himself with wearing a skull-cap. More than twenty years before his death a wen developed at the root of his nose, and grew to a good size, but this did not disfigure him very much, at least in the eyes of those who saw him habitually. His conversation was gay and easy, his repartees lively and incisive, his manners good and polite; in a word, one can say of him that in all things he showed himself to be a man of quality.'

There exist, however, hints of less flattering characteristics. Christopher Pitt [q. v.], in a 'Dialogue between a Poet and his Servant,' has the following lines:

Old Évremond, renowned for wit and dirt,
Would change his living oftener than his shirt;
Roar with the rakes of state a month; and come
To starve another in his hole at home.

A portrait of Saint-Évremond, painted by Parmentier in 1701, is in the National Portrait Gallery. An engraving of it is given in the first volume of the quarto edition of the 'Works,' London, 1705, and another engraved portrait from an original by Kneller is in volume iii. of the edition of the 'Works' in English, 1728 (London). There is also a bust over the grave in Westminster Abbey.

All his works were composed for his own pleasure, or the pleasure of his friends, and circulated only, so far as his responsibility was concerned, in manuscript. They are thus mainly of an occasional kind, and consist of poems, chiefly of an amatory kind; three or four plays, the 'Comédie des Académiciens,' 'Sir Politick Would-be,' a play 'à la manière angloise,' 'Les Opéra;' various essays, dialogues, dissertations, and reflections, the most extended being 'Sur les divers génies du Peuple Romain dans les divers tems de la République,' and a considerable correspondence with Ninon de Lenclos, the Duchess of Mazarin, and others. Being much sought after, and having therefore a money value, all that he wrote was pirated, and a good deal was attributed to him of which he was not the author. A pirated selection appeared in an English translation in 1700 (London, 2 vols. 8vo). He treated such piracies with characteristic indifference till quite the end of his life, when Des Maizeaux induced him to begin the work of authentication. Death supervened. But Des Maizeaux and Silvestre, with such notes and indications as Saint-Évremond had left, published his authentic works in 1705, in London, in 2 vols. 4to (3rd edit. 1709). Des Maizeaux also brought out at Amsterdam in 1706 a collection of the works attributed to Saint-Évremond, under the title of 'Mélange curieux des meilleures pièces attribuées à M. de Saint-Évremond.' The works were several times republished, the edition of 1753, in 12 vols., containing much that he confessedly had not written.

In later times selections from Saint-Évremond's works have been edited by Hippeau (1852), Giraud (1865), Gidel (no date, but circa 1866), Merlet (1870), Lescure (1881), Macé (1891).

[The chief authority about Saint-Évremond is Des Maizeaux, who first published, in 1705, a memoir with Saint-Évremond's collected works; it was several times reprinted. To it should be added the preface of P. Silvestre to the fifth edition of 1739. The volumes of selections mentioned above contain biographical sketches more or less extended, the notice by Giraud being specially elaborate, but unfortunately only carrying the story of Saint-Évremond's life to the date of his exile. A continuation had been projected, but was apparently never carried out. Sainte-Beuve wrote two papers on Saint-Évremond in his Causeries du Lundi, vol. iv., and Nouveaux Lundis, vol. xiii. A notice with some reference to his influence on English literature will be found in Saintsbury's Miscellaneous Essays.] F. T. M.

ST. FAITH'S, JOHN OF (*d.* 1359), theological writer, was educated at the Carmelite house of St. Faith, near Norwich, and studied at Oxford. He was made governor of the Carmelites of Burham Norton, Norfolk, and died there, 18 Dec. 1359. He

wrote numerous commentaries on the gospels, with indices, sixty-three sermons, a concordance to the works of Thomas Aquinas, on Aristotle's 'De Cælo et Mundo,' and a 'Tabula Juris.' Many of the 'incipits' are given by Bale and Tanner, but the works are not known to exist.

Other learned Carmelites educated at St. Faith's were BENEDICT OF ST. FAITH'S (*fl.* 1400), who left Norfolk for Italy, was patronised by Cardinal Henricus Minutulus, and is said to have died at Naples.

PETER OF ST. FAITH'S (*d.* 1452), prior of St. Faith's, of noble birth, studied at Cambridge, and became a master in theology. After Henry V's victory over France many Carmelites went to Paris, and Peter was made a doctor of the Sorbonne. On 13 Sept. 1428 he was present at a diocesan synod at Norwich, when William Whyte was charged with heresy (*Fascic. Zizan.* Rolls Ser. p. 417). In 1450 he was presented to the rectory of Taverham, Norfolk (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, xi. 473). He died at Norwich, 8 Nov. 1452. He wrote commentaries on St. Peter's Epistles, capitular sermons on Peter Lombard, and other works mentioned by Tanner but not known to be extant.

ROBERT OF ST. FAITH'S (*d.* 1386) was sent by Urban VI as papal nuncio to Spain and England. He wrote much against the schismatics, but the names of his works are lost. He died in Spain in 1386.

WILLIAM OF ST. FAITH'S (*d.* 1372) left Norwich for Cambridge, where he became a doctor of divinity. He died in 1372, and was buried at St. Faith's. Bale (vi. 45) and Pits (p. 510) attribute to him numerous theological works, none of which are known to be extant.

[Bale's Scriptores; Tanner's Bibliotheca, s.v. 'Sanctofidensis;' Villiers de Sainte-Étienne's Bibliotheca Carmelitana.] M. B.

SAINT-GEORGE, SIR HENRY (1581–1644), Garter king-of-arms, eldest son of Sir Richard Saint-George [q. v.], born on 27 Jan. 1581, was created Rouge Rose pursuivant-extraordinary in May 1610; Bluemantle pursuivant-in-ordinary on 23 Dec. 1611; and Richmond herald on 22 March 1615-16. In 1624 he was one of the learned persons recommended by Edmund Bolton [q. v.] to be members of the projected Academy Royal or College and Senate of Honour. In 1625 he and William Le Neve, York herald, were sent to France by Charles I to conduct the princess Henrietta Maria to England. They performed this duty so much to the satisfaction of the court of France that Louis XIII gave them a thousand French crowns. In 1627 Saint-George was joined in a commission with Lord Spencer and Peter Young to present the insignia of the order of the Garter to Gustavus Adolphus, king of Sweden, who conferred upon Saint-George the honour of knighthood on 23 September (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 188; *Addit. MS.* 32102, f. 200 *b*). He was created Norroy king-of-arms on 24 June 1635. At the commencement of the civil war he attended the royal standard and remained with the king at Oxford, where he was created a doctor of medicine 9 May 1643 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 67). He was advanced to the dignity of Garter king-of-arms in April 1644, in succession to Sir John Borough [q. v.] He died in Brasenose College on 5 Nov. 1644, and was buried in the cathedral of Christ Church, Oxford.

Saint-George drew up in 1628 a 'Catalogue of the Nobility of England,' manuscript folio. This is 'involved' in 'A New Catalogue of the Dukes, Marquesses, Earls, Viscounts, Barons, &c.,' published by Thomas Walkley, London, 1658, 8vo.

Of the heraldic visitations held by him the following have been printed: Cornwall (1620), edited by Lieut.-Col. J. L. Vivian and H. H. Drake, 1874; Somerset (1623), edited by F. T. Colby for the Harleian Society, 1876; London (1633–5), edited by J. J. Howard and J. L. Chester for the Harleian Society, 2 vols. 1880–83; Wiltshire (1623), edited by G. W. Marshall, Exeter, 1882, 8vo; and Dorset (1623), edited by J. P. Rylands for the Harleian Society, 1885.

Saint-George married, in 1614, Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Dayrell, knight, of Lillingston Dayrell, Buckinghamshire. Among his children was SIR THOMAS SAINT-GEORGE (1615–1703), who became Somerset herald in July 1660, Norroy king-of-arms in January 1679–80, and Garter king-of-arms in February 1685–6, in succession to Dugdale; he left in manuscript a treatise on 'Titles of Honour,' printed in London, 1864. Another son, SIR HENRY SAINT-GEORGE the younger (1625–1715), became Richmond herald on 18 June 1660, Norroy king-of-arms on 27 April 1677, Clarenceux king-of-arms on 25 Jan. 1678–9, and Garter king-of-arms on 26 April 1703; and Richard Saint-George, who became Ulster king-of-arms.

[Anstis's Order of the Garter, i. 402; Foster's Alumni Oxon., 1500–1714, iv. 1300; Howard's Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, new ser. iii. 79; Noble's College of Arms.] T. C.

ST. GEORGE, SIR JOHN (1812–1891), general, born on 18 Jan. 1812, was the eldest son of Lieutenant-colonel John St. George of

Parkfield, Birkenhead, by Frances, daughter of Archibald Campbell, M.D. He obtained a cadetship at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, in 1826, and was commissioned as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 19 May 1828. He became first lieutenant on 11 July 1829, captain on 1 April 1841, and lieutenant-colonel on 17 Feb. 1854. He served in Canada, the West Indies, China, and Ceylon, and was for two years (1844–1846) instructor in practical artillery at the Royal Military Academy.

In 1855 he was ordered to the Crimea. He arrived there in March, and on 4 Aug. he succeeded to the command of the siege train. Sir Richard Dacres, in his report of the artillery operations which preceded the fall of Sebastopol, said that he had received the greatest assistance from him (*London Gazette*, 2 Nov. 1855). He was made brevet colonel and C.B. on 4 Feb. 1856; he also received the Crimean medal with one clasp, the Turkish medal, the fourth class of the Medjidie and of the Legion of Honour.

He commanded the royal artillery in Malta for two years, becoming colonel in the regiment on 29 Aug. 1857. In 1859 he was made president of the ordnance select committee, and remained so till December 1863, when he was appointed director of ordnance. He held the latter office for five years, and he was thus for nearly ten years continuously at headquarters, in positions of the highest responsibility at the most critical period in the history of artillery. He became major-general on 30 Sept. 1865, having been given the temporary rank previously as director of ordnance.

In October 1868 he went to St. Petersburg as British delegate to the conference held there, at the instance of the Russian government, on the subject of explosive bullets, which had for some years been coming into use. The result was the declaration of 11 Dec., by which the powers represented renounced them. This was his last military employment. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 29 March 1873, and general on 1 Oct. 1877, and was placed on the retired list on 1 July 1881. He was made K.C.B. on 2 June 1869, and received the G.C.B. on 25 May 1889. He became a colonel-commandant R.A. on 31 Jan. 1872, and in 1884 he was appointed to the honorary office of master-gunner of St. James's Park.

He took an active interest in the order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, of which the English *langue* was reorganised in 1831. He was made a knight of justice in 1861, and was chancellor when the order received a royal charter in 1888. He was also a member of the order of the friendly brothers of St. Patrick.

He married, on 15 Aug. 1860, Elizabeth Marianne, daughter of Thomas Evans of Lyminster House, Arundel, and left one son. He died in London on 17 March 1891, and was buried at Brompton cemetery.

[Memoir by Colonel Dalton, in Proc. of R. A. Institution, vol. xviii.; Reilly's Artillery Operations at Sebastopol.] E. M. L.

SAINT-GEORGE, Sir RICHARD (*d.* 1635), Clarenceux king-of-arms, belonged to an ancient family which traced its descent from Baldwin Saint-George, who is said to have fought at Hastings under the banner of William the Conqueror. He was the second son of Thomas Saint-George of Hatley Saint-George, Cambridgeshire, by Rose, daughter of Thomas Hutton of Dry Drayton in that county. He was appointed Berwick pursuivant-extra ordinary in 1602; afterwards he held for a brief period the office of Windsor herald, and in 1603 he was created Norroy king-of-arms in succession to Sir William Segar [q. v.] During his tenure of the latter office he held heraldic visitations in the counties of Derby, York, Chester, Lancaster, Stafford, Cumberland, Durham, Northumberland, and Westmorland. He was knighted at Hampton Court, 28 Sept. 1616 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 168; *Addit. MS.* 32102, f. 179 *b*). He obtained a patent on 17 Sept. 1623 for the post of Clarenceux king-of-arms, and was created at Arundel House on 23 Dec. following, in succession to William Camden [q. v.] Subsequently he received a commission, jointly with Sir John Borough, Norroy king-of-arms, to institute visitations in any part of England. They accordingly visited, either personally or by deputies, London, Sussex, Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Derbyshire, Essex, Herefordshire, Hertfordshire, Leicestershire, Middlesex, and Rutland. Saint-George died on 17 May 1635, and was buried in the chancel of St. Andrew's Church, Holborn.

He married, in 1575, Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Saint John of Lidiard-Tregoz, ancestor of the Viscounts Saint John and Bolingbroke [see under Saint-John, Oliver, first Earl of Bolingbroke]. By her he had issue William and John, who were both slain in Ireland; Sir Henry Saint-George [q. v.], Garter king-of-arms; and Sir George Saint-George, who settled at Carrick-Drumrusk, co. Leitrim.

He was the friend and companion of Sir Robert Cotton, Spelman, Camden, Weever, and other eminent antiquaries. His 'Col-

lectanea Historica et Genealogica,' written in 1606, are in Addit. MS. 10108, and three other volumes of similar collections by him are in the Landsdowne MSS. 861, 862, 863. He also compiled 'Pedigrees, Evidences, and other Matters relating to Nottinghamshire' (Lansdowne MS. 871). Transcripts of many of the visitations held by him are also in the British Museum, and the following have been printed: Durham (1615), printed at Sunderland [1816?]; Westmoreland (1615), London, 1853, 8vo; Lancashire (1613), edited by F. R. Raines for the Chetham Society, 1871; Cumberland (1615), edited by J. Fetherston for the Harleian Society, 1872; Yorkshire (1612), edited by Joseph Foster, 1875; Northumberland (1615), edited by G. W. Marshall, London, 1878, 8vo; Hertfordshire (1634), edited by Walter C. Metcalfe for the Harleian Society, 1886.

In the British Museum there is a copy of Guillim's 'Display of Heraldrie,' 1638, with manuscript additions by Saint George.

[Burke's Landed Gentry (1868), p. 1319; Howard's Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, new ser. iii. 78; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights, p. 223; Noble's College of Arms; West's Symboleography, part ii. (1627), p. 334.] T. C.

SAINT-GERMAN, CHRISTOPHER (1460?–1540), legal writer and controversialist, born about 1460, was son of Henry Saint-German, knight, and his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Tindale. He was born probably about 1460 at Shilton, Warwickshire; both his parents are buried in the church there. He was educated at Oxford, as a member, it is said, of Exeter College. He then entered the Inner Temple, where he studied law and was called to the bar. According to Wood he became a 'counsellor of note,' and 'won immortal fame among the citizens of London.' In July 1534 some of Cromwell's agents requested his services in legal matters, and in 1536 the northern rebels mentioned him as one of those whose heresies should be destroyed (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vii. 1008, xi. 1246). But as a rule Saint-German avoided politics, and confined himself to legal and literary work, and to the collection of a library which exceeded that of any other lawyer. He died an octogenarian in September 1540, and was buried near Thomas Lupset [q. v.] in the church of St. Alphage-within-Cripplegate, in which parish he had lived during his latter years. No mention of wife or children appears in his will (dated 10 July 1540 and proved 30 May 1541); but the confused wording of a letter to Cromwell (*Letters and Papers*, xiv. pt. i. No. 1349) seems to imply that he was twice married and had three children. By his will he desired alms to be given at Shilton till 1550, and left other sums to Lawford and Builton in Warwickshire.

In religious matters Saint-German was a moderate reformer. Probably in 1532 he issued, anonymously, his 'Treatise concernynge the diuision betwene the spiritualtie and the temporaltie' (8vo, Th. Berthelet, n.d.) This work is very rare, but copies are in the British Museum and Huth Libraries. In it Saint-German lays the blame of the division on the clergy. It is said to have been commended to Sir Thomas More for its moderation, in contrast to his own intemperance of language. Early in 1533 More made a vigorous attack upon it in his 'Apology,' referring to the author as 'the pacifier.' This provoked a reply from Saint-German entitled 'A Dialogue betwixte two Englishmen, whereof one was called Salem and the other Bizance' (Th. Berthelet, 1533, 8vo), and More retorted in the same year with his 'Debellacyon of Salem and Bizance,' which ended the controversy. Another work by Saint-German of a similar character—'A Treatise concernynge the power of the clergye and the lawes of the realme'—was issued with no date by Thomas Godfrey.

Saint-German is, however, chiefly remembered as author of 'Doctor and Student,' a handbook for legal students, which was not superseded until the appearance of Blackstone's 'Commentaries.' This work was first issued by Rastell in 1523 in Latin, under the title 'Dialogus de Fundamentis Legum et de Conscientia.' Herbert possessed a copy, but none is now known to be extant. Another edition was published by Rastell in 1528 (Brit. Mus.) An English translation, entitled 'A Fyrste Dialoge in Englysshe,' was brought out in 1531 by Wyer, and a 'Second Dialoge in Englysshe' was published by Peter Treveris in 1530. Both these were printed in 1532 'with new addycions' by Redman. Subsequent editions were numerous, both in English and in Latin. In 1604 Thomas Wight published a Latin edition, with Bale's account of the author and his will prefixed. A 'complete abridgement' appeared in 1630. The sixteenth edition, enlarged, was published in 1761, and the last appeared at Cincinnati in 1874. Two copies of a 'replication' to the 'Doctor and Student' are extant (in Harl. MSS. 829 and 7371). Bale attributes various other works to Saint-German; but some of their titles are variations of the books already noticed, and the others are not known to be extant.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cat. Huth Libr.; Maitland's Cat. Early Printed Books at Lambeth; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, i. 332, and Dibdin, iii. 86–7, 191–2; Hazlitt's Coll. 1st ser. p. 371; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner; Sir T. More's Apology and Debellacyon of Salem and Bizance, 1533; More's Life of Sir T. More, ed. Hunter, pp. 335–9; Hutton's Life of More, 1895, pp. 225–6; Bale; Pits; Tanner's Bibl. p. 313; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 120; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 205; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Blackstone's Legal Tracts, 1771, p. 225; Reeve's English Law, iv. 416; Bridgman's Legal Bibliogr. pp. 290–5; Marvin's Legal Bibl. p. 626.] A. F. P.

ST. GERMANS, third Earl of. [See Eliot, Edward Granville, 1798–1877.]

ST. GILES, JOHN of (*fl.* 1230), Dominican. [See John.]

ST. HELENS, Baron. [See Fitzherbert, Alleyne, 1753–1839.]

ST. JOHN, BAYLE (1822–1859), author, second son of James Augustus St. John [q.v.], and brother of Horace Stebbing Roscoe St. John [q. v.] and Percy Bolingbroke St. John [q. v.], was born in Kentish Town, London, on 19 Aug. 1822. He accompanied his father on visits to France and Switzerland during 1829–34, and then studied, with the intention of becoming an artist, until 1839. When scarcely thirteen he sent an article to a monthly magazine which was accepted. For a long time he was employed in assisting his father in his work on the 'History of the Manners and Customs of Ancient Greece,' 1842, 3 vols. At the same time he contributed regularly to the 'Sunday Times' and the 'Penny Magazine,' and furnished occasional articles to many periodicals. In 1834 he wrote for 'Fraser's Magazine,' besides some poetry, a series of articles entitled 'De re Vehiculari, or a Comic History of Chariots,' which were popularly attributed to Dr. Maginn. In 1845 he published a novel in three volumes called 'The Eccentric Lover.' In 1843 he helped to form the Ethnological Society, and contributed a paper on the Mongols to its 'Journal' (1848, i. 86–102). In the following year he helped to establish the Syro-Egyptian Society. As a contributor to the 'Foreign Quarterly Review' he discussed the political questions of the day, and received the thanks of the London Missionary Society for his treatment of the subject of Tahiti (October 1844, pp. 165–94) [see Pritchard, George]. In 1846 he went to Egypt, where he studied Arabic, explored many unknown districts, and journeyed to the oasis of Siwah, in order to study the route of Alexander the Great. No Englishman excepting George Browne (1768–1813) had previously crossed that dangerous desert. St. John published a narrative of the expedition in 'Adventures in the Libyan Desert and the Oäses of Ammon,' 1849, forming a volume of 'Murray's Home and Colonial Library.' This work was made the basis of 'Five Views in the Oasis of Siwah, accompanied by a Map of the Libyan Desert,' 1850. In June 1848 he took up his residence in Paris, and witnessed the *coup d'état* of 2 Dec. 1851. While in Paris he wrote his charming 'Two Years' Residence in a Levantine Family' for Chapman and Hall's series of 'Works of Fiction,' 1850—it was reissued in 1856—and he began contributing to 'Chambers's Journal' and to 'Household Words.' In 1851 he returned to Egypt for another year, visiting the valley of the Cataracts, and collecting materials for his 'Village Life in Upper Egypt, with Sketches of the Said,' 2 vols. 1852. After a subsequent visit to Italy he published 'The Subalpine Kingdom, or Experiences and Studies in Savoy, Piedmont, and Genoa,' 1856, 2 vols., a work containing new information, derived from unpublished documents, respecting the life of Rousseau. During a further residence in Paris, where he acted for a time as correspondent for the 'Daily Telegraph,' he projected, but did not live to write, a 'History of the Establishment of the Empire in France.' He died at 13 Grove End Road, St. John's Wood, London, on 1 Aug. 1859.

He was also author (among other works) of: 1. 'The Fortunes of Francis Croft,' 1852, anon. 2. 'The Turks in Europe, a Sketch of Manners and Politics in the Ottoman Empire,' 1853. 3. 'Purple Tints of Paris, Character and Manners in the New Empire,' 1854, 2 vols. 4. 'The Louvre, or Biography of a Museum,' 1855. 5. 'Legends of the Christian East,' 1856. 6. 'Maretimo: a Story of Adventure,' 1856, in 'Select Library of Fiction,' new edit. 1884. 7. 'Montaigne the Essayist: a Biography,' 1858, 2 vols. He translated 'Sketches of the Hungarian Emigration into Turkey, by a Honved,' 1853.

[Men of the Time, 1857, pp. 665–7; Gent. Mag. September 1859, p. 317; Sala's Life and Adventures, i. 397; Athenæum, 6 Aug. 1859, p. 177.] G. C. B.

ST. JOHN, CHARLES GEORGE WILLIAM (1809–1856), sportsman and naturalist, was fourth son of General the Hon. Frederick St. John (1765–1844), second son of Frederick, second viscount Bolingbroke.

His mother was Lady Arabella, daughter of William, sixth earl of Craven. Born at Chailey, Sussex, on 3 Dec. 1809, Charles St. John was sent in due time to Midhurst School. The characteristic bent of his mind showed itself at school, where he is reported to have been a proficient in spinning for pike and catching eels in the river Arun. In 1828 he was appointed to a clerkship in the treasury, but the regular work and confinement proved irksome.

He left the treasury when his uncle, Lord Bolingbroke, lent him Rosehall, a shooting-box in Sutherland. There he devoted himself to the study of animals and birds. On 20 Nov. 1834 he married Ann, daughter of T. Gibson, a Newcastle banker, who brought him some fortune, and much sympathy with sport and natural history. He afterwards spent much time in Moray. The fine moors of Moray, studded with lochs, and the adjoining seaboard gave him exceptional opportunities of studying seabirds.

In 1844 some reminiscences by St. John of his sporting experiences were incorporated by his friend Cosmo Innes [q. v.], sheriff of the county, in an article which Innes published in the 'Quarterly Review' (vol. lxxvii.) St. John's contributions to the article included the story of 'The Muckle Hart of Benmore,' which charmed Lockhart, the editor of the 'Quarterly.' Thenceforth St. John made careful and regular notes of all he saw. In 1846 he issued 'Short Sketches of the Wild Sports and Natural History of the Highlands.' The work was recognised as that of an accurate observer and a writer of talent. Other sporting books followed; but on 6 Dec. 1853, when starting on a shooting expedition to Pluscardine, he was struck with paralysis. He was moved to the south of England, but never rallied, and died on 12 July 1856 at Woolston. He was buried in Southampton cemetery. The skull of a favourite retriever was buried with him.

As a sportsman St. John was keen and persevering, but took more delight in seeing his dogs work and in rambling over the hills and moors, taking his chance of finding varied game, than in securing large bags of partridges and pheasants. He was unrivalled as a field naturalist, never accepting facts on hearsay. With the birds of Scotland he was especially familiar. Possessed of considerable skill as a draughtsman, he drew and painted his specimens, and some of his books were illustrated by himself. His works preserve the memory of many curious birds and animals which are now scarcer than they were in his days, and may become extinct. His style is clear and direct, and the genuine appreciation of scenery is apparent beneath the sober details in which the books abound. His writings have sent multitudes of lovers of nature and sport to the rivers and moors of the north.

St. John left three sons and one daughter, who are still living. His sons include Colonel Frederick Charles St. John (*b.* 1835), of the Madras staff corps, and Rear-admiral Henry Craven St. John (*b.* 1837).

Besides 'Short Sketches of the Wild Sports and Natural History of the Highlands,' 1846, the ninth edition of which contains the author's notes and a life by the present writer (1893), St. John published: 1. 'A Tour in Sutherlandshire; with Extracts from the Field Books of a Sportsman and a Naturalist,' 2 vols., 1849; 2nd edition in 2 vols., 1884, with an appendix on the fauna of Sutherland by J. A. Harvie-Brown and T. E. Buckley, and 'Recollections of the Author,' by his son. 2. 'Natural History and Sport in Moray,' with a memoir by Mr. C. Innes, 1863; reissued with plates in 1882.

[St. John's books; Burke's Peerage; private information.] M. G. W.

SAINT-JOHN, HENRY, VISCOUNT BOLINGBROKE (1678–1751), statesman, baptised at Battersea on 10 Oct. 1678, was the only son of Sir Henry St. John, by his wife, Lady Mary, second daughter of Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q. v.] The elder Henry was the son of Sir Walter St. John, third baronet. Three of Sir Walter's elder brothers fell on the king's side in the civil war; and he inherited the baronetcy and manors of Battersea and Wandsworth on the death of a nephew. He married Johanna, daughter of Sir Oliver St. John [q. v.], chief justice under Cromwell (for genealogy see COLLINS's *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, vi. 53; cf. G.E.C.'s *Peerage*, i. 368). Sir Walter and his son Henry lived together in the manor-house at Battersea, where Sir Walter died on 3 July 1708 at the age of eighty-seven. Sir Walter repaired the church and founded a charity school. Simon Patrick (1626–1707) [q. v.] was for a time his chaplain; Daniel Burgess [q. v.], the presbyterian divine, was intimate with the family, and the younger Henry complained to Swift (28 July 1721) of having been so bored in his infancy by the sermons of Dr. Thomas Manton [q. v.], another presbyterian divine, as to be ready to become a high churchman (cf. first essay addressed to Pope). Henry, the son of Sir Walter, was a dissipated man about town, who got into trouble for killing Sir William Estcourt in a brawl in 1684, and is said by Burnet (*Own Times*, ii.

444) to have had to pay Charles II and two ladies 16,000*l.* for a pardon.

The younger Henry was sent to Eton, and afterwards, it has been said, to Christ Church. No record, however, appears at Christ Church, and the report may be due, as Mr. Churton Collins suggests, to the honorary degree conferred upon him at Oxford in 1702. He soon became conspicuous for such qualities as are typified by the heroes of Congreve's comedies. He was a hard drinker, and lived, says Goldsmith, with Miss Gumley, 'the most expensive demirep of the kingdom.' (The Miss Gumley who married Pulteney in 1714 has been confounded with this woman; see *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 401, x. 303, where a coarse caricature of St. John and his mistress is described). Goldsmith heard from an eye-witness that he had 'run naked through the park in a fit of intoxication.' He showed his pretensions to be a wit by a copy of verses prefixed to Dryden's translation of Virgil (these were afterwards prefixed, with some alterations, to the *Chef-d'œuvre d'un Inconnu* (1714), by Saint-Hyacinthe). During 1698 and 1699 St. John travelled on the continent, and there acquired a remarkably accurate knowledge of French. After his return he wrote an ode called 'Almahide'—a remonstrance to one of his mistresses upon her infidelity (printed in *Whartoniana*, 1727, ii. 166, and in Walpole's *Royal and Noble Authors*, where are also mentioned one or two other trifles). In 1700 he married Frances, daughter of Sir Henry Winchcombe, a rich country gentleman of Bucklebury, Berkshire, and a descendant of 'Jack of Newbury.' His father and grandfather settled family estates upon him in Wiltshire, Surrey, and Middlesex; and his wife brought him a fortune. Marriage did not improve his morals, and Mrs. St. John had many causes of complaint.

St. John was elected to William's last parliament for the family borough of Wootton-Bassett in Wiltshire. His grandfather and father had sat both for the borough and county. Harley was elected speaker upon the opening of the session in February 1700-1701, and St. John became his warm supporter. Harley, like St. John, had been brought up under presbyterian influences, and had taken the tory side. St. John at once made his mark as a speaker. In one of his early efforts he was answered by his Eton schoolfellow, Robert Walpole. Walpole failed, while St. John made a brilliant success; though, according to Coxe, an intelligent observer prophesied Walpole's success, and said that the 'spruce gentleman who had made the set speech would never improve.' St. John was appointed in May 1701 to prepare and bring in the bill for the security of the protestant succession. He supported the impeachment of the whig lords for their share in the partition treaties, a question upon which he afterwards admitted himself to have been wrong (*Eighth Letter on Study of History*). In the new parliament which met in December 1701, St. John again sat for Wootton-Bassett. He was afterwards accused of having joined the opposition of the tories to the bill imposing an oath of abjuration of the pretender. He explains the vote which he gave upon different grounds in his 'Final Answer' to the attacks on the 'Craftsman.' In any case, he became distinguished on the tory side. The parliament was dissolved after the death of William, and soon afterwards St. John, with other tory leaders, received a doctor's degree at Oxford.

In the next session St. John took a conspicuous part in supporting the bill against occasional conformity. He was one of the managers for the commons in a conference with the lords on 16 Jan. 1702–3. He was also one of the commissioners appointed by the tories who reported against the Earl of Ranelagh, formerly paymaster of the army. The report was made the foundation of an attack upon Halifax for his conduct as auditor of the exchequer [see under Montagu, Charles, Earl of Halifax]. The lords passed a vote in favour of Halifax, and a sharp contest between the houses took place, which was ended by a prorogation. In the next session (1703–4) St. John again supported the bill against occasional conformity, and took a leading part in another quarrel with the lords, as to their right of examining witnesses to the 'Scottish plot.' He presented the report of a committee on the subject, which was answered by the lords in papers drawn up by Somers. He also took the side of the commons in the famous case of Ashby *v.* White.

At the end of this session (April 1704) the Earl of Nottingham resigned, and was succeeded by Harley, a step which marked the gradual divergence of the Marlborough and Godolphin from the extreme tory party. St. John became secretary at war at the same time, whether from his connection with Harley or through the favour of Marlborough. Marlborough certainly expressed great confidence in St. John, and in 1707 took pains to increase his 'poundage' (Coxe, *Marlborough*, 1818, i. 232, ii. 270; *Private Correspondence of the Duchess of Marlborough*, ii. 292 *n.*) St. John's office brought him into close relations with the commander-in-chief, and he of course accepted the government policy for the time.

He voted with Harley against the proposal for the 'tacking' the Occasional Conformity Bill to the Land-tax Bill in November 1704.

In the new parliament of 1705 St. John again sat for Wootton Bassett. During the following period he appears to have conducted his business in parliament with general applause, and to have remained on intimate terms with Marlborough, whose special favourite he was generally supposed to be. Marlborough (see MACPHERSON, ii. 532), after the death of his son in 1703, is said to have transferred his paternal affection to St. John. Meanwhile Harley was beginning to intrigue against the whigs. Godolphin was becoming suspicious of St. John as well as Harley. St. John does not appear to have taken any important part in the private manœuvres. He belonged, however, to Harley's party in the government. Marlborough and Godolphin were relying more and more upon the support of the whigs; and when Harley was forced to leave office (11 Feb. 1707–8), St. John retired with him, and was succeeded by Robert Walpole.

Parliament was dissolved in April 1708, and St. John did not sit in the next session. He retired to Bucklebury, which was now his wife's property, her father having died the year before. He wrote a warm complimentary letter to Marlborough upon the victory of Oudenarde from Battersea, where his grandfather had just died. He professed to retire to philosophy and reflection, though some verses given to him by a friend at the time imply that he was still as much of a rake as ever (*Journal to Stella*, 13 Jan. 1710–11). St. John, however, seems to have read a good deal, especially in history, though he could not resign himself to be a mere student. He had kept up his relations with Harley, and when the revolution in the cabinet took place in the autumn of 1710, he became secretary of state, while Harley became chancellor of the exchequer. Harley, however, had desired at first to place St. John in a subordinate office, a fact which St. John did not forget (*Bolingbroke Corresp.* i. 132). Lord Dartmouth was St. John's colleague; but St. John took the lead, and was entrusted with the foreign negotiations. He sat in the parliament that followed as member for Berkshire.

Although petty backstairs intrigues had led to the fall of the whigs, the new government was supported by the great change of public opinion. Peace was clearly desirable, if not absolutely necessary. The country was becoming sick of the war, jealous of its allies, suspicious of the motives of the government for refusing terms of peace, and irritated by the attack upon Sacheverell. Harley and St. John appeared to be bound by the closest friendship (see SWIFT, *Behaviour of the Ministers*), and their chief difficulty at first was in the excessive zeal of their supporters, who formed the 'October Club.' St. John gave assurances to the Dutch of continued fidelity to the alliance. The 'Examiner' had been started in August in the interest of the tory party, and the tenth number, attacking the conduct of the war, was at once attributed to St. John, and served as a manifesto of the new policy. When Marlborough reached England at the end of 1710, St. John gave him a lecture upon the necessity of returning to his old friends (*Corresp.* i. 78). Although the duchess was dismissed from her office, the duke was persuaded to continue in command of the military operations. During the following session the commons, under St. John's management, voted various party addresses: they passed the act requiring that members should possess a certain income from landed property; voted a sum for building fifty new churches in London; and published a report stating that thirty-five millions of money had been spent without being sufficiently accounted for. The murderous attack upon Harley by Guiscard [see under HARLEY, ROBERT, 1661–1724], on 8 March 1711, made the victim popular as a martyr. Guiscard had been the companion of some of St. John's disreputable excesses, and had at first intended to stab St. John in revenge for his arrest. Harley got the wound and the credit by accident, and this appears to have stimulated their latent jealousy. Harley's elevation to the peerage, on 23 May, left to St. John the management of the House of Commons; though Harley became lord treasurer, and was still supposed to have the supreme power. St. John, in the summer, was responsible for the expedition to Canada, of which he boasts that he was the sole designer (*Corresp.* i. 264). The tory policy at the time was in favour of diverting English enterprise from the continental war, which, as they held, was chiefly profitable to the Dutch and our other allies. The failure of the expedition was no doubt insured by the military command being entrusted to John Hill (*d.* 1732?) [q. v.], whose merit was that he was brother of Lady Masham.

Meanwhile negotiations had been started with the French government through the Abbé Gaultier, who had long been in England as chaplain to foreign ministers. He was sent to France about the end of 1710 by the ministry. According to Swift (*Last Four Years*), Gaultier had been previously instructed by the French court. The papers collected by

Mackintosh show that this was actually the case, although Torcy in his 'Memoirs' gives an apparently inconsistent account. After some communications had passed, Gaultier came to London with definite proposals for a separate negotiation, dated 22 April 1711. St. John informed the Dutch pensionary of the proposals, with assurances that he would act in concert with the states. On 1 July Prior was sent with Gaultier to Paris, with definite propositions, and returned in August with Gaultier and with M. Mesnager, who had powers to treat with England or her allies. At the request of St. John, however, he was instructed to treat separately with the English. Although the Duke of Shrewsbury, as lord chamberlain (*Corresp.* i. 335), expressed alarm at the probable jealousy of the allies, the difficulties were overcome, and preliminaries of peace were finally signed on 27 Sept. Those relating to the English interests were kept secret; while more general articles were signed at the same time for communication to the allies. The English ministers were anxious for secrecy, in order, as Torcy observes (Torcy, p. 36), that the Dutch might not be aware of the advantages to be obtained for English commerce. The English ambassador, Thomas Wentworth (Lord Strafford) [q. v.], was instructed on 1 Oct. to propose to the Dutch to join a conference for a peace based upon these preliminaries. The allies were naturally alarmed at the separate understanding with France. Buys, the pensionary of Amsterdam, was sent to ask for explanations. Count Gallas, who represented the emperor at London, complained loudly, published the copy of the preliminary articles which had been communicated to him, and was forbidden the court (*Corresp.* i. 449). Marlborough and Godolphin were indignant; and the whigs arranged that Prince Eugène should come to England. St. John retorted by complaining that England had taken an excessive share of the burdens of the war, and intimated that unless the Dutch agreed to the conferences, she would cease to take the same part in the operations. The allies finally consented to the meeting of the congress at Utrecht on 1 Jan. 1711–12 [cf. Robinson, John (1650–1723). The whigs were furious, and a fierce paper war was raging. St. John boasted to the queen that he had seized thirteen libellers, and was at the same time inspiring Swift to write his 'Conduct of the Allies.' When parliament met on 7 Dec., a motion was carried by the lords condemning any peace which should leave Spain and the West Indies to the house of Bourbon. The preliminaries had stipulated that the crowns of France and Spain should not be united upon one head, which was understood to imply the abandonment of all attempts to expel Philip from Spain. The English ministry had, in fact, made up their minds to this practically inevitable condition; and they met the vote of the lords by the creation of twelve peers and the dismissal of Marlborough. A promise was made to St. John of a peerage at the end of the session, though he could not be as yet spared from the commons (*Journal to Stella*, 29 Dec. 1711).

During the following session attacks upon the corruption of the previous ministry were carried on, and upon one charge Walpole was expelled and committed to the Tower (17 Jan. 1711–12). A 'Representation of the State of the Nation,' drawn up by Sir J. Hanmer with the help of St. John and Swift, was presented to the queen on 4 March, attacking the 'Barrier Treaty,' and arguing elaborately that we paid most of the expenses while our allies were getting the chief benefits of the war. This view was best represented by Arbuthnot, another 'club' friend of St. John, in his 'History of John Bull' (1712). Meanwhile, the full explanation of the French proposals in February, at Utrecht, had again roused the indignation of the allies; while the English ministry were still communicating on friendly and confidential terms with the enemy. The death of the dauphin and of his eldest son in February and March 1713 produced new difficulties. If the infant prince (afterwards Louis XV) should die, the king of Spain would become heir to the French throne. St. John proposed to the French that Philip should renounce his right to succeed; to which the French minister replied that, as the king ruled by divine right, any renunciation would be invalid. After some correspondence St. John (29 April) proposed an alternative scheme; and Torcy finally replied (18 May) that one of the two schemes should be adopted. The king of Spain was to decide which course he would take; and, meanwhile, he suggested, it would be very sad if any event should happen to destroy the good feeling. St. John was satisfied, and on 10 May, the day after receiving the despatch, wrote to Ormonde, who had succeeded to Marlborough's command, telling him not to engage in any battle. Ormonde was directed to keep these orders secret from the allies, and was told at the same time that the order had been communicated to the French court (*Corresp.* ii. 317, &c.) St. John told Prior afterwards that he believed that this order had saved the French army (*ib.* iii. 78). The French, by way of security, agreed to put

Dunkirk in possession of the English until the peace, and Ormonde also took possession of Ghent. The allies had protested in vain against the desertion of the English. The Dutch, as St. John put it (20 June), 'kick and flounce like wild beasts caught in a toil; yet the cords are too strong for them to break' (*Committee of Secrecy*); and, although the foreign forces under English orders declined to abandon their allies, they were told that they were no longer to receive pay from the English. Upon the French victory at Denain (24 July N. S.) Torcy congratulated the English minister upon an event which was calculated to diminish the old obstinacy of their allies. Ormonde's behaviour was warmly approved by the English tories (see *Journal to Stella*, 19 July 1712). Meanwhile the prospects of a satisfactory peace had been announced in the queen's speech at the end of the session (6 June). One of the last measures was the imposition of the stamp upon newspapers, by which St. John hoped to destroy the influence of 'Grub Street.' As a reward for his services, he was created, on 7 July, Viscount Bolingbroke and Baron St. John of Lydiard Tregoze, with special remainder to collaterals. The earldom of Bolingbroke, held by the elder branch of his family, had expired in the person of Paulet St. John, third earl, on 5 Oct. 1711; and he was greatly vexed at receiving only the lower rank as well as at having to abandon his position in the House of Commons. 'My promotion,' he says (23 July), 'was a 'mortification to me' (*Corresp.* ii. 484). 'Jack Hill' was sent soon afterwards to take possession of Dunkirk; the king of Spain had made his renunciation; and in August Bolingbroke was himself sent to Paris to make final arrangements, taking Prior and Gaultier with him. An agreement for a suspension of arms for four months between France and England was signed on 19 Aug., and Bolingbroke considered that the queen was justified, by the conduct of the allies, in withdrawing from the war, and employing her good offices with France as a common friend.

Bolingbroke at once returned to England, visiting Dunkirk on his way, and leaving Prior to finish the negotiations. Bolingbroke would now have been prepared to make a separate treaty of peace (see Torcy, p. 202). He had, however, difficulties at home. Oxford was dissatisfied with a policy which might have led to an actual conflict with our former allies, and at any rate would shock public opinion. After Bolingbroke's return the conduct of the negotiations was for a time put into the hands of his colleague, Lord Dartmouth, though he continued to correspond with Torcy and Prior. He was greatly irritated when, in October, he was passed over in a distribution of the order of the Garter. The allies meanwhile suffered other reverses, and the congress at Utrecht was being distracted by petty quarrels. The French were beginning to take a higher tone than the English ministry could approve, and now endeavoured to obtain Tournay from the Dutch. St. John had declined to support this in the previous autumn, although he had suggested to Torcy the best means of removing the 'unaccountable obstinacy of the Dutch.' The Dutch, however, were now on more friendly terms with the English, and Louis, moved by his own ill-health and the precarious state of Anne, became more anxious for peace (Torcy, p. 217), and finally abandoned this claim. The last obstacle was thus removed; though there were various difficulties as to the treaty of commerce still under discussion. Bolingbroke in February again took charge of the negotiations. He was now supported by the queen's favourite, Lady Masham, and, his influence becoming dominant, the Duke of Shrewsbury was sent as ambassador to France. At last everything was arranged; and the treaty of Utrecht was signed by the English and their allies, except the emperor, on 1 April 1713. The peace was announced to parliament, which now met after several prorogations, in the queen's speech on 9 April. The production of Addison's 'Cato' on 14 April was made the occasion of a party demonstration, and Bolingbroke turned the point against Marlborough and the whigs by presenting the actor Booth with fifty guineas for 'defending the cause of liberty against a perpetual dictator.'

The peace of Utrecht became henceforth the object of the constant denunciation of the whigs, and the disgraceful proceedings in connection with the Duke of Ormonde's desertion of the allies admit of no defence. A full account of Bolingbroke's proceedings formed the main topic of the report of the committee of secrecy in 1715. The position in which the ministry had placed themselves undoubtedly enabled the French to obtain far better terms than they could have expected or had previously claimed, and however desirable the peace may have been in itself, it seemed to be an ignominious conclusion of a victorious war. Torcy points out the advantage which the French derived from their knowledge that Oxford and Bolingbroke were not only anxious for peace, but felt that their heads as well as their fortunes might depend upon their success (Torcy,

p. 52). Bolingbroke admitted afterwards that the French had gained too much, but threw the whole blame upon the Dutch and the whigs, who intrigued against him (*Eighth Letter on Study of History*). The greatest feeling was aroused at the time by what now seems the most enlightened part of the arrangement. Bolingbroke hoped, as he said, that the commercial treaty would tend to produce permanently good feeling between the countries (*Corresp.* iv. 153). The proposed regulations, however, were not only attacked by the whigs, who were supported by the protected interests, but alienated some of the tories. Bolingbroke was represented in the House of Commons by Arthur Moore [q. v.], the only man whom he seems to have consulted on the question, who was suspected of corrupt motives and had little personal weight. The bill to give effect to the treaty was rejected by 194 to 185 on 15 June. Bolingbroke is also charged with the shameful desertion of the Catalans who had supported the side of the allies under promises that their privileges should be maintained. He appears to have considered them as troublesome and 'turbulent people,' made no effective demands on their behalf in negotiating the treaty, and scarcely remonstrated when they were forcibly suppressed by Philip.

Domestic difficulties had been accumulating for some time. Oxford, in his 'Brief Account of Public Affairs' (published in the report of the committee of secrecy), says that St. John was already making a party for himself in February 1710–11, when an attempt was made by Rochester to reconcile them. Swift (*Change of the Queen's Ministry*) says that he had very good reasons to know that there were jealousies at the time of Guiscard's attempt (*Journal to Stella*, 27 April 1711). Bolingbroke thought that Oxford had prevented him from receiving an earldom and the Garter. But the characters of the two were so opposed as to make discord certain. Bolingbroke, impetuous, brilliant, and overbearing, could not endure to be led by the timid, procrastinating, and vacillating Oxford. Oxford's occasional interferences in the negotiations and their temporary transference to Dartmouth provoked him, and matters soon came to a struggle for superiority. Swift, who was at Dublin in July 1713, was earnestly entreated to return in order to try once more to patch up a reconciliation. The case, however, was hopeless. The critical difficulty was one of which Swift was not allowed to be aware. The health of the queen was evidently breaking, and the question of the succession becoming daily more pressing. Both Oxford and Bolingbroke had kept up negotiations with the Pretender. Gaultier, on his first mission to France in 1710, had communicated to the Duke of Berwick a proposal, in Oxford's name, for the restoration of the Stuarts upon the death of Anne (Berwick, p. 219). Gaultier brought other communications, although the English ministers were very cautious to commit themselves to writing. Bolingbroke, it is said, threatened to send Gaultier out of the kingdom for putting on the table a letter signed with the king's arms (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 241 *n.*) It is asserted in the 'Mackintosh Papers' that he had the secret interviews with the Pretender during his visit to Paris in 1712. Bolingbroke saw him in public at the opera (Macpherson, ii. 338; Swift to King, 16 Dec. 1716; *Stuart Papers*, Roxburghe Club, p. 383), but the private interview is at least doubtful. The Jacobites became suspicious of Oxford's intentions, but Bolingbroke took up their cause decidedly. He spoke openly to Lockhart of Carnwath, and sent advice to the exiles (Lockhart, i. 412–13; Macpherson, ii. 366–7). Bolingbroke's great point was that the Pretender should give up the catholic church. The Pretender honourably refused this concession, which would have removed one of the strongest grounds of objection, and both Bolingbroke and Oxford are said by Gaultier (*Stuart Papers* in Stanhope's *History*, vol. i.) to have ceased to insist upon it. The 'Mackintosh Papers,' however, show that they attached the greatest importance to the proposal. The difficulty illustrates Bolingbroke's real attitude. He had no enthusiasm for the Stuarts, and in fact no man despised their religious and political creed more heartily. It is doubtful whether a restoration of the Pretender ever appeared practicable either to Oxford or Bolingbroke (cf. Wyon, *Queen Anne*, ii. 517–19). Their position, however, as leaders of the tories compelled them to keep up some relations with the Jacobites. The accession to the crown of the elector of Hanover meant inevitably the triumph of the whigs and the ruin of the ministers responsible for the peace. Bolingbroke was endeavouring to strengthen himself by every available means, and was thwarted at every step by the timidity of Oxford. He made friends with the queen's favourite, Lady Masham, who had been gained by the Jacobites. His appointment of her brother to the command of the Canadian expedition in 1711, and afterwards to Dunkirk, marks the progress of this connection. Oxford asserted that the public had been cheated of 20,000*l.* on the first occasion. St. John and Arthur Moore had brought

him the queen's orders to pay the money, which apparently went to Lady Masham or her brother (Oxford's 'Brief Account;' first additional articles of impeachment of Oxford and his reply; and see MACPHERSON, ii. 532). St. John now began to hold the predominant influence at court. By the end of 1713 he had profited by Oxford's weakness; was constantly advising the queen, and making his influence felt in every department of the government. At Christmas 1713 he went to Windsor to attend the queen, and found Anne suffering from a dangerous illness. General alarm was excited. On 1 Feb. the queen wrote a letter to the lord mayor announcing her recovery, and the intended opening of parliament on the 16th (printed in BOYER'S *Queen Anne*, p. 660). Meanwhile public excitement was rising. Steele's 'Crisis' and Swift's 'Public Spirit of the Whigs' were the opening blows in a fierce controversy. Animated debates took place in both houses, and votes were passed in both that the protestant succession was not in danger. A demand from the Hanoverian envoy Schutz that the elector's son (afterwards George II) should receive his writ as duke of Cambridge perplexed the government. Schutz, at Bolingbroke's desire, was forbidden the court, and his recall was demanded from the elector. The queen was made to write indignant letters to the Duke of Cambridge and his grandmother, the electress Sophia, on 19 May (BOYER, p. 699), and the death of the electress immediately afterwards was attributed to the insult. To lull the fears which had been aroused, a proclamation was issued on 23 June offering a reward of 5,000*l.* for the arrest of the Pretender, if he should land in England. Bolingbroke privately assured the French minister that this would make no difference. At the same time a bitter warfare was taking place over the Schism Act, which was introduced in the House of Commons on 12 May by Sir William Wyndham, who had become chancellor of the exchequer through Bolingbroke's influence. It was carried by great majorities, and, after a sharp struggle in the lords, was passed with some amendment, and received the queen's assent on 25 June. The intention of the measure was to make a license from a bishop necessary for schoolmasters, and therefore to take all education out of the hands of the dissenters. Bolingbroke, whose indifference to orthodox belief was notorious, was bitterly taunted by the great whig lords, but carried his point. Oxford lost his last influence with his party by shuffling, and finally declining to vote either way. He still tried to hold on, and his last attempt appears to have been an accusation against Arthur Moore, who had been concerned in negotiating the commercial treaty with Spain, and was supposed to have taken bribes for himself, Bolingbroke, and Lady Masham. A censure was refused by a narrow majority in the House of Lords, and the session ended immediately afterwards (9 July).

A final rupture followed, and on 27 July Oxford was dismissed from his offices. 'If my grooms did not live a happier life than I have done this great while,' Bolingbroke had written to Swift (13 July), 'I am sure they would quit my service.' He was still in perplexity. On the day of Oxford's dismissal he gave a dinner to the leading whigs, and the next day told an agent to prepare for making overtures to the elector of Hanover. Meanwhile, it was generally noticed (see BOYER, *Queen Anne*, p. 679) that the army was being 'remodelled' and the most important posts put in the hands of Jacobites. The Duke of Ormonde was made warden of the Cinque ports, and the whig earl of Dorset advised to give up the governorship of Dover Castle (Walpole to Mann, 17 May 1749). Bolingbroke declared, as the French envoy Herville stated, on 2 Aug. that in six weeks he could have made matters safe (*Mackintosh Collection*). Queen Anne had died the day before. What Bolingbroke's plans may have been must be uncertain. He said afterwards, in his letter to Windham, that 'none of us had any very settled resolution' as to the steps to be taken. Probably he wished to attain such a position as to be able to dictate terms to whigs or Jacobites according to circumstances. He would not decide which card to play till he knew which was the trump suit. The intervention of Argyle and Somerset, and the appointment of Shrewsbury as treasurer just before the queen's death, destroyed Bolingbroke's power (in regard to this incident see LECKY, i. 164 *n.*) 'Oxford was removed on Tuesday, the queen died on Sunday,' wrote Bolingbroke to Swift (3 Aug.) 'What a world this is! and how does fortune banter us!'

The dismissal of Bolingbroke from his office was among the first acts of the new king. He had held office for nearly four years of extraordinary activity. Swift (*Behaviour of the Queen's Last Ministry*) says that he 'would plod whole days and nights like the lowest clerk in an office,' and his correspondence gives abundant indications of his energy. He was as much given to pleasure as to business, and, as Swift observes in the same place, had a great respect for 'Alcibiades and Petronius, especially the latter, whom he would be gladly thought to re-

semble.' Swift also states that he partly broke off his habits of drinking, but did not refrain from 'other liberties.' The account is sufficiently confirmed by many passages in the 'Journal to Stella.' The 'Brothers Club,' founded by him in June 1711, was intended to bring together the leading politicians and authors, and to direct the patronage of literature (*Journal to Stella*, 21 June 1711, and St. John's letter to Orrery, 12 June), and rivalled the Whig Kit-cat Club. It became, however, chiefly political and convivial. Lady Bolingbroke appears to have been attached to her husband in spite of many wrongs, and was pitied and liked by Swift (see, *e.g.*, *Journal* of 10 April 1711). They set up together in a new house at Golden Square, then the most fashionable part of the town, at the end of 1711. He spent his holidays with her at Bucklebury, where he indulged in hunting, knew all his hounds by name, and smoked and drank with the country squires (*Journal to Stella*, 4 and 5 Aug. 1711, and Swift to Bolingbroke, 14 Sept. 1714). They were never formally separated, though Bolingbroke's misconduct was flagrant (see *Wentworth Papers*, 1883, pp. 294, 395). Macknight's assertion that Bolingbroke had a 'separate establishment' at Ashdown Park is a mistake. He was at Ashdown Park, in the neighbourhood of Bucklebury, for a few days' hunting in October (*Corresp.* iv. 318, &c.), but his time was passed between London and Windsor. Lady Bolingbroke's letter in August is a playful reference to her being 'discarded' by Oxford, not by Bolingbroke. Voltaire is responsible for the story of the woman who said upon his taking office, 'Seven thousand guineas a year, my girls, and all for us!' (*Works*, 1819, &c. lvii. 273). Upon his dismissal Bolingbroke retired to Bucklebury. His papers had been seized, and a pamphlet called 'The Secret History of the White Staff,' said to have been written by Defoe at Oxford's instigation, endeavoured to show that Bolingbroke's high-handed policy was leading him to the Jacobites, and that Oxford had done his best to resist. A pamphlet in answer has been attributed to Bolingbroke. The new parliament was controlled by the whigs. Bolingbroke, on the motion for an answer to the king's speech, spoke against a passage reflecting upon the queen's ministers (22 March). He was defeated by 66 to 33, and in the House of Commons an address prepared by Walpole announced that an attack was to be made upon the authors of the treaty. Bolingbroke showed himself at Drury Lane, and bespoke a play, but instantly set out for Dover. Thence (27 March) he wrote a letter to his friend, Lord Lansdowne (reprinted in *Somers Tracts*, vol. xiii.), and passed over to Calais in disguise. The letter, which was shown about, protested his innocence, but said that he knew of a design to 'pursue him to the scaffold.' Marlborough seems to have given him a hint to fly, though he denies, in the letter to Sir W. Wyndham, that he was moved by Marlborough's 'artifices.' He 'knew him too well.' Bolingbroke says in the same place that one motive was his hatred for Oxford, whom he would not consult even for their common defence. If he supposed Oxford to have inspired the 'Secret History,' he might probably infer that his old colleague was ready to make peace by betraying him. Meanwhile a 'committee of secrecy' was appointed, and made its report, through Walpole, on 9 June. A motion for his impeachment was unanimously carried (10 June). An act of attainder, unless he should surrender by 10 Sept., was passed on 18 Aug., and his name, with that of the Duke of Ormonde, was erased from the roll of peers on 14 Sept. (*Parl. Hist.* vii. 66, 143, 214).

Bolingbroke was warmly received in France. His first step apparently was to tell the English ambassador, Lord Stair, that he intended to retire to an 'obscure retreat,' and would make no engagement with the Jacobites (Letters to Stair and Stanhope in Macknight, pp. 451–2). Berwick, however, says (p. 225) that Bolingbroke saw him at once and declared his goodwill, to the Jacobite cause. He retired to Lyons and in July received a messenger from the tories which determined him to have an interview with the Pretender at Commercy. He consented to be James's secretary of state. His first letter in that capacity (Stanhope, *History*, vol. i. App.) is dated 23 July (12 July O.S.) The bill of attainder, by a reference to which he justifies himself in his letter to Wyndham, was not yet introduced, but his assailants had no doubt sufficiently indicated their intentions.

Bolingbroke was now minister in a mock court, and found it hard, as Stair afterwards told the elder Horace Walpole (3 March 1716), to 'play his part with a grave enough face.' It was full of Irish priests, whom he especially despised, and who heartly disliked him, and of refugees cherishing absurd illusions, and as ignorant of England as of Japan. His own account of his conduct is probably correct enough. He thought, he says, that the English people were inclining daily towards Jacobitism. He was, however, fully convinced that a rising would be impracticable unless it were supported by the French. He hoped that Louis XIV, though not likely to intend a new war, might be

willing to give help, and be ultimately entangled. He applied to Torcy for help, and warned the Pretender against an Irish friar, who professed to come from Ormonde to request James to start at once for England. The Pretender received the warning graciously, and in return gave Bolingbroke a patent for an earldom. In spite of this, he was only prevented by the interference of the French ministry from acting at once upon the message. Bolingbroke, with Berwick's advice, then applied for help to Charles XII of Sweden, but without success. Meanwhile Ormonde [see under BUTLER, JAMES, second DUKE OF ORMONDE] had been impeached, and fled to France at the beginning of August. The hopes which had been entertained from his influence in England were crushed. He occupied the same house with Bolingbroke at Paris. The death of Louis XIV on 1 Sept. (N.S.) was still more conclusive. Louis had induced his grandson, the king of Spain, to send money to the Jacobites, and some arms had been provided in French ships at Havre. The Duke of Orleans, now regent, was on good terms with Lord Stair, and resolved not to help the Jacobites. Bolingbroke had carried on some indirect intrigues with him through Mme. de Tencin, who was associated with his favourite, Du Bois. Now, however, Sir George Byng entered the roads at Havre, and upon his request the arms were removed to the French magazines, and the regent promised that they should not be used against the English.

Bolingbroke had protested against a rising without better prospects. The Pretender, however, had, without the knowledge of his ministers (BERWICK, p. 245), sent orders to the Earl of Mar for a rising in Scotland. The Pretender resolved to go to Scotland himself, and Bolingbroke was employed to draw up a declaration. Bolingbroke was careful to make promises of security for the church of England, and was intensely irritated when he found that the document had been edited by James's priests and the assurances removed. Ormonde departed and made a futile attempt to land in the west of England. James started in October, but after many delays only reached Scotland in December 1715, after the rising had failed. Bolingbroke meanwhile stayed in Paris, and tried to carry on the plot. A woman named Olive Trant, with some congenial allies, had been in communication with Ormonde, who did not confide in Bolingbroke, and professing to negotiate on his behalf with the regent. On Ormonde's departure she applied to Bolingbroke, who, finding reasons to distrust her, applied directly to the regent, through his minister, Huxelles, and threw over Mrs. Trant and her friends. The Pretender on leaving Scotland went to Paris, and sent Bolingbroke to request an interview with the regent, who, however, declined. The Pretender then said that he would go to Lorraine, and asked Bolingbroke when he could follow. Instead of going to Lorraine, however, the Pretender went to the 'little house in the Bois de Boulogne' occupied by Mrs. Trant and her friends, and there listened to complaints against Bolingbroke. Ormonde, at the request of the Earl of Mar, repeated some phrases which Bolingbroke had when drunk applied to the Pretender. Next day Ormonde brought Bolingbroke notes dismissing him from his office and ordering him to give up his papers. He gave up the papers, which would all go in 'a letter-case of moderate size,' and was glad to be free from the connection. When Mary of Modena sent a message to him hoping for a reconciliation, he replied, 'May my arm rot off if I ever use pen or sword in their service again!' (COXE, *Walpole*, i. 200). Bolingbroke was of course accused of treachery, and his secretary wrote some letters in answer (printed in TINDAL'S *Rapin*, ii. 477; see full account of these transactions in the 'Letter to Sir W. Wyndham'). Berwick emphatically declares that Bolingbroke had done all that was possible for the cause (BERWICK, p. 282).

Lord Stair sent an account of these proceedings to Horace Walpole on 3 March 1716. On 28 March Stanhope, the secretary of state, wrote to Stair, authorising him to sound Bolingbroke and to make him promises of the king's favour (letter in MACKNIGHT, p. 495). He saw Bolingbroke accordingly, who declared that he had abandoned the Jacobite cause, and would do all he could to detach his friends from it. He added that he would never act as an informer or reveal any secrets that had been entrusted to him. Soon afterwards Bolingbroke's father was created Viscount St. John, with remainder to his sons by a second wife. Lady Bolingbroke was interceding for her husband, and 'found great favour' from the king (*Letters to Swift*, 5 May and 4 Aug. 1716). In September Bolingbroke wrote a letter to Sir W. Wyndham exhorting him to abandon the Jacobites, and arranged that it should be submitted to the government before reaching his friend (see letters COXE'S *Walpole*, ii. 308, &c.) Bolingbroke afterwards declared that he had received promises of restoration from the king, though the precise terms do not appear. Nothing was done for him at present. He amused himself towards the end of 1716 by writing his 'Reflections upon

Exile,' in imitation of Seneca. The Jacobites were meanwhile denouncing him as a spy and a traitor. He determined to clear himself and do service to the English government by writing an 'apologia,' and in April 1717 began the letter to Sir W. Wyndham, which is his most interesting autobiographical document. It gives full details of his conduct as the Pretender's minister, and appears to be a frank statement of his position. The letter, however, was not published till after Bolingbroke's death. Macknight suggests that he wished before publishing to receive some more definite pledge. The letter, however, goes into details which might well be thought unfit for publication, and Bolingbroke seems always to have been singularly shy of publishing anything under his own name. For some time he was left in a painful state of suspense. In 1717 he had formed an intimacy with Marie Claire Deschamps de Marcilly, who had in 1695 become the second wife of the Marquis de Villette, a cousin of Mme. de Maintenon. He died in 1707, and his widow was now forty-two (Grimoard, i. 145). She had a house in Paris and a family mansion at Marcilly, near Nogent-sur-Seine, where Bolingbroke spent much time, amusing himself with hunting, and superintending buildings. Lady Bolingbroke died in November 1718, when Bucklebury went to the heirs of her sister. She had left nothing to Bolingbroke, and had probably been alienated by the accounts of his relations with Mme. de Villette. Arbuthnot mentions a rumour of Bolingbroke's marriage to Mme. de Villette in a letter to Swift of 11 Dec. 1718. Bolingbroke had some rivals, but the marriage ultimately took place at Aix-la-Chapelle in May 1720. His wife joined the church of England on the occasion. According to an anecdote told by Grimoard, Bolingbroke's morals were not at once reformed, but he seems to have always lived on very affectionate terms with his second wife. Bolingbroke had invested some money in the Mississippi scheme, and sold some of the shares to buy, at the time of his marriage, a small estate near Orleans. His letters seem to imply, though the contrary has been said, that his speculation was the reverse of profitable (*ib.* iii. 63, 68). The estate was called La Source, from what Bolingbroke describes as 'the biggest and clearest spring perhaps in Europe' (to Swift, 28 July 1721). He rebuilt the house and ornamented the grounds. A description given in Robert Plumer Ward's novel, 'De Vere' (1827, iii. 186–200), applies to this, as is shown by the inscriptions quoted, not to a later house, as Lord Stanhope says. He here began philosophical studies, under the guidance of Lévêque de Pouilly, and discussed the chronology of the bible. He formed also a friendship with Brook Taylor [q. v.], the eminent mathematician, who stayed at La Source in 1720, and had himself a turn for philosophical discussion. Bolingbroke afterwards showed him much kindness (see Taylor's *Contemplatio Philosophica*, 1793). He was also visited here by Voltaire, who speaks with enthusiasm of his politeness, learning, and complete command of French. Bolingbroke, moreover, and his wife appreciated the 'Henriade,' then in manuscript (Voltaire to Thiériot, 2 Jan. 1722). In 1722 Bolingbroke met at Paris Lord Polwarth (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 187 *n.*), who was on his way to the congress of Cambray, and complained of the delay in his pardon. Polwarth gave him a promise from Lord Carteret, who, as secretary of state, was then struggling in the cabinet against Walpole and Townshend. Bolingbroke, thus encouraged, applied to the king and to the other ministers. His pardon passed the great seal in May 1723. He went to London in June, and wrote to Townshend, thanking him warmly and sending acknowledgments to the king and the Duchess of Kendal [see Schulenburg, Ehrengard Melusina von der]. They sent gracious messages in return, though pointing out that his full restitution would depend upon parliament. Bolingbroke now took the side of Walpole. He proposed to bring over some of his tory friends to Walpole's support (Coxe, ii. 264). Walpole warned him that such a scheme, if known, would be fatal to his hopes from a whig parliament. Bolingbroke returned to France, and there endeavoured in the winter to make himself useful to the Walpoles. Horace Walpole was sent there to oppose Sir Luke Schaub, Carteret's agent, in various intrigues which followed the death of the regent (2 Dec. 1723). Bolingbroke gave information as to the state of politics in France. He offered to use his influence with the Duke of Bourbon, the new prime minister, with whose friendship he had been 'honoured these many years' (to Harcourt, 28 Dec. 1723). Horace Walpole made use of Bolingbroke's information, but was on his guard against allowing Bolingbroke to get the negotiation into his own hands (Horace Walpole's letter in Coxe's *Lord Walpole*, chap. vi., gives the fullest account of these transactions). Although Bolingbroke was thus prevented from establishing so strong a claim as he desired, he had made himself useful, and more might be expected from him, as Horace Walpole observes. Mme. de Villette had en-

trusted 50,000*l.* to Sir Matthew Decker [q. v.] New family arrangements upon the marriage of a daughter made it desirable to obtain the repayment of this money. Decker made difficulties, on the ground that, as she was now Bolingbroke's wife, he might be responsible to parliament for the money. It was decided that she should go to England, with a recommendation from the Duke of Bourbon, to get the matter settled. The ministers approved, and a present of 11,000*l.* to the Duchess of Kendal brought the business to a successful end. Lady Bolingbroke with this influence obtained also a promise of parliamentary action in the next session (Coxe, ii. 325–32, 344). An act was accordingly passed, though with some opposition, in 1725 enabling Bolingbroke to inherit and acquire real estate, though still leaving him excluded from the House of Lords. Coxe states, on the authority of unpublished papers (*Life of Lord Walpole*, ch. vi.), that Walpole only agreed to the measure when 'threatened with dismission' by the king and the duchess, and then compromised by refusing a complete restoration. Bolingbroke therefore owed him no gratitude, and renewed his old enmity.

Bolingbroke now settled at Dawley, near Uxbridge. He was within a moderate distance of Pope's villa at Twickenham, and soon became the object of Pope's reverence and the inspirer of much of his poetry. Swift, during his visits to England in 1726 and 1727, renewed his personal acquaintance with Bolingbroke. Voltaire when in England at this time had his letters directed to Bolingbroke's house, and had some intercourse with him and his literary friends. It does not appear, however, that they really saw much of each other, and Bolingbroke evidently suspected Voltaire's sincerity (Churton Collins, *Voltaire in England*). Voltaire had talked of dedicating the 'Henriade' to Bolingbroke (Grimoard, iii. 269, 274), and, as Bolingbroke thought, tried to make a 'dupe' of him by 'verbiage.' Afterwards, however, Voltaire dedicated to him the 'Brutus' (first played in December 1730), in language hardly warmer than that of the early letter to Thiériot. Bolingbroke acted the part of country gentleman and farmer with great spirit, and had his hall painted with rakes and spades, says Pope (to Swift, 28 June 1728), 'to countenance his calling it a farm.'

Meanwhile he was again taking an important though obscure part in politics. Pulteney's formal rupture with Walpole took place in the spring of 1726 [see under Pulteney, William, Earl of Bath], and he was ready to accept the alliance of Bolingbroke and Bolingbroke's disciple, Wyndham. The first indication was the appearance of the 'Craftsman' in December 1726. Bolingbroke contributed in the beginning of 1726–7 three papers, by an 'Occasional Writer,' bitterly attacking the Walpoles. He proposed to Swift to follow up the discussion (to Swift, 18 May and August 1727). He made a more dangerous move by sending a paper through the Duchess of Kendal to the king. The king handed it to Walpole, who thereupon insisted, for fear of being charged with keeping the thing to himself, that Bolingbroke should be admitted to an audience. The audience was granted; but the king only laughed, and told Walpole that Bolingbroke had merely talked *bagatelles*. Walpole, however, was greatly alarmed, thinking that in time the duchess's influence would be irresistible (Coxe, ii. 344, 571). The king's death (9 June 1727) put an end to these intrigues; and Bolingbroke remained at Dawley, amusing himself with farming and in the literary warfare of Pope, whose 'Dunciad' appeared at this time. At the end of 1728 he again attacked the foreign policy of the government in the 'Craftsman.' His letters, signed 'John Trot,' brought him into conflict with Bishop Hoadly, and with a writer in the 'London Journal' who signed himself 'Publicola,' and was supposed to be Walpole. The illness of his wife took him to Aix-la-Chapelle in 1729. He returned to Dawley in October, while she remained abroad till the end of 1730. Bolingbroke now made it his great end to bring about a combination between the opposition whigs who followed Pulteney and the tories led by his old pupil, Sir W. Wyndham. His knowledge of foreign politics enabled him to speak with authority upon the complicated series of transactions which Walpole and his brother were carrying on, and upon which he could write dignified letters in the 'Craftsman.' His leading principle was that whatever the Walpoles did was wicked, corrupt, and blundering. He sent his private secretary, Brinsden, to Dunkirk to examine the state of the fortifications. Sir W. Wyndham made a motion in the house upon the subject, and asserted that the demolition was not properly enforced. Bolingbroke was bitterly denounced by Walpole and Pelham, who, according to Horace Walpole (Coxe, ii. 669), roused the warmest indignation against their enemy in the house. After the session Bolingbroke began a series of letters in the 'Craftsman' called 'Remarks on the History of England, by Humphry Oldcastle.' Chesterfield recom-

mended his son to 'transcribe, imitate, emulate' them, although the style scarcely redeems the poverty of the subjects. The last letter (22 May 1731) was a defence of Pulteney and himself, which provoked 'Remarks on the "Craftsman's" Vindication,' inspired, if not written, by Walpole. Pulteney's reply to the 'Remarks' caused his dismissal from the privy council, while Bolingbroke retorted in a 'Final Answer' of some biographical interest.

Bolingbroke was now writing the philosophical fragments which were partly versified in Pope's 'Essay on Man.' Wyndham still represented his opinions in the House of Commons, especially by attacks upon the standing army, and by speeches in favour of the Pension Bill, first introduced by Sandys in 1730. This bill, disqualifying holders of pensions for the House of Commons, was so far popular that Walpole allowed it to pass more than once, and caused it to be rejected by the House of Lords. Bolingbroke frequently insists upon the topics upon which whigs and Jacobites could agree in opposing the government. The political world, however, was comparatively quiet until the great storm of Walpole's Excise Bill again roused the hopes of the opposition in 1733. Wyndham's speeches in the house were inspired by Bolingbroke, and regarded as the most powerful on the opposition side. The subsequent dismissal by Walpole of Chesterfield and other suspected traitors strengthened the ranks of the opposition by fresh whig deserters. Bolingbroke carried on the assault by a fresh series of letters in the 'Craftsman' called 'A Dissertation on Parties,' which were collected, with a bitter dedication to Walpole. They have often been considered as the ablest of his writings. In the session of 1734 he suggested an attack upon the Septennial Act. The whigs in opposition had some delicacy in proposing to repeal a measure for which their own party had been responsible. Bolingbroke, however, and the tories prevailed, and a motion for the repeal was proposed on 13 March. Wyndham, in his speech, drew a fancy portrait of Walpole, to which Walpole replied by describing a traitor who spat venom through the mouths of his dupes. The motion was rejected by 247 to 184, and the whigs in opposition appear to have been disgusted with Bolingbroke. Walpole had a majority in the new parliament, which met in January 1735, and Bolingbroke suddenly gave up the game, thoroughly discouraged. Some speculation has been wasted upon his precise motives. His letters to Wyndham at the time (Coxe, ii. 333, &c.) give vague generalities. In a letter written in 1739 he tells Wyndham that Pulteney thought that his presence in England was hurtful (Coxe, iii. 523; see also *Marchmont Papers*, ii. 179, and iii. 350). It is probable enough that the opposition whigs felt that the suspicions of his influence in the background made them unpopular. An intimation to this effect would be specially annoying to a proud and sensitive man, who, after struggling for years to form an alliance with the whigs, was now told that he was in their way. There were no immediate prospects of victory, and his restoration to the House of Lords was obviously impossible. Pulteney told Swift (22 Nov. 1735) that the cause of Bolingbroke's retreat was want of money. He would not be able to return, said Pulteney, till the death of his father, who was still 'very hale,' brought him the family estates. Bolingbroke was always extravagant, and was certainly embarrassed at this time. He was always impulsive and given to hasty decisions; and there seems to be no cause for supposing, as Coxe suggests, that Walpole had discovered intrigues with foreign ministers. It is of course impossible to estimate the importance of Bolingbroke's influence during the preceding period. Hervey (*Memoirs*, ii. 86) observes that the quiet of the next session (1736) was due in part to his departure. His writings in the 'Craftsman' were the most brilliant pieces of journalism between the time of the 'Examiner' and Junius. His policy, however, was on the whole a failure, and the attempt to unite irreconcilable elements led to a final collapse.

Bolingbroke now retired to Chanteloup in Touraine, afterwards occupied by the Duc de Choiseul. He endeavoured to dispose of Dawley, which was ultimately sold, after long negotiations, in 1739. Pope tells Swift (17 May 1739) that 26,000*l.* was paid for it. From 1736 Bolingbroke writes from Argeville (*Addit. MS.* 34196), a chateau on the Seine between Fontainebleau and Montereau. Bolingbroke, says Pope in the same letter, was still hunting twice a week, and had the whole forest of Fontainebleau at his command. One of his wife's daughters was married to the Baron de Volore, governor of Fontainebleau, and her other daughter was abbess of the convent of Notre-Dame at Sens (Rémusat, i. 408). Lady Bolingbroke spent part of her time at this convent, and Bolingbroke was allowed to occupy a *pavillon* in a garden belonging to it, where he could pursue his studies (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 285). He wrote essays upon history and the 'Uses of Retirement' in the form of letters

to friends, and contemplated a history of the reign of Queen Anne, to which Swift and Pope make frequent references. He had been discussing this project for years (see letter to Swift, 19 Nov. 1729), and in 1736 was asking Wyndham to apply to the Duchess of Marlborough for information about her husband's campaigns (Coxe, ii. 337). The only fragment executed is apparently represented by the 'Eighth Letter on the Study of History.' In 1738 he visited England upon the Dawley business. He was introduced to Frederick, prince of Wales, who was now the centre of the opposition party. Bolingbroke had apparently no concern in the quarrel between the prince and his father in 1737 (*ib.* ii. 494), but he now wished to recommend himself to the new combination. The result was 'The Patriot King,' dated December 1738. It is his most elaborate piece of rhetoric; and Chesterfield declares that till he read it he did not know 'the extent and power of the English language' (*Works*, 1845, i. 376). An essay previously written upon the 'Spirit of Patriotism,' and afterwards addressed to Lyttelton, forms an introduction, and a paper on 'The State of Parties at the Accession of George I' is an appendix, added at Lyttelton's suggestion. The manuscripts were intrusted to Pope, with whom Bolingbroke was staying at the time, but not published.

Bolingbroke returned to France in the spring of 1739. He had now ceased to have any real influence in politics. He continued to write to Sir W. Wyndham, and expressed the gloomiest views of English affairs in general. The death of Wyndham (17 June 1740) deprived him of his most attached friend. Letters to him upon this occasion from Pope and Lyttelton (printed in Macknight, pp. 643–9) indicate the great importance attributed to the loss. Bolingbroke now adopted Hugh Hume [q. v.], who in February had become third Earl of Marchmont, as the successor to his confidence, and said that he would address to him all the philosophical and historical papers, the historical part of which had been intended for Wyndham. He was at this time revising the papers addressed to Pope (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 213), and Chesterfield, who saw him in France in 1741, says that he would talk nothing but metaphysics (Chesterfield, v. 443). A close correspondence followed with Marchmont, in which Bolingbroke wrote fully and vigorously upon the last struggle with Walpole. In April 1742 Bolingbroke inherited the house at Battersea upon the death of his father, Lord St. John. He visited London, but found that the fall of Walpole had made no opening for his activity. He retired again to Argeville, and left his house at Battersea to Marchmont (*Marchmont Papers*, ii. 280). In 1743 he was again in England. Pope had now fallen under the influence of Warburton. He had in the previous year shown Bolingbroke's letters on the 'Study of History,' containing remarks on Jewish chronology, to Warburton, and innocently assured his friend that Bolingbroke would be glad to receive a candid criticism. Warburton wrote some remarks on the spot, which Pope sent to Bolingbroke. Bolingbroke's wrath was roused, and he made some very disagreeable remarks upon his critic. Pope, however, now introduced the two, and they all dined together at the house of Murray, afterwards Lord Mansfield. A sharp altercation followed, which led to later quarrels (see end of Warburton's fourth letter on Bolingbroke's philosophy; the end of Bolingbroke's fourth 'Philosophical Essay;' and Ruffhead, *Pope*, p. 220). Bolingbroke was again at Argeville in June 1743, and went to Aix-la-Chapelle for his own and his wife's health in August. Thence he resolved to return to England and settle at Battersea with his friend Marchmont. He was present at Pope's death (30 May 1744), and much affected. His discovery that Pope had had a questionable transaction with the Duchess of Marlborough, and afterwards that he had secretly printed fifteen hundred copies of the 'Patriot King' [see under Pope, Alexander], roused Bolingbroke's indignation, and he complained bitterly to Marchmont (22 Oct. 1744). A bitter controversy followed a little later. Bolingbroke made up his mind to publish a correct edition of the 'Patriot King,' some of the copies printed by Pope being in circulation. David Mallet [q. v.], who was known to him as a dependent of the Prince of Wales and Lyttelton, edited the book, and was said to be author of the preface. In this an attack was made upon Pope for his breach of faith. Warburton retorted in a letter to the 'Editor of the Letters on Patriotism,' &c., and Bolingbroke replied in, or inspired, a 'Familiar Epistle to the most impudent man living.' A final reply of unknown authorship was made in 'A Letter to the Lord Viscount Bolingbroke, occasioned by his treatment of a deceased friend' (see Watson, *Life of Warburton*, p. 366, for Mallet's denial of his authorship of the 'Familiar Epistle'). Bolingbroke's conduct appears to have been generally condemned. Chesterfield told him that he had now succeeded in uniting whigs, tories, trimmers, and Jacobites against himself (*March-*

mont Papers, ii. 380; see also H. Walpole to Mann, *Correspondence*, ii. 158–60).

Meanwhile Bolingbroke continued to live at Battersea. He was visited by his political friends, and kept up his correspondence with Marchmont. He speaks of political affairs in a tone of despondency, and had little influence, though still under suspicion. Chesterfield, who admired him warmly, defended Marchmont, of whom the king had complained for intimacy with Bolingbroke; and told the king that he frequently himself talked with Bolingbroke to profit by his knowledge of foreign affairs. Bolingbroke's last political writing was an unfinished paper on the 'Present State of the Nation,' written apparently in 1749. His own health was breaking, and his wife obviously sinking. She died on 18 March 1750, and was buried at Battersea on the 22nd. He 'acted grief,' says Horace Walpole spitefully, 'flung himself upon her bed, and asked if she could forgive him' (to Mann, *Correspondence*, ii. 202). The grief was certainly genuine. Bolingbroke's warm affection for his wife is the most amiable trait in his private character. As Walpole says in the same letter, she was greatly admired for wit, and reports of her talk in Marchmont's diary show especially that her familiarity with French society enabled her to take an effective part in conversations upon foreign politics. Her death involved him in a lawsuit about her property in France which outlasted his life. His marriage was denied by some of his wife's relations. Ultimately the case was decided in his favour in March 1752. He made his will on 22 Nov. 1750, leaving legacies to his servants, and all his works, published and unpublished, to Mallet. He died of a cancer in the face on 12 Dec. 1751. Chesterfield saw him shortly before his death, and reports his saying, 'God, who had placed me here, will do what he pleases with me hereafter; and he knows best what to do. May he bless you!' (see CHESTERFIELD, ii. 448, iii. 432, iv. 1). There were also edifying reports of his refusing to see the clergyman, and occasionally falling into a rage.

Bolingbroke was buried by the side of his wife in the family vault at Battersea on 18 Dec. There is a monument with medallion busts of himself and wife, by Roubiliac, in the parish church, with inscriptions composed by himself. The greater part of the manor-house was demolished in 1778. Bolingbroke's father had married a second wife, Angelica Magdalene, daughter of G. Pittesary, and left by her four children: Henrietta, who became Lady Luxborough [see KNIGHT, HENRIETTA]; Bolingbroke wrote affectionate letters to her for many years (*Addit. MS.* 34196); George, to whom Bolingbroke, when in power, was very kind, and who died at Venice in January 1715–16; John, who became Viscount St. John, on his father's death, and who died in 1749; and Hollis, who died unmarried in October 1738. John's son Frederick (1734–1787) became second Viscount Bolingbroke upon the death of his uncle.

An engraving from a portrait by Thomas Murray (1663–1734) [q. v.] is prefixed to his works. A portrait, by Hyacinthe Rigaud, is in the National Portrait Gallery; a third was painted by Kneller.

Bolingbroke's most undeniable excellence was in the art of oratory. Swift says (*Behaviour of the Last Ministry*) that men of all parties assured him that, as a speaker, Bolingbroke had never been equalled; and the tradition survived to the days of the younger Pitt. Pitt is reported to have said that he would rather have recovered one of those speeches than the best compositions of antiquity. It has often been remarked that his writings are substantially orations. Their style has been greatly admired. Chesterfield calls the style 'infinitely superior to any one's' (*Works*, i. 376, ii. 78, 109, 117). Chatham (*Correspondence*, i. 109) advises his nephew to get Bolingbroke by heart, for the inimitable beauty of his style as well as for the matter. The style, however, does not prevent them from being now exceedingly tiresome, except to persons of refined tastes. The causes are plain. His political theories are the outcome not of real thought, but of the necessities of his political relations. He was in a false position through life. A profligate and a freethinker, he had to serve the most respectable of queens and to lead the high-church party. He was forced by political necessities to take up with the Pretender, whom he cordially despised, and afterwards repudiated. Having given up the Jacobites, he denounced 'high-flying' principles in the spirit of Locke and the whigs of 1688. As he wished to combine whigs and tories, he insists that the old party distinctions had become obsolete—a theory for which indeed there was much to be said in the days of Walpole. He attacks Walpole for his notorious corruption, and accepts the whig objections to standing armies and placemen. As a typical aristocrat by temper, he traces one main cause of the corruption to the 'monied men' as opposed to the landed classes, and denounces the stockjobbers and the bankers who were Walpole's main support. This position leads him to attack the whole

system of party government which was elaborated during his time and resulted in the subordination of the royal authority to the parliamentary combinations. His ideal is therefore the king who will 'begin to govern as soon as he begins to reign' (*Idea of a Patriot King*). The king is to be powerful enough to override parties, and yet to derive strength like Queen Elizabeth, whom he specially admires, from representing the true rule of the people. In other words, Bolingbroke advocates a kind of democratic toryism, and may be understood as anticipating Disraeli's attacks upon the 'Venetian aristocracy.' Disraeli claims Bolingbroke and Wyndham as representatives of the true political creed in 'Sybil' (bk. iv. chap. 14). His theories, however, had to be adapted to the circumstances of the day; and he was forced to see his ideal ruler in Frederick, prince of Wales. He emits brilliant flashes of perception rather than any steady light, and fails in the attempt to combine philosophical tone with personal ends. His dignified style, his familiarity with foreign politics, and with history especially as regarded by a diplomatist mainly interested in the balance of power, impressed his contemporaries. But his dignity prevents him from rivalling Swift's hard hitting, on the one hand, while his philosophy is too thin on the other to bear a comparison with Burke. His philosophical writings are still less satisfactory. He began to study such topics, as he says in the letter to Pouilly, when he was past forty, and was chiefly anxious to display his rhetoric. His favourite topic is a supposed alliance between divines and atheists; and, in order to attack both, he adopts a very flimsy deism. He hates the divines the worse of the two, and especially such metaphysicians as Leibnitz and Clarke, whom he assails with weapons taken from Locke and with strong language of his own. He made many attacks upon the chronology and history of the Old Testament, but without much originality. His tendency is best represented by Pope's 'Essay on Man,' which, though often brilliant, has never passed for logical. Bolingbroke seems to have been singularly sensitive to criticism, and often lost his temper in controversy. Mr. Churton Collins gives reasons for thinking that he had much influence upon Voltaire. The personal connection, however, seems to have been slight; and Voltaire had studied more thoroughly the writers from whom Bolingbroke drew. The concidences, therefore, may be susceptible of a different explanation. Bolingbroke's philosophical works were published after the deist controversy in England had lost much of its novelty. They were attacked by Warburton, Robert Clayton (1695–1758) [q. v.], James Hervey (1714–1758) [q. v.], and John Leland (1691–1766) [q. v.]; and Voltaire wrote a short pamphlet in defence of the 'Letters on History,' 'Défense de Milord Bolingbroke, par le docteur Good-natured Wellwisher, chapelain du Comte de Chesterfield,' which was also published in English. It is given in the section 'Philosophie' in Voltaire's works, where it follows 'Un Examen important de Lord Bolingbroke.' Bolingbroke's name is here merely used as a convenient mask for one of Voltaire's characteristic essays. Bolingbroke's works excited only a momentary attention, and are too fragmentary and discursive to be of much value. Burke's 'Vindication of Natural Society,' another essay in imitation of Bolingbroke, but intended to expose his principles, is an interesting illustration of the positions of both thinkers.

Bolingbroke's works are: 1. 'Letter to the Examiner' (1710); reprinted in 'Somers Tracts' (1815), vol. xiii. 2. 'The Considerations upon the Secret History of the White Staff' (1714); and 3. 'The Representation of the Lord Viscount Bolingbroke,' 1715 (reprinted in 'Somers Tracts,' vol. xiii.), have been conjecturally attributed to him. The following have been reprinted from the 'Craftsman:' (1) 'The Occasional Writer' (three numbers), 1727; (2) 'Remarks on the History of England, from the Minutes of Humphry Oldcastle' (5 Sept. 1730 to 22 May 1731, in the 'Craftsman'); (3) 'The Freeholder's Political Catechism,' 1733 (reprinted at the time and in 'Collection' of 1748, but not in works); (4) 'A Dissertation upon Parties' (27 Oct. 1733 to 21 Dec. 1734, in 'Craftsman'); reprinted in 1735; 11th ed. 1786. In the 'Craftsman' appeared also an 'Answer to the "London Journal" of 28 Dec. 1728;' 'Answer to the Defence of the Enquiry,' &c.; 'Final Answer to the Remarks on the "Craftsman's" Vindication;' and the 'First Vision of Camilick.' These are reprinted (except the 'Catechism') in his 'Works.' A 'Collection of Political Tracts by the Author of the Dissertation on Parties,' 1748, includes the 'Occasional Writer,' various papers from the 'Craftsman,' and the 'The Case of Dunkirk considered,' not in the collected works. It was reprinted by Cadell in 1788. The 'Letter on the Spirit of Patriotism,' 'The Idea of a Patriot King,' and the essay 'On the State of Parties at the Accession of George I' were published (see above) in 1749.

The 'Letters on the Study and Use of

History,' the first dated Chanteloup in Touraine, 6 Nov. 1735, were privately printed before Bolingbroke's death; but first published by Mallet in 1752, in 2 vols. 8vo, with 'Plan for a General History,' 'True Use of Retirement and Study,' and 'Reflections upon Exile.' In 1752 was also published 'Reflections concerning Innate Moral Principles' (not included in his 'Works'), in French and English, said to have been written for the 'Entresol' Club, founded by Alari, of which there is an account in Grimoard, iii. 451, &c. In 1753 'Letter to Sir W. Wyndham,' the 'Reflections on the State of the Nation,' and the 'Introductory Letter to Pope' were published by Mallet. Finally, in 1754, Mallet published the collected works, in 5 vols. 4to; which add 'Substance of some Letters written originally in French about 1720, to M. de Pouilly;' 'A Letter occasioned by one of Archishop Tillotson's Sermons;' '[Four] Essays addressed to Alexander Pope,' 'Fragments or Minutes of Essays,' &c., which, according to Mallet, were sent to Pope as written. This edition was 'the gun charged against Christianity' of Dr. Johnson's famous comment. Another quarto edition was published in 1778, and an octavo edition in 8 vols. 8vo, in 1809, with the 'Life' by Goldsmith prefixed.

[A contemporary Life and History of Bolingbroke appeared in 1774, and a Life by Goldsmith in 1770. A short life is prefixed to the editions of his Works. The first life worth notice, by George Wingrove Cooke [q. v.], published in 1835, is superficial. A Life by Thomas Macknight (1863) shows more research, and is still the best in that respect, though not always accurate. Mr. John Churton Collins's Bolingbroke, a Historical Study (with Voltaire in 1886), gives a spirited summary and criticism. There are also a Life by Thomas Harrop (1884), and one by Dr. Moritz Brosch, Lord Bolingbroke und die Whigs und Tories seiner Zeit, which add little. Mr. Arthur Hassall's Bolingbroke (1889), in the Statesman Series, and Dr. Gottfried Koch's short notice, 'Bolingbroke's politische Ansichten und die Squirearchei' (1890), may also be noticed. Rémusat's L'Angleterre au Dix-huitième Siècle, i. 111–452, gives a fair summary of his career, and his philosophical position is outlined in Carran's La Philosophie Religieuse en Angleterre depuis Locke, 1888, pp. 64–91. The original authorities are chiefly for the last four years of Queen Anne, Bolingbroke's Letters and Correspondence, by G. Parke, 1798, containing papers saved by his secretary, Thomas Hare, at the time of Queen Anne's death; Swift's Journal to Stella, Memoirs relating to the Change in the year 1710, Inquiry into the Behaviour of the Queen's Last Ministry, Four Last Years and Correspondence; Torcy's Memoirs (quoted from Petitot's Collection, vol. lxviii.); The Report of the Committee of Secrecy (printed in appendix to Parl. Hist. vol. vii.) Macpherson's Original Papers; Lockhart Papers (1817); Stuart Papers, at Windsor, from which extracts are printed in the appendices to the first two volumes of Stanhope's History; and Mackintosh's Collections, now in the British Museum, from which extracts were given in the Edinburgh Review for October 1835, are the chief authorities as to the early Jacobite intrigues. Berwick's Memoirs (Petitot Collection, vol. lxvi.) and the Letter to Sir W. Wyndham give the best account of the first period in France. The Lettres Historiques, Politiques, Philosophiques, et Particulières, &c., 3 vols. 8vo, 1808, with introduction by Grimoard, contains translations of letters published elsewhere, with some new letters to the Abbé Alari, a friend of Bolingbroke, and Mme. de Villette, and to Mme. de Ferriol, from 1717 to 1736. Grimoard's introduction adds a few facts. For the later history, the correspondence published in the second volume of Coxe's Walpole (quoted from the quarto edition of 1798) is of chief importance. It includes Bolingbroke's Letters to Wyndham from the Egremont Papers. The correspondence of Swift and Pope contains many letters from Bolingbroke, and much incidental information. The Marchmont Papers, edited by Sir G. Rose, contain many letters from Bolingbroke during his last years, in vol. ii., and some accounts of him in Marchmont's Diary, in vol. i. Phillimore's Life of Lyttelton and Chesterfield's Works add some letters and notices. In the 9th App. to the 14th Rep. of the Hist. MSS. Comm. pp. 465–7, 470–2, 515, are some interesting remarks by Speaker Onslow upon Bolingbroke's relations to George I, the Duchess of Kendal, and Walpole. See also Spence's Anecdotes; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes; Schlosser's Hist. of the Eighteenth Century; Stephen's Religious Thought in the Eighteenth Century; Watson's Life of Warburton, and Walpole's Letters.] L. S.

ST. JOHN, HORACE STEBBING ROSCOE (1832–1888), journalist, youngest son of James Augustus St. John [q. v.], was born in Normandy in 1832 and educated under his father. He began his journalistic career as a boy, and while 'in a round jacket and turn-down collar' wrote a leading article for the 'Sunday Times.' With his brothers Bayle and Percy Bolingbroke St. John, both of whom are separately noticed, he edited in 1854 'Utopia: a political, literary, and industrial journal,' which only ran to six numbers. For many years he was a leader-writer on political topics on the 'Daily Telegraph,' and frequently acted as special correspondent of the 'Times,' the 'Standard,' and other newspapers. During 1862 and 1863 he was a contributor to the 'Athenæum,' to the 'Seven Days' Journal,'

and to the 'Leader.' Falling into pecuniary difficulties, he was, on his own petition, made a bankrupt on 9 Jan. 1862, and received a conditional order of discharge on 11 April 1862. He died at 49 Sydenham Place, Anerley, Surrey, on 29 Feb. 1888.

He was the author of: 1. 'A Life of Christopher Columbus,' 1850. 2. 'History of the British Conquests in India,' 1852, 2 vols. 3. 'The Indian Archipelago: its History and Present State,' 1853, 2 vols.

His wife, a daughter of Thomas Roscoe [q. v.], was author of: 1. 'Audubon the Naturalist in the New World: his Adventures and Discoveries,' 1856; new edit., revised, Boston, 1856. 2. 'Englishwomen and the Age,' 1860. 3. 'Masaniello of Naples: the Record of a Nine Days' Revolution,' 1865. 4. 'The Court of Anna Carafa: an historical narrative,' 1872.

[Allibone's Dictionary, 1871, ii. 913; Athenæum, 10 March 1888, p. 310; Times, 8 March 1888, p. 7; Sala's Life and Adventures, i. 397–398.] G. C. B.

ST. JOHN, JAMES AUGUSTUS (1801–1875), author and traveller, was born in Carmarthenshire on 24 Sept. 1801. When he was seven his father died, and in his education at the village school he was assisted by the local clergyman, who taught him classics and modern languages. When sixteen he came to London, and immediately afterwards joined the staff of a Plymouth radical newspaper; and on the publication of the 'Oriental Herald,' by James Silk Buckingham [q. v.], in 1824, he was appointed assistant editor. In partnership with David Lester Richardson [q. v.], he started the 'Weekly Review' in 1827. The paper appeared for three years, and was then sold and became the 'Court Journal.'

Meanwhile St. John removed with his family to Caen. His life there, and the frequent excursions he made in the provinces, form the basis of his 'Journal of a Residence in Normandy' contributed in 1826 to 'Constable's Miscellany.' In 1830–1 he was in Paris, and subsequently in Switzerland. Leaving his family behind him at Lausanne, he set out in 1832 to Egypt, and travelled there and in Nubia, mostly on foot. The record of this journey was published in two volumes in 1834, under the title of 'Egypt and Mohammed Ali.' He returned through Italy in 1834, and the European portions of this tour form the subject of 'There and back again in search of Beauty' (2 vols. London, 1853). He then returned with his family to London. The events of 1848 called him to Paris. Subsequently he wrote forcible letters in the liberal interest under the signature of 'Greville Brook' in the 'Sunday Times,' and supplied political leaders for many years to the 'Daily Telegraph.' In 1868 he brought out an elaborate 'Life of Sir Walter Raleigh' (2 vols. 1868, 1 vol. 1869), in which he embodied some researches previously made at Madrid and Simancas. In his last years he became blind. He died in London in September 1875. He had married in 1819 Eliza Agar Hansard, and by her had had a large family. Three of his sons—Percy Bolingbroke, Bayle, and Horace Stebbing Roscoe—are noticed separately.

St. John's works were of a varied character. In addition to those mentioned above, he wrote: 1. 'Anatomy of Society,' London, 1831. 2. 'Lives of Celebrated Travellers,' 3 vols. London, 1831. 3. 'Margaret Ravenscroft,' a novel, 3 vols. London, 1835. 4. 'Tales of the Ramad'han,' 3 vols. London, 1835. 5. 'Manners and Customs of Ancient Greece,' 3 vols. London, 1842. 6. 'Sir Cosmo Digby: a Tale of the Monmouthshire Riots,' 3 vols. London, 1843. 7. 'Egypt and Nubia,' London, 1845. 8. 'Views in the Eastern Archipelago' (descriptions accompanying), London, 1847. 9. 'Oriental Album' (descriptions accompanying), London, 1848. 10. 'Isis, an Egyptian Pilgrimage,' 2 vols. London, 1853. 11. 'Philosophy at the Foot of the Cross,' London, 1854. 12. 'Nemesis of Power,' London, 1854. 13. 'Preaching of Christ,' London, 1856. 14. 'Ring and the Veil,' a novel, 3 vols. London, 1856. 15. 'Louis Napoleon,' a biography, London, 1857. 16. 'Education of the People,' London, 1858. 17. 'History of the Four Conquests of England,' 2 vols. London, 1862. 18. 'Weighed in the Balance,' a novel, 3 vols. London, 1864. He also edited: 'Masterpieces of English Prose Literature,' 6 vols. London, 1836–8; 'Pilgrim's Progress,' London, 1838; John Locke's 'Works,' London, 1843 and 1854; Milton's 'Prose Works,' London, 1848.

[Men of the Time; Sala's Life and Adventures, i. 397; autobiographical information in his own Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. R. M.

SAINT-JOHN, JOHN DE (*d.* 1302), lieutenant of Aquitaine, was the son of Robert de Saint-John and his wife Agnes, daughter of William de Cantelupe. His grandfather, William de Saint-John, was the son of Adam de Port [q.v.], by his marriage with Mabel, the granddaughter and heiress of Roger de Saint-John. In virtue of inheriting Roger's estates, William assumed the name of Saint-John, describing himself as 'Wil-

liam de Saint-John, son and heir of Adam de Port.' The Ports had been an important Hampshire family, having their chief seat at Basing, near Basingstoke, which continued to be the centre of the Saint-John influence.

Robert de Saint-John died in 1267 (*Worcester Annals*, p. 457), whereupon John received livery of his lands. John also succeeded his father as governor of Porchester Castle. He held land in six counties—Hampshire, Herefordshire, Berkshire, Warwickshire, Kent, and Sussex (cf. Burrows, *Brocas Family of Beaurepaire*, p. 364). After Basing, his chief centre of power was Halnaker, near Chichester in Sussex, round which he held four manors (cf. *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 67). In November 1276 he was one of the magnates present at the council at which judgment was given against Llywelyn of Wales. In 1277 and in 1282 he took part in Edward I's two great invasions of Wales, and in 1283 was summoned to the Shrewsbury parliament. On 26 April 1286 he received letters of protection for one year on going abroad with the king, and on 16 May nominated Thomas of Basing, clerk, as his attorney in England (*ib.* pp. 239, 247). His absence, however, was prolonged beyond that period (*ib.* p. 277), and during Edward I's three years' residence in Aquitaine, between 1286 and 1289, he seems to have been in constant attendance on him. He was busied, for example, in negotiations resulting from Edward's mediation between the kings of Aragon and Naples, and in October 1288 was one of the hostages handed over to Aragon to secure the conditions upon which the prince of Salerno had been released (*Fœdera*, i. 690). He thus first gained that exceptional experience in Aquitanian affairs that accounts for his subsequent employment in Edward's south French duchy. He was back in England before 2 Feb. 1289 (cf. *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 346). In May 1290 he attended parliament.

On 29 Oct. 1290 Saint-John again received letters of protection for a year, as going abroad on the king's service, but he did not appoint his attorneys until 8 Jan. 1291 (*ib.* pp. 392, 413). He was now despatched on a mission to Nicholas IV as regards the crusading tenth and the projected crusade (*Fœdera*, i. 743). In March he was at Tarascon, dealing with business arising out of Edward I's mediation between Sicily and Aragon (*ib.* i. 744–5). Again, in November, he was once more quitting England for the continent (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 449). In November 1292 he was in Scotland attending on the king (*Hist. Doc. Scotland*, i. 371). Various grants followed these services (cf. *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, pp. 465, 483, 511).

In 1293 the relations between Edward I and Philip the Fair became unfriendly, and Saint-John was again despatched to Gascony to act as the king's lieutenant, with two thousand livres tournois as his stipend. His administration of Aquitaine was just and popular (Walter de Hemingburgh, ii. 49). He specially busied himself with strengthening and provisioning the fortified towns and castles, and in providing adequate garrisons for them (Rishanger, *Chron.* p. 139). Meanwhile, however, Edmund of Lancaster had been tricked into allowing Philip the Fair the temporary possession of the Gascon strongholds. On 3 Feb. 1294 Saint-John received instructions from Edmund to deliver seisin of Gascony to its overlord (*Fœdera*, i. 793; Champollion Figeac, *Lettres des Rois et des Reines d'Angleterre*, i. 406–8). He accordingly admitted the French into the castles, sold off the provisions and stores that he had collected, and returned to England by way of Paris (Trivet, p. 330; Rishanger, p. 141; *Flores Hist.* iii. 271).

Philip treacherously kept possession of Gascony, and Edward I prepared to recover his inheritance by force. Unable to go to Gascony in person, Edward, on 1 July 1294, appointed his nephew John of Brittany as his lieutenant in Aquitaine with Saint-John as seneschal and chief counsellor (*Fœdera*, i. 85). The expedition finally left Plymouth on 1 Oct. (Hemingburgh, ii. 46–9; cf. *Fœdera*, i. 808). On 28 Oct. the Gironde was reached. On 31 Oct. Macau was captured. Bourg and Blaye were next subdued, and the fleet sailed up the Garonne to Bordeaux; but, failing to capture so great a town, it went higher up stream to Rions, which was captured, along with Podensac and Villeneuve. Leaving John of Brittany at Rions, Saint-John went, by river and sea, to Bayonne, and attacked the town. On 1 Jan. 1295 the citizens of Bayonne, with whom he was very popular, drove the French garrison into the castle and opened their gates to him. Saint-John sent the ringleaders of the French party to England and attacked the castle, which surrendered eleven days later (Trivet, pp. 334–5; Rishanger, p. 147; *Worcester Ann.* p. 520). These great successes caused many Gascons to join the English army.

Charles of Valois, the brother of Philip the Fair, now invaded Aquitaine and won back most of Saint-John's conquests in the Garonne valley. Both Saint-John and John of Brittany strove to defend Rions, but became so

alarmed at the fall of the neighbouring towns that they abandoned the place, and the French re-entered on 8 April (Guillaume de Nangis, i. 288–9). Much quieter times ensued. In 1296 Edmund of Lancaster took the command, and, after his death, Henry de Lacy, third earl of Lincoln [q. v.] But the brunt of the hard work still fell on Saint-John, who continued to be seneschal. Bayonne remained the centre of the English power, and on 28 Jan. 1297 Saint-John marched with Lincoln to convey provisions to Bellegarde, which was closely besieged by Robert, count of Artois. The army passed through Peyréhorade in safety, and, approaching a wood within three miles of Bellegarde, was divided into two divisions, of which Saint-John led the former. Beyond the wood he was suddenly attacked by the French. Saint-John, though outnumbered, fought bravely; but Lincoln and the second division failed to give him proper support. Night approached, and the Gascon contingent ran away. Supported only by the English knights, Saint-John was utterly defeated, and taken prisoner along with ten other knights (Trivet, pp. 353–4; Rishanger, pp. 168–9; Knighton, i. 363, who calls the place 'Helregard;' Langtoft, ii. 280–2; Hemingburgh, ii. 74–6, gives a rather different account, which seeks to explain away the English defeat; Guillaume de Nangis, i. 295, says that night alone prevented Lincoln's destruction). The prisoners were sent in triumph to Paris, and the French rejoiced over Saint-John's capture as the Philistines rejoiced over that of Samson (*Flores Hist.* iii. 100). Saint-John was only released after the treaty of L'Aumône in the summer of 1299. His captivity involved him in heavy debts, and on 3 Nov. 1299 he was forced to pledge four of his manors for sixteen years to the merchants of the society of the Buonsignori of Siena (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 482).

The Scots war soon furnished Saint-John with new occupation. On 3 Jan. 1300 he was appointed the king's lieutenant and captain in Cumberland, Westmoreland, Lancashire, Annandale, and the other marches west of Roxburgh (*ib.* p. 484). He was soon busy raising troops and receiving submissions of the Scots favourable to Edward (*Hist. Doc. Scotland*, ii. 407–8). In the famous siege of Carlaverock in 1300, Saint-John took a conspicuous part, being entrusted with the custody of Edward, the king's son, who was then making his first campaign (Nicolas, *Siege of Carlaverock*, pp. 42, 46, 50). In 1301 he is described as warden of Galloway and the sheriffdom of Dumfries, as well as of the adjacent marches (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 590). In the spring of that year he was appointed, with Earl Warenne and others, to treat at Canterbury of a peace between the English and the Scots with the envoys of Philip the Fair (*ib.* p. 580). The entries against Saint-John's name in the wardrobe accounts of the twenty-eighth year of Edward I show in detail his losses, confidential charges, and retinue as lieutenant of the western marches (*Liber Quotidianus Garderobæ*, pp. 176, 183, 200, London, 1787). In January 1301 Saint-John was at the Lincoln parliament, and signed the famous letter of the barons to the pope (*Fœdera*, i. 926; the description of the signatory as 'lord of Halnaker' shows clearly that it was John, and not his son). On 12 July 1302 he was with the king at Westminster (*Fœdera*, i. 941), but must soon have returned to his border command. He died on Thursday, 6 Sept. 1302, at Lochmaben Castle ('Ann. London,' in Stubbs, *Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 128). He is described as a 'most faithful and most valiant knight' (*Flores Hist.* iii. 387), as 'discreet, strenuous in arms, and experienced in battles' (Trivet). 'No more valiant and prudent man could be found' (*Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 46). His arms were argent, on a chief gules, two mullets or, and his crest a lion passant between two palm branches (*Siege of Carlaverock*, p. 248; *Archæological Journal*, xxi. 224–6).

Saint-John's wife was Alice, daughter of Reginald FitzPeter, who survived him. Their eldest son, John, was either twenty-eight or thirty years old at his father's death (*Calendarium Genealogicum*, p. 624), and succeeded to his estates. He had already been for some years actively engaged in war and politics, had fought at Falkirk in 1298 and Carlaverock in 1300 (Gough, *Scotland in 1298*, p. 152), and had been summoned to parliament in 1299 as 'John de Saint-John junior.' The peerage writers take this summons as the beginning of the 'barony by writ' (G. E. C., *Complete Peerage*, i. 256; Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope, p. 412). There is some difficulty in distinguishing father and son in the last years of the former's life, though he is commonly distinguished as 'John de Saint-John senior.' The younger John married Isabel, daughter of Hugh Courtenay, and died in 1329. His son and successor, Hugh, died in 1337, and was never summoned to parliament. His heir, Edmund, died in his minority, and the barony fell into abeyance. The estates went to two coheiresses, but ultimately the whole passed to Isabel, Edmund's sister, and to her chil-

dren by her second husband, Luke de Poynings. From the Poynings they passed to the Paulets (a pedigree is given on page 365 of BURROWS, *Brocas Family of Beaurepaire*).

Besides the confusion with his son, John de Saint-John, lord of Basing and Halnaker, is often confused with another John de Saint-John of Stanton or Lagham, the son of Roger de Saint-John, an adherent of Simon de Montfort, who was slain at Evesham. These knights represented an Oxfordshire house, whose chief seat was at Stanton Saint-John, four miles east of Oxford, and who also owned the fortified house of Lagham, situated at Godstone in Surrey, of which they possessed half the manor. John de Saint-John 'of Lagham' was also summoned to parliament in 1299, and died in 1317, leaving a son and heir, John, aged 40, who died on 8 April 1349, and was the last of his stock summoned to parliament.

[Calendars of Patent Rolls of Edward I, 1281–1292 and 1292–1301; Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit. vol. i.; Parl. Writs, i. 819–20; Calendarium Genealogicum; Historic Documents relating to Scotland, 1286–1306 (the documents in ii. 158, 181, 296, and 305 are either misdated or refer to the younger John); Rishanger, Flores Historiarum, Knighton, Annals of Worcester and Osney (all in Rolls Series); Trivet and Hemingburgh (both in English Hist. Soc.); Guillaume de Nangis (Soc. de L'Histoire de France); Nicolas's Siege of Carlaverock, pp. 42, 46, 50 (with short biographies of both father and son, pp. 244–8 and pp. 281–3); Wardrobe Accounts of Edward I, 1787; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 463–5, 539; Burrows's Family of the Brocas of Beaurepaire.] T. F. T.

ST. JOHN, JOHN (1746–1793), author, born in 1746, was third son of John, second viscount St. John, by Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Furness of Waldershare, Kent. He was nephew of the first viscount Bolingbroke and brother of the second. He matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, on 13 Dec. 1763, but did not graduate. Both John and his brothers Frederic, second viscount Bolingbroke, and Henry (afterwards a general, but in early life known as the 'baptist') were known as young men to George Selwyn. Selwyn spoke well of John's abilities in 1766, but described 'the personal accomplishments of the most refined Macaroni' as the limits of his ambition. In 1770 he was called to the bar from the Middle Temple. He represented Newport (Isle of Wight) in the House of Commons from 1773 to 1774, and again from 1780 to 1784, and in the intervening parliament sat for Eye. From 1775 to 1784 he held the office of surveyor-general of the land revenues of the crown. In 1787 he published 'Observations on the Land Revenue of the Crown,' 4to; octavo editions were issued in 1790 and 1792. In 1791 he assailed Paine's 'Rights of Man' in a vigorous pamphlet, addressed to a whig friend ('Letter from a Magistrate to Mr. Will. Rose of Whitehall'). He was also the author of 'Mary Queen of Scots,' a tragedy in five acts, produced at Drury Lane on 20 March 1789, and acted nine times. Mrs. Siddons took the title rôle and Kemble the part of Norfolk. Genest thought some of Norfolk's speeches good, but the rest of the play dull. The published tragedy reached a third edition within the year, and was reprinted in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Modern Theatre' (vol. viii.) St. John's other piece, 'The Island of St. Marguerite,' an opera in two acts, produced at Drury Lane on 13 Nov. 1789, was successful largely owing to its allusions to current events, especially the taking of the Bastille; some excisions were made by the censor.

St. John died at his house in Park Street, Grosvenor Place, on 8 Oct. 1793. There is a monument to him, with inscription, erected by his brother, General Henry St. John (1738–1818), in the church of Lydiard-Tregoze, Wiltshire.

[Collins's Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Britton's Beauties of Wilts. iii. 31; Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 962; Biogr. Dramatica, i. 623, ii. 335, iii. 24; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, vi. 535–6, 586; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1914; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Jesse's G. Selwyn and his Contemporaries, ii. 44, 384–8, &c.] G. Le G. N.

ST. JOHN, OLIVER, VISCOUNT GRANDISON and BARON TREGOZ (1559–1630), lord deputy of Ireland, born in 1559, was the second son of Nicholas St. John (*d.* 1589) of Lydiard-Tregoz (or Liddiard Tregoze, as it is now spelt), Wiltshire, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1587), daughter of Sir Richard Blount of Mapledurham, Oxfordshire. His mother was distantly related to Charles Blount, earl of Devonshire [q. v.], and on the father's side he was descended through a female line from the Grandisons (see G.E.C.'s *Complete Peerage*), and was related to the St. Johns, barons of Bletsho [see ST. JOHN, OLIVER, first EARL of BOLINGBROKE]. The future lord deputy was educated at Oxford, matriculating from Trinity College on 20 Dec. 1577, and graduating B.A. on 26 June 1578. He adopted the legal profession, and in 1580 was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn. But about March 1583–4 he killed George Best [q. v.], the

navigator, in a duel, and was compelled to flee the country.

St. John now sought his fortunes as a soldier abroad, and served with distinction in Flanders and in France. Before 1591 he had attained the rank of captain, and in the autumn of that year commanded Essex's horse at the siege of Rouen; 'he served very valiantly, namely, the first day of the siege of Rouen, when he had his horse killed in a charge, which he performed very well' (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* vi. 570). In 1592 he returned to England, and was elected member for Cirencester in the parliament summoned to meet on 19 Feb. 1592–3. In March he was placed on a commission for the relief of maimed soldiers and mariners, and made several speeches during the session (see D'Ewes, *Journals*, pp. 475, 489); but parliament was dissolved in April, and soon afterwards Essex recommended St. John to Cecil as 'a leader of horse fit to be employed.' He again sought service in the Netherlands, and was present at the battle of Nieuport on 2 July 1600.

Meanwhile Tyrone's rebellion necessitated the presence of experienced soldiers in Ireland, and St. John accompanied Mountjoy thither in February 1601; he was knighted by Mountjoy at Dublin on 28 Feb. (Collins, *Letters and Memorials*, ii. 180), and was given command of two hundred men. He took a prominent part in the siege of Kinsale in the autumn, repulsing a night attack of the Spaniards on 2 Dec., when he was wounded. On 13 Dec. he left the camp to carry despatches to Elizabeth and inform her of the state of Ireland (Chamberlain, *Letters*, pp. 130, 134). In November 1602 he was back in Ireland commanding twenty-five horse and 150 foot in Connaught, under Sir George Carew, and in the same year he was recommended by Cecil for the office of vice-president of that province. The arrangement does not seem to have been carried out. From 1604 to 1607 he sat in the English parliament as member for Portsmouth. On 12 Dec. 1605 he was made master of the ordnance in Ireland with a salary of 200*l.* a year, and sworn of the Irish privy council. Several of his reports on arms and ammunition in Ireland are preserved among the state papers.

From this time St. John was Chichester's most trusted adviser. Early in 1608 he was named a commissioner for the plantation of Ulster. In that capacity he drew up a scheme for the plantation of the province, and accompanied Chichester in his progress through Ulster in 1609. As an 'undertaker' he had grants of fifteen hundred acres in Ballymore, co. Armagh, and a thousand acres in 'Keernan.' He advised that no grants of the lands of the banished earls should be made, but that they should be let to natives at a high rent. Early in 1609 Chichester sent him to England, and he drew up a report of the commissioners' proceedings for Salisbury's benefit. In 1613 he was elected member of the Irish parliament for co. Roscommon, and took an important part in the dispute about the speakership [see Davies, Sir John; O'Brien, Barnabas]. Speaking from his experience of the English House of Commons, he urged that the first business of the house was to elect a speaker, and that the proper method of voting was to leave the house and be counted in a lobby. Everard's supporters, however, refused; and, during the absence of their opponents, placed Everard in the chair, from which he was forcibly ejected by the majority. St. John was one of the members sent to lay the matter before James I. In December 1614 he resigned the mastership of the ordnance, being highly commended for his conduct in that office. He was in England during October 1615, when the Earl of Somerset was committed to his custody (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611-18, p. 317).

On 2 July 1616 St. John was appointed lord deputy of Ireland; he received the sword of state on 30 Aug. His appointment was partly due to his connection with George Villiers (afterwards Duke of Buckingham), and his administration was marked by a vigorous persecution of the recusants. Bacon spoke of him as 'a man ordained of God to do great good to that kingdom' (Spedding, *Letters of Bacon*, vi. 207). He banished, by proclamation, all monks and friars educated abroad, and thought it would be a good thing if a hundred thousand native Irish could be sent to enlist in foreign countries. He also prosecuted the colonisation of Ulster, and the plantation of co. Longford in 1618 was followed next year by that of co. Leitrim. His 'intolerable severity' against the recusants created many enemies, and the fact that he owed his appointment to Villiers made him unpopular with many of his council. Early in 1621 they urged his recall; and, though James commended him and protested against involving him in disgrace, he was finally commanded to deliver up the sword of state to Loftus on 18 April 1622. He left Ireland on 4 May.

St. John still remained in favour at court. On 28 June 1622 he was sworn of the English privy council, on 23 June 1623 he was created Viscount Grandison of Limerick in the peerage of Ireland, on 16 Aug. 1625 he was made

lord high treasurer of Ireland, and on 20 May 1626 was raised to the English peerage as Baron Tregoz of Highworth, Wiltshire. In 1624 he was placed on the council of war, and served on various other commissions. He also interested himself in foreign and colonial affairs, frequently corresponding with his nephew, Sir Thomas Roe [q. v.] In 1627 he bought the manors of Wandsworth and Battersea, where he had had a house since 1600 (Collins, *Letters and Memorials*, ii. 207). His health failing, he sought the advice of Sir Theodore Turquet de Mayerne [q. v.] After a visit to Ireland in 1630 to settle his estates there, he returned to Battersea, where he died on 30 Dec. in the same year, being buried there on 12 Jan. 1630–1.

St. John married Joan, daughter and heiress of John Roydon of Battersea, and widow of Sir William Holcroft; she was buried at Battersea on 10 March 1630–1: by her he had no issue. The barony of Tregoz became extinct. Grandison's manors, Wandsworth and Battersea, passed into the same branch of the family. The viscounty of Grandison passed, in accordance with the limitation of the patent, to his grand-nephew, William Villiers, son of Sir Edward Villiers, brother of the Duke of Buckingham, by his wife Barbara, younger daughter of Sir John St. John, Grandison's elder brother. Many of St. John's letters and reports have been calendared among the Domestic, Irish, and Carew papers. His portrait is included in a rare print of the council of war, preserved in the library of the Society of Antiquaries.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom., Ireland, China, and Persia; Cal. Carew MSS.; Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 19839, 29314; Egerton MS. 2126, ff. 4, 6; Stowe MS. 173, f. 260; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Winwood's Memorials; Aubrey's Topographical Collections, ed. Jackson, 1862, pp. 170, 174; Marshall's Visitation of Wiltshire, ed. 1882, p. 36; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hib.; Morrin's Cal. Patent Rolls; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Clark's Reg. Univ. Oxon. II. ii. 79, iii. 75; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Ellis's Original Letters; Letters of Carew to Sir Thomas Roe, passim; Letters of Sir Robert Cecil to Sir George Carew, passim, Chamberlain's Letters, pp. 130, 134, Fortescue Papers, pp. 133–4 (these four publ. by Camden Soc.); Gardiner's Hist. of England; Stafford's Pacata Hibernia, ed. Standish O'Grady; Fynes Moryson's Hist. of Ireland and Itinerary, passim; Rothe's Analecta Sacra, ed. Moran, 1884, pp. 210, 212, 215; Coxe's Hibernia Anglicana, ii. 33–7; Lenihan's Hist. of Limerick, pp. 142, &c.; O'Donoghue's Hist. Memoir of the O'Briens, p. 253; Journal of the Cork Hist. and Archæol. Soc. ii. 47, 59; Dugdale's Baronage; Collins's Peerage, vi. 65–78; Lodge's Irish Peerage; Burke's Extinct Peerage; G.E.C.'s Complete Peerage, s.v. 'Grandison;' Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 330; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 373, vii. 27–8.] A. F. P.

ST. JOHN, OLIVER, fourth Baron St. John of Bletsho and first Earl of Bolingbroke (1580?–1646), born about 1580, was son and heir of Oliver St. John, third baron St. John of Bletsho, by his wife Dorothy, daughter and heiress of Sir John Rede of Odington, Gloucestershire. The St. Johns of Bletsho and the St. Johns of Lydiard-Tregoz [see St. John, Oliver, Viscount Grandison] were both descended from Sir Oliver St. John, K.B. (*d.* 1437), and his wife Margaret Beauchamp, who afterwards married John Beaufort, second duke of Somerset, and was grandmother of Henry VII. The Bletsho family was the elder branch (see pedigree in G.E.C.'s *Peerage*, s.v. 'Bolingbroke'). Sir Oliver's great-great-grandson, Oliver, was created first baron St. John of Bletsho in 1558; was one of the judges who tried Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.] in 1572, and died in 1582 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 150). He was succeeded by his eldest son, John, second baron, who sat on the trial of Mary Queen of Scots, and died without male issue on 23 Oct. 1596. His only daughter, Anne, married William, eldest son of Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham [q. v.] The barony of Bletsho devolved upon his brother, Oliver St. John, third baron (*d.* 1618), father of the subject of this article (cf. Spedding, *Letters and Life of Bacon*, ii. 283). Oliver St. John (1598?–1673) [q. v.], the chief justice, was grandson of Thomas, third son of the first baron St. John. Distinct from all the above was Oliver St. John who was fined 5,000*l.* by the Star-chamber and condemned to lifelong imprisonment for opposition to benevolences in 1615. He subsequently made a full submission, was released, and had his fine remitted (*ib.* v. 131–52; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vii. 27–8; Howell, *State Trials*, ii. 899; *Letters of Carew to Sir Thomas Roe*, Camden Soc. pp. 140–3).

The third baron signalised himself by his opposition to the benevolence of 1614 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 225), and his son identified himself with the popular party in parliament. He was elected member for Bedfordshire in 1601, and again in 1603–4. In 1604 he served on the committee appointed to discuss the change in the royal title. On 3 June 1610 he was made knight of the Bath at the creation of Henry,

prince of Wales. In September 1618 he succeeded his father as fourth Baron St. John of Bletsho. In the following year he sumptuously entertained James I at his house, and in 1620 he took his seat in the House of Lords (*Lords' Journals*, iii. 3). The 'right hon. Sir Oliver St. John, baron of Bletsho,' who according to the official return sat for Bedford in the parliament of February 1623-4, must mean his eldest son (see below). On 28 Dec. 1624 he was created Earl of Bolingbroke (a manor that had belonged to the Beauchamp family, from which he was descended). He took his seat on 22 June 1625. In December 1626 he refused to contribute to the forced loan (GARDINER, vi. 190); but in 1638-9 he contributed towards the expenses of the Scottish war. Nevertheless on 28 Aug. 1640 he signed the petition of the twelve peers, attributing the evils of the day to the absence of parliaments, and urging Charles to summon one forthwith. He remained with the Long parliament in 1642 when Charles retired to York, and in February 1642-3 was named by the parliament lord lieutenant of Bedfordshire; in this capacity he took an active part in raising the militia and providing for the safety of the shire. In the same year he took the covenant, and was appointed a lay member of the Westminster assembly. On 10 Nov. he was one of the commissioners named for the custody of the great seal. In 1645 he was excused attendance at the House of Lords, and he died in June or July 1646. He married, in April 1602, Elizabeth, daughter of William Paulet and granddaughter of Sir George Paulet, brother of William Paulet, first marquis of Winchester [q. v.] A portrait of Bolingbroke with his family, by Vandyck, belongs to the Earl of Morley (see *Cat. First Loan Exhib.* 1866, No. 732).

His eldest son, OLIVER ST. JOHN (1603–1642), born in 1603, was returned to parliament as member for Bedfordshire in February 1623–4, being erroneously described as 'Baron St. John of Bletsho.' He was re-elected in 1625, 1626, and 1628–9, acting throughout with the popular party. After his father's elevation to the earldom of Bolingbroke he was known by the courtesy title Lord St. John, and at the coronation of Charles I was made K.B. In 1628 he visited Eliot in the Tower. According to Clarendon (*Rebellion*, bk. vi. § 93), he 'got himself well beloved by the reputation of courtesy and civility which he expressed towards all men,' but was of licentious habits, and was compelled by his pecuniary embarrassments to seek license to travel abroad under an assumed name. On 3 Nov. 1639 he was summoned by writ to the House of Lords on the strength, it is said, of a promise to support the king. Nevertheless he voted uniformly with the popular party, and on the outbreak of the civil war raised a regiment, in which Cromwell's eldest son, Oliver, served as cornet. Early in October 1642 he took possession of Hereford in the parliamentary interest, fortified the town, and refused admittance to Charles when he appeared before it on the 8th (*A True Relation of the Proceedings at Hereford by the Lord St. John*, 1642, 4to). He then joined the Earl of Essex and fought at Edgehill on the 23rd. According to Clarendon, he fled from the field, was wounded, taken captive, and died next morning. He married, in May 1623, Arabella, eldest daughter of John Egerton, first earl of Bridgewater [q. v.], but had no issue. The earldom of Bolingbroke consequently passed to Oliver St. John (1634?–1688), eldest son of Paulet St. John (*d.* 1638), second son of the first earl. On the death of Paulet St. John, third earl, unmarried, in 1711, the earldom became extinct, while the barony of St. John of Bletsho passed to Paulet St. Andrew St. John, a descendant of Rowland, younger brother of the first earl of Bolingbroke, in whose family it still remains.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Journals of the House of Lords, vols. iii. iv. v. and vi. passim; Stowe MS. 276, f. 2; Off. Ret. Members of Parl.; Add. MSS. 22115 f. 8, 28852 ff. 30–7, 46; Visitation of Huntingdonshire, p. 2, and Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.); Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Masson's Milton, passim; Gardiner's Hist. of England and Civil War; Forster's Life of Eliot; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 134; Collins, Burke, Doyle, and G. E. C.'s Peerages.]

A. F. P.

ST. JOHN, OLIVER (1598?–1673), chief justice, born about 1598, was the son of Oliver St. John of Cayshoe, Bedfordshire (a grandson of the first Lord St. John of Bletsho) [see under ST. JOHN, OLIVER, first EARL OF BOLINGBROKE], by Sarah, daughter of Edward Buckley of Odell in the same county (WOTTON, *Baronetage*, iv. 178; FOSS, *Judges*, vi. 475). St. John was admitted a pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 16 Aug. 1615, under the tuition of John Preston (1587–1628) [q. v.] He entered Lincoln's Inn on 22 April 1619, and was called to the bar on 22 June 1626 (*ib.* vi. 477; NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 15). Lord Campbell erroneously identifies him with the Oliver St. John of Marlborough who was brought before the Star-chamber in 1615 for a letter

against benevolences (*Lives of the Chief Justices*, i. 450; cf. GARDINER, *History of England*, ii. 268). He also erroneously describes him as member for Bedford county in 1628, and 'mainly instrumental in carrying the Petition of Right' (CAMPBELL, i. 452). St. John received employment from Francis Russell, fourth earl of Bedford [q. v.], in his law business, and was sent to the Tower in November 1629 for communicating to Bedford Sir Robert Dudley's 'Proposition for his Majesty's service to bridle the impertinence of Parliaments.' He was threatened with the rack and brought before the Star-chamber for circulating a seditious document, but the prosecution was dropped and the offenders pardoned on the occasion of the birth of Charles II (GARDINER, vii. 139; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–30, pp. 97, 98, 110; *Life of Sir Simonds D'Ewes*, ii. 40). St. John was also associated with the Earl of Warwick, Lord Saye, John Pym, and other opposition leaders in the management of the company for the plantation of the island of Providence (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1574–1660, p. 123).

Even more important in its influence on his political career was the connection with the Cromwell family, resulting from St. John's marriage, first with a distant relative, and after her death with a cousin of the future Protector. Cromwell's close friendship with the second Mrs. St. John is shown by the remarkable letter which he addressed to her in 1638 (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, Letter 2). According to Clarendon, St. John never forgave the court his imprisonment in 1629, and 'contracted an implacable displeasure against the church purely from the company he kept' (*Rebellion*, iii. 32). In 1637 his papers were seized in consequence of the suspicion that he had drawn Henry Burton's answer to the information preferred against him in the Star-chamber for his attack against the bishops (BRUCE, *Documents relating to William Prynne*, pp. 77, 83, Camd. Soc. 1877). In the same year he acted as counsel for Lord Saye and John Hampden in their resistance to the payment of ship-money. His speech in Hampden's case gained him an immense reputation, and, though hitherto he had had little practice in Westminster Hall, henceforward he was called 'into all courts, and to all causes where the King's prerogative was most contested' (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iii. 32; RUSHWORTH, ii. 481–544). In the Short parliament of April 1640 St. John represented Totnes. In August of the same year he helped Pym to draw up the famous petition of the twelve peers which led to the calling of the Long parliament (*Camden Society Miscellany*, vol. viii. 'Papers relating to the Delinquency of Lord Savile,' p. 2). When the Long parliament met, St. John, who was again returned for Totnes, became naturally one of its leaders. He was 'in a firm and entire conjunction' with Pym and Hampden, and 'of intimate trust' with the Earl of Bedford, being thus one of the half-dozen opposition politicians who made up 'the engine which moved all the rest.' Clarendon describes him as 'a man reserved, and of a dark and clouded countenance, very proud, and conversing with very few, and those men of his own humour and inclinations.' He was 'very seldom known to smile,' but could not conceal his cheerfulness when the king dissolved the Short parliament, believing that so moderate a body of men 'would never have done what was necessary to be done' (CLARENDON, ii. 78, iii. 32). In the Long parliament St. John opened the attack on ship-money. On 7 Dec. 1640 he presented the report of the committee appointed by the commons to deal with the subject, and a month later set forth the case against that impost to the House of Lords (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 46; *Mr. St. John's Speech in the Upper House of Parliament, 7 Jan. 1640–1, concerning Ship-money*, 4to, 1640). On 29 Jan. following the king, at the proposal of the Earl of Bedford, appointed St. John solicitor-general, 'hoping that he would have been very useful in the House of Commons, where his authority was then great; at least that he would be ashamed ever to appear in anything that might prove prejudicial to the crown' (CLARENDON, iii. 85).

Office, however, made no change in St. John's political attitude. He played an important part in Strafford's trial, promoted the bill for his attainder, and argued in his speech to the lords on its behalf that, as Strafford had endeavoured to destroy the law, he was not entitled to its protection. 'He that would not have had others to have law, why should he have any himself? . . . We give law to hares and deer because they be beasts of chase. It was never accounted either cruelty or foul play to knock foxes and wolves on the head, as they can be found, because they are beasts of prey' (*ib.* iii. 140; *An Argument of Law concerning the Bill of Attainder of Thomas, Earl of Strafford*, 4to, 1641, p. 72; SANFORD, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, pp. 341–7). According to Clarendon, both the Root and Branch Bill and the Militia Bill were drawn by St. John (*Rebellion*, iii. 156, 245). He was also a member of the committee ap-

pointed by the commons to sit during the recess in the summer of 1641, and on 26 Oct. 1641 delivered a speech in support of the exclusion of the bishops from votes in parliament (*Old Parliamentary History*, x. 14). The king, finding he 'did disserve him notoriously,' proposed to appoint Hyde solicitor-general in his place, but Hyde refused, and it was not till 30 Oct. 1643 that Sir Thomas Gardiner superseded St. John (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, iv. 126, viii. 213; Foss, vi. 480). When the king summoned St. John to follow him to York, the House of Commons refused him leave to go (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 600). They passed an ordinance enabling him to perform all the duties of the attorney-general, who had joined the king (28 May 1644), and also appointed him one of the six commissioners charged with the custody of the new great seal (10 Nov. 1643), which office he continued to hold till 30 Oct. 1646 (Husband, *Ordinances*, 1646, folio, pp. 385, 499).

During the civil war St. John came gradually to be regarded as one of the leaders of the independents. He delayed taking the Solemn League and Covenant as long as he could safely do so (*Memoirs of the Verney Family*, ii. 166). From the close of 1643 he and Vane were the heads of the war party in the lower house. Robert Baillie terms him 'Mr. Pym's successor' (*Letters*, ii. 133). In January 1644 he discovered and revealed Brook's plot for inducing the city to declare for peace (*A Cunning Plot to divide and destroy the Parliament and the City of London*, 4to, 1643). The original institution of the committee of both kingdoms, of which he was from the first a member (16 Feb. 1644), and the device by which the opposition of the lords to its renewal was frustrated were the work of St. John and Vane (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, i. 304, 343; Baillie, ii. 141). St. John, who was an active member of the Westminster assembly, was at first regarded by the Scots as one of their strongest friends; but his share in passing the toleration order of 13 Sept. 1644 produced loud complaints from the presbyterians (*ib.* ii. 117, 145, 230, 235–7). In the later period of the Westminster assembly he was one of the 'Erastian lawyers' who obstructed the establishment of the presbyterian system by their insistence on the rights of the state.

St. John was one of the commissioners appointed to treat for a peace at Uxbridge in January 1645, but took little part in the debates (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, ii. 121). He supported the self-denying ordinance, and helped to procure the exemption of Cromwell from its operation (Holles, *Memoirs*, ed. Maseres, pp. 209–14; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, viii. 261). A letter which St. John wrote to Cromwell in February 1646, about the lands conferred by parliament upon the latter, supplies a further proof of the political agreement which then existed between the two (*Thurloe Papers*, i. 75). In 1647, during the quarrel between the army and the parliament, St. John adhered to the army, though remaining rather in the background while the struggle lasted. He signed the engagement of 4 Aug. 1647, to support Fairfax against the city, and was a member of the committee appointed after the army's victory to examine into the late riots (Rushworth, vii. 755; Walker, *History of Independency*, i. 51, ed. 1661; *Clarke Papers*, i. 135, 158, 219, 231). St. John doubtless concurred in the vote for no further addresses to Charles I, although during the months which followed he, like Cromwell, made an attempt to open negotiations with the Prince of Wales, and even discussed the desirability of fresh overtures to the king (Gardiner, iii. 57; *Hamilton Papers*, Camden Society, i. 148, 174). Thus from 1644 to the beginning of 1648 he continually acted in harmony with Cromwell, and Holles gave voice to the general opinion, when in February 1648 he dedicated his memorial to 'the unparalleled couple' as being 'the two grand designers of the ruin of three kingdoms.' The enthusiastic letter which Cromwell addressed to St. John after his victory at Preston shows how complete his confidence in his associate was (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, Letter 67). Towards the end of 1648, however, St. John's policy began to diverge from Cromwell's. On 12 Oct. 1648 the commons appointed him chief justice of the common pleas, and on 22 Nov. following he was sworn in. He therefore abstained, in accordance with the usual custom, from attending parliament, took no part in the proceedings which brought Charles I to the block, and, though appointed one of the commissioners for the trial of the king, refused to act (Foss, vi. 481). In the vindication which he printed at the Restoration St. John protested that he had nothing to do with the king's death, Pride's Purge, or the establishment of the Commonwealth (*The Case of Oliver St. John*, 1660, 4to, pp. 5, 12; *Thurloe Papers*, vii. 914). His dissatisfaction was shown by the fact that, though a member of the council of state, he attended sixteen only out of 319 meetings during his first year of office. During the second year he attended forty-nine meetings. In June 1650, when Fairfax resigned command rather than invade Scotland, St. John was one of the committee appointed by parliament to satisfy him of the justice of

the intended invasion (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, iii. 207, ed. 1853). The letter in which he congratulated Cromwell on the victory of Dunbar marks his complete reconciliation with the policy of the republic, and is also the fullest exposition of his religious views which has survived (Nickolls, *Original Letters addressed to Cromwell*, 1743, fol., p. 24). On 14 Feb. 1651 the parliament selected St. John (with Mr. Walter Strickland for his colleague) to negotiate a close alliance between the United Provinces and England. Their instructions directed them to propose not only 'a confederacy perpetual,' but, if that were accepted, 'a further and more intrinsecal union' between the two nations. Great hopes were built upon the embassy. Marvell addressed St. John in a copy of Latin verses, dwelling upon the significance of his name and his mission, while a suite of nearly 250 persons showed the desire of the English government to enhance the prestige of its negotiators and secure their safety (Marvell, *Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 413). St. John arrived at the Hague on 17 March, but three months of negotiating ended in failure. The servants of the ambassador were assaulted in the streets by exiled cavaliers, and the lives of their masters were threatened. The proposed league failed because the Dutch refused to expel the English royalists from their dominions, or to make the princess of Orange answerable for their intrigues against the English commonwealth. The political union of the two republics was in consequence never actually proposed. On 20 June St. John left Holland, haughtily telling the Dutch commissioners that they would repent of having rejected his offers (Gardiner, *Commonwealth and Protectorate*, i. 357–65; Geddes, *John De Witt*, i. 157; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 557, 605; Thurloe, i. 174–195; Grey, *Examination of Neal's Puritans*, iv. App. li.; *Rawlinson MS.* C. 366, Bodleian Library). He had shown no great skill as a diplomatist, but he was full of wrath at his failure, and contemporaries asserted that the passing of the Navigation Act was largely due to his resentment (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, i. 267, ed. 1894; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xiii. 155, 169).

On 27 June 1651 parliament rescinded the vote of October 1649, which relieved judges from their attendance in the house while they executed their offices. This enabled St. John to take his seat again without the necessity of expressing his dissatisfaction with the treaty of Newport, which was exacted from other members of the house (*Case of Oliver St. John*, p. 11). On 2 July 1651 he gave an account of his embassy to parliament. On 6 Sept. he was sent with three other members to congratulate Cromwell on his victory at Worcester (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 593, 595, vii. 13). Two months later the committee for the reformation of the universities appointed St. John chancellor of the university of Cambridge in place of the Earl of Manchester (27 Nov. 1651; Baker, *History of St. John's College*, i. 230). As chancellor, however, he interfered very little in the government of the university (Thurloe, vii. 574, 582). St. John was also chosen by parliament as one of the eight commissioners to be sent to Scotland in order to settle the civil government of that country, and to prepare the way for an incorporating union with England (23 Oct. 1651). He arrived in Scotland in January 1652, and returned to England in the following May, having successfully achieved the purpose of his mission (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 30; *Scotland and the Commonwealth*, Scottish History Society, 1895, pp. xxiii, 32, 40, 42).

St. John's attitude during the events which led to the elevation of Cromwell to the protectorate is somewhat difficult to define. At the Restoration it was alleged 'that he was the dark lantern and privy counsellor in setting up and managing affairs in the late Protector's time,' a charge which he strenuously denied (*Case of Oliver St. John*, p. 5). He certainly desired to see the Long parliament dissolved, and on 14 Nov. 1651 he was teller with Cromwell for the motion resolving that a date for the dissolution should be fixed (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 36; cf. Whitelocke, *Memorials*, ed. 1853, iii. 4). In the conference on the settlement of the government which took place on 10 Dec. 1651, St. John declared 'that the government of this nation, without something of monarchical power, will be very difficult to be so settled as not to shake the foundation of our laws and the liberties of the people' (*ib.* ii. 373). After Cromwell had turned out the Rump he wished, according to Ludlow, to persuade St. John and others to draw up a new constitution, but there is no evidence that St. John had any part in drawing up the instrument of government (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, i. 358). He did not sit either in the council of state set up by the officers in April 1653, or in the Little parliament. He says himself: 'In October I fell sick so dangerously, that from that time untill the end of May [1654] my friends expected death.' Of his conduct during the protectorate he adds: 'He named me one of the council, and summoned me one of the council, and summoned me to sit in that which was called the other House. I never would come to his

council, or sit in the other House. He made me one of the commissioners of the treasury. I never intermeddled, or received salary, either as a councillor or commissioner; I, nor any of my relations, never had one penny advantage by him, or by his means, directly or indirectly, save the continuance of my place as a judge. And in the pretended parliament of 1656, when the petition and advice was made, my relations then that were of the house forbore to sit all that Parliament, few others absenting themselves. As soon as the term was ended, I ever went down into the country and came not up until the beginning of the term following; seldom saw him save before or after the term to take leave, but followed my calling' (*Case*, p. 6). St. John's own account is confirmed by other evidence. The domestic state papers show that he was appointed a commissioner of the treasury (2 Aug. 1654), but contain no record of his acting in that capacity. He was named a member of the committee for the advancement of trade (12 July 1655), and of that selected to discuss the readmission of the Jews into England (15 Nov. 1655). He was present at one of the discussions of the latter (*Cromwelliana*, p. 154). St. John's name appears in the account of the discussions of the committee employed by the parliament of 1656 to persuade Cromwell to accept the crown (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxi. 69, 70). But this appears to be the result of a confusion between Chief-justice Glyn and Chief-justice St. John; for the journals show that St. John was not a member of the committee (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 521; cf. *Treason's Masterpiece*, 8vo, 1680, pp. 6, 7). Thurloe, who was popularly supposed to be the medium of communication between St. John and Cromwell, describes him as opposed to Cromwell's elevation to the protectorate, and a severe critic of the instrument of government. 'As he had nothing to do with the setting up this government, so neither was there, so far as I know or have heard, any communication of counsels between Oliver and him, mediately or immediately, touching the management of any part of the public affairs, my lord St. John always refusing to meddle in anything but what concerned his place as judge, and in that he refused to proceed upon any of the laws made under that government, for which he was complained of to the council, and it was imputed to his example that the judges refused to act upon the last high court of justice. Nor was he to my knowledge advised with in the Petition and Advice. The truth is that my lord St. John was so far from being a confidant, that some who loved and valued him had something to do to preserve him under that government' (Thurloe, vii. 914). In one important case St. John gave judgment against the government, and summed up strongly against the arbitrary methods by which freedom of election was destroyed (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 35; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 598).

St. John was not in London when Cromwell died, and seems to have had nothing to do with the elevation of Richard to the protectorate, though in a letter written on 3 Sept. 1658 he expressed his devotion to the Protector and his family, and his willingness to take part in any consultations on the state of public affairs (*Case*, p. 7; Thurloe, vii. 370). He was not a member of Richard's council, and continued to confine himself to his judicial duties. Nevertheless royalist agents continued to assert that he and William Pierrepoint were, in conjunction with Thurloe, the new Protector's secret advisers, but no direct evidence of the fact exists (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 423, 435, 441). When Richard was overthrown and the Long parliament was restored, St. John came to the front once more, and was elected a member of the council of state (16 May 1659). The parliament employed him to extract a formal abdication from Richard Cromwell (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 664). According to Ludlow, he contrived to insert a clause in the parliamentary act of indemnity securing himself from the liability of refunding money for places which he had sold under the late government (*Memoirs*, ii. 97). At the same time, having no great confidence in the stability of the republic, he endeavoured to raise money by selling some of his lands, so as to be prepared for a turn of fortune (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 528). When the army again turned out the parliament, and threatened a rough and ready reformation of the law, St. John treated with the officers on behalf of the lawyers in order to prevent it (Ludlow, ii. 161). On the second restoration of the parliament St. John was again elected one of the council of state (31 Dec. 1659), but forbore to sit in that body, from unwillingness to take the oath abjuring the Stuarts, and opposed the act for imposing such an engagement on members of parliament (*Case*, p. 12; but see Ludlow, ii. 204). On 17 Feb. 1660 he took part in a conference regarding the readmission of the secluded members, which his election to the new council of state on 23 Feb. shows that he promoted (Ludlow, ii. 228; Kennet, *Register*, p. 61). Pepys heard on good authority that 'my Lord St. John is for a free Parliament, and that he is very great with Monk'

(*Diary*, 7 Feb. 1660), a statement which confirms St. John's own account of his endeavours for that object (*Case*, p. 13). To the last moment before the Restoration the Royalists suspected him of intrigues to impose conditions upon the king, or to restore Richard Cromwell (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 661, 686, 710, 729, 749).

After the Restoration St. John's conduct during the earlier part of the struggle, and the high offices he had held under the republic and protectorate, led him to fear the worst. To counteract the rumours as to his part in the king's death, and his intimate relations with Oliver and Richard Cromwell, he printed his 'Case,' which was backed by a letter testifying its truth from Thurloe to the speaker of the Convention parliament (Thurloe, vii. 914). The statements it makes are substantially correct, though it naturally omits many facts which might have told against the writer, and makes no mention of his earlier political career. It was so far effective that while the commons had excluded him from the act of indemnity for some penalty, not extending to life, to be hereafter determined (13 June), the lords were content with his perpetual incapacitation from office (2 Aug. 1660; *Commons' Journals*, viii. 63; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 115). St. John's recent co-operation with Monck doubtless secured him the good offices of the latter. Charles II is said to have expressed regret at his escape (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 290).

During the earlier part of the reign of Charles II, St. John lived in retirement at Longthorpe in Northamptonshire, where he had built a house which, it is said, Clarendon attempted to extort from him as the price of his safety (Noble, ii. 21). About November 1662 he left England and took ship for Havre, whence he made his way first to Basle, and afterwards to Augsburg (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 419, 493). On 10 July 1667 the English government ordered his return, but he appears to have remained abroad till his death, which took place on 31 Dec. 1673 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2 p. 567, 1663–4 p. 144, 1667 p. 282; Noble, ii. 23).

St. John's character has been painted in the blackest colours by Clarendon and Holles. The latter describes him as one 'who has as much of the blood of this kingdom to answer for, and has dipped as deep in all cunning pernicious counsels, as any one man alive.' He dwells on his fierceness and cruelty, 'his composition being, as it seems, like that monster emperor's, "lutum sanguine maceratum."' Both Holles and Clarendon attribute to him far-reaching ambition, and Holles and other contemporary opponents describe him as avaricious and greatly enriched by his different public employments. He 'got infinitely,' adds Holles, 'by the pardons upon compositions, which was a device only to fill his pockets' (*Memoirs*, ed. Maseres, pp. 209, 267). In his apology St. John confines himself to refuting the rumours about the profitable nature of his embassy to the United Provinces: 'all the reward of that embassy was, that whereas the minster of Peterborough, being an ancient and goodly fabric, was propounded to be sold and demolished, I begged it to be granted to the citizens of Peterborough, who at that present and ever since have accordingly made use of it' (*Case*, p. 9; cf. Kennet, *Register*, p. 202). St. John was concerned in the completion of the Bedford Level, and drew up the act under which that undertaking was managed. His connection with the work is commemorated in the name of 'St. John's Eau' (Wells, *Bedford Level*, i. 199; Foss, vi. 489; cf. Thurloe, v. 383, 475).

St. John married three times: first, Johanna, daughter of Sir James Altham of Marks Hall, Latton, Essex, and of Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Francis Barrington. Elizabeth Barrington's mother was Joan, daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell of Hinchinbroke, aunt both to the Protector Cromwell and to John Hampden (Foss, *Judges of England*, vi. 476). By his first wife St. John had four children: (1) Francis, member for Peterborough in the parliaments of 1656 and 1659; (2) William (cf. Thurloe, iv. 250); (3) Johanna, married Sir Walter St. John, bart., of Lydiard-Tregoz, Wiltshire (the son of this marriage was Henry St. John, created in 1716 Baron St. John of Battersea, who was father of Henry St. John, viscount Bolingbroke) [q. v.]; (4) Catherine, married Henry St. John, younger brother of Sir Walter St. John, mentioned above (cf. Nickolls, *Letters addressed to Cromwell*, p. 48; Noble, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 24–9). St. John's second wife, whom he married on 21 Jan. 1638, was Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Cromwell of Upwood, the Protector's uncle (Foss, vi. 478). By her he had two children: (1) Oliver, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Hammond (Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*, 1176); (2) Elizabeth, married, on 26 Feb. 1655–6, John Bernard of Huntingdon (Campbell, *Lives of the Chief Justices*, i. 477; Noble, ii. 29). St. John's third wife (married 1 Oct. 1645) was Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Oxenbridge, M.D., of Daventry, and sister of John Oxenbridge, the nonconformist divine [q. v.] She was widow of Caleb Cockcroft

of London, merchant, outlived St. John, and took for her third husband Sir Humphrey Sydenham of Cholworthy, Somerset (Foss, vi. 489; Le Neve, *Knights*, p. 292; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 454).

[An account of St. John is given by Wood, Fasti Oxonienses, ed. Bliss. Noble, in his Protectoral House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, ii. 15, gives a life of St. John, quoting a manuscript vindication given by his son, and adding much information about his descendants. Lives are also contained in Lord Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices of England, 1849, i. 447–78, and Foss's Judges of England, 1857, vi. 475–92.]

C. H. F.

ST. JOHN, Sir OLIVER BEAUCHAMP COVENTRY (1837–1891), officiating agent to the governor-general of India in Baluchistan, eldest son of Captain Oliver St. John, Madras army, and of his wife Helen, daughter of John Young, esq., and widow of Henry Anson Nutt, was born at Springfield House, Ryde, Isle of Wight, on 21 March 1837. He was great-grandson of the tenth baron St. John of Bletsho [see under St. John, Oliver, Earl of Bolingbroke]. He was educated at Norwich grammar school, and at the East India Company's military college at Addiscombe, where he took many prizes, and received a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 12 Dec. 1856. He went to Chatham for the usual course of professional instruction, was promoted to be first lieutenant on 27 Aug. 1858, and in the following year went to India, where he was employed in the public works department in the North-West Provinces and Oudh for the next four years.

In October 1863 he joined the expedition to Persia, under Lieutenant-colonel Patrick Stewart, royal engineers, to establish telegraphic communication from India through Persia and Asia Minor to the Bosphorus. His duties lay in the Persian section. He landed at Bushahr in January 1864, and took charge of the fifth and last telegraph division, the most difficult and important of all. From December 1865 to June 1866 he had charge of the directors' office during Stewart's absence, and from June 1866 to January 1867 his own immediate superintendence embraced the line from Tehran to Bushahr.

In May 1867 St. John returned to England, and joined the expedition to Abyssinia under Sir Robert Cornelis (afterwards Lord) Napier [q. v.], as director of the field telegraph and army signalling department of the Abyssinian field force. He laid the telegraph line, under great difficulties, for some two hundred miles from the coast; was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 30 June 1868), received the thanks of the government of India and the war medal, and was recommended for a brevet majority on attaining the rank of captain. On his return home in 1868 he was employed to report on the military telegraphs of France, Prussia, and Russia. St. John was promoted to be captain on 10 Nov. 1869, and returned to Persia in 1870, with the local rank of major. Sir Frederick Goldsmid, on being appointed in 1872 arbitrator in the Perso-Afghan boundary dispute, applied for St. John's services, but he could not be spared from his telegraph duties in Persia.

In October 1871 he went to Baluchistan as boundary commissioner of the Perso-Kalat frontier. Having completed the survey of the boundary he returned to England, and during his furlough was employed on special duty at the India office in 1873 and 1874 in compiling maps of Persia and Persian Baluchistan. These maps were based on longitudes of the principal Persian telegraph stations, fixed in co-operation with General J. T. Walker of the Indian trigonometrical survey, Captain William Henry Pierson [q. v.], royal engineers, and Lieutenant Stiffe of the Indian navy, by whom time-signals were exchanged between Greenwich and Karachi on the one hand, and stations in Persia on the other. A result of the Perso-Kalat survey was St. John's 'Narrative of a Journey through Baluchistan and Southern Persia,' published in vol. i. of 'Eastern Persia' (1876).

In January 1875 St. John was appointed principal of the Mayo College, Ajmir. He was promoted to be regimental major on 29 Aug. 1876. In August 1878 he was attached to Sir Neville Chamberlain's mission to Kabul, which came to nothing in consequence of the amir's refusal to admit it to the Khaibar. In November he was attached as chief political officer to the staff of Sir Donald Stewart, who commanded the Kandahar field force, which entered Afghanistan by the Bolan pass and occupied Kandahar. On 10 Jan. 1879 an attempt was made to assassinate St. John in the streets of Kandahar, but the shot missed him, and the assassin was apprehended. On 29 July he was made a companion of the order of the Star of India. On 26 Dec. some mounted Ghazis ran amuck through the camp at Kandahar, when Major Tytler was wounded, and St. John had another narrow escape. During the occupation of Kandahar he found time to contribute a valuable paper on Persia to the 'Journal of the Royal United Service Institution of India,' for which he was awarded the gold medal of the institution for 1879.

He was made a companion of the Star of India on 29 July 1879, and was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel on 4 Feb. 1880. On visiting Calcutta early in 1880 to confer with the viceroy on Afghan affairs, he was appointed political agent for Southern Afghanistan. He returned to Kandahar in April, and, on the departure shortly after of Sir Donald Stewart with a field force for Ghazni and Kabul, entered on his new appointment.

In July 1880 a force under Brigadier-general Burrows was sent from Kandahar to support the Wali Shir Ali Khan, governor of the province of Kandahar, against the advance of Ayub Khan on Kandahar. St. John, with Brigadier-general Nuttall and the advanced column, arrived at Girishk on 10 July, Burrows with the main body coming up the following day. The wali was encamped on the opposite side of the Halmand river. Disaffection having shown itself in the wali's army, it was arranged by St. John's advice to bring it over the river, and to disarm the disaffected troops on the 14th; but before this could be done they had absconded, carrying with them their arms, and also a battery of guns and ammunition. St. John took part in the pursuit and action of the Halmand, which resulted in the capture of the guns. By his advice Burrows then fell back on Kushk-i-Nakhud. St. John was present at the battle of Maiwand on 27 July, and reached Kandahar with Burrows and the remnant of the force on the following day, having lost three out of his escort of five and had a horse shot under him.

St. John was in Kandahar during the investment, took part in the sortie of 16 Aug., and, on its relief by Sir Frederick (now Lord) Roberts, was present at the battle of Kandahar on 1 Sept. 1880. The governor-general of India in council, in a minute dated 15 Jan. 1881 to the secretary of state for India on the services of officers in the Afghan campaign, mentioned the conspicuous ability, zeal, and energy shown by St. John throughout, and recommended their recognition. St. John was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 3 Dec. 1880), and received the medal with clasp. On the evacuation of Kandahar he was appointed officiating agent to the governor-general for Baluchistan, in succession to Sir Robert Sandeman [q. v.], and moved to Quetta in April 1881. On 23 May 1882 he was made K.C.S.I.

St. John went to Kashmir on special duty, and as resident in January 1883. He was promoted to be brevet colonel on 4 Feb. 1884, and in April went temporarily to Haidarabad as acting resident, returning to Kashmir in August. On 7 March 1886 he was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel, and in May he returned to Quetta as officiating agent to the governor-general for Baluchistan. In December 1887 he was appointed resident at Baroda, and in January 1889 resident and chief commissioner at Maisur and Kurg. In May 1891 he left perhaps the pleasantest billet in India to again temporarily officiate as governor-general's agent for Baluchistan, an appointment which gave a better field for his active mind and his keen interest in the frontier question. A fortnight after his arrival at Quetta he died there of pneumonia, following influenza, on 3 June 1891. His remains were buried in the new cemetery at Quetta, with military honours, on 5 June.

To soldierly qualities in the field St. John added the courage and skill of the oriental sportsman, and the tastes and capabilities of the naturalist and scientific traveller. Mr. W. T. Blanford, in his introduction to the 'Zoology of Persia' (1876), acknowledges the value of contributions made to his collections by St. John, whom he accompanied in his journey from Gwadar to Teheran in 1872. St. John was a fellow of the Royal Geographical and the Zoological Societies, and he sent the latter many animals, among them a two-humped Bactrian camel, which Ayub Khan left behind him in Kandahar. He made collections of birds and reptiles for various museums. When travelling in Persia he used to lodge in the black tents or houses of the natives, and his memory still lingers among them.

St. John made many contributions to newspapers and journals; among them may be mentioned a paper in the 'Royal Geographical Society Proceedings' in 1868 'On the Elevation of the Country between Bushire and Teheran.' There is an oil portrait of him in the residency at Quetta, of which his widow possesses a copy. He married, on 23 Sept. 1869, Jannette, fourth daughter of James Ormond, esq., of Abingdon, Berkshire. She survives him, with three children: Henry Beauchamp, born in 1874, lieutenant 14th Sikhs; Olive Helen, born in 1870; and Muriel, born in 1873.

[India Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; Blue Books; Royal Engineers' Journal, 1879, 1880, and 1881; Proc. of the Royal Geographical Soc. July 1891; London Times, 5 June 1891; Goldsmid's Telegraph and Travel, 1874; private sources.]

R. H. V.

ST. JOHN, PERCY BOLINGBROKE (1821–1889), journalist, the eldest son of James Augustus St. John [q. v.], was born in Camden Town in 1821. He accompanied his

father on some of his travels, particularly to Madrid, when the latter was searching for materials for his 'Life of Sir Walter Raleigh,' and he also travelled in America. He began to write tales when a lad, and translated about thirty of Gustave Aimard's Indian tales into English. His translations appeared between 1876 and 1879. In 1846 he edited the 'Mirror of Literature,' and in 1861 the 'London Herald.' As correspondent to various newspapers, his miscellaneous contributions to the press were numerous, but of no special note; and he was also a frequent contributor of papers to 'Chambers's Journal' and other magazines. He died in London on 15 March 1889.

St. John's original works were: 1. 'Young Naturalist's Book of Birds,' London, 1838. 2. 'Trapper's Bride; and Indian Tales,' London, 1845; several subsequent editions. 3. 'Paul Peabody,' London, 1853 (incomplete); another edit. London, 1865. 4. 'Our Holiday: a Week in Paris,' London, 1854. 5. 'Lobster Salad' (collaborated with Edward Copping), London, 1855. 6. 'Quadroona, or the Slave Mother,' London, 1861. 7. 'The Red Queen,' London, 1863. 8. 'Snow Ship' (adventures of Canadian emigrants), London, 1867; various editions subsequently. 9. 'The Young Buccaneer,' London, 1873. 10. 'The North Pole' (a narrative of Arctic explorations), London, 1875. 11. 'Polar Crusoes,' London, 1876. 12. 'The Sailor Crusoe,' London, 1876.

[Literary World, March 1889; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. R. M.

ST. LAWRENCE, Sir CHRISTOPHER, twentieth or more properly eighth, Baron Howth (*d.* 1589), commonly called the 'Blind Earl,' was the third son of Sir Christopher, seventeenth baron Howth, and younger brother of Edward and Sir Richard, eighteenth and nineteenth barons respectively. His grandfather was Nicholas St. Lawrence, sixteenth baron Howth [q. v.] On the death of Sir Richard in 1558 he succeeded to the family estates; but the title of baron was not confirmed to him and his heirs male by Elizabeth until 1561 (*Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 311). He appears to have sat in the first parliament of Elizabeth's reign, and he and Lord Slane were instrumental in inducing Shane O'Neill to repair to England. He himself paid a visit thither in December 1562 with letters of credit to the privy council, and returned to Ireland on 28 Feb. 1563. In 1565 he signed a memorial to the queen commending the government of Sir Nicholas Arnold, and he was knighted by Sir Henry Sidney at Drogheda on 9 Feb. 1569 in acknowledgment of the assistance he had rendered the deputy against Shane O'Neill (*ib.* ii. 148). Subsequently, however, he gave great offence by the part he played in the agitation of the Pale against cess in 1577–8 [see under Nugent, Sir Christopher, fourteenth Baron Delvin]. In his examination before the council he justified his conduct by declaring that, 'having read the chronicles and laws,' he was convinced that the imposition was unconstitutional. But after five months' confinement in the castle he consented to admit that he had no intention 'to gainsay any part of the queen's prerogative,' and acknowledged 'that, in times of necessity, the queen may lay charge upon her subjects here as fully as in England;' whereupon, having been sharply reprimanded for his undutiful behaviour, he was set at liberty (*ib.* ii. 133). The question was, however, revived in 1586, and it was mainly in consequence of the opposition offered by him and Lords Slane and Louth that an attempt of Sir John Perrot [q. v.] to induce parliament to consent to a composition for cess was defeated. He was induced to confess his fault, and seems to have become reconciled to Perrot, to whom he sent, shortly before his death, an 'intermute gossawk.' He died at Howth on 24 Oct. 1589, and was buried in the south aisle of the abbey. Over him is a monument in high relief, with the effigies, it is said, of him and his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Plunket of Beaulieu, co. Louth, though, as the inscription is now entirely obliterated, it is questionable whether they do not represent some earlier members of the family, conjecturally Christopher, thirteenth baron, and his wife (Lewis, *Topogr. Dict.* s.v. 'Howth;' *Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries*, Irel. iii. 449). By his first wife St. Lawrence had Nicholas, his successor [see below], Thomas, and Leonard (Lodge; or, according to the pedigree in *Harl. MS.* 1425, f. 104, Richard, who married a daughter of Francis Corby of Queen's County, and Lionel, who married Ann Eustace), and three daughters, viz. Jane (*d.* 1577); Mary, who married Sir Patrick Barnwell of Turvey, and (?) Margaret. His second wife, by whom he had no issue, was Cecilia, second daughter of Henry Cusack, alderman of Dublin, who remarried, first, John Barnwell of Monctown, co. Meath, and, secondly, John Finglas of Westpalstown.

The well-known 'Book of Howth' (published by the master of the rolls), a compilation of considerable historical value, bears evidence of having belonged to him, and he

may possibly have been the author of some of the concluding entries.

Sir Nicholas St. Lawrence, twenty-first or ninth Baron Howth (1550?–1607), his eldest son and heir, born about 1550, was knighted by Sir William Fitzwilliam in 1588; but he incurred some suspicion as a discontented person by the eagerness with which, two years later, he joined the Nugents in attacking Sir Robert Dillon, chief justice of the common pleas, for maladministration (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. v. 98). He had the honour of entertaining the lord deputy, Sir William Russell [q. v.], for one night on his arrival in Ireland on 31 July 1594, and subsequently, in May 1595, attended him on an expedition against Fiagh MacHugh O'Byrne [q. v.], the outlaw of the Wicklow glens; and for his services on that occasion the deputy thought he deserved 'some few words of thanks from her majesty.' He earned the commendation of the Lords-justices Loftus and Gardiner for his promptness in obeying their order in 1598 to assemble the gentlemen of county Dublin 'to consider of a course for some provision to be made for the soldiers intended to be laid at Naas under Sir Henry Bagenal.' But his alacrity in this respect did not prevent him from complaining directly to Sir Robert Cecil, in October 1600, of the spoils committed by the soldiery upon the inhabitants of the Pale. Being a Roman catholic, though at one time he apparently conformed to the established church, he resented the increased rigour of the laws against his co-religionists that followed the accession of James I; and on 8 Dec. 1605 he signed a memorial to the Earl of Salisbury praying that the penal laws might be rather restrained than extended. He died early in May 1607, and was buried with his ancestors in the abbey of Howth. He married, first, Margaret or Allison, fifth daughter of Sir Christopher Barnwell of Turvey, by whom he had Sir Christopher (1568?–1619) [q. v.], his successor; Thomas, who served in the Spanish army in the Netherlands; and, according to Lodge, Richard and Mary (?Margaret), the wife of William Eustace of Castlemartin, co. Kildare. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Sir Nicholas White of Leixlip, master of the rolls, widow of Robert Browne of Mulrankan, co. Wexford, and also of Christopher Darcy of Platin, by whom he had, according to Harl. MS. 1425, f. 104, the above-mentioned Richard, Americ, Edward, Margaret (married to Viscount Gormanston), and Allison (married to a Luttrell).

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 196–9; D'Alton's Hist. of Dublin, pp. 127–9; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, Eliz. i. 172, 175, 210, 213, 276, 318, ii. 115, 118, 129, iii. 10, 20, iv. 235, 415, 419, 576, v. 15–27, 98, 317, vii. 342, James I i. 365, ii. 147; Cal. Carew MSS. i. 311, ii. 58, 133, 148, 354, iii. 62–84, 221, 228, 475; Cal. Fiants Eliz. Nos. 260, 542, 2117, 2345, 2445, 3601, 3657, 4515, 5134, 5342, 6044, 6692.]

R. D.

ST. LAWRENCE, Sir CHRISTOPHER, twenty-second, or more properly tenth, Baron Howth (1568?–1619), eldest son of Sir Nicholas St. Lawrence, twenty-first baron Howth [see under St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, twentieth Baron Howth], was born about 1568. According to a story recorded by D'Alton (*Hist. of Dublin*, p. 136), he was, when very young, kidnapped by the celebrated Grace O'Malley [q. v.] in retaliation for a supposed act of inhospitality towards her on the part of his father or grandfather. A picture said to represent this incident is preserved in Howth Castle. He displayed great aptitude in military exercises, and accompanied his father on an expedition into Wicklow against Fiagh MacHugh O'Byrne, when he showed some boldness by capturing two of Fiagh's followers in April 1595. Subsequently he paid a visit to England, and, returning to Ireland with Sir Conyers Clifford on 4 July 1597, he was given a company of foot, and for the next two years was chiefly employed on the borders of King's County in holding the O'Conors in check. He acquired a reputation as an active but somewhat quarrelsome officer, though there was no truth in the report that he stabbed Sir Samuel Bagenal 'about the lie or such like brabble' (Chamberlain, *Letters*, p. 23). He served under the Earl of Essex in Leinster in 1599, and distinguished himself by swimming across the Barrow in order to recover some stolen horses, and returned with one of the marauders' heads. He was present at the siege of Cahir Castle, and, having repulsed a sortie of the garrison, was one of the first to enter the place. He accompanied Essex, to whom he was greatly attached, to England, and is said to have offered to revenge him personally on Lord Grey de Wilton and Sir Robert Cecil (Camden, iii. 796). In April 1600 he was sent to reinforce the president of Munster, Sir George Carew; but later in the year he accompanied Lord-deputy Mountjoy into Leix, and in October he was slightly wounded in an encounter with the forces of O'Neill in the neighbourhood of Carlingford. On the news of the arrival of the Spaniards he was despatched into Munster, but his attempt, in conjunction with the president, to intercept O'Donnell failed. At

the siege of Kinsale he and the Earl of Clanricarde were stationed to the west of the town in order to prevent a junction between the Spaniards and O'Donnell. On the submission of Hugh, earl of Tyrone, his company was reduced, and in February 1605 he ventured to solicit the king for 'some mark of his gracious and liberal recognition of past services.'

His appeal met with no response, and, having about this time separated from his wife, he made preparations for realising his property with the intention of seeking his fortunes abroad. Chichester, who evidently felt that he had not been treated according to his deserts, wrote strongly in his favour to Salisbury, emphasising the fact of his being a protestant, and insisting that he should not quit the kingdom without permission. Nothing, however, was done for him, and in July 1606, having obtained the king's consent to go abroad, he entered the service of the archduke. His example proved contagious, and in January 1607 Chichester wrote that so many of the Irish gentry were preparing to leave the country that he thought it would be for the public service if he could be induced to return. But his father's death early in May relieved the deputy from further anxiety on that point, and in June St. Lawrence returned to Ireland. Meanwhile, however, he had become mixed up in an obscure conspiracy for subverting the government of Ireland, in which several noblemen, including, it was said, the Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel and Lord Delvin, were implicated. Now whether the prospect of returning to Ireland in a position more suited to his ambition, or the dread of the consequences of discovery, induced him to inform the government, Howth, on his way through England, revealed some part of the conspiracy to the privy council. His information was regarded with suspicion, and the work of sifting him was transferred to Chichester.

Arrived in Dublin, 'A. B.' (the initials under which Howth concealed his identity) was secretly examined by the lord deputy; but his story, resting solely on his own authority, seemed so improbable that the deputy was inclined to treat it as a fiction of a disordered mind, when the sudden and unexpected flight of the northern earls, owing doubtless to a rumour of treachery, caused him to view the matter in another light. Howth, who was himself apparently meditating flight, was, in consequence of directions from the privy council, arrested, along with Lord Delvin [see NUGENT, SIR RICHARD, first EARL OF WESTMEATH], and confined to the castle. Delvin shortly afterwards managed to escape; and, in order to avoid another mishap, Howth was in December sent to London in charge of Sir John Jephson, Chichester remarking that during his imprisonment in the castle he had 'carried himself in his accustomed half-witted fashion.' He was examined before the privy council, and 'no cause of exception to his loyalty' having been found, he was allowed to return to Ireland in March 1608. Meanwhile his secret had leaked out, so that he went about in constant fear of his life, distrusting his most intimate acquaintances. Even those who could hardly be suspected of sympathising with any attempt to upset the government looked askance at him and spoke contemptuously of him. The remarks of Sir Garret Moore [q. v.] galled him particularly; and, in revenge, Howth preferred a charge against Moore of complicity in the conspiracy, to which Moore's well-known intimacy with the Earl of Tyrone lent plausibility. But, meeting with little encouragement from Chichester, Howth repaired to England, and was so far successful that on his return to Ireland in June the deputy was ordered to assign him a company of 150 soldiers; and for his encouragement, as 'having raised himself adversaries for doing service for the king,' to give him the support that he required. Being called upon to make good his charge of treason against Sir Garret Moore, he refused to open his case before the Irish council on the ground of its partiality towards Moore, and in February 1609 repaired to England. This time he obtained a letter from the king testifying to his loyalty, exonerating him 'in verbo regis' of having in his disclosures compromised Lord Delvin, 'of whose safety he had been more careful than of his own,' and recommending him for employment 'in any fitting service which may fall out.' But the letter unfortunately did him more harm than good, being, as he dolefully expressed it to the king, 'rather construed disgraceful than of favour or protection for him,' and he implored to be allowed to quit Ireland and fix his residence in England.

This time it was Sir Roger Jones who had offended him, by speaking of him as 'a brave man among cowards;' and one day when Jones and some friends were playing tennis together in a court in Thomas Street, he repaired thither 'with some ten or twelve persons in his company and a cudgel in his hand with purpose to have cudgelled him.' Jones's friends interfered, and in the fray one of his retainers was killed.

The lord deputy, who happened at the time to be at Christ Church, hearing of the uproar, at once committed Howth to the castle till—an inquest having been held on the dead man and the jury having returned a verdict of manslaughter—he was enlarged on his own bonds. When called upon to explain himself, Howth declared that he was the victim of a conspiracy on the part of Sir Roger's father, the lord chancellor, Archbishop Jones, and Sir Garret Moore, and even went so far as to reflect on the impartiality of Chichester's government. His 'audacity in daring to incense the king against his faithful servants' the deputy pronounced to be 'beyond comparison' and endurance. After hearing both sides, the privy council found that 'most of Lord Howth's charges arose out of unkind speeches behind backs, and were grounded sometimes upon looks and sometimes on loose observations that men did not much love him;' wherefore, seeing that he was 'so much subject to his own passions,' he was strictly commanded 'to retire himself to his own house . . . that the world might take notice that his majesty disliked his proud carriage towards the supreme officers of the kingdom.' He was expressly forbidden to leave Ireland on any pretext; but, notwithstanding the prohibition, he repaired to England without license early in May 1611. He was immediately, on his arrival in London, clapped in the Fleet, but had sufficient interest at court to procure his release in July. He refused to be reconciled to Sir Roger Jones, whom the council had exonerated of all blame; but his behaviour in England impressed the king favourably, and on returning to Ireland in October 1612 he was specially commended to Chichester, who was desired to treat him, as he had not hitherto done, in friendly sort. He sat in parliament in 1612, and in 1614 he subscribed 100*l.* by way of a free gift to the king. He died on 24 Oct. 1619, and was buried at Howth. By his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Wentworth of Little Horkesley, Essex, from whom he had long been separated, and who after his death married Sir Robert Newcomen, bart., he had two sons—Nicholas, his successor; and Thomas, who settled at Wiston, Suffolk, and married Ellinor, daughter of William Lynne of Wormingford and Little Horkesley (*Genealogist*, new ser. i. 149–50, note on the 'Essex Visitation' by J. H. Round)—and a daughter Margaret, said by Lodge to have married, first, William Fitz William of Donamon, and, secondly, Michael Birford of Kilrow.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 199; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Cal. Carew MSS. iii. 229, 254, 304, 323, 378, 431–2, 439, 465; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, Eliz. vii. 121, 411, 457; James I, i. 91, 258, 338, 346, 519, and vols. ii. iii. iv. passim; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. iii.; Cal. of Fiants, Eliz. 6164, 6281, 6288, 6572, 6636; Erck's Repertory, p. 148 *n.*; Harrington's Nugæ Antiquæ, pp. 31, 41; Meehan's Earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnell; J. Hubandsmith's A Day at Howth; Devereux's Earls of Essex; D'Alton's Hist. of Dublin, pp. 164–5; Harl. MS. 1425, f. 104; Lansdowne MS. 160, f. 221.] R. D.

ST. LAWRENCE, NICHOLAS, sixteenth, or more properly fourth, BARON HOWTH (*d.* 1526), son of Robert, fifteenth baron [q. v.], and of Joan, daughter of Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset, and great-uncle of Henry VII, succeeded to the barony on the death of his father in 1483. Unlike the majority of the English in Ireland, Nicholas was a staunch Lancastrian. When Lambert Simnel [q. v.], in 1486, personated the Earl of Warwick, Howth not only refused to recognise his claims, but apprised Henry VII of his designs. At the close of the rebellion, after the battle of Stoke, Henry summoned Nicholas with the rest of the Irish nobility to London, and rewarded him by presenting him with three hundred pieces of gold, and by confirming the lands of Howth to him by charter.

Howth attended the parliaments held at Dublin in 1490 and in 1493. In 1504 he attended Lord Kildare on an expedition to repel an Irish invasion of the Pale. On arriving at Cnoctuagh in Connaught, they found the natives gathered before them in great force. Lord Gormanston and some of the leaders were in favour of retreating, or at least of trying to negotiate with an enemy so superior. But Howth was for an immediate engagement, and led the bill-men to the attack on foot. The result of the conflict justified his counsel, for the English were completely victorious. In 1509 Howth was created lord chancellor of Ireland, and retained that office till 1513. Although he did not agree with the lord deputy (Gerald Fitzgerald, Earl of Kildare [q. v.]) on the justice of Lambert Simnel's claims, yet in later times he became a devoted partisan of the deputy, and went so far as to defy the Earl of Ormonde to mortal combat for speaking ill of Kildare (*Book of Howth*, p. 176). After Kildare's death in 1513 the opposite faction obtained the dismissal of Howth from the council (*ib.* 191). From this time he remained in obscurity. He died on 10 July 1526, and was buried in the family sepulchre at Howth.

He was thrice married: first, to Genet, only

daughter of Christopher Plunket, third lord Killeen, by whom he had a son Christopher, who succeeded him as seventeenth Baron Howth, and was father of Sir Christopher, twentieth baron Howth [q. v.], and four daughters, Alison, Elizabeth, Ellenor, and Anne. He married, secondly, Anne, daughter of Thomas Birford of Kilrow, co. Meath, by whom he had two sons, Amorey and Robert, and one daughter, Katherine. His third wife was Alison, daughter of Robert Fitzsimons, by whom he had a son and a daughter, William and Marian.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VII (Rolls Ser.), i. 379, ii. 307, 370; G. E. C.'s Peerage, iv. 272; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 189; Harleian MS. 1425, f. 104; O'Flanagan's Lord Chancellors of Ireland.] E. I. C.

ST. LAWRENCE, ROBERT, fifteenth, or more properly third, Baron Howth (*d.* 1483), son of Christopher, fourteenth baron, whose father Christopher, thirteenth lord of Howth, created a peer by writ shortly before 1430, was head of the ancient family of St. Lawrence. Their ancestor, Almaric de Tristram, landed in Ireland with De Courci in 1176, and having distinguished himself by his conduct in the first engagement with the Irish at the hill of Howth, received as a reward the grant of the district. He assumed the name of St. Lawrence after defeating the Danes near Clontarf on St. Lawrence's day, and fell in battle in 1189. Robert's mother was Elizabeth Bermingham of Athenry. He succeeded to the barony on the death of his father about 1463, and was created chancellor of the green wax of the exchequer by patent on 22 Feb. 1467 (*Harl. MS.* 433). In 1474 he formed one of the 'thirteen most noble and worthy persons within the four shires,' known as the brotherhood of St. George, who were entrusted by an act of parliament of that year with the duty of defending the Pale against Irish invasions and of preserving order within its bounds (*Cal. of Irish State Papers, Carew MS. Misc.* 403). On 20 May 1483 he was appointed lord chancellor of Ireland by Richard III, but he died a few months later. He married Joan, second daughter of Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset, and great-uncle of Henry VII, who afterwards married Sir Richard Fry. By her he had four sons—Nicholas [q. v.], Thomas, Walter, and Christopher—and two daughters, Genet and Anne.

[Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 187; G. E. C.'s Peerage, iv. 272; Rymer's Fœdera, xii. 181; D'Alton's History of Dublin, p. 160; Harleian MS. 1425, f. 104; O'Flanagan's Lord Chancellors of Ireland.] E. I. C.

ST. LEGER, Sir ANTHONY (1496?–1559), lord-deputy of Ireland, eldest son of Ralph St. Leger, esq., of Ulcombe, Kent, and Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Haut of Shelvingbourne in the same county, was born about 1496. 'When twelve years of age,' says Lloyd (*State Worthies*, i. 99), 'he was sent for his grammar learning with his tutor into France, for his carriage into Italy, for his philosophy to Cambridge, for his law to Grays-Inne; and for that which completed all, the government of himself, to court; where his debonnairness and freedome took with the king, as his solidity and wisdome with the cardinal.' He was present at the marriage of the Princess Mary at Paris in October 1514, and is mentioned in the following year as forming one of Lord Abergavenny's suite (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 898, ii. 134). After Wolsey's downfall, in which, if we may trust the uncorroborated evidence of Lloyd, he seems to have taken a prominent part, he attached himself to Cromwell, whose active agent he was in the demolition of the suppressed abbeys. On 2 Aug. 1535, he was appointed, along with Sir William Fitzwilliam and George Poulett, to inquire into the state of Calais, and to take measures for strengthening the English Pale in France (*ib.* ix. 79). The following year he was one of the grand jury of Kent that found a true bill against Anne Boleyn (cf. Froude, ii. 507), and his name appears in the list of such noblemen and gentlemen as were appointed in October that year to attend upon the king's own person in the northern rebellion (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xi. 233). On 31 July 1537 he was placed at the head of a commission 'for the ordre and establishment to be taken and made touching the hole state of our lande of Ireland, and all and every our affaires within the same, bothe for the reduccion of the said lande to a due civilitie and obedyens, and the advanncement of the publique weale of the same' (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, printed, ii. 452–63). He and his fellow-commissioners arrived at Dublin on 8 Sept., and, having with the assistance of the lord-deputy, Lord Leonard Grey [q. v.], dissolved the army, they set out on the 26th on a tour of inspection through the parts adjacent to the English Pale. Beginning at Kilkenny, where a jury of the inhabitants gave evidence as to the nature of the disorders prevailing among them and of the grievances they suffered at the hands of the neighbouring native Irish and of the degenerate Anglo-Norman gentry, the commissioners proceeded systematically in like manner through Tipperary, Waterford, Wex-

ford, Dublin, Meath, and Louth. The inquisitions taken by them are most valuable as presenting a vivid picture of the state of affairs prevailing in the debatable lands at the eve of the reconquest of the island. (With the exception of those for Dublin, Meath, and Louth, which appear unfortunately to have been lost, they have been edited by Messrs. Graves and Hare in the 'Annuary' of the Kilkenny Archæological Society for 1856.) The rapidity and discretion with which the commissioners accomplished their work extorted general admiration. 'Trewlye,' wrote Agard to Cromwell, 'they have takyn great paynz, and in ther bussyness here do usse them verrey dyscretelye, and, in espechiall, Mr. Sentleger, whom, by reason of his dyscreschion and indyffrensye towardes everye man, is hylye commendyd here; and ryght well he is worthie' (*ib.* ii. 532). As for St. Leger himself, while postponing fuller discussion till his return to England, he significantly remarked that in his opinion Ireland was much easier to be won than to be retained, 'for onelesse it be peopled with others than be there alredy, and also certen fortresses there buylded and warded, if it be gotten the one daye, it is loste the next' (*ib.* ii. 534).

He returned to England at the end of March or beginning of April 1538, and apparently in June was appointed one of the gentlemen of the king's privy chamber. He was knighted early in 1539, and was one of the jury that tried and condemned Sir Nicholas Carew [q. v.] on 14 Feb. In October that year he went to Brussels in order to procure a safe-conduct through Flanders from the queen of Hungary for Anne of Cleves, whom he escorted to England (*Cal. State Papers*, Henry VIII, xiv. pt. i. 114, pt. ii. 126), and on his return was made sheriff of Kent and a commissioner for the establishment of the church of Canterbury, with a view to its conversion into a cathedral. On 7 July 1540 he was constituted lord deputy of Ireland with a salary of 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and in the same year obtained an act of parliament disgavelling his estates in Kent (Robinson's *Gavelkind*, p. 299).

St. Leger's appointment as lord deputy marks the beginning of a new epoch in the history of Ireland. Hitherto Henry VIII had been content to follow more or less closely in the footsteps of his predecessors; but the rebellion of the Geraldines, while convincing him of the futility of trying to govern through the heads of the great Irish families, furnished him with the pretext and opportunity for adopting an entirely new system of government. The results of the inquiry instituted in 1537 supplied him with the general outlines of his new policy, which may be briefly summed up as aiming at the recognition of his own temporal and spiritual supremacy, the gradual conquest of the island by a judicious admixture of force and conciliation, and the substitution of the English system of land tenure for that of the old tribal system. For the nonce the plan of importing colonists, as hinted at by St. Leger, was to remain in abeyance; but in selecting St. Leger to carry his new policy into effect, Henry could have found no better qualified instrument.

Leaving court on 19 July, St. Leger reached Dublin on 5 Aug. The country on the whole was fairly quiet, except for the Kavanaghs to the south of the Pale. Five days after his arrival St. Leger made an inroad into their country, 'burnyng and destroying the same.' The Kavanaghs, bending before the sudden storm, submitted, and their chieftain agreed to renounce the objectionable title of MacMurrough, and St. Leger, wishing to show them and the Irish generally that it was rather their obedience than their property that the king desired, restored them to their lands on condition of holding them by knight's service and keeping the peace in future. By such 'gentle handling' he hoped to overcome their 'fickle and inconstant natures' and give to their submission a lasting basis. Thence he proceeded into Leix, where he took hostages from the O'Mores and their confederates, and entered into a treaty with Owen O'Conor, chief of Irry, the main object of which was to keep the O'Conors of Offaly in subjection. The only immediate danger to be feared was on the side of the O'Tooles, and, on the expiration of their truce, St. Leger determined to proceed against them. They were accordingly shortly afterwards required to quit their mountain fastnesses and settle elsewhere, 'where they should have no occasion to do your subjectes so moche harme.' On their refusal, St. Leger invaded their country, whereupon Turlough O'Toole demanded a parley, in consequence of which he repaired to England with an interpreter and a letter of recommendation from St. Leger to Norfolk. His petition and that of his brother, Art Oge, to be allowed to hold their lands on conditions similar to those enjoyed by the Kavanaghs was supported by St. Leger and granted by Henry. Christmas was spent at Carlow Castle settling the Kavanaghs and O'Mores, and on new year's day St. Leger set out for Munster. At Cashel he was met by James FitzJohn Fitzgerald, fourteenth

earl of Desmond [q. v.], with whom St. Leger was much pleased, and on his submission admitted him to the earldom of Desmond. He even accepted an invitation to Kilmallock, 'where,' as he wrote to the king, 'I thinke none of your Graces Deputies cam this hundreth yeris before.' From Kilmallock he proceeded to Limerick, chiefly in order to parley with O'Brien, who met him there. The interview was not so satisfactory as he could have wished, but he was gratified by the submissive attitude of MacGillapatrick of Ossory and MacWilliam of Connaught, and returned, much satisfied with his journey, to Dublin.

Parliament, for which great preparations had been made, assembled at Dublin on 13 June, and among the acts passed was one giving to Henry and his heirs the title of King of Ireland. 'And for that the thing,' wrote St. Leger, 'passed so joyously, and so miche to the contentation of every person, the Sonday foloing ther were made in the citie greate bonfires, wyne sette in the stretis, greate festinges in their howses, with a goodly sorte of gunnes.' Two noblemen of importance alone held aloof—O'Donnell and O'Neill. With the former St. Leger had an interview on 6 Aug. in O'Reilly's country, when a basis for an agreement was arrived at. O'Neill, on the other hand, obstinately refused either to submit or to meet the deputy, and so on 15 Sept. St. Leger invaded his territory with fire and sword. O'Neill attempted to outflank him and attack the Pale, but his manœuvre was frustrated by Lord Louth. A second and third hosting followed in quick succession, which brought O'Neill to his knees. A parley was granted him and a subsequent meeting appointed at Dundalk to arrange the terms of his submission. The adjourned meeting of parliament at Limerick on 15 Feb. 1542 was attended with good results, and O'Brien having renounced his claim to any land on the east side of the Shannon, he was received to mercy and recommended for the title of Earl of Thomond. Henry, indeed, complained that St. Leger was a little too free in granting Irishmen their requests; but things were going smoothly for the first time within the memory of the oldest living official, and his objections were treated, as perhaps they were meant to be made, *pro forma*. But there were those of his colleagues that regarded St. Leger with jealousy, and Robert Cowley, master of the rolls, slipped across to England without license to complain of his maladministration. His complaint was found to be grounded on malice, and, having been dismissed from his office, he was left for a time to reflect on his misdemeanour in the Fleet.

After the submission of O'Neill, St. Leger thought the time had come when he could advise the king to entrust the government to an Irish nobleman, especially since he had found in the Earl of Desmond a counterpoise to any overweening pretensions on the part of Ormonde. But his suggestion was not likely to recommend itself to Henry, and indeed appears to have been ignored by him (cf. St. Leger to Paget, 3 Aug. 1545). Other proposals of a more practical sort, however, received his approval, such as the establishment of a permanent council in Munster, the removal of restrictions on the admission of Irish students into the inns of court, and the adoption of measures for the better preservation of state documents and for the reformation of the countries bordering on the Pale. As a sign that Ireland could be made a source of strength to the crown, St. Leger in April 1543 volunteered to raise a force of five hundred horsemen for the war in France or Scotland. But in January 1544 he was allowed to repair to England, and the execution of his project devolved on Lord-justice Sir William Brabazon [q. v.] St. Leger's departure was the signal for disturbances, which the council attributed to 'youre lordshipes olde frende Occhonor' [see O'Connor, Brian or Bernard, 1490?–1560?]; but which were perhaps as much due to the rumour that the young heir to the earldom of Kildare was about to return with the assistance of France. Nevertheless the levy was fairly satisfactory, and the list of kerne raised is an excellent commentary on the practical results of St. Leger's administration.

It was the end of June before St. Leger, having in the meantime received the honour of the Garter together with an augmentation of 200*l.* to his salary as deputy, returned to his post. The effect of his return was instantaneous, and before many weeks had elapsed he was able to report that the country had returned to its former state of tranquillity. In view of the threatened invasion by France, measures were taken by him to fortify Cork and Kinsale, and in September orders arrived from the council to raise two thousand kerne to assist the Earl of Lennox in his Scottish expedition. The notice, St. Leger remarked, was a short one, and 'two thousand men were not so soon to be levied,' but he hoped to have them ready for embarkation within a fortnight. The men were forthcoming at the time fixed, owing to the exertions of the Earl of Or-

monde, who was appointed to command them. But the earl, who had been led to believe that his appointment was a device on the part of St. Leger to get rid of him, shortly afterwards preferred a serious charge against him. What 'toy' he had in his head, the archbishop of Dublin, George Browne, was unable to say, and St. Leger, being equally ignorant, intercepted Ormonde's letters to the privy council. During the winter the quarrel became so acute that the privy council intervened, and in April 1546 St. Leger and Ormonde repaired to England, where they were speedily reconciled. The mischief was soon afterwards traced to the lord chancellor, John Alen, who was thereupon deprived of the great seal and clapped in the Fleet. St. Leger returned to Ireland on 16 Dec., and his commission as deputy was confirmed on 7 April 1547 by Edward VI. The O'Byrnes, who had taken the opportunity to annoy the citizens of Dublin, were sharply repressed, as were also the O'Mores and O'Conors; and in order to bridle the latter more effectively, St. Leger repaired the fort of Dingan in Offaly, and Fort Protector, as it was now called, in Leix. An incipient rebellion on the part of the sons of Thomas Eustace was likewise repressed before it had time to come to a head, but in September 1548 St. Leger, having been superseded by Sir Edward Bellingham [q. v.], returned to England, taking with him those two disturbers of the public peace, Brian O'Conor and Patrick O'More.

On 20 April 1550 he was appointed to meet the French hostages for the fulfilment of the treaty of Boulogne, between London and Dover, and on 4 Aug. he was reconstituted lord deputy of Ireland (Instructions in *Cal. Carew MSS.* i. 226–30), being sworn in on 10 Sept. In February 1551 he received an order, having already taken measures for the translation of the whole service of the communion into Latin, for the introduction of the English liturgy: but before any proclamations were issued, he convoked an assembly of the clergy at Dublin on 1 March, and, in declaring the king's intention to them, he is reported to have said (*Harl. Miscellany*, ed. 1810, v. 601): 'This order is from our gracious king and from the rest of our brethren, the fathers and clergy of England, who have consulted herein and compared the holy scriptures with what they have done; unto who I submit, as Jesus did to Cæsar, in all things just and lawful, making no questions why or wherefore, as we own him our true and lawful king.' The speech, intended to conciliate such men as Primate Dowdall, and breathing a spirit of enlightened tolerance, gave great offence from its lukewarmness to George Browne (*d.* 1556) [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, and, complaints of St. Leger's predilection for the old religion reaching the king's ears, it was determined early in April to revoke his appointment. It was some time before the commission for his successor, Sir James Croft [q. v.], arrived, but in the meantime he governed only by Croft's advice. He surrendered the sword at Cork on 23 May, and shortly afterwards repaired to England. On 6 Aug. Browne transmitted a long complaint touching St. Leger's alleged papistical practices (Shirley, *Orig. Letters*, vol. xxiii.) There is little doubt that St. Leger believed that the zeal of the reformers was outrunning their discretion. 'Goe to, goe to,' said he to Browne, 'yo^r^ matters of religion woll marre all.' His case came before the privy council in January 1552, and in the meantime he was, by Edward's own orders, banished the royal chamber. The acts of the council are unfortunately silent as to the course of his examination; but, from the fact that in April he was readmitted to the king's chamber, there is every reason to believe that he had little difficulty in rebutting Browne's charges. In May he had a grant in fee farm of the castle of Leeds in Kent, and on 12 June he was appointed a commissioner for the survey of Calais and the marches. His name occurs as one of the witnesses to the will of Edward VI, 21 June 1553; but he supported the claims of Mary, and on 7 Aug. was sworn a privy councillor. He was reappointed lord deputy of Ireland in October, and reached Dublin on 11 Nov.

His instructions touched the restoration of the old religion, the reduction of the army, the establishment of a council in Munster, and the leasing of lands in Leix and Offaly. Want of money crippled his administration. According to Campion, he offended the catholics by certain verses ridiculing the doctrine of transubstantiation. But he had other and more powerful enemies, chief among whom must be reckoned Sir William Fitzwilliam (1526–1599) [q. v.], who charged him with falsifying his accounts in favour of Andrew Wyse, late vice-treasurer. He was accordingly recalled for the third time, and on 26 May 1556 surrendered the sword of state to Thomas Radcliffe, lord Fitzwalter (afterwards third Earl of Sussex) [q. v.] The question of his defalcations was discussed at the council board, but St. Leger, who was suffering from sciatica, did not appear. On 8 Dec. 1558 a letter was ad-

dressed to him requiring him 'to signifye with speed . . . what he myndeth to doo herein;' but his death at Ulcombe on 16 March 1559 put a stop to further proceedings. He was buried in the parish church there on 5 April, the day following the interment of his wife, who died eight days after him, on 24 March.

St. Leger married Agnes, daughter of Hugh Warham, esq., of Croydon, niece and heiress of Archbishop Warham, and had issue William, who married Isabel, daughter of Thomas Keys or Knight, was father of Sir Warham St. Leger (*d.* 1600) [see under St. Leger, Sir Warham, 1525?–1597], and died during his father's lifetime, having, it is said (*Harl. MS.* 1425, f. 54), been disinherited by him; and Sir Warham (*d.* 1597) [q. v.] who succeeded him. According to Lloyd, Sir Anthony St. Leger 'was neither souldier, nor scholar, nor statesman, yet he understood the way how to dispose of all those to his countries service and his master's honour, being all of them eminently, though none of them pedantickly and formally, in himself.' 'He was the deputy that made no noise,' and he might have added the only deputy out of a long succession who appreciated fully the good and bad points of Irish character. He originated the custom of cess, but he was the only deputy that managed to make the revenues of Ireland suffice to meet the expenses of its government (cf. Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*, i. 379). An epitaph by him on Sir Thomas Wyatt is printed among Wyatt's 'Poems.'

[There is a good life of St. Leger in Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 192–6. The principal authorities are Berry's County Genealogies, Kent, p. 287; Hasted's Kent, ii. 423; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vi. 96–106; State Papers, Henry VIII (printed), vol. iii. passim; Cal. State Papers, Hen. VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, i. 898, ii. 134, ix. 79, x. 219, xi. 233, xiv. pt. i. 3, 114, 151, xiv. pt. ii. 126, 223; Acts of the Privy Council of England, new ser. vols. i.–vii.; Cal. State Papers, Ireland (ed. Hamilton), vol. i.; Cal. Carew MSS. vol. i.; Cal. Hatfield MSS. i. 82; Haynes's State Papers, pp. 165, 166, 193; Chronicle of Queen Jane (Camden Soc.), pp. 100, 135; Journal of King Edward VI in Cotton. MS. Nero C. x.; Shirley's Original Letters; Ware's Rerum Hibernicarum Annales; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Lloyd's State Worthies; Machyn's Diary; Chronicle of Calais (Camden Soc.); Holinshed's Chronicle; Cal. Fiants, Hen. VIII, Nos. 304, 325, 340, 372, Edw. VI, Nos. 157, 162; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. p. 94, 4th Rep. p. 202, 9th Rep. pt. i. p. 120; Harl. MS. 284, f. 116; Cotton. MS. Titus B. xi. f. 437; Egerton MS. 2790, f. 1, and also Sloane MS. 2442, f. 132; Addit. MSS. 5751 f. 293, 6362 f. 11, 34079 f. 2; Gent. Mag. 1862, ii. 785; Wills's Irish Nation, i. 367–71; Webb's Compendium.] R. D.

ST. LEGER, FRANCIS BARRY BOYLE (1799–1829), novelist, born in Ireland on 16 Sept. 1799, was the second eldest son of Richard St. Leger (second son of the first Viscount Doneraile) by his wife Anne, daughter of Charles Blakeney of Holywell, Roscommon. After being educated at Rugby he is said to have obtained in 1816 a civil appointment in the East India Company's service. He resigned his post about 1821 and returned to England, where he edited from 1822 onward the fashionable annual called 'The Album.' He printed in 1821, for private circulation, a volume of poems—'Remorse and other Poems'—and in 1824 appeared his best-known work, 'Some Account of the Life of the late Gilbert Earle, Esq.' (anon. 12mo, London). In 1826 he was editor of 'The Brazen Head,' and in the same year published (anonymously) another novel, entitled 'Mr. Blount's MSS., being selections from the papers of a Man of the World' (12mo, London). In 1829 he published 'Tales of Passion.' He died unmarried, after an epileptic seizure, on 20 Nov. 1829. A posthumous work, 'Froissart and his Times,' appeared in 1832 (3 vols. 8vo, London).

[Lodge's Peerage and Baronetage, 1896; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Annual Biography and Obituary, 1830.] D. J. O'D.

ST. LEGER, Sir WARHAM (1525?–1597), soldier, second son of Sir Anthony St. Leger [q. v.] by his wife Agnes, daughter of Sir Hugh Warham, brother of Archbishop Warham, was born probably about 1525. His mother died on 24 March 1558–9, and was buried in Ulcombe church (cf. Machyn, *Diary*, pp. 192, 372). His eldest brother, William, was disinherited; the third brother, Sir Anthony St. Leger, entered Gray's Inn in 1563 or 1568 (Foster, *Reg.*), was made master of the rolls in Ireland in 1593, and died at Cork early in 1613. Warham may have served in Somerset's invasion of Scotland in 1547, and he was a prisoner there until January 1549–50, when he was ransomed for 100*l.* (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1547–50, p. 373). In 1553 he fought against Wyatt's supporters in Kent (*Archæol. Cant.* xi. 143), and perhaps he served in Ireland under his father during Mary's reign. About 1559 he was named a commissioner to transfer to England Bale's manuscripts and books. In 1560 he was sheriff of Kent. He was soon a member of the Irish privy council, and in July 1565 he was knighted. Thenceforward he took a prominent part in

Irish affairs. The queen had resolved to establish a presidential government in Munster, and in January 1565–6 St. Leger was nominated president, apparently by Sir Henry Sidney, the lord deputy; he received instructions dated 1 Feb., and in the following month was given command of all the levies in Munster. Elizabeth, however, refused to confirm St. Leger's appointment. The reason was that St. Leger was a bitter enemy of Ormonde, and correspondingly friendly with Desmond; and the queen accused St. Leger of lukewarmness in arresting Desmond early in 1565 [see FITZGERALD, GERALD, fifteenth EARL OF DESMOND]. St. Leger was consequently recalled, and in November 1568 Sir John Perrot [q. v.] became president of Munster.

In 1569 St. Leger returned to England, staying either at his house in Southwark or Leeds Castle, Kent, where from 1570 to 1572 he had custody of Desmond and his family. He left his wife at Carrigaline, co. Cork, a manor he held of Desmond; during his absence it was ravaged by the rebels. He remained in England until 1579, when his repeated petitions for employment and reward were answered by his appointment as provost-marshal of Munster, a new office, the functions of which seem to have been purely military. In this capacity St. Leger was actively engaged against the Irish rebels for ten years. On 7 April 1583 he was appointed an assistant to the court of high commission in Ireland, and in the following year he visited England. While there he accused Ormonde of treason [see BUTLER, THOMAS, tenth EARL OF ORMONDE], and laid before the queen proposals for the better government of Ireland. In November 1589 he was succeeded, probably on account of his old age, as provost-marshal by George Thornton, but in 1590 he was governing Munster in the absence of the vice-president.

He was in England again in 1594, and died at Cork in 1597. His will is in the Heralds' College, London.

He married: first, Ursula (*d.* 1575), fifth daughter of George Neville, third baron Bergavenny [q. v.] His eldest son, Sir Anthony St. Leger, succeeded to the estates at Ulcombe, Kent, married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Scott of Scott's Hall, Kent, and was father of Warham St. Leger who was knighted in 1608, sold Leeds Castle, went with Ralegh to Guiana, and died in 1631, leaving a son Sir Anthony (*d.* 1680), who was made master of the mint in 1660. Of St. Leger's daughters, Anne (1555–1636) married Thomas Digges [q. v.] and was mother of Sir Dudley Digges [q. v.] St. Leger married, secondly, Emmeline Goldwell (*d.* 1628), by whom he had a son Walter, who obtained his father's Irish property (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1598–9, p. 326).

St. Leger must be distinguished from his nephew, SIR WARHAM ST. LEGER (*d.* 1600), eldest son of St. Leger's eldest brother William. He began service in Ireland, according to his own statement, about 1574, and was employed in the defence and government of Leix and Offaly. In August 1584 Maryborough and Queen's County were committed to his charge. He acquired a reputation for valour and activity. In January 1588–9 he visited England to cure a wound which made him lame. While there Elizabeth directed that he should be sworn of the Irish privy council. In 1597 he was sent on a mission to Tyrone, was knighted, and made governor of Leix. On 22 Sept. 1599 he was one of the two to whom the government of Munster was entrusted pending the appointment of a president. On 18 Feb. 1599–1600 he encountered Hugh Maguire [q. v.], and a hand-to-hand engagement took place between the commanders which proved fatal to both (*Annals of the Four Masters*, vi. 2161). By his wife Elizabeth Rothe of Kilkenny, widow of Henry Davell and Humphry Mackworth, he was father of Sir William St. Leger [q. v.]

[There is considerable confusion between the various Sir Warham St. Legers, and they can only be satisfactorily differentiated by a careful comparison of the numerous references to them in the Cal. of Fiants (Rep. of Deputy-keeper of Records in Ireland) and Cal. State Papers, Ireland; even in the indexes to these they are confused. There is no certain evidence for the existence of the Warham St. Leger who, according to Metcalfe, was knighted in 1583. See also the St. Leger pedigree in Wykeham-Martin's Hist. of Leeds Castle, which is materially corrected by The Royal Descent of Kingsmill, contributed by Dr. T. K. Abbott to Miscell. Genealog. et Heraldica; Harl. MS. 1425, f. 54; Carew MSS.; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana; Fynes Moryson's Itinerary; Life and Letters of Florence McCarthy Reagh; Smith's Hist. of Cork; Journ. of the Cork Hist. and Archæol. Soc. i. 200, 235, ii. 23, 38; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. iii.; Pacata Hibernia, ed. Standish O'Grady, 1896; O'Sullevan-Beare's Hist. Cathol. Iberniæ Compendium; Collins's Letters and Memorials of State, i. 32–3, ii. 125, 134, 180; Brown's Genesis U.S.A.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 6, 7. 7th ser. xi. 386.] W. A. J. A.
A. F. P.

ST. LEGER, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1642), president of Munster, was son of Sir Warham St. Leger (*d.* 1600) [see under ST.

LEGER, SIR WARHAM]. William was probably born in Ireland, but the date is uncertain. He appears to have killed a man in early life, to have taken refuge with the Earl of Tyrone, and to have followed him in his flight, only because he did not know what else to do. At Brussels he reported himself to Sir Thomas Edmonds, who mentioned the matter to Salisbury in his despatch on 4 Nov. 1607. He went from Brussels to Holland, and served in the army for at least eight years, during which he probably received the king's pardon. He was knighted on 25 April 1618, and on 3 July 1619 he had a large grant by patent of crown lands in Queen's County and Limerick, which was supplemented next year by a further grant in the former county. In 1624 his Dutch wife was made a denizen, and he had a company of foot on the Irish establishment. He was in London on 19 Feb. 1624–5 on the king's business, and, as he says, neglecting his own (*Cal. State Papers*). His time was not, however, wasted; for he returned to Ireland in July 1627 as lord president of Munster and a privy councillor, with a company of foot and a troop of horse (MORRIN, pp. 197, 236, 270).

Soon after his appointment St. Leger was busy about the fortifications of Youghal, which proved useful later on (*Youghal Council Book*, p. 135). On 27 June 1628 he was sworn a freeman of Cork (*Cork Council Book*, p. 139). Some years later he ordered the discontinuance of football and hurling in the streets of Cork, and the corporation carried out the order (*ib.* p. 157). St. Leger was at Waterford in June 1630, and published an order there against the 'excessive multitude of Irish beggars encumbering England.' Constables were straitly charged to whip vagrants and hand them on to the next parish, until they came to some settled course of life, and shipmasters who took them on board were to be imprisoned (*Youghal Council Book*, p. 155). In November 1630 St. Leger claimed to have originated the scheme for the plantation of Ormond, the north part of Tipperary, which Wentworth afterwards took up, but which was never really carried out. St. Leger hoped to profit by the settlement (*Lismore Papers*, iii. 171; *Strafford Letters*, ii. 93, 97; CARTE, *Ormonde*, i. 59).

When Wentworth went to Ireland in 1633, he was supported by St. Leger in his arbitrary measures for maintaining an army (SMITH, *Cork*, i. 107). St. Leger attended the parliament of 1634 as member for the county of Cork, his position as lord president of Munster in the opening procession being immediately below the peers (*Strafford Letters*, i. 283). In the privy council he rather favoured delay in asking the House of Commons for money, on the ground that 'the protestants not being well prepared, many of them might be against granting the supply, and so, joining with the popish party, might foil the business' (*ib.* p. 277). Of his government in Munster there are not materials for a detailed account; but Strafford, on his trial, called him a 'very noble and just man' (*Lismore Papers*, iv. 179), from which it may be inferred that he generally supported the government; and the fact that he was not always on the best terms with Lord Cork points to the same conclusion (*ib.* p. 217). In 1637, when the president was engaged in litigation with Lord Antrim, Wentworth took St. Leger's part, both on the merits and because, as he wrote from Limerick, 'the president carried himself so round and affectionately in his majesty's service that he passing well deserved the gracious regard and favour of the crown' (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 97).

In April 1638 St. Leger attended the meeting of the privy council at which the chancellor, Adam Loftus, first viscount Loftus of Ely [q. v.], was unanimously suspended until the king's pleasure should be known (*ib.* p. 161). He sat again for the county of Cork in the parliament of 1639, and in the same year he had a confirmation of his lands under the commission of grace, and Doneraile was erected into a manor (*ib.* ii. 394–8; LODGE, p. 112). He took a leading part in levying and drilling the army of eight thousand foot and a thousand horse which Wentworth raised for the invasion of Great Britain, and in July 1640 he was in command at Carrickfergus. He kept strict discipline, and after a few weeks pronounced the army fit for service (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 403; CARTE, i. 99). After the dismissal of this ill-starred host in the spring of 1641, he was active in trying to get the soldiers out of Ireland and into the service of foreign princes (*Confederation and War*, i. 217–44). After Wandesford's death in November 1640, Strafford advised the king to make Ormonde, Dillon, or St. Leger deputy. Had Charles chosen either the first or the third, his fate might have been different.

St. Leger was at Doneraile when the great Irish rebellion broke out on 23 Oct. 1641. The army which he had helped to raise had been disbanded, and the discharged soldiers were ready fuel for the flames. The frightened lords justices had only the old standing force to rely on, and they withdrew all the garrison of Munster to guard Dublin.

St. Leger was left to defend his province with a single troop of horse, and with such irregular auxiliaries as his loyal neighbours could furnish (cf. *Lismore Papers*, iv. 216–227; Carte, Letters 34–9). Lord Cork co-operated with him; but their relations were not always quite cordial, though the common danger brought them together [see Boyle, Richard, first Earl of Cork]. St. Leger wrote to Ormonde that 'in these days Magna Charta must not be wholly insisted upon.' The great point, he held, was to leave no weapon in the hands of men 'Romishly affected.' On the other hand he begged for three thousand stand of arms; 'for I can find protestants to wear and fight with them which I had rather have than all those that come out of England.' Yet there were some who thought him too favourable to the Irish (*Lismore Papers*, iv. 189). For a month there was no rising in Munster; but Leinster was on fire, and the unresisted flames spread gradually southwards.

St. Leger's first expedition was into Tipperary towards the end of November, his brother-in-law, William Kingsmill, having been plundered by the Irish near Silvermines. Many were hanged, and some of these had probably nothing to do with the robbery (Hickson, ii. 241). About the same time loose bands began to infest the eastern end of county Waterford, and St. Leger made a bold raid over the mountains in the neighbourhood of Carrick-on-Suir. According to a contemporary account, he 'within a few days destroyed about six hundred of the rebels without the loss of one man;' but the gallows did more than the sword, and his force was too small to impose permanent peace. While praising the lord president, Cork described him as 'utterly destitute of men, money, and munition' (*Orrery Letters*, p. 3; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 346). At the beginning of December St. Leger was at Clonmel, and found the Tipperary gentlemen 'standing at gaze and suffering the rascals to rob and pillage all the English about them' (*Lismore Papers*, iv. 228). The Boyles had soon enough to do to defend their own castles and the town of Youghal, of which St. Leger appointed Lord Dungarvan governor (*Youghal Council Book*, p. 217). Unable to keep the field with his handful of men, St. Leger returned to Doneraile on 23 Dec. On 30 Jan. 1641–2 he reported that the enemy were at Cashel, ten thousand strong and partly well armed, and that their horse was equal both in quantity and quality to any that he had been able to get together (*Lismore Papers*, iv. 262). Two troops had been added to his original one. Early in February he vainly endeavoured, with the help of Lords Barrymore, Broghill, and Dungarvan, to stop Mountgarret's army near Killmallock. 'Our foot,' he wrote to Cork, 'be of so inconsiderable and wretched composure and condition of men as that I dare not adventure anything upon them. All that we have to rely upon are our horse' (*ib.*) Negotiations were futile, though Broghill [see Boyle, Richard, second Earl of Cork], who was a good judge, admired the way in which 'the lord president answered like a cunning fox, not having force to do it with the sword' (Smith, *Cork*, ii. 117). Before the end of February St. Leger had to fall back upon Cork, leaving the open country to the enemy.

From the middle of February 1641–2 until his death St. Leger's quarters were at Cork, but he took the field whenever he could. To keep his men together at all he had to make a forced loan of 4,000*l.* from Sir Robert Tynte, who had refused to lend on the public faith (*True and Happy News*). In March Sir Charles Vavasour landed at Youghal with one thousand men, and St. Leger joined him there. Dungarvan was taken, but in the president's absence Muskerry, in whom he had trusted, threw off the mask and threatened Cork with four thousand men [see under MacCarthy, Donogh, fourth Earl of Clancarty]. St. Leger marched from Dungarvan in two days, and got into the city in spite of the Irish, who besieged it until they were dispersed by Inchiquin's sally on 23 April (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 346; *Confederation and War*, i. 76). Writing a few days later to congratulate Ormonde on his victory at Kilrush, St. Leger complained of neglect. He had received no money for twelve months, and the Dublin government would not even give him a few small field-pieces which were not wanted anywhere else. 'If they have not wholly deserted me, and bestowed the government on my Lord of Cork, persuade them to disburthen themselves of so much artillery as they cannot themselves employ' (Carte, Letter 78). Further reinforcements arriving, St. Leger took the field again; but his illness increased, and he died at or near Cork on 2 July, leaving the government to Inchiquin, whom he had made vice-president some time before, and whose appointment had been confirmed under the great seal.

St. Leger, says Carte, 'was a brave, gallant, and honest man, but somewhat too rough and fiery in his temper; and he did not give greater terror to the rebels by his activity in pursuing, his intrepidity in at-

tacking, or his severity in executing them without mercy when they fell into his hands than he did offence to the gentlemen of the country by his hasty and rough manner of treating them.' As president of Munster St. Leger had a commission to execute martial law; but in March 1641 he found it necessary or prudent to sue out a pardon under the great seal for anything that he had done or might have done in that way. Instances are given, but it may be doubted whether his rough ways had really much to do with the spread of civil war. St. Leger hanged rebels wholesale, but so did many other officers, and the work had been begun by the Ulster insurgents.

Bellings says St. Leger was 'a man of long experience and good conduct in the war, who hoped . . . to deter the loose rovers by the exemplary punishment of some among them. Yet this his prudent design being executed confusedly in so great a distraction of all things, and some innocent labourers and husbandmen having suffered by martial law for the transgressions of others,' many were driven to despair, and the evil increased (*Confederation and War*, i. 64, 244). In December 1641 Lord Cork described St. Leger as 'a brave, martial man, who acts all the parts of a good governor.' Rushworth records but misdates his death, as that of 'a brave, prudent gentleman, and hearty protestant.' It appears, from an amusing story told in Borlase's 'Reduction of Ireland' (p. 157), and repeated in Ware's account of Chappel, bishop of Cork, that St. Leger had some taste for theological controversy, and also that he was on friendly terms with the Roman catholic dean of Cork. A portrait of St. Leger, painted by William Dobson, belonged in 1866 to Mr. W. H. Blaauw (cf. *Cat of First Loan Exhibition*, No. 734).

By his first wife, Gertrude de Vries of Dort, St. Leger had a daughter Elizabeth, who married Murrough O'Brien, first earl of Inchiquin [q. v.] The eldest of his four sons fell at the second battle of Newbury, fighting on the king's side. The Doneraile peerage was first granted to Sir William's grandson. St. Leger built a church at Doneraile, which was rebuilt in 1726. His house there, where the presidency court was usually held in his time, was burned by the Irish in 1645.

[Calendar of Irish State Papers, James I; Strafford's Letters and Despatches; Lismore Papers, ed. Grosart, 2nd ser.; Morrin's Calendar of Patent Rolls, Charles I; Confederation and War in Ireland, ed. Gilbert, vol. i.; True and Happy News from Ireland, being a letter read in the House of Commons on Tuesday, 25 April 1642; Carte's Ormonde; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Borlase's Hist. of the Execrable Irish Rebellion; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, vol. vi.; Stemmata Leodegaria, by E. F. S. L., pedigree in the British Museum; Council Books of Cork and Youghal, ed. Caulfield; Morrice's Life of Orrery and Letters in vol. i. of Orrery State Letters; Ireland in the Seventeenth Century, ed. Hickson; Smith's Histories of Cork and Waterford.] R. B–L.

SAINT LEGER, or SALINGER, WILLIAM (1600–1665), Irish jesuit, was born in the county of Kilkenny in 1600, entered the Society of Jesus at Tournai in 1621, studied afterwards in Sicily, and was professed of the four vows in 1635. After his return to Ireland he became superior of his brethren in that country during the time of the rebellion, which began in 1641. He was rector of the college of Kilkenny in 1650, and, when the former city was taken by Cromwell's army, he removed to Galway. At the end of the rebellion he escaped to Spain, and succeeded Father John Lombard as rector of the residence of Compostella, where he died on 9 June 1665.

He wrote 'De Vita et Morte Illustrissimi Domini Thomæ Valesii [Walsh] Archiepiscopi Casiliensis in Hibernia,' Antwerp, 1655, 4to, a work of great rarity.

[Catholic Miscellany (1828), ix. 40; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 313; Foley's Records, vii. 680; Hogan's Chronological Cat. of the Irish Province S. J. p. 30; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 265; Southwell's Bibl. Soc. Jesu, p. 319; Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), p. 144.] T. C.

ST. LEONARDS, BARON. [See SUGDEN, EDWARD BURTENSHAW, 1781–1875.]

ST. LIFARD, GILBERT OF (*d.* 1305), bishop of Chichester. [See GILBERT.]

ST. LIZ, SIMON DE, EARL OF NORTHAMPTON (*d.* 1109). [See SENLIS.]

ST. LO, EDWARD (1682?–1729), rear-admiral, probably the son of Commissioner George St. Lo [q. v.], was born about 1682, and entered the navy in March 1695 on board the Lichfield with Lord Archibald Hamilton. In 1702 he was a lieutenant of the Chichester, one of the fleet with Sir George Rooke [q. v.] off Cadiz and at Vigo. On 9 Sept. 1703 he was promoted to be captain of the Pendennis in the fleet under Vice-admiral John Graydon [q. v.] in the West Indies and at Placentia. In 1704 he was again in the West Indies in the Dolphin, which in 1705 was employed in convoy service in the North Sea. In 1706 he was in command of the Gosport of 32 guns, appointed to convoy a fleet of merchant

ships to Jamaica. On 28 July they fell in with two French ships of war, one of which, the Jason of 54 guns, engaged and took the Gosport after an obstinate defence. On 19 Oct. following St. Lo was tried for the loss of the ship and fully acquitted. He was shortly after appointed to the Tartar, also of 32 guns, which, during the following summer cruised from the Channel, in the Soundings, and as far as Lisbon. In 1708–1709–10 he commanded the Salisbury prize in the North Sea, and in May 1710 was appointed to the Defiance, a 64-gun ship, employed in the West Indies in 1711–12. On Christmas day 1712, on her way home from Jamaica, she put into Kinsale in distress, being fifty men short of complement and having eighty sick. She did not reach the Downs till 26 March 1713. In 1720–1 he was captain of the Prince Frederick, flagship of Rear-admiral Francis Hosier [q.v.] in the Baltic, and continued in her till 1723. In 1726 he went out to the West Indies in the Superbe, one of the squadron with Hosier, and succeeded temporarily to the chief command on Hosier's death on 25 Aug. 1727. He continued the blockade of Porto Bello for some little time longer, till, having ascertained that all the Spanish ships were laid up, and, for want of stores, quite unable to be fitted for sea, he returned to Jamaica. There he was superseded by Vice-admiral Edward Hopsonn on 29 Jan. 1727–8. The squadron returned to the Spanish coast in February, and on 8 May Hopsonn died, leaving the command again to St. Lo, who held it for eleven months, when he too died on 22 April 1729. He had been promoted on 4 March to the rank of rear-admiral, but had not received the news. He was unmarried, but by his will provided for a natural son, an infant.

[List books and official letters in the Public Record Office; Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iii. 284.] J. K. L.

ST. LO, GEORGE (*d.* 1718), commissioner of the navy, was on 16 Jan. 1677–8 appointed lieutenant of the Phœnix in the Mediterranean. From her he was removed to the Hampshire, and on 11 April 1682 he was promoted to be captain of the Dartmouth, to which he was recommissioned in March 1685. In August 1688 he was appointed to the Portsmouth, attached to the fleet in the river under Lord Dartmouth [see LEGGE, GEORGE, LORD DARTMOUTH], and, continuing to command her after the revolution, was in 1690 captured by the French and carried, severely wounded, into Brest, where, and at Nantes, he remained a prisoner for some time. His wound probably disqualified him for further service afloat, and in 1692 he was appointed a commissioner of prizes, in 1693 an extra commissioner of the navy, and in 1695 resident-commissioner at Plymouth, where in 1697 he was directed to guard and assist the workmen employed in the construction of the first Eddystone lighthouse. For this service the Terrible was appointed; but in June St. Lo took her off to join the fleet, without leaving any other ship to take her place, whereupon a French privateer made a swoop on the rock and carried off all the workmen and the architect. They were, however, presently released, and St. Lo received a sharp reprimand from the navy board for his neglect of their orders. In 1703 he was moved to Chatham as resident commissioner, and on 21 Oct. 1712, on abolition of the office 'for easing the public charge,' he was appointed commander-in-chief of all ships in the Medway and at the Nore. On the accession of George I he was superseded, and was not employed again. His will (Somerset House, Tenison, 200), dated 4 Oct. 1716, and proved 8 Oct. 1718, mentions his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Amphilis Chiffinch, and his brother-in-law, Thomas Chiffinch; also two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, and a son John. Edward St. Lo [q. v.], who appears to have been another son, is not mentioned.

In 1693 St. Lo published an interesting, but now rare, pamphlet, under the title of 'England's Safety, or a Bridle to the French King' (sm. 4to).

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. ii. 95; Duckett's Naval Commissioners; Hardy's Lighthouses; Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

ST. MAUR. [See SEYMOUR.]

ST. MOLYNS, LORD OF. [See KAVANAGH, CAHIR MAC ART, *d.* 1554.]

SAINTON, PROSPER PHILIPPE CATHERINE (1813–1890), violinist, son of a merchant, was born at Toulouse on 5 June 1813, and educated at the college there with the idea of ultimately becoming a lawyer. His musical taste led to his entering the Paris conservatoire on 20 Dec. 1831, where he was a pupil of Habeneck, and won second and first prizes for violin-playing in 1833 and 1834 respectively. After quitting the conservatoire he was a member of the orchestras of the Société des Concerts and the Grand Opéra for two years. He then made a concert tour on the continent, ultimately returning to Toulouse in 1840 to fill

the post of professor of the violin in the conservatoire there. Four years later he appeared in England and played at a Philharmonic concert, under the conductorship of Mendelssohn, with whom he was intimate. In 1845 he settled in London on being appointed on 7 Feb. professor of the violin at the Royal Academy of Music, a post he occupied till his death. Sainton was one of the musicians who took part in the experimental stages of the Popular Concerts in 1859 (cf. *The Story of Ten Hundred Concerts*, London, 1887), and became first violin in the orchestras of the Musical Union, the Philharmonic Society, the Sacred Harmonic Society, the Quartet Association, and the Royal Italian Opera, under Costa, for whom he frequently acted as deputy in the office of conductor. He was well known, too, at the chief provincial festivals; and so busy was he as a teacher that it was his proud boast that at the last Birmingham festival before his death all the violinists had been his pupils or had studied under his pupils. Among his published compositions are two violin concertos. In 1862 he conducted the music at the opening of the International Exhibition. In June 1883 he gave a farewell concert at the Albert Hall. He died on 17 Oct. 1890, and was buried in his wife's grave at Highgate.

His wife, CHARLOTTE HELEN SAINTON-DOLBY (1821–1885), whom he married in 1860, was well known as a contralto vocalist. Her maiden name was Dolby. Born in London on 17 May 1821, she soon showed unusual musical ability, and in 1832 entered the Royal Academy of Music, where she studied under John Bennett, Elliott, and Crivelli. Crivelli, who examined her for voice on her entrance to the Royal Academy of Music, recommended her 'for the present not to make it a principal study' (cf. 'A History of the Royal Academy of Music' in the *Overture*, 1892, p. 127). Five years later she was elected to a king's scholarship. On 14 June 1841 she made her first appearance as a singer at a Philharmonic concert, and sang under Mendelssohn's auspices at the Gewandhaus in Leipzig on 25 Oct. 1845 with such success as induced her to make a tour abroad. Mendelssohn dedicated to her his six songs (Op. 57), and wrote the contralto music in 'Elijah' with a view to her voice. She appeared in the first performance of the revised version of that oratorio at Exeter Hall on 16 April 1847 under the composer's direction, and from that date until her retirement from professional life in 1870 she occupied the foremost place among concert contralti in England. In 1872 she opened a vocal academy in London. Mme. Sainton-Dolby excelled chiefly in ballad-singing, but was also known as a composer. Among her compositions are the cantatas 'The Legend of St. Dorothea' (London, 1876), 'The Story of the Faithful Soul' (London, 1879), 'Florimel' (for female voices) (London, 1885), and 'Thalassa' (a number of songs and ballads, some of which enjoyed an ephemeral popularity). She also wrote a 'Tutor for English Singers' (London, n.d. 8vo). Her last appearance in public took place at her husband's farewell concert in June 1883. She died in Gloucester Place, Hyde Park, on 18 Feb. 1885, and was buried in the same grave as her mother at Highgate cemetery. A scholarship in her memory was founded at the Royal Academy of Music.

[Musical Times, 1885 pp. 145–6, 1890 p. 665; Hanslick's Geschichte des Concertwesens in Wien, 1869, p. 340; Berühmte Geiger, p. 189; Mr. F. G. Edwards's History of Mendelssohn's Elijah, p. 35; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, passim; The Overture, 1890, pp. 97, 104.] R. H. L.

ST. PAUL, JOHN DE (1295?–1362), archbishop of Dublin, was probably a native of Owston in the West Riding of Yorkshire, where he subsequently endowed a chaplain to celebrate divine service for himself, his brother William, and other members of the family. He may have been a son of Thomas and brother of Robert de St. Paul, lord of Byram in the same Riding, on whose behalf he obtained from Edward II the remission of fines imposed on Robert for his adherence to Thomas of Lancaster (*Parl. Writs*, II. ii. 1387). He was possibly connected with Mary de St. Paul or St. Pol, daughter of the Count de St. Pol, who married Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke, and frequently made John de St. Paul her attorney during her absence from England. The family probably came originally from Guienne, and it had many descendants settled in Yorkshire (cf. *Testamenta Eboracensia*, v. 26, &c.) Before 1330 John de St. Paul received a papal dispensation from the disabilities attending illegitimacy, but in 1339 the bishop of Winchester was directed by the pope to affirm St. Paul's legitimacy, 'his father and mother having intermarried in the presence of their curate without publication of banns and not in the church' (BLISS, *Cal. Papal Letters*, ii. 312, 546, 556). Born probably about 1295, he became a clerk in the chancery before 1318 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1318–23, pp. 106, 683). He was rector of 'Asshebydavid' in the diocese of Lincoln in 1329, and next year received a license to hold another bene-

fice with it. He was appointed, with two other officers, to guard the great seal from 13 Jan. to 17 Feb. 1334 during the absence of John de Stratford, the chancellor (*Rot. Claus.* 7 Edward III, p. 2. m. 4). On 18 Oct. 1336 he was made a prebendary of Brightling in Chichester Cathedral, and on 6 Dec. 1337, prebendary of Penkridge (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1334–8, pp. 328, 557). On 28 April 1337 he was created master of the rolls (*Rot. Claus.* 11 Edward III, p. 1. m. 13), and two years later received a grant of the house of converts in Chancery Lane for life. While he was master of the rolls the great seal was twice temporarily deposited with him and the other clerks, and from 16 Feb. to 28 April he was appointed sole lord-keeper (Rymer, *Fœdera*, Record ed., II. ii. 1140 et seq.; *Cal. Rot. Pat. in Turri Lond.* pp. 132, 134, 137, 146). In 1339 he was rector of Sutton in the diocese of Salisbury, and in the same year he acted as counsel for the priory of Christ Church, Canterbury, which gave him a yearly pension of sixty shillings in recognition of his services (*Literæ Cantuar.* ii. 204–5).

In 1340 the indignation of Edward III was aroused by the malversations of his officials, and, returning hastily from the siege of Tournai, he removed several from their posts; John de St. Paul was cast into prison (Murimuth, *Contin.*, Rolls Ser., p. 117). He was able, however, to obtain his release as a priest through the intervention of Archbishop Stratford. Although the mastership of the rolls had been taken from him, he was allowed in a short time to resume his position as a master of chancery In 1346 he was archdeacon of Cornwall (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 398), and shortly after prebendary of Dunnington in the see of York (*ib.* iii. 181). In 1349 he was advanced by a papal provision to the archbishopric of Dublin, having previously been a canon of the see. In 1351 he received a commission from Clement VI to proceed against certain heretics who had fled from the persecution of Richard Lederede [q. v.], bishop of Ossory, and had been protected by Alexander Bicknor [q. v.], the previous archbishop of Dublin. John found himself involved at his accession in the controversy concerning the primacy which was then raging between the archbishops of Dublin and Richard Fitzralph [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh. He succeeded in inducing Edward III to revoke his letters in favour of Armagh, and in 1353 the cause was removed for trial to Rome, where it was not decided for many years.

In 1350 John de St. Paul was appointed chancellor of Ireland, and, save for a brief period at the end of 1354, held the post for six years. In 1358 he was appointed a member of the privy council, and the lord-deputy was enjoined to pay great deference to his advice (Rymer, *Fœdera*, iii. 432–4). In 1360 he was placed on a commission of three to explore for mines of gold and silver, and to direct their management when discovered (*ib.* p. 482). In 1361 he received a special summons to a great council held in Dublin. On its assembly he laboured to win the government to a more conciliatory policy, and especially to obtain a general amnesty for the English and Irish rebels. He died on 9 Sept. 1362, and was buried in Christ Church, Dublin (*Chart. of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, ii. 282). During his episcopate he obtained many privileges for his see. He also much enlarged and beautified the church of the Holy Trinity.

[Walsingham's Hist. Anglicana, i. 224, 236, (Rolls Ser.); Cal. Patent and Close Rolls passim; Calend. Inquis. post mortem, ii. 255; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 487; Ware's Bishops of Ireland, pp. 76, 332; D'Alton's Archbishops of Dublin, p. 134; Wadding's Annales Minorum, viii. 49; Barnes's Edward III, p. 217.]

E. I. C.

ST. QUINTIN, Sir WILLIAM (1660?–1723), politician, born about 1660 at Harpham in the East Riding of Yorkshire, was the eldest son of William St. Quintin, who died in the lifetime of his father, by Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Sir William Strickland, bart., of Boynton, Yorkshire. Having succeeded his grandfather, Sir Henry St. Quintin, second baronet of Harpham, some time before 1698, he entered the House of Commons at the general election of 1695 as representative of the borough of Kingston-upon-Hull, for which he served in eleven successive parliaments until his death (*Parliamentary Returns*; Luttrell, *Brief Relation*). On 24 Dec. 1700 Sir William lay 'dangerously ill of a feavour' (*ib.*) He was a commissioner of customs with a salary of 1,000*l.* a year from 22 Nov. 1698 to 18 Dec. 1701 (Haydn, *Book of Dignities*), when, in consequence of a clause in an act of parliament passed the preceding session for disabling the commissioners from sitting in parliament, he resigned his office. From 1706 he was a commissioner of revenue in Ireland with the same salary until 4 Feb. 1713, shortly after which (1714–17) he acted as a lord of the treasury in England. In July 1717 he became a commissioner of the alienation office, and on 16 June 1720 was appointed to the lucrative office of joint vice-treasurer, receiver-general, and pay-

master of Ireland, which he enjoyed until his death on 30 June 1723. Sir William, who was a capable official, was succeeded in the title by his nephew, also Sir William, on whose son's death in 1795 the baronetcy became extinct.

[Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Liber Hiberniæ; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Historical Register.] W. R. W.

ST. VICTOR, RICHARD OF (*d.* 1173?), theologian. [See RICHARD.]

ST. VINCENT, EARL OF. [See JERVIS, JOHN, 1735-1823.]

SAKER, EDWARD (1831–1883), actor and theatrical manager, son of W. Saker, a well-known low comedian at the London minor theatres, was born in London in 1831. He was placed with a firm of architects, but early showed a strong taste for a theatrical career, which he adopted when about twenty-five years of age. In 1857 he joined the Edinburgh company, then under the management of Robert H. Wyndham, his brother-in-law. It was in this excellent school that he learnt his profession, and soon became a clever member of the company. In addition he filled the post of treasurer for several years. He made a tour in Scotland with Henry Irving, when the latter played Robert Macaire to Saker's Jacques Strop. With Lionel Brough he also gave an entertainment, under the name of the 'So-Amuse Twins,' which is said to have been exceedingly amusing. He first attempted management during a summer season in 1862, when he rented the Edinburgh Royal from Wyndham, and opened with the 'Lady of the Lake.' In 1865 he removed to Liverpool. After remaining as an actor there for two years he became manager of the Alexandra Theatre in December 1867, and carried on the enterprise till his death on 29 March 1883.

As an actor Saker had much talent, and was most successful in parts requiring drollery and facial expression. His Shakespearean clowns were wonderful exhibitions of low-comedy acting. As a manager, however, he made his chief reputation. His period of management at the Alexandra, Liverpool, was rendered notable by a series of splendid revivals of Shakespearean plays, including 'A Winter's Tale,' 'Much Ado about Nothing,' 'A Midsummer Night's Dream,' and the 'Comedy of Errors.' In all his undertakings he was ably assisted by his wife, who survived him.

Saker's elder brother, HORATIO (*fl.* 1850), joined the Royal, Edinburgh, in 1850, when it was under William Henry Murray [q. v.] He also played low comedy. His farewell benefit was on 30 Aug. 1852 at the Adelphi, Edinburgh, after which he went to the Princess's, London, where he remained till his death. He never gained the front rank in his profession, but possessed a great fund of original humour, and was the father of several clever sons, who adopted the stage as a profession.

[J. C. Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage; Brereton's Dramatic Notes; playbills and private information.] J. C. D.

SALA, GEORGE AUGUSTUS HENRY (1828–1896), journalist, born in New Street, Manchester Square, London, on 24 Nov. 1828, was youngest child of Augustus John James Sala (1792–1828). His grandfather, Claudio Sebastiano Sala, a citizen of Rome, came to England about 1776 to assist his godfather, Sir John Gallini [see GALLINI, GIOVANNI ANDREA BATTISTA], in arranging ballets at the King's Theatre and the Haymarket. His mother, Henrietta Catherina Florentina Simon (1789–1860), was daughter of a well-to-do planter in Demerara. In 1827 she made her first public appearance as a singer at Covent Garden Theatre under Charles Campbell's management, as Countess Almaviva in Bishop's version of Mozart's 'Marriage of Figaro.' A crayon portrait of her was published in the 'Lady's Museum' in the same year. Subsequently she mainly supported herself and five surviving children, (four boys and a girl) by teaching singing and giving annual concerts, both in London and Brighton. Occasionally she diversified her labours by accepting a theatrical engagement. In the autumn season of 1836 and 1837 she was 'actress of all work' at the St. James's Theatre under Braham. She died at Brighton on 10 April 1860, and was buried in Kensal Green (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1860, i. 533). An elder son, Charles Kerrison Sala (1823–1857), who was educated at Christ's Hospital, resigned a clerkship in the tithes commissioners' office to become an actor; he acquired a reputation as a member of Macready's company at the Princess's Theatre, and made some efforts as a dramatist (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1857, i. 375).

The youngest child, George Augustus, displayed unusual precocity. Having learned French from his mother, he wrote a French tragedy called 'Fredegonde' before he was ten. From 1839 to 1842 he was at a school in Paris, where the younger Alexandre Dumas was a fellow-pupil. Subsequently he spent a few months at a Pestalozzian school at Turnham Green. He there showed an aptitude for drawing, and his mother trans-

ferred him, at the age of fourteen, to the studio of Carl Schiller, a miniature-painter in Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square. But he was soon withdrawn, and at fifteen—in 1843—was finally thrown upon his own resources. He was already a capable draughtsman and an insatiable reader. Some precarious employment as a clerk was followed by an engagement to draw railway plans during the railway mania of 1845. His mother and brother then introduced him to the green-room of the Princess's Theatre, where they were professionally engaged, and William Roxby Beverley, the scene-painter there, gave him occasional work. In 1848 he followed Beverley to the Lyceum Theatre, and painted some scenery for Charles Mathews and Madame Vestris. His sociable temper and artistic promise recommended him to the authors and artists who frequented the theatre. About 1847 he drew the illustrations for Alfred Bunn's 'Word with Punch.' In 1848 Albert Smith commissioned him to illustrate his comic volume, 'The Man in the Moon.' Thus encouraged, he taught himself to etch, and afterwards took lessons in engraving. He came to know George Cruikshank (at whose funeral, in 1878, he acted as a pall-bearer) and Hablot K. Browne—'Phiz.' It was his ambition to follow in their footsteps. In 1850 Ackermann issued for him his first publication, a comic illustrated guidebook for continental tourists, entitled 'Practical Exposition of J. M. W. Turner's Picture, Hail, Rain, Steam, and Speed.' It was successful enough to induce the publisher to issue later in the year, in view of the agitation against the so-called papal aggression, a panorama by Sala, entitled 'No Popery.' Next year Sala drew four large lithographic plates dealing with the Great Exhibition. In 1852 he prepared, with Alken, views in aquatint of the Duke of Wellington's funeral.

Sala had already made some efforts in literature, and their reception encouraged him to seek another road to fortune. In 1848 he sent articles to a struggling weekly paper called 'Chat.' They were eagerly accepted, and he was appointed editor at a beggarly salary. In 1851 a promising opportunity offered itself. Charles Dickens accepted from him an amusing article, called 'The Key of the Street,' for 'Household Words.' From that year till 1856 he regularly wrote for that periodical an essay or story each week. His contributions exhibited unusual powers of observation, familiarity with many phases of low life, multifarious reading, capacity for genial satire, and at times a vein of sentiment imitated from Dickens. Thenceforth his energies were absorbed in literature or journalism. His convivial tendencies and the attractions that bohemian haunts offered him at first somewhat imperilled his progress, but his ambition and powers of work finally enabled him to resist temptation, and he found in ordinary club life all the recreation he required. He took a chief part in founding the Savage Club in 1857, and was soon admitted to other clubs of older standing.

Dickens was the first to test Sala's capacity as 'a special correspondent.' In April 1856, at the close of the Crimean war, Dickens sent him to Russia to write descriptive articles for 'Household Words.' He remained abroad till September, when Dickens's refusal to permit the articles to be published in volume form temporarily interrupted Sala's good relations with his editor. In 1858 a reconciliation took place, Sala renewed his connection with 'Household Words,' and the articles on Russia were issued separately as 'A Journey Due North.' In the same year Dickens inaugurated a new magazine, 'All the Year Round,' in which Sala was also a frequent writer. The papers he contributed to these periodicals he collected from time to time in volumes with such titles as 'Gaslight and Daylight, and the London Scenes they shine upon' (1859); 'Lady Chesterfield's Letters to her Daughter' (1860); 'Breakfast in Bed, or Philosophy between the Sheets' (1863). In 1863 a novel by him, 'Quite Alone,' appeared serially in 'All the Year Round.'

Meanwhile other ventures divided his attention and extended his literary connections. Essays which he sent to a short-lived serial, called 'The Comic Times,' led to a lifelong friendship with the editor and proprietor, Edmund Yates [q.v.] In January 1856 the two men projected a new monthly magazine, called 'The Train,' which did not long survive. To the 'Illustrated Times,' which was established by Henry Vizetelly [q. v.] in July 1855, Sala contributed his earliest attempt at novel-writing—'The Baddington Peerage: a story of the best and worst society.' This was illustrated by 'Phiz,' and published in three volumes in 1860. Of another periodical, 'The Welcome Guest,' initiated by Vizetelly in 1858, he acted for a short time as editor. In its pages appeared the most successful of all his social sketches, the series entitled 'Twice round the Clock, or the Hours of the Day and Night in London,' which was published separately in 1859. In 1860 he, in succession to Peter Cunningham (1816–1869) [q.v.], began to contribute, at a salary of 250*l.* a

year, a column of varied gossip and anecdote, signed 'G. A. S.' and entitled 'Echoes of the Week,' to the 'Illustrated London News.' His connection with that newspaper continued till 1886, when he transferred his weekly 'Echoes' to the 'Sunday Times' and a syndicate of provincial newspapers. They ceased in 1894. Some of these paragraphs he collected in the volumes 'Living London, or Echoes Reechoed' (1883), and 'Echoes of the Year 1883' (1884). A skit by himself, entitled 'Egos of the Week' appeared in 'Punch' (SPIELMANN, *History of Punch*, pp. 387-8). A more ambitious work, 'William Hogarth, Painter, Engraver, and Philosopher: Essays on the Man, the Work, and the Time,' ran through nine numbers of the 'Cornhill Magazine' in the second year of its existence (March to November 1860). Thackeray, who was editor, showed as much appreciation of Sala's talents as Dickens, and seconded his candidature at the Reform Club, to which he was elected on 13 March 1862. Revised and amplified, Sala's papers on Hogarth reappeared in volume form in 1866. But his most conspicuous achievement in connection with periodical literature was his establishment of 'Temple Bar.' Designed to rival the 'Cornhill,' it was financed and published by John Maxwell, at the suggestion of Sala, who was appointed editor with Edmund Yates as sub-editor. The first number was issued in December 1860. In the second number Sala began a serial story, 'The Seven Sons of Mammon' (3 vols. 1862), and there subsequently appeared in the pages of the magazine another novel by him, the best that he produced, 'The Strange Adventures of Captain Dangerous' (3 vols. 1863). He resigned the editorship in 1866, when Messrs. Bentley took over the magazine. In 1869 he wrote 'Wat Tyler, M.P.: an operatic extravaganza,' which was performed at the Gaiety Theatre and was printed.

But Sala was about to concentrate his energies in fewer channels. In 1857 he was invited by Joseph Moses Levy [q. v.], the proprietor, to contribute to the 'Daily Telegraph.' He was soon writing two articles a day, Saturdays excepted; and for nearly a quarter of a century, whenever he was in England, his output suffered no diminution. The facility with which he drew upon his varied stores of half-digested knowledge, the self-confidence with which he approached every manner of topic, the egotism and the bombastic circumlocutions which rapid production encouraged in him, hit the taste of a large section of the public. The proprietor of the paper treated him generously; and for the twenty years between 1863 and 1883 Sala reckoned that his income as a journalist averaged 2,000*l.* a year. But his prosperity was not unalloyed. Careless of money matters, he gave too liberal a scope to his tastes as a gourmet and as a collector of books and china, and was rarely free from pecuniary embarrassments. At the same time the tawdry style of writing with which he impregnated the 'Daily Telegraph' excited ridicule, which tormented him. The 'Saturday Review' for many years denounced it as turgid and inflated. In 1867 James Hain Friswell repeated this condemnation, amid some personalities, in a work called 'Men of Letters honestly criticised.' Sala brought an action for libel, and recovered 500*l.* damages. Subsequently Matthew Arnold, with good-humoured satire, exhibited the pretentiousness of Sala's articles in 'Friendship's Garland' (1871).

In 1863 Sala undertook his first tour as a 'special' foreign correspondent of the 'Daily Telegraph. He was in America from November 1863 to December 1864, reporting the progress of the civil war. His 'Diary in the Midst of the War,' which was afterwards issued as a volume, displayed characteristics similar to those of his home-made articles, but his energy in collecting, if not in testing, information invested his work with genuine interest. A long series of like expeditions followed; and his 'special' correspondence, which grew more and more egotistic, became a feature of value to the 'Daily Telegraph.' 'A Trip to Barbary by a roundabout Route' (published as a volume in 1866) recorded a journey to Algiers in the train of the emperor Napoleon III. 'From Waterloo to the Peninsula: four Months' hard labour in Holland, Belgium, France, and Spain' (1867), represented his journal of travel between November 1865 and February 1866. During the rest of the latter year and part of the next he was in north Italy, for a time with Garibaldi's army, and afterwards in Venice during its evacuation by the Austrians. His letters from Italy formed the basis of his 'Rome and Venice, with other Wanderings in Italy in 1866-7' (a volume published in 1869). In 1867 and 1870 he was in Paris, on the first occasion preparing 'Notes and Sketches' of the exhibition, and on the second observing the opening scenes of the Franco-German war. A flying visit to Metz in August 1870 was followed by his arrest in Paris as a spy; but he managed to reach Geneva, and on 20 Sept. was at Rome when the Italian troops ended papal rule there. He was present at the opening of the German parliament at Berlin in the autumn of 1871,

and witnessed in Spain in 1875 the accession to the throne of Alphonso XII and the close of the Carlist war. At the end of 1876, when war between Russia and Turkey was imminent, he was ordered to St. Petersburg, whence he made his way to Constantinople and Athens, returning home in the summer of 1877. He spent much time in Paris during the exhibition of 1878, and he described his impressions in 'Paris herself again' (1880). Between December 1879 and the spring of 1880 he was again in the United States, and he collected his correspondence in a volume called 'America Revisited' (1882). He hurried to St. Petersburg in March 1881, after the murder of the emperor Alexander II, and was there in May 1883 at the coronation of the emperor Alexander III. On 26 Dec. 1884 he started on his final journalistic tour—an extended journey through America and Australia. He had undertaken to lecture on his own account, chiefly about his journalistic adventures, as well as to describe for the 'Daily Telegraph' the countries and peoples he visited. As a lecturer he met with many rebuffs, but the result showed a substantial profit. He came home by way of India. His letters from Australia appeared in the newspaper under the heading, 'The Land of the Golden Fleece,' and formed the subject-matter of two volumes—'A Journey due South' (1885) and 'Right round the World' (1888).

During Sala's last years his energies were dulled by frequent illness. While continuing his articles in the 'Daily Telegraph' and his 'Echoes of the Week,' he resided chiefly at Brighton. In May 1892, however, he started, with the co-operation of his second wife, a weekly newspaper called 'Sala's Journal;' but despite his voluminous contributions, it failed after two years' trial, and involved him pecuniarily. In 1894 he produced 'Things I have seen and People I have known,' and next year not only a candid narrative of his 'Life and Adventures,' but a collection of genial gossip called 'London up to Date.' He had always interested himself in culinary literature, and claimed a practical acquaintance with the culinary art. The last book on which he engaged was an elaborate cookery book, 'The Thorough Good Cook' (1895). Owing to his pecuniary embarrassments his large library was sold by auction in March 1895, and in May Lord Rosebery conferred on him a civil-list pension of 100*l.* a year. He had always vaguely ranged himself with the liberal party. He died from nervous exhaustion, after a long illness, at Brighton on 8 Dec. 1895. Before his death he was received into the Roman catholic church.

He was twice married. His first wife, Mrs. Harriet Sala, whom he married in September 1859, died at Melbourne in December 1885. In 1891 he married a second wife, Bessie, third daughter of Robert Stannard, C.E., who survived him.

Besides the works already enumerated, and a memoir of 'Robson (the Actor): a Sketch' (1864), he edited many works of the American humourists for English publication, and, without much success, all the works of Charles Lamb in 1868.

[The Life and Adventures of George Augustus Sala, written by himself, 2 vols. 1895 (with portraits of himself and his mother); Memoirs of Edmund Yates; Memoirs of Henry Vizetelly; Times, 9, 10, and 13 Dec. 1895; Athenæum, December 1895; Daily Telegraph, December 1895.] S. L.

SALABERRY, CHARLES MICHEL DE (1778–1829), Canadian soldier, born on 19 Nov. 1778 at the manor-house of Beauport, near Quebec, was the son of Louis Ignace de Salaberry by his wife, Mlle. Hortel. Charles Michel's grandfather, Michel de Salaberry, who settled in Canada in 1735, was descended from the noble family of Irumberry de Salaberry in the Pays des Basques. At fourteen years of age Charles Michel joined the 60th regiment, and soon obtained the rank of lieutenant. He served for eleven years in the West Indies under General Robert Prescott [q. v.], and was present in 1794 at the conquest of Martinique. In 1809 he was stationed in Ireland, and in the following year took part in the unfortunate Walcheren expedition. In 1811 he returned to Canada with the rank of major as aide-de-camp of Major-general Rottenberg. In the following year, on the declaration of war against England by the United States, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and entrusted with the organisation of the Canadian voltigeurs. In 1812, at the head of these troops, he encountered General Dearborn's vanguard, numbering fourteen hundred men, at La Colle, and drove them back. In the following year the Americans renewed the invasion with larger forces. Two armies, each numbering seven or eight thousand men, invaded Canada, intending to converge on Montreal. One, under Hampton, took the route by Lake Champlain; the other, under Dearborn and Wilkinson, advanced by Kingston. In October Salaberry, at the head of four hundred voltigeurs, encountered Hampton's outposts at Odeltown. He repulsed them, and succeeded in striking terror into the whole

force. After several days' indecision, Hampton marched westward to unite his forces with Wilkinson's. To prevent the junction, Salaberry posted himself at Chateauguay on Hampton's route in an exceedingly strong position, defended by swamps and woods. Although he had little more than three hundred men at his disposal, he succeeded on 25 Oct. in repulsing the American attack and in forcing Hampton to retreat from Canada altogether. This action gained for Salaberry the name of the 'Canadian Leonidas.' On learning of it, Wilkinson deemed it prudent to abandon offensive operations, and Lower Canada was secured from further invasion. In recognition of his services, Salaberry was made a companion of the Bath. After the conclusion of the war he turned his attention to politics, and in 1818 was called to the legislative chamber. He died on 26 Feb. 1829 at his residence at Chambly, near Montreal. By his wife, Mlle. Hertel de Rouville, whom he married early in 1812, he had four sons and three daughters. His sons were: Alphonse Melchior, deputy adjutant-general of militia for Lower Canada; Louis Michel, Maurice, and Charles René. His portrait was painted by Dickinson and engraved by Durand.

[Morgan's Celebrated Canadians, pp. 496–200; James's Military Occurrences of the Late War, i. 306–18; Christie's late War in Canada, pp. 90–1, 141–7; David's Héros de Chateauguay, 2nd edit. 1883; Gent. Mag. 1813 ii. 617, 1814 i. 169, 276.] E. I. C.

SALCOT, JOHN (*d.* 1557), bishop of Salisbury. [See CAPON, JOHN.]

SALE, GEORGE (1697?–1736), orientalist, son of Samuel Sale, citizen and merchant of London, was probably born about 1697. Kent is said to have been his native county, but the further statement that he was educated at King's School, Canterbury, is not corroborated by the school archives. On 24 Oct. 1720 he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple. He does not seem to have been called to the bar, but practised as a solicitor. At an early period he turned his attention to the study of Arabic, but Voltaire's statements in the 'Dictionnaire Philosophique' (arts. 'Alcoran,' 'Arot and Marot'), that he spent 'twenty-five years among the Arabs' or 'twenty-four years near Arabia,' are quite erroneous. He never left his native country. Gibbon was probably following Voltaire when (chap. xlvi.) he called 'our honest and learned translator, Sale . . . half a Mussulman.' In 1720 the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge, whose offices were in the Middle Temple, undertook to print an Arabic translation of the New Testament for the use of the Syrian Christians. Solomon Negri of Damascus had been sent over by the patriarch of Antioch to press the scheme on the society's attention, and it is not improbable that Sale engaged Negri as his first instructor in Arabic. A learned Greek, named Dadichi, of Aleppo, who arrived in England in the summer of 1723, also gave him tuition. Sale so perfected himself in Arabic that on 30 Aug. 1726 he consented, at the society's request, to give his services as one of the correctors of the Arabic New Testament. In November of the same year he was elected a corresponding (i.e. non-subscribing) member, and thenceforward, until 1734, took an active part in the labours of the society. Not only was he the principal worker in the completion of the Arabic New Testament, but he acted as honorary solicitor, auditor, steward at the annual festivals, and general adviser to the society. His relations with the association brought him the acquaintance of many men of note, including John Wesley and Sir Hans Sloane.

Sale did not apparently relinquish his legal work while pursuing his literary labours. His biographer, Davenport, seems to be in error in asserting the contrary. But there is no doubt that, owing to his devotion to oriental studies, his legal business declined. Disraeli says of him, but on what authority does not appear, that he 'pursued his studies through a life of want . . . and when he quitted his studies, too often wanted a change of linen, and often wandered in the streets in search of some compassionate friend who would supply him with the meal of the day' (*Miscell. of Lit.* ed. 1853, p. 130 *n.*) This seems an exaggeration. He was, at any rate, able to acquire a small library of 'rare and beautiful manuscripts in the Persian, Turkish, Arabic, and other languages.' These he doubtless purchased of the distressed orientals in London, whom he constantly recommended for employment or relief to the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge.

Sale's chief work, on which his claim to remembrance principally rests, is his version of the Koran. This first appeared in November 1734, in a quarto volume, and was dedicated to Lord Carteret. While apologising for delay in its publication, he stated that the work 'was carried on at leisure times only, amidst the necessary avocations of a troublesome profession.' As a translator, he had the field almost entirely to himself. The only full translation of the Koran in any modern language previously pub-

lished was the despicable French version by André Du Ryer, issued in 1649. A very poor English rendering of Du Ryer's from French was issued by Alexander Ross (1590–1654) [q. v.] in London in the same year. Despite a few errors, Sale's translation is remarkably accurate. Throughout he has made full use of native commentators, as regards both the interpretation of the text and its illustration in the notes. It may perhaps be regretted that he did not preserve the division into verses, as Savary has since done, instead of connecting them into a continuous narrative. Some of the poetical spirit is unavoidably lost by Sale's method. But his version remains the best in any language. His translation was reprinted in octavo in 1764, 1795, 1801, and frequently afterwards. 'A Comprehensive Commentary on the Qurán, comprising Sale's Translation and preliminary Discourse. . . . By E. M. Wherry,' 4 vols. London, appeared between 1882 and 1886, 8vo. 'Selections from the Kurán . . . chiefly from Sale's edition,' was issued by E. W. Lane in 1843, 8vo, and a new edition of this was revised and enlarged with introduction by Mr. Stanley Lane-Poole in 1879. A German translation of Sale's book, by Tho. Arnold, appeared at Lemgo in 1746, 4to.

Voltaire wrote in the 'Dictionnaire Philosophique' that 'the learned Sale had at last enlightened us by a faithful translation of the Alcoran, and a most instructive preface to it.' Sale's preliminary discourse and notes display a remarkable acquaintance not only with the works of European writers upon mohammedanism and its history, but also with native Arab literature. The preface and notes are still reckoned among the best sources of information with regard to the faith of Islam and the mohammedan peoples. 'The Preliminary Discourse' was twice translated into French. The first version, an anonymous one, was published at Geneva in 1751, and has been reprinted several times; the second, by Ch. Solvet, appeared in Paris in 1846. An abridged Polish version of the preface was published at Warsaw in 1858.

Meanwhile, to the 'General Dictionary,' a translation of Bayle (10 vols. fol. 1734), Sale contributed the whole of the oriental biographies which were published up to the time of his death; and when the 'Universal History' was first planned, Sale was one of those who were selected to carry it out. His coadjutors were the Rev. John Swinton, Dr. J. Campbell, Captain Shelvocke, Archibald Bower, and the impostor, George Psalmanazar [q. v.] Sale's part in the work was the portion dealing with the history of the world from the creation to the flood, which was published in 1739, after his death.

After the publication of the Koran in 1734, Sale attended with less regularity the meetings of the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge, and he received payment for work which he had formerly done gratuitously. It is possible that the society did not view his translation of the Koran in a favourable light, and suspected his orthodoxy. His last recorded visit to the society is on 6 Aug. 1734, but directions were issued to him about some legal matters down to 6 July 1736. At this time he was occupied with the foundation of a publishing society called the Society for the Encouragement of Learning, to which belonged many noblemen and some of the most eminent literary men of the day. Sale served on the original committee. The meetings were held weekly, and the committee decided what works should be printed at the expense of the society, or with its assistance, and what should be the price of them. When the cost of printing had been repaid, the property of the work was to revert to the author [see Carte, Thomas, and Roe, Sir Thomas].

Sale died of fever at his house in Surrey Street, Strand, on 13 Nov. 1736, and was buried at St. Clement Danes on 16 Nov. No stone marks the grave. Sale is described by his biographer as having 'a healthy constitution and a communicative mind in a comely person.' On 30 Nov. the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge resolved, in recognition of Sale's services, to give twenty guineas to his wife and children, who were left in necessitous circumstances.

Sale married Marianne d'Argent, of French extraction (possibly related to a Huguenot family of this name). By her he had seven children. The eldest son, George James Sale (1728–1773), fellow of New College, Oxford (1748–65), was elected fellow of Winchester in 1765, and was rector of Bradford Peverel from 1768 to 1773, when he died without issue. Like his next brother, William Mitchell, he was distinguished for literary talents. William Mitchell Sale married Martha Pennington of Canterbury, and had an only daughter, who married Thomas Pennington, A.M., rector of Thorley. The third son, Samuel Sale, perished in the great earthquake at Lisbon. A daughter, Marianne Sale, married Edward Arkell, by whom she had an only child, Edward. Sale's three remaining children died young (manuscript notes by Pennington in 1734 edition of Sale's *Koran*, belonging to the Rev. H. S. Pennington, rector of St. Clement Danes).

Sale's manuscripts passed into the possession of Hamerton, the administrator of his will, who printed a catalogue of them in French as well as in English, containing eighty-six items. They were eventually bought by Professor Thomas Hunt of Oxford for the Radcliffe Library, and are now in the Bodleian. Some of the manuscripts seem to have come from Aleppo, and in the Makamat of Hariri and in one or two other books Sale's name will be found scribbled in Arabic characters. In 1739 Hamerton published 'The Lives and Memorable Actions of many Illustrious Persons of the Eastern Nations.' In the title it states that the work was designed and begun by Sale, and completed by a gentleman who resided in Turkey nearly twenty years.

[Davenport's Sketch of the Life of George Sale; Books of the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge.] H. T. L.

SALE, JOHN (1758–1827), vocalist and composer, the son of John Sale (1734–1802), junior vicar of Lincoln in 1761, and lay clerk of Windsor in 1767, was born in London in 1758. From 1767 to 1775 Sale was a chorister of Windsor and Eton, and from 1777 to 1796 lay vicar. In 1788 he was appointed gentleman of the Chapel Royal, in 1795 vicar choral of St. Paul's Cathedral, and in 1796 lay vicar of Westminster Abbey. In 1800 he succeeded to the position of almoner of St. Paul's and master of the choristers, which posts he held until his resignation in 1812. In 1818 he became senior gentleman or father of the Chapel Royal, and was excused further duty and attendance.

Sale possessed an excellent bass voice and sang as soloist and in concerted music at many important concerts and cathedral festivals. From 1789 to 1814 his name appeared in the Ancient Concerts programmes, where Handel's music occupied the chief place. He did not, however, neglect the homelier art of glee-singing. He conducted the glee club, and was from 1 Feb. 1785 honorary member, and from 14 Jan. 1812 secretary, to the Noblemen's Catch Club. Henry Phillips, himself a bass soloist, described Sale's basso-secondo as 'mellow and beautiful' (*Recollections*, i. 149). Sale's method was that of the best English school, careful and pure, and his articulation distinct. Possessed of considerable judgment and taste, he was much sought after as a teacher. He died, aged 69, at Marsham Street, Westminster, on 11 Nov. 1827, and was buried on the 19th at St. Paul's Cathedral.

Sale published, about 1800, 'A Collection of New Glees,' including six original numbers for three and four voices, namely, 'My Phillida, adieu,' 'Thyrsis, the music of that murmuring spring,' 'With an honest old friend,' 'No glory I covet,' 'With my jug of brown ale,' 'Sometimes a happy rustic swain.' He also edited Lord Mornington's glees. His son,

JOHN BERNARD SALE (1779–1856), organist, was born at Windsor on 24 June 1779. In 1785 he was a chorister of Windsor and Eton. In 1792 he belonged to the chorus of the Ancient Concerts, and in 1794 he sang as a principal soprano at the Hereford Three Choirs Festival. In 1800 he became lay vicar of Westminster Abbey, obtaining a second appointment in 1806; in 1803 he was admitted gentleman of the Chapel Royal, and in 1809 succeeded to the post of organist to St. Margaret's, Westminster. A similar appointment at the Chapel Royal was accepted in 1838 by Sale, who in the meantime had won a reputation as a teacher, and was in 1826 chosen to teach singing to the Princess Victoria. While most English basses could hardly be distinguished from baritones, Sale, like his father, had a true bass voice. He sang at the Ancient Concerts from 1821 to 1838. He died at Millbank, Westminster, on 16 Sept. 1856, aged 77. His three daughters survived him; two, Mary Anne and Sophia (*d.* 1869), were musicians; Laura, the youngest, married William John Thoms [q. v.], the antiquary.

He published, besides songs, duets, and arrangements, the glee 'You ask the reason why I love,' which gained the king of Hanover's prize at the Catch Club, 1844, and 'Psalms and Hymns,' a collection of church music especially adapted for St. Margaret's choir and congregation, 1837. John Bernard's brother,

GEORGE CHARLES SALE (1796–1869), organist, youngest son of John Sale, succeeded Dr. Busby in 1817 as organist of St. Mary's, Newington, and in 1826 was appointed organist of St. George's, Hanover Square. He died on 23 Jan. 1869.

[Grove's Dict. iii. 218; Annual Biogr. xiii. 466; Dict. of Musicians, ii. 406; Gent. Mag. 1856, ii. 652; Pohl's Haydn in London, passim; Quarterly Musical Mag., 1827 p. 544, 1828 p. 281; Harmonicon, 1827, i. 250; Annals of the Three Choirs, pp. 71, 76, 86; Musical World, 1837–56, passim; Lincoln Archæological Soc. Reports, 1891.] L. M. M.

SALE, SIR ROBERT HENRY (1782–1845), major-general, defender of Jalalabad, second son of Colonel Sale of the East India

Company's service, by his wife, daughter of Harry Brine, esq., of Buckden, Huntingdonshire, was born on 19 Sept. 1782. Educated with his brother George John (afterwards of the 17th and 4th dragoons) at Dr. Nicholas's school at Ealing, he obtained an ensign's commission in the 36th foot on 19 Jan. 1795. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 12 April 1797, and on 8 Jan. 1798 was transferred in the same rank to the 12th foot, then quartered at Fort George, Madras. He marched with his regiment to Tanjore, arriving there on 1 March, and on 22 July proceeded with it to join the force assembling under Lieutenant-general (afterwards Lord) Harris to act against Tipu Sultan. The 12th foot were in the first infantry brigade under Major-general Baird. On 7 March 1799 they were employed in an attempt to surprise the enemy's cavalry camp, and on the 8th took possession of Naldrug. Sale took part in the operations in the battle of Melavelly on 27 March and in the siege and storm of Seringapatam, which was carried by assault on 4 May. He received the silver medal for Seringapatam. He was engaged with his regiment under Colonel Stevenson, in the subsequent operations directed by Colonel the Hon. A. Wellesley (afterwards Duke of Wellington), commanding in Maisur, against the freebooter Dhundia Wagh, between July and September, the troops engaged receiving the thanks of the governor-general in council and of the Madras government. The 12th foot were then encamped near Seringapatam till the close of 1800. In December Sale served in the expedition into the Wainad and Malabar country under Colonel Pater against Paichi Raja. The service was very severe in this hilly and thickly wooded country, and was not concluded until May 1801, when the troops again received the thanks of government.

Sale returned with his regiment to Seringapatam, moving in October to Trichinopoly, where they remained for nearly four years, when they were again sent to Seringapatam. On 23 March 1806 Sale was promoted to be captain, and in April 1807, after an epidemic of fever, he accompanied his regiment to Cannanore. In December 1808 they embarked for Quilon in Travancore to wage war against the rajah of that province, arriving there on 29 Dec. On 15 Jan. 1809 Sale served with his regiment, which formed part of Colonel Chalmers's force, against the dewan of Travancore. After an engagement at Quilon which lasted for five hours, the enemy were defeated with the loss of fourteen guns. Again, on 31 Jan. he was engaged in another victorious action at Quilon, when another gun was captured. He took part in the storming of the Travancore lines and the action of Killianore on 21 Feb., when seven guns were captured and five thousand of the enemy defeated.

Sale arrived on 24 July 1809 with his regiment at Trichinopoly, where he married the same year. In August 1810 the regiment moved from Walajabad, where it had been quartered, to St. Thomas's Mount, and thence in September to Madras, where it embarked in the fleet to take part in the expedition against Mauritius. Sale landed in Mapon Bay with the troops on 28 Nov. He took part in the storm of the French position a few miles from Port Louis, and in the other operations resulting in the surrender of the island on 3 Dec. 1810. He remained in Mauritius until April 1813, when he moved with the regiment to Bourbon. He was promoted to be regimental major on 30 Dec. 1813, and served on the staff during his stay in Bourbon; on the restoration of that island to France in April 1815 Sale returned with his battalion to Mauritius. Sale sailed from Mauritius with the 1st battalion on 25 July for England, and landed at Portsmouth on 10 Nov. The regiment moved to Ireland, arriving at Cork on 26 Dec. and at Athlone on 9 Jan. 1818. Here the two battalions met; the second was disbanded, on reduction of the army, on 16 Jan.; Sale, as a junior major, was placed on half-pay on 25 March 1818.

Sale was brought back to full pay as major in the 13th foot on 28 June 1821, and joined the regiment at Dublin. He accompanied the 13th foot to Edinburgh in August 1822 to do duty during the visit of George IV, and proceeded thence to Chatham, and on 1 Jan. 1823 sailed with it for India, arriving at Calcutta in May.

Towards the end of 1823 Burmese incursions on British territory led to war with Burma, and an expedition was fitted out under the command of Major-general Sir Archibald Campbell. Lieutenant-colonel McCreagh, who commanded the 13th foot, having been appointed to command a brigade, the command of the regiment devolved upon Sale, who embarked with it on 5 April 1824, and entered the Irrawaddy on 10 May. Rangoon was occupied, and Sale with the 13th regiment drove the enemy from the neighbourhood. On 10 June Sale commanded two companies of the 13th foot and two companies of the 38th foot in the successful attack on the stronghold at Kamandin. The stockade was ten feet high, and the men, encouraged by Sale, helped one another up its face, entering the work simultaneously

with the party at the breach. Sir A. Campbell mentioned in his despatch that Sale was the first man who appeared on the top of the work. The attack on the seven stockades at Kamarut on 8 July was led by Sale at the head of his regiment. Sale had a personal encounter with the Burmese commander-in-chief, whom he killed in single combat, taking from him a valuable gold-hilted sword and scabbard.

At the end of November 1824 Sale commanded one of the two columns of attack which were to advance from Rangoon. With this column, eight hundred strong, on 1 Dec. Sale stormed the Burmese lines. On the 5th he drove the enemy from all their positions. On the 8th he attacked the rear of the enemy's lines opposite the Great Pagoda, and on the 15th stormed the enemy's entrenchment at Kokien, where he was severely wounded in the head. Sir A. Campbell again mentioned Sale in his despatch as 'an officer whose gallantry has been most conspicuous on every occasion since our arrival at Rangoon,' and, alluding to his wound, 'I trust his valuable services will not long remain unavailable.'

The Burmese army having retreated to Donabyu, the commander-in-chief determined on an advance on Prome, first sending Sale with a column to reduce the province of Bassein. Embarking on 10 Feb. 1825 at Rangoon, Sale arrived off Pagoda Point, Great Negrais, on the 14th. On the 26th the first stockade on the river was successfully stormed; others followed; and when the city of Bassein was reached on 3 March, it was found to be on fire and abandoned. Sale made an expedition up the river 120 miles, returning to Bassein on 23 March, and, having met with no resistance, he re-embarked with the troops under his command for Rangoon, where he arrived on 2 May. He was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel on 2 June 1825, and on the same day his brother George, in the 4th dragoons, was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel; so their names for some years were together in the army list.

On 8 Aug. Sale embarked with his regiment at Rangoon to join the army at Prome, where he arrived on 25 Aug. On 1 Dec. 1825 he commanded the 1st brigade and repulsed the Shans and Burmese at Simbike, near Prome; the next day he stormed the enemy's position on the Napadi Hills. On 19 Jan. 1826 he commanded the successful assault from boats on the main face of the enemy's works at Malown, when he was severely wounded. He was again mentioned in despatches. The war was concluded the following month, and Sale returned with his regiment to India, arriving at Calcutta in the middle of April 1826. He was made a Companion of the Bath for his services in Burma.

Sale was with his regiment at Barhampur until November 1826, when he took it to Danapur for five years and then to Agra for four years, and in January 1835 he arrived at Karnal. On 28 June 1838 Sale was promoted to be brevet-colonel. In October he was appointed to command the 1st Bengal brigade of the army of the Indus, then assembling at Karnal. This brigade, which formed the advanced brigade throughout the first campaign in Afghanistan, was composed of the 13th light infantry and the 16th and 48th native infantry regiments.

The march from Karnal began on 8 Nov. 1838. Sale reached Rohri at the end of January 1839, crossed the Indus by a bridge of boats, and reached Shakarpur on 20 Feb. After a five days' halt at Dadar he entered the Bolan pass on 15 March, and reached Shalkot or Quetta on 26 March with little opposition but great loss of baggage-animals. Want of supplies was greatly felt, and the force had to be put on reduced rations. After a halt of eleven days the Khojak pass was traversed, with further loss of animals, baggage, and ammunition, but without opposition, and Sale entered Kandahar on 26 April. Here a halt of two months was made to allow crops to ripen and the army to rest and refit. In this interval Sale was sent, on 12 May, with a mixed force of two thousand five hundred men, Abbott's battery of artillery, two 18-pounder guns, and two 5½-inch mortars, to reduce Girishk and dislodge the Kandahar chiefs from their refuge. After a fatiguing march the river Halmand was crossed on 18 May, and Sale found Girishk deserted, the Afghan chiefs having retired towards Seistan. Leaving a regiment of the shah's contingent to occupy Girishk and other abandoned places, Sale hastened back, on 24 May, to Kandahar, where he arrived on 29 May.

On 27 June the march to Kabul was resumed, and on 21 July the army arrived in front of Ghazni. The Kabul gate was blown in by the engineers on the morning of 23 July, and Sale commanded the storming column, composed of all the European infantry in the force; the advanced section, consisting of the light companies under Colonel Dennie, made good their entrance, and were at once supported by Sale with the main column. There was a sturdy conflict at the gate, and amid the crumbling masonry and the falling timber, Sale was brought to

the ground by an Afghan sabre-cut in the face. After a desperate struggle with his assailant, whose skull he clave, he regained his feet, and the fortress was soon in possession of the British. Ghazni being well provisioned, the army was able to recruit, and after a week's rest the march was resumed and Kabul entered without further opposition on 7 Aug. 1839, Dost Muhammad having fled to Bokhara.

On 23 July 1839 Sale was given the local rank of major-general while serving in Afghanistan. He was made a K.C.B. for his services with the army of the Indus, and the shah bestowed upon him the order of the second class of the Durani Empire. On the break-up of the army of the Indus in October 1839 and the departure of Lord Keane, Major-general Sir Willoughby Cotton took command of the troops in Afghanistan, and Sale was second in command. He spent the winter at Jalalabad, whither Shah Shuja had moved his court, and where Lady Sale and his daughter joined him and accompanied him to Kabul when the shah returned there in the spring of 1840. In spite of the subsidies paid to the hill tribes, the escort was attacked on the way.

In the autumn of 1840 Dost Muhammad was again in the field and raising the whole country against the British. Sale was sent on 24 Sept. to chastise some rebellious chiefs in Kohistan, the hill country north of Kabul, his brigade consisting of the 13th light infantry, the 27th and two companies of the 37th native infantry, Abbott's 9-pounder battery, two of the shah's horse-artillery guns, a 24-pounder howitzer, two mortars, the 2nd Bengal light cavalry, and a regiment of the shah's horse. On 29 Sept. the enemy was found strongly posted in front of the village of Tutandara, six miles north-east of Charikar, their flanks supported by small detached forts. Sale threatened both flanks and attacked the centre in force with complete success. His attack on the fort of Jalgah on 3 Oct. was less successful, but, although the attacking column was at first beaten off with loss, the enemy evacuated the fort in the evening and fled. On 18 Oct. an attack was made on Babu-Kush-Ghar, when the enemy retired. On 19 Oct. Sale was reinforced by the remaining six companies of the 37th native infantry and two 9-pounders, and on the 20th he attacked and captured Kardarrah and Baidak. For the remainder of the month Sale was engaged in minor operations and ineffectual attempts to capture Dost Muhammad, who was then in the Nijrao country.

On 29 Oct. Sale was at Bagh-i-Alam when he heard that Dost Muhammad was in the Kohistan valley. On 2 Nov. he encountered and defeated him near the village of Parwan. In the cavalry charge the British officers covered themselves with glory, but the native troopers fled, and the Afghan horsemen, emboldened by this craven conduct, charged nearly up to the British guns. Broadfoot of the engineers and Dr. Lord, political agent, who accompanied the cavalry, were, with the adjutant, killed, and several of the officers were severely wounded. The British infantry, advancing, recovered the lost ground, and cleared the Parwandara or pass of Parwan, the enemy, completely defeated, flying to the Panjsher valley. Dost Muhammad, seeing the hopelessness of further resistance, went to Kabul and surrendered himself to Sir William Macnaghten. He accompanied Sir Willoughby Cotton to India, leaving Kabul on 12 Nov., when Major-general William George Keith Elphinstone [q. v.] succeeded to the Afghanistan command. Sale returned with his force to Kabul.

Some reductions and alterations were made in the army of occupation, which settled down into the quiet life of cantonments. Many of the married officers had sent for their wives and families, and, wrapt in a false sense of security, were oblivious of the coming storm. On 9 Aug. 1841 Sale's youngest daughter was married at Kabul to Lieutenant J. L. D. Sturt of the engineers. Notwithstanding that the inhabitants of the country manifested their antipathy to Europeans by continual insults and occasional murders; that the shah was daily, by his conduct, alienating his subjects; and that not a single month passed without a punitive expedition, no suspicion of danger influenced the actions of the political and military authorities. At an early stage of the occupation Sale had protested against placing the British troops in cantonments in the position proposed, and had vainly advocated the occupation of the Bala-Hissar, where a British force could have held Kabul against any odds. While contemplating a large reduction in the not over large army of occupation, the government now determined, for the sake of 4,000*l.* a year, to reduce the subsidies paid to the hill tribes to keep open the passes and refrain from plunder. The Ghilzai sardars were informed of the decision at the beginning of October 1841. The hillmen at once rose and occupied the passes in force, cutting the communications between Kabul and India.

Sale, who was about to proceed with his brigade to India on relief, and with whom Mac-

naghten, appointed governor of Bombay, was to have returned to India, was directed to clear the passes to Jalalabad. On 12 Oct. he moved from Butkhak into the Khurd Kabul pass, his force consisting of the 13th light infantry, the 35th native infantry, two field guns, some native sappers, and some Jazailchis. Crowning the height on each side of the defile, Sale forced the pass, but was wounded early in the fight by a bullet in the ankle and relinquished the command to Lieutenant-colonel Dennie. On reaching Khurd Kabul the 13th light infantry returned to Butkhak, leaving the rest of the force under Lieutenant-colonel Monteith at Khurd Kabul. In these positions the force remained for nine days, Sale refusing to move without a sufficient force, transport, and ammunition. He moved from Khurd Kabul on 22 Oct. with the 13th light infantry, the 35th and four companies of the 37th native infantry, No. 6 field (camel) battery, the mountain train, the corps of sappers and miners, a squadron of the 5th light cavalry, and a risala of the shah's second cavalry. He made his way cautiously through the defiles of the Haft Kotul, occupying the heights on each side with skirmishers, and on reaching the valley of Tezin attacked and captured the fort. The loss was slight, the rearguard suffering most, but a good deal of baggage and ammunition was carried off by the enemy.

Sale halted at Tezin on the night of 22 Oct. The political officers were all powerful, and as Macnaghten ruled at Kabul, so Macgregor controlled Sale at Tezin, and precious days were wasted in making a treaty with the faithless Afghans instead of, by seizing their forts and breaking their power, forcing them to keep open the passes. On 26 Oct. Sale sent back, under command of Major Griffiths, the 37th native infantry, three companies of Captain Broadfoot's sappers, and half the mountain train to Kabar Jabar, between Tezin and Khurd Kabul, to keep open the route through which he had just passed, and to await the arrival of a regiment expected from Kabul. Being much pressed for baggage animals, he appropriated the disposable animals of the troops sent back. On the same day he marched to Seh-Baba and reached his first camping ground with no other opposition than some sharp skirmishing between his baggage and rear guards and the enemy. On 27 Oct. he moved to Kata Sang through a narrow pass, after reaching the summit of which it was necessary for the rearguard to fight throughout the rest of the march, inflicting severe loss upon the enemy. At Kata Sang Sale received information that the enemy were massing to resist him in the Pari-dara and Jagdalak passes. Captain Macgregor, the political officer, assured Sale that there was no national feeling of hostility, and that after the treaty he had made there would be no organised attack. Sale, however, avoided the Pari-dara route, where the enemy were prepared to resist him, and on the 28th took the route to the south over the hills, a chord of the arc, a segment of which was occupied by the enemy. Here Sale missed an opportunity of striking a deadly blow, and of crushing the insurrection. Had he turned sharply to his left when opposite the defile, owing to the peculiar configuration of the ground, he would have caught the Ghilzais in a hopeless position, swarming along the southern margin of the pass to overwhelm, as they believed, the British column locked amid the winding of the defile below—would have snared them in their own net, and driven them headlong over the precipice. It is possible that ignorance of the ground or deference to Macgregor's treaty may have been the reason of the omission, but it was a serious blunder having momentous consequences. Sale was attacked after passing the outlet of the Pari-dara, but held the Afghans in check. On account, however, of the jaded condition of his camels he had to destroy a good deal of camp equipage to prevent it falling into the enemy's hands. On the 29th Sale marched from Jagdalak to Surkh-ab, and his rearguard had some sharp fighting in forcing the passage of the Kotal-i-Jagdalak. On the 30th Gandamak was reached without further molestation.

On 5 Nov. on the urgent representations of Broadfoot and (Sir) Henry Havelock [q. v.], Sale sent a force to Mamu Khel, which captured the fort of Mir Afzul Khan, who was molesting the British camp. On 10 Nov. Sale received the news of the outbreak at Kabul, and the murder on 2 Nov. of Sir Alexander Burnes [q. v.], accompanied by peremptory orders from Elphinstone to return at once with his whole force to Kabul. Sale called a council of war, and, concurring in its advice, continued his march the following day towards Jalalabad, where, after a successful contest at Fatehabad, he arrived on 12 Nov. 1841, the Afghans hovering about his rear all the way, but meeting with severe punishment. On 15 Nov. he wrote to Elphinstone explaining his reasons for taking this course, which were briefly that his camp equipage had been destroyed; he had three hundred sick and wounded; there was no longer a single depot of provisions on the road to

Kabul; his available carriage was insufficient to bring on one day's rations with it; the whole country was in arms; his ammunition was insufficient; with the means at his disposal he could force neither the Jagdalak nor the Khurd Kabul pass, and if the débris of his force should reach Kabul, it would be only to find the Kabul garrison without the means of subsistence. Regard for the honour and interests of the government compelled him to put Jalalabad into a state of defence until the Kabul force should fall back on it or succour arrive from Peshawar.

Considering that Major Griffiths, with the 37th native infantry and three guns, sent back by Sale to Kabar Jabar and recalled to Kabul by Elphinstone, made good his way through the passes in spite of the Ghilzai attack, and reached Kabul on 3 Nov. without even the loss of any baggage, it is difficult to understand why Sale could not have secured his sick and wounded and his baggage in one of the defensible forts in his neighbourhood, and then, unencumbered, made a rapid march to Kabul, where his appearance would have been a blow to the insurrection and new life to the British cause. Even if he did not go to Kabul, he would have been of much greater use to the Kabul force had he remained at Gandamak, where he could have maintained himself at least as easily as at Jalalabad, and could have held out a helpful hand to the retiring Kabul force. On the other hand it must be remembered that Sale's decision must have been deliberately taken, for he had the strongest personal inducements to return to Kabul, where his wife and daughter and son-in-law shared the dangers of the garrison.

The defences of Jalalabad were in a miserable condition, and there were no food supplies. Sale's force numbered about two thousand men, composed of seven hundred men of the 13th light infantry, half of whom were recruits who had joined from England during the summer; the 35th native infantry, 750 men; Broadfoot's sappers, 150 men; forty men of the shah's infantry; one squadron (130 men) of the 5th Bengal cavalry under Captain Oldfield; one risala of Shah Shuja's contingent (ninety sabres); Backhouse's mountain train (sixty men); and Abbott's battery (120 men). A successful sortie was made by Monteith on 14 Nov., which cleared the neighbourhood of Afghans and enabled supplies to be got in. Abbott and Broadfoot were entrusted with the duty of placing the town in a state of defence. On the 21st Sale heard of the destruction of the Charikar garrison, and the following day of the evacuation of Pesh Bolak, east of the Khaibar pass, and by the end of the month Sale was surrounded by six thousand Afghans. Another successful sortie was made by Dennie on 1 Dec., which left the garrison unmolested for some time and enabled the provisional defences to be completed. On 2 Jan. 1842 Sale heard of the murder of Macnaghten, and on the 9th he received orders from Elphinstone to evacuate Jalalabad and march to Peshawar, in accordance with a convention made at Kabul. The despatch informed Sale that Akbar Khan had given a safe-conduct, and that he would be unmolested on his march. It is impossible to account for the imbecility which could put faith in the Afghans after the events which had occurred. Sale at this time intercepted a despatch from this very Akbar Khan to a chief near Jalalabad exhorting the faithful to assemble and fight the infidels, and he so informed Elphinstone, and declined to move without further orders. On 13 Jan. a solitary horseman, Dr. Brydon, wounded and exhausted, arrived to tell the fearful tale of the annihilation of the Kabul force of 4,500 men with its ten thousand camp followers. Broadfoot, the acting engineer, laid before Sale the condition of Jalalabad, and advised him, if he thought he could not hold out, to march that night for Peshawar while retreat was possible.

On 23 Jan. came news of Colonel Wild's attempt to force the Khaibar and the abandonment of Ali Masjid. Every precaution was taken by Sale and the Jalalabad garrison to enable them to fight to the last, and they prepared for the worst. On 26 Jan., however, Macgregor received a letter from Shah Shuja referring to the treaty, and asking Sale's intentions in remaining in Jalalabad. A council of war was called on the following day, which was presided over by Sale and attended by Captain Macgregor, political officer, Lieutenant-colonels Dennie and Monteith, and Captains Abbott, Broadfoot, Oldfield, and Backhouse. Captains Havelock and Wade, Sale's staff officers, were also present, but had no vote. Sale and Macgregor proposed to negotiate for the evacuation, which was vehemently opposed by Broadfoot and Oldfield, but agreed to by the rest; the meeting was, however, adjourned until the following day, when, after a heated discussion, the reply to Shah Shuja, agreed to by the majority, modified as regards hostages, was approved and sent. This reply was briefly that, if the shah had no further need of their services, they would evacuate Jalalabad on his giving them formal permission to do so, provided Akbar Khan were withdrawn, that safe-conduct were guaran-

teed to the force on their return to India, and that hostages were given.

The decision of Sale and the majority of the council was based upon the consideration that the governor-general had abandoned them by his despatch directing that, if Kabul fell, all other stations should be evacuated; and that, if they defied the shah, the British captives might suffer, while by negotiating time would at any rate be gained. On 12 Feb. the same council was assembled to hear the shah's rejoinder, which was a request that the members would affix their signatures and seals to Macgregor's letter. In the meantime there had been considerable discussion as to the situation, and, though Sale and Macgregor urged the members to affix their seals, the demand of the shah was seized upon as an opportunity to withdraw from the proposals contained in the letter of 28 Jan. The shah was accordingly informed that the council declined to negotiate further until assured that he no longer desired their services.

These councils of war have been the subject of considerable discussion, not generally favourable to Sale and Macgregor. The original papers came into the hands of the India office only in 1890, and a study of them shows that, while Sale was too easily influenced by Macgregor to put trust in the crafty Afghan, his chief hope seems to have been that negotiations would gain time, which was all important. The credit of withstanding all attempts at evacuation, and of almost alone upholding the necessity of maintaining the position of Jalalabad to the last, belongs to George Broadfoot. The very day after the council had been held Sale received intelligence that (Sir) George Pollock [q. v.] had arrived at Peshawar to command the force for his relief.

On 19 Feb. severe earthquakes occurred, causing great destruction of buildings. They undid in an hour all that Sale's force had constructed in three months. Nothing daunted, however, Sale set to work the next day to reconstruct the defences, and Broadfoot was again his right hand in the work. Earthquake shocks of a milder form continued to recur during the next month, but little damage was done by them. On 28 Feb. and on 2 and 4 March Akbar Khan made attacks which were repulsed. Provisions began to fall short, and the investment was drawn closer; but successful sorties were made on 1 and 24 March, and again on 1 April, when five hundred sheep were captured. When Sale proceeded to distribute the sheep among the different regiments and corps of his force, a pleasing incident occurred: the 35th native infantry desired that their share might be given to their friends, the 13th light infantry, as animal food was less necessary to them than to European troops.

On 5 April Macgregor's spies brought in false news of the defeat of Pollock in the Khaibar, and on the 6th Akbar Khan fired a salute, as was supposed, in honour of this victory. Urged by Broadfoot and Abbott and other fiery spirits, Sale, who was eager to fight but loth to take the responsibility, made arrangements to give battle to Akbar on the following day and, if successful, to move with all his baggage and stores towards the Khaibar. In the evening he learned that Pollock had been victorious at the Khaibar, and that Akbar's salute was to celebrate the murder of Shah Shuja at Kabul. Sale nevertheless determined to fight on the morrow as already arranged. Accordingly, at daybreak on 7 April, he formed his troops in three columns of attack, under command respectively of Dennie, Monteith, and Havelock. The attack was completely successful, but Dennie was killed leading the 13th light infantry to victory. Akbar Khan's lines were carried by 7 A.M., and his camp, baggage, artillery, arms, ammunition, and horses fell into Sale's hands. Akbar, with the wreck of his army, fled towards Kabul, and the chiefs of the districts in the Khaibar direction hastened to submit to Sale.

On 16 April Pollock arrived at Jalalabad with his relieving column to find that Sale had relieved himself. Lord Ellenborough, the new governor-general, issued a highly complimentary order, in which he alluded to the garrison of Jalalabad as that 'illustrious garrison.' A silver medal and six months' batta was granted to every officer, non-commissioned officer, and man, both European and native, which belonged to the garrison on 7 April 1842. The order was directed to be read to all the troops, and a salute of twenty-one guns to be fired at every principal station of the army in India.

A long stay was made by Pollock at Jalalabad, partly on account of sickness and want of transport, but mainly because of the indecision of the government as to the course to be pursued. On 16 June 1842 Sale was made a Knight Grand Cross of the Bath for his defence of Jalalabad. Towards the end of July Sale moved his division (the first) to Fatehabad, on the road to Kabul, and on 20 Aug. Pollock marched from Jalalabad with the remainder of the army. On 8 Sept. Sale encountered the enemy at the Jagdalak pass, where they occupied a position of great strength, and, after some sharp fighting and very fatiguing climbing, dispersed them.

Sale, always to the front when fighting was going on, was wounded leading his men up the heights. On 12 and 13 Sept. some twenty thousand men had occupied every post of vantage in the Tezin pass, but Sale drove them from crag to crag, contested at every step, until the pass was cleared, but only to find numbers assembled in an almost impregnable position on the Haft Kotal (7,800 feet). The hill was after much labour scaled, and the enemy driven from height to height. A decisive victory was gained, and on 15 Sept. Sale encamped his division at Kabul.

On arrival at Kabul, Sir Richmond Campbell Shakespear [q. v.] had been at once despatched with six hundred horsemen to rescue the captives at Bamian, and on the 17th Sale took a brigade of his Jalalabad troops and pushed on to Shakespear's support. The captives, who had by bribery already effected their own release, met Shakespear on 17 Sept. and the following day were safe in Sale's camp.

On 12 Oct. Sale led the advanced guard on the return march to India by the Khaibar pass, and, having exercised great caution, met with no difficulty, and reached Ali Masjid on 12 Nov.

On 17 Dec., at the head of the Jalalabad garrison, Sale crossed the Satlaj by the bridge of boats into Firozpur, and was received with great honour and ceremony by the governor-general. On 24 Feb. 1843 the thanks of parliament were unanimously voted to Sale for the skill, intrepidity, and perseverance displayed in the military operations in Afghanistan. The resolution was moved in the House of Lords by the Duke of Wellington, and in the House of Commons by Sir Robert Peel. On the death of General Edward Morrison, colonel of the 13th (Prince Albert's) regiment of light infantry, Sale received on 15 Dec. 1843, as a special promotion for distinguished service, the colonelcy of his old regiment, a most unusual distinction for so junior an officer. In addition to the special medal for Jalalabad, Sale received medals for Ghazni and Kabul.

Sale went to England, but returned to India on appointment, on 29 March 1844, as quartermaster-general of the queen's troops in the East Indies. On the outbreak of the Sikh war, towards the end of 1845, he served as quartermaster-general of the army under Sir Hugh (afterwards Lord) Gough. His left thigh was shattered by a grape-shot at the battle of Mudki on 18 Dec., and he died from the effects on 21 Dec. 1845.

Sale was a brave soldier. He was nicknamed 'Fighting Bob,' and wherever there was fighting he was always in the thick of it. His men followed him anywhere. He was too much afraid of responsibility to make a good general, nor indeed had he the special gifts which make a great commander. Sir Robert Peel, in the House of Commons, paid a graceful tribute to his memory when proposing a vote of thanks to the army of the Satlaj, and suggested a public monument. A portrait of Sale was painted by George Clint, A.R.A., and engraved in mezzotinto by Thomas Lupton. Another portrait was painted by Scarlet Davis, and in 1846 was in the possession of John Hinxman, esq.

Sale married, in 1809, Florentia (born 13 Aug. 1790?), daughter of George Wynch, esq. She was at Ludiana at the time of her husband's death. On the retreat of the British force from Kabul in January 1842, and the massacre which ensued, Lady Sale had shared the horrors of those cold snowy days and nights. She did what she could to alleviate the sufferings of the women and children and the wounded. Her clothes were riddled with bullets, and she was twice wounded and had a bullet in her wrist. With her daughter, Mrs. Sturt, she soothed the last moments of her mortally wounded son-in-law, Lieutenant Sturt of the engineers, who died near Khurd Kabul on 9 Jan. 1842, and was the only officer who received Christian burial. At last, on 10 Jan., Akbar Khan had compassion on these unfortunate women and children, and carried them, with other prisoners and hostages, to a fort in the Khurd Kabul. Their baggage was all looted, and they had only the clothes they were wearing. Fortunately, before leaving Kabul, Lady Sale had taken out her diary to make an entry, and then, finding her baggage gone, put it in a bag which she tied to her waist. This graphic account, begun at Kabul in September 1841, was continued through her captivity, and published in 1843. On 11 Jan. 1842 the captives were moved from Khurd Kabul; they reached Jagdalak on the 13th, on the 15th Tigri, a fortified town in the valley of Lughman, twenty-five miles north of Jalalabad, and on the 17th Badiabad, eight miles higher up the valley, the fort of which formed the prison of nine ladies, twenty gentlemen, and fourteen children, besides seventeen European soldiers, two European women, and one child. Crowded together, with no spare clothes nor necessaries, except coarse food and shelter, they were nevertheless not molested, and Lady Sale was even allowed to carry on a correspondence with her husband in Jalalabad. They suffered a good deal from the earthquake of 19 Feb. and frequent earthquakes

during the following month. On 11 April, after the battle of Jalalabad, they were moved from Tigri, and reached Tezin on the 19th. Here some of the party, including General Elphinstone, who died on 23 April, were left, but Lady Sale and her daughter, with the remainder of the party, went on to Zandah on the 22nd, remaining there a whole month. On 23 May they left Zandah, and the next day arrived at Nur Muhammad, Mir Akor's fort near Kabul. On 25 Aug. the captives were moved from Nur Muhammad, and reached Bamian on 3 Sept., in charge of Saleh Muhammad Khan. Having ascertained that this man was open to bribery, a paper was drawn up in which the prisoners agreed to pay him twenty thousand rupees down and a pension of twelve thousand rupees per annum to effect their escape. On 18 Sept. they heard of the approach of Pollock and Nott to Kabul from Maidan and Butkhak respectively, and that a light force had been sent to their aid, so on the 16th they started from Bamian, and on the 17th, at the forts at the foot of the Kalu pass, met Sir Richmond Shakespeare on his way with six hundred Kazlbash horsemen to rescue them. They continued their march under his protection. On the following day they met Sale and his brigade, who arrived just in time to prevent their recapture by an Afghan force under Sultan Jan. On 21 Sept. they arrived at Kabul. After her husband's death Lady Sale continued to reside in the hills in India on a pension of 500*l.* a year, granted by the queen as a mark of approbation of her conduct and of her husband's services. In 1853 she visited the Cape of Good Hope for the benefit of her health, and died at Cape Town on 6 July, a few days after her arrival there. Lady Sale was *par excellence* 'a soldier's wife.' She was the companion and friend of her husband throughout a life of military vicissitude, sympathising with him in all that concerned his profession, quick in perception, self-reliant and practical.

[Despatches; War Office Records; India Office Records; Stocqueler's Memorials of Afghanistan, Calcutta, 1843; Gleig's Sale's Brigade in Afghanistan, London, 1846: Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan, London, 1851; Kaye's Lives of Indian Officers, London, 1867; Durand's First Afghan War and its Causes, London, 1879; Low's First Afghan War, from the Journal and Correspondence of Major-general Augustus Abbott, London, 1879; Forbes's Afghan Wars, London, 1892; Eyre's Military Operations at Cabul, London, 1843; Low's Life and Correspondence of Field-Marshal Sir George Pollock, London, 1873; Malleson's Hist. of Afghanistan, London, 1878; Lady Sale's Journal of the Disasters in Afghanistan, London, 1843; Welsh's Military Reminiscences, London, 1830; Hough's Political and Military Events in British India from 1756 to 1849, London, 1853; Vibart's Military History of the Madras Engineers, London, 1881; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, Occasional Papers Series, vol. iii. 1879; Hist. Review, January 1893; Gent. Mag. 1846 and 1853; The Defence of Jalalabad, engravings, with letterpress at the end by Colonel W. Sale, fol. London, 1846, with portrait of Sir R. Sale as frontispiece; Annual Register, 1845; Broadfoot's Career of Major George Broadfoot, C.B., London, 1888; Cannon's Historical Record of the Twelfth or the East Suffolk Regiment of Foot, London, 1848; Cannon's Historical Record of the Thirteenth, First Somerset, or the Prince Albert's Regiment of Light Infantry, London, 1848; English Cyclopædia, 1872.] R. H. V.

SALE-BARKER, LUCY ELIZABETH DRUMMOND DAVIES (1841–1892), writer for the young, born in 1841, was the third and youngest daughter of Francis Henry Davies (1791–1863), registrar of the court of chancery, and of his wife, Lady Lucy Clementina (*d.* 1879), only sister of George Drummond, fourteenth earl of Perth and sixth duke of Melfort. She was twice married: first, on 25 Aug. 1858, to Lieutenant-colonel James John Villiers, who died in command of the 74th highlanders at Belasse, India, on 10 May 1862, aged 38 (*Gent. Mag.* 1862, ii. 233); and, secondly, on 10 Aug. 1865, to John Sale-Barker of Cadogan Place, Chelsea, who died, 6 Oct. 1884. Mrs. Sale-Barker died on 6 May 1892.

Mrs. Sale-Barker began her literary career with occasional articles for the magazines, and about 1872 began to write regularly for children. Between 1874 and 1888 she published more than forty volumes for juvenile readers. Many of the stories she had composed for her own children. Some of her publications bore such titles as 'Little Bright Eyes' Picture Book' and 'Little Golden Locks' Story Book.' She edited 'Little Wide-Awake,' a magazine for children, from its commencement in 1874 until her death, and wrote the verses for Kate Greenaway's popular 'Birthday Book for Children' (1880).

[Times, 9 May 1892; Burke's Peerage, s.v. Perth; Allibone's Dict. s. v. 'Barker,' Suppl. i. 93; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. L.

SALESBURY. [See SALISBURY.]

'SALESBY,' ROBERT OF (*fl.* 1150), chancellor of Sicily. [See ROBERT.]

SALGADO, JAMES (*fl.* 1680), Spanish refugee, of a good Spanish family, became a Romish priest of the order of the Domini-

cans. Becoming converted to protestantism, he suffered much by the inquisition of Spain, and after visiting France, Italy, and the United Netherlands, came to England shortly before 1678. On 26 Dec. 1678 Andrew Sall [q. v.] signed a certificate, dated from Christ Church, Oxford, testifying to his civil behaviour in the university; Sall recommended him for employment in tuition. In his dedication of the 'Description of the Plaza' to Charles II Salgado speaks of his pinching poverty. It is possible he left England for Holland before 1684.

Salgado wrote: 1. 'The Romish Priest turn'd Protestant, with the Reasons of his Conversion, wherein the true Church is exposed to the view of Christians and derived out of the Holy Scriptures,' London, 1679, 4to (dedicated to the lords and commons in parliament). 2. 'A brief Description of the Nature of the Basilisk or Cockatrice' (anon.) (1680 ?), 4to. 3. 'Συμβίωσις, or the intimate converse of Pope and Devil attended by a Cardinal and Buffoon. To which is annexed the portrait of each with a brief explication thereof,' London, 1681 (dedicated to Prince Rupert, duke of Cumberland); Manchester, 1823, 8vo; with 'An Appendix wherein the Hellish Machinations of the Pope are further searched into on the occasion of the never enough to be lamented death of Sir Edmundbury Godfrey,' London, 1681. 4. 'An impartial and brief Description of the Plaza or sumptuous Market Place of Madrid and the Bull-baiting there, together with the History of the famous Placidus,' London, 1683, 4to (dedicated to Charles II); reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' vol. vii. 5. 'Geraldus Lisardo de regimine morali per Jacobum Salgado Hispanum,' Amsterdam, 1684 (date corrected to 1683).

[Salgado's works; Harleian Miscellany, vii. 237 *n.*] W. A. S.

SALISBURY, Earls of. [See Longespée, William de, first earl of the Longespée family, *d.* 1226; Longespée, William de, second earl, 1212 ?–1250; Montacute, William de, first earl of the Montacute family, 1301–1344; Montacute, William de, second earl, 1328–1397; Montacute, John de, third earl, 1350 ?–1400; Montacute, Thomas de, fourth earl, 1388–1428; Neville, Richard, first earl of the Neville family, 1400–1460; Neville, Richard, second earl, 1428–1471; Cecil, Robert, first earl of the Cecil family, 1563–1612; Cecil, James, third earl, *d.* 1683; Cecil, James, fourth earl, *d.* 1693.]

SALISBURY, Countess of. [See Pole, Margaret, 1473–1541.]

SALISBURY, ENOCH ROBERT GIBBON (1819–1890), barrister, eldest son of Joseph Salisbury of Bagillt, Flintshire, was born on 7 Nov. 1819. He became a student of the Inner Temple, 7 Jan. 1850, and was called to the bar, 17 Nov. 1852. He went the North Wales circuit, where he had a good practice, but his chief success was as a parliamentary counsel. He was elected in the liberal interest M.P. for Chester in 1857, but he was unsuccessful in contesting the seat in 1859. His knowledge of books relating to Wales and the border counties was remarkable. Of these he made a fine collection, which is now in the possession of Cardiff College. He died at his house, Glen-aber, Saltney, near Chester, on 27 Oct. 1890, and was buried at Eccleston, near that city. He married, on 28 June 1842, Sarah, youngest daughter of the Rev. Arthur Jones, D.D. She died on 2 March 1879, leaving a son and five daughters.

Salisbury published: 1. 'A Letter on National Education, suggested by "A Letter on State Education in Wales,"' 1849, 16mo. 2. 'A Catalogue of Cambrian Books at Glen-aber, Chester, 1500–1799, not mentioned in Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography,' Carnarvon, 1874, 8vo. 3. 'Border Counties Literature, a Catalogue of Border County Books in the Glen-aber Library, Chester, A.D. 1500–1882,' pt. i. Chester, 12mo, no date. 4. 'Border Counties Worthies' (reprinted from the 'Oswestry Advertiser'), 1st and 2nd ser. London, 1880, 8vo.

[Foster's Men at the Bar, p. 410; British Museum and Manchester Free Library Catalogues; information from Mr. T. Cann Hughes.] A. N.

SALISBURY or **SALESBURY, HENRY** (1561–1637 ?), Welsh grammarian, born in 1561 at Dolbelidr (now known as Ffynonfair) in the parish of Henllan, Denbighshire, was probably the youngest son of Foulke, third son of Piers Salesbury of Bachymbyd and Rûg, a branch of the Salesburys of Llewenny, Denbighshire (cf. Williams, *Records of Denbigh*, p. 182). He matriculated on 15 Dec. 1581 at St. Alban Hall, Oxford, and graduated B.A. on 1 Feb. 1584–5 and (under the name of Robert) M.A. on 28 June 1588 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* s.v.; Clarke, *Register*, iii. 126). He studied medicine, which he afterwards practised 'with great success' at Denbigh; but 'he was esteemed by the learned not only an eminent physician, but a curious critic, especially as to matters relating to the antiquities and language of his country' (Wood). Dr. John Davies (1570 ?–1644) [q. v.] referred to him as 'medicus doctis annumerandus.' In 1593

he published a Welsh grammar, bearing the title 'Grammatica Britannica in usum linguæ studiosorum succinctâ methodo et perspicuitate facili conscripta, et nunc in lucem edita' (London, 8vo); the first Welsh grammar, that of Dr. Ioan Dafydd or John David Rhys [q. v.], was published in the preceding year. Salesbury dedicated his book to Henry, earl of Pembroke; no copy is now known. He also began a Welsh-Latin dictionary, to which he gave the title 'Geirva Tavod Cymraec: hoc est, Vocabularium Linguæ Gomeritanæ,' &c., and this he intended to publish with a new edition of his grammar; but, according to Wood, the manuscript was 'left imperfect,' and came into the hands of Dr. John Davies, who refers to it as unfinished. Davies is, however, said by Wood to have largely utilised the work in the preparation of his own dictionary; but this must have been with Salesbury's consent, as Davies states in his preface (dated 31 May 1632) that Salesbury was alive at the time of the publication of his work. The manuscript was perused by Edward Lhuyd [q.v.], who gave in his 'Archæologia Britannica' (Oxford, 1707) a list of words included in Salesbury's manuscript, but omitted in Dr. Davies's 'Dictionary' (Lhuyd, pp. iv. 213–21). Its present whereabouts is not known.

Some commendatory verses, by Salesbury, in Latin and Welsh, and a metrical version of Psalm xv. are in 'Egluryn Phraethineb' (1595), edited by Henry Perry [q. v.] He seems to have married Margery, daughter of Piers Salesbury of Llanrhaiadr, and to have died in Chester on 6 Oct. 1637, 'being of great age.' His second son, Foulke, was an alderman of Chester.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 589, 667, and Fasti, i. 225 (where Humphreys gives further particulars); Preface to Dr. John Davies's Dictionary, 1632; Williams's Records of Denbigh, p. 182; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, ii. 1278.]

D. Ll. T.

SALISBURY, JOHN OF (*d.* 1180), bishop of Chartres. [See John.]

SALISBURY, JOHN (1500?–1573), bishop of Sodor and Man, born about 1500, was a member of the ancient family settled at Llewenny in Denbighshire, whose name was frequently spelt Salesbury or Salusbury. He was educated at Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1519–20, M.A. in 1523, and B.D. in 1534. After his arts course he entered the Benedictine order, and became a monk of Bury St. Edmunds. He subsequently repaired to Oxford, where he graduated in both the canon and civil law in 1529–30 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* i. 81, 84; his christian name is given as Thomas in Boase's *Reg. of Univ. of Oxford*, i. 156). Here he associated with Thomas Gerard [q. v.] and other early protestants, and is himself mentioned as a 'gospeller' (Strype, *Eccles. Memorials*, I. i. 569; Foxe, *Actes and Monuments*, ed. 1846, v. 428). Suspected of holding heretical opinions, he was imprisoned for a year at Oxford by order of Cardinal Wolsey.

On returning to his abbey he was for five years little better than a prisoner, till Henry VIII appointed him prior of St. Faith's, Horsham. That post he and the six monks under him soon resigned to the king, subscribing an acknowledgment of the royal supremacy on 17 Aug. 1534 (*Deputy-Keeper of Records*, 7th Rep. App. ii. 289). He is also mentioned as abbot of St. Mary's, Titchfield, Hampshire, which he surrendered about the same time (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. xii. No. 1313 [40]). On 19 March 1535–6 he was consecrated suffragan-bishop of Thetford, and within the next few years he received numerous other preferments. He was collated on 20 Dec. 1537 to the archdeaconry of Anglesey; on 2 May 1538 he was appointed canon of Norwich Cathedral by the charter refounding that church, and was promoted to the deanery in the following year. His signature as dean occurs to the decree dated 9 July 1540 annulling the king's marriage with Anne of Cleves. In 1541, after reserving to himself a pension for life, he resigned the rectory of Creke in Norfolk to a son of Sir Roger Townsend, who forthwith presented Salisbury to the rectory of Cleydon, Suffolk. To this was added the rectory of Lopham, Norfolk, on the king's presentation, 2 Feb. 1546–7.

On 1 March 1553-4, after the accession of Mary, Salisbury was deprived of his deanery, and about the same time he lost his other preferments, on the ground that he was married; his wife was a member of a Norfolk family named Barret. He was, however, re-presented to the rectory of Lopham in 1554, installed chancellor of Lincoln on 5 April 1554, restored to the archdeaconry of Anglesey in 1559, and to the deanery of Norwich in 1560. He was, moreover, appointed to six other independent rectories in the counties of Lincoln and Norfolk between 1554 and 1567.

In 1562 Salisbury appeared in convocation, subscribed to the Thirty-nine Articles, and signed the petition for discipline. Owing to a violent dispute with Rowland Meyrick [q. v.], bishop of Bangor, he was for a short time deprived of his archdeaconry,

probably on account of his non-residence in the diocese. He was also suspended from his deanery for preaching, in his cathedral, a sermon in which he 'inveighed too sharply against the vices of the gentry and clergy, and seemed to prefer the popish' to the reformed religion. He soon after made a satisfactory explanation in the same place. Both sermons are preserved among the Lambeth manuscripts (No. 113, ff. 69, 79).

On 27 March 1570–1 he was appointed bishop of Sodor and Man, and was granted a dispensation by Parker enabling him to hold *in commendam* his deanery, archdeaconry, and the rectories of Diss and Thorpe in Norfolk. He does not appear to have visited his diocese, but died at Norwich towards the end of September 1573, and was buried in St. Andrew's Church in that city (Blomefield, *Hist. of Norfolk*, viii. 255; *Ashmolean MS.* 792, ii, fol. 64).

Salisbury has occasionally been confounded with William Salisbury (1520?–1600?) [q.v.] Probably as a result of this confusion it has erroneously been stated that Salisbury rendered some assistance in the translation of the New Testament into Welsh; he does not appear to have taken any part in Welsh affairs beyond drawing the emoluments of his archdeaconry. He is said to have been highly esteemed by the Duke of Norfolk. Thomas Tusser [q. v.], who was a chorister in Norwich Cathedral, speaks of him as 'the gentle dean' (*Suffolk Garland*, p. 264).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 807; Strype's Annals, i. 328, 339, 343, iv. 310 (for other references in Strype's Works see general index); Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 318–19, 560; Browne Willis's Survey of Bangor, pp. 138–9, 262. For an account of Salisbury's various preferments in Norfolk see F. Blomefield's History of Norfolk, iii. 617–18 (and also numerous other references given in general index thereto), and Foster's Alumni Oxonienses (s. v.); biographical memorandum in Lansdowne MS. No. 981, f. 126.]

D. Ll. T.

SALISBURY, JOHN (1575–1625), jesuit and Welsh scholar, born in 1575, is described as a native of Merionethshire, presumably a member of the Rûg branch of the Salisbury or Salesbury family. He entered the Jesuits' College of St. Albans, Valladolid, on 22 June 1595, was ordained priest on 21 Nov. 1600, and in May 1603 was sent to England, where in 1605 he entered the Society of Jesus, being then described as a 'zealous missioner in North Wales.' On 6 Dec. 1618 he took the vows of a professed father. On the death of Father Robert Jones, in 1615, Salisbury became superior of the then united North and South Wales district, taking up his residence at Raglan Castle, where he acted as chaplain to Lady Frances Somerset. By adding to some funds which his predecessor had begun to collect, he was enabled to found, in 1622, the college of St. Francis Xavier, of which he became superior. He was appointed procurator of the English province to Rome, but died in England while preparing himself for his journey thither in 1625.

Salisbury translated into Welsh Cardinal Bellarmine's large catechism on Christian doctrine, under the title 'Eglurhad Helaethlawn o'r Athrawiaeth Gristnogawl.' This is written in idiomatic Welsh, and was printed anonymously at the English Province press, St. Omer's College, in 1618 (16mo, pp. 348). In the colophon the translation is said to have been completed on 25 March 1618 (Brit. Mus.) Salisbury is said to have composed other works of piety.

He is to be distinguished from John Salisbury (*fl.* 1627), a member of the English College at Rome, and the author of a Latin poem, which bore the title 'Panacrides Apes Musicis Concentibus Advocandæ ad Philosophicas Theses,' which was published at Rome in 1627 (4to), along with three other poems by members of the same college—John Campian, Hadrian Talbot, and Thomas Grine or Grinus (Brit. Mus.)

[Foley's Records of the Jesuits, iv. 335, 392, 471, vii. 681, 1450; Y Cymmrodor, iv. 63–5; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography, p. 93.]

D. Ll. T.

SALISBURY, JOHN (*fl.* 1695), printer. [See under Salisbury, Thomas, 1567?–1620?]

SALISBURY, RICHARD ANTHONY (1761–1829), botanist, only son of Richard Markham, cloth merchant, of Leeds, was born in 1761 at Leeds. His mother was descended from Jonathan Laycock of Shaw Hill, who married Mary Lyte, sister of Henry Lyte [q. v.], the translator of Dodoens's 'Herbal.' Salisbury, as he afterwards called himself, seems to have been educated at the university of Edinburgh, where he became intimate with James Edward (afterwards Sir James Edward) Smith [q. v.], and probably studied botany under Professor John Hope (1725–1786). In 1780, according to his own account, he became acquainted with an elderly lady, Miss Anna Salisbury, a connection of his maternal grandmother, Hester Salisbury, and in 1785 she gave him ten thousand pounds in three per cents to enable him to pursue his studies in botany and gardening, on condition of his assuming the sole surname of Salisbury (cf. Banks, *Corre-*

spondence, vol. x.) Salisbury lived first on one of his father's estates, at Chapel Allerton, near Leeds, where he had a fine garden. About 1802 he purchased Ridgeway House, Mill Hill, Middlesex, formerly the residence of Peter Collinson [q. v.], and now occupied by a large public school. Smith spent a fortnight with him at his new home in 1802. The two botanists were supporters of opposing views of classification, Salisbury using the natural, Smith the Linnæan system. The latter seems to have resented his friend's outspoken criticisms. A furious quarrel ensued, in the course of which Smith, in letters to his friends, assailed Salisbury's private life with much acerbity. As a result 'there was a tacit understanding on the part of the botanical leaders of the period, including Brown, Banks, and Smith, that Salisbury's botanical work and names should, as far as possible, be ignored' (*Journal of Botany*, 1886, p. 297).

Salisbury added annotations to the 'Plantarum Guianæ Icones' (1805–7) of Edward Rudge [q. v.], and described the plants in 'Paradisus Londinensis' (1806–9), the drawings in which were by William Hooker. The cost of publishing the latter work Salisbury partly defrayed. There, in March 1808, he described the genus *Hookera*, which he named after his friend William Hooker, the artist. In the May following, Smith, with a view to depriving Salisbury of the credit of the description, issued a description of another genus, naming it *Hookeria*, after his 'young friend, Mr. William Jackson Hooker, of Norwich' (afterwards Sir William [q. v.]) Three years later Smith gave Salisbury's genus *Hookera* the new name of *Brodiæa* after his wealthy 'friend and patron,' James Brodie of Brodie House, Elgin. Salisbury's morals, as a man of letters, do not entitle him to much sympathy. On 17 Jan. 1809 Robert Brown (1773–1858) [q. v.] read a paper at the Linnean Society on the Proteaceæ, but this was not published till 1810. Meanwhile Salisbury, who was present at the reading of Brown's paper, published a work on the same group of plants under the nominal authorship of Joseph Knight, gardener to an enthusiastic collector, George Hibbert, M.P. The work contains several descriptions borrowed *memoriter*, but without acknowledgment, from Brown's paper. Bishop Goodenough of Carlisle, writing on the subject of the plagiarism to Smith, 26 Dec. 1809, says: 'I think Salisbury is got just where Catiline was when Cicero attacked him, viz. to that point of shameful doing when no good man could be found to defend him' (*Memoir of Sir J. E. Smith*, i. 588).

In 1809 Salisbury was appointed the first honorary secretary of the Horticultural Society of London. Next year the accounts were found in the utmost confusion, and he was succeeded by Joseph Sabine (1770–1837) [q. v.] About the same time he moved from Mill Hill to Queen Street, Edgware Road, where in a garden, not more than thirty feet square, he cultivated several hundred rare plants in pots. Despite his personal defects, Salisbury was a most accomplished and painstaking botanist, examining every plant he could; describing, dissecting, drawing, and preserving it with the utmost care. One of the chief foreign introductions which we owe to him was the Corsican pine, which he procured for Kew from the south of Europe in 1814. Though apparently engaged upon a 'Genera Plantarum' arranged according to the natural system, he published little or nothing after 1818. Having made the acquaintance of Alphonse de Candolle in Banks's library, he offered to bequeath his library and fortune to him, if he would act as his literary executor and take the name of Salisbury. This offer being declined, it was transferred about 1819 with like result to John Edward Gray (1800–1875). After this Salisbury made the acquaintance of Matthew Burchell, a Fulham florist, and made his son William John Burchell (1782?–1863) [q. v.], afterwards well known as a traveller, his heir. Salisbury died of paralysis in 1829. On Burchell's death, in 1863, his herbarium went to Kew; but Salisbury's manuscripts were given by Miss Burchell to Dr. J. E. Gray, who published the completed portion of the 'Genera Plantarum,' and presented six volumes of drawings and notes to the botanical department of the British Museum.

Salisbury married, in 1796, Caroline Stainforth, and they had one daughter, Eleanor, who married a Major Brice of Bath. Salisbury's marriage proved unhappy, owing partly to disputes with his wife's relatives as to her dowry; and in order to deprive his wife of property that he claimed to have settled on her he declared himself a bankrupt, and had recourse to other legal shifts of doubtful honesty. There is a pencil portrait of the botanist at Kew, executed by Burchell in 1817, and his name was given by Smith to the maidenhair tree of China and Japan, which was previously named *Ginkgo*.

Besides papers in the Linnean 'Transactions,' vols. i–xii. (1791–1818), the 'Annals of Botany,' vols. i. ii. (1805–6), and the Horticultural Society's 'Transactions,' vols. i. ii. (1812–17), Salisbury was the author

of: 1. 'Icones Stirpium rariorum,' London, 1781, fol., five coloured plates with descriptions, dedicated to Banks. 2. 'Prodromus Stirpium in horto ad Chapel Allerton,' London, 1796, 8vo, arranged in natural orders and dedicated to José Correa de Serra. 3. 'Dissertatio botanica de Erica,' reprinted from that of J. B. Struve, Featherstone, 1800, 4to. 4. 'Genera of Plants,' London, 1866, 8vo, edited by J. E. Gray.

[Banks's manuscript Correspondence, vol. x.; Preface to the Genera of Plants; Journal of Botany, 1886.] G. S. B.

SALISBURY, ROGER OF (*d.* 1139), bishop of Salisbury and justiciar. [See ROGER.]

SALISBURY or SALESBURY, THOMAS (1555?–1586), conspirator, born about 1555, was the eldest son of Sir John Salisbury, junior, of Llewenny, Denbighshire, [see for earlier history of family SALISBURY, WILLIAM, 1520?–1600?]. His mother, Catherine Tudor, daughter and heiress of Tudor ap Robert Vychan of Berain in the same county, was commonly known, owing to her numerous progeny, as 'Mam Gwalia' (i.e. mother of Wales). After her husband's death, Catherine successively married Sir Richard Clough [q. v.], Maurice Wynn of Gwydyr, and Edward Thelwall of Ruthin, and had issue by each except Thelwall, who survived her; one of her daughters by Clough married John Salisbury of Bachegraig, Flint, from whom Mrs. Piozzi was descended (YORKE, *Royal Tribes of Wales*, ed. 1887, p. 82, where a portrait of Catherine, showing her to be a woman of great beauty, is given; another portrait is mentioned in *Bye-Gones* for 1876, p. 132).

Salisbury appears to have entered at Gray's Inn in 1573 (FOSTER, *Register*, p. 44), and is said to have attached himself for a time to the Earl of Leicester (FROUDE, *History*, xii. 230). Most of his relatives were protestants [see SALISBURY, WILLIAM, 1520?–1600?]; but young Salisbury himself espoused the catholic faith, and he appears to have joined the secret society formed about 1580 by a number of wealthy young men, for the most part connected with the royal household, with the object of protecting and maintaining the jesuit missionaries who were then just arriving in England (FROUDE, in xi. 320, gives his name in this connection as Richard). Later on, when Anthony Babington [q. v.], who was the leading member of the society, began to plot, early in 1586, for the release of Mary Stuart and the murder of Elizabeth, it is said that Salisbury 'could by no means be persuaded to be a Queene-killer, but to deliver the Scots Queene he offered his services willingly.' Throughout the ensuing summer the conspirators met almost daily, 'either in St. Giles's Fields, or St. Paul's Church, or in taverns, where they every day banqueted and feasted, being puffed up with hope of great honours.'

Walsingham's spies were, however, aware of their conspiracy almost from the first. The servants at Llewenny were examined by the sheriffs and justices of Denbigh, and among other things deposed that young Salisbury and Babington 'were bedfellows together in London for a quarter of a year or more' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 17 Aug. 1586). At last, towards the end of August, Babington was arrested. Edward Jones, another Welsh accomplice, whose father was keeper of the queen's wardrobe, hurried with the news to Salisbury, and lent him a horse and a cloak to make his escape from London. But Salisbury was captured in Cheshire.

On 13 Sept. the conspirators were brought up for trial before a special commission at Westminster. The charge against Salisbury was taken on the following day, the indictment against him being that on 7 June, at a meeting of the conspirators at St. Giles's, he had undertaken to go into his county of Denbigh 'to move and stir up sedition and rebellion,' so as to aid the delivery of Mary Stuart and the invasion of the country by a foreign enemy. To this he pleaded guilty, but 'for killing of the Queen's Majesty, I protest I always said I would not do it for a kingdom.' Subsequently a confession purporting to have been made by Salisbury was read, stating how Babington, Titchbourne, and himself had communicated 'concerning the sacking of the city of London.'

Salisbury was the first of the conspirators to be executed on the 21st. He died penitent, praying in Latin, and 'admonishing the catholics not to attempt to restore religion by force and arms.' To Salisbury the conspirators looked for securing the support of the gentry of North Wales, most of whom were still catholics at heart. For this end he appears to have had the qualification of popularity apart from the commanding position of his family; for Jones, who protested that he had tried to dissuade him from joining the conspiracy, referred to him on his own trial as 'the best man in my country,' and 'my dearest friend whom I loved as my own self.'

Salisbury married Margaret, a daughter of his mother's third husband, Maurice Wynn

of Gwydyr (by his first wife, Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Bulkeley of Beaumaris), and by her he had a daughter, also named Margaret, who was married to William Norris of Speke in Lancashire. The Llewenni estates went to the second son, Sir John Salisbury, 'the strong,' known in Welsh as 'Sion y Bodiau' (*d.* 1612), whose eldest son, Sir Henry Salisbury (*d.* 1632), the first baronet, was father of Thomas Salisbury (*d.* 1643) [q. v.] An alleged portrait of Salisbury is mentioned by Pennant (*Tours in Wales*, ed. 1883, ii. 140) as being at Llewenny; it represented him 'in a grey-and-black vest, dark hair, short whiskers, bushy beard, and with an ear-ring; his bonnet in his hand; his breast naked.'

[The pedigrees of the Salisbury family and Catherine of Berain are given in Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations, ii. 331 and 334 respectively. The chief authorities for the history of the conspiracy are Camden's Annales, ed. Hearne, ii. 476, 482–4, or the English translation, 4th ed. (1688), pp. 338–45 (the account given in A Thankfull Remembrance for God's Mercy, by Geo. Carleton, 1625, pp. 100–10, is almost verbally identical); State Trials, i. 427–62; see also Froude's Hist. xii. 230, 255, 265–70, and art. Babington, Anthony.] D. Ll. T.

SALISBURY or **SALBERYE, THOMAS** (1567?–1620?), printer and Welsh poet, born about 1567, is described in his indentures of apprenticeship to Oliver Wilkes, stationer, dated 9 Oct. 1581, as son of Pierce Salberye of the parish of Clocaenog, Denbighshire, 'husbandman' (cf. John Williams, *Records of Denbigh*, p. 184, and art. Salisbury, William, 1520?–1600?). He was admitted freeman of the Stationers' Company on 16 Oct. 1588, and in 1593 printed for Henry Salisbury [q. v.] his 'Grammatica Britannica.' In 1603 he printed, jointly with Simon Stafford, a version of the Psalms written in the strict Welsh metres by William Myddelton [q. v.] Salisbury, who edited the work for the press, dedicated it to James I, and wrote, in his address 'to the reader,' 'I have also begun the printing of the Psalms in the like kinde of meeter in Brytish, as they are usually sung in the Church of England, and have prefixed apt notes to sing them withall, which I hope to see fully finished ere long.' A part of this free-metre Psalter, which was of Salisbury's own composition, was (according to an entry in Rowlands, *Cambrian Bibliography*, p. 75) published in the same year (1603), with an introduction by Maurice Kyffin [q. v.]; it was described as printed by Stafford for T. S. 'There are also divers other good things ready for the press' (Salisbury continues in his address), 'as namely, the Brytish Testament, lately corrected by the reverend Father in God, the Bishop of St. Asaphe [William Morgan, q. v.]; a Treatise of the government of the tongue, and another Treatise of repentance, penned by Master Perkins [see under Perkins, William]; a preparative to Marriage and divers other sermons of Master Henry Smithes.' All the works published by Salisbury are of a decidedly protestant character. A letter from him (assigned to 22 June 1611), addressed to Sir John Wynn of Gwydyr, 'from my house in the Cloth Fair in London,' has been printed in the 'Cambro-Briton' (1820, i. 255). He is said to have died about 1620.

John Salisbury (*fl.* 1695), printer, probably Thomas's grandson, was described by John Dunton (*Life and Errors*, p. 287) as 'a desperate hyper-Gorgonic Welchman.' He was the first printer and editor of the 'Flying Post' [see Ridpath, George, *d.* 1726]. The first number was issued on 11 May 1695 (Timperley, *Dictionary of Printing*, p. 578). Dunton says that Salisbury 'did often fill it [the 'Post'] with stol'n copies.' In 1697 he published in it a false and malicious paragraph, evidently intended to throw suspicions on the exchequer bills, he being 'the tool of a band of stockjobbers in the city, whose interest it happened to be to cry down the public securities.' A warrant was issued against him by the speaker of the House of Commons, and a bill was at once introduced to prohibit the publishing of news without a license, which was, however, negatived (Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, ch. xxii.; *Commons' Journal*, 1 and 3 April 1697; Luttrell, *Diary*, iv. 203–5). Salisbury also went to law with the Company of Stationers, 'to keep himself from the livery.' He died, according to Dunton, before 1705. Dunton writes that 'he wou'd hector the best man in the trade.'

[The authorities for Thomas Salisbury's life are Arber's Register of the Company of Stationers, ii. 107, 177, 180, 249, 293, 703; Timperley's Dictionary of Printers, pp. 417, 445; Preface to Myddelton's (Welsh) Psalms, as above; Y Traethodydd, 1876, p. 435.] D. Ll. T.

SALISBURY, SALESBURY, or **SALUSBURY, THOMAS** (*d.* 1643), poet, was the eldest son and heir of Sir Henry Salisbury, first baronet, of Llewenny, Denbighshire, by Hester, daughter of Sir Thomas Myddelton (1550–1631) [q. v.] He has been confused with Thomas Salisbury (1567?–1620?) [q. v.] the printer.

He matriculated as gentleman-commoner of Jesus College, Oxford, but did not gra-

duate; he became a student of the Inner Temple in November 1631, but, succeeding to the baronetcy on the death of his father, on 2 Aug. 1632, he 'retired to his patrimony, after he had seen the vanities of the great city' (Wood). He was sworn a burgess of Denbigh on 10 Sept. 1632, common councilman on 18 Feb. 1633, alderman 1634–8 and 1639, and was M.P. for Denbighshire from 25 March 1640 until his death. According to Wood, 'he was an active man in the king's cause in the beginning of the rebellion, for which, though he died soon after, his family notwithstanding suffered.' Pennant (*Tours in Wales*, ed. 1883, ii. 141) also refers to him as a 'loyalist . . . as much distinguished by his pen as his sword.' It was ordered by the House of Commons on 27 Sept. 1642 that he be sent for as a delinquent, and that an impeachment for high treason be prepared against him 'for levying forces against the King and Parliament and marching in the head of those forces against the parliament' (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 783). He was probably with the Welsh contingent at Edgehill on 23 Oct. 1642 [see Salisbury, William, 1580?–1659?], and was a few days later at Oxford, where he received the degree of D.C.L. He died about August 1643, and was buried, it is supposed, at Whitchurch, Denbigh. His wife, Hester, daughter of Sir Edward Tyrrell of Thornton, Buckinghamshire, survived him. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Thomas, who was born on 8 June 1634, and matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, on 4 Nov. 1651, but, dying without issue, was succeeded about 1653 by the second son, John, the fourth and last baronet, whose daughter and heiress was married to Sir Robert Cotton, first baronet of Combermere; the latter's descendant, Sir Robert Salusbury Cotton, fifth baronet, sold the Llewenny estates to the Hon. Thomas FitzMaurice about 1780.

Wood says that 'having a natural geny to poetry and romance,' he became 'a most noted poet of his time;' but his only known production is 'The History of Joseph' (London, 1636, 4to), 'a very rare poem' and a 'scarce volume,' dedicated to Lady Myddelton or Middleton, fourth wife and widow of the author's grandfather, Sir Thomas Myddelton, as an acknowledgment of her care for him in his youth. Among the commendatory verses printed at the beginning are some by two kinsmen of the author (John Salusbury senior and junior respectively), the latter most probably being of Bachegraig, Flintshire, and an ancestor of Mrs. Piozzi.

A portrait of Salisbury was formerly at Llewenny, and is described by Pennant.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 55-9; Fasti, ii. 42; Pennant's Tours in Wales, ed. 1883, ii. 141; John Williams's Records of Denbigh, pp. 130–2; W. R. Williams's Parl. Hist. of Wales, p. 73; Arch. Cambr. 3rd ser. vii. 120–2.] D. Ll. T.

SALISBURY or SALESBURY, WILLIAM (1520?–1600?), lexicographer, and first translator of the New Testament into Welsh, was born probably about 1520 at Cae Du, Llansannan in Denbighshire. The chief residence alike of his parents and of himself was Plas isaf, Llanrwst, where many writers have erroneously placed his birth. He was the second son of Foulke Salesbury, whose uncle, also named Foulke (*d.* 1543), was the first protestant dean of St. Asaph, and whose grandfather was Thomas Salesbury of Llewenny (*fl.* 1451). The family has, since the sixteenth century, claimed descent from Adam de Salzburg—a younger son of a duke of Bavaria—who is said to have come to England and been appointed captain of the garrison of Denbigh by Henry II; Adam's great-grandson, John Salesbury (*d.* 1289), is said to have settled at Llewenny, and endowed a monastic house at Denbigh (Lewis Dwnn, *Heraldic Visitations*, ii. 114–15, cf. p. 331; *Vincent Collections* at the Heralds' College, No. 135; cf. Williams, *Ancient and Modern Denbigh*, pp. 163–74). The family name was spelt in a great variety of ways, Salbri and Salsbri being the oldest Welsh forms, the latter being anglicised into Salesbury and Salisbury, while the modern representatives of the family have uniformly adopted Salusbury (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, ed. 1894, ii. 1778). The translator used the form Salesbury. His mother was Elen, daughter of John Puleston of Hafodywern (in Welsh Maelor).

Salesbury was educated at Oxford, where 'he spent several years in academical learning, either at St. Albans or Broadgateshall or both.' Thence he proceeded, about 1547, to London to study law, first at Thavies Inn and subsequently, 'as 'tis supposed,' at Lincoln's Inn (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 358). According to his own statement, he was brought up in the catholic faith. His conversion to protestantism has been assigned to the personal influence exerted on him while at Oxford, between 1540 and 1547, by Jewel, the leader of the protestant party at the university (Dr. T. C. Edwards, in *Trans. Liverpool Welsh Nat. Soc.* 1st session, pp. 56–7). In 1550 he first openly declared for protestantism by the publication of 'The baterie of the Popes Botereulx, commonlye called the high Altare. Compiled by W. S. in the yere of oure Lorde 1550,' London, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) This was printed

by Robert Crowley, who in the same year also published for Salesbury a small tractate (4to, pp. 4) entitled 'Ban wedy i dynny . . . o hen gyfreith Howel da, &c. A certaine case extracte out of the Auncient Law of Hoel da . . . whereby it may be gathered that priestes had lawfully maried wyues at that tyme.' The work was apparently intended as a supplement to 'The Baterie.' A copy is in the possession of the Rev. Chancellor Silvan Evans (*Revue Celtique*, i. 383–4). It is probably to this work that Wood (loc. cit.) referred when stating that Salesbury published 'the laws of Howell Dda.'

Salesbury had already produced some important philological books. Under the title 'Oll Synwyr Pen Kembero' he edited and published a collection of Welsh proverbs which had been compiled by his friend and neighbour, Gruffydd Hiraethog [q. v.] Only one copy is known; it is at Shirburn Castle, in the Earl of Macclesfield's collection. It was printed by Nicholas Hyll, and bears no date. Mr. Gwenogvryn Evans is of opinion that it was issued in 1546, in which case it was the earliest extant book printed in Welsh. Its claim to this place is, however, contested by another work, also said to have been printed in 1546, of which no copy is now known to exist. This has been described as a Welsh almanac, with portions of the Scriptures (e.g. the Decalogue and the Lord's Prayer) in Welsh, and on that account called 'Beibl' (Moses Williams, *Welsh List*, 1717; Rowlands, *Cambr. Bibl.* p. 3). It is said by Bishop Humphreys to be either by Salesbury or Sir John Price (*d.* 1573?) [q. v.] (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 218, 359). Salesbury is said to have brought out in 1547 another 'Calendar of Months and Days,' possibly a revised version of the former volume; but this work is also unknown (Rowlands, *Cambr. Bibl.* p. 6).

In 1547 Salesbury issued 'A Dictionary in Englyshe and Welshe moche necessary to all suche Welshemen as wil spedly learne the englyshe tôgue thought vnto the kynges maiestie very mete to be sette forthe to the vse of his graces subiectes in Wales: Wherevnto is p'fixed a litle treatyse of the englyshe pronûcicion of the letters,' London, 4to. This is really a Welsh and English dictionary, the first of its kind, and, as is further explained in a dedication to Henry VIII, was intended to facilitate the acquisition of English by Welshmen, whom Salesbury desired to see converted into a bilingual nation, while most of his educated countrymen at the time thought it best that the Welsh language should be allowed to die as soon as possible. The dictionary was printed in black letter by John Walley [q. v.] Perfect copies are in the Peniarth Collection and in the possession of Chancellor Silvan Evans, while there are two copies (one of them imperfect) in the British Museum. A facsimile reprint was issued by the Cymmrodorion Society in 1877. The 'litle treatyse' prefixed to the dictionary Salesbury supplemented in 1550 by a treatise entitled 'A playne and a familiar Introductiô, teaching how to pronounce the letters in the Brytishe tongue, now commonly called Welshe,' London, 4to; this was apparently intended for English-speaking people resident in Wales. No copy of the original edition is known; but there are in the British Museum two copies of a second edition in black letter, 'perused and augmêted' by the author, and 'imprinted at London by Henry Denham for Humfrey Toy' [1567]. Salesbury describes Toy as 'my louinge Friende,' and dedicated the book to him while 'soiurning at your house in Paules Churchyarde, the 6 day of Maij 1567.' An eighteenth-century transcript is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 33777). The full text (omitting only such parts as had no phonetic interest), and a diplomatic reproduction of the earlier Welsh tract of 1547, with a translation in parallel columns and notes, appeared in Ellis's 'Early English Pronunciation' (iii. 743–94, London, 1871, 8vo). Salesbury's account of the pronunciation of English in his time is there described as 'the earliest which has been found' (cf. *Y Cymmrodor*, i. 120). In the same year (1550) Robert Wyer printed 'The Descripcion of the Sphere or Frame of the World, set forth by Proclus Diadochus, and Englysshed by me, Wyllyam Salysburye' (black letter, 12mo). The translation was made from Linacre's Latin version, and was dedicated by Salesbury from 'Thauies Inn' 'to his louynge cosen, John Edwardes of Chyrke' (Denbighshire), who had desired the translator to procure him an English work on the subject (Brit. Mus.) In 1551 he published, while 'dwellynge in Elye rentes in Holbourne,' a Welsh translation—for the most part from the Vulgate—of the Epistles and Gospels appointed to be read in churches throughout the year, under the title 'Kynniver Llith a Ban,' the printer being Robert Crowley (London, 4to). The only perfect copy is at Shirburn Castle; but the principal of Bala College (Dr. T. C. Edwards) has another, from which the title-page is missing. Only a few leaves are in the British Museum.

After the accession of Mary, Salesbury seems to have withdrawn, not to his better known residence at Plas isaf—of which he is

said to have illegally dispossessed the orphan daughters of his elder brother—but to the remoter house of Cae Du, Llansannan. There he is reported to have pursued his studies in a secret chamber, which, when examined a few years ago, could only be entered by climbing up the chimney.

In 1562–3 John Walley obtained a license 'for pryntinge of the Latenye [Litany] in Welshe' (ARBER), and it may be assumed that Salesbury was the translator. It was published, but no copy is known (ROWLANDS, *Cambr. Bibl.* p. 10, quoting TIMPERLEY). Salesbury had 'long desired' a translation of the whole Bible into Welsh. In 1563 an act of parliament (5 Eliz. chap. 28), the passage of which was doubtless due to his efforts, charged the bishops of the Welsh sees and of Hereford to 'take order among themselves' that the whole Bible and Book of Common Prayer be translated into Welsh within a period of four years (Dr. T. C. Edwards, op. cit. pp. 54–5). The bishops seem to have entrusted the work to Salesbury (cf. his *New Testament*, ded.) In the same year (1563) a patent was granted to Salesbury and Walley to be sole printers for seven years of the whole Bible or any part thereof, the Book of Common Prayer and Administration of the Sacraments, and the Book of Homilies in Welsh, on condition that the books be first perused and allowed by the five bishops or any two of them (STRYPE, *Annals*, I. ii. 88; a facsimile of this patent is in the Lansdowne MS. No. 48, fol. 175).

Salesbury probably wrote the major part of his translation at Cae Du in 1564. In the spring of 1565 he borrowed from a neighbour 100*l.*, the bond being executed on 2 April 1565 (*Arch. Cambr.* 5th ser. ix. 180, where a tracing of his autograph signature is given). Having thus apparently provided for his expenses, he appears to have carried so much of his version as was finished to Richard Davies (*d.* 1581) [q. v.], bishop of St. David's, at Abergwili in Carmarthenshire. Davies gave Salesbury energetic aid, and, while the New Testament was still in progress, they jointly executed a rendering of the Psalms and prayer-book. Their separate contributions have not been here identified. The four years' limit prescribed by the act for the completion of the New Testament necessitated all speed. Archbishop Parker wrote to Bishop Davies 'to despatch his lot in the Bible,' and through him asked Salesbury, who 'then sojourned with the bishop,' to decipher a manuscript of great antiquity which he enclosed. Salesbury forwarded a full statement of 'his conjectures' on 19 May 1565, with which Parker was well pleased (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 418–419; *C. C. C. MSS.* at Cambridge, No. 114, p. 491; see NASMYTH, *Catalogue*, p. 154).

In order to finish the New Testament in time, other aid had to be summoned. Salesbury himself translated all from the beginning of St. Matthew to the end of 2 Thessalonians, together with 2 Timothy, Titus, Philemon, 1, 2, and 3 John and Jude. Thomas Huett, precentor of St. David's, translated the Book of Revelation, while the remainder was the work of Bishop Davies. Huett contributed 24 folios, Davies 40, and Salesbury 330. Salesbury also supplied the explanatory words in the margin throughout, translated from the Genevan Bible the 'argument' prefixed to every book, and wrote an English dedication to the queen and a Welsh letter to 'all Welshmen.' The translation (which was independent of Salesbury's earlier version of the Epistles and Gospels, published in 1551) was prepared from the Greek, the text chiefly followed being Beza's edition of 1556, and to a lesser extent the two Stephanic editions of 1550 and 1551; while reference was often made to the Vulgate, the Latin text of Erasmus, Beza's two versions of 1556 and 1565, and the two Genevan versions of 1557 and 1560, together with Beza's annotations on his text in 1565. Salesbury's portion shows numerous signs of the influence of the English Genevan versions of 1557 and 1560 (Dr. T. C. Edwards of Bala, op. cit.; Professor Hugh Williams in *Y Drysorfa*, 1888, new ser. xlii. 126, 163).

In order to see the whole version through the press, Salesbury 'sojourned' through the summer of 1567 at Humphry Toy's house in London. Henry Denham printed it 'at the costes and charges of Humfrey Toy,' who possessed sole rights (ARBER, *Stationers' Register*, i. 336–337). It was published on 7 Oct. 1567. Twenty-nine copies of the New Testament were known in 1890 (cf. list in Mr. Charles Ashton's Welsh 'Life of Bishop Morgan,' pp. 321–5); it was reprinted, with some of the introductory matter omitted, in 1850 (Carnarvon). Two other reprints, one of them in facsimile, were commenced in this century, but were not completed (ASHTON, op. cit. p. 76).

Denham also printed Davies's and Salesbury's Prayer Book and Psalms, which was published a short time before the New Testament. A copy of the prayer-book is at the Free Library, Swansea; none is in the British Museum; a second edition was issued in 1586 (London, fol.)

Salesbury's Welsh presents an uncouth appearance owing to the general absence of the initial mutations and the writer's ten-

dency to spell all words according to their supposed etymology. But his version is remarkable for the wealth of its vocabulary—especially as he had often 'to form his theological terms for himself'—while his attempt to combine various dialects both in the text and by means of copious marginal variants renders the work extremely valuable to the philologist. But it never acquired much popularity, and was soon superseded in general use by Bishop Morgan's version, which was mainly a revision of Salesbury's work, with his linguistic peculiarities eliminated.

A few years after the publication of the New Testament, Salesbury appears to have returned to Abergwili, where, according to their contemporary, Sir John Wynn (*Hist. of Gwydir Family*, 1878, pp. 93–4), he and Bishop Davies were engaged 'for almost two years' in translating 'homilies, books, and divers other tracts in[to] the British tongue,' as well as the Old Testament into Welsh. About 1576 a 'variance for the general sense and etymology of one word' caused a rupture between them and put an end to their partnership. Sir John Wynn, who had a grudge against Bishop William Morgan (1540?–1604) [q. v.], says that Morgan, in translating the Old Testament, had 'the benefit and help of Davies and Salesbury's works, who had done a great part thereof' (*Gwydir Family*, p. 96). Salesbury appears to have had no share in the production of Morgan's Welsh version of the Old Testament of 1588.

After the dispute with Davies, Salesbury 'gave over writing (more was the pity)' (Wynn; cf. Addit. MS. Brit. Mus. 15034, f. 187). Another work, mainly completed by him before 1550, was, however, published subsequently; it was a Welsh book on rhetoric, entitled 'Eglurvn Phraethineb' (i.e. 'The Elucidator of Eloquence'), London, 1595, 8vo, which is described on its title-page as commenced by Salesbury, added to and completed by Henry Perry [q. v.], and published at the expense of Sir John Salisbury of Llewenny, brother of Thomas Salisbury (1555?–1586) [q. v.] John Davies, in his 'Grammar' (1621, p. 213), refers to it thus: 'De figuris syntaxeos consule Wilhelmi Salesbury Rhetoricam MS. ab Henrico Perrio interpolatam et in lucem editam.' The work as published was completed after 1580. A second edition, with a few omissions, was published under the editorship of Dr. Owen Pughe [q.v.] in 1807 (London, 8vo), of which a reprint appeared in 1829 (Llanrwst, 12mo). A manuscript copy prepared for publication by Sir Thomas Williams or ab William [q. v.] is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 15046, ff. 299–348). Williams doubtless had the advantage of perusing many of Salesbury's manuscripts, besides consulting him personally.

Rowlands doubtfully records (*Cambr. Bibl.* p. 81) under 1607 a translation of 'Prideaux on Prayer,' which he says was ascribed to Salesbury.

But although Salesbury published nothing after his rupture with Davies, he was busily engaged in scientific and antiquarian studies. It was in his later years that he wrote a Welsh Botanology, a transcript of which, made in 1763 from the original manuscript, now lost, was recently in the possession of John Peter (Ioan Pedr) of Bala. It was an original work, quite abreast of the time, and showing close observation of plant life (*Y Traethodydd*, 1873, xxvii. 156–81). Under the date of 1586 Lewis Dwnn mentions Salesbury as one of the gentry 'by whom he was permitted to see old records, &c.' in the compilation of his pedigrees (*Her. Visit.* i. 8). Among the Marquis of Bute's manuscripts there is a volume containing (*inter alia*) 'poetry, pedigrees, &c., collected from various Welsh authors, and in that language by W. Salesbury of Llanrwst' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 3rd Rep. p. 207; cf. *Harleian MSS.* vol. 2289, No. 7, f. 76). Another manuscript, containing pedigrees of Welsh saints by Salesbury, is quoted in the 'Myvyrian Archaiology' (2nd ed. p. 417), while letters of his are among the Addit. MSS. (14929 f. 189, 14936 f. 105, 15034 f. 187, 15059 f. 121) (Gwenogvryn Evans's *Cat. of Welsh MSS.*) A tract on the bardic office, apparently forming part of some larger work now lost, has been attributed to him, and is reproduced in Edward Jones's 'Musical and Poetical Relics' (i. 51–9). Salesbury died about 1600. His place of burial is unknown. He married Catherine, a sister of Dr. Ellis Price [q. v.] of Plas Iolyn; Salesbury's elder brother married another sister. A son, John, married Mary Salesbury of Stour, Kent, and by her had two sons, the elder of whom lived at Plasisaf in 1612, and the other died at Cae Du in 1630.

Salesbury was 'the best scholar among the Welshmen' of his time (Dr. T. C. Edwards, p. 60). According to his contemporary, Sir John Wynn (op. cit. p. 94), he was 'especially an Hebrician, whereof there was not many in those days.' Skilled in no less than nine languages, he seems to have grasped the value of the comparative method in studying languages, and to have been a pioneer of the science of philology. But his interests were wide; he was

'a most exact critic in British antiquities' (Wood), and was described by Dr. John Davies (Preface to Davies's *Dictionary*) as 'de ecclesia linguaque Brit. vir plurimum meritus;' he also appears to have had some ambition to rank as a poet (cf. Addit. MS. 14872, f. 348). He had a taste for science, as is proved by his botanical work, while he is said to have constructed an automatic mill (Dr. Davies's *Dictionary*, s.v. 'Breuan').

[Wood, in his Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, i. 358–9, has only a short notice of him. Considerable materials for an adequate biography are collected by the Rev. John Peter (Ioan Pedr) of Bala in vol. ii. of the Welsh works of Walter Davies (Gwallter Mechain), 1868, in Enwogion y Ffydd (1874?), i. 33–53, and in Mr. Charles Ashton's (Welsh) Life and Times of Bishop Morgan (1891), pp. 48–62, 71–83, 181–4. See also Dr. Lewis Edwards's Traethodau Llenyddol, pp. 80–92; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 466; Y Cymmrodor, i. 107–25; Arch. Cambr. 5th ser. ix. 177–91. Rowlands, in his Cambrian Bibliography, gives particulars of most of his books, but is not wholly to be relied upon. The critical articles on Salesbury's work as translator, by Dr. T. C. Edwards, in the Transactions of the Liverpool Welsh National Society (first session, 1885–6), pp. 51–81, and by Professor Hugh Williams in Y Drysorfa, 1888, are valuable.] D. Ll. T.

SALISBURY or **SALESBURY, WILLIAM** (1580?–1659?), royalist, born about 1580, was the third son of John Salisbury (*d.* 1580) of Rûg, Merionethshire, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Salisbury of Llewenny. Two members of his family, Captains Owen and John Salisbury, probably an uncle and a brother of William, were adherents of Sir Gelly Meyrick [q. v.], and were slain in the Essex rising of 1601 (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, 1598–1601, pp. 548–549, 573–5, 582, 586; Howell, *State Trials*, i. 1446; *Ashmolean MS.* 862, f. 229). William seems to have matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 19 Oct. 1599; but he is said to have experienced so much unkindness from his elder brothers that he quitted his home, and earned his living for some time as a drover. On 1 Jan. 1607, however, the death of John, only son of his brother Sir Robert Salisbury, placed him in possession of the family estate of Rûg, together with the Bachumbydd property in Denbighshire, and he served as knight of the shire for Merioneth in 1620–2. At the outbreak of the civil war he raised a regiment twelve hundred strong ('poor Welsh vermin, the offscouring of the nation') under the king's commission of colonel, which formed the only troop of infantry reserve at Edgehill on 23 Oct. 1642 (Nugent, *Hampden*, 3rd ed. p. 308). The troops are said to have shown a lack of courage, but they redeemed their honour soon afterwards by forcing the parliamentary barricades at Brentford (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 135). Appointed governor of Denbigh Castle the following year, he and his kindred repaired it at their own cost (Symonds, *Diary*, Camden Soc. p. 243), making it one of the strongest fortresses in the land; so that when the parliamentary general, Sir Thomas Myddelton (1586–1666) [q. v.], summoned the castle to surrender on 14 Nov. 1643, 'Old Blue Stockings' (Hen Hosanau Gleision), as his devoted followers styled him, laughed the proposal to scorn, and, despairing of success, Myddelton marched away. After his defeat at Rowton Heath, Charles I stayed at Denbigh Castle from 25 to 28 Sept. 1645 as Salisbury's guest. Symonds described Salisbury as an upright, honourable man; and Sir Edward Walker said that under cover of a countryman he had more experience, courage, and loyalty than many that made far greater professions. The next year General Mytton, having taken Ruthin, summoned Denbigh to surrender on 17 April, but was answered by the governor that he resolved to make good the place till he received the king's command and warrant for his discharge. Mytton then laid close siege to it, endeavouring to effect by famine what he feared to attempt by assault. 'Its Governor, William Salisbury' (the parliamentary commissioners reported), 'is a very wilful man, and hath very nigh 500 able fighting men in it.' Again summoned to surrender on 24 June, with the information that Carnarvon and Beaumaris castles had now fallen, the veteran coolly replied that that did not concern him, and managed to send through the enemy's lines a letter to the king at Newcastle acquainting him with the state of the beleaguered garrison. On 13 Sept. his majesty wrote thanking him for his loyal conduct, but authorising him by warrant to surrender the fortress, out of his anxiety to secure the peace of the kingdom. Accordingly, on 27 Oct. 1646, Denbigh Castle, which was one of the last of the royal strongholds to yield, surrendered on favourable terms (printed in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, pp. 477–8), and its garrison of two hundred men marched out with all the honours of war.

After paying a fine, Salisbury was pardoned by parliament for taking up arms for the king, 8 Aug. 1648, and thenceforth lived in 'obscurity and comparative indigence' at Bodtegym. He died about 1659. Salisbury married Dorothy, daughter of Owain

Vaughan. Rowland Vaughan [q. v.] was her near relative, and it was at Salisbury's request that Vaughan translated into Welsh Brough's 'Manual of Prayer,' London, 1658, 8vo. Salisbury also bore the expense of its publication. Prefixed to it are some verses addressed to Salisbury by two of his grandsons, John and Gabriel, both of Jesus College, Oxford (see FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). Salisbury's eldest son, Owen, predeceased him in 1657. Owen's son William succeeded to the Rûg estate, and in 1662 was nominated a knight of the Royal Oak. A similar honour was bestowed on Salisbury's second son, Charles, whose only daughter (Jane) married Sir Walter Bagot, ancestor of the Lords Bagot.

[Information from D. Lleufer Thomas, esq.; Cal. Comm. for Advance of Money and for Compounding; Commons' Journals; Archæol. Cambr. 4th ser. ix. 284–91; Williams's Parl. Hist. of Wales; Phillips's Civil War in Wales; Yorke's Royal Tribes of Wales, 1887, p. 170; Parry's Royal Progr. 2nd ed. pp. 350–1, 372–9.]

W. R. W.

SALISBURY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1823), botanical nurseryman, has been erroneously described as a brother of Richard Anthony Salisbury [q. v.] He states that from 1791 he was employed by the board of agriculture in conducting experiments on the growth of plants (Preface to his *Botanist's Companion*, vol. ii.); he may have been previously engaged as a nurseryman. In 1797 he was gardener to J. Symmons, F.R.S., at Paddington House, Paddington, and in the same year entered into partnership with William Curtis [q. v.] at his garden at Queen's Elm, Brompton. After Curtis's death in 1799 he removed the garden to Cadogan Place, Sloane Street, where he held botanical classes. He died in 1823. Salisbury published: 1. 'Hortus Paddingtonensis, a Catalogue of the Plants in the Garden of J. Symmons, esq., Paddington House,' London, 1797, 8vo. 2. 'Hortus Siccus Gramineus,' 1816, a collection of actual specimens. 3. 'A General Catalogue of Trees, Shrubs, Flowers, etc., cultivated in England,' n.d. 4. 'The Botanist's Companion,' London, 2 vols., 1816, with a plan of the Sloane Street garden. 5. 'Hints to Proprietors of Orchards [with] the Natural History of American Blight,' London, 1816, 12mo, with two copperplates of insects by F. Eves. 6. 'The Cottager's Companion, or a Complete System of Cottage Horticulture,' London, 1817, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1822.

[Trimen and Dyer's Flora of Middlesex, p. 395; Gent. Mag. 1815, ii. 103; Britten and Boulger's Biogr. Index of British Botanists.]

G. S. B.

SALKELD, JOHN (1576–1660), catholic renegade and author, born in 1576, was descended from the Salkelds of Corby Castle, Cumberland (see pedigree in NICHOLSON and BURN'S *Westmoreland and Cumberland*, ii. 335; *Visit. of Yorkshire*, p. 272, *Visit. of Cumberland*, p. 25, Harl. Soc.), and was fourth son of Edward Salkeld, second brother of Sir George Salkeld. He was possibly of Queen's College, Oxford, but did not graduate, and was soon after sent to Spain, and studied under the jesuits in the university of Coimbra. He studied later at Cordova and after spending six further years in Portugal joined the English mission under the assumed name of John Dalston. He soon fell under the suspicion of the English government, and in March 1612 he was in the custody of Sir William Godolphin as a 'guest.' He delivered to Godolphin 'papers relative to his conversion from Popery' (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, lxviii. No. 81, 23 March 1612). Reports of his learning reached James I, who had several conferences with him, and it was stated that the cogency of the king's arguments finally led to his conversion to protestantism. After living for a time at the house of Dr. King, bishop of London (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 315), he indulged in speculations as to the nature of angels, and dedicated a treatise on the subject to the king in 1613. James presented him to the living of Wellington, Somerset, in November 1613 (WEAVER, *Somerset Incumbents*, p. 462), and subsequently granted him a pardon under the sign manual for having gone beyond sea without license and joined the church of Rome (17 March 1615; *Royal Sign Manual*, iv. No. 83, Public Record Office). Salkeld was then described as B.D. (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 488).

In 1616 Salkeld informed against Lord William Howard for recusancy (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. vii. p. 15, 12 Nov. 1616). In 1635 he became rector of Church Taunton in Devonshire. In the civil wars he was strongly royalist, and was deprived of Church Taunton about 1646. He subsequently settled at Uffculme in Devonshire, and there in November 1651 and January 1652 he was arrested and examined by the county commissioners on the ground of his royalist sympathies (*Cal. Committee for Compounding*, iii. 1413; WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 353). He died at Uffculme in February 1659-60, and was buried in the church there. He left a son.

Salkeld wrote: 1. 'A Treatise of Angels, of the nature, essence, place, power, science, will, apparitions, grace, sinne, and all other proprieties of angels collected out of the

Holy Scriptures, ancient fathers and school divines,' London, 1613 (dedicated to King James). 2. 'A Treatise of Paradise and the principall Contents thereof, especially of the greatnesse, situation, beautie, and other properties of that place,' London, 1617, 8vo (dedicated to Sir Francis Bacon). He also left manuscripts fit for the press, among them two concerning controversies between Rome and the church of England (see FOLEY, *Records*, v. 854); and another concerning the end of the world (see WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 489).

[Authorities as in text; Foley's Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, v. 854, vi. 355; Dodd's Church History, iii. 319.] W. A. S.

SALKELD, WILLIAM (1671–1715), legal writer, was the son of Samuel Salkeld of Fallowden, Northumberland, who died in 1699, and came of an ancient Cumberland family. He was born in 1671, and matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 22 April 1687, at the age of fifteen (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) He entered himself as a student of the Middle Temple, 2 May 1692, and was called to the bar on 3 June 1698. He settled in Dorset on his marriage, in 1700, with Mary, only daughter and heiress of John Ryves of Fifehide Nevill in that county. He acquired a portion of that manor, disposing in 1707 of his paternal estate of Fallowden. Having in the meanwhile attained to a fair practice at the bar, Salkeld was in 1713 appointed chief justice of the great sessions for the counties of Carmarthen, Cardigan, and Pembroke. On 24 Jan. 1715 he became serjeant-at-law, and, in spite of the change of dynasty, he presided over the Carmarthen circuit until his death on 14 Sept. following. He was buried in the church of Fifehide Nevill, where a monument was erected to his memory. His widow died in 1723, aged 42, leaving three sons and three daughters. Serjeant Salkeld is best remembered as a diligent and painstaking law-reporter, his 'Reports of Cases in the King's Bench, 1689–1712,' published after his death in 1717 and 1718, being the standing authority for that period. With others he translated into English the 'Reports of Sir Creswell Levinz in the King's Bench, 1660–1697,' which appeared in 1722.

[Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset.; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Hist. Reg.] W. R. W.

SALL, ANDREW (1612–1682), Irish jesuit, born at Cashel in 1612, belonged to a good old family whose tombs are still preserved there. His father's name is nowhere mentioned. He was educated at St. Omer for the priesthood, and became a jesuit. From 1652 to 1655 he was rector of the Irish College at Salamanca, and 'reader in the chair of controversy against heresy there,' in which capacity he was licensed by the Spanish inquisitor-general to read prohibited books. He was at the same time professor of moral theology. Afterwards he was professor of divinity in the colleges of Pampeluna, Palencia, and Tudela, all in the north of Spain. During his residence at Pampeluna he was intimate with Nicholas French [q. v.], who called him his 'unicum solatium' in exile there (Preface to SALL's *Catholic and Apostolic Faith*). The jesuits' fourth vow, that of special allegiance and obedience to the pope, was taken by Sall at Valladolid, probably in 1657 or 1658. This vow admits to the highest rank of the order, and by the constitution is not taken before the age of forty-five. In October 1659 Sall was at Nantes, whence he wrote a letter about the sufferings of his church in Ireland (MORAN, *Spicilegium Ossoriense*, i. 428).

The exact date of Sall's return to Ireland does not appear, but he was provincial superior of the Irish jesuits in July 1664 (WALSH, *Remonstrance*, pp. 495, 575, 579), and not before the winter of 1662 (*ib.* p. 84, 670). On 15 June 1666 he subscribed officially to the loyal remonstrance of the Roman catholic clergy (*ib.* p. 684). Sall's long and varied theological studies had the effect of making him doubt whether the church of England was not more in the right than the church of Rome. He argued the point for six years with Thomas Price [q. v.], the protestant archbishop of Cashel, but without making any public declaration. Rumours of his intended change were in circulation about the beginning of 1674, and Sall believed his life to be in danger. Price, with the mayor and 'other English gentlemen of the city of Cashel,' sent a mounted party to bring him safe to the archiepiscopal palace. Sall remained under Price's protection, and publicly challenged the Roman catholics to resolve his doubts. On 17 May 1674, being the fourth Sunday after Easter, Sall made a public declaration of his adhesion to the church of England in St. John's Church, Cashel. Sall considered his new confession a 'safer way for salvation than the Romish church,' but admits that he would probably not have declared himself openly but for Essex's proclamation ordering regular priests to leave Ireland, which grew out of the proceedings of the English parliament in January 1673-4. After taking the final leap Sall went to Dublin, and John Free, superior of the Irish jesuits, invited him to a

private conference; but this he declined on the ground that his case was already public. On 5 July he preached in Christ Church Cathedral, when he explained and amplified the Cashel declaration.

Sall went into residence in Trinity College, Dublin, and was admitted to the degree of D.D. He published a thesis with two main points—that there is salvation outside the Roman church, and that the church of England way to it is safer than that of Rome. By leave of Primate James Margetson [q. v.] and the college authorities he invited several learned Roman catholic doctors to argue publicly with him, but they could hardly have done so safely, and refused. Protestant graduates then took up the Roman side, and argued it ably, even by the confession of those whom Sall had challenged.

In July 1675 Sall went to Oxford, and was admitted to read in the Bodleian on 2 Aug. (Wood, *Life*, ii. 305). His position was strengthened by a letter from the Duke of Ormonde as chancellor of the university. Peter Walsh [q. v.], writing from London on 1 Aug. to Bishop French, says: 'Andrew Sall himself, that very gentleman whose "doleful fall" you sent me, is come hither last week and much caressed by several persons of high quality, amongst whom is the Earl of Orrery. One of the greatest of them says his talent is not preaching. He is nevertheless in good repute among all the Church of England men' (*Four Letters*, p. 69). In September Sall received an anonymous letter containing a bull of Clement X, who promised him absolution if he would return to the fold. In the meantime his Dublin thesis had elicited a 'shower of books' against him. One was by J. E. printed at Louvain, and dedicated to Mary of Modena; another was the 'Doleful Fall of Andrew Sall,' by Bishop Nicholas French [q. v.], calling himself N. N.; and a third by Ignatius Brown, a jesuit, who wrote under the name of J. S. According to Peter Walsh, French's attack rather added to Sall's reputation, for he allowed him learning and virtue. In answer to these assailants Sall published his 'True Catholic and Apostolic Faith,' which was licensed by the vice-chancellor on 23 June 1676, and printed 'at the theater in Oxford.' This book is Sall's apology for himself, and also a vigorous but temperate statement of the case for the church of England against Rome. Three hundred copies were at once taken up in Oxford, and a second edition was in preparation within two days of the first publication (Cotton, ii. 137). Sall was created D.D. on 22 June 1676, and 'in the act this year at the vespers disputed very briskly' (Wood, *Life*, ii. 342, 350). Besides the serious attacks on Sall, the library of Trinity College, Dublin, contains a stupid and abusive contemporary poem, entitled 'A Counterpoyson for to enchant that enchanted enchanting forsworn wretch Andrew Sall.'

Sall resided at first in Wadham College. He afterwards removed to a house in Holywell Street close by, but his health was not good there, and 'by the favour of Dr. Fell he removed to convenient lodgings in the cloister at Ch. Ch., near the chaplain's quadrangle, where he remained about two years' (*Fasti Oxon.* ii. 356). He printed two books at Oxford in 1680, but returned to Ireland early in that year.

Sall gave up a good position and a certainty of preferment in the church of Rome, but he was not allowed to suffer much on that account. In 1675 he was presented by the crown to the prebend of Swords in St. Patrick's, Dublin, and in 1676 he was made chancellor of Cashel. He had, besides the rectory of Kilfithmone with other benefices in Cashel, the rectory of Dungourney in Cloyne, and two livings in Meath (Cotton, i. 44, v. 7). These Irish preferments were estimated at between 300*l.* and 400*l.* a year. Sall was also domestic chaplain to the king. Tanner had been told that he was chantor of St. David's by royal dispensation (*Fasti Oxon.* ii. 356), and Wood says this Welsh appointment was worth 80*l.* or 100*l.* a year, but Le Neve ignores it.

From November 1680 till his death, he lived at Dublin in the 'next house to Young's Castle in Oxmanstown,' on the left bank of the Liffey (Boyle, *Works*, v. 608). He had made some progress towards the completion of a system of philosophy, but laid all aside to advance Robert Boyle's plan of an Irish bible. With Boyle he had made friends in England, and spoke of his sister-in-law, Lady Burlington, as 'among the best women I ever knew' (*ib.* p. 605). With the translation of the New Testament into Irish it was only a question of a new edition. Bedell's translation of the Old Testament, which was unpublished, was in the hands of Henry Jones [q. v.], bishop of Meath [see Bedell, William]. After some time the manuscript reached Sall's hands, but he found it 'a confused heap, pitifully defaced and broken' (Boyle, *Works*, v. 606). With this and 'another uncouth bulk' sent him from Trinity College, he hoped to make up a complete Old Testament. The Irish types provided by Queen Elizabeth for the conversion of Ireland had been spirited away

to Douay, where they did service on the other side; but a new fount was now cast in London, and a skilful printer specially instructed in its use (Boyle, *Life*, pp. 365, 392). Before the middle of February 1681–1682 twelve sheets were ready for the press. Sall also wrote a preface in which he was partly guided by the work of the French Jansenists. Boyle thought him particularly fit for this work, as 'an able man and well acquainted with the humour and opinions of his countrymen' (*ib.* p. 378). Of these labours Sall was not destined to make a full end, for he died unexpectedly on the evening of 5 April 1682, and was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral. 'He was,' says Boyle (*Works*, v. 234), 'a worthy and useful person, whose death I look upon especially at this juncture as a great loss, not only to those that knew him, but to the Church of Ireland in general.' Narcissus Marsh [q. v.] (afterwards primate) took up the unfinished work. 'The design,' he says, 'of printing the Old Testament in the Irish language has received a great (but I hope not a fatal) stroke, by the death of Dr. Sall' (*ib.* p. 610).

Sall's published works are: 1. 'A Declaration for the Church of England,' Dublin, 12mo; London, 4to, 1674. 2. 'A Sermon preached at Christ Church, Dublin, on Matt. xxiv. 15-18,' Dublin, 4to, 1874 and 1875. There is a French version of this in the Bodleian Library, London, 8vo, 1675; but it is not in the British Museum nor in Trinity College, Dublin. 3. 'True Catholic and Apostolic Faith,' dedicated to Essex, Oxford, 8vo, 1676. 4. 'Votum pro pace Christiana,' Oxford, 4to, 1678, and 8vo, 1680. 5. 'Ethica sive Moralis Philosophia,' Oxford, 8vo, 1680. All the above are rare; the second and third were republished in 1840 and 1841 respectively by Josiah Allport.

[Sall's own writings contain many autobiographical details, and upon them the notices in Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris, and in Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ are chiefly founded. Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed Bliss, and his Life and Times, ed. Clark; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Walsh's Hist. of the Remonstrance, and his Four Letters to Persons of Quality; Birch's Life of Robert Boyle, 8vo, and his folio edition of Boyle's Works, vol. v.; Bedell's Life, ed. Jones (Camden Soc.); Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ. Some of Sall's letters are preserved at Kilkenny Castle (Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep.)] R. B–L.

SALMON, ELIZA (1787–1849), vocalist, born at Oxford in 1787, was daughter of one Munday, and came of a musical family. Her mother's brothers, John Mahon (*b.* 1746) and William Mahon (1753–1816), were noted clarinettists. Their sisters (Eliza's aunts), Mrs. Warton, Mrs. Ambrose, and Mrs. Second (1777–1805), were excellent vocalists. Mrs. Second sang at the Three Choirs Festival in 1795, and on the Covent Garden stage in 1796. Her voice was of rare quality, and she 'sang up to F in alt with ease' (Parke).

Eliza Munday became a pupil of John James Ashley. On 4 March 1803 she made her first appearance in oratorio at Covent Garden, Miss Stephens having at that period the first place as a singer. Miss Munday, gifted with a voice of beautiful tone, a charming manner, and a face 'of dazzling fairness,' obtained immediate success; but her attempt to embellish her solo singing with inappropriate tricks was condemned by critics. After acquiring further experience Eliza Munday learnt to employ her executive powers more judiciously. She married, at Liverpool on 11 Feb. 1806, James Salmon, organist of St. Peter's, Liverpool, whose father, James Salmon the elder (*d.* 1827), was lay clerk of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, and whose brother William (1789–1858), after holding the same position, was lay clerk of Westminster and taught singing. In 1813 her husband enlisted and went to the West Indies with his regiment, where he died. Mrs. Salmon sang constantly at the Three Choirs Festivals from 1812 until 1824, and was soon deemed indispensable at oratorios and concerts in London. So numerous were her engagements that she had been known, in those days of difficult journeys, to travel some four hundred miles in six days, appearing at the large towns on the way. Her professional income during 1823 is said to have reached 5,000*l.* Suddenly, in a moment it was even said, during an Ancient music concert at the beginning of May 1825, Mrs. Salmon's voice collapsed. Her husband died before her voice failed. During her widowhood she sought for pupils, but in vain. She married for a second time a clergyman named Hinde, who died about 1840, leaving her destitute. After several years of poverty she died, aged 62, at 33 King's Road, Chelsea, on 5 June 1849.

The magic of Mrs. Salmon's voice lay in its tone. It was likened to that of musical glasses, and Henry Phillips wrote that when Thomas Lindsay Willman [q. v.], the clarinettist, accompanied Mrs. Salmon, it was difficult at times to distinguish the voice from the instrument. But Mrs. Salmon was no musician, although perfectly drilled into everything the orchestra then required. She gave no character to anything she sang.

[Grove's Dict. iii. 220; Dict. of Musicians, ii. 410; Georgian Era, iv. 303; Quarterly Musical Mag. and Review, ii. 195, and 1818–27 passim; Annals of the Three Choirs, pp. 51–98, passim; Phillips's Recollections, i. 96; Crosse's Hist. of the York Musical Festival, pp. 80 &c.; Gardiner's Music and Friends, ii. 124, 490; Gent. Mag. 1806, i. 180.] L. M. M.

SALMON, JOHN (*d.* 1325), bishop of Norwich and chancellor, was probably of humble origin; his parents' names were Soloman and Amicia or Alice (*Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 140; *Anglia Sacra*, i. 802). He became a monk at Ely and was elected prior of that house before 1291 (Dugdale, *Monast. Angl.* i. 467). On the death of William of Louth in 1298 the majority of the chapter chose Prior Salmon as their bishop, but the minority chose John Langton [q. v.], the king's chancellor and afterwards bishop of Chichester. The archbishop decided in favour of Salmon, but Langton appealed to the pope. After much litigation both candidates abandoned their claims, and the pope translated the bishop of Norwich to Ely, while he conferred the see thus set vacant on Salmon (Dugdale, *Monast. Angl.* i. 487; *Flores Historiarum*, iii. 105–6, 298; *Cal. Pap. Reg.* i. 583–4). Salmon had license from the pope on 18 June 1299 to contract a loan of thirteen thousand marks for his expenses (*ib.* i. 582). The formal provision was dated 15 July 1299. Salmon received restitution of the temporalities on 19 Oct. (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edw. I, 1292–1301, p. 442), and was consecrated by Archbishop Winchelsey on 15 Nov. (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 49). During the reign of Edward I Salmon is mentioned only as accompanying the king on a visit to St. Albans in the autumn of 1299 (Rishanger, *Chron.* p. 199, Rolls Ser.) and as going to the Roman court in January 1305 (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 144). Edward II employed him in negotiating his marriage in November 1307 (*Fœdera*, ii. 11) and in March 1309 on a mission to the pope to obtain absolution for Piers Gaveston (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 267; *Cal. Close Rolls*, i. 104, 198). Salmon was one of the ordainers elected on 20 March 1310. In August he was sent by the king on a mission to Gascony (*ib.* i. 253, 269, 277); on this business he remained abroad till September 1311 (*ib.* i. 376, 418). On his way home he was instructed to visit Abbeville and settle certain disputes there (*Fœdera*, ii. 127). In March 1312 Salmon was employed on the commission for the correction of the ordinances (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, i. 437; *Cal. Close Rolls*, i. 451). In November he went to Paris to conduct certain negotiations relating to Aquitaine (*ib.* i. 488). He accompanied the king on his journey to Paris in May–July 1313. In March 1316 as one of the council he was busy with provision for the Scottish war. At the end of the year he went on a mission to Avignon to obtain a grant of a tenth from ecclesiastical goods. In March 1317 he was directed by the pope to warn Bruce against invading England or Ireland. For his services on this mission and as one of the council at London Salmon had a grant of 200*l.* on 10 June 1317 (*ib.* i. 580, ii. 251, 389, 420; *Flores Historiarum*, iii. 182; *Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 138). He proclaimed the king's agreement with the earls at St. Paul's on 8 June 1318 (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 282), and was one of the council nominated to remain with the king on 9 Aug. On 26 Jan. 1319 he was nominated chancellor (*Cal. Close Rolls*, iii. 112, 219). In June 1320 he accompanied Edward on his visit to France. Though Salmon still retained the seal except during occasional visits to his diocese (*ib.* iii. 323, 676), his health was failing; in April 1321 he was relieved of the seal for a time during illness, and, though he was with the king at York in November 1322, he was again so ill in June 1323 that he finally resigned the seal (*ib.* iii. 366, 677, 714). But at the close of 1324 he had sufficiently recovered to go on a mission to Paris, where he arranged terms of peace. Salmon died on his way home, in the priory at Folkestone, on 6 July 1325 (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 309, ii. 284), and was buried in the cathedral at Norwich.

Though not a court official by training, Salmon seems to have sided with Edward II throughout his troubles and to have been trusted by him. The Ely chronicler says that he always preserved his good will for his ancient priory, and at his death bequeathed the monks some vestments and two books of decretals (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 639). He built the great hall in the bishop's palace at Norwich and founded a chapel in the cathedral in honour of St. John the Evangelist, to pray for his own and his parents' souls (*Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 140; *Cal. Pat. Rolls* Edward III, iii. 523). Salmon is also called Saleman and De Meire or De Melre, and is sometimes referred to as John of Ely. His arms were on a field sable, three salmons hauriant argent.

[Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, Annales Monastici, iv. 452–3, Murimuth's Chronicle, Cotton, De Episcopis Norwicensibus p. 395 (these four in Rolls Ser.); Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 462; Rolls of Parliament; Fœdera, Record ed.; Foss's Judges of England; Blomefield's Hist. Norfolk, iii. 497–9; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

SALMON, JOHN DREW (1802?–1859), ornithologist and botanist, born about 1802, lived from 1825 to 1833 at Stoke Ferry and from 1833 to 1837 at Thetford, Norfolk, whence he removed to Godalming, Surrey. He was afterwards manager of the Wenham Lake Ice Company, and resided over their office in the Strand. He visited Holland in 1825, the Isle of Wight in 1829, and the Orkneys in 1831. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society of London in 1852. He died at Stoke Ferry, on 5 Aug. 1859, aged 57.

Salmon was an enthusiastic naturalist, but wrote little. He published in 1836 'A Notice of the Arrival of Twenty-nine migratory Birds in the Neighbourhood of Thetford, Norfolk.' Seven papers on ornithology and botany appeared between 1832 and 1852 in the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History,' the 'Zoologist' and the 'Phytologist;' that on the flora of the neighbourhood of Godalming being reprinted by Newman in 'The Letters of Rusticus,' 1849. Salmon's manuscript notes on the plants of Surrey were incorporated in the 'Flora of Surrey,' which Thomas M. Brewer edited for the Holmesdale Natural History Club in 1863. Salmon began in 1828 to form a collection of eggs, part of which he bequeathed to the Linnean Society. The remaining portion, with his herbarium and natural history diaries from 1825 to 1837 he left to the Norwich Museum.

[Trans. Norf. and Norwich Naturalists' Soc. ii. 420; Proc. Linn. Soc. 1859–60, p. xxix; Gent. Mag. 1859 ii. 317; information kindly furnished by Professor A. Newton, W. G. Clarke, esq., and Thomas Southwell, esq.] B. B. W.

SALMON, NATHANAEL (1675–1742), historian and antiquary, born on 22 March 1674–5, was son of Thomas Salmon (1648–1706) [q. v.], who married Katherine, daughter of Serjeant John Bradshaw [q. v.] Thomas Salmon (1679–1767) [q. v.] was a brother. He was admitted at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 11 June 1690. In 1695 he took the degree of LL.B., and, having been ordained in the English church, was curate at Westmill in Hertfordshire. Though he had taken the oath of allegiance to William III, he declined to acknowledge Queen Anne as his sovereign. He thereupon resigned his charge and adopted medicine as his profession, settling first at St. Ives in Huntingdonshire, and then at Bishop Stortford in Hertfordshire. A friend offered him a living in Suffolk, valued at 140*l.* per annum; but he refused, though in great poverty, to submit to the necessary qualifications. Soon afterwards he came to London and engaged in literary compilation. The publication of his 'History of Essex' is described by Gough as 'his last shift to live.' He died in London on 2 April 1742, and is said to have been buried in St. Dunstan's Church. He left three daughters.

Salmon paid particular attention to the study of Roman remains in Great Britain. His works consisted of: 1. 'Roman Stations in Britain upon Watling Street and other Roads,' 1726. 2. 'A Survey of the Roman Antiquities in some of the Midland Counties of England,' 1726. These volumes were subsequently expanded into: 3. 'A new Survey of England, wherein the Defects of Camden are supplied,' 2 vols., 1728–9. This work came out in parts, and was reissued with a new title-page in 1731. His observations were often acute, but were sometimes paradoxical and eccentric. 4. 'History of Hertfordshire,' 1728. A copy in the British Museum has some manuscript notes by Peter Le Neve. 5. 'Lives of the English Bishops from the Restauration to the Revolution' [anon.], 1733. It shows his nonjuring views and his hatred of Bishop Burnet. 6. 'Antiquities of Surrey, collected from the most Ancient Records,' 1736. 7. 'History and Antiquities of Essex, from the Collections of Thomas Jekyll and others,' 1740. Unfinished, ending at p. 460. Gough says that, however extravagant his conjectures may appear, it was the best history of the county then extant (*Brit. Topogr.* vol. i. p. x). A 'Critical Review of the State Trials,' 1735, is assigned to him in the catalogue of the Forster collection at South Kensington, and he made some collections for a history of Staffordshire.

[Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 572, iv. 350, 668, viii. 580; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 132; Masters's Corpus Christi Coll. Cambr. p. 486; Bibliotheca Typographica Britannica, iii. 135–40, 149–54, 259; Stukeley Memoirs (Surtees Soc.), ii. 191–6; Gent. Mag. 1742, p. 218; Shaw's Staffordshire, vol. ii. p. vii.] W. P. C.

SALMON, ROBERT (1763–1821), inventor, youngest son of William Salmon, carpenter and builder, was born at Stratford-on-Avon in Warwickshire in 1763. At an early age he entered the service of an attorney named Grey, residing near Leicester Fields, who aided him in his education. He soon displayed remarkable mechanical ability, and, being fond of music, made for himself a violin and other musical instruments.

A few years later he obtained the appointment of clerk of works under Henry Holland (1746?–1806) [q. v.], and was engaged in the rebuilding of Carlton House. In

1790 he was employed under Holland at Woburn Abbey in Bedfordshire, and, attracting the notice of Francis Russell, fifth duke of Bedford [q. v.], became in 1794 the duke's resident architect and mechanist. In this capacity he effected many reforms in the management of the property. He designed the home farm at Woburn, the Swan Inn at Bedford, and many buildings and farmhouses on the Russell estates, all of which were models in their way. His services in the improvement of agricultural implements proved of the highest importance, and his numerous inventions attracted much attention when exhibited at the annual sheep-shearings at Woburn. In 1797 the Society of Arts awarded him thirty guineas for a chaff-cutting engine, which was the parent of all modern chaff-cutters. In 1801 Salmon exhibited his 'Bedfordshire Drill,' which became the model for all succeeding drills. In 1803 he showed a plough, where the slade was replaced by a skew wheel, as in Pirie's modern double-furrow plough. In 1804 he brought out an excellent 'scuffler,' or cultivator, and two years later he exhibited a self-raking reaping machine, which was described in 1808 in 'Bell's Weekly Messenger,' and which embodied all the principles of the modern self-raker, introduced nearly sixty years later. In 1814 Salmon patented the first haymaking machine, to which modern improvement has added nothing but new details. He received at various times silver medals from the Society of Arts for surgical instruments, a canal lock, a weighing machine, a humane man-trap, and a system of earthwalls. John Russell, sixth duke of Bedford, father of Lord John Russell [q. v.], conferred on him the stewardship of his Chenies estate, that he might improve the system of plantation. He paid great attention to the proper method of pruning forest trees, for which he invented an apparatus, and made numerous experiments to determine the best method of seasoning timber.

Salmon continued his duties at Woburn until September 1821, when failing health caused him to resign his offices and retire to Lambeth. He died, however, within a month, while on a visit to Woburn, on 6 Oct. 1821, and was buried two days later in Woburn Church, where the sixth Duke of Bedford placed a tablet commemorating his 'unwearied zeal and disinterested integrity.'

Salmon was the author of 'An Analysis of the General Construction of Trusses,' 1807, 8vo. He also contributed several papers to the 'Transactions' of the Society of Arts.

[Ann. Biography and Obituary, 1822, pp. 487–490; Clarke's Agriculture and the House of Russell, 1891, p. 10; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 305; Reuss's Register of Living Authors, 1790–1803, ii. 291; Woodcroft's Alphabetical List of Patentees, p. 498; Journal Royal Agricult. Soc. 1891, p. 132 and 1892, p. 250.]

E. I. C.

SALMON, THOMAS (1648–1706), divine and writer on music, born in 1648, was the son of Thomas Salmon, gentleman, of Hackney. He entered Trinity College, Oxford, on 8 April 1664, and graduated B.A. 1667, and M.A. 1670. At the university he chiefly studied mathematics; but it is in connection with music that he is principally remembered. Matthew Locke [q. v.] says that Salmon applied to him for instruction in composition; adding 'but I, never having contriv'd any method that way, referr'd him to Mr. Simpson's "Compendium of Practical Music" for the first introduction, and to Mr. Birchensha.' Salmon, in 1672, published an 'Essay to the Advancement of Musick,' proposing the disuse of the Guidonian gamut-nomenclature, and the substitution of the first seven letters of the alphabet, without the further additions by which, for example, tenor C (C-fa-ut) had been distinguished from middle C (C sol-fa-ut). As the Guidonian hexachords were then falling into disuse, the nomenclature was certain to follow them into oblivion. Salmon proposed the modern octave system, which William Bathe [q. v.] had long before recommended. Salmon also added a proposal to give up the tablature then used for the lute, and in all music to substitute for the clefs the letters B, M, T (bass, mean, treble), each stave having G on the lowest line. This proposal, if adopted, would have enormously simplified the acquirement of notation; and the essay was recommended by the Royal Society. But its only result was a very scurrilous controversy. Salmon had appealed to Locke and the lutenist, Theodore Stefkins, for support; Locke answered by publishing 'Observations upon a late Essay,' in which Salmon's proposals are attacked with great acrimony and scarcely veiled obscenity. Salmon retorted in a 'Vindication;' with this was printed a tract by an unidentified 'N. E.,' dated from Norwich. Locke's answer, 'The Present Practice of Music Vindicated,' was more decently written than the 'Observations;' but the tracts by John Phillips and John Playford in its support are singularly coarse.

In 1673 Salmon obtained the valuable living of Mepsal or Meppershall in Bedfordshire, and he was also rector of Ickleford, Hertfordshire. He abandoned the controversy with Locke, but in 1688 issued a work

on temperament, entitled 'A Proposal to perform Music in Perfect and Mathematical Proportions,' to which John Wallis contributed; this was apparently ignored by the musical world. Salmon's next publication, in 1701, was in favour of education and universal parochial schools, and in 1704 he published 'A New Historical Account of St. George for England; and the Origin of the Most Noble Order of the Garter,' in refutation of Dr. Peter Heylyn's eulogy upon the patron saint of the order. Next followed 'Historical Collections of Great Britain' (1706).

Returning to his musical studies, he gave, in July 1705, a lecture before the Royal Society upon 'Just Intonation,' with illustrative performances by the brothers Stefkins and Gasperini; the report (*Philosophical Transactions*) seems to show that equal temperament was already recognised in musical practice. On 4 Dec. he wrote to Sir Hans Sloane concerning Greek enharmonic music, announcing that, when again in London, he 'would set the mechanicals at work.' On 8 Jan. he again wrote; he was looking for a munificent patron to carry out experiments, and added: 'There are two things before us: either to give a full consort of the present musick in the greatest perfection . . . or to make an advancement into the Enharmonic Musick, which the world has been utterly unacquainted with ever since the overthrow of Classical Learning.'

Salmon died at Mepsal, and was buried in the church on 1 Aug. 1706. He married Katherine, daughter of Serjeant John Bradshaw [q. v.] the regicide; his sons Nathanael and Thomas (1679–1767) are noticed separately.

[Salmon's and M. Locke's Works; Letters in Sloane MS. 4040, formerly in MS. 4058; Masters's History of Corpus Christi Coll. Cambr. p. 365; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 683, and Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 298, 319; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Hawkins's History of Music, c. 150; Burney's History of Music, iii. 473–4, iv. 627; Grove's Dictionary of Music, iii. 655; Davey's History of English Music, p. 337; Moule's Bibliotheca Heraldica, p. 264; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 132, ix. 491; Philosophical Transactions, Nos. 80 and 302; Gentleman's Magazine, November 1796.] H. D.

SALMON, THOMAS (1679–1767), historical and geographical writer, born at Meppershall and baptised there on 2 Feb. 1678–9, was son of Thomas Salmon (1648–1706) [q. v.], rector of Meppershall or Mepsall, Bedfordshire, by his wife Katherine, daughter of John Bradshaw [q. v.], the regicide. Nathanael Salmon [q. v.] was his elder brother. Cole says that although he was brought up to no learned profession, 'yet he had no small turn for writing, as his many productions show, most of which were written when he resided at Cambridge, where at last he kept a coffee-house, but, not having sufficient custom, removed to London' (*Addit. MS.* 5880, f. 198 *b*). He informed Cole that he had been much at sea, and had resided in both the Indies for some time. He also travelled many years in Europe and elsewhere (*The Universal Traveller*, 1752, Introd.), and the observations he records in his works are largely the result of personal experience. In 1739–40 he accompanied Anson on his voyage round the world. He died on 20 Jan. 1767 (*Gent. Mag.* 1767, p. 48).

His works are: 1. 'A Review of the History of England, as far as it relates to the Titles and Pretensions of four several Kings, and their Respective Characters, from the Conquest to the Revolution,' London, 1722, 8vo; 2nd ed. 2 vols. London, 1724. 8vo. 2. 'An Impartial Examination of Bishop Burnet's History of his own Times,' 2 vols. London, 1724, 8vo. 3. 'Bishop Burnet's Proofs of the Pretender's Illegitimacy . . . compared with the Account given by other writers of the same fact,' 2 vols. London, 1724, 8vo. 4. 'A Critical Essay concerning Marriage . . . By a Gentleman,' London, 1724, 8vo, and a second edition in the same year under the author's name. 5. 'The Characters of the several Noblemen and Gentlemen that have died in the Defence of their Princes, or the Liberties of their Country. Together with the Characters of those who have suffer'd for Treason and Rebellion for the last three hundred years,' London, 1724, 8vo. 6. 'The Chronological Historian, containing a regular Account of all material Transactions and Occurrences, Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military, relating to the English affairs, from the Invasion of the Romans to the Death of King George I,' London, 1733, 8vo; 3rd ed. continued to the fourteenth year of George II, 2 vols. London, 1747, 8vo. A French translation, by Garrigue de Froment, appeared in 2 vols., Paris, 1751, 8vo. 7. 'A new Abridgment and Critical Review of the State Trials and Impeachments for High Treason,' London, 1738, fol. 8. 'Modern History, or the Present State of all Nations . . . illustrated with Cuts and Maps . . . by Herman Moll,' 3 vols. London, 1739, 4to; 3rd ed. 3 vols. London, 1744–6, fol. This is his best known work, and it has been abridged, continued, and published under various fictitious names. A Dutch translation, in forty-four parts, appeared at Amsterdam, 1729–1820, and an Italian translation in twenty-three volumes, at Venice, 1740–61, 4to. 9. 'The Present

State of the Universities, and of the five adjacent Counties of Cambridge, Huntingdon, Bedford, Buckingham, and Oxford,' London, 1744, 8vo. Only one volume appeared, containing the history of the county, city, and university of Oxford. In the preface he speaks of a work which he had published under the title of 10. 'General Description of England, and particularly of London, the Metropolis,' 2 vols. 11. 'The Modern Gazetteer, or a short View of the several Nations of the World,' London, 1746, 12mo; 3rd ed. London, 1756, 8vo; 6th ed. 'with great additions and a new set of maps,' London, 1759, 8vo. 12. 'The Foreigner's Companion through the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge and the adjacent Counties,' describing the several Colleges and other Public Buildings,' London, 1748, 8vo. 13. 'Considerations on the Bill for a General Naturalisation,' London, 1748, 8vo. 14. 'A New Geographical and Historical Grammar, with a set of twenty-two Maps,' London, 1749, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1751; 6th ed. 1758; other editions 'brought down to the present time by J. Tytler,' Edinburgh, 1778 and 1782, 8vo; 13th ed. London, 1785, 8vo. 15. 'A Short View of the Families of the present English Nobility,' London, 1751, 12mo; 2nd ed. 1758; 3rd ed. 1761. 16. 'The Universal Traveller, or a Compleat Description of the several Nations of the World,' 2 vols. London, 1752–3, fol. 17. 'A Short View of the Families of the present Irish Nobility,' London, 1759, 12mo. 18. 'A Short View of the Families of the Scottish Nobility,' London, 1759, 12mo. He also, in 1725, brought out an edition of his father's 'Historical Collections of Great Britain,' to which he prefixed a preface demonstrating the 'partiality of Mons. Rapin and some other republican historians.'

[Bowes's Cambridge Books, p. 216; Gough's British Topography, ii. 119; Halkett and Laing's Dict. Anon. Lit. i. 537, iii. 1115; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2179; Masters's Corpus Christi Coll. p. 366; Bourchier de la Richarderie's Bibliothèque des Voyages, i. 91–2; Moule's Bibl. Heraldica, pp. 378, 390; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 11; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

SALMON, WILLIAM (1644–1713), empiric, was born 2 June 1644 (inscription under portrait in 'Ars Anatomica'). His enemies asserted that his first education was from a mountebank with whom he travelled, and to whose stock-in-trade he succeeded. His travels extended to New England. Before out-patient rooms were established, irregular practitioners frequently lived near the gates of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and obtained patients from those to whom admission or attendance could not be granted in the hospital. Salmon set up in this capacity near the Smithfield gate of St. Bartholomew's, treated all diseases, sold special prescriptions of his own, as well as drugs in general, cast horoscopes, and professed alchemy. While resident in Smithfield he published in 1671 'Synopsis Medicinæ, or a Compendium of Astrological, Galenical, and Chymical Physick,' in three books. The first book is dedicated to Dr. Peter Salmon, a wealthy physician of the time; the third to Thomas Salmon of Hackney, but the author does not claim to be related to either, though endeavouring, obviously without their consent, to associate himself in the public eye with them. Laudatory verses by Henry Coley, philomath; Henry Crawford, student in astrology; James Maxey, astrophilus; H. Mason; Jacob Lamb, philiatros; and John Bramfield, are prefixed, which state the work to be an admirable compound of Hermes, Hippocrates, Galen, and Paracelsus. A second edition appeared in 1681, a reissue in 1685, and a fourth edition in 1699. Richard Jones of the Golden Lion in Little Britain, who published this book, brought out in 1672 Salmon's 'Polygraphice, the Art of Drawing, Engraving, Etching, Limning, Painting, Washing, Varnishing, Colouring, and Dyeing,' dedicated to Peter Stanley of Alderley, who seems to have consulted Salmon professionally. Besides the mechanical parts of art, descriptions are given of the ways of representing the passions and emotions in portraiture. At the end Salmon advertises his pills, which are to be had for three shillings a box, and are good for all diseases. He moved to the Red Balls in Salisbury Court off Fleet Street, and there in 1681 brought out a new edition of his 'Synopsis' for a fresh publisher, Thomas Dawks, who also published his 'Horæ Mathematicæ' in 1679, 'Doron Medicon' in 1683, and 'Iatrica seu Praxis Medendi,' in 1681 (reissued in 1684). In 1684, after a short residence in George Yard, near Broken Wharf, Salmon moved to the Blue Balcony by the ditch side, near Holborn bridge, where he continued to reside till after 1692. He brought out a prophetic almanac in 1684, his first publication of the kind; and says in the preface that he liked to deal in medicine better than in prophecy. In 1687 he published, with Randal Taylor, 'Select Physical and Chirurgical Observations,' and in 1689, with Edward Brewster, a translation of the anatomy of Diemerbroek, the famous physician of Utrecht. In 1690 he published 'A Discourse against Transubstantiation,' in the form of a dialogue between a Protestant and a papist; in 1692 'Practical Physick,' with

the philosophic works of Hermes Trismegistus, Kalid, Geber, Artephius, Nicholas Flammel, Roger Bacon, and George Ripley; and in 1696 'The Family Dictionary,' a work on domestic medicine. In 1698 he took part in the dispensary controversy [see GARTH, SIR SAMUEL], in a 'Rebuke to the Authors of a Blew Book written on behalf of the Apothecaries and Chirurgians of the City of London.' In 1699 he published a general surgical treatise, 'Ars Chirurgica.' He used to attend the meetings of a new sect at Leathersellers' Hall, and in 1700 published a 'Discourse on Water Baptism.' In 1707 he published 'The Practice of Physick, or Dr. Sydenham's "Processus Integri" translated,' and in 1710 and 1711 two folio volumes, 'Botanologia; or the English Herbal,' dedicated to Queen Anne. He accumulated a large library, had two microscopes, a set of Napier's bones [see NAPIER or NEPER, JOHN], and other mathematical instruments, some arrows and curiosities which he brought from the West Indies, and a few Dutch paintings. He died in 1713. His portrait is prefixed to his edition of Diemerbroek, and to his 'Ars Anatomica,' which appeared posthumously in 1714. Several other engraved portraits are mentioned by Bromley, among them being one by Vandergucht.

Parts of the 'Bibliothèque des Philosophes,' 1672, and the 'Dictionnaire Hermetique,' 1695, are attributed to him, and besides the books mentioned above, he wrote 'Officina Chymica,' 'Systema Medicinale,' a 'Pharmacopœia Londinensis,' 'Pharmacopœia Bateana,' and 'Phylaxa Medicinæ.' The bibliography of his works is complicated, as several were reprinted with alterations, and his own lists do not agree with one another and are devoid of dates. His recorded cases, though they seem original, may often be traced to other sources, and it would be easy to believe what he says was asserted (*Iatrica*, preface), that he was merely the amanuensis of another person.

[Works; Bibliotheca Salmonea, London, 1713; Sebastian Smith of Amsterdam, The Religious Impostor: or the Life of Alexander, a Sham Prophet, Doctor and Fortune-Teller, out of Lucian, dedicated to Dr. Salmon, London, 1700.] N. M.

SALMON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1745), writer on building, was a carpenter and builder at Colchester, Essex, who wrote practical treatises on all the branches of his trade, including plumbers', plasterers', and painters' work, with which he claimed practical acquaintance. He published: 1. 'The London and Country Builder's Vade Mecum, or the Compleat and Universal Estimator,' 1745, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1755. 2. 'Palladio Londinensis, or the London Art of Building,' 1734, 4to; 5th edit., with alterations and improvements by Hoppus and others, and the 'Builder's Dictionary' annexed, 1755.

Salmon's son, of the same christian name, lived at Colchester, and wrote books of like character. The two are frequently confounded. In 1820 a William Salmon was 'late surveyor to the corporation of the Law Association.'

The younger William Salmon published: 1. 'The Country Builder's Estimator, or Architect's Companion;' 3rd edit., corrected by Hoppus, 1746; 6th edit. 1758; 8th edit., with additions by John Green of Salisbury, 1770. 2. 'The Builder's Guide and Gentleman and Tradesman's Assistant,' 1759.

[The works of the elder and younger Salmon; Dict. of Architecture.] M. G. W.

SALOMON, JOHANN PETER (1745–1815), musician, was born at Bonn in the house (515 Bonngasse) where Beethoven was born twenty-five years later. He was baptised on 2 Feb. 1745. His father, himself a musician of small account, had him educated for the law; he attained some classical learning, and spoke four modern languages perfectly, accomplishments of the greatest service to him in after life. At the same time the boy distinguished himself in music, and about 1757 the elector of Cologne appointed him court musician, without regular pay, in the palace at Bonn. On 30 Aug. 1758 he was ordered 125 gulden. Leave of absence was refused in 1764; but on 1 Aug. 1765 he left the establishment with high testimonials, and, after touring as a violinist, was engaged as concertmeister (leader) by Prince Henry of Prussia. For the prince's French company at Rheinsberg several operettas were composed by Salomon, who also helped to make Haydn's works (then 'music of the future') better known and appreciated in north Germany. After some years the orchestra was discharged, upon which Salomon went to Paris, and thence to London. During this period he had often revisited Bonn, and won the affection of the child Beethoven. Salomon's first appearance in England was at Covent Garden on 23 March 1781; he led the orchestra and played a solo of his own composition. At once he became one of the principal London musicians, and his name constantly appears as soloist, leader (time-beating was not then practised), and occasionally as composer, during the next twenty years, both in London and the provinces. In 1786 Salomon began concert-giving on his own account, in opposition to

the professional concerts, from which he had been excluded. In 1790 he went to the continent to engage opera-singers for the impresario Galliui. At Cologne he heard that Prince Esterhazy was dead, and Haydn free to travel. It was then arranged that Haydn should accompany Salomon to England, and Mozart should follow next year. During the spring of 1791 the famous 'Salomon concerts' were given at the Hanover Square rooms, and were so successful that, Mozart having died, Haydn remained for another year. Salomon again brought over Haydn in 1794. For these two visits Haydn composed his finest instrumental works, the 'Twelve Grand [called in Germany the Salomon] Symphonies.' In 1796 Salomon, when on a visit to Bath, recognised the talent of young John Braham, whom he brought to London; and his promising pupil, G. F. Pinto, aroused great expectations.

The world also owes Haydn's oratorios to Salomon, who suggested that Haydn should attempt work in this style, and procured him the libretto of the 'Creation.' The oratorio was published in 1800, and a copy was sent to Salomon, who paid 30*l.* 16*s.* postage; but was forestalled in his intention of producing it in public by John Ashley, who caused it to be performed on 28 March at Covent Garden. Salomon first gave it on 21 April in the concert room of the King's Theatre. Next year Salomon himself took Covent Garden, in partnership with Dr. Arnold, for the Lenten oratorio performances. From this time his name appears less frequently in concert programmes; but in 1813 he took a very active part in establishing the Philharmonic Society, and led the orchestra at the first concert. He afterwards planned an academy of music; but in the summer of 1815 a fall from his horse brought on dropsy, of which he died on 25 Nov., at his house, 70 Newman Street. He was buried (2 Dec.) in the south cloister of Westminster Abbey.

Of Salomon's compositions, now long forgotten, the most important was a spectacular opera, 'Windsor Castle,' composed for the Prince of Wales's wedding (8 April 1795). Burney (*Hist. of Music*, iv. 682) praises the 'taste, refinement, and enthusiasm' of Salomon's violin-playing; and the last quartets of Haydn (in which the first violin part is written very high) were especially intended to suit his style. The Stradivarius violin he used had been Corelli's. He bequeathed considerable property, although he was always generous to excess; he fortunately possessed a faithful and vigilant servant, who lived with him twenty-eight years, and saved him from ruining himself through liberality.

Salomon presented his portrait, by James Lonsdale [q. v.], to the museum at Bonn. Another is in the Music School collection, Oxford (cf. Bromley, *Portraits*, p. 412).

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iii. 220, iv. 727; Thayer's Beethoven's Leben, i. 31, 43, 104, 203; Pohl's Haydn und Mozart in London, ii. 73–85, 123, 314; Gent. Mag. December 1815, p. 569; the article 'Salomon' in Knight's Penny Cyclopædia; Morning Chronicle, 30 Nov. 1815; Times, 2 Dec. 1815. The account in the Georgian Era is untrustworthy as regards dates.] H. D.

SALOMONS, Sir DAVID (1797–1873), lord mayor of London, second son of Levy Salomons, merchant and underwriter of London and Frant, Sussex, and Matilda de Mitz of Leyden, was born on 22 Nov. 1797. He was a member of a Jewish family long resident in London and engaged in commercial pursuits. He was brought up to a commercial life, and in 1832 was one of the founders of the London and Westminster Bank, of which at the time of his death he was the last surviving governor. He commenced business as an underwriter in March 1834. In 1831 Lord Denman advised the corporation of London that they could admit Jews to certain municipal offices by administering to them such an oath as would be binding on their conscience; and in 1835 Salomons, having distinguished himself by his charitable contributions and benevolent efforts in the city, and being a liveryman of the Coopers' Company, was chosen one of the sheriffs for London and Middlesex. To set at rest any doubts which might exist as to the legality of the election, a special act of parliament was passed. A testimonial was presented to him in September 1836, at the close of his shrievalty, by his co-religionists 'as an acknowledgment of his exertions in the cause of religious liberty.' It consisted of a massive silver group, emblematical of the overthrow of ignorance and oppression and the establishment of religious equality. This is now preserved, in accordance with a provision in Salomons's will, in the Guildhall Museum.

He was also elected in 1835 alderman for the ward of Aldgate; but as he declined on conscientious grounds to take the necessary oaths, the court of aldermen took proceedings in the court of queen's bench to test the validity of his election. The verdict was in favour of Salomons, but was reversed on appeal, the higher court considering that the oath required by the act of George IV could not be evaded. He was appointed high sheriff of Kent in 1839–40, without being obliged to subscribe to the usual declaration, and was also

a magistrate and deputy lieutenant for Kent, Sussex, and Middlesex, receiving his commission for Kent in 1838 as the first Jewish magistrate. He was again elected alderman, this time for Portsoken ward, in 1844; but, the oath being still compulsory, he was not admitted to the office by the court of aldermen. In the following year, mainly through the exertions of Salomons, an act of parliament was passed to enable Jews to accept and hold municipal offices, and in 1847 he was accordingly elected and admitted alderman of Cordwainer ward. In celebration of his triumph Salomons founded a perpetual scholarship of 50*l.* per annum in the City of London School. He was admitted a member of the Middle Temple in 1849.

His political career began at Shoreham, which he unsuccessfully contested in the liberal interest in August 1837. He was also defeated at Maidstone in June 1841, and at Greenwich in August 1847, but was returned as a liberal for the last-mentioned borough in June 1851. He declined to take the oath 'on the true faith of a Christian,' but nevertheless insisted on voting three times without having been sworn in the statutory way. Prolonged legal proceedings followed in the court of exchequer, and he was fined 500*l.* Upon the alteration of the parliamentary oath in 1858 [see ROTHSCHILD, LIONEL NATHAN DE] he was again elected for Greenwich as a liberal, and took his seat in 1859, continuing to represent that constituency until his death. Salomons had great weight with the house in commercial and financial questions.

His civic career was crowned by his election as lord mayor on Michaelmas day 1855; and on leaving office he received the unique distinction of an address of congratulation signed by the leading merchants and bankers of the city. He was created a baronet on 26 Oct. 1869, with limitation, in default of male issue, to his nephew, David Lionel Salomons (the present baronet). He died on 18 July 1873 at his house in Great Cumberland Place, Hyde Park.

Salomons was twice married, first, to Jeanette, daughter of Solomon Cohen; and secondly, in 1872, to Cecilia, widow of P. J. Salomons. There were no children by either marriage. By his will he left a legacy of 1,000*l.* to the Guildhall Library, which was applied in part to augment the collection of Hebrew and Jewish works presented by his brother Philip, and in part to the purchase of books on commerce and art.

He was author of: 1. 'A Defence of the Joint-stock Banks,' 1837. 2. 'The Monetary Difficulties of America,' 1837. 3. 'An Account of the Persecution of the Jews at Damascus,' 1840. 4. 'Reflections on the Recent Pressure on the Money Market,' 1840. 5. 'The Case of David Salomons, being his Address to the Court of Aldermen,' 1844. 6. 'Parliamentary Oaths,' 1850. 7. 'Alteration of Oaths,' 1853.

[Times, 13 July 1835 p. 5, 1 Oct. 1835 p. 3, 1 Oct. 1855 p. 10, 10 Nov. 1855 p. 7, 10 Nov. 1856 p. 10, 23 July 1873 p. 5; City Press, 26 July 1873 p. 3; Burke's Peerage; Men of the Time; Dod's Parliamentary Companion; Guildhall Library Catalogue.] C. W–H.

SALT, HENRY (1780–1827), traveller and collector of antiquities, born at Lichfield, 14 June 1780, was the youngest child of Thomas Salt, a Lichfield doctor, by his wife Alice, daughter of Cary Butt, another medical man of Lichfield. He was sent to the free school of his native place, and to the school at Market Bosworth, where he was idle, though fond of reading. He was destined for a portrait-painter, and on leaving school was taught drawing by Glover, the watercolour-painter of Lichfield. In 1797 he went to London and became a pupil of Joseph Farington, R.A., and (in 1800) of John Hoppner, R.A. About 1801 he painted a few portraits which he sold for small sums; but, though an accurate draughtsman, he never mastered the technicalities of painting.

On 3 June 1802 Salt left London for an eastern tour with George, viscount Valentia (afterwards Lord Mountnorris), whom he accompanied as secretary and draughtsman. He visited India, Ceylon, and (in 1805) Abyssinia, returning to England on 26 Oct. 1806. He made many drawings, some of which served to illustrate Lord Valentia's 'Voyages and Travels to India,' published in 1809. 'Twenty-four Views in St. Helena . . . and Egypt' were published by Salt from his own drawings in the same year. The originals of all these drawings were retained by Lord Valentia.

In January 1809 Salt was sent by the British government to Abyssinia to carry presents to the king, to report on the state of the country, and to cultivate friendly relations with the tribes on the Red Sea coast. He was unable to proceed to the king at Gondar, but delivered the presents of ammunition and richly ornamented arms to the ras of Tigre, whom he delighted with a display of fireworks. Salt again reached England on 11 Jan. 1811. He subsequently received an affectionate letter from the ras: 'How art thou, Hinorai Sawelt? Peace to thee, and may the peace of the Lord be with thee! Above all things, how

art thou, my friend, Hinorai Sawelt?' In 1814 Salt published 'A Voyage to Abyssinia,' describing his travels in that country during 1809 and 1810. The work was well received, and Salt's publishers paid him 800*l.*, with a share in the profits.

In 1815 (May or June) Salt was appointed British consul-general in Egypt. After making a tour in Italy he reached Alexandria in March 1816. During his term of office he did much to encourage excavation, and himself formed three large collections of Egyptian antiquities. In 1816, in conjunction with Burckhardt, he employed Giovanni Baptista Belzoni [q. v.] to remove the colossal bust of Rameses II ('Young Memnon') from Thebes. This was presented by Salt and Burckhardt to the British Museum in 1817. Salt himself made some discoveries at Thebes in October 1817. He took sketches of various remains there, and made a survey and drawings of the Pyramids. In the same year he paid Belzoni's expenses incurred in excavating the great temple at Abu Simbel. While in company with his secretary Bankes, Salt discovered and copied the early Greek writing ('the Abu Simbel inscription') on the legs of one of the colossi before the temple. Salt also supplied Caviglia with money for his researches in connection with the Sphinx and the Pyramids, and in 1819 Giovanni d'Athanasi made explorations under Salt's direction (D'Athanasi, *Brief Account of the Researches . . . in Upper Egypt*, 1836, 8vo).

In June 1818 Salt wrote to his friend, William Richard Hamilton [q. v.], enclosing a priced list of his first collection, formed 1816–18. Salt's prices, as he afterwards admitted, were extravagant, and Sir Joseph Banks and others described him as 'a second Lord Elgin,' and discouraged the purchase of the collection by the British Museum. Negotiations for the sale to the museum were long protracted, and it was not till 13 Feb. 1823 that Salt's agent accepted the sum of 2,000*l.* offered by the museum for the collection. According to Salt, the antiquities had cost him 3,000*l.*, and he considered that in various ways he had been badly treated by the trustees of the museum, and in particular by Banks, who had encouraged him to collect for the museum (details in Halls's *Life of Salt*, ii. 295 et seq.) In May 1824 Sir John Soane [q. v.] purchased from Salt the alabaster sarcophagus found in 1817 by Belzoni in the sepulchre of Seti I ('Belzoni's tomb') for 2,000*l.* This sarcophagus, on which Belzoni had some claims, and which had been declined by the British Museum when offered by Salt, was removed to Soane's house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and is now a principal feature of the Soane Museum.

In April 1826 Salt sold his second collection of Egyptian antiquities, consisting of papyri, bronzes, &c. (formed in 1819–24), to the French government for 10,000*l.* Salt died from a disease of the spleen on 30 (or 29) Oct. 1827 at the village of Dessuke, near Alexandria. He was buried at Alexandria.

Salt was a vigorous man, six feet high, and of a somewhat restless and ambitious temperament. A portrait of him is engraved in Halls's 'Life of Salt,' vol. i. fron t. He was a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Linnean Society, and a correspondent of the French Institute. Salt married, in 1819, at Alexandria, the daughter (*d.* 1824) of Mr. Pensa, a merchant of Leghorn, and had by her a daughter.

A third collection of Egyptian antiquities formed by Salt was sold after his death at Sotheby's in 1835, and the nine days' sale realised 7,168*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* Objects to about the amount of 4,500*l.* were purchased at this sale by the British Museum (*Gent. Mag.* 1835, ii. 187). Various antiquities procured by Salt in Egypt had been sent home by him for the collection of Lord Mountnorris. The plants collected by Salt in his travels were given by him to Sir Joseph Banks, and are now in the British Museum. His algæ were sent to Dawson Turner.

Salt published: 1. 'Twenty-four Views in St. Helena,' 1809, fol. 2. 'A Voyage to Abyssinia and Travels into the Interior of that Country,' &c., London, 1814, 4to (German translation, Weimar, 1815, 8vo). 3. 'Essay on Dr. Young's and M. Champollion's Phonetic System of Hieroglyphics, with some additional Discoveries,' &c., London, 1825, 8vo (French translation, Paris, 1827). He also published (1824) 'Egypt,' a poem of no merit, and prefixed a life of the author to Bruce's 'Travels to discover the Source of the Nile' (1805).

[Halls's Life of Salt; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1828, i. 374; Britten and Boulger's Biogr. Index of British Botanists; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

W. W.

SALT, SAMUEL (*d.* 1792), lawyer, and benefactor of Charles Lamb, was a son of John Salt, vicar of Audley in Staffordshire. He was admitted at the Middle Temple in 1741, and at the Inner Temple in 1745, and was duly called to the bar in 1753. In 1782 he was raised to the bench at the Inner Temple, became reader in 1787 and treasurer in 1788. Charles Lamb says that he had 'the reputation of being a very clever man, and of excellent discernment in the chamber practice of

the law,' but that he himself had doubts on the point. Through the influence of the family of Eliot he was returned to parliament in 1768 for their pocket-boroughs of St. Germans and Liskeard, and preferred to sit for the latter constituency. He represented Liskeard during the three parliaments from 1768 to 1784 (having from 1774 to 1780 Edward Gibbon as his colleague), and sat for Aldeburgh in Suffolk from 1784 to 1790. In politics he was a whig. 'He was a shy man,' says Lamb, '. . . indolent and procrastinating,' very forgetful and careless in everything, but 'you could not ruffle Samuel Salt.'

Salt died at his chambers in Crown Office Row, Inner Temple, on 27 July 1792, and was buried in a vault of the Temple Church. A shield with his coat-of-arms is in the sixteenth panel (counting from the west) on the north side of the Inner Temple hall. He married young (it is said that his wife was a daughter of Lord Coventry), and lost his wife in childbed 'within the first year of their union, and fell into a deep melancholy' (Lamb, *Benchers of the Inner Temple*).

John Lamb, father of Charles Lamb, the 'Lovel' of the essay on the Inner Temple benchers, was Salt's clerk for nearly forty years. Charles was born in Crown Office Row, where Salt 'owned two sets of chambers,' and it was the home of the Lamb family until 1792. He procured the admission of Charles to Christ's Hospital, and made himself answerable for the boy's discharge, giving a bond for the sum of 100*l*. Through Salt's influence as a governor of the South Sea Company, Charles and his elder brother obtained clerkships under the company, and in his will Salt made provision for his old clerk and his wife.

A medallion portrait of Samuel Salt, executed in plaster of Paris by John Lamb, belonged to Mrs. Arthur Tween.

[Masters of Bench of Inner Temple, 1883, p. 83; Gent. Mag. 1792, ii. 678; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 85, 217; Official Return of Members of Parliament, ii. 137, 138, 150, 163, 181; Lamb's Inner Temple Benchers in Essays of Elia (ed. Ainger), pp. 122–5, 128–9, 394–6; Johnson's Christ's Hospital, pp. 254, 274.] W. P. C.

SALT, Sir TITUS (1803–1876), manufacturer, was the son of Daniel Salt, white cloth merchant and drysalter, of Morley in the West Riding of Yorkshire, by his wife Grace, daughter of Isaac Smithies of Morley. He was born there on 20 Sept. 1803. When Salt was about ten years old his father gave up his business, and took a farm at Crofton in Wakefield. Titus was educated at the Heath grammar school, Wakefield. In 1820 he was placed with Mr. Jackson of Wakefield to learn the wool-stapling business, and in 1822 entered the mill of Messrs. Rouse & Son of Bradford, where he spent two years. The elder Salt, not succeeding with his farm, removed in 1822 to Bradford, where he started in business as a wool-stapler, at a time when the worsted trade was shifting its quarters to Bradford. Titus Salt joined his father as partner in 1824. He first showed his enterprise by introducing Donskoi wool for worsted manufacture. The difficulty of dealing with this Russian wool, owing to its rough and tangled nature, had hitherto prevented its use in the worsted trade. Salt, finding himself unable to persuade manufacturers to make use of the wool, determined to do so himself, and after careful experiment fully succeeded, by means of special machinery which he set up in Thompson's mill, Bradford. After this discovery his business rapidly increased, and in 1836 he was working on his own account four mills in Bradford.

In 1836 Salt made a first purchase from Messrs. Hegan & Co. of Liverpool of alpaca hair. Though no novelty in this country, the hair was practically unsaleable owing to difficulties attending its manufacture, and a consignment of three hundred bales had long lain in the warehouses of the Liverpool brokers. Salt saw in this despised material a new staple, bought the whole quantity, and, after much investigation, produced a new class of goods, which took the name of alpaca. He rapidly developed his discovery, and acquired considerable wealth. He was elected mayor of Bradford in 1848, and, after some hesitation as to whether he should retire from business, began to build in 1851, a few miles out of Bradford above Shipley on the banks of the Aire, the enormous works which eventually grew into the town of Saltaire. The main mill, with its five great engines and some three miles of shafting, was opened amid much rejoicing in September 1853. From a sanitary point of view the new works were much superior to the average factory then in existence. Especial provision was made for light, warmth, and ventilation. Eight hundred model dwelling-houses, with a public dining-hall, were provided for the workpeople, and during the next twenty years the great industrial establishment was methodically developed. A congregational church was completed in 1859; factory schools and public baths and washhouse in 1868; almshouses, an infirmary, and club and institute were added in 1868–9, and the work completed by the presentation of a public park in 1871. Money

throughout was spent unsparingly, and Saltaire became, through the care of its owner and originator, the most complete model manufacturing town in the world.

In 1856 Salt was elected president of the Bradford chamber of commerce, and at the general election in April 1859 he was returned to represent Bradford in the House of Commons. Though holding strong liberal and nonconformist opinions, he was no active politician, and retired from the representation in February 1861. He was created a baronet in September 1869.

Salt will be remembered in the history of British commerce as the establisher of a new industry and the founder of a town, and as one of the first of great English manufacturers who recognised to the full the requirements of those employed by them, and who made the cost of providing for the sanitary and domestic welfare of the wage-earners a first charge on the profits of the concern.

He died on 29 Dec. 1876, and, at the request of the corporation of Bradford, was accorded a public funeral; he was buried in a mausoleum at Saltaire.

He married, in 1829, Caroline, youngest daughter of George Whitlam of Great Grimsby, by whom he left a family of eleven children. Lady Salt was always interested in his benevolent undertakings, which she continued after his death. By his will she and her eldest son had the disposal of the almshouse, hospital, institute, and schools at Saltaire, and of an endowment fund of 30,000*l.* They created the Salt trust in 1877, and left the institute and high schools to the control of the governors of the Salt schools. In 1887 they also transferred to the governors the hospital, almshouse, and endowment fund of 30,000*l.* Lady Salt died at St. Leonard's on 20 April 1893, and was buried at Saltaire.

There is in the possession of the family a portrait of Sir Titus Salt, by J. P. Knight, R.A., presented to him by public subscription in 1871; and a bust, by T. Milnes, presented by the people of Saltaire in 1856. A statue, by Adams Acton, was erected in 1874, and stands near the town-hall, Bradford.

[Times, 30 Dec. 1876; Illustrated London News, 2 Oct. 1869 (with portrait); Leeds Mercury, 30 Dec. 1876 and 22 April 1893; Balgarnie's Life of Sir Titus Salt; Holroyd's Saltaire and its Founder; Reports on Paris Universal Exhibition, 1867, vol. vi.] W. C–R.

SALT, WILLIAM (1805–1863), the Staffordshire antiquary, born in 1805, was third son of John Stevenson Salt of 9 Russell Square, London, and Weeping Cross, West Staffordshire, a member of the firm of Stevenson Salt & Sons, bankers in Lombard Street. In due course he became a junior partner in that firm, his leisure hours being devoted to archæological pursuits. He became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and an active member of the Royal Society of Literature. At the reading-room of the British Museum he was a constant visitor, and he presented many valuable works to that institution. The only work he printed was 'A List and Description of the Manuscript Copies of Erdeswicke's Survey of Staffordshire, which, after careful inquiry, have been traced in Public Libraries or Private Collections,' sine loco aut anno, 1842-3. Only twenty copies of this work were issued in a separate form, but it was included in the 1844 edition of Harwood's 'Erdeswicke,' pp. lxxix–ci. Salt spent thirty years in the collection of books, pamphlets, maps, drawings, and manuscripts illustrative of the history of Staffordshire. Another of his undertakings was the proper alphabetical arrangement of wills in the probate office at Lichfield. This work was highly commended by Lord Romilly in a speech in the House of Lords. Late in life he married Miss H. Black, and he resided in Park Square East, Regent's Park, where he died on 6 Dec. 1863.

Salt's archæological collection was valued at 30,000*l.*, and after his death was catalogued for sale by Messrs. Sotheby. Sufficient funds were, however, collected to secure it for the county, and in 1872 it was located at Stafford in a house purchased by Mrs. Salt at a cost of 2,000*l.* To provide for the proper keeping of the collection, and for the salary of a librarian, the county subscribed 6,217*l.*, of which sum 2,000*l.* was contributed by Salt's nephew, Thomas Salt, M.P. The collection consists of more than seven thousand volumes, 2,300 deeds, eight or nine thousand drawings and engravings, with numerous autographs and other manuscripts; and it is being gradually augmented by appropriate donations.

In memory of him the 'William Salt Archæological Society' was established at Stafford, 17 Sept. 1879. Its object is the editing and printing of original documents relating to the county of Stafford, and it has published (1880–94) fifteen volumes of collections for a history of Staffordshire.

[Private information; Publ. of the William Salt Archæol. Soc. vol. i. pp. i–vii; Calvert's Hist. of Stafford (1886), p. 70; Examiner, 12 Dec. 1863, p. 796; Gent. Mag. 1864, i. 133; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 359, 378, 584, viii. 429, ix. 251; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis

(1894), pp. 389, 390, 539; Proc. Soc. Antiq. 1st ser. ii. 216, 280, 299, iii. 29, 189, 235, 286, iv. 75, 2nd ser. ii. 394; Times, 9 Dec. 1863, p. 7, col. 6.] T. C.

SALTER, JAMES (1650–1718?), poet and grammarian, born in 1650, son of James Salter, plebeius, of the city of Exeter, was matriculated at Oxford as a servitor of Magdalen College, 24 July 1668. Leaving the university without a degree, he became vicar of Lesnewth, Cornwall, in 1679, and of St. Mary Church, Devon, in 1680. He was appointed master of the free grammar school at Exeter, 4 March 1683-4, and was 'on removal' succeeded by Zachary Mayne [q. v.], 19 Jan. 1689-90 (CARLISLE, *Endowed Grammar Schools*, i. 317). He appears to have died in 1718.

He was the author of: 1. 'Compendium Græcæ Grammatices Chatechisticum, atque ejus Terminorum Explanatio qua facilius Pueri Linguæ Elementa expressant,' London, 1685, 8vo. 2. 'The Triumphs of the Holy Jesus: or a Divine Poem of the Birth, Life, Death, and Resurrection of our Saviour,' London, 1692, 4to; dedicated to Dr. Richard Ansley, dean of Exeter.

His son, JAMES SALTER (*d.* 1767), B.A. of New Inn Hall, Oxford, obtained the vicarage of St. Mary Church in 1718, and held it till his death in 1767. He wrote 'An Exposition or Practical Treatise on the Church Catechism,' Exeter, 1753, 8vo.

There was another JAMES SALTER (*fl.* 1665), a Devonian, who was author of 'Caliope's Cabinet opened. Wherein Gentlemen may be informed how to adorn themselves for Funerals, Feastings, and other heroic Meetings,' London, 1665, 8vo; 2nd ed. enlarged, London, 1674, 12mo.

[Addit. MS. 24487, f. 326 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen Coll. ii. 75; Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1500–1714), iv. 1303; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 600.] T. C.

SALTER, JAMES (*fl.* 1723), proprietor of 'Don Saltero's coffee-house,' settled in Chelsea about 1673, having come thither 'from Rodman on the Irish main.' He was at one time a servant of Sir Hans Sloane [q. v.], whom he accompanied on his travels. He occupied a substantial house facing the river in Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, which he opened about 1695 as a barber's shop. Sloane and other collectors made him a present of various curiosities, and Rear-admiral Sir John Munden bestowed on him the title of 'Don Saltero.' Under the name of 'Don Saltero's coffee-house,' the place became a favourite lounge for men like Sloane, Mead, and Nathaniel Oldham [q. v.]. In 1709 Steele described in a paper in the 'Tatler' (No. 34) 'the ten thousand gimcracks' at Don Saltero's. Thoresby (1723) and Benjamin Franklin (about 1724) visited the place as one of the sights of Chelsea. The don himself was—according to Steele—'a sage of a thin and meagre countenance.' He was famous for his punch, could play a little on the fiddle, and shaved, bled, and drew teeth for nothing.

Salter's museum was an astounding assemblage of oddities, such as a petrified crab from China, medals of the Seven Bishops, Laud and Gustavus Adolphus, William the Conqueror's flaming sword, King Henry VIII's coat of mail, Job's tears, of which anodyne necklaces are made, a bowl and ninepins in a box the bigness of a pea, Madagascar lances, and the root of a tree in the shape of a hog. The last object was presented as a 'lignified hog' by John (great-uncle of Thomas) Pennant. The curiosities were placed in glass cases in the front room of the first floor, and weapons, skeletons, and fishes covered the walls and ceiling. Salter printed (price 2*d.*) 'A Catalogue of the Rarities to be seen at Don Saltero's Coffee House in Chelsea,' of which there are no fewer than sixteen different editions in the British Museum, ranging in date from 1729 to the 'forty-eighth' in 1795. The list of donors set forth in the catalogues include the names of Sir Robert Cotton, Martin Folkes, the Earl of Sutherland, and Sir John Cope, bart.

Salter inserted a poetical account of himself and his 'Museum Coffee House' in the 'Weekly Journal' for 22 June 1723. The date of his death is unknown. The coffee-house and museum were carried on till about 1760 by his daughter, a Mrs. Hall, and the collection, or a considerable part of it, remained on the premises till 7 Jan. 1799, when the house and the collection were sold by auction. The sale of the curiosities—distributed in 121 lots—realised only about 50*l.*, the highest price for a single lot being 1*l.* 16*s.* for a model of the Holy Sepulchre. In its later days the house became a tavern. It was pulled down in 1866, and a private residence (No. 18 Cheyne Walk) was afterwards built on the site.

[Salter's Catalogues; Tatler, No. 34; Gent. Mag. 1799, i. 160; Beaver's Memorials of Old Chelsea; Faulkner's Chelsea, i. 378 f.; L'Estrange's The Village of Palaces, ii. 198 f.; Walford's London, v. 61 f.; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, i. 511; Angelo's Picnic, p. 105; various references in Notes and Queries, especially 4th ser. iii. 580.] W. W.

SALTER, JOHN WILLIAM (1820-1869), geologist, was born on 15 Dec. 1820, and gave early indications of an enthusiastic love of natural history, especially of entomology. In April 1835, after education at a private school, he was apprenticed to James de Carle Sowerby [see under SOWERBY, JAMES]. Some eighteen months later he read his first scientific paper 'on the habits of insects' at the Camden Literary Society. He was engaged, under Sowerby's care, on the illustrations of such books as Loudon's 'Encyclopædia of Plants,' Murchison's 'Silurian System,' Sowerby's 'English Botany and Mineral Conchology,' thus acquiring that accuracy of eye and command of the pencil which were so valuable to him in after life. Another result of this employment was his marriage, in 1846, to Sally, second daughter of his master, and the same year he was appointed to the geological survey as assistant to Edward Forbes [q. v.] When the latter went to Edinburgh in 1854, Salter became palæontologist to the survey. In 1842 he spent a short time in Cambridge arranging a part of the Woodwardian collection, and made summer journeys in North Wales with or for Adam Sedgwick [q. v.] between that year and 1846, aiding the professor from his own knowledge of palæontology, but learning much in return, as he always gratefully confessed, from that master of stratigraphy. He was elected an associate of the Linnean Society in 1842, and F.G.S. in 1846, and in 1865 was awarded the Wollaston donation-fund by the Geological Society.

In 1863 he retired, unwisely as it proved, from the geological survey, and was afterwards employed at various local museums in arranging their palæozoic invertebrata, and in illustrating scientific books, one of the longest and most important engagements being at the Woodwardian Museum, Cambridge. Though Salter's life was mainly spent in museums or at the desk, his enthusiastic love of open-air nature never flagged, and he long retained something of boyhood's freshness. But in later years his health was bad, and at last so hopelessly broke down that he drowned himself in the estuary of the Thames on 2 Aug. 1869. His body was recovered and buried in Highgate cemetery. His wife and seven children survived him.

Salter, when health permitted, was an indefatigable worker. Ninety-two separate papers on palæontology and geology appear under his name in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' besides twelve of joint authorship. In addition to these, as palæontologist to the geological survey he contributed to the 'British Organic Remains,' decades i–xiii., and to the memoirs illustrative of the published maps, determining and describing the fossils obtained by the survey's collectors. But he also got through a large amount of unofficial work, describing collections made by travellers in various parts of the globe, and aiding such geologists as Charles Lyell [q. v.] in the preparation of his 'Elements' and Roderick Impey Murchison [q. v.] in his 'Siluria.' Salter's chief work lay among the palæozoic rocks, their crustacea being his favourite subject of study, especially the trilobites, of which he had acquired an unrivalled knowledge. At the time of his death he had barely completed an illustrated 'Catalogue of Cambrian and Silurian Fossils' in the Woodwardian Museum [see SEDGWICK, ADAM], and he left unfinished a 'Monograph of British Trilobites,' published by the Palæontographical Society.

[Geol. Mag. 1869, p. 447; see also Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. xxvi., Proc. vol. xxxvi.; Proc. Linnæan Soc. 1869–70, vol. cvii.; references in Life and Letters of A. Sedgwick (Clark and Hughes), Life of Murchison (A. Geikie), and Life of A. Ramsay (id. portrait at p. 324).]

T. G. B.

SALTER, SAMUEL (*d.* 1778), master of the Charterhouse, was the son of Archdeacon SAMUEL SALTER (*d.* 1756?) by Anne Penelope, daughter of John Jeffery, archdeacon of Norwich.

The father was admitted to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1697 (B.A. in 1700, M.A. in 1704, and D.D. in 1728), was vicar of Thurgarton, Norfolk, from 1705 to 1709, rector of Erlham from 1712 to 1714, vicar of St. Stephen's, Norwich, from 1708, prebendary of Norwich from 13 March 1728, and archdeacon of Norfolk from 22 Nov. 1734. He also held the benefice of Bramerton, Norfolk. According to Sir John Hawkins (*Life of Johnson*, 2nd edit. p. 220), he left Norwich at the age of seventy, owing to some domestic disagreements, and, settling in London, became a member of the Rambler Club, meeting weekly at the King's Head in Ivy Lane. Dr. Johnson, Hawkins, and Hawkesworth were among the nine members. The club lasted from 1749 till 1756 (cf. BOSWELL, ed. Hill, i. 190 *n.*) He finally retired to a boarding-house in Bromley kept by Dr. Hawkesworth's wife. He is stated to have died in 1756. Hawkins says he was a man of general reading and a good conversationalist. Noble mentions an etching after a portrait by Vivares. Cole says he was one of the tallest men he had seen.

The son, Samuel, was educated at the free school, Norwich, and at the Charterhouse.

He was admitted at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 30 June 1730, and graduated B.A. in 1733 and M.A. in 1737. From 1735 to 1738 he was a fellow of the college. He boasted in later life of his intimacy with Bentley during this period. Afterwards he became domestic chaplain to the first Lord Hardwicke and tutor to his son. He contributed while at Cambridge to the 'Athenian Letters,' which are mainly the work of the latter [Yorke, Philip, second Earl of Hardwicke], and were first published in 1741. Through the influence of his patron, Salter was named prebendary of Gloucester on 21 Jan. 1738, rector of Burton Coggles, Lincolnshire, in 1740, and prebendary of Norwich, where he was installed by his father on 9 March 1744. In 1750 he also became minister of Great Yarmouth, and in the following July received the Lambeth degree of D.D. from Archbishop Herring. In 1756 Salter was further presented to the rectory of St. Bartholomew's, near the Royal Exchange, by Lord Hardwicke, then lord chancellor. He had been preacher at the Charterhouse since January 1754, and became master in November 1761. He died in London on 2 May 1778, and was buried, by his own wish, in the common burial-ground at the Charterhouse. He married, on 2 Nov. 1744, Elizabeth Secker, a relative of the archbishop, and left, with two daughters, a son Philip, who was vicar of Shenfield, Essex.

Salter was a classical scholar, and versed in modern literature. He preached extempore, and two of his sermons were printed. He also published: 1. 'A Complete Collection of the Sermons and Tracts of Dr. Jeffery, with Life,' 1751, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'Some Queries relating to the Jews, occasioned by a late Sermon,' 1751. 3. 'The Moral and Religious Aphorisms of B. Whichcote;' a new edit. 1753, 8vo. 4. 'Extracts from the Statutes of the House and Orders of the Governors respecting the Pensions of Poor Brethren' (Charterhouse), a large folio sheet, 1776. He revised some of the Rev. H. Tayler's 'Letters of Ben Mordecai' in 1773–4, and in 1777 corrected for Nichols the proof-sheets of Bentley's 'Dissertation on Phalaris,' in which the peculiarities of spelling and punctuation provoked criticism (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 25). In Dawes's 'Miscellanea Critica' (1781, pp. 434–9) are reprinted some philological and Homeric exercises by Salter which he privately printed in 1776. Some of Salter's anecdotes concerning Bentley were printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1779, p. 547, cf. *ib.* p. 640; Swift, *Works*, ed. Scott, i. 98–100; *Gent. Mag.* 1790, i. 157, 352; *Tatler* (annotated), 1786, v. 145).

[For the elder Salter, see Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. iii. 105; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, ed. Lamb, p. 486; Luard's Grad. Cant.; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 646, 671, iv. 150, 514, viii. 175; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 221 *n.*, ix. 779, 787. For the Master of the Charterhouse, see Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 221–5, and Illustrations, i. 142, 150, 154, iii. 44, viii. 79, 84, 160; Add. MS. 5880, f. 91 (Cole); Charterhouse Registers (Harl. Soc.); Harris's Life of Hardwicke, i. 290; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 663; Le Neve's Fasti Angl. Eccles. i. 450; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi, ed. Lamb, p. 393; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 829; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.] G. Le G. N.

SALTER, THOMAS (*fl.* 1580), author, is said by Ritson to have been a schoolmaster. If so, he is probably the Thomas Salter, schoolmaster, of Upminster, Essex, who married, on 14 March 1583–4, Johanna, daughter of John Welshe, yeoman, of Thurrock in the same county (Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*), and not the Thomas Salter, minister, who matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 24 Nov. 1581, aged 33, and was rector of St. Mellion, Cornwall, till his death in 1625 (Clark, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* II. ii. 106; *Parochial Hist. of Cornwall*, iii. 306). His leanings were towards puritanism, and in 1579 he issued 'A Mirrhor mete for all Mothers, Matrones, and Maidens, intituled the Mirrhor of Modestie,' London, 8vo, n.d. (Brit. Mus. and Bodleian). It was licensed on 7 April 1579 to Edward White (Arber, ii. 351), who dedicated it to Anne, wife of Sir Thomas Lodge [q. v.], and mother of Thomas Lodge [q. v.] the poet. The publisher White has been erroneously credited with its authorship. The book was reprinted in 'Illustrations of Old English Literature,' 1866, vol. i., edited by Payne Collier, who erroneously described the copy in the British Museum as the only one extant. It contains much curious and amusing information about the habits and education of girls of the period, and protests against allowing them indiscriminate use of the classics. Robert Greene (1560?–1592) [q. v.] in 1584 issued a book of entirely different character under the same title, 'A Mirrhor of Modestie.'

In 1580 Salter published 'The Contention betweene Three Brethren, the Whoremonger, the Drunkard, and the Dice-player, to approve which of the three is the worst,' 16mo; licensed to Thomas Gosson, 3 Oct. 1580 (Arber, ii. 378). A copy of this edition—the only one known—was bought by Heber in 1834. Hazlitt erroneously says another

edition appeared in 1581, 16mo. In 1608 Henry Gosson issued an edition in quarto, a copy of which is in the British Museum. The work is a translation of Beroaldus's 'Declamatio Ebriosi, Scortatoris, Aleatoris, de vitiositate disceptantium,' which first appeared in 1499, and was translated into French (1556) and into German (1530).

[Authorities quoted; Ritson's Bibl. Anglo-Poetica; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cat. Bodleian and Huth Libraries; Collier's Bibl. Account, ii. 312–16; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 531; information from Mr. R. E. Graves of the British Museum.] A. F. P.

SALTER, THOMAS FREDERICK (*fl.* 1814–1826), writer on angling, carried on business as a hatter at 47 Charing Cross, London. When a child of twelve he constantly accompanied his father on fishing expeditions, and until the age of fifty-two he used to fish wherever possible in the vicinity of London, remaining at favourite stations for weeks together. When, owing to declining health, he retired from business, he lived for a long time at Clapton Place, and put into writing his observations on angling. He called himself 'gent.' in the title of his first book, 'The Angler's Guide, or Complete London Angler in the Thames, Lea, and other Waters twenty miles round London' (1814), and dedicated it to the Duchess of York. He added a weather table, in which he assigns meteorological changes to the influence of the moon. A ninth edition was published in 1841. This is still one of the soundest and most practical treatises on the art of angling. A few copies of the sixth edition were printed on large paper with proof impressions of the plates. Salter also published: 'The Angler's Guide Abridged,' 1816, which passed through nine editions, and 'The Troller's Guide,' 1820 (3rd edit. 1841); this was also appended to the fifth edition of the 'Angler's Guide.'

[Salter's books; Bibliotheca Piscatoria; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 57.] M. G. W.

SALTER, WILLIAM (1804–1875), painter, son of William and Sarah Salter, was born at Honiton, Devonshire, and baptised there on 26 Dec. 1804. He removed to London in 1822, and became a pupil of James Northcote, R.A. [q. v.], with whom he remained until 1827. He then went to reside at Florence, where in 1831 he exhibited a picture of 'Socrates before the Judges of the Areopagos,' which was much admired, and led to his election as a member of the Florence academy. After visiting Rome and working for a time at Parma, where also he was elected into the academy, Salter returned to England in 1833. Soon afterwards he undertook the work by which he is now remembered, and upon which he was engaged for six years, 'The Waterloo Banquet at Apsley House.' This picture, containing faithful portraits of the Duke of Wellington and all his most distinguished companions in arms, eighty-three figures in all, was exhibited in 1841 by F. G. Moon, the publisher, at his gallery in Threadneedle street, and excited intense interest and admiration; a large engraving from it by Greatbach, published by Moon in 1846, also became very popular. In 1852 a proposal was made to purchase the picture by subscription and present it to the Duke of Wellington, but the project was not carried out, presumably being frustrated by the duke's death; the work is now in the possession of Mr. William Mackenzie of Fawley Court, Henley-on-Thames. Salter painted many religious, mythological, and historical subjects, exhibiting chiefly at the British Institution and with the Society of British Artists, of which body he became a member in 1846 and later a vice-president. His portraits are numerous and of good quality; those of the Duke of Wellington, Wilberforce, Sir A. Dickson, and others have been engraved. In 1838 Salter presented an altarpiece of the 'Descent from the Cross' to the new parish church of his native town. He died at Devon Lodge, West Kensington, on 22 Dec. 1875; at the time of his death he was a corresponding member of the council of the Parma academy.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Ottley's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, 1841; Art Union, 1841, p. 91; Art Journal, 1876; Pycroft's Art in Devonshire; information from the Rev. H. J. Fortescue.] F. M. O'D.

SALTHOUSE, THOMAS (1630–1691), quaker, was born in Lancashire in 1630, probably at Dragley Beck, an outlying district in Ulverston parish, about half a mile from Swarthmoor Hall. After a scanty education, Salthouse was employed as land steward by Judge Thomas Fell at Swarthmoor Hall (Wastfield, *True Testimony*, p. 43; Webb, *Fells of Swarthmoor*, pp. 41, 146), and was converted to quakerism, with the other inmates of the house, on George Fox's first visit there in 1652. His brother Robert also became a quaker. Two years later he set out with Miles Halhead to visit Cornwall, where many of the sect were in prison. On reaching Honiton, they were taken for cavaliers and imprisoned a fortnight. Being passed on as 'vagrants' (although described as 'men of substance and reputation, who travelled on horseback, lodged at the best inns, and paid punctually'), they reached

Taunton, where the officer in command released them. On 16 May 1655 they arrived in Plymouth, and were re-arrested. This time the quakers were taken for jesuits, and for refusing the oath of abjuration of popery were sent to Exeter Castle, removed to the gaol, and detained more than seven months, with much ill-usage, which is detailed in 'The Wounds of an Enemy in the House of a Friend' (1656, 4to). On being released Salthouse held meetings in Somerset, and was again arrested at Martock on 24 April 1657. He was sent to Ilchester gaol, brought up at Taunton, fined, and condemned to remain in prison until the fine was paid (*A True Testimony of Faithful Witnesses*, &c., London, 1657, 4to, part by Salthouse). The chief charge against him was invariably that he was a 'wandering person who gave no account of any visible estate to live on.'

Salthouse met George Fox in Devonshire in 1663 (*Journal*, 8th edit. ii. 6). In April 1665 he was fined for preaching at Kingston, Surrey, and, refusing to pay, was imprisoned seven weeks in the White Lion prison, Southwark. When Charles II's proclamation against papists and nonconformists was issued in March 1668, Salthouse wrote from Somerset to Margaret Fell: 'We are preparing our minds for prisons in these parts, for though papists are named we are like to bear the greatest part of the sufferings .... and we are resolved to meet, preach, and pray, in public and private, in season and out of season, in city, town, or country, as if it had never been' (Barclay, *Letters of Early Friends*, p. 245). As he anticipated, he was many times in prison, and more than once refused his liberty on the terms offered, viz. to return to Lancashire and engage not to visit the south for three years. For preaching at a funeral in Cornwall on 8 Feb. 1681 he was fined 20*l*. Subsequently he was three years in Launceston gaol for refusing the oath of allegiance. He died on 29 Jan. 1690–1 at St. Austell, and was buried on 1 Feb. He married, on 10 Nov. 1670, Anna Upcott (*d.* 5 July 1695), daughter of the puritan rector of St. Austell.

Salthouse wrote: 1. 'An Epistle to the Anabaptists,' 1657. 2. 'The Lyne of True Judgment,' &c., London, 1658, 4to; this was written with John Collens in reply to Thomas Collier's answer to the above epistle. Collier then attacked him in 'The Hypocrisie and Falsehood of T. Salthouse discovered' (1659), which Robert Wastfield answered on Salthouse's behalf. 3. 'A Manifestation of Divine Love, written to Friends in the West of England,' London, 1660, 4to. 4. 'A Candle lighted at a Coal from the Altar,' London, 1660, 4to. 5. 'An Address to both Houses of Parliament, the General, and Officers of the Army,' 15 May 1660, on the ill-treatment experienced by the Friends at a meeting in their hired house in Palace Yard, Westminster. 6. 'To all the Christian Congregation of the Peculiar People . . . of Quakers,' 1662, 4to. 7. 'Righteous and Religious Reasons' in 'A Controversy between the Quakers and Bishops,' London, 1663, 4to. 8. 'A Loving Salutation, from the White Lion Prison,' London, 1665, 4to. 9. 'A Brief Discovery of the Cause for which the Land mourns' (with reference to the plague), 1665, 4to.

[Besse's Sufferings, i. 123, 124, 126, 163, 142, 202, 693; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 527–9; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornub. p. 619; works above mentioned; Whiting's Memoirs, pp. 452–60; Barclay's Letters of Early Friends, pp. 25, 26, 31, 34, 36, 146, 227, 245, 251. Registers at Devonshire House, and Swarthmoor MSS., where twenty-nine letters from Salthouse, chiefly to Margaret Fell, are preserved, together with some papers written by him in gaol.] C. F. S.

SALTMARSH, JOHN (*d.* 1647), mystical writer, was of an old Yorkshire family, and a native of Yorkshire, according to Fuller. At the expense of his kinsman, Sir Thomas Metham, he was educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge, graduating M.A. (the college records do not begin till 1640). In 1636 he published a volume of respectable academic verses. Leaving the university, he became (about 1639) rector of Heslerton, Yorkshire, being at this time a zealous advocate of episcopacy and conformity. He took the 'etcetera oath' of 1640. A change in his views seems to have been produced by his intimacy with Sir John Hotham [q. v.] Saltmarsh embraced with ardour the cause of church reform, reaching by degrees the position of a very sincere, if eccentric, champion of complete religious liberty. This development of his opinions began towards the end of 1640, and advanced by rapid stages after 1643.

In August 1643 he criticised, in a pamphlet dedicated to the Westminster Assembly, some points in 'A Sermon of Reformation' (1642) by Thomas Fuller (1608–1661) [q. v.] Saltmarsh thought Fuller gave too much weight to the claims of antiquity, and was too tender to the papists. Fuller defended himself in 'Truth Maintained' (1643). Fuller errs in supposing that Saltmarsh made no reply; his dedicatory preface to 'Dawnings of Light' (1644) is a courteous rejoinder to 'Truth Maintained.' That he then dropped the controversy was due to a false report of Fuller's

death. Similarly Fuller, who speaks generously of his opponent, but knew him only by repute, was misinformed about the date of Saltmarsh's death.

Saltmarsh appears to have resigned his Yorkshire preferment in the autumn of 1643, owing to scruples about taking tithe; ultimately he handed over to public uses all the tithe he had received. The league and covenant of 1643 he hailed in a prose pamphlet and in verses entitled 'A Divine Rapture.' At this time, according to Wood, he was preaching in and about Northampton. Before January 1645 he was put into the sequestered rectory of Brasted, Kent, in the room of Thomas Bayly, D.D. [q. v.] For two years he poured forth a constant stream of pamphlets with fanciful titles, pleading for a greater latitude in ecclesiastical arrangements. He found a sympathetic critic in John Durie (1596–1680) [q. v.]; a less appreciative antagonist in John Ley [q. v.] Having 'no libraries' at hand, his tracts exhibit little of the learning of which he was master; but he displays an unusual amount both of common-sense and of spiritual power. In his 'Smoke in the Temple' (1646) he argues boldly for unrestricted freedom of the press, charged only with the condition that all writers shall give their names (p. 3). The same treatise is remarkable for its assertion of the progressive element in divine knowledge. He anticipates, almost verbally, a memorable passage in the 'Journal' of George Fox, when he affirms in his 'Divine Right of Presbyterie' (1646), 'Surely it is not a university, a Cambridge or Oxford, a pulpit and black gown or cloak, makes one a true minister.' The presbyters, who had begun to assert the 'divine right' of their order, were themselves, he observes, made presbyters by bishops. His 'Groanes for Liberty' (1646) is a clever retort upon the presbyterians, being extracts from Smectymnuus (1641) applied to existing circumstances. On the other hand, he maintained, in his 'End of one Controversy' (1646), that the functions of bishops are antichristian. His controversial manner is gentle and dignified, though the full title-page of his 'Perfume' (1646) might give a contrary impression. His reply to Thomas Edwards (1599–1647) [q. v.] of the 'Gangræna' could hardly be mended: 'You set your name to more than you know.'

In matter of religious doctrine, as distinct from church policy, Saltmarsh apparently had but a solitary antagonist, Thomas Gataker [q. v.], who attacked his 'Free Grace' (1645) as leading to Arminianism. His theology was Calvinistic in its base, but improved by practical knowledge of men. Barclay connects him with the 'seekers,' but he considered that he had gone beyond their position. Two of his books deservedly retain a high place among the productions of spiritual writers, viz.: his 'Holy Discoveries' (1640), and especially his 'Sparkles of Glory' (1647), fairly well known in Pickering's beautiful reprint. In giving his official imprimatur (26 May 1646) to 'Reasons for Vnitie,' John Bachiler writes, 'I conceive thou hast a taste both of the sweetnesse and glory of the gospel.'

In 1646 Saltmarsh became an army chaplain, attached to the fortunes of Sir Thomas Fairfax (afterwards third Lord Fairfax) [q. v.] After the surrender of Oxford (20 June) he preached in St. Mary's. Baxter complains (*Reliquiæ*, 1696, i. 56) that Saltmarsh and William Dell [q. v.] had the ear of the army. Both of them were spiritual writers rather than eminent theologians. Saltmarsh never preached on church government while he was with the army. It was remarked that he 'sometimes appeared as in a trance.'

The dissatisfaction which he had felt with the result of experiments in church government was increased by his personal knowledge of the temper of the army. On Saturday, 4 Dec. 1647, rousing himself from what he deemed a trance, he left his abode at Caystreet, near Great Ilford, Essex, and hastened to London. Thence, after twice missing his way, he rode on horseback (6 Dec.) to headquarters at Windsor. Retaining his hat in Fairfax's presence, he 'prophesied' that 'the army had departed from God.' Next day he returned to Ilford on 9 Dec. apparently in his usual health. He died two days later, and was buried on 15 Dec. at Wanstead, Essex. His age could not have been much more than thirty-five years. Fuller ascribes his death to 'a burning feaver;' nervous exhaustion is a truer account. 'He was one,' says Fuller, 'of a fine and active fancy, no contemptible poet, and a good preacher,' referring to his 'profitable printed sermons.'

He published: 1. 'Poemata Sacra, Latine et Anglice scripta,' Cambridge, 1636, 8vo (three parts, each with distinct title-page; the Latin verses are chiefly sacred epigrams; the English poems 'upon some of the holy raptures of David,' and 'The Picture of God in Man,' are fair specimens of mystical verse). 2. 'The Practice of Policie in a Christian Life,' 1639, 12mo (contains 135 brief resolutions of questions of conduct). 3. 'Holy Discoveries and Flames,' 1640, 12mo; reprinted, 1811, 12mo. 4. 'Ex-

aminations . . . of some Dangerous Positions delivered . . . by T. Fuller,' &c., 1643, 4to (12 Aug.) 5. 'A Solemne Discourse upon the Grand Covenant,' &c., 1643, 24mo (12 Oct.; verses at end); 2nd edit. 1644, 4to. 6. 'A Peace but no Pacification,' &c., 1643, 4to (23 Oct.) 7. 'A Voice from Heaven; or, the Words of a Dying Minister, Mr. K[ayes],' &c., 1644, 4to. 8. 'Davvnings of Light . . . with some Maximes of Reformation,' &c., 1644, 8vo (4 Jan. 1645). 9. 'A New Quere . . . whether it be fit . . . to settle any Church Government . . . hastily,' &c., 1645, 4to (30 Sept.); another edition, same year. 10. 'The Opening of Master Prynnes New Book, called a Vindication,' &c., 1645, 4to (22 Oct.; a 'dialogue between P[resbyterian] and C[ongregational],' with leaning to the latter). 11. 'Free Grace; or the Flowings of Christ's Blood freely to Sinners,' &c., 1645, 12mo (30 Dec.); 6th ed. 1649, 12mo; 12th ed. 1814, 12mo (not to be confounded with 'The Fountaine of Free Grace opened . . . by the Congregation . . . falsely called Anabaptists,' &c., 1645, 8vo, which has been ascribed to Saltmarsh). 12. 'The Smoke in the Temple . . . A Designe for Peace and Reconciliation . . . Argument for Liberty of Conscience . . . Answer to Master Ley,' &c., 1646, 4to (16 Jan.), two parts; another edition same year. 13. 'Groanes for Liberty,' &c., 1646, 4to (10 March). 14. 'The Divine Right of Presbyterie . . . with Reasons for discussing this,' &c., 1646, 4to (7 April). 15. 'Perfume against the Sulpherous Stinke of the Snuffe of the Light for Smoak, called Novello-Mastix. With a Check to Cerberus Diabolus . . . and an Answer to the Antiquæries, annexed to the Light against the Smoak of the Temple,' &c., 1646, 4to (19 April; in defence of No. 12 against Ley and others). 16. 'A Plea for the Congregationall Government,' &c., 1646, 4to (6 May). 17. 'An End of one Controversy,' &c., 1646, 4to (answer to Ley). 18. 'Reasons for Vnitie, Peace, and Love. With an Answer . . . to . . . Gataker . . . and to . . . Edwards his . . . Gangræna,' &c., 1646, 4to (17 June; the reply to Gataker has the separate title, 'Shadowes flying away'). 19. 'Some Drops of the Viall, povvred out . . . when it is neither Night or Day,' &c., 1646, 4to three editions same date, consists of reprints of Nos. 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 17, 18, with separate title-pages). 20. 'Sparkles of Glory; or some Beams of the Morning Star,' &c., 1647, 12mo (27 May); reprinted 1811, 8vo; 1847, 12mo. 21. 'A Letter from the Army, concerning the Peaceable Temper of the same,' &c., 1647, 4to (10 June). Posthumous were 22. 'Wonderful Predictions . . . a Message, as from the Lord, to . . . Sir Thomas Fairfax,' &c., 1648, 4to (contains account of his death); reprinted in 'Thirteen Strange Prophecies,' &c. [1648], 4to, and in 'Foureteene Strange Prophecies,' &c., 1648, 4to. 23. 'England's Friend raised from the Grave . . . three Letters . . . by . . . Saltmarsh,' &c., 1649, 4to (31 July; edited by his widow). He wrote a preface to Hatch's 'A Word for Peace,' &c., 1646, 16mo; and added an epistle to Thomas Collier's 'The Glory of Christ,' 1647, 8vo. The list of his publications is sometimes swelled by separately cataloguing the subdivisions of his tracts. His name is used without explanation on the title-pages of two books by Samuel Gorton [q. v.], viz. 'Saltmarsh returned from the Dead,' &c., 1655, 4to, and 'An Antidote,' &c., 1657, 4to (where Saltmarsh is transposed into Smartlash).

[Saltmarsh's writings; Edwards's Gangræna, 1646, pt. iii.; Mercurius Melancholicus, 18 to 24 Dec. 1647, p. 102; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 571 sq.; Fuller's Worthies, 1662, p. 212 (Yorkshire); Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 70 sq.; Davids's Evang. Nonconf. in Essex, 1863, p. 255; Barclay's Inner Life of Religious Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, pp. 172, 175; information from the Rev. M. Drummond, rector of Wanstead.] A. G.

SALTONSTALL, CHARLES (*fl.* 1642), sea-captain, was probably son of Sir Samuel Saltonstall (*d.* 1640), and brother of Wye Saltonstall [q. v.], who dedicated to him his 'Picturæ Loquentes' in 1631. Charles was the author of 'The Navigator, shewing and explaining all the Chiefe Principles and Parts both Theorick and Practick that are contained in the famous Art of Navigation . . .' (sm. 4to, 1642). The work is extremely rare, and in the British Museum there is only an imperfect copy of the third edition (sm. 4to, 1660?) In the dedication to Thomas, earl of Arundel and Surrey, he describes himself as a stranger to the land and his kinsfolk, many long voyages having banished him from the remembrance of both; and in the body of the work he speaks incidentally of having sailed with the Hollanders. As a treatise on navigation, the little book has considerable merit; it strongly condemns the 'plaine charts' then in use; urges the use of the so-called Mercator's charts, the invention of which he correctly attributes to Edward Wright [q. v.], and discusses at some length the principle of great circle-sailing. He may be identical with the Charles Saltonstall who in 1640–1 wrote from Boston in Lincolnshire, condemning the inefficiency of Sir An-

thony Thomas in connection with the draining of the fens and the works on the north-east side of the river Witham (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 102, 1 Feb. 1640–1), or with the Captain Charles Saltonstall who in January 1652 commanded the ship John in the state's service (*ib.* 6 Jan. 1652). A portrait of Saltonstall, engraved by W. Marshall, is prefixed to the 'Art of Navigation.'

[References in the text; Watt; Allibone.]
J. K. L.

SALTONSTALL, SIR RICHARD (1521?–1601), lord mayor of London, second son of Gilbert Saltonstall of Halifax, was born about 1521. He came to London in early life, and became a member of the Skinners' Company, of which he was master in 1589, 1593, 1595, and 1599. He was elected alderman of Aldgate ward 26 Sept. 1587 (*City Records*, Rep. 21, f. 594), and removed 28 Feb. 1592 to Tower ward, which he represented till his death (*ib.* Rep. 22, f. 355**b*). In 1586 he was one of the city parliamentary representatives, and became sheriff in 1588 and lord mayor in 1597, being knighted during his mayoralty, 30 April 1598. Saltonstall rose to a position of great affluence as a London merchant, and was engaged in numerous financial transactions with the government, both individually and on behalf of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, of which he was the governor (*State Papers*, Spanish, 1568–79 p. 592, Dom. 1581–90 p. 386). In his official capacity he was frequently abroad at Hamburg, Stade, Emden, and other places (*ib.* passim), and was a member of various commissions to settle commercial disputes or examine state offenders. He was collector of customs for the port of London, in which office he was assisted as deputy by his son Samuel (*ib.* Dom. 1598–1601 pp. 138, 507, 1603–10 p. 345).

Saltonstall 'and his children' were also among the adventurers of the East India Company in their first voyage, 22 Sept. 1599 (STEVENS, *Court Records of the East India Company*, p. 3). He died on 17 March 1601, and was buried in the parish church of South Okendon, Essex, where he held the manor of Groves and presented to the living in 1590. He also held the manor of Ledsham in Yorkshire, and many other country estates. By his will, dated 1597, and proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on 19 May 1601 (Goodhall 32), he left one hundred pounds for provision of money and bread to the poor of the parish of Halifax, and bequests to the city hospitals. The terms of the will were, however, disputed by his sons (*State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, p. 345), and by Abigail Baker, alias Saltonstall, a natural daughter (P.C.C. Montague 51). An apocryphal print of Saltonstall was published by W. Richardson in 1794.

He married Susan, only daughter of Thomas Pointz of North Okendon, and sister of Sir Gabriel Pointz. His married life extended over fifty years. He had seven sons and nine daughters, one of whom, Hester, married Sir Thomas Myddelton (1550–1631) [q.v.], lord mayor in 1613–1614; three of his sons—viz. Samuel, Peter, and Richard—were knighted. Through his son Sir Richard, Saltonstall was ancestor of the Norths, earls of Guilford.

[Watson's History of Halifax, pp. 237, 579 Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, ed. Whitaker, 1816, p. 236; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 526; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 362, 601; Morant's Essex, i. 101; Wadmore's History of the Skinners' Company, p. 58; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 513, 3rd ser. i. 350; Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr. v. 379; authorities above cited.] C. W–H.

SALTONSTALL, RICHARD (1586–1658), colonist, born near Halifax, Yorkshire, in 1586, was the son of Sir Peter Saltonstall (knighted in 1605) and nephew of Sir Richard Saltonstall [q. v.], lord mayor of London in 1597. A justice for the West Riding, and lord of the manor of Ledsham, near Leeds, he was knighted at Newmarket on 23 Nov. 1618. In 1629 he became a member of the Massachusetts Bay Company, and in the same year was appointed an assistant. He, with his five children, was among those who in April 1630 sailed in company with John Winthrop in the Arbella, and landed at Salem on 12 June. In June 1632 he was desired by the council to make a map of Salem and Massachusetts Bay (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1632, p. 153).

Saltonstall left the colony on 30 March 1631, and did not again visit America. He continued, however, to take an interest in the affairs of New England, and more than once corresponded with leading men there on public matters. In 1631 he, in conjunction with Lord Saye and Sele, Lord Brooke, and others, obtained from the Earl of Warwick a grant of land on the Connecticut, under which was established the military settlement of Saybrook. In 1648 he was appointed a member of the parliamentary commission to try the Duke of Hamilton, the Earl of Hamilton, and Lord Capel for high treason. In 1651 he wrote to John Cotton and John Wilson a letter of remonstrance in regard to their persecution of quakers. Saltonstall died in 1658. He married Grace, daughter of Robert Keyes, and there are state-

ments, unsupported by extant records, of two other marriages.

A son Richard (*d.* 1694) matriculated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 14 Dec. 1627, and was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts in October 1631. He befriended the regicides who escaped to New England in 1660, and protested against the importation of negro slaves. He spent his later years in England, and died at Hulme, Lancashire, on 29 April 1694. His son Nathaniel, born in America in 1639, was chosen a councillor under the charter of William and Mary, and in 1692 was appointed judge of the supreme court, but resigned rather than preside over the witchcraft trials. He died on 21 May 1707.

[Winthrop's Hist. of New England; Trumbull's Hist. of Connecticut; Savage's Genealogical Register of New England; Memoir of Sir R. Saltonstall in Massachusetts Historical Collection, 3rd ser. iv. 157; Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachusetts, 1764, p. 15; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 434, 513, xii. 354; Clutterbuck's Hist. of Hertfordshire, iii. 362; Miscellanea Geneal. et Herald. 3rd ser. i. 248; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biography.] J. A. D.

SALTONSTALL, WYE (*fl.* 1630–1640), translator and poet, was the son of Sir Samuel Saltonstall, and grandson of Sir Richard Saltonstall (1521?–1601) [q. v.], lord mayor of London in 1597. Richard Saltonstall (1586–1658) [q. v.] was first cousin to Sir Samuel, and Charles Saltonstall [q. v.] was apparently Wye's brother. The father, who must be distinguished from his uncle, Samuel Saltonstall (son of Gilbert) was a prominent man in the city of London, but subsequently, for some unknown cause, was imprisoned for thirteen years; he was released by the efforts of Sir Thomas Myddelton (1550-1631) [q. v.], who had married his sister Hester. He died on 30 June 1640 (*Harl. MS.* 509; *Familiæ Min. Gentium*, pp. 639–40; *Genealogist*, new ser. ii. 49; *Miscel. Gen. et Heraldica*, 3rd ser. i. 248; *Visit. of Essex*, pp. 96, 269; Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 362; *Massachusetts Hist. Coll.* 3rd ser. iv. 157).

Wye entered Queen's College, Oxford, as a commoner in Easter term 1619, but did not graduate; subsequently he is said to have studied law at Gray's Inn, but his name does not appear in the register. About 1625 he returned to Oxford 'purposely for the benefit of the public library and conversation with learned men' (Wood). He also acted as tutor in Latin and French, but latterly fell into a state of misery and apparently poverty. He was alive in 1640, and Wood attributes to him 'Somnia Allegorica,' by W. Salton (2nd ed. 1661), no copy of which can be traced. Still more doubtful is Wood's assignment to him of the 'Poems of Ben Johnson (sic), junior,' 1672. The author, 'W. S. gent.,' seems to have been more highly patronised than Saltonstall ever was, and Saltonstall was probably dead before 1672.

Saltonstall's works are: 1. 'Picturæ Loquentes; or Pictures drawne forth in Characters, with a Poem of a Maid,' 1631, 12mo, dedicated ἀδελφῷ suo C. S.' (probably Charles Saltonstall); another edition appeared in 1635. The 'Characters,' and especially that 'of a scholar at the university,' are amusing, though at times coarse, satires. The 'Poem of a Maid' is, according to Corser (*Collect. Anglo-Poet.* v. 92), the best extant imitation of Sir Thomas Overbury's 'Wife.' Some stanzas are reprinted in Brydges's 'Censura Literaria,' v. 372–3. 2. 'Ovid's Tristia in English Verse' (rhymed couplets), 1633, 8vo; dedicated to Sir Kenelm Digby [q. v.]; other editions appeared in 1637 and 1681. 3. 'Clavis ad Portam; or a Key fitted to open the Gate of Tongues' (i.e. an index to Anchoran's translation of Komensky's 'Porta Linguarum'), Oxford, 1634, 12mo; also reprinted 8vo, 1640. 4. 'Historia Mundi; or Mercator's Atlas . . . written by Judocus Hondy [Jodocus Hondius, q. v.] in Latin, and englished by W.S.,' 1635, fol. No copy of this is in the British Museum Library, but there are two in Queen's College Library, and a third (imperfect) in the Bodleian. Bliss also possessed one, and noted that there was 'a very fine impression of the portrait of Capt. J. Smith on the map of New England at p. 930.' 5. 'Ovid's Heroicall Epistles, englished by W. S.,' 2nd edit. 1636, 8vo (Bodleian Libr.); subsequent editions were 1639, 1663, 1671, and 1695. 6. 'Eusebius his Life of Constantine the Great, in Foure Books,' 1637, fol.; dedicated to Sir John Lambe, knt. and bound up with Meredith Hanmer's translation of Eusebius's 'Ecclesiastical History.' 7. 'Ovid's Epistolæ de Ponto, translated in Verse,' 1639, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1640. 8. 'Funerall Elegies in English, Latin, and Greek, upon the Death of his Father, Sir Samuel Saltonstall, knt., who deceased 30 June A.D. 1640,' extant in Harl. MS. 509. It is dedicated to Saltonstall's cousin, Sir Thomas Myddelton (1586–1666) [q. v.], the parliamentary general. At the end are eulogistic verses to the author by his friend Robert Codrington [q. v.]; it is partly reprinted in Wood's 'Athenæ,' ii. 677–80.

[Authorities quoted; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Wood's Athenæ, ii. 376–80; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hazlitt's Handbook,

pp. 531–2, and Collections, 1st ser. p. 371, 2nd ser. pp. 392, 533, 4th ser. p. 91; Madan's Early Oxford Press, pp. 180–1; Earle's Microcosmography, ed. Bliss, p. 289; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 409, 434, 513, xii. 372, 3rd ser. i. 350, 418, xi. 68; information kindly supplied by the Rev. J. R. Magrath, provost of Queen's College, Oxford.] A. F. P.

SALTOUN, sixteenth LORD. [See FRASER, ALEXANDER GEORGE, 1785–1853.]

SALTREY, HENRY OF (*fl.* 1150), Cistercian. [See HENRY.]

SALTWOOD, ROBERT (*fl.* 1540), monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, paid for the printing of Hugh of Caumpeden's translation of the French history of King Boccus and Sydracke, by Thomas Godfray in London, about 1530 (cf. AMES, ed. Herbert, p. 319; ed. Dibdin, iii. 65). Saltwood wrote 'A comparyson betwene iiij byrdes, the lark, the nyghtyngale, the thrushe, and the cucko, for theyr syngynge, who should be chantoure of the quere,' in seven-line stanzas, printed at Canterbury by John Mychel about 1550. Only one copy is known to be extant (cf. AMES, ed. Herbert, p. 1815; HAZLITT, *Handbook*, p. 532). Saltwood was keeper of the chapel of the Virgin Mary at Canterbury when on 4 Dec. 1539 he signed the surrender. His name is not in the list of pensioners (HASTED, *Kent*, iv. 658).

[Authorities cited.] M. B.

SALUSBURY. [See SALISBURY.]

SALVEYN, SIR GERARD (*d.* 1320), judge, was son of Robert Salveyn of North Driffield, Yorkshire, by Sibilla, daughter of Robert Beeston of Wilberfoss. The family claimed descent from Joce le Flemangh, who came over with the Conqueror and settled at Cukeney, Nottinghamshire, and whose grandson Ralph obtained the surname Le Silvan from his manor of Woodhouse. In March 1295 Salveyn was enfeoffed of Croham and Sledmere by his cousin Gerard Salveyn, who died in 1296 (SURTEES, *Hist. Durham*, iv. 117; ROBERTS, *Calendarium Genealogicum*, ii. 517). On 26 Dec. 1298 he was a commissioner 'de Walliis et fossatis' on the Ouse, and on 24 Oct. 1301 an assessor of the fifteenth for Yorkshire (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, iii. 459, 611). In 1303 he was employed on a mission to France, and on 23 Nov. 1304 was one of the justices of trailbaston in Yorkshire. He was a knight of the shire for the county of York in 1304 and 1307. Early in the reign of Edward II he was appointed escheator north of the Trent, and held the office till 10 Dec. 1309, and afterwards was sheriff of Yorkshire from 1311 to 1314. In July 1311 he was a justice for the trial of forestallers in Yorkshire, and in November of that year was employed beyond seas in the royal service (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward II, i. 334, 361, 404). He was one of the royal bailiffs whom the ordainers removed from office in 1311 (*Chron. Edw. I and Edw. II*, i. 200, ii. 40). In August 1312, as sheriff, he was directed to hold York against Henry de Percy (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, i. 477). He was removed from his office as sheriff before 31 Oct. 1314 (*ib.* ii. 123). Complaints had been made in the parliament of 1314 concerning his oppressions as sheriff and escheator, and a commission was appointed for his trial (*Rolls of Parliament*, i. 316, 325). As a consequence he was imprisoned in York Castle, but was released on bail in June 1315, and in October 1316, by ceding the manor of Sandhall, Yorkshire, to the king, obtained pardon (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edw. II, ii. 183, 433; SURTEES, *Hist. Durham*, iv. 121). On 5 March 1316 he was returned as lord of Okingham, North Driffield, and other lordships in Yorkshire. He had pardon as an adherent of Thomas of Lancaster in November 1318. He died before 3 May 1320. By his wife Margery he had two sons, John and Gerard, and a daughter Joan, who married Sir Thomas Mauleverer. John Salveyn died in his father's lifetime, leaving by his wife Margaret Ross a son Gerard, born in 1308, who was his grandfather's heir; this young Gerard Salveyn was ancestor of the family of Salvin of Croxdale, Durham (*ib.* iv. 117–120; *Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, iii. 201, 659). Gerard, son of Gerard Salveyn, fought for Thomas of Lancaster at Boroughbridge in 1322 (*ib.* iii. 596).

[Calendars of Close and Patent Rolls Edward II; Palgrave's Parliamentary Writs, iv 1394; Foss's Judges of England; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

SALVIN, ANTHONY (1799–1881), architect, born at Worthing on 17 Oct. 1799, was son of Lieut.-general Anthony Salvin of Sunderland Bridge, Durham, a scion of the ancient family that has held Croxdale manor in uninterrupted possession since 1474 [see SALVEYN, SIR GERARD]. The name is written Salveyn and Salvein in the Durham visitation pedigrees of 1575 and 1666. Having completed his education in Durham school, he chose architecture as a profession, and entered the office of John Nash (1752–1835) [q. v.] He commenced practice in the metropolis, which he carried on for about sixty years in Somerset Street, Savile Row, and Argyle Street successively. He was gradu-

ally recognised as the greatest authority on mediæval military architecture, and a large number of ancient fortresses or castles passed through his hands, either for restorations or additions. Of these, the most important were the Tower of London, where he was engaged upon the Beauchamp Tower, the White Tower, St. Thomas's Tower, the Saltery, and Traitor's Gate; Windsor Castle, where, under the auspices of the prince consort, he was entrusted with restoring the Curfew Tower, the Hundred steps, the Embankment, Henry VII's library, and the canons' residences; the castles of Carisbrook, Carnarvon, Bangor, Newark-upon-Trent, and Durham; and those at Warwick, Naworth, Warkworth, and Alnwick, which last was in his hands for several years. As early as 1829 he was commissioned to restore the great hall in Brancepeth Castle; and Rockingham, Greystoke, Dunster, Petworth, and West Cowes castles were among other similar structures placed in his care.

His practice, however, was not confined to this branch of architecture. Many residential halls and manor-houses in different parts of the country received from him restoration and improvements, notably those at Muncaster, Patterdale, Thoresby, Harlaxton, Encombe, Marbury, Parham, Cowsby, Warden, Flixton, Kelham, Congham, Crossrigge, Foresby, Whitehall in Cumberland, and Somerford. He also built many new country seats. In 1828 Mamhead was designed by him for Sir R. Newman, and Morby Hall was commenced; the latter cost 40,000*l.* In 1830 he was employed on Methley Hall by the Earl of Mexborough; in 1835 he designed Barwarton House; and Keele Hall, Staffordshire, was another of his important works.

He built a new castle at Peckforton, in the strictest Plantagenet manner; and, as in the rebuilding of the great keep of Alnwick Castle, the question whether the accommodation of the middle ages was appropriate for a residence in the reign of Victoria was widely discussed; but Salvin's masterly skill and minute archæological knowledge were never disputed.

New churches were built from his designs at Runcorn, Doncaster, Shepherd's Bush, Alnwick, Acklington, South Charlton, and three in Tynemouth; and his restorations of ancient churches include St. Michael's, Alnwick, Headley, Betshanger, Northallerton, Patterdale, Lower Peeover, Rock, and Arley Hall chapel. He built schools at Portsmouth, Finchley, Danesfield, and Bangor; parsonages at Keswick, Denton, and Seaton Carew; the County Hotel, Carlisle; White Swan, Alnwick; Gurney's Bank, Norwich; and clubhouses at Queenstown and West Cowes. He directed the necessary precautions to be taken to prevent further dilapidations to the priory buildings at Lanercost and Holy Island. In addition to the great works at Alnwick Castle, he was commissioned by Algernon Percy, fourth duke of Northumberland, to make many improvements on his estate, including lodges, bridges, and cottages. He also designed the monument placed to the memory of Grace Darling in Bamborough churchyard.

Salvin was elected a fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1836. In 1839 he was chosen a vice-president, and in 1863 the gold medal of the Institute was conferred upon him. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries from 1824 till his death. Between 1823 and 1836 he exhibited eight architectural subjects in the Royal Academy. In 1831 he illustrated a work on Catterick Church by James Raine [q. v.] He competed unsuccessfully for the new houses of parliament commission with a set of designs of Tudor character, and for the Fitzwilliam museum at Cambridge.

Salvin resided for many years at Finchley and subsequently in Hanover Terrace, Regent's Park. In 1864 he took up his residence at Hawksfold, Fernhurst, near Haslemere. In the last year of his life he interested himself in the restoration and enlargement of the church at Fernhurst. He died at Hawksfold on 17 Dec. 1881, and was buried at Fernhurst. A stained-glass window was placed to his memory and that of his wife in Fernhurst church.

He married his cousin Anne, sister of William Andrews Nesfield [q. v.], on 26 July 1826. They had two sons and two daughters. The elder son, Anthony, who was also an architect, predeceased his father in the year of his own death. Mrs. Salvin died on 5 Nov. 1860.

[Sessional papers of the Royal Institute of British Architects, 1863; Dictionary of Architecture, vol. vii. p. 9; Graves's Dictionary of Artists, p. 205; Hutchinson's History of Durham, ii. 419; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Building News xli. 818 and 893; Builder, 31 Dec. 1881, p. 809; Durham visitations, 1575, 1615, and 1616, ed. J. Foster, 1887.] S. W–n.

SALWEY, RICHARD (1615–1685), parliamentarian, was the fourth son of Humphrey Salwey, member for Worcester in the Long parliament. Humphrey Salwey (1575?–1652), born about 1575, matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, 8 Nov. 1590, and was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1591 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* i. 1305). In the

civil war he took the side of the parliament, and on its behalf endeavoured to prevent the execution of the king's commission of array in Worcestershire (Webb, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, i. 195; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 53, 63). On 5 Aug. 1644 parliament appointed him king's remembrancer in the court of exchequer (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 661), and on 12 June 1643 a member of the Westminster assembly of divines (Husband, *Ordinances*, 1646, p. 208). In 1645 he was one of four commissioners sent to represent the parliament in the Scottish army in England (*Portland MSS.* i. 244, 248, 263, 265). In January 1649 Salwey was appointed one of the king's judges, but refused to sit. He died in December 1652, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 20 Dec. At the Restoration his body was exhumed and removed by order of 9 Sept. 1661 (Chester, *Westminster Registers*, pp. 146, 522).

Richard Salwey, born in 1615, was apprenticed to a London tradesman. In September 1641 he obtained a license to marry Anne, daughter of Richard Waring, in which he is described as citizen and grocer of St. Leonards, Eastcheap (Chester, *London Marriage Licenses*, 1180). He is said to have been the spokesman of the apprentices in some of their tumultuous petitions to the Long parliament (*Mystery of the Good Old Cause*, ed. 1863, p. 140). In October 1645 Salwey was elected to the Long parliament for Appleby, with Ireton as his colleague (*Return of Names of Members of Parliament*, p. 495). He is mentioned as taking part in the siege of Worcester in June 1646 (Hugh Peters, *Last Report*, 1646, p. 4). In October 1646 parliament appointed him one of the five commissioners sent to Ireland to negotiate with Ormonde for the reception of parliamentary garrisons in Dublin, and other strongholds—a mission which, after three months' futile negotiations, ended in failure (Rushworth, vi. 418-44; Carte, *Ormonde*, iii. 279). Salwey was a member of the third and the fourth councils of state elected during the Commonwealth. He was also appointed on 23 Oct. 1651 one of the eight commissioners sent to Scotland to prepare the way for its union with England, and on 10 Dec. 1652 one of the commissioners for the regulation of the navy (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 30, 222, 228).

On 13 Sept. 1650 he had been selected as one of the commissioners for the civil government of Ireland, but on 20 Nov. his resignation was accepted (*ib.* vi.; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, pp. 249–50). According to Ludlow, Salwey opposed the dissolution of the Long parliament when it was first debated by the officers, and again expressed his disapproval after Cromwell had dissolved it (*ib.* pp. 337, 358). But he remained on friendly terms with Cromwell, and in August 1653 was offered the post of ambassador to Sweden, which he declined 'on account of his unfitness through want of freedom of spirit and bodily health' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. iv. p. 410). He likewise refused in June 1657 the invitation of the lord mayor and corporation of London to go to Ulster to settle the city estates (*ib.* p. 411). Nevertheless, on 14 Aug. 1654, he was appointed English ambassador at Constantinople, and some of his letters to the Levant Company on his mission are among the state papers (*ib.* p. 410; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655 p. 66, 1654 pp. 340, 364, 371; *Poems by Thomas Salwey*, 1882, pp. 123–30).

On the fall of the house of Cromwell in April 1659, Salwey came once more to the front. He took part in the negotiations between the army and the members of the Rump, which led to the re-establishment of the Long parliament, and was appointed a member of the committee of safety, 7 May 1659, and of the council of state (14 May 1659). He also became once more one of the committee which managed the navy (Ludlow, ii. 74–85, passim). When the army turned out the Long parliament again, Salwey was nominated one of the committee of safety erected by them, but refused to sit (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. iv. p. 471). Nevertheless he complied with them much too far for his reputation among parliamentary republicans, as he consented to take part in their discussions about the future constitution, and continued to act as navy commissioner. Fear lest the officers should attempt, if left to their own devices, to restore Richard Cromwell seems to have been one of his motives (Ludlow, ii. 131, 149, 164, 173). He consented to act as one of the mediators between the army and the fleet (18 Dec. 1659), when the latter declared for the restoration of the parliament (*Memorials of Sir W. Penn*, ii. 186). The restored Long parliament consequently regarded him as a traitor, and on 17 Jan. 1660 ordered him to be sent to the Tower; but, on the plea of ill-health, he was on 21 Jan. allowed to retire to the country instead (Ludlow, ii. 201, 211; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. iv. 411).

At the Restoration he escaped unpunished, though Prynne made an effort to have him excluded from the act of indemnity (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 352). In

July 1662 Lord Newport arrested Salwey in Shropshire on suspicion, but Clarendon ordered his release (11 Aug.) as there was no information against him, and several persons of unquestionable integrity had given bail for him (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, p. 457). On 2 Nov. 1663 Salwey was again committed to the Tower in connection with what was known as the Farnley Wood plot, but released on 4 Feb. 1664 (*ib.* 1663–4, pp. 325, 355, 362, 466; *Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, ed. 1885, ii. 311). In 1678 Charles II ordered Salwey to absent himself beyond sea for some time, and he was again under suspicion at the time of Monmouth's rising. He died about the end of 1685, distracted by commercial losses (*Poems by Thomas Salwey*, pp. 147, 148; SINGER, *Correspondence of Henry, Earl of Clarendon*, i. 303). Mr. Alfred Salwey possesses a portrait of Salwey, of which a photograph is given in the memoir of the Rev. Thomas Salwey.

[Lives of Humphrey and Richard Salwey, both very erroneous, are given in Noble's Lives of the Regicides, ii. 156–63. A pedigree is in Burke's Commoners. An account of the family papers in the possession of Mr. Alfred Salwey is given in the 10th Rep. of the Historical MSS. Commission, pt. iv. Some are printed at length in Poems by Thomas Salwey, B.D., with a memoir of the author and a selection from old family letters, privately printed, 1882.] C. H. F.

SAMBLE, RICHARD (1644–1680), quaker, was baptised at Penhale in the parish of St. Enoder, Cornwall, on 24 July 1644. Joining the quakers in 1666, he soon became a minister, and travelled about England and Wales. At the end of six years he returned home to work at his trade of tailoring. He was fined 20*l.* for preaching at Plymouth on 5 April 1677, and in April of the following year 40*l.*, both under the Conventicle Act. He was also heavily mulcted for absence from church. He died on 15 May 1680 at Clampet, near Moreton, Devonshire. He was buried at Kingsbridge on the 18th. By his wife, Jane Voyte of Creede, Cornwall, whom he married on 15 Nov. 1668, Samble had issue.

He wrote: 1. 'A Testimony unto the Truth, to the Inhabitants of St. Enoder, 1676, 4to. 2. 'Testimony to the Plainness and Simplicity of the Truth,' 1679, 4to. 3. 'A Testimony concerning Christopher Bacon' (the preacher who had converted him), n.d., 4to. 4. 'A Handful after the Harvest Man,' London, 1684, 4to; published posthumously, and containing testimonies of Samble by Thomas Salthouse [q. v.], Jane Samble, wife of the author, and others.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornub. p. 620; Besse's Sufferings, i. 122, 161; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 530; Life of Samble in Evans's Friends' Library, Philadelphia, vol. xii.; Registers, Devonshire House.] C. F. S.

SAMELSON, ADOLPH (1817–1888), ophthalmic surgeon, born of Jewish parents at Berlin on 6 Sept. 1817, was educated at the Berlin Gymnasium, the Winterhaus, and the Berlin Friedrich-Wilhelm Gymnasium, and finally at the university of Berlin, where he graduated M.D. in 1840. In the following year he began to practise at Zehdenick in Brandenburg, where he played some part in politics as a staunch liberal, and became a member of the town council and the electoral colleges for the Prussian national assembly and the German reichstag. He was instrumental in the foundation of a friendly burial society and a co-operative loan society, and was an active contributor to 'Die Neue Zeit,' a local liberal newspaper which was started in 1849. For an article on the Dresden insurrection and the mode in which it was suppressed by the Prussian soldiers he was imprisoned for six months and deprived of his civil rights. After his release he resumed his professional duties at Zehdenick, but they were terminated by the withdrawal of his license to practise medicine. He afterwards went to Berlin, took up the study of diseases of the eye, and became the pupil and friend of Dr. von Graefe. The authorities eventually forced him to leave the country, and he went to Paris, with the intention of entering the medical service of the French army in the Crimea. He, however, fell ill during a cholera epidemic, and spent some time in Holland and Belgium. But he was prevented by official difficulties from following his profession there.

In the summer of 1856 he came to England, and devoted himself chiefly to the study of the diseases of the eye. He took up his residence in Manchester in 1857, and from that time displayed the keenest interest in its social, sanitary, and educational progress. In 1859 the Prussian authorities restored his social status and his license to practise. His zealous public spirit and high character gained him many warm friends in Manchester, where he was one of the physicians of the Eye Hospital from 1862 to 1876, and joined in the management and support of the Schiller-Anstalt, the Sanitary Association, the Dramatic Reform Association (of which he was the treasurer and moving spirit), the Art Museum, the Provident So-

ciety, and other organisations. He was also a member of the Manchester Literary Club, and a frequent speaker at its meetings, where his knowledge of classical and modern literature and his critical acumen in discussion were much appreciated. In 1865 he went to Berlin to be treated by von Graefe for an affection of the eye called 'granular lid,' and afterwards published his 'Reminiscences of a Four Months' Stay' with that oculist, in which he gave to the English public the first account of his method of linear extraction of cataract. Samelson in 1867 translated von Graefe's essay on 'The Study of Ophthalmology,' and between 1860 and 1880 contributed many papers on ophthalmic science to various journals and societies.

His last years were attended by persistent insomnia, and he sought relief at Bournemouth, and then at Cannes, where he died on 12 Jan. 1888. He was buried at the protestant cemetery. By his will he left the bulk of his property, value about 4,900*l.*, to charitable and educational institutions.

Besides professional papers he wrote: 1. 'The Altar at Pergamus and the Satyr from Pergamus: Papers read before the Manchester Literary Club,' 1881. 2. 'Dwellings and the Death-rate of Manchester,' 1883. 3. 'The Education of the Drama's Patrons,' printed in 'Social Science Association Transactions' (1882) and 'Journal of Dramatic Reform.'

[Memoir by W. E. A. Axon in Papers of Manchester Literary Club, 1888, with list of his papers; personal knowledge.] C. W. S.

SAMMES, AYLETT (1636?–1679?), antiquary, grandson of John Sammes, lord of the manor of Little Totham, Essex, and son of Thomas Sammes by his wife Mary (Jeffrey), was born at Kelvedon in Essex about 1636. His father's younger brother, Edward, married into the Aylett family of Rivenhall. In 1648 he entered Felsted school under John Glascock, a fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge, and a teacher of repute throughout East Anglia. On 3 July 1655 he was admitted a fellow-commoner of Christ's College; he graduated B.A. in 1657, was admitted of the Inner Temple on 28 Oct. in the same year, and proceeded M.A., probably at Cambridge about 1659, though there appears to be no record of the fact. He was incorporated M.A. at Oxford on 10 July 1677. He had in the previous year issued his elaborate 'Britannia Antiqua Illustrata, or the Antiquities of Ancient Britain derived from the Phœnicians' (London, 1676, folio, vol. i., no more published). The volume was licensed by L'Estrange in March 1675, and dedicated to Heneage Finch. The work, which extends to nearly 600 folio pages, brings down the narrative to the conversion of Kent. It deals fully with the Roman period, but its main thesis of the Phœnician derivation is perverse, and, apart from its reproductions of ancient documents, such as the 'Laws of King Ina,' it has little intrinsic value. Bishop Nicolson accused the author of plagiarism from Bochartus, and Wood gives currency to a rumour that the work was really written by an uncle of Sammes. These aspersions are rebutted by Myles Davies in his 'Athenæ Britannicæ' (i. 135), and Sammes's erudition was praised by Dr. Henry Oldenburg [q. v.], the secretary of the Royal Society (cf. *Phil. Trans.* No. 124, p. 596). Sammes died before the completion of any further portion of his work, probably in 1679. Besides the 'Britannia Antiqua,' he is credited by Lowndes with 'Long Livers: a curious history of such persons of both sexes who have lived several ages and grown young again,' London, 1722, 8vo.

[Notes from Christ's College Registers kindly supplied by Dr. Peile; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 363; Morant's Essex, 1768, i. 386; Nicholson's Engl. Hist. Libr. 1776, pp. 21, 32; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn); Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. ii. 1920; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SAMPSON. [See also SAMSON.]

SAMPSON, HENRY (1629?–1700), nonconformist minister and doctor of medicine, eldest son of William Sampson (1590?–1636?) [q. v.], was born at South Leverton, Nottinghamshire, about 1629. His mother, Helen, daughter of Gregory Vicars, married, in 1637, as her second husband, Obadiah Grew [q. v.] Sampson was educated at Atherstone grammar school, under his stepfather, and at King Henry VIII's school, Coventry, under Phinehas White. In 1646 he entered at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, his tutor being William Moses [q. v.] He graduated B.A. in 1650, was elected fellow in the same year, and proceeded M.A. in 1653. He paid special attention to the study of Hebrew and New Testament Greek, and collected a library rich in critical editions of the scriptures. In 1650 he was presented by his college to the rich rectory of Framlingham, Suffolk, vacated by the sequestration of Richard Goultie for refusing the 'engagement.' He was never ordained, but acquired considerable repute as a preacher, both at Framlingham and Coventry. At Framlingham, where he had no literary neighbours, he added antiquarian to his theological interests. At the Restoration

Goultie was replaced in the rectory, but Sampson continued for some time to preach privately at Framlingham, and founded an independent congregation, which still exists (now unitarian).

Turning to medicine, he studied at Padua and at Leyden, where he graduated M.D. on 12 July 1668. He practised in London, and was admitted an honorary fellow of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1680. He retained his nonconformity, attending the ministry of Lazarus Seaman [q. v.], and later of John Howe. He died on 23 July 1700, and was buried in August at Clayworth, Nottinghamshire, of which parish his brother, William Sampson, was rector. He was twice married, but had no issue. His first wife, Elinor, died on 24 Nov. 1689. His second wife, Anna, survived him.

He published 'Disputatio . . . de celebri indicationum fundamento, Contraria contrariis curari,' &c., Leyden, 1668, 8vo, and contributed papers on morbid anatomy to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1674, 1678, 1681, 1695. His account (1663) of Framlingham Castle is printed in Hearne's editions of Leland's 'Collectanea.' He edited 'Methodus Divinæ Gratiæ,' &c., 1657, 12mo, by Thomas Parker (1595–1677) [q. v.] Sampson's papers, including 'a particular list of the ejected in each county,' gave considerable help' to Calamy in the preparation of his 'Account' (1713) of the silenced ministers of 1662. None of his manuscripts are now known to exist, but the British Museum has a volume (Addit. MS. 4460) of Thoresby's transcripts from Sampson's 'Day-books.' Some extracts are printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1851, and in the 'Christian Reformer,' 1862, pp. 235 sq.

[Funeral Sermon, 1700, by Howe, with account of Sampson by his half-brother, Nehemiah Grew; Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. xxiii, 83 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 118; memoir in Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 381 sq.; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1861, i. 384; Some Account, by Robert Brook Aspland in Christian Reformer, March 1862, pp. 154 sq.; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, p. 537; Heywood's Register (Turner), 1881, p. 102.] A. G.

SAMPSON, HENRY (1841–1891), newspaper proprietor and editor, the son of a journalist, was born at Lincoln in 1841. At the age of twelve he entered a printing office in London, and became successively a compositor and proof-reader. From youth he was devoted to sport, and excelled as a boxer, runner, and sculler until he was twenty-three, when he was disabled by an accident to his left foot. In 1866 he was engaged by Samuel Orchart Beeton to contribute sporting leaders to the 'Glow-worm' and the 'Weekly Dispatch.' Afterwards he joined the staff of the 'Illustrated Sporting News and Theatrical Review,' and early in 1869 was appointed editor of that journal. On its collapse on 19 March 1870 he became the first editor of the 'Latest News' (No. 1, 29 Aug. 1869), a penny Sunday paper of sixteen pages, which ceased after No. 57 on 25 Sept. 1870. In 1870 he was engaged as a leader-writer on the 'Morning Advertiser,' and commenced contributing to 'Fun.' During the illness of Thomas Hood the younger [q. v.] he acted as sub-editor of 'Fun,' and after the death of Hood, in 1874, conducted the paper until February 1878. In 1875, 1876, 1877, and 1878 he edited 'Fun Comic Annual,' and wrote stories for its pages. Early in 1872 he commenced sending to the 'Weekly Dispatch,' under the signature of 'Pendragon,' letters of general criticism on sport. Developing the scheme, he, on 19 Aug. 1877, as part proprietor and editor, under the same pseudonym of Pendragon, started a weekly sporting paper, 'The Referee.' Its success soon enabled him to give up his other engagements and confine himself exclusively to his own paper for the remainder of his life. He died at 6 Hall Road, St. John's Wood, London, on 16 May 1891.

He was the author of: 1. 'A History of Advertising,' illustrated by anecdotes and biographical notes, with illustrations and facsimiles, 1874. 2. 'Modern Boxing, by Pendragon,' 1878.

[Sporting Mirror, April 1881, pp. 72–4, with portrait; Illustr. London News, 23 May 1891, p. 667, with portrait; Entr'acte Annual, 1882, p. 22, with portrait; Times, 18 May 1891, p. 10.] G. C. B.

SAMPSON, RICHARD (*d.* 1554), bishop successively of Chichester and of Coventry and Lichfield, was educated at Clement Hostel and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, proceeding B.C.L. in 1505. Then he went for six years to Paris and Sens, and, returning, proceeded D.C.L. in 1513. He entered Wolsey's household, became his chaplain, and as Wolsey wished for some one to look after his interests at Tournay, of which he was bishop, he placed Sampson there as his chancellor; he was also, it seems, vicar-general there and one of the council. The position had its difficulties, as the French bishop did not surrender his rights. Sampson was at Tournay in April 1514. In the July following Wolsey complained of his want of assiduity, and Sampson excused himself on the ground that he wanted time to study civil or canon law. In September 1514 he

was at Brussels on an embassy to the Lady Margaret, and on 8 May following Tunstal, More, and others joined him in the commission which was to arrange commercial matters. Meanwhile, on 20 March 1514–15, he had been admitted an advocate. He was some time longer at Tournay disputing with the officials of the old bishop. He took an important part in the negotiations as to the peace and as to the custody of Tournay, which was finally given up to the French in 1517. One of the results of his connection with that place was that he made the acquaintance of Erasmus, who held a prebend there.

On 21 Aug. 1515 Sampson wrote to Wolsey begging for preferment. He also sent him a piece of tapestry. In 1516 accordingly, doubtless by Wolsey's influence, he was made dean of St. Stephen's, Westminster, dean of the Chapel Royal, and king's chaplain; but he remained at Tournay a short time longer, and was on 12 Jan. 1516–17 made king's proctor for Tournay. On 3 Feb. following he became archdeacon of Cornwall, and on 23 April 1519 prebendary of Newbold. This year he was present at a diet held at Bruges, and in October 1519 Wolsey offered to place him over his household; he, however, wisely declined. In 1521 he was incorporated at Oxford, and had to deal with some heretical books. In October 1522 he left Plymouth with Sir Thomas Boleyn, and reached Bilbao after a fight with six Breton pirate ships. They proceeded to Valladolid (31 Oct.) on an embassy to the emperor. Sampson was to remain there some years as resident ambassador, no small testimonial to his merits, his companion changing from time to time. Sir Richard Jerningham took Boleyn's place in June 1523, and, with Sampson, signed the treaty of 2 July 1523 with Spain against France. Sampson moved about with the court (cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*). In March 1525 he was at Madrid. In June 1525 he was at Toledo, Wingfield and Tunstal being with him. Curzon came in July.

Sampson was recalled in October 1525, and succeeded by Dr. Edward Lee [q.v.]; but he did not reach the English court till early in 1526. Meanwhile he had not been forgotten. He was made dean of Windsor 14 Nov. 1523, and 18 June 1526 vicar of Stepney; about the same time the prebend of Chiswick in St. Paul's Cathedral was given him. On 28 March 1527 he received a prebend at Lincoln, and that he was well thought of by Henry is shown by his being ordered by the king to reply, on 15 July 1527, to the Hungarian ambassador Laski. On 11 Jan. 1528–9 he was made archdeacon of Suffolk. He was one of Henry's chief agents in the divorce and in the question of the supremacy. On 8 Oct. 1529 he was sent with Sir Nicholas Carew on an embassy to the emperor. They went to Bologna and Rome, and saw pope as well as emperor. He was summoned to parliament in 1530 to speak about the divorce as a doctor, and he presented the opinions of the universities, and signed the petition to the pope in its favour. He was made, 19 March 1532–3, prebendary and, 20 June following, dean of Lichfield. In 1533 he published a Latin oration (see below) in favour of the king's supremacy, which was answered by Pole in his 'Pro Ecclesiasticæ Unitatis Defensione.' On 31 March 1534 he became rector of Hackney, and resigned Stepney and his prebend of Chiswick, and 16 March following was made treasurer of Salisbury. On 11 June 1536 he was made bishop of Chichester, and having been appointed as first coadjutor to Pace at St. Paul's, he was on 20 July allowed to hold the deanery there *in commendam*. He acted for Henry in the case against Anne Boleyn. In the same year he, Cromwell, and the bishop of Hereford were named in a commission to treat as to the peace of Europe. In 1537 he took part in drawing up 'The Institution of any Christian Man.' The next year he was in a commission against anabaptists, and took part in the trial of John Lambert (*d.* 1538) [q. v.] His general attitude was, however, conservative (cf. Strype, *Memorials*, I. i. 499, &c.) He incurred the suspicion of Cromwell, and, after Latimer had been confided to his care in July 1539, he was himself placed in the Tower (April 1540). He made a confession and submission and was released, but he resigned the deanery of St. Paul's the same year. His general attitude was conservative, and he is said to have supported the six articles in parliament (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 743). On 19 Feb. 1542–3 he was translated to Coventry and Lichfield, and for the next few years acted as lord-president of Wales. He retained his bishopric under Edward VI, and in April 1551 was appointed commissioner to treat with Scotland (*Lit. Remains Edw. VI*, Roxburghe Club, p. 312). He did homage to Queen Mary, and died on 25 Sept. 1554 at Eccleshall, Staffordshire. He was buried on the north side of the altar of the parish church there.

Sampson was an able civil servant whom circumstances compelled to become an ecclesiastic. He was faithful to Wolsey and to Henry, and very attentive to his civil duties. Brewer calls him a time-serving ecclesiastic. Of his conduct in his various preferments we know little. A choir book of Henry VIII's

time, formerly belonging to St. George's Chapel, Windsor, contains two motets in the Mixolydian mode with his name affixed to them. They are now in Royal MSS. 11. e. xi. Sampson's chief works were: 1. 'Oratio quæ docet hortatur admonet omnes potissimum Anglos regiæ dignitati cum primis ut obediant,' &c., London, 4to, 1533. 2. 'In priores quinquaginta psalmos Daviticos familiaris explanatio,' London, 1539, fol. 3. 'Explanatio in D. Pauli Epistolam ad Romanos atque in priorem ad Corinthos,' London, 12mo, 1546. 4. 'Explanationis Psalmorum secunda pars,' London, 1548, fol.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 119, 545; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII, i. 58 &c., ii. 14, 15, &c.; Gough's Index to the Parker Society's Publications; Strype's Works, passim; Sussex Arch. Coll. xxix. 35 (a curious letter as to the diocese of Chichester); Letters and Papers Henry VIII; Cal. State Papers, Spanish Ser., 1509–25, 1525–6, 1529–30, 1534–5, Venetian, 1520–6, 1527–33; Froude's Hist. of Engl. iii. 450, 481, ix. 470; Div. of Catherine of Aragon, p. 274; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, i. 151, ii. 289, 325; Narr. of the Reformation (Camden Soc.), pp. 53, 55 &c.; Thomas's Hist. Notes, i. 270; information from H. Davey, esq.]

W. A. J. A.

SAMPSON, THOMAS (1517?–1589), puritan divine, born at Playford, Suffolk, about 1517, was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. There is no evidence to show that he took a degree at Cambridge. It is said that he also studied at Oxford, but it is only certain that he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple, London, in February 1546–7 (Cooke, *Students admitted to the Inner Temple*, p. 2). While he was studying the common law there he was converted to the protestant religion, and it is said that he shortly afterwards converted John Bradford (1510?–1555) [q. v.] the martyr (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 548). In 1549 he and Bradford received holy orders from Bishop Ridley, and when he took exception 'against the apparel,' Ridley and Cranmer allowed him to be ordained without assuming the sacerdotal habits (Strype, *Annals of the Reformation*, i. 473; *Life of Cranmer*, pp. 191, 192).

He soon acquired celebrity as a preacher. On 10 March 1550–1 he was collated by Archbishop Cranmer to the rectory of Allhallows, Bread Street, London, and in February 1552 he was preferred to the deanery of Chichester. After the death of Edward VI he concealed himself in London for a time, and with Richard Chambers collected money for the support of such scholars of the universities 'as were haters of the Roman catholic religion.' On 8 Feb. 1555–6, when William Peryn [q. v.] preached at St. Paul's Cross, Sampson 'dyd penanse for he had ii wyffes' (Machyn, *Diary*, ed. Nichols, p. 100). It is possible that his offence is somewhat exaggerated. Soon afterwards Sampson fled with one wife to Strasburg. There he associated with Tremellius, and greatly enlarged his knowledge of divinity. He addressed to his former parishioners at Allhallows, Bread Street, a letter in which he exhorted them to submit to, and to receive with humbleness, the ceremonies of the church as reformed under King Edward. He removed to Geneva in 1556, and appears also to have resided for some time at Frankfort and Zürich (Burn, *Livre des Anglois à Genève*, p. 8). During his exile he enthusiastically adopted the Genevan doctrines, and developed a bitter dislike of the ceremonies of the English church. He was constantly engaged in disputes with his fellow-exiles, and Henry Bullinger, writing from Zürich to Theodore Beza, 15 March 1567, says: 'I have always looked with suspicion upon the statements made by Master Sampson. He is not amiss in other respects, but of an exceedingly restless disposition. While he resided amongst us at Zürich, and after he returned to England, he never ceased to be troublesome to Master Peter Martyr, of blessed memory. He often used to complain to me that Sampson never wrote a letter without filling it with grievances: the man is never satisfied; he has always some doubt or other to busy himself with' (*Zurich Letters*, ii. 152).

On the accession of Queen Elizabeth Sampson returned to England, and during the first three years of her reign he delivered the rehearsal sermons at St. Paul's Cross, repeating *memoriter* the Spital sermons which had been preached at Easter (Strype, *Annals*, i. 473, fol.) He refused the bishopric of Norwich, which was offered to him in 1560. In the royal visitation to the north he accompanied the queen's visitors as preacher. On 4 Sept. 1560 he was installed canon of Durham, and in March 1560–1 he supplicated the university of Oxford that whereas he had for the space of sixteen years studied divinity, he might be admitted 'to the reading of the Epistles of St. Paul,' that is, to the degree of B.D., the formula before the Reformation having been 'to the reading of the book of Sentences.' His supplication was granted, though it does not appear that he was admitted to the degree.

In 1561 he was appointed dean of Christ Church, Oxford (*ib.* i. 474). He was installed in Michaelmas term 1561. A short time pre-

viously he had been busily engaged in burning 'superstitious utensils' at Oxford (*ib.* i. 270; Machyn, p. 266). In November 1561 he supplicated for permission to preach in a doctoral habit within the precincts of the university. The request, though considered unreasonable, was granted in consequence of his being a dean, but was only to continue till the following act. It is clear that he never took a doctor's degree.

He sat in the convocation of 1562–3, and voted in favour of the articles for abolishing certain rites and ceremonies. He also signed the petition of the lower house for discipline. In December 1563 the secretary of state had some communication with him about the apparel prescribed, earnestly urging him to comply with it. He told Sampson 'that he gave offence by his disobedience, and that obedience was better than sacrifice.' Sampson, however, in reply set forth the reasons why he declined to wear the apparel.

On 3 March 1564–5 he, Laurence Humphrey, and four other puritan ministers were cited to appear before the ecclesiastical commissioners at Lambeth. Archbishop Parker and his colleagues in vain endeavoured to bring them to conformity (cf. *Parker Correspondence*, p. 233). At length Sampson was, by a special order from the queen, deprived of the deanery of Christ Church (Strype, *Life of Parker*, i. 368), and placed in confinement. After some time Sampson obtained his release through the intercession of the archbishop, and was allowed to officiate outside Christ Church without conformity. In 1567 he was appointed master of Wigston's hospital at Leicester. On 13 Sept. 1570 he became prebendary of St. Pancras in the church of St. Paul, London, and penitentiary in that church. He was also theological lecturer at Whittington College, London, receiving from the Company of Clothworkers the annual stipend of 10*l.* In 1572–3 he was struck with the dead palsy on one side, whereupon he retired to his hospital at Leicester, and passed the remainder of his life in attending to the duties of the mastership. He died on 9 April 1589, and was interred in the chapel of his hospital. Over his grave was placed a Latin inscription, describing him as 'Hierarchiæ Romanæ, papaliumque rituum hostis acerrimus; sinceritatis evangelicæ assertor constantissimus.'

He married a niece of Bishop Latimer, and had two sons, John and Nathaniel. His works are: 1. 'A Homelye of the Resurrection of Christe, by John Brentius, translated,' 1550, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter to the Trewe Professors of Christes Gospell, inhabitinge in the Parishe of Allhallowis, in Bredstrete in London,' Strasburg, 1554, 8vo; reprinted in Strype's 'Memorials,' vol. iii. App. No. 18. 3. 'Warning to take heed of Fowlers Psalter (sent lately from Louvain), given by lame Thomas Samson,' London, 1576, 16mo; . . . 1578, 8vo; dedicated to Robert Aske. 4. Preface to John Bradford's 'Two Notable Sermons,' which were edited by him, London, 1574, 1581, 1599, 12mo. 5. 'Brief Collection of the Church, and Ceremonies thereof,' London, 1581, 8vo. 6. 'Prayers and Meditations Apostolike, gathered and framed out of the Epistles of the Apostles,' London and Cambridge, 1592, 12mo. 7. 'A Sermon of John Chrisostome of Pacience, of the ende of the Worlde, and of the Last Judgment, translated into English,' n.d.

He was also concerned in the translation of the Geneva Bible, published in 1560; and to him has been attributed a share in the composition of 'An Admonition to the Parliament for the Reformation of Church Discipline' (*Zurich Letters*, i. 285). In Strype's 'Annals' (iii. 222) 'A Supplication made in the name of certain true subjects; to be in most humble wise presented to our sovereign lady, Queen Elizabeth, to the Lords of her most Honourable Privy Council, and to the High Court of Parliament,' dated December 1584; there is a copy in the Lansdowne MS. 119, art. 5.

[Addit. MSS. 5848 p. 43, 5880 f. 69 *b*; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert; Brook's Puritans, i. 375; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 43–4; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1307; Gorham's Reformation Gleanings, p. 345; Hayward's Annals of Elizabeth, p. 5; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Marsden's Early Puritans, pp. 49, 101; Neal's Puritans, i. 131, 137, 139, 217, 324; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 495, 496; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 162; Parker Soc. Publications (general index); Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, p. 505; Strype's Works (general index).] T. C.

SAMPSON, WILLIAM (1590?–1636?), dramatist, was doubtless born about 1590 at South Leverton, a village near Retford, Nottinghamshire. He belonged to a family of yeomen who owned property in South Leverton. In 1612 William Sampson, either the dramatist himself or his father, figured with Thomas and Henry Sampson among the humbler owners of land there (Thoroton, *Antiquities of Nottinghamshire*, ed. Throsby, iii. 271). Like many other yeomen's sons, the dramatist seems in early life to have become a serving man in great households of the neighbourhood. He finally found a permanent home as a retainer in the family of Sir Henry Willoughby, bart., of Risley,

Derbyshire, with whom Phineas Fletcher [q. v.] also resided between 1616 and 1621.

Sampson's duties left him leisure for literature. He made the acquaintance of Gervase Markham, another Nottinghamshire author, and joined him in writing, probably about 1612, a tragedy on the story of Herod and Antipater drawn from Josephus's 'Antiquities of the Jews' (bks. xiv. and xv.) It was successfully produced in London, was licensed for publication on 22 Feb. 1621–2, and appeared under the title 'The True Tragedy of Herod and Antipater, with the Death of faire Marriam. According to Josephus, the learned and famous Jewe. As it hath beene of late divers times publiquely acted (with great applause) at the Red Bull by the company of his Maiesties Revels. Written by Gervaise Markham and William Sampson, Gentlemen,' London, printed 'by G. Eld for Mathevv Rhodes,' 1622. The publisher Rhodes signed prefatory verses addressed to the reader.

Sampson followed up this effort by a play (without any collaborator) on a topic of local interest—the seduction by one Bateman of Mistress German, a young married woman of Clifton. The lovers committed suicide. The episode was the subject of a rare chapbook, entitled 'Bateman's Tragedy; or the perjured Bride justly rewarded,' and Ritson printed a popular ballad on the theme. Sampson's piece was written partly in blank verse and partly in prose, and was composed under the roof of his patron Willoughby. It was published with the title 'The Vow Breaker. Or the Faire Maide of Clifton in Nottinghamshire As it hath beene divers times acted by severall companies with great applause.' By William Sampson, London (by John Norton, and are to be sold by Roger Ball), 1636. This was dedicated to Anne, Sir Henry Willoughby's daughter, and a prefatory plate illustrated the story. In the last act the mayor of Nottingham has an interview with Queen Elizabeth respecting the navigation of the river Trent.

A third piece, a comedy, entitled 'The Widow's Prize,' is also attributed to Sampson. According to an extract from Sir Henry Herbert's diary, quoted by Halliwell (*Dict. of Plays*), it contained 'much abusive matter,' but was allowed by Herbert, the licenser, on 25 Jan. 1624–5 to be acted by the prince's company, on condition that Herbert's 'reformations were observed.' It was entered for publication in the 'Stationers' Registers' on 9 Sept. 1653, but is not known to have been printed. The manuscript was destroyed by Warburton's servant.

Later in life Sampson, in accord with his profession of serving man, devoted much of his literary energy to panegyrising in heroic verse the nobility and gentry of the midland counties. In 1636 there appeared his 'Virtus post Funera vivit, or Honour Tryumphing over Death, being true Epitomes of Honorable, Noble, Learned, and Hospitable Personages' (London, printed by John Norton, 1636, 4to). The opening lines are addressed to William Cavendish, earl of Newcastle. There follow a prose dedication to Christian, dowager countess of Devon, and one in verse to Charles, viscount Mansfield, son of the Earl of Newcastle. The poems—all in heroic couplets—number thirty-two. Among the persons commemorated are Elizabeth Talbot, countess of Shrewsbury ('Bess of Hardwick,' No. 1), and William Cavendish, earl of Devonshire (No. 3). Sampson's efforts to attract the patronage of the Cavendishes were untiring. An unprinted poem by him, inscribed to Margaret Cavendish, marchioness of Newcastle, is entitled 'Love's Metamorphosis, or Apollo and Daphne,' a poem. It is in some 180 six-line stanzas, and is extant in Harl. MS. 6947 (No. 41, ff. 318–336). The first line runs 'Scarce had Aurora showne her crimson face.' Another of Sampson's poems, entitled 'Cicero's Loyal Epistle according to Hannibal Caro,' is also unprinted; it was dedicated to Lucy, wife of Ferdinando, lord Hastings (afterwards sixth earl of Huntingdon). The manuscript formerly belonged to B. H. Bright.

Sampson died soon after the publication of his 'Virtus post Funera' in 1636. He married Helen, daughter of Gregory Vicars, and sister of John Vicars, and had by her at least two sons, Henry [q. v.] and William, who both became fellows of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. William (1635–1702) was afterwards rector of Clayworth and prebendary of Lincoln from 1672 (Thoroton, ed. Throsby, iii. 308). To Hannah Sampson, possibly the dramatist's daughter, Willoughby, his master, left on his death in 1649 'his ruby hatband and case of silver instruments' (Addit. MS. 6688, f. 142). Sampson's widow in 1637 married, as her second husband, Obadiah Grew [q. v.]

[William Sampson, a Seventeenth-century Poet and Dramatist, by John T. Godfrey, F.R.H.S., 1894; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24488, pp. 283–4; Fleay's Biogr. Chron. of the English Drama.] S. L.

SAMPSON, WILLIAM (1764–1836), United Irishman and jurist, son of a presbyterian minister, was born at Londonderry on 17 Jan. 1764. At the age of eighteen he

enrolled himself among the Irish volunteers. Soon afterwards he entered Trinity College, Dublin, of which his father had been a scholar in 1768 (*Cat. Dublin Graduates*), but he did not graduate. In 1790 he kept his terms at Lincoln's Inn. On his return to Ireland he took up his residence at Belfast. He was called to the Irish bar, and obtained a good practice on the north-eastern circuit. He took some part in politics on the nationalist side, although his 'interests, connexions, and hopes lay with the court party.' At Belfast he wrote for the 'Northern Star,' and some of his contributions were circulated as pamphlets. They gave great offence to the Irish government, and a mock review of a pretended epic, 'The Lion of Old England,' caused irritation in the army. When the proprietors of the 'Northern Star' were indicted for libel, in May 1794, Sampson acted as junior counsel, with John Philpot Curran as his senior. In the following year he was associated with Curran and Ponsonby in the defence of the Rev. William Jackson (1737 ?-1795) [q.v.], and published a report of the trial. Subsequently he was engaged with Curran in the defence of William Orr [q. v.] for administering the oath of the United Irishmen. Sampson himself, like Thomas Addis Emmet, took the oath in open court, 'because I hated dissimulation.' Nevertheless, he wrote afterwards, 'I was long, very long, in taking any part, and was never much in any secret.' He seems to have for some time deprecated violent measures.

In 1796, in a pamphlet entitled 'Advice to the Rich,' he predicted the Irish union, and tried to show that the government was stimulating rebellion with a view to bringing it about. At public meetings held in Belfast on the receipt of the news of the approach of the first French expedition to Ireland, Sampson gave proofs of his loyalty. At the second meeting, on 2 Jan. 1797, he took the chair and put resolutions in which it was declared that a reform in parliament, 'without distinction on account of religion,' would satisfy the public mind. To these moderate resolutions there was appended a request to government for permission 'to arm, in like manner as the volunteers,' against the French. A petition of the Irish bar to the same effect, drawn up on 17 May of the same year, and bearing the names of Francis Dobbs, Henry Flood, and George Ponsonby, was signed by Sampson (Grattan, *Life of Grattan*, iv. 299).

But Sampson's attitude failed to satisfy the Irish government. He was known to be the writer of letters signed 'Fortesque' in the 'Press,' the Dublin organ of the United Irishmen. He was a prime mover in a society formed for obtaining authentic information as to outrages by the military in Ireland. The society met chiefly at Lord Moira's house in Dublin, and all the leading members of the Irish parliamentary opposition were members of it. Some of the documents collected by the society were privately printed in London. In 1797 and 1798 Madden had the collections in his possession (*United Irishmen*, 2nd ser. ii. 355–8 and notes). Sampson, in his 'Memoirs,' states that he declined Moira's offer to take him to England and provide for him in order to save him from impending danger.

On 12 Feb. 1798 an abortive charge of high treason was brought against Sampson by the aldermen of Dublin for attempting to protect from the soldiery the house of his client Stockdale, printer of the 'Press.' In March a false report was circulated that he held a French general's commission, and an attempt was made to arrest him. He escaped, but wrote offering to surrender on promise of a fair trial. Receiving no answer, he fled to England on 16 April, but was arrested at Whitehaven and sent to Carlisle gaol. On 5 May he was taken back to Dublin, where he was confined for several months, first in the Castle tavern, and afterwards in the Bridewell. He was never brought to trial.

Sampson was now approached on behalf of the Irish government with a view to mediating between it and the other state prisoners. He declined the proposal, but in order to save the life of his friend Oliver Bond [q. v.], he agreed, with the other prisoners, at Cornwallis's suggestion (*Cornwallis Corresp.* 2nd ed. ii. 381), to give all information concerning their organisation and go into voluntary exile, on condition that Bond's life were spared. Sampson's release was delayed for some time; but early in 1799, in accordance with the agreement, he arrived at Oporto. After living quietly for some time there, Sampson was arrested on 12 March 1799, by order of the English ministry, on suspicion of writing 'Arguments for and against a Union considered,' a pamphlet against the union. This was in fact by Edward Cooke [q. v.], the Irish under-secretary. In May he was shipped on board a Danish dogger at St. Sebastian, and obtained a passport to Bayonne. Thence he proceeded to Bordeaux, near which place he remained under the close surveillance of the municipality for some eighteen months. From the winter of 1800 till May 1805 he was in Paris, and after spending

nearly a year at Hamburg, he obtained from the British minister there a passport for England. On his arrival in London, in April 1806, he was placed under arrest, and on 12 May he was sent, at the government's expense, to New York. His family followed him four years later.

Sampson soon attained a high position at the American bar. He acted as legal adviser to Joseph Bonaparte when he arrived in America. Wolfe Tone's son entered his office, and subsequently married his daughter. In 1823 he delivered before the Historical Society of New York a discourse 'showing the origin, progress, antiquities, curiosities, and nature of the common law,' which led to much discussion. It was published in 1824, and republished, with additions by Pishey Thompson [q. v.], in 1826. Hoffman (*Legal Studies*, p. 691) says that Sampson was the great promoter of legal amendment and codification in America. He took a prominent part in all meetings concerning Irish affairs held in America, and in 1831 was invited to Philadelphia to defend some of his countrymen charged with riot. In his last years he vainly endeavoured to obtain leave from the British government to revisit Ireland. He died at New York on 28 Dec. 1836.

Besides various reports of American trials and pamphlets dealing with law reform, Sampson published his 'Memoirs' in the form of letters, written partly in France, partly in America (New York, 1807; 2nd edit. 1817; an English edition, with notes by W. C. Taylor, in Whitaker's 'Autobiography' series, 1832). He contributed additions, consisting of contemporary history, to an American reprint of W. C. Taylor's 'History of the Irish Civil Wars.' Some verses by Sampson are in Madden's 'Literary Remains of the United Irishmen,' pp. 122, 177, 179, and in Watty Cox's 'Irish Magazine' for 1811.

In 1805 Sampson was described officially as having brown hair and eyebrows, a high forehead, large nose, and oval face. A portrait, engraved by F. Grimbrede from a painting by Jarvis, is prefixed to the second American edition of the 'Memoirs.'

Sampson married, in 1790, a lady named Clarke, and had several children. Curran stood godfather to a son, born at Belfast in 1795, who received his sponsor's names, and was at his death, on 20 Aug. 1820, at the head of the New Orleans bar.

[An obituary notice by Dr. McNeven appeared in the Truth-Teller (New York) for 27 Jan. 1837. The English edition of Sampson's Memoirs has a valuable introduction and notes by W. C. Taylor, but omits almost all the Appendices given in the American editions, as well as the portrait. Madden's United Irishman, 2nd ser. ii. 335–88, contains much additional matter, supplied by Sampson's daughter. See also Madden's Irish Period. Literature, ii. 226, 234; Rowan's Autobiography, App. ii.; Allibone's Dict Engl. Lit. ii. 1920–1; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Appleton's Cycl. American Biography; Webb's Compend. Irish Biogr.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 221.] G. Le G. N.

SAMS, JOSEPH (1784–1860), orientalist, born in 1784 at Somerton, Somerset, was educated at Ackworth school, Yorkshire, from 1794 to 1798, and became a teacher there in 1804. He left in 1810 to start a school at Darlington, but relinquished it to open a bookseller's shop. Later he travelled over the continent of Europe and elsewhere in search of antiquities. During his many visits to the East he formed a valuable collection of Egyptian papyri, mummies, and sarcophagi. The objects were intelligently collected to show the workmen's method, and included half-finished inscriptions, palettes with the colours prepared, and children's toys. Among the jewellery was said to be the ring presented by Pharaoh to Joseph. In the course of his visits to Palestine, Sams visited every spot mentioned in the New Testament that could be identified.

In 1832 he obtained from a banker in Girgenti 150 Græco-Sicilian vases of much interest, which he exhibited and described. Sams was somewhat eccentric, wore a 'three-decker' hat, and secreted the money for which his circular notes were changed in a screw ferrule at the end of a walking-stick. He carried with him religious books and tracts in Italian, Arabic, and other tongues. When granted an interview with Mohammet Ali at Alexandria he gave him a copy of the scriptures, and deposited another in the monastery at the foot of Mount Sinai.

Sams's curiosities were exhibited at 56 Great Queen Street, London, and at Darlington. Many collections were enriched from them. The bulk, which was offered to the British Museum, was purchased by Joseph Mayer [q. v.] about 1850, was exhibited with his own collection in Great Colquith Street, Liverpool, and in 1867 presented to the town by him.

Sams died on 18 March 1860, and was buried at Darlington. He married, in 1807, Mary Brady of Doncaster (*d.* 1834); by her he had several children. His books, pictures, tapestries, and manuscripts, were sold by Messrs. Puttick & Simpson in London on 2 Nov. 1860.

Sams issued a 'Descriptive Catalogue' of his collection of rare books, illustrated by Bewick, and with critical and biographical notes (pt. i. 1822, pt. ii. 1824). He also printed drawings of the Egyptian remains; in 1839 an illustrated catalogue of them, and a catalogue of ancient and modern books relating chiefly to the Society of Friends (Durham, 1856, 8vo). A notice of his Egyptian curiosities, with plates, appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' April 1833, pp. 312–15, and was separately issued.

[Nodal's Bibliography of Ackworth School, p. 27; Hodgson's Teachers and Officers of the School, p. 8; Howitt's Boy's Country Book, p. 260; Boyce's Annals of a Cleveland Family, p. 192; Longstaffe's Hist. of Darlington, p. 339; Gatty's Cat. of the Mayer Collection, 1879; Gent. Mag. 1832 i. 451, ii. 65, 1833 i. 257; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 521; Literary Gazette, 12 May 1832, p. 312; private information.] C. F. S.

SAMSON (*fl.* 550), British saint, appears to have been the son of Amon of Dyfed and Anna of Gwynedd, parents of noble but not royal rank. Dedicated from his infancy to a clerical career, he was sent to the monastic school of Illtud [see ILLTYD or ILTUTUS] at Llantwit Major, where he made rapid progress, and was in course of time ordained deacon by Dubricius (Dyfrig) [q. v.] His rise was so marked as to attract the jealous notice of Illtud's nephews, who feared he might oust them from the succession; but they plotted against him in vain. Having received priest's orders from Dubricius, he withdrew to the monastery of one 'Piro' (possibly on Caldy Island). In the course of a visit to his home he persuaded his father, mother, uncle, aunt, and brothers to take monastic vows. Not long after he became 'pistor' or steward of his monastery, and, on the disgrace of Piro, succeeded him as abbot. A visit to Ireland resulted in his receiving the submission of a monastery there; on his return he sent his uncle across the Channel to take charge of the new acquisition. He resolved himself to found a new cell, and, journeying to the banks of the Severn, established there a small community in a 'castellum' far from the haunts of men. Discovered by his fellow-countrymen, he was appointed by a synod abbot of the old monastery of Germanus, and there consecrated bishop by Dubricius, with no reference, it would appear, to any special see. Warned by an angel that he was to be 'peregrinus,' he crossed the Severn sea, but for some time got no further than the shores of the English Channel, where he founded another monastery. Finally, however, he set sail for Brittany, landing near Dol, where he built the monastery which served as his centre during his Breton ministrations. Iudual (Idwal), the rightful heir of 'Domnonia,' having been dispossessed by 'Conmorus' (Cynfor?), Samson visited Paris in order to aid him, and, with the aid of Childebert (511–558), restored him to his territory. He died on 28 July, and was buried at Dol.

He was no doubt the 'Samson peccator episcopus' who in 557 (or 555) signed the decrees of the council of Paris. Dol, nevertheless, did not become a regular episcopal see until 850, and in Samson's time the place was only a monastery. His archiepiscopate (in the modern sense) is a late fiction; Geoffrey of Monmouth makes him, first, archbishop of York (viii. 12, ix. 8), and then, after his expulsion by the Saxons, of Dol (ix. 15); Giraldus Cambrensis asserts, in defiance of chronology, that he was twenty-fifth bishop of St. David's, whence, at the time of the 'yellow plague,' he carried off the pall to Dol (*Itin. Cambr.* ii. 1; *de Jure et Statu Men. Eccl.* ii.)

The Welsh hagiologies connect Samson and his father with the princely family of Emyr of Brittany, but their authority must yield to that of the early lives (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edit. pp. 415, 431; *Iolo MSS.* 107, 111, 132). There are no Welsh dedications to St. Samson, but, according to Borlase (*Age of the Saints*, p. 140), he is patron of Samson Island in Scilly and the Cornish churches of Golant and South Hill.

[Samson is the subject of several lives, though all appear to be derived from one early and fairly trustworthy legend. The oldest 'life,' that printed by Mabillon (from a manuscript of Citeaux) in Acta Sanctorum (i. 165), and reprinted by the Bollandists (28 July, vi. 568), claims to be written by one who had obtained his information from Samson's contemporaries, and is accordingly dated at about 600 (Cymrodor, xi. 127). Another and fuller early 'life' is that printed (from MS. Andeg. 719) in Analecta Bollandiana (vi. 77–150); this is regarded by the editor, Plaine, as anterior even to Mabillon's, and is certainly older than the beginning of the tenth century. It was versified at that time at the request of Bishop Lovenan of Dol, and in the twelfth century re-edited by Balderic, another bishop of the same see. Later lives appear in the Liber Landavensis (ed. Evans, pp. 6–24), Bibliotheca Floriacensis (pp. 464–84), and Capgrave's Nova Legenda Angliæ (pp. 266–8). The manuscripts are described in Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue (i. 141–4). See also authorities cited, and Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents, i. 158–9, 149, ii. pt. i. pp. 75–6, 92; Rees's Welsh Saints; Dict. Christian Biogr.] J. E. L.

SAMSON (*d.* 1112), bishop of Worcester, born at Douvres near Caen, was the son of Osbert and Muriel, who were of noble lineage. Thomas (*d.* 1100) [q. v.], archbishop of York, was his brother. Samson was sent to study philosophy at Liège by Odo (*d.* 1097) [q. v.], bishop of Bayeux, and at Angers he was a pupil of Marbod, afterwards bishop of Rennes. From childhood he was befriended by William I, in whose chapel he was clerk. In 1073 William offered him the bishopric of Le Mans, but he refused it on the ground that his character was not irreproachable (Ord. Vit. iv. 11). In 1082 he was treasurer of the church of Bayeux (Beziers, p. 217), of which he was also a canon (*Gesta Pontiff.* p. 289; some manuscripts say he was dean). On 8 June 1096 he was consecrated bishop of Worcester at St. Paul's, London, Anselm and his brother Thomas officiating. He was admitted to priest's orders at Lambeth on the preceding day. On 15 July 1100 he assisted at the dedication of Gloucester abbey-church, and in 1102 was present at a council held by Anselm at Westminster. Samson was married before he took orders, and in 1109 he was required to take part against his son Thomas (*d.* 1114) [q. v.], archbishop of York, who refused obedience to Anselm. He made rich grants to the prior and monks of Worcester, and brought ornaments for the church from London; but he offended the whole monastic order by removing the monks from Westbury, putting secular canons in their place.

Samson corresponded with Anselm, Ivo of Chartres, and Marbod of Rennes. His son Richard became bishop of Bayeux (1108–1133), and his daughter, Isabella de Douvre, is said to have been mistress of Robert, earl of Gloucester (*d.* 1147) [q. v.] He died at Westbury on 5 May 1112, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral, at the bottom of the steps going up into the choir. William of Malmesbury describes him as gluttonous but charitable.

[Ordericus Vitalis, ed. Le Prévost, ii. 249, iii. 266; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum, ed. Hamilton; Eadmer, ed. Stubbs, pp. 74, 174; Liber Vitæ Dunelm. (Surtees Soc.), pp. 130, 140; Beziers' Hist. de Bayeux, p. 217, quoting the Journ. de Verdun, October 1760, p. 276; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 474; Symeonis Monachi Opera, ii. 227, 230, 235, 247; Hist. et Cart. Mon. S. Petri Gloucest. passim; Heming's Cartulary, pp. 426, 575; Flor. Wig.; Letters to and from Samson in Migne's Patrologia, clxv. col. 162, clix. col. 248, clxxi. col. 1658; Freeman's Norman Conquest and William Rufus.]

M. B.

SAMSON (1135–1211), abbot of St. Edmund's, was born in 1135 (Jocelin, p. 243) at Tottington (*Chron. Bur.* p. 7), near Thetford in Norfolk. When nine years old he was taken by his mother on a pilgrimage to St. Edmund's. 'As a poor clerk,' he received gratuitous instruction from a schoolmaster named William of Diss. Having attained the degree of master of arts in Paris (*ib.*), he became a schoolmaster in Norfolk. By 1160 he was at St. Edmund's, employed by the monks to carry to Rome their appeal against an arrangement made between the abbot and the king respecting the living of Woolpit (Suffolk). For this the abbot sent him to prison at Castle Acre. Samson made his monastic profession early in 1166 (*Ann. S. Edm.* p. 5; cf. Jocelin, pp. 243–4). During the next fourteen years he was successively subsacrist, guest-master, pittancer, third prior, prisoner at Acre again, and master of the novices. He was a second time subsacrist, and also master of the workmen, in 1180, when he was sent to convey to the king the news of Abbot Hugh's death (15 Nov.) Samson was elected abbot on 21 Feb. 1182, and blessed at Marwell (Isle of Wight) on 28 Feb. (*Ann. S. Edm.* p. 5; *Chron. Bur.* p. 7) by the bishop of Winchester, who gave him a mitre, saying he knew the abbots of St. Edmund's were entitled to this dignity. Samson is accordingly represented on his seal with a mitre. On 29 March Samson regained for abbey and town the right of jointly electing the town-bailiffs, which the king's officers had usurped. He demanded the homage of all his free tenants on 1 April, and after this an aid from his knights. Within a year he visited all his manors, put them under new management, ascertained the amount of his predecessor's debts, and made terms with his creditors. Two years later he had cleared off all arrears of debt; and a book, which he called his kalendar, containing a list of the services and revenues due from every estate belonging to the abbey, was completed in 1186.

Before the end of 1182 Pope Lucius III made Samson a judge delegate in ecclesiastical causes. On 17 Jan. 1186 or 1187 (*Registr. Nigr.* ff. 73*b*, 74) Urban III authorised him and his successors to give the benediction as bishops in all churches on their own estates. In 1187 he was successful in a contest with Baldwin (*d.* 1190) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, for jurisdiction in a case of homicide at Eleigh (Suffolk), a manor belonging to the see of Canterbury, but within the liberties of St. Edmund's; and also in establishing against the justices in eyre the exemption of his abbey from all 'gelds' and

'scots' due to the king. On 20 Jan. 1188 the pope extended to Samson and his successors the grant of exemption from metropolitical jurisdiction, which Abbot Hugh had received for his own lifetime (*Reg. Nigr.* f. 74). In February he vainly begged the king's leave to join the projected crusade. Samson was present at the coronation of Richard I on 3 Sept. 1189 (*Gesta Ric.* ii. 79). He was one of the arbitrators chosen by the king to settle the dispute between Archbishop Baldwin and the Christ Church monks in November 1189 (*Epp. Cantt.* p. 317; GERV. CANT. i. 469, 478). After a massacre of Jews, which occurred at St. Edmund's on Palm Sunday 1190, he obtained the king's leave to expel all the remaining Jews from the town. In October he attended a council held in London by William of Longchamp [q.v.] as legate, and defied William's attempts to curtail the independence of the Benedictine order.

In 1193 Samson offered to search out the captive king. He was called the 'high-souled abbot' for his bold excommunication of the rebels, of whom John was the head; and he led his knights in person to the siege of Windsor, which John had seized. He afterwards went to visit the king in his German prison. He was once appointed a justice-errant; Battely (*Antiq. S. Edm.* p. 84) dates this 1195–6, but his authority has not been traced. A long-standing dispute with his knights as to the amount of service which they owed him was settled in the abbot's favour in 1196–7; he established his right to the full service of fifty fees, while he was only answerable to the crown for that of forty (JOCELIN, pp. 269, 270; cf. *Feet of Fines*, 8 Ric. I, Nos. 29–41, and 9 Ric. I, No. 50). In 1197 Samson was joined with Archbishop Hubert and the bishop of Lincoln in a papal commission for restoring the monks of Coventry, whom their bishop [see NONANT, HUGH DE] had expelled. Soon afterwards he foiled Hubert in a project for asserting over St. Edmund's his authority both as legate and justiciar; and he was equally successful in a strife with the king for the wardship of an infant tenant of the abbey. He was absent from St. Edmund's when the shrine was burnt on 17 Oct. 1198. After its restoration he, in the night of 26 Nov., opened the coffin and examined the body of the saint.

With his monks Samson had no easy life. They liked neither his masterful ways, nor his economic reforms, nor, above all, that encouragement of the town in its struggle for liberty which is the most remarkable feature of his career. Early in his rule he commuted for a fixed sum, paid yearly through the town-bailiff, the dues of 'reap-silver' and 'sor-penny' which the cellarer had been wont to collect from the townsfolk on an arbitrary and unfair assessment. In 1185 he allowed the cellarer's court to be merged in that of the town, in order that 'tenants dwelling 'without the gate' might thenceforth 'enjoy equal liberty' with the townsmen (JOCELIN, pp. 301–2; for date cf. p. 333). He turned a deaf ear to the entreaties of the monks in 1192 for the ejection of new settlers from the town and new stall-holders from the market, and next year he confirmed by a charter (printed in *Monast. Angl.* iii. 153–4) all the old liberties of the borough. In 1199 the dissensions within the convent rose to such a pitch that Samson withdrew from St. Edmund's for a week, believing that the younger monks were plotting his death. The severe measures which he took on his return soon brought them to a better mind; 'and when he saw they were willing to submit, he was conquered at once.'

In 1200 Samson drew up an account of the knight's fees belonging to the abbey, and of their tenants. He was one of the papal commissioners for the settlement (6 Nov.) of the quarrel between Archbishop Hubert and the Canterbury monks (*Epp. Cantt.* p. 512). In September 1201 he was one of three commissioners sent by the pope to Worcester to investigate the miracles of St. Wulfstan (*Ann. Monast.* iv. 391). In December he was summoned over sea by the king (R. DICETO, ii. 173). In the autumn of 1202 he obtained a royal order for the abolition of a market which the monks of Ely had set up at Lakenheath, in infringement of the rights of St. Edmund's (cf. JOCELIN, p. 329; *Rot. Chart.* p. 91; *Rot. de Oblat. et Fin.* p. 186; *Abbrev. Placit.* p. 36). The order was unheeded, and Samson bade his bailiffs overthrow the market by force. For this he was summoned to answer at the exchequer. On 21 Jan. 1203 he and the bishop of Ely alike were called over sea as papal commissioners to release some of John's ministers from their vow of crusade. On the eve of Samson's hurried departure his monks asked him to indemnify them for what they had lost since 1185 by his concessions to the town. He promised that on his return he would 'render to every man his dues, and act in all things by the convent's advice.' His biographer hints that the promise was not fulfilled.

While still only a cloister monk, Samson had written a treatise on the miracles of St. Edmund (printed in ARNOLD, i. 107–208). Except the prologue and four other passages in the first book, it is merely a recasting of

earlier work. While he was master of the workmen (1180–2), the choir of the abbey church was rebuilt, and the subjects of the paintings on its walls were arranged by him. At the same time he built one story of the great bell-tower at the west end of the church. He completed this when abbot, and added two flanking towers. He also had the chapels of St. Katharine and St. Faith new roofed with lead, and greatly embellished the whole church within and without. On 1 Dec. 1198 Innocent III gave him leave to make arrangements for its re-dedication (Innocent III, Ep. l. i. No. 458); but the ceremony did not take place in Samson's lifetime. He improved the monastic buildings, and Matthew Paris (*Chron. Maj.* ii. 533) says he made an aqueduct for the monastery. In 1184 or 1185 he founded a hospital or almshouse at Babwell, outside the north gate of the town (Tanner, *Notit. Monast.* Suffolk, x. 6). He also provided the school with an endowment which freed 'poor scholars' from the payment of rent and fees (Jocelin, p. 296; (*Regist. Nigr.* f. 222 *b*). He 'had ruled his abbey successfully for thirty years, freed it from manifold debts, enriched it with most ample privileges, liberties, possessions, and buildings, and set its church services on a new and most seemly footing,' when he died there on 30 Dec. 1211 (*Ann. S. Edm.* pp. 19, 20). He was buried in the chapter-house (James, p. 181).

[Except where otherwise stated, all the material for this article is in the Chronicle of Jocelin de Brakelond, edited by Mr. J. Gage Rokewode for the Camden Society, and by Mr. T. Arnold for the master of the rolls (Memorials of St. Edmund's, vol. i.) The Annales S. Edmundi are printed in the second volume, the Chronica Buriensis in the third volume, of Mr. Arnold's Memorials, and the Annales are also in Dr. Liebermann's Ungedruckte Anglo-normannische Geschichtsquellen. The references given above to Jocelin and the Annales are to the Rolls edition. Part of Samson's Kalendar is printed in Gage's History of Thingoe Hundred, Introd. pp. xii–xvii. Dr. Montague James's work on the Abbey of St. Edmund at Bury is No. xxviii. of the octavo publications of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society (1895). To English readers Samson's name has become familiar chiefly through Carlyle's Past and Present, which, however, is rhetoric, not history. A careful monograph on Samson von Tottington, by Hofrath Phillips, is in the Sitzungsberichte (philosophisch-historische Classe) of the Kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften at Vienna, vol. xlviii. (1865). See also Rokewode's notes to his edition of Jocelin, Mr. Arnold's preface to his Memorials, vol. i., and 'Abbot and Town' in J. R. Green's Stray Studies; Rokewode's references to the Registrum Nigrum Vestiarii (MS. Mm. iv. 19, Cambridge University Library) have been kindly verified and corrected for this article by Miss Bateson.] K. N.

SAMUDA, JOSEPH D'AGUILAR (1813–1885), engineer and shipbuilder, second son of Abraham Samuda, a broker and an East and West India merchant, of 10 South Street, Finsbury, London, by Joy, daughter of H. D'Aguilar of Enfield Chase, Middlesex, was born in London on 21 May 1813. He studied as an engineer under his brother Jacob, with whom he entered into partnership in 1832. Between 1832 and 1842 the operations of the firm of Samuda Brothers were principally confined to the building of marine engines. From 1842 to 1848 they were partly engaged in laying down railway lines on the atmospheric principle at Dalkey, Ireland, at Croydon, and in Paris; but the difficulties in the working ultimately led to the abandonment of this method of locomotion. In 1843 the firm commenced a shipbuilding business. One of the first vessels built was the Gipsy Queen, but during the trial trip on 12 Nov. 1844 Jacob Samuda was killed by the giving way of an expansion joint of the engine (*Gent. Mag.* March 1845, p. 321). From 1843 onwards the firm was uninterruptedly engaged in the construction of iron steamships for both the war and merchant navies, the passenger and mail services of England and other countries, besides royal yachts and river boats. Among ships built for the British navy were the Thunderer, the first armour-cased iron vessel; the Prince Albert, the first ironclad cupola ship; and the mortar float No. 1, the first iron mortar vessel ever constructed. Under Samuda's personal control they at a later period built the Riachuelo and the Aquidaban, two ironclads, for the Brazilian government, and also three channel steamers, the Albert Victor, the Louise Dagmar, and the Mary Beatrice, for the service between Folkestone and Boulogne. Samuda introduced into his yard on the Isle of Dogs all the efficient time- and labour-saving machines of the day. Among these was a hydraulic armour-plate bending machine, capable of exerting a working pressure of seventy hundredweight per square inch, or a total pressure of 1,000 tons.

In 1860, in co-operation with Sir Edward Reed and others, he established the Institution of Naval Architects, of which he was elected the original treasurer and a member of council. He subsequently became one of its vice-presidents. His contributions to its 'Transactions' were numerous, and there were few discussions at its meetings in

which he did not take part. He was a member of a committee appointed by the admiralty in 1884 to inquire into the condition under which contracts are invited for the building and repairing of H.M. ships and their engines and with the practical working of the dockyards (*Parliamentary Papers*, 1884–5, C. 4219).

On 6 May 1862 he became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and frequently spoke at their meetings. To the minutes of the 'Proceedings' he contributed a paper 'On the form and materials for iron-plated ships' (xxii. 5, 130).

He was a member of the metropolitan board of works from 1860 until 1865, in which year he entered parliament in the liberal interest for Tavistock. He sat for that constituency down to 1868, when he was returned for the Tower Hamlets, which he continued to represent until 1880. He failed to secure re-election owing to his support of Lord Beaconsfield's foreign policy. He spoke frequently in the house, more particularly on naval subjects. He was captain in the 2nd Tower Hamlets rifle volunteers 6 April 1860, major 10 Nov. 1863 to 4 Dec. 1867, and lieutenant-colonel of the 1st Tower Hamlets rifle volunteers 4 Dec. 1867 to June 1869. He died at 7 Gloucester Square, Hyde Park, London, on 27 April 1885, and was buried on 2 May in Kensal Green cemetery. He married, in 1837, Louisa, daughter of Samuel Ballin of Holloway, Middlesex, by whom he had five children.

Samuda wrote 'A Treatise on the Adaptation of Atmospheric Pressure to the Purposes of Locomotion on Railways,' 1841; and with S. Clegg, 'Clegg and Samuda's Atmospheric Railway,' 1840.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Instit. of Civil Engineers, 1885, lxxxi. 334–7; Times, 29 April 1885, p. 5; Iron, 1 May 1885, p. 384; East End News, 1 May 1885 p. 3, 5 May p. 3; Vanity Fair, 15 Feb. 1873, p. 55, with portrait.] G. C. B.

SAMUEL, EDWARD (1674–1748), Welsh divine, son of Edward Samuel, was born in 1674 at Cwt y Defaid in the parish of Penmorfa, Carnarvonshire. His parents were poor, and he owed his education to the interest of Bishop Humphreys of Bangor, who was a native of the district. On 19 May 1693 he matriculated as a 'pauper puer' at Oriel College, Oxford. Taking orders, he became on 4 Nov. 1702 rector of Betws Gwerfyl Goch, Merionethshire, a position he exchanged on 12 Jan. 1721 for the rectory of Llangar in the same county. In 1732 the rectory of Llanddulas, Denbighshire, was also conferred upon him. He died on 8 April 1748, and was buried at Llangar. Two sons, Edward (1710–1762) and William (1713–1765), became clergymen. The latter was father of David Samwell [q. v.]

Samuel was a facile writer, both in Welsh verse and prose. His elegy to Huw Morris or Morus [q. v.] is printed in 'Eos Ceiriog' (i. 103–9); and 'Blodeugerdd Cymru' (1759) contains four carols and a lyrical piece written by him at various times from 1720 to 1744, all of which are marked by attachment to the church and the house of Hanover. Some of his Welsh poems are in Brit. Mus. MSS. Addit. 14961. He is, however, best known as a translator of religious books. He published in prose, besides sermons (1731 and 1766): 1. 'Bucheddau'r Apostolion' ('Lives of the Apostles'), an original compilation, Shrewsbury, 1704. 2. 'Gwirionedd y Grefydd Gristionogol,' a translation of 'De Veritate Religionis Christianæ,' by Grotius, Shrewsbury, 1716; 2nd edit., London, n.d.; 3rd, Carmarthen, 1854. 3. 'Holl Ddyledswydd Dyn' ('Whole Duty of Man'), with an appendix of prayers, Shrewsbury, 1718. 4. 'Prif Ddledswyddau Christion,' a translation of Beveridge's 'Chief Duties of a Christian,' first part in 1722, second in 1723, Shrewsbury; 2nd edit. of both, Chester, 1793. 5. 'Athrawiaeth yr Eglwys,' a translation of Nourse's 'Devout Treatises,' with Wake's 'Family Prayers' as a second part, Shrewsbury, 1731.

[Preface to Carmarthen edition of Gwirionedd y Grefydd Gristionogol; Alumni Oxonienses; Thomas's Hist. of the Diocese of St. Asaph; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography.] J. E. L.

SAMUEL, GEORGE (*d.* 1823?), landscape-painter, practised both in oils and watercolours, and was one of the most esteemed topographical draughtsmen of his day. He exhibited annually at the Royal Academy from 1786 to 1823, and also largely at the British Institution, his works being pleasing transcripts of the scenery of Cornwall, Westmoreland, and other picturesque parts of England. In 1789 Samuel painted a view of the Thames from Rotherhithe during the great frost, which attracted much attention; his view of Holland House was engraved in Angus's 'Select Views of Seats,' that of Windsor Castle in Pyne's 'Royal Residences,' and many others in the 'Copperplate Magazine' (1792) and Walker's 'Itinerant' (1799). He also made in 1799 the designs for the illustrations to 'Grove Hill,' a poem describing the seat of Dr. Lettsom by Thomas Maurice [q. v.] Samuel was a member of Girtin's sketching society in 1799, and one of the earliest workers in lithography. His death, which occurred in

or soon after 1823, was caused by an old wall falling on him while he was sketching.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Society; exhibition catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

SAMUEL, RICHARD (*fl.* 1770–1786), portrait-painter, twice obtained the gold medal of the Society of Arts for the best original historical drawing, and in 1773 was awarded a premium for an improvement in laying mezzotint grounds, but there is no record of his having practised this art. From 1772 to 1779 he contributed to the Royal Academy exhibitions portraits, small wholelengths, heads, and conversation pieces, with an occasional subject-piece. In 1784 he painted a large portrait of Robert Pollard [q. v.] the engraver, which is now in the National Portrait Gallery; this is a work of some distinction, painted somewhat in the manner of Gainsborough. In 1786 he published a short pamphlet 'On the Utility of Drawing and Painting.' A group of female portraits by him was engraved as 'The Nine Living Muses of Great Britain.' As none of his works show maturity in his art, it is probable that he died young.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Catalogue of the National Portrait Gallery.] L. C.

SAMUEL, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1551–1569), divine and poet, perhaps connected with the Samwells of Northampton (Burke's *Commoners*, i. 440), describes himself in 1551 as servant of the duke of Somerset, but from 1558 onwards as minister of Christ's church. He may have been father of William Samuell of Shevyock, Cornwall (*Harl. Soc.* ix. 196).

He wrote: 1. 'The Love of God—here is declared, if you will rede—that God doth love this land indede—by felynge with his rod,' no place, no date, 12mo, 4 leaves. 2. 'The Abridgment of Goddes statutes in myter,' London, 1551, b.l. 38 leaves (contains metrical abridgments of Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy). 3. 'An Abridgment, brief abstract or short sume of those bookes following taken out of the Bible and set into Sternhold's meter' (Genesis to Kings inclusive, 1558?). 3. 'An Abridgement of all the Canonical books of the Olde Testament,' 1569, written in Sternhold's metre (all the Old Testament); at end, 'The prophets thus are finished and books canonicall—apocrypha you shall have next if death do not me call.' 4. 'The grace from God the father hye,' b.l. broadside, 8 stanzas, 1574 (*Roxburghe Coll.*) 5. 'Preces pro afflicta ecclesia Anglicana' (cf. Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.*) Samuel is also credited by Corser (*Coll. Angl. Poet.* i. 74) with 'An answere to the proclamation of the rebels in the North,' by W. S. London, 1569, 8vo; but at the end is 'Finis quod William Seres' [q. v.], who was probably the author as well as printer. It is distinct from the 'Epistle' of the same date by Thomas Norton (1532–1584) [q. v.]

[Parker Society's Select Poetry, pp. xxviii, 312; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 493; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert, iii. 1597; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 532; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. p. 484.] W. A. S.

SAMWAYS or **SAMWAIES, PETER, D.D.** (1615–1693), royalist divine, born at Eltham, Kent, in 1615, was the son of a 'person about the court.' He was educated at Westminster School, and was elected in 1634 to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was admitted on 10 April 1635 (*Addit. MS.* 5851, f. 78 *b*). He graduated B.A. in 1637, was elected a fellow of his college in 1640, and commenced M.A. in 1641 (*ib.* 5846, f. 133 *b*). From the latter date till 1650 he was one of the college tutors. During his residence at Cambridge he contributed verses to the university collections of poems on the birth of the Princess Elizabeth in 1635, on the birth of Charles I's fifth child in 1637, on the birth of a prince in 1640, and on the king's return from Scotland in 1641.

In or before 1657 he became rector of Malden, Bedfordshire, and in 1659 he was chaplain to Elizabeth, countess of Peterborough. He was presented by Lord Salisbury to the vicarage of Cheshunt, Hertfordshire, from which he was expelled by the parliamentary visitors because he persisted in reading the liturgy of the church of England (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, ii. 111). He was likewise deprived of his fellowship at Trinity, although his piety was held in respect even by his enemies.

After the Restoration he was created D.D. at Cambridge, by royal mandate, on 5 Sept. 1660 (Kennett, *Register and Chronicle*, pp. 207, 251), but he was not reinstated in his benefice at Cheshunt, probably because, on 31 Dec. 1660, he was presented to the rectory of Wath, near Ripon, Yorkshire, worth about 140*l.* per annum, by the Earl of Aylesbury, in whose family he had spent some time during the rebellion. Soon afterwards he was presented by Charles II to the neighbouring rectory of Bedale, worth nearly 600*l.* a year (Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ii. 363). He was a great benefactor to the parish of Wath, where he built and endowed a school. On 27 May 1668 he was collated to the prebend of Barneby in the

church of York (WILLIS, *Survey of Cathedrals*, i. 117). He was a staunch supporter of the church of England, and it is recorded of him that he boldly disputed the doctrine of transubstantiation with the Duke of York (afterwards James II). He fell under the displeasure of Bishop Cartwright, then administering the see of York, by refusing to subscribe the king's declaration for liberty of conscience in 1688, and he narrowly escaped a second ejection from his benefices. Samways further aided the cause of civil and religious liberty by publishing a letter, which had a considerable effect in persuading the clergy of his neighbourhood to take the oaths to King William and Queen Mary, and for this service he is said to have received an offer of the bishopric of Bath and Wells which he declined. Among his intimate friends were Dr. Isaac Barrow and Archbishops Ussher and Sancroft. He died at Bedale in April 1693.

His works are: 1. 'Devotion digested: In Severall Discourses and Meditations upon the Lords most holy Prayer,' London [28 July], 1652, 12mo. 2. 'The wise and faithful Steward, or a Narration of the exemplary Death of Mr. Benjamin Rhodes, Steward to the . . . Earl of Elgin. . . . Together with some remarkable Passages concerning Mrs. Anne Rhodes his Wife,' London, 1657, 8vo. 3. 'The Church of Rome not sufficiently vindicated from her Apostasie, Heresie, and Schism,' 1663, 12mo. 4. 'The Penitent's Humble Address to the Throne of Grace, in his deep Reflections on the Sufferings of the Nation in general; and particularly in the Apprehension of the late dreadful Devastation made in London by the Fire there,' 1666, 12mo.

[Addit. MS. 5880, f. 154; Le Neve's Fasti, ed Hardy, iii. 171; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 161; Welch's Alumni Westmon. ed. Phillimore, p. 106; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 838.] T. C.

SAMWELL, DAVID (*d.* 1799), surgeon, was the son of William Samuel, vicar of Nantglyn, and therefore grandson of Edward Samuel [q.v.] of Llangar. He sailed with Captain Cook on his third voyage of discovery as surgeon's first mate on the Resolution. On the death of William Anderson he succeeded John Law as surgeon of the Discovery. In this capacity he was an eye-witness of Cook's death, of which he wrote an account for 'Biographica Britannica;' this was published separately in 1786 as 'A Narrative of the Death of Captain James Cook.' In later life Samwell was a prominent member of the Welsh literary circle of London; he was secretary of the Gwyneddigion Society in 1788, and vice-president in 1797. His assistance is acknowledged in the preface to Pughe's edition (1789) of the poems of Dafydd ap Gwilym [see DAVID], and in October 1796 he contributed to the first volume of the 'Cambrian Register' a biographical and critical notice of Huw Morris or Morus [q. v.] (pp. 426–39). Some of his poems are preserved in Brit. Mus. MSS. Addit. 14957 and 15056. He died in the autumn of 1799, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Andrew's, Holborn. An elegy on him, by Thomas Edwards ('Twm o'r Nant'), was printed in 'Diliau Barddas' (1827).

[Leathart's History of the Gwyneddigion, 1831; Eos Ceiriog, 1823, introd. p. xv; elegy in Diliau Barddas; Byegones for 8 Jan. 1890; Cook's Voyages.] J. E. L.

SANCHO, IGNATIUS (1729–1780), negro writer, was born in 1729 on board a ship engaged in the slave trade while on the journey from Guinea to the Spanish West Indies. At Carthegena, in South America, a Portuguese bishop baptised him in the name of Ignatius. His mother soon died owing to the climate, and his father committed suicide. At two years old he was brought to England, and was made over to three maiden ladies, who lived at Greenwich. They deemed it imprudent to give him any education, and subjected him to a rigorous discipline. A fancied resemblance to Don Quixote's Squire led them to give him the surname of Sancho. He is conjectured to have sat to Hogarth in 1742 for the negro boy in 'Taste in High Life' (HOGARTH, *Works*, ed. Nichols and Steevens, ii. 158, iii. 333). He rebelled against his servitude. John Montagu, second duke of Montagu, who lived at Blackheath and visited the ladies whom Sancho served, took notice of him, and deemed his capacity above his station. The duke lent him books, and he read them with avidity. His mistresses grew more exacting, and after 1749, when his ducal benefactor died, he fled for protection to the duke's widow. She took him into her service as butler, and the post proved so profitable that at her death in 1751 he boasted of possessing 70*l.* and an annuity of 30*l.* A passion for gambling, which he managed to suppress, temporarily embarrassed him, and he made some effort to appear on the stage as Othello or Oronooko, but failed to obtain an engagement owing to his defective articulation. He soon resumed service with the Montagu family, and George, the fourth duke [q. v.], his first benefactor's son-in-law, treated him with every consideration. He now enjoyed abundant opportunities of satisfying his literary predilections. He read, on their first publication, the sermons and 'Tristram Shandy,'

of Laurence Sterne; and, impressed by Sterne's sympathetic references to the evils of slavery, he entreated him in a letter dated in 1766 to ease the yoke by 'handling' the subject in his 'striking manner.' Sterne replied in a sentimental vein (27 July 1766), and struck up an acquaintance with his correspondent. In the spring of 1767 Sancho procured promises of subscriptions for the ninth volume of 'Tristram Shandy' from the Duke and Duchess of Montagu and their son, Viscount Mandeville. Sterne, while thanking him for his efforts, pressed him to exact the money without delay. One of Sterne's latest letters—from Coxwold 30 June 1767—was addressed to 'his good friend Sancho' (STERNE, *Letters*, ed. Saintsbury, i. 129–31, ii. 18, 25).

The connection extended Sancho's reputation, and on 29 Nov. 1768 Gainsborough, while at Bath, painted his portrait at one rapid sitting. About 1773 Sancho's health failed, and he withdrew from domestic service, setting up as a chandler or grocer in a shop in Charles Street, Westminster. His literary ambition was unquenched, and he spent his latest years in penning epistles in Sterne's manner. Men of letters and artists befriended him. Nollekens took John Thomas Smith to visit him on 17 June 1780 (*Nollekens and his Times*, ii. 27). He died at his shop on 14 Dec. 1780, and was buried in Westminster Broadway.

He married 'a deserving young woman of West India origin,' and she, with at least two children, Elizabeth and William, survived him. For the benefit of the family, one of his correspondents, Miss Crewe, collected his 'Letters,' and published them in 1782 in two volumes, with an anonymous memoir by Joseph Jekyll [q. v.] The subscription list is said to have been of a length unknown since the first issue of the 'Spectator.' Gainsborough's portrait, engraved by Bartolozzi, was prefixed. The work was popular; a fifth edition was published in 1803, with a facsimile of Sterne's letter of 27 July 1766, and Jekyll's name on the title-page as author of the prefatory memoir; the publisher was Sancho's son William, who was then pursuing the career of a bookseller in his father's old shop in Charles Street.

The portrait by Gainsborough was presented by Sancho's daughter Elizabeth to Sancho's friend, William Stevenson of Norwich, and it was sold at Norwich by auction in March 1889, with the property of Stevenson's son, Henry Stevenson, F.S.A.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Fitzgerald's Life of Sterne, ii. 370 et seq.; Sancho's Letters with Jekyll's Memoir; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 325, 427, 457, viii. 32, 296, 336.] S. L.

SANCROFT, WILLIAM (1617–1693), archbishop of Canterbury, second son of Francis Sandcroft of Fressingfield, Suffolk, and Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Butcher or Boucher, was born at Fressingfield on 30 Jan. 1616–17 (the archbishop always spelt his surname without the 'd' at the end of the first syllable). He came of an old yeoman stock which had long owned lands in Suffolk, but which did not obtain the right to bear arms till the grant to his brother and himself (26 Jan. 1663). His uncle, William Sandcroft, was master of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 1628–37, and planned and carried out the first large extension of the college, the 'Brick Building' (see *Emmanuel College Mag.* vol. i. No. 2).

William was sent to the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds, and early showed an aptitude for learning. A commonplace-book begun when he was quite young is full of extracts from Greek and Latin, as well as English poetry (*Tanner MS.* 465). He was admitted to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 10 Sept. 1633, with his elder brother Thomas, and was matriculated on 3 July 1634. He graduated B.A. in 1637, M.A. in 1641, and B.D. in 1648. In 1642 he was elected fellow and tutor of the college, and he held during his residence the offices of Greek and of Hebrew reader (cf. *Tanner MSS.* 60, 63, 66, &c.; *Remarks of his Life*, prefixed to Sermons, 1703, p. xii). In 1644 he was bursar of the college. He was patronised by Dr. Ralph Brownrigg, bishop of Exeter. His high character and the influence of Brownrigg enabled him to retain his fellowship until 1651 (*Tanner MS.* 54, No. 148).

For the next nine years Sancroft resided chiefly with his brother at Fressingfield, and sometimes at Triplow, engaged in literary work, and with 'no company except that of mine own thoughts.' In 1651 he published 'Fur Prædestinatus, sive Dialogismus inter quendam Ordinis Prædicantium Calvinistam et Furem ad laqueum damnatum habitus,' London, 8vo. An English translation appeared in 1658. It was a vigorous attack on Calvinism as subversive of morality, with reference to the works of all the leading Calvinist doctors. Birch (*Life of Tillotson*, p. 160) says, without giving his authority, that this was a joint composition with 'Mr. George Davenport and another of his friends.' Shortly afterwards Sancroft published 'Modern Policies taken from Machiavel, Borgia, and other choise Authors by an Eye-witness,' of which a seventh edition appeared in 1657. It was dedicated to 'my lord R. B. E.' (Ralph Brownrigg, bishop of Exeter), and is an in-

dictment of the religion and politics of the Commonwealth. 'All newes in religion, whether in Doctrine or Discipline, is the common skreen,' he says, 'of private design.' In 1655 he saw through the press, and wrote a preface (not obscurely censuring the innovations of 'a new and fifth monarchy, a new and fifth gospel') to the collation of the Vulgate undertaken by John Boys, at the wish of Bishop Andrewes [London, 1655]. Meanwhile he was in correspondence with the most notable of the exiled churchmen abroad, and assisted the poorer royalist clergy out of his own purse (cf. *Harleian MS.* 3783, ff. 103, 105).

In 1657 he went abroad, stayed at Amsterdam and Utrecht, was noticed by the Princess of Orange (mother of William III), and then started with his friend Robert Gayer for a southern tour by Spa, Maestricht, Geneva, Venice, Padua, to Rome. At Padua he was entered a student of the university (Gutch, *Collect. Curiosa*, vol. i. p. xxix). At Rome he heard of the Restoration, and his friends were urgent for his return, the bishop of Derry offering him the chaplaincy to Lord Ormonde, with valuable preferments. On 8 May 1660 he was chosen a select preacher at Cambridge, and on his return to England he became chaplain to Cosin, at whose consecration, with six other bishops, in Westminster Abbey, on 2 Dec. 1660, he preached a sermon on the office of a bishop and the divine origin of the apostolic ministry (London, 1660). He was employed in the Savoy conference, and is said to have been especially concerned in the alteration of the calendar and rubrics (Kennett, *Register*, pp. 574, 632; also *Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, Addenda, 1660–70, p. 523). Cosin gave him the rectory of Houghton-le-Spring, to which he was instituted on 7 Dec. 1661, and on 11 March 1662 he was collated to a prebend in Durham Cathedral. He became also in 1661 one of the king's chaplains. While resident in Durham he made large collections concerning the antiquities of the county, which proved of great assistance to subsequent historians (Hutchinson, *Durham*, ii. 206). He proceeded D.D. at Cambridge *per literas regias* in 1662.

The fellows of Emmanuel, despite their puritanic sympathies, remembered Sancroft's learning and high character, and when Dr. Dillingham vacated the mastership on 24 Aug. 1662, by refusing to take the oath ordered by the Act of Uniformity, Sancroft was elected to the post on 30 Aug. 'Beyond all expectation,' he wrote, 'I am come back to the college where I knew nobody at all, my acquaintance being wholly worn out.' He found the college in sad plight, and the university much decayed in learning. With the benefaction of a deceased master, Dr. Houldsworth, he set about the conversion of the old chapel into a library, and he procured plans for a new chapel, to which he subscribed liberally (nearly 600*l.*); it was finally completed under his successors. On 8 Jan. 1664 he was nominated by the king to the deanery of York. He was installed by proxy on 26 Feb. (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. Charles II, 1663–4, p. 461). 'This dignity he held but ten months, and in that time he expended in building and other charges 200*l.* more than he received. He made a rental of the church of York, and brought the accounts of it (before wholly neglected) into order' (Le Neve, *Bishops*, i. 199; see *Harleian MS.* 3783, ff. 137, 141).

On the death of Dr. John Barwick (1612–1664) [q. v.], Sancroft was nominated to the deanery of St. Paul's (*Harleian MS.* 378, f. 109), and was installed on 10 Dec. 1664. He thereupon resigned the rectory of Houghton, and shortly afterwards the mastership of Emmanuel. He continued to take great interest in the college, giving to it a large proportion of his books when he left Lambeth in 1691, and the presentation of the benefice of Fressingfield, with endowments for a chaplaincy at Harleston (cf. *Emmanuel College Magazine*, vol. vii. No. 1, pp. 49–52; *Emmanuel College MSS.*)

In his new office he applied himself at once to the restoration of St. Paul's Cathedral. During the plague he was at Tunbridge, whither he had been advised to go by his physician 'long before any plague was heard of' (Letter of Dr. Barwick, 5 Aug. 1665, *Harleian MS.* 3783, f. 19). On 27 July 1666 he viewed the cathedral with Christopher Wren, the bishop of London, and others, and decided upon the erection of a 'noble cupola, a forme of church building not as yet known in England, but of wonderfull grace' (Evelyn, *Diary*, i. 371). The great fire necessitated the rebuilding of the whole cathedral, and to this Sancroft devoted his energies for many years. He contributed 1,400*l.* himself and raised large contributions from others, and entered minutely into the architectural as well as the financial aspects of the work. He was excused his residence as prebendary of Durham in consequence of the 'perpetual and close attendance required' on the commission for the rebuilding, nothing being done 'without his presence, no materials bought, nor accounts passed without him' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., Charles II, Addenda, 1660–

1670, 10 and 11 Nov., 1670, pp. 522–3; see also *Lex Ignea, or the School of Righteousness*, a sermon preached before the king, 10 Oct. 1666, by W. Sancroft, London, 1666; *Register of Dean of St. Paul's*; WREN, *Parentalia*; DUGDALE, *History of St. Paul's*). He also rebuilt the deanery, which had been burnt down (*Familiar Letters of W. Sancroft*, 1757, p. 21), at a cost of 2,500*l.*, and he added to the diaconal revenues. It is said to have been largely by his exertions that the Coal Act was passed, which rendered the restoration of the cathedral possible within so short a time. In September 1668 he refused the bishopric of Chester, desiring to carry out the rebuilding of St. Paul's (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Report on Manuscripts of S. H. Le Fleming, esq. p. 59). On 7 Oct. 1668 he was admitted archdeacon of Canterbury. He resigned in 1670, and he was in that year prolocutor of the lower house of the convocation of Canterbury. It was about this time that Sheldon entrusted to Sancroft the publication and translation of Laud's 'Diary' and history of his trial; but Sancroft's appointment to the primacy caused him to lay this task aside. In 1693 he resumed it, and was actually engaged on it when he was seized with his last illness. By his directions the work was undertaken by his chaplain, Henry Wharton, who completed it in 1694 (WHARTON, *Introduction to the History of the Troubles and Tryal, &c.*, London, 1695).

Sheldon died on 9 Nov. 1677, and a month later Sancroft was chosen to succeed him. Gossip said that he was 'set up by the Duke of York against London [Henry Compton, bishop of London], and York put on by the papists' (WOOD, *Life and Times*, ed. Clark, ii. 397). Burnet says that the court thought that he might be entirely won to their ends. But no one charged him with personal ambition. Dryden notices him in 'Absalom and Achitophel' as

> Zadock the priest, whom, shunning power and place,
> His lowly mind advanced to David's grace.

He was consecrated on 27 Jan. 1678 in Westminster Abbey; Le Neve (*Bishops, &c.* i. 200) says in Lambeth Palace chapel. One of his first acts was an endeavour to win back the Duke of York to the English church; the king suggesting that Bishop Morley of Winchester should assist him. On 21 Feb. 1679 they waited on the duke in St. James's, and the archbishop addressed him in a long speech (printed in D'Oyly's 'Life of Sancroft,' i. 165 sqq.) His efforts were quite ineffectual.

In the ecclesiastical duties of his office Sancroft was assiduous and energetic. In August 1678 he issued letters to his suffragans requiring more strict testimonies to candidates for ordination. He had the courage to suspend Thomas Wood, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, a protégé of the Duchess of Cleveland, for neglect of duty (document printed from the 'Archbishop's Register' in D'Oyly, i. 194–6). When Charles was on his deathbed Sancroft visited him and spoke with great 'freedom, which he said was necessary, since he was going to be judged by One Who was no respecter of persons' (BURNET, ii. 457).

The day after James II's accession to the throne (7 Feb. 1685), Sancroft, with other prelates, visited him to thank him for his declaration of respect for the privileges of the established church. A few days later the king repeated his promise, with a significant warning. 'My lords,' he said to Sancroft and Compton, 'I will keep my word and will undertake nothing against the religion established by law, assuming that you do your duty towards me; if you fail therein, you must not expect that I shall protect you. I shall readily find the means of attaining my ends without your help' (cf. RANKE, *Hist. Engl.* iv. 219). Sancroft on 23 April 1685 crowned the new king according to the ancient English service; but the communion was not administered (*Tanner MS.* 31, f. 91: Sancroft's own memoranda for the coronation). The first step of the new king was to prohibit 'preaching upon controversial points' (EVELYN, *Diary*, 2 Oct. 1685; *Life of James II*, ii. 9). James next established a high commission court, to which he appointed as clerical members the archbishop, Lord Crewe, bishop of Durham, and Sprat, bishop of Rochester. Sancroft declined to serve, on the grounds of his great age and infirmities (*Tanner MS.* 30, f. 59). Burnet severely condemns his conduct, saying that 'he lay silent at Lambeth . . . seemed zealous against popery in private discourse, but he was of such a timorous temper, and so set on enriching his nephew, that he showed no sort of courage' (*History of his own Time*, iii. 82). But as a matter of fact the archbishop showed courage in declaring that he would not take part in a spiritual commission of which a layman (Jeffreys) was the head; he minutely investigated the legality of the new court, and decided against it (see a mass of autograph papers, *Tanner MS.* 460). It appears that there was some thought of summoning him before the commission (D'OYLY, i. 233), and that he was henceforth forbidden to appear

at court. On 29 July 1686 he recommended to the king candidates for election to the bishoprics of Chester and Oxford and to the deanery of Christ Church (*Tanner MSS.* 30, f. 69), but in no case was his advice accepted. The see of Oxford, for which he recommended South, was given to Samuel Parker (1640–1688) [q. v.]

Meanwhile the archbishop was assiduous in the duties of his see. In 1682 he had undertaken a metropolitical visitation, in which he had made a minute examination of each diocese (see *Tanner MS.* 124). He continued to collect information on all points of historical and antiquarian interest affecting his see and the church (see *Tanner MS.* 126, entirely concerned with ancient hospitals). He put out orders to check the celebration of clandestine marriages, on a report from the high commission. He was intimately concerned in protecting the privileges of All Souls' College, Oxford (Burrows, *Worthies of All Souls'*), and in establishing the position of the university printers (Gutch, *Collectanea Curiosa*, i. 269–85). He entertained men of learning (cf. Wood, *Life and Times*, iii. 159), and did his utmost to promote distinguished scholars in the church.

At length he was compelled to enter upon an open contest with the king. He had already refused to order the clergy to give up the afternoon catechising, which James declared to be directed against his religion (Ranke, iv. 293–4, from Bonnet's manuscript), and had joined in the refusal of the governors of the Charterhouse to admit a papist on the king's orders, contrary to law. On 4 May 1688 the council ordered all clergy to read in church the king's declaration of liberty of conscience. Sancroft immediately summoned a meeting of the most prominent clergy, with the Earl of Clarendon and others, to consider the situation. Several meetings took place, of which Sancroft left copious memoranda (see *Tanner MSS.*, especially 28). The decision was that the order should not be obeyed—not, in Sancroft's words (*Tanner MSS.* 28, f. 50), from 'any want of tenderness towards dissenters, but because the declaration, being founded on such a dispensing power as may at pleasure set aside all laws ecclesiastical and civil, appears to me illegal,' and was in fact so declared in 1672.

A petition was then drawn up and signed by Sancroft and six other bishops (Draft petition, *Tanner MSS.* 28, f. 34; actual petition with signatures, 18 May, f. 35; another copy with additional signatures, f. 36; a full account of the petition, and the proceedings thereon, f. 38; all in Sancroft's own hand). The six bishops presented the petition to James, Sancroft being still forbidden to appear at court.

On 27 May Sancroft and the six bishops were summoned before the council on 8 June, and after repeated examination, and on declining to enter into a recognisance to appear in Westminster Hall to answer a charge which was not specified, were committed to the Tower. Here crowds flocked to them with expressions of sympathy and offers of assistance. The Prince and Princess of Orange had already congratulated Sancroft on his firmness. On 15 June the bishops appeared before the king's bench, and were released on bail till 29 June, when they were put on their trial on a charge of seditious libel. The defence followed the lines which had been already sketched by Sancroft, and the verdict of 'not guilty,' which was delivered at 10 o'clock in the morning of 30 June, was received with universal enthusiasm (the proceedings of the trial were published in folio in 1689, and in octavo in 1716; *Tanner MS.* 28 contains full account of the expense. Sancroft's share was 260*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*) Sancroft made a design for a medal to commemorate the trial (*Tanner MS.* 28, f. 142). The archbishop immediately after his acquittal drew up instructions for the bishops 'of things to be more fully insisted upon in their addresses to the clergy and people of their respective dioceses,' in which he enjoined great care against 'all seducers, and especially popish emissaries,' and 'a very tender regard to our brethren the protestant dissenters' (*Tanner MS.* 28, f. 121, afterwards printed). He engaged also in a scheme of comprehension with the dissenters (Wake, in *Sacheverell's Trial*), which was unsuccessful, and put out a 'warning to the people' (*Tanner MS.* 28, f. 153) against 'deceivers,' that is, papal vicars and bishops *in partibus*.

When the king perceived his danger, it was Sancroft who, on 3 Oct. 1688, headed the deputation which advised him to revoke all his illegal acts, abolish the high commission, and restore the city charters (the original manuscript of his speech, much corrected, in *Tanner MS.* 28, f. 189). He was ordered to prepare prayers for the restoration of public tranquillity (*Tanner MS.* 28, f. 192), which, Burnet says, 'were so well drawn up that even those who wished for the prince might have joined in them.' On 22 Oct. he was present at the examination of witnesses at Whitehall to 'clear the birth of' the Prince of Wales (William Penn to Lord Dartmouth, *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Report on Earl

of Dartmouth's MSS., p. 170). When the news of the project of William of Orange became known, he had several interviews with James, and drew up a declaration that he had never invited or encouraged the invasion (original draft in *Tanner MS.* 28, f. 224, 3 Nov. 1688), but persistently refused, after a long wrangle, to join in any declaration of abhorrence or repudiation of the declaration that had been put out in the name of William (*Tanner MS.* 28, f. 159). On 17 Nov. he went to the king, with the archbishop-elect of York and the bishops of Ely and Rochester, to urge the summoning of a 'free parliament' (draft petition in *Tanner MS.* 28, f. 250; printed in 'A Compleat Collection of Papers relating to the great Revolutions in England and Scotland,' &c., London, 1689; Gutch, *Collectanea Curiosa*, vol. i.)

After the king's flight Sancroft signed, with other peers, the order to Lord Dartmouth to abstain from any acts of hostility to the Prince of Orange's fleet (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Report on Dartmouth MSS., p. 229). He signed also the declaration of 11 Dec. 1688, by which a meeting of peers at the Guildhall called upon William to assist in procuring peace and a 'free parliament.' This was the last public action undertaken by Sancroft. When he saw that William was resolved to procure the crown for himself, he withdrew from all association with proceedings by which he might appear to break his oath of allegiance. On 16 Dec. he saw James for the last time at Whitehall, and from that moment he took no step which might even indirectly forward the revolution, withdrawing altogether from public business. On 18 Dec. 1688 the university of Cambridge elected him their chancellor, but he declined to accept the honour. When the Prince of Orange entered London, Sancroft alone among the prelates did not wait upon him. His friends vainly urged him to attend the House of Lords. James wrote to him from France expressing his confidence in him. He engaged in constant discussion at Lambeth on public affairs, and wrote long statements and arguments concerning the political questions at issue (*Tanner MS.* 459). His papers show him to have been in favour of declaring James incapable of government, and appointing William *custos regni*. He declared that it was impossible lawfully to appoint a new king; 'and if it be done at all, it must be by force of conquest.' On 15 Jan. 1689 a large meeting of bishops, lay peers, and others was held at Lambeth. On the 22nd the Convention met and voted the throne vacant. Sancroft was not present. On the day when the new sovereigns were proclaimed, Henry Wharton, his chaplain, misunderstanding his instructions, prayed for William and Mary in the chapel. Sancroft, 'with great heat, told him that he must thenceforward desist from offering prayers for the new king and queen, or else from performing the duties of his chapel, for as long as King James was alive no other persons could be sovereigns of the country' (D'Oyly, i. 435, from Wharton's 'Diary').

On 15 March 1689 he issued a commission which virtually empowered his suffragans to perform the coronation. On 23 March he wrote to Lord Halifax, speaker of the House of Lords, to excuse his attendance which had been ordered on the 22nd (*Lords' Journals*, xiv. 158), saying that since his refusal to sit on the high commission, and James's command to him not to attend at all, he had never been out of doors save when he was forced, and for the last five months he had not been so much as into his garden, and that he could not cross the river without great detriment to his health (*State Papers*, William and Mary, 1689–90, p. 38; *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Report on MSS. of House of Lords, 1689-90, p. 39; original manuscript in *Tanner MS.* 28, f. 381). He still continued to exercise the ecclesiastical functions of his office (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, William and Mary, 1689–90, p. 58), but he prepared for what must follow. 'Well,' he said to a friend, 'I can live on 50*l.* a year.'

On 1 Aug. 1689 he was suspended, on 1 Feb. 1690 deprived, with five bishops and about four hundred clergy. Shortly after this he joined with the other nonjuring bishops in putting out a flysheet ('A Vindication of the Archbishop and several other Bishops from the imputations and calumnies cast upon them by the Author of the "Modest Enquiry,"' London, 1690, one leaf), denying all sedition or intrigue with France, and appealing to their past resistance to 'popery and arbitrary power.' Burnet states that some efforts were made by the court to make a settlement with him, and it appears that he received the revenues of his see till Michaelmas 1690.

Tillotson was publicly nominated his successor on 23 April 1691. Sancroft did not leave Lambeth. He packed up his books, told his chaplains that they had better leave him—which they declined to do, though they 'differed from him concerning public matters in the state'—dismissed most of his servants, and gave up the public hospitality which it was the practice of the archbishops, down to the time of Howley, to offer to all comers. On 20 May he received a peremptory order from the queen to leave Lambeth

within ten days. Highly indignant, he determined not to stir till he was forced by law. He had intended to leave his books to the library of the archbishops; he now changed his mind. He was cited to appear before the barons of the exchequer on 12 June to answer a writ of intrusion. His attorney endeavoured to delay the case, but avoided any plea which would recognise the new sovereigns, and accordingly judgment was passed against him on 23 June. That evening he left Lambeth and went to a private house in the Temple. There he remained in retirement, still attended by his chaplains, and waited on by many friends, till 3 Aug. He made no complaint; and when Lord Aylesbury wept to see his state so changed, he said, 'O my good lord, rather rejoice with me; for now I live again.' On 5 Aug. he arrived at Fressingfield, his birthplace, where he had been building a small house for himself. His letters to Sir Henry North show him to have lived there quietly, busied with his books and papers and with the completion of his house, watching public affairs with a keen eye, but taking no part in any plots against the government. On 23 Dec., when accusations were very freely bandied about against him, he wrote: 'I was never so much as out of this poor house, and the yards and avenues, since I came first directly from London into it; and I never suffered our vicar or any other, not even my chaplains when they were here, so much as to say grace when I eat; but I constantly officiate myself, "secundum usum Lambethanum," which you know, and never give the Holy Sacrament but to those of my own persuasion and practice' (*Familiar Letters*, 1757, p. 25). In May 1692 a forgery, perpetrated by Blackhead and Young, seemed likely to involve him, with Bishop Sprat of Rochester, in a charge of high treason; but it was soon disproved.

By this time he had determined to preserve the succession in the nonjuring body. On 9 Feb. 1691 he executed a deed delegating the exercise of his archiepiscopal authority to William Lloyd (1637–1710) [q. v.], the deprived bishop of Norwich (manuscript at Emmanuel College). He appears, too, to have joined in the preparation for the consecration of new nonjuring bishops, though the first consecration took place after his death. He continued to receive visits from his friends, to add to his collection of antiquarian records, and on occasion to confirm privately in his own chapel (*Emmanuel College Mag.* vol. i. No. 2, p. 44), and to minister to nonjurors. He devoted his last days to the preparation for the press of the 'Memorials of Laud.' On 25 Aug. 1693 he was attacked by fever; in November he died. He had lived, says Wharton, like a hermit, was much wasted, and wore a long beard. To the last he would communicate only with nonjurors, and in his last moments he prayed for King James, the queen, and prince. He was buried in Fressingfield churchyard on 27 Nov., where a tomb was erected, with an inscription by himself.

A number of portraits of Sancroft exist, among the most interesting being that by Bernard Lens [q. v.] at Emmanuel College, Cambridge. Two drawings—one by David Loggan and the other in crayons by E. Lutterel—are in the National Portrait Gallery. There are engravings by Vandergucht, Elder R. White, and Sturt. Of his manuscript remains, a few letters, his deed of resignation, and a number of documents connected with his gifts, are at Emmanuel College. Further collections are at Lambeth and at the British Museum (Harl. MSS. 3783–5, 3786-98, &c.) But the largest proportion of manuscripts belonging to and written by him are in the Tanner MSS. at the Bodleian Library.

No character, at the stormy period during which he lived, was judged more differently by partisans. Burnet, who much disliked him, says that he was 'a man of solemn deportment, had a sullen gravity in his looks, and was considerably learned. . . . He was a dry, cold man, reserved and peevish, so that none loved him, and few esteemed him' (*History of his own Time*, edit. 1753, ii. 145). Of his action at the time of the revolution Burnet adds that 'he was a poor-spirited and fearful man, and acted a very mean part in all this great transaction' (*ib.* iii. 283). Antony Wood at first calls him 'a clownish, odd fellow' (*Life and Times*, ed. Clark, ii. 400), but soon became intimate with him as an antiquary, and grew to love and respect him. As a man of learning his industry was prodigious; the mass of his correspondence in the Tanner MSS. is enormous. The opinions of Hearne (pref. to Otterbourne, p. 45) and Nelson (*Life of Bull*, 1713 edit. pp. 354–6) are very different to that of Burnet, and the charge of moroseness is fully refuted by the style of his familiar letters, which are pleasant, chatty, and jocose. He was munificent in charity, living himself always in the strictest simplicity. Needham, who lived with him from 1685 to 1691, says: 'He was the most pious, humble, good Christian I ever knew in all my life. His hours for chapel were at six in the morning, twelve before dinner, three in the afternoon, and nine at night, at which time he was constantly present, and always dressed.

He was abstemious in his diet, but enjoyed a pipe of tobacco for breakfast, and a glass of mum at night' (*Cole MSS.*, quoted by D'Oyly, ii. 69; cf. 'Some Remarks' of his 'Life,' prefixed to his *Sermons*, 1703, p. 29). On his deathbed he repeated more than once, 'What I have done, I have done in the integrity of my heart.' His nature was 'pure, deep, poetical, and religious' (Ranke, iv. 345; cf. Le Neve, *Bishops*, &c. i. 205–8). In an age of the greatest political profligacy no charge could be brought against his honour. As theologian and politician he was a disciple of Andrewes and Laud. He was the last of the old school of ecclesiastical statesmen, as Tillotson was the first of the new.

[Tanner MSS.; manuscripts of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, with information kindly supplied by the bursar of the college; D'Oyly's Life, 2 vols. 8vo, 1821; Biographia Britannica, 1760, vol. v.; Le Neve's Lives of the Bishops of the Church of England since the Reformation, i. 197–220; Burnet's History of his own Time; Wood's Life and Times; Lathbury's History of the Nonjurors; Gutch's Collectanea Curiosa; Hearne's Diaries, and some passages in his Works; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports; Emmanuel Colleg. Mag.; Ranke's History of England, vol. iv.; Macaulay's History of England; Tryal of the Seven Bishops, 8vo, London, 1716; many news-sheets and pamphlets of the time; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy; Somers Tracts.] W. H. H.

SANCTOFIDENSIS JOHANNES (*d.* 1359), theological writer. [See St. Faith's, John of.]

SANCTO FRANCISCO, ANGELUS à (1601–1678), Franciscan writer. [See Angelus.]

SANCTO FRANCISCO, BERNARD à (1628–1709), Franciscan. [See Eyston, Bernard.]

SANCTO GERMANO, JOHANNES de (*fl.* 1170), theologian. [See John.]

SANDALE, JOHN de (*d.* 1319), bishop of Winchester and chancellor, was probably a native of Yorkshire. He first occurs as one of the king's clerks on 17 Oct. 1294 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, 1293–1301, p. 98). In May 1297 he was appointed controller of receipts in Gascony, whither he accompanied Edmund of Lancaster (*ib.* pp. 247, 571, 586; *Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, ii. 62, 173). On 6 April 1299 he was appointed treasurer of St. Patrick's, Dublin, and a few years later became chancellor of that church (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward I, ii. 404). In September 1299 he was sent on a fresh mission to Gascony (*ib.* p. 440). From 1300 to 1303 he was keeper of exchanges in England (*ib.* pp. 504–5; Sweetman, *Cal. of Documents relating to Ireland*, v. 122, 272). In 1304 he was employed to levy a tallage in London (*Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 132). Previously to 2 Nov. 1304 he was chamberlain of Scotland, and retained this post till the end of the reign, being also employed in negotiation with the Scots (*Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. ii. passim). In February 1306 he was one of the deputy-guardians of Scotland. After the accession of Edward II, Sandale was, on 7 Aug. 1307, appointed chancellor of the exchequer (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward II, p. 6). In May 1308 he resigned this post (*ib.* p. 72), and from this time acted as lieutenant for the treasurer till 6 July 1310, when he succeeded Walter Reynolds [q.v.] in that post (*ib.* p. 234). He had resigned his office before 12 Nov. 1311 (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, i. 443), probably through illness, for in the following March he was falsely reported to be dead, and an order was made for the sequestration of his goods on account of his debts to the exchequer (*ib.* i. 412; *Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* i. 172, iv. 102–3). As a royal clerk, Sandale received numerous ecclesiastical benefices, although in 1307 he was still only subdeacon. He is mentioned as holding sixteen parochial benefices in England, besides Dunbar in Scotland (*Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 9, 27, 88, 120; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward II, pp. 111, 232, 480). On 16 May 1309 he was appointed prebendary of Dunden, and on 11 Sept. 1310 provost and prebendary of Wyveliscombe, Wells; at Lichfield he held the treasurership, to which he was admitted on 12 Jan. 1310–11; at York he held successively the prebends of Fenton, Gevendale, and Riccall; at Lincoln that of Croperdy, at St. Paul's that of Newington; he also held canonries at Howden, Beverley, and Glasgow (*ib.* pp. 115, 277, 480–1; Le Neve, i. 581, ii. 140, 417, iii. 184, 189, 209; *Cal. Pap. Reg.* ii. 150). In May 1309 Edward II collated Sandale to the archdeaconry of Richmond, but this was contested by the pope, who claimed it for the cardinal Francis Gaetani, and Edward eventually gave way (*ib.* ii. 53; *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward II, i. 111, 176–7; *Cal. Close Rolls*, i. 173, 252). Sandale was likewise master of the hospital of Katherine without the Tower (*ib.* i. 285). In 1311 he was elected dean of St. Paul's, but was not confirmed in the office (Le Neve, ii. 311). He received a prebend in the collegiate church of Crantock, Cornwall, on 22 Feb. 1315. Murimuth mentions Sandale as one of the English clerks whose good benefices and fat prebends had excited papal cupidity

to make a special reservation (*Chron.* p. 175).

On 4 Oct. 1312 Sandale was reappointed treasurer, and on 28 Oct. was joined with Walter de Norwich and the bishop of Worcester to take fines for respite of knighthood (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward II, i. 501, 505). A little later he was sent to St. Alban's to receive delivery of the goods of Piers Gaveston (*ib.* i. 525, 553; Trokelowe, p. 79). On 26 Sept. 1314 he was appointed chancellor (Madox, *Hist. Exch.* i. 75, ii. 88). On 26 July 1316 he was elected bishop of Winchester; the royal assent was given on 5 Aug., and the temporalities restored on 23 Sept. (Le Neve, iii. 12). After his consecration by Archbishop Reynolds at Canterbury on 31 Oct. (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 51), Sandale went abroad, but on 6 Dec. the seal was restored to him at Southwark (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, ii. 439, 443). Except for some brief intervals when he was employed in his diocese and during a pilgrimage to Canterbury in February 1318, Sandale retained the seal till 9 June 1318 (*ib.* ii. 576, 592, 619). During the same year he was collector of the tenth from the clergy, and on 16 Nov. 1318 was reappointed treasurer. Sandale was present in the parliament at Leicester in April 1318, when he swore to observe the ordinances. On 24 Sept. he took part at St. Paul's on the process against Robert Bruce. In March 1319, as treasurer, he sat to hear a dispute between the mayor and aldermen of London (*Chron. Edward I and Edward II*, i. 283, 285, ii. 54). He died on 2 Nov. 1319 at Southwark, and was buried in the church of St. Mary Overy.

In the 'Flores Historiarum' (iii. 174), Sandale is described as 'vir cunctis affabilis et necessarius communitati.' He had property at Whetley, near Doncaster, and in 1311 had license to crenellate his house there (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Edward II, i. 340; *Cal. Inq. post mortem*, i. 292). Edward I gave him the manor of Berghby, Lincolnshire, and Edward II a house in the suburbs of Lincoln (*Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* i. 165, 195, 197). He had also houses at Boston (*Cal. Close Rolls*, Edward II, ii. 321). Several members of the family who are mentioned—viz. Robert Sandale, John Sandale the younger, William Sandale, and Gilbert Sandale—were probably the bishop's nephews. Gilbert Sandale was prebendary of Auckland and lieutenant of John Sandale as treasurer (*Reg. Pal. Dunelm.* vol. ii. passim).

[Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, Flores Historiarum, Murimuth's Chronicle, Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense, Letters from Northern Registers (all in Rolls Ser.); Cassan's Lives of Bishops of Winchester; Foss's Judges of England; Wharton, De Episcopis et Decanis Londinensibus, pp. 215–17; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, passim; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

SANDARS, THOMAS COLLETT (1825–1894), editor of 'Justinian,' eldest son of Samuel Sandars of Lochnere, near Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire, was born in 1825. He matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, on 30 Nov. 1843, was a scholar from 1843 to 1849, graduated B.A. in 1848 (having taken first-class honours *in literis humanioribus* and the chancellor's Latin-verse prize), became fellow of Oriel in 1849, and proceeded M.A. in 1851. He was called to the bar in 1851, and was reader of constitutional law and history to the inns of court from 1865 to 1873. He was one of the earliest contributors to the 'Saturday Review,' and an intimate friend of James (afterwards Sir James) FitzJames Stephen [q.v.] He interested himself in commercial affairs in later years, and went twice to Egypt in 1877 and 1880 to represent the Association of Foreign Bondholders. He was also chairman of the Mexican Railway Company. He died on 2 Aug. 1894 at Queen Anne's Mansions; he had married, on 25 May 1851, Margaret, second daughter of William Hanmer of Bodnod Hall, Denbighshire, and left a family.

Sandars is remembered chiefly by his useful edition of Justinian's 'Institutes,' which first appeared in 1853; it reached an eighth edition in 1888.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Oxford Honours Register; Times, 9 Aug. 1894; Leslie Stephen's Life of Sir James FitzJames Stephen, pp. 152, 178, 197; Foster's Men at the Bar.] W. A. J. A.

SANDBY, PAUL (1725–1809), water-colour painter, engraver, and caricaturist, son of Thomas Sandby 'of Babworth,' and younger brother of Thomas Sandby [q.v.], was born at Nottingham in 1725. The brothers obtained appointments in the military drawing department at the Tower of London in 1741, and Paul was employed, after the suppression of the rebellion in 1745–6, to assist in the military survey of the new line of road to Fort George, and of the northern and western parts of the Highlands, under the direction of Colonel David Watson. He was afterwards appointed draughtsman to the survey, and his drawings presented to the board of ordnance, as specimens of his ability for the post, are now in the print-room of the British Museum. They include a sketch of the east view of Edinburgh Castle, with

many figures in the foreground. While employed on the survey he made a large number of sketches of scenes and well-known persons in and about Edinburgh, sixty-eight of which are also in the museum print-room. He made many others of the scenery and antiquities of Scotland, and etched two small landscapes (1747–8), a set of six small landscapes (1748), and ten views of Scotland (1750). He quitted the service of the survey in 1751, and took up his abode for a time with his brother Thomas at Windsor, where the latter was now installed as deputy ranger of the Great Park. His next etchings —eight folio views of Edinburgh and other places in Scotland—are inscribed 'Windsor, August 1751.' At Windsor he assisted his brother, and made a series of drawings of the castle, the town, and its neighbourhood, which were purchased by Sir Joseph Banks. Some of these form part of the large collection of his drawings in the royal library at Windsor. He now etched a great number of plates after his own drawings, a hundred of which (including the views of Edinburgh, &c.) were published in a volume (1765) by Ryland and Bryer. In 1760 he issued twelve etchings of 'The Cries of London.' He also made many plates after other artists, including his brother. He etched David Allan's illustrations to Ramsay's 'Gentle Shepherd' (1758); a year or two later, in conjunction with Edward Rooker, engraved those by John Collins to Tasso's 'Jerusalem Delivered,' and in 1761 he published 'Eight Views in North America and the West Indies,' from drawings by Governor Thomas Pownall [q.v.] and others.

It was Hogarth's 'Analysis of Beauty' which provoked his first attempts at caricature. In 1753 and 1754 he published anonymously several single plates, in which he tried, with more animus than success, to turn Hogarth's weapons against that great satirist himself. Hogarth's pretensions as an arbiter of taste, his want of education, his contempt of the old masters, his opposition to public academies, which was probably the prime cause of Sandby's animosity, his attempts at 'high art' (especially his 'Paul before Felix') were among the themes of Sandby's ridicule. The caricatures included a parody of Hogarth's 'March to Finchley,' and a plate called 'The Burlesquer burlesqued,' in which Hogarth is represented as a pug-dog painting a history piece suited to his capacity. In 1762 Hogarth's political satire, called 'The Times,' in support of the Bute ministry, and his consequent collision with Wilkes and Churchill, again provoked Sandby's hostility, and produced several burlesques of Hogarth's prints, including 'A set of blocks for Hogarth's Wigs—designed for the city—see "North Briton," No. xix.' and 'A Touch on the "Times," plate i., or the "Butefyer"' (for descriptions of Sandby's caricatures, see *Cat. of Satirical Prints*, in the British Museum, by F. G. Stephens). It is said that Sandby's admiration of Hogarth's genius made him withdraw his caricatures from circulation, after seeing his pictures of the 'Marriage à-la-mode,' but as the latter were finished and engraved as early as 1745, his repentance was rather late. Now and again, though rarely, in his after life his sense of the ridiculous or his indignation found vent in caricatures. The tax on post-horses was the cause of one in 1782, and balloon ascents (by John Sheldon and Blanchard from Chelsea, and by Lunardi from Vauxhall) of others in 1784. Perhaps the best of his works of this kind was that representing Vestris, the famous dancing-master, giving lessons to a goose. It was published on a sheet with some lively verses. But Sandby's caricatures and his many doggerel verses also were only sportive incidents in his serious career.

It is not recorded how long Sandby lived with his brother at Windsor, but he is said to have spent a portion of each year in London, and much of his time was probably spent in sketching excursions. On 3 May 1757 he married Miss Anne Stogden, a lady of much personal charm, as appears by her portrait by Francis Cotes; but his first fixed address which is recorded is at Mr. Pow's, Dufours Court, Broad Street, Carnaby Market, where he was living in 1760. In this year he contributed to the first exhibition of the Society of Artists, and was one of the forty artists who met at the Turk's Head Tavern; they agreed to meet again on 5 Nov. in the following year at the artists' feast at the Foundling Hospital, in suits of clothes manufactured by the children of the hospital at Ackworth in Yorkshire. He exhibited regularly at the society's exhibitions (1760–1768), and was one of the first directors when it was incorporated in 1765. In 1766 appeared 'Six Views of London,' engraved by Edward Rooker [q.v.], after drawings by himself and his brother. In 1768 he was appointed chief drawing-master at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. On the formation of the Royal Academy in 1768 he was one of the twenty-eight members nominated by George III. He often served upon the council, and was a contributor to every exhibition from 1769 to 1809, except in the eight years 1783–5, 1789, 1796, and 1803–5. In 1766 he removed to Poland Street, and in 1772 purchased No. 4 St. George's Row, Oxford

Road, now 14 Hyde Park Place, where he lived till his death.

Though never a rich man, he attained by his talents, his industry, his genial manners, and lively conversation an honourable position in his profession and in society. He was a favourite of George III and Queen Charlotte. The young princes, the queen herself, Viscount Newnham (afterwards Lord Harcourt), Sir J. F. Leicester (afterwards Lord de Tabley), and the Princess Dashkoff were among his pupils. He was often employed to draw the country seats of the nobility and gentry, with whom he became on intimate terms, and many of his pupils at Woolwich remained his friends in after life. He gathered round him a circle of intellectual and attached friends, comprising the most distinguished artists and amateurs of the day. 'His house,' says Gandon, 'became quite the centre of attraction, particularly during the spring and summer months, when on each Sunday, after divine service, his friends assembled, and formed a conversazione on the arts, the sciences, and the general literature of the day.' He was kindly and generous to his professional brethren. He bought Richard Wilson's pictures when he was in distress, and he was a valuable friend to Beechey, and helped to bring David Allan, William Pars, and C. L. Clerisseau into notice by engraving their drawings.

As an artist Sandby was indefatigable; he travelled over a great part of Great Britain, sketching castles, cathedrals, and other ancient buildings of interest, and its finest scenery in days when travelling was laborious and accommodation uncertain. He visited Ireland also. He was the pioneer of topographical art in England, and all the 'draughtsmen' of the next generation, including Girtin and Turner, followed his footsteps. He was before them on the Clyde and in the Highlands, in Yorkshire and Shropshire, in Warwick, and in Wales. By his drawings and his engravings from them he did more than any man had done before to inform his countrymen of the beauty of their native land. This is specially true with regard to Wales, which was then almost a *terra incognita*. It was not till 1773 that he exhibited a drawing from the principality, but after this it was his favourite sketching ground, and he published four sets (of twelve plates each) after his Welsh drawings. The first of these (published 1 Sept. 1775) introduced to the public his new process of engraving, which he named 'aquatinta.' It was an improvement by himself of a process employed by Jean Baptiste Le Prince, a French painter and engraver, the secret of which had been purchased from Le Prince by the Hon. Charles Greville, and communicated to Sandby. The process was admirably adapted to imitate the effect of a drawing in sepia or indian ink, and the prints when tinted by hand very nearly resembled such watercolour drawings as were then produced. For a time it was very popular. Sandby himself published more than a hundred aquatints which are similar in size to the drawings of Turner's 'Liber Studiorum,' the first of which was executed in aquatint. A list of his principal plates in this method will be found in William Sandby's 'Thomas and Paul Sandby' (pp. 146–8).

In 1797 Sandby vacated his appointment as drawing-master at the Royal Military College at Woolwich. He received a pension of 50*l.* a year, and was succeeded in the post by his second son, Thomas Paul, who married his first cousin Harriott, the daughter of Thomas Sandby. This was the only one of his three children who survived him. His eldest son, Paul, was in the army, and died in 1793; his only daughter Nancy died young. He himself died at his house in Paddington on 7 Nov. 1809, and was buried in the burial-ground of St. George's, Hanover Square, where his tomb is still preserved.

Sandby has been called 'the father of watercolour art. Certainly, as contemporary with Taverner, an amateur, and Lambert, and as preceding Hearne, Rooker, Malton, Byrne, and Webber by more than twenty years, he may claim that title by priority' (Redgrave, *Century of Painters*). He may claim it also in virtue of the extent of his influence. Before his time watercolour was used only to tint monochrome drawings. The colours employed were few and poor, and had to be manufactured by the artists themselves. Sandby was constantly making experiments in pigments and manipulation, and greatly improved the technique of the art. He showed the capacity of watercolour to render effects of light and air which had scarcely been attempted in the medium before, and he treated his subjects with an artistic feeling unknown to the 'draughtsman' of his day. He also painted landscape (generally 'classical' compositions) in tempera and oils. His works show much personal observation of nature, especially in trees and skies. He also drew portraits on a small scale in chalk and watercolour, which have often the grace and simplicity of Gainsborough. A large number of such portraits and sketches of figures are contained in a folio volume in the royal library at Windsor. Among them are portraits of

Kitty Fisher, James Gandon the architect, Allan Ramsay the poet, George Morland the painter, and Jonathan Wild, several of himself and his wife, and many others of persons of distinction both male and female. Many of Sandby's drawings, as those of the 'Encampments in Hyde Park' (1780), which are also at Windsor, are enlivened by groups of well-known characters of the time. Several interesting portraits are also included in the large collection of the works of both the Sandbys which has been formed by Mr. William Sandby, their biographer, and the last of the family to bear the name. Many of his works are at the South Kensington Museum and in other public galleries throughout the country. A large collection of the works of Paul and Thomas Sandby was exhibited at the Nottingham Museum in 1884.

[Thomas and Paul Sandby, by William Sandby (1892), contains an exhaustive account of the lives of both brothers.] C. M.

SANDBY, THOMAS (1721–1798), draughtsman and architect, was born at Nottingham in 1721. His father, Thomas, is described in Thomas Bailey's 'History of the County of Nottingham' as 'of Babworth in this county,' but he appears to have taken up his residence at Nottingham early in the eighteenth century. Paul Sandby [q.v.] was his brother. The Sandbys of Babworth are said to have been a branch of the family of Saundeby or De Saundeby of Saundby in Lincolnshire (see THOROTON, *History of Nottinghamshire*). As a draughtsman and architect Sandby was self-taught. At the Nottingham Museum is a drawing by him of the old town-hall at Nottingham, dated 1741, and a south view of Nottingham, dated 1742; and Deering's 'History of the Town' contains engravings of the castle and town-hall, after drawings executed by him in 1741.

According to the 'Memoirs' of James Gandon the architect (Dublin, 1846), he and his brother Paul kept an academy in Nottingham before they came up to London in this year. They were then of the respective ages of twenty and sixteen. According to Antony Pasquin (John Williams), in his 'Memoirs of the Royal Academicians' (1796) Thomas Sandby came to London for the purpose of having a view of Nottingham engraved, which had been executed on principles of perspective perfected by himself, and had won him reputation in his native town. According to Gandon, on the other hand, both he and his brother left Nottingham in order to take up situations in the military drawing department at the Tower of London, which had been procured for them by John Plumptre, the member for Nottingham. In 1743 Sandby was appointed private secretary and draughtsman to William Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, and accompanied him in his campaigns in Flanders and Scotland (1743–1748). Sandby was at the battle of Dettingen in 1743. Pasquin says that he was appointed draughtsman to the chief engineer of Scotland, in which situation he was at Fort William in the highlands when the Pretender landed, and was the first person who conveyed intelligence of the event to the government in 1745. He accompanied the duke in his expeditions to check the rebels, and made a sketch of the battle of Culloden which is now in the royal library at Windsor Castle, together with three panoramic views of Fort Augustus and the surrounding scenery, showing the encampments, in 1746, and a drawing of the triumphal arch erected in St. James's Park to commemorate the victories. In this year the duke was appointed ranger of Windsor Great Park, and selected Sandby to be deputy ranger; but Sandby again accompanied the duke to the war in the Netherlands, and probably remained there till the conclusion of the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle in October 1748. In the British Museum are four views by Sandby of the camps in the Low Countries, covering extensive tracts of country, and another inscribed 'Abbaye près de Sarlouis.' Two of the former are dated 22 June 1748, and in the royal collection at Windsor is a very elaborate drawing of 'Diest from the Camp at Mildart, 1747.'

His appointment as deputy ranger of Windsor Great Park, which he held till his death, placed Sandby in a position of independence, and afforded scope for his talent both as an artist and as an architect. The Great Lodge (now known as Cumberland Lodge) was enlarged under his supervision as a residence for the duke. The lower lodge (of which two rooms are preserved in the royal conservatory) was occupied by himself. His time was now principally spent in extensive alterations of the park, and in the formation of the Virginia Water, in which he was assisted by his younger brother, Paul, who came to live with him (see HUGHES's *History of Windsor Forest*). A number of his plans and drawings illustrating these works are preserved in the royal library at Windsor Castle and in the Soane Museum. In December 1754 a prospectus, etched by Paul Sandby, was issued for the publication of eight folio plates, dedicated to the Duke of Cumberland, illustrating the works at Virginia Water. They were drawn by

Thomas Sandby, and engraved on copper by his brother Paul and the best engravers of the day. They were republished by Boydell in 1772. A number of the original plans and designs for these works are preserved at Windsor Castle and the Soane Museum. George III, who took great interest in the undertaking, honoured Sandby with his confidence and personal friendship, and on the death of William Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, in 1765, the king's brother, Henry Frederick (also Duke of Cumberland, and ranger of the park), retained Sandby as deputy.

Although devoted to his work at Windsor and preferring a retired life, it was Sandby's custom to spend a portion of each year in London. He rented a house in Great Marlborough Street from 1760 to 1766. He was one of the committee of the St. Martin's Lane school, which issued a pamphlet in 1755 proposing the formation of an academy of art, and he exhibited drawings at the Society of Artists' exhibition in 1767, and afterwards for some years at the Royal Academy. Both he and his brother Paul were among the twenty-eight of the original members of the Royal Academy who were nominated by George III in 1768. He was elected the first professor of architecture to the academy, and delivered the first of a series of six lectures in that capacity on Monday, 8 Oct. 1770. The sixth was illustrated by about forty drawings of buildings, ancient and modern, including original designs for a 'Bridge of Magnificence,' which attracted much attention. He continued these lectures with alterations and additions annually till his death. They were never published, but the manuscript is in the library of the Royal Institute of British Architects. The illustrations were sold with his other drawings after his death.

In February 1769 he competed for the Royal Exchange at Dublin, and obtained the third premium, 40*l.* (see *Builder*, 2 Oct. 1869). As far as can now be discovered, his only architectural work in London was Freemasons' Hall in Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, which was opened with great ceremony on 23 May 1776, when the title of 'Grand Architect' was conferred on Sandby (see Britton and Pugin's *Illustrations of the Public Buildings of London*). The building was partially destroyed by fire on 3 May 1883, but has since been restored. Sandby designed a carved oak altar-screen for St. George's Chapel, Windsor, now replaced by a reredos, and a stone bridge over the Thames at Staines, opened in 1796, but removed a few years afterwards on account of its insecurity. He built several houses in the neighbourhood of Windsor, including St. Leonard's Hill for the Duchess of Gloucester, and one for Colonel Deacon, now known as Holly Grove. Designs exist for many others of his architectural works which cannot now be identified. In 1777 he was appointed, jointly with James Adam [q. v.], architect of his majesty's works, and in 1780 master-carpenter of the same in England. Sandby died at the deputy ranger's lodge in Windsor Park on Monday, 25 June 1798. He was buried in the churchyard of Old Windsor.

Sandby was twice married. The name of his first wife is stated to have been Schultz. His second wife was Elizabeth Venables (1733–1782), to whom he was married on 26 April 1753. She had a dowry of 2,000*l.*, and bore him ten children, six of whom (five daughters and one son) survived him. It is to be observed that in his will, and in some simple verses addressed to his daughters after their mother's death, he names four only, Harriott, Charlotte, Maria, and Ann, omitting his eldest girl, Elizabeth, who was twice married, and is said to have died about 1809 (see William Sandby's *Thomas and Paul Sandby*, pp. 176–80). His daughter Harriott married (1786) Thomas Paul, the second son of his brother Paul, and kept house for her father after her mother's death. Eight of her thirteen children were born at the deputy ranger's lodge.

Though he was self-educated as an architect, and left few buildings by which his capacity can be tested, the hall of the freemasons shows no ordinary taste, while of his skill as an engineer and landscape-gardener Windsor Great Park and Virginia Water are a permanent record. He was an excellent and versatile draughtsman, and so skilful in the use of watercolour that his name deserves to be associated with that of his brother Paul in the history of that branch of art.

[Sandby's Thomas and Paul Sandby, 1892.]

C. M.

SANDEMAN, ROBERT (1718–1771), Scottish sectary, eldest son of David Sandeman, merchant and magistrate (1735–63) of Perth, was born at Perth in 1718. After being apprenticed at Perth as a linen-weaver, he studied a session or two at Edinburgh University. While hesitating between medicine and the church as his future profession, he came under the influence of John Glas [q. v.], whose religious views he adopted. Returning to Perth in 1736, he married in the following year Glas's daughter Katharine (*d.* 1746), and entered into partnership with

his brother, William Sandeman, as a linen manufacturer. From this business he withdrew in 1744, on being appointed an elder in the Glassite communion. He exercised his ministry successively at Perth, Dundee, and Edinburgh, and became widely known by his 'Letters' (1757) in criticism of the 'Dialogues between Theron and Aspasio' by James Hervey (1714–1758) [q. v.] This publication led to a controversy with Samuel Pike [q. v.], who ultimately became his disciple. In 1760 Sandeman removed to London, where he gathered a congregation at Glovers' Hall, Beech Lane, Barbican. It was soon transferred to a building, formerly the Friends' meeting-house, in Bull and Mouth Street, St. Martin's-le-Grand. His writings and preaching attracted attention. Among those who went to hear him was William Romaine [q. v.]

On the urgent invitation of his followers in New England, Sandeman sailed from Glasgow for Boston on 10 Aug. 1764, with James Cargill and Andrew Olifant. The first church of his connexion was founded at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, on 4 May 1765. He succeeded in planting other churches in New England, but the success of his mission was hindered by his warmth in urging the duty of loyalty to the mother country at a critical time in American politics. In March 1770 he was brought to trial by the authorities of Connecticut. He died at Danbury, Connecticut, on 2 April 1771. His interment there was the signal for a hostile display of political feeling.

Sandeman added nothing to the principles of theology and church polity adopted by Glas; but his advocacy gave them vogue, and the religious community which is still called Glassite in Scotland is recognised as Sandemanian in England and America.

He published: 1. 'A Letter to Mr. W. Wilson . . . concerning Ruling Elders,' 1736, 16mo. 2. 'Letters on Theron and Aspasio,' 1757, 2 vols. 8vo (often reprinted); a contribution to the controversy excited by the well-known 'Dialogues' of James Hervey [q. v.] 3. 'An Epistolary Correspondence between . . . Pike and . . . Sandeman,' 1758, 8vo; in Welsh, 1765, 12mo. 4. 'An Essay on Preaching,' 1763, 12mo. 5. 'Some Thoughts on Christianity,' Boston, New England, 1764, 12mo. Posthumous were: 6. 'The Honour of Marriage,' 1777, 8vo; Edinburgh, 1800, 12mo. 7. 'An Essay on the Song of Solomon,' 1803, 12mo. 8. 'Letters,' Dundee, 1851, 8vo. 9. 'Discourses on Passages of Scripture: with Essays and Letters . . . with a Biographical Sketch,' Dundee, 1857, 8vo. In 'Christian Songs,' Perth, 1847, 8vo, are nineteen pieces of religious verse by Sandeman, of no poetical merit.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1810, iii. 220, 274 sq. 364; Biography by D. M[itchelson] in Discourses, 1857 (portrait, wearing wig); Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1872, iii. 401; Thornton's Life of Sir Robert Sandeman, 1895, p. 2; authorities in art. on Glas.] A. G.

SANDEMAN, Sir ROBERT GROVES (1835–1892), Indian officer and administrator, born on 25 Feb. 1835 at Perth, was son of General Robert Turnbull Sandeman of the East India Company's service, by his wife, whose maiden name was Barclay. The family was long connected with Perth, members of it having filled various municipal offices since 1735 [see Sandeman, Robert]. Robert was educated at Perth Academy and at St. Andrews University. In 1856 he was appointed to the 33rd Bengal infantry, his father's regiment, which, though disarmed at a time of supreme anxiety, remained faithful throughout the mutiny, and afterwards had its arms publicly restored. From it Sandeman was transferred to Probyn's Horse, now the 11th (Prince of Wales's Own) Bengal lancers, with whom he saw some service, taking part in storming Dilkhusha, in the capture of Lucknow, and other minor operations in which he was twice severely wounded. He was selected to carry despatches to Sir John Lawrence, who appointed him to the Punjab commission. He thus gained an opportunity of distinction of which he took full advantage.

To the performance of administrative and magisterial duties Sandeman brought patience and pertinacity curbed by much cautious sagacity. In 1866, as magistrate of Dera Ghází Khán, an arid and unattractive trans-Indus district of the Punjab, he used his utmost endeavours to obtain influence with the tribes within and beyond the border. He succeeded by irregular methods which were often viewed unfavourably by the chief officer of the Sind frontier, who had the control of the Baluch tribes. But Sandeman was supported by the Punjab government, whose opinions were ultimately adopted by the government of India. When the policy of non-intervention adopted by Lord Lawrence and his school was abandoned, Sandeman endeavoured, by securing the acquaintance and good-will of neighbouring chiefs, to strengthen the defences of the frontier. In 1876 he conducted negotiations which led to a treaty with the khan of Khalat. The value of his work was recognised at the Delhi assemblage, where, on 1 Jan. 1877, he was made C.S.I. On 21 Feb.

following he was gazetted agent to the governor-general in Baluchistán, and he held that post for the rest of his life. In July 1879, when holding the rank of major, he was made K.C.S.I.

During the Afghan war of 1879–80 the fidelity of the Baluchis under Sandeman's control was severely tested when the news of the disaster at Maiwand (27 July 1880) spread through the country. Some tribes rose, attacked the outposts, and blocked the roads; but Sandeman, trusting the people, made over his stores in out-stations, and those posts themselves, to the charge of the village headmen, and was thus set free to assist the troops who were in evil plight at Kandahár. Order was soon restored by his good management, and the zeal and energy displayed were brought to the notice of the queen. In September 1880 General Sir Frederick (afterwards Lord) Roberts, when on his way to the scene of war, stayed with Sandeman at Quetta, and Sandeman effectively aided Sir Frederick Roberts in the transport service to Quetta and Kandahar. 'He was,' Lord Roberts wrote of Sandeman, 'intimately acquainted with every leading man [of the native tribes], and there was not a village, however out of the way, which he had not visited' (Lord Roberts, *Forty-one Years in India*, ii. 372–3). 'After the war he was instrumental in adding to the empire a new province, of much strategic importance, commanding the passes into South Afghanistan, and access to three trade-routes between Persia, Kandahár, and British India. . . . Outside the limits of the new province, in the mountain region westward of the Sulimáns, between the Gumal river and the Marrí hills, he opened out hundreds of miles of highway, through territories till then unknown, and, in concert with the surrounding Patán tribes, made them as safe as the highways of British India. . . . But perhaps the most important of his achievements was this—that he succeeded in revolutionising the attitude of the government of India towards the frontier tribes, and made our "sphere of influence" on the western border no longer a mere diplomatic expression, but a reality' (Thornton).

Sandeman's last days were spent at Lus Beyla, the capital of a small state on the Sind frontier about 120 miles north-west of Kurráchi. He had gone thither in hope of healing a misunderstanding between the chief and his eldest son, and to arrange for carrying on the affairs of the state. After a short illness he died there on 29 Jan. 1892, and over his grave the jám or chief caused a handsome dome to be erected. The governor-general, Lord Lansdowne, issued a notification in the 'Gazette' of India, dated 6 Feb., in which testimony was borne to Sandeman's good qualities, and his death was lamented as a public misfortune.

He married, first, in 1864, Catherine, daughter of John Allen, esq., of Kirkby Lonsdale; and secondly, on 17 Jan. 1882, Helen Kate, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel John William Gaisford of Clonee, co. Meath. There is an excellent portrait of Sir Robert Sandeman, by the Hon. John Collier, which is reproduced in his biography.

[Colonel Sir Robert Sandeman, by Thomas Henry Thornton, C.S.I., D.C.L., 1895; Athenæum, 20 July 1895; personal knowledge.]

W. B–T.

SANDERS. [See also Saunders.]

SANDERS *alias* Baines, FRANCIS (1648–1710), jesuit, born in Worcestershire in 1648, pursued his humanity studies in the college at St. Omer, and went through his higher course in the English College, Rome, which he entered as a convictor or boarder on 6 Nov. 1667. He took the college oath on 27 Jan. 1668–9, and was ordained as a secular priest on 16 April 1672. He was admitted into the Society of Jesus at Rome, by the father-general, Oliva, on 4 Jan. 1673–1674, and left for Watten to make his noviceship on 5 April or 4 June 1674. He was professed of the four vows on 15 Aug. 1684. A catalogue of the members of the society, drawn up in 1693, states that he took the degree of D.D. at Cologne, and had been prefect of studies and vice-rector of the college at Liège, and of the 'College of St. Ignatius, London.' He was appointed confessor to the exiled king, James II, at Saint-Germain, and attended that monarch during his last illness (Clarke, *Life of James II*, ii. 593). He died at Saint-Germain on 19 Feb. 1709–10.

The jesuit father, François Bretonneau, published 'Abrégé de la Vie de Jacques II, Roy de la Grande Bretagne, &c. Tiré d'un écrit Anglois du R. P. François Sanders, de la Compagnie de Jesus, Confesseur de Sa Majesté,' Paris, 1703, 12mo. This appeared in English, under the title of: 'An Abridgment of the Life of James II . . . extracted from an English Manuscript of the Reverend Father Francis Sanders . . . done out of French from the Paris edition,' London, 1704. An Italian translation was published at Milan in 1703, and at Ferrara in 1704; and a Spanish translation, by Francesco de Medyana y Vargas, appeared at Cadiz in 1707, 4to.

Sanders translated from the French ver-

sion 'The Practice of Christian Perfection,' by Father Alphonsus Rodriguez, S. J., 3 pts. London, 1697–9, 4to. This translation has been several times reprinted in England, Ireland, and the United States.

[De Backer, Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, 1876, iii. 534; Foley's Records, v. 156, 313, vi. 412, vii. 683; Helme's Curious Miscellaneous Fragments, 1815, p. 194; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, pp. 266, 2185; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 132; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 185.] T. C.

SANDERS, FRANCIS WILLIAMS (1769–1831), conveyancer, eldest son of John Williams Sanders of the island of Nevis, West Indies, born in 1769, was admitted, on 30 April 1787, a member of Lincoln's Inn, where, after some years of pupilage to John Stanley, attorney-general of the Leeward Islands, and M.P. for Hastings, 1784–1801, he began practice as a certificated conveyancer. He was called to the bar in Hilary term 1802. He gave evidence before the real property law commission appointed in 1828, and was afterwards added to the commission, of which he signed the second report in 1830. He died at his house, 5 Upper Montagu Street, Russell Square, on 1 May 1831. Sanders was author of a professional treatise of deservedly high repute entitled 'An Essay on Uses and Trusts, and on the Nature and Operation of Conveyances at Common Law, and of those which derive their effect from the Statute of Uses,' London, 1791, 1799 (2 vols. 8vo), 1813 (2 vols. 8vo); 5th edit., by George William Sanders and John Warner, 1844 (2 vols. 8vo). Sanders also edited the 'Reports' of John Tracy Atkyns [q. v.], and published in 1819 a learned tract entitled 'Surrenders of Copyhold Property considered with reference to Future and Springing Uses,' London, 8vo.

[Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Gent. Mag. 1831, i. 475; Legal Observer, 1831, ii. 34; Law List, 1795; Bridgman's Legal Bibliography; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit.; Real Property Law Commission, 1st Rep. (1829), p. 121, 2nd Rep. (1830), p. 66.] J. M. R.

SANDERS, GEORGE (1774–1846), portrait-painter, was born at Kinghorn, Fifeshire, in 1774, and educated at Edinburgh. There he was apprenticed to a coach-painter named Smeaton, and afterwards practised as a miniature-painter and drawing-master, and designer of book illustrations. At that period he executed a panorama of Edinburgh taken from the guardship in Leith roads. Before 1807 Sanders came to London, where, after working as a miniaturist for a few years, he established himself as a painter of life-sized portraits in oil. Though of limited abilities, he was for a time a very fashionable artist, and obtained high prices, as much as 800*l.* being paid for his portrait of Lord Londonderry. He usually represented his male sitters in fancy dress. His portraits of the Dukes of Buckingham, Devonshire, and Rutland, Lord Dover, Lord Falmouth, the Duchess of Marlborough, Mr. W. Cavendish, and Sir W. Forbes, were well engraved by J. Burnet, C. Turner, H. Meyer, and others. Sanders painted several portraits of Lord Byron; one, dated 1807, was engraved whole-length by E. Finden as a frontispiece to his 'Works,' 1832, and half-length for Finden's 'Illustrations to Lord Byron's Works,' 1834; another, representing the poet standing by his boat, of which a plate by W. Finden was published in 1831, is well known. He also painted a miniature of Byron for his sister, Mrs. Leigh, which was engraved for the 'Works,' but cancelled at Byron's request. Sanders exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1834 only, sending then five portraits, which were severely criticised at the time (Arnold, *Library of the Fine Arts*, iv. 143). He frequently visited the continent, and made watercolour copies of celebrated pictures by Dutch and Flemish masters; twenty-three of these are now in the National Gallery of Scotland. He died at Allsop Terrace, New Road, London, on 26 March 1846.

George Sanders has been confused with George Lethbridge Saunders, a miniature-painter who practised at the same period, frequently exhibiting at the Royal Academy between 1829 and 1853; he was living in 1856.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cat. of the Scottish National Gallery; Royal Academy Catalogues; Conolly's Fifeshire Biography, 1866, p. 390; Byron's Works, 1832, ii. 175, 180, 187; Times, 28 March 1846.] F. M. O'D.

SANDERS or SAUNDERS, JOHN (1750–1825), painter, born in London in 1750, appears to have been the son of John Saunders, a pastel-painter of merit, who practised at Norwich, Stourbridge in Worcestershire, and elsewhere. Sanders was a student at the Royal Academy in 1769, and obtained a silver medal in 1770. He first appears as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1771, when he sent a portrait and 'A Philosopher.' In 1772 he exhibited 'St. Sebastian' and a portrait; in 1773 'Jael and Sisera' and three portraits; and continued to exhibit pictures in oil and crayon, and drawings, for some years. During these years he was resident in Great Ormond Street, and in 1775 appears in the catalogue of the Royal Academy as 'John Saunders, junior.' Possibly some of the works mentioned above were exhibited

by his father. In 1778 he removed to Norwich, but continued to contribute to the Royal Academy portraits, including one of Dr. Crotch the musician, and views of Norwich Cathedral. In 1790 he removed to Bath, where he practised for many years with success as a portrait-painter. A portrait of Judith, countess of Radnor (at Longford Castle), painted in 1821, is a very good example of his work. He is mentioned by Madame d'Arblay in her 'Journal' as painting a portrait of Princess Charlotte of Wales. Sanders died at Clifton in 1825. During his residence at Norwich, about 1780, he married Miss Arnold of that town, by whom he left five daughters and one son, John Arnold Sanders, born at Bath about 1801, who practised with some success as a landscape-painter in London, and was popular as a drawing-master; he emigrated to Canada in 1832.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 461, vii. 96, 184; information from Percy E. Clark, esq.] L. C.

SANDERS or **SANDER, NICHOLAS** (1530?–1581), controversialist and historian, was one of the twelve children of William Sanders of Aston, one time high sheriff of Surrey, by Elizabeth Mynes, his wife. His ancestors had been settled in the county of Surrey from the time of King John, first at Sanderstead, and, in the reign of Edward II, at Sander Place, or Charlwood Place, in the parish of Charlwood, where Nicholas was born about 1530. Two of his sisters became nuns of Sion, and a third married Henry Pits, the father of John Pits [q. v.], the author of the 'De Illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus.' Nicholas was admitted scholar of Winchester College in 1540, 'aged 10' (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 123). He became scholar of New College, Oxford, 6 Aug. 1546, and fellow 6 Aug. 1548, and graduated B.C.L. in 1551 (Wood, *Fasti*, i. 132). He gave public lectures on canon law, and in 1557 he delivered the oration at the reception of Cardinal Pole's visitors to the university.

Shortly after the accession of Elizabeth he went abroad (1559) under the guidance of Sir Francis Englefield, who, as Sanders gratefully acknowledged (*De Visib. Monarchia*), became his main support for the next twelve years. He at first went to Rome, where he was befriended by Cardinal Morone, created doctor of divinity, and ordained priest by Thomas Goldwell [q. v.], bishop of St. Asaph. So high did his reputation stand already that, as early as 10 Nov. 1559 (if we may trust the date assigned to an extract from the letter-book of Sir Thomas Chaloner), the friends of Sanders were urging the king of Spain to obtain for him from the pope a cardinal's hat, that the English might have a man of credit to solicit their causes (Wright, *Eliz.* i. 7; *Cal. State Papers*, Foreign, Eliz. No. 236; cf. Strype, *Parker*, p. 217).

In 1561 he was taken by Stanislaus Hosius, the cardinal legate, to the council of Trent, and he subsequently attended Hosius on his important mission to Prussia, Poland, and Lithuania. At this same time (1563–4) he formed also an intimate friendship with Commendone, then apostolic nuncio to the king of Poland, and afterwards cardinal. From 1565 to 1572 he made his headquarters at Louvain, where his mother was then living in exile. Here he was appointed regius professor of theology at the university; and, in company with a band of English scholars, for the most part Wykehamists like himself, viz. Harding, Stapleton, Dorman, Poyntz, Rastall, and the printer Fowler, he threw himself ardently into the controversy provoked by the famous challenge of Bishop Jewel, and published a series of volumes in both Latin and English. For a few months in 1566 he was at Augsburg in attendance upon Commendone, who was assisting at the imperial diet as cardinal legate; and, shortly afterwards, Sanders and Dr. Thomas Harding were appointed by the pope in consistory as apostolic delegates, with powers to grant to priests in England faculties to absolve from heresy and schism, and were given a special commission to make known in England the papal sentence that under no circumstances could attendance at the Anglican service be tolerated. Lawrence Vaux, the ex-warden of the collegiate church of Manchester, conveyed the commission from Rome to the two priests at Louvain, and at their earnest request Vaux went himself into England, carrying with him from Sanders a manifesto, in the shape of a pastoral letter, which created some considerable stir (Fuller, *Church Hist.* ed. 1837, ii. 481). Sanders insisted upon the same doctrine in a preface to his 'Treatise of Images,' 1567. His great work, 'De Visibili Monarchia Ecclesiæ,' the argument of which had been suggested to him in conversations with Commendone, appeared in the summer of 1571, prefaced with a dedication to Pius V, and letters to his three patrons already mentioned, the Cardinals Morone, Commendone, and Hosius, whom he used to call 'cardinalis meus.' These epistles are the chief sources of our information regarding Sanders's career up to that date. The book is historically valuable as containing the first attempt to compile a

descriptive list of the clergy and principal laity who suffered exile, imprisonment, or other losses for recusancy. The strong ultramontane position maintained by him throughout the work, his marked approval of the insurrection of 1569, and of the bull of deposition, with his panegyrics of Dr. Story, Felton, and others who had died refusing allegiance to the queen, provoked the bitterest hostility in England, and the book became subsequently a source of dangerous questionings and torments to captured priests (Burghley, *Execution of Justice*, sig. E, ii.; Allen, *Defence*, pp. 61–5; Butler, *Memoirs*, i. 425). In the previous year Sanders had printed a more formal treatise in defence of the bull of Pius V, so extremely outspoken as to cause alarm to his more prudent friends; and in proof of the moderation of the exiles and seminarists in general, Allen, in his reply to Burghley, written fourteen years later, declares that Sanders had himself withdrawn and utterly suppressed the tract in question, 'no copie thereof that is knowen being now extant' (p. 65).

Immediately after the publication of the 'De Monarchia,' Sanders received a summons to Rome, and the supposition or hope of his friends that he was now to be raised to the purple was probably not without ground. He left Louvain towards the end of January 1572. Pius V, however, died on 1 May following. In October Northumberland, Leonard Dacre, and Englefield were writing to the cardinal of Lorraine begging him to accredit Sanders, as a staunch adherent of the Queen of Scots, to Gregory XIII, and in November 1573 Sanders was in Madrid bearing letters to the king and nuncio. Here he remained in high favour with the Spanish court and in receipt of a pension of three hundred ducats from Philip. His whole energies were now directed towards the dethronement of Elizabeth in favour of a catholic sovereign. He is, however, reported to have advised Philip not to claim the crown for himself by right of conquest or by a grant from the pope, but to content himself with the regency in the name of Queen Mary or her son. He soon grew impatient with the apparent timidity of the Spanish king. On 6 Nov. 1577 he wrote in cipher to Dr. Allen, 'We shall have steady comfort but from God, in the *pope* not the *king*. Therefore I beseech you take hold of the *pope*, for the *king* is as fearful of war as a child of fire, and all his endeavour is to avoid such occasions. The *pope* will give you two thousand when you shall be content with them. If they do not serve to go into England, at the least they will serve to go into Ireland. The state of Christendom dependeth upon the stout assailing of England' (Knox, *Allen*, p. 38). In this same year Gregory XIII had appointed as his nuncio in Spain Mgr. Sega, who was instructed to urge Philip to make an attack upon England on the side of Ireland, and he was to offer on the pope's part a force of four to five thousand men. When the papal expedition, soon afterwards fitted out under the conduct of Sir Thomas Stukeley [q.v.], was by him diverted from its purpose, Sanders, who had been in communication with Sega and James Fitzmaurice, was himself commissioned by the pope to go as his nuncio into Ireland, and there incite the chiefs to rise under the papal banner against the English government. Philip assisted with men and money, but very secretly; and Sanders, landing at Dingle with Fitzmaurice, set up the papal standard at Smerwick in July 1579. He soon secured the adherence of the Earl of Desmond, and showed extraordinary activity in directing the movements of the rebels and sustaining their failing courage. 'We are fighting,' he wrote to Ulick Burke, 'by authority of the head of the church . . . If it please you to join with us in this holy quarrel, you shall be under the protection of that prince whom God shall set up in place of this usurper and of God's vicar.' In September he was able to persuade Philip to send him reinforcements (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 28420). For nearly two years, notwithstanding the continued failure of the enterprise, 'the diligence of the cunning-lettered traitor' baffled all Burghley's attempts to capture him. He had many hair-breadth escapes; his servant was caught and hanged, his chalice and mass furniture were seized, and eventually, after wandering with Desmond for some time as a fugitive in the hills, he succumbed to want and cold in 1581 (says Rishton), and almost certainly in the spring of that year (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, St. Leger to Burghley, No. lxxxiii.) O'Sullivan, in his 'Historia Catholicæ Iberniæ' (1621), ascribes his death to a sudden attack of dysentery, and gives a circumstantial account of his receiving viaticum at the hands of Cornelius, bishop of Killaloe, and of his subsequent burial in secret. Mendoza reported to Philip as a certainty (1 March 1582) that Sanders's body had been found in a wood, 'with his breviary and his Bible under his arm.' The leading English exiles did not conceal their discontent at the pope's action in thus exposing in the Irish troubles a life so valuable to them. 'Our Sanders,' they exclaimed, 'is more to us than the whole of Ireland.' A last attempt had just been

made to raise him to the cardinalate. Mendoza, 6 April 1581, represented the desires of the English catholics for a hat for either Sanders or Allen, and the king in reply promised to use his influence that not one but both should be made cardinals (*Cal. State Papers*, Simancas, pp. 97, 118, 119).

Before leaving Spain Sanders placed in the hands of Sega the manuscript of his 'De Clave David,' a reply to the attacks made upon his 'De Monarchia,' with a request that, if any accident should befall him, Sega would see that the book was published, which was done in 1588. Sanders also left behind him unfinished his more famous book, 'De Origine ac Progressu Schismatis Anglicani,' which he was writing at Madrid in 1576. About this he had apparently given no instructions, and after his death many copies circulated in manuscript. Edward Rishton [q. v.] edited the work, making some retrenchments and carrying on the history from the point at which Sanders had broken off, viz. the accession of Elizabeth, to the date of publication. It was printed at Cologne in 1585. On the continent it was frequently reprinted and translated, and it formed the basis of every Roman catholic history of the English Reformation. In England it obtained for its author the evil name of Dr. Slanders. He was said to have invented his facts as well as his authorities. The French translation made by Maucroix (ed. 1676) was the proximate occasion of Burnet writing his 'History,' in which he catalogues and refutes the alleged calumnies of Sanders. Especially is Sanders denounced as the originator of the story that Anne Boleyn was Henry's own daughter. Recent historians have, however, shown that, notwithstanding his animus and the violence of his language, his narrative of facts is remarkably truthful. In almost every disputed point he has been proved right and Burnet wrong. The statement of Sanders, for instance, that Bishop John Ponet [q. v.] was tried and punished for adultery with a butcher's wife has been unquestionably confirmed by the publication of Machyn's 'Diary' and the 'Grey Friars Chronicle;' and, even in the extreme case of the impossible story regarding Anne Boleyn's birth, it is proved to have been at least no invention of Sanders, but was repeated by him, in apparent good faith, on the authority of Rastall's 'Life of More,' to which he refers, and of common gossip. In respect to information derived from Roman sources, Sanders is particularly accurate (*Saturday Review*, xxi. 290, xxvi. 82, 464, xliv. 398; Lewis, translation of the *De Schismate*, pp. xxi–xlvii).

The following is a complete list of works written by or attributed to Sanders: 1. 'The Supper of our Lord set foorth in Six Books, according to the Truth of the Gospell,' Louvain, 1565 and 1566, 4to. 2. 'Tres Orationes Lovanii habitæ, A.D. 1565. De Transsubstantiatione; De Linguis Officiorum Eccles.; De pluribus Missis in eodem Templo,' &c. Antwerp, 1566. 3. 'A Treatise of Images of Christ and his Saints,' Louvain, 1567, 8vo. 4. 'The Rocke of the Churche wherein the Primacy of Peter,' &c., Louvain, 1567, 8vo. 5. 'A briefe Treatise of Usurie,' Louvain, 1568, 8vo. 6. 'De Typica et Honoraria S. Imaginum Adoratione,' Louvain, 1568. 7. 'Sacrificii Missæ ac ejus partium Explicatio,' Louvain, 1569; Antwerp, 1573. 8. 'Quod Dominus in sexto cap. Joannis de Sacramento Eucharistiæ proprie sit locutus Tractatus,' Antwerp, 1570, 12mo. 9. 'Pro Defensione Excommunicationis a Pio V,' &c., suppressed as mentioned above. 10. 'De Visibili Monarchia Ecclesiæ,' Louvain, 1571, fol. The following were edited posthumously: 11. 'De Origine ac Progressu Schismatis Anglicani . . . editus et auctus per Edouardum Rishtonum,' Cologne, 1585, 8vo; English translation with notes and introduction by David Lewis, London, 1877. 12. 'De Justificatione contra Colloquium Altenburgense libri sex in quibus explicantur dissidia Lutheranorum,' Trèves, 1585. 13. 'De Clave David, seu regno Christi contra calumnias Acleri' (edited by F. de Sega, bishop of Piacenza), Rome, 1588, 4to. 14. Wood and Dodd add 'De Militantis Eccles. Romanæ Potestate,' Rome, 1603, 4to; and Pits mentions 'Sedes Apostolica,' Venice, 1603. 15. 'De Martyrio quorundam temp. Hen. VIII et Elizabethæ,' printed in 1610 (Wood), is an excerpt from the 'De Vis. Monarchia.' 16. 'Orationum partim Lovanii partim in Concilio Trident. et alibi habitarum liber' (Pits) is perhaps the same as No. 2. Pits also ascribes to Sanders, on the authority of Richard Stanyhurst, who declared to Pits that he had seen them, (*a*) a chronicle of things done in his presence in Ireland, and (*b*) a book of letters written by Sanders from Ireland to Gregory XIII.

[Biographies, with list of publications, in Pits, p. 773, Dodd, ii. 75, and Wood's Athenæ, i. 469; Strype's Memorials, ii. 29, 472, Annals, ii. 196, 551; Parker, ii. 168–73, iii. 214; Lewis's introduction to his translation of Sanders's Hist. of the Schism; Froude's History, vol. x. ch. lxii.; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Teulet's Papiers d'État, ii. 329, 312; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Eliz. Addit. xxi., For. Eliz. 1572, No. 41, 1573, No. 1262, Ireland, 1574–85, pp. 163–306, Spanish, ii. 666–706, iii. 44, 69,

211, 301; Carew MSS. 1579, 159–293; Allen's Letters and Memorials, p. xxvii; Vaux's Catechism (Chetham Soc.), p. xxxi.] T. G. L.

SANDERS, ROBERT (1727–1783), compiler, the son of Thomas Sanders, who occupied a humble station in life, was born at Breadalbane in 1727. He was apprenticed to a comb-maker, but, having an ardent passion for reading and a 'prodigious memory,' he acquired, without any master, a fair knowledge of Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. He appears to have served as usher in various schools in the north of England previously to coming, about 1760, to London, where 'he followed the profession of a hackney writer.' In 1764 he compiled 'The Newgate Calendar, or Malefactor's Bloody Register,' which came out in numbers, and was republished in five volumes. In 1769 he was employed by George William, first baron Lyttelton [q. v.], to correct for the press the third edition of his 'History of the Life of Henry II;' a nineteen-page list of errata was appended. In 1771, partly from his own survey, but chiefly from Ray, De Foe, Pennant, and similar sources, Sanders compiled a serviceable itinerary, which was published in weekly numbers under the title of 'The Complete English Traveller, or a New Survey and Description of England and Wales, containing a full account of what is curious and entertaining in the several counties, the isles of Man, Jersey, and Guernsey . . . and a description of Scotland' (reissued London, 1771, fol., under the pseudonym of Nathaniel Spencer). To the topographical descriptions of each county are added brief memoirs of eminent natives. Sanders's knowledge of Hebrew proved useful in his next work, an edition of the Bible, with learned annotations, which first appeared in numbers, but was reissued as 'The Christian's Divine Library, illustrated with Notes,' in two volumes folio, 1774. The work appeared as by Henry Southwell, LL.D., rector of Asterby, Lincolnshire, but this divine merely lent his name for a fee of a hundred guineas. Sanders was paid twenty-five shillings a sheet. In the same year he issued anonymously 'The Lucubrations of Gaffer Graybeard, containing many curious particulars relating to the Manners of the People in England during the Present Age; including the Present State of Religion particularly among the Protestant Dissenters,' 1774, 4 vols. 12mo. This was a satire upon the leading dissenting divines of the metropolis, Dr. Gill being portrayed as Dr. Half-pint, and Dr. Gibbons and others in equally transparent nicknames. Obscure as Sanders was, his gibes seem to have been resented. A manuscript note in the British Museum copy of the satire explains that Sanders was once a student at an independent academy (in Hackney), from which he was ignominiously expelled; but this explanation does not seem to accord with the ascertained facts of Sanders's career. Towards the end of his life he projected a general chronology of all nations, and had already printed off some sheets of the work under the patronage of Lord Hawke, when he died of a pulmonary disorder on 24 March 1783. Sanders was a self-created LL.D.; his headquarters in London were the New England, St. Paul's, and New Slaughter's coffee-houses. His sharp and querulous temper kept him in a state of warfare with booksellers and patrons. In a begging letter which has been preserved, dated 1768, he makes allusion to a wife and five young children.

[Gent. Mag. 1783, i. 311, 400, 482; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes; Cushing's Pseudonyms, p. 542; Timperley's Hist. of Printing, 1842, p. 729; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Granger's New Wonderful Museum; Smeeton's Biographia Curiosa, 1822; James Lackington's Memoirs, 1760–90.] T. S.

SANDERS, WILLIAM (1799–1875), geologist, was born in Bristol on 12 Jan. 1799, and educated chiefly at a school kept by Thomas Exley [q. v.] For a time he and a brother were partners as corn merchants, but he retired from business in order to devote himself exclusively to scientific work. He was elected F.G.S. in 1839 and F.R.S. in 1864. Though he wrote but little—only five papers (read to the British Association) are recorded in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers'—he was most intimately acquainted with the geology of the Bristol district and co-operated with Professor John Phillips (1800–1874) [q. v.] when the latter was engaged on the survey of North Devon. He also published a pamphlet on the crystalline form of celestine from Pyle Hill, Bristol, and made a very detailed manuscript section (a copy is preserved in the mining record office) of the cuttings on the Great Western and the Bristol and Exeter railways from Bath through Bristol to Taunton. Besides this he supplied valuable information to the health of towns commission, 1844–5, and for a report to the general board of health (1850). But his most important work was a geological map of the Bristol coalfield, on a scale of four inches to the mile, begun in 1835 and finished in 1862, when it was published. It covered an area of 720 square miles, and was laid down from his own surveys, even the preparatory topographical map being made under his own eye and at his

own cost by collating about one hundred parish maps on different scales. He was active as a citizen and as a member of local scientific societies, especially in developing the Bristol museum, of which for many years he was honorary curator. He died unmarried on 12 Nov. 1875.

[Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. xxxii. (1876), Proc. p. lxxxv; Proc. Bristol Nat. Hist. Soc. 2nd ser. vol. i. (1876), p. 503, E. B. T[awney] and Geol. Mag. 1875, p. 627 R. E[theridge], who has kindly added some particulars.] T. G. B.

SANDERS, WILLIAM RUTHERFORD (1828–1881), physician, and professor of pathology in the university of Edinburgh, born in 1828, was son of Dr. James Sanders, author of a work on digitalis, which in some respects anticipated the modern doctrine of the use of that remedy. The elder Dr. Sanders went with his whole family to the south of France in 1842, and died at Montpellier in 1843. Young Sanders's school education, which was begun in the high school of Edinburgh, was completed at Montpellier, where he took with distinction the degree of bachelier-ès-lettres in April 1844. He returned to Scotland in June of the same year. In the following winter he studied medicine in Edinburgh University, and proceeded M.D. in 1849, obtaining a gold medal for his thesis 'On the Anatomy of the Spleen.' This served as an important basis for some of his later pathological studies.

After two years spent in Paris and Heidelberg, Sanders returned to Edinburgh, and while occupying the interim position of pathologist in the Royal Infirmary in 1852, he was able to apply himself to the close study of certain degenerations (afterwards called 'amyloid'), particularly as affecting the liver and spleen. He also acted as tutorial assistant to the clinical professors (an office then for the first time instituted), and contributed numerous papers to the medical journals. In 1853 he succeeded the Goodsirs (John and Harry) as conservator of the museum of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, and delivered lectures, at the request of the college, in sequence to a course of Saturday demonstrations intended to introduce the rich stores contained in the museum to the notice of students of medicine. From 1855 onwards he also delivered in the extra-academical school of Edinburgh a six months' course on the institutes of medicine, including physiology and histology, with outlines of pathology. In 1861 he was appointed physician to the Royal Infirmary, and very soon attained a considerable and well-founded reputation as a clinical teacher, accurate and luminous in diagnosis, and with great power of lucid exposition.

His first positive literary communications to clinical medicine proper were a 'Case of an unusual form of Nervous Disease, Dystaxia, or Pseudo-Paralysis Agitans, with remarks' ('Edinburgh Medical Journal,' 1865), and in the same year two other papers on 'Paralysis of the Palate in Facial Palsy,' and on 'Facial Hemiplegia and Paralysis of the Facial Nerve.' Later, he took up the subject of aphasia, in connection with Broca's researches, and that of 'the variation or vanishing of cardiac organic murmurs,' and furnished articles to Reynolds's 'System of Medicine' on some subjects connected with nervous disease. Although he never gave to the public any independent volume of medical memoirs, his reputation was so thoroughly established in 1869, when the chair of pathology in the university became vacant by the death of Professor Henderson, that he was chosen to fill it with general approval. He at once introduced into the teaching of his subject many of the new methods which have since been largely developed. His assistant in this work was for some years Professor Hamilton of Aberdeen, in conjunction with whom he published a paper on 'Lipæmia and Fat Embolism in the Fatal Dyspnœa of Diabetes' ('Edinburgh Medical Journal,' July 1879).

At the same time Sanders built up a reputation as a consulting physician in Edinburgh. 'He was known among us,' writes one of the most distinguished of his associates (Dr. Matthews Duncan), 'as an unassuming, genuine man, on whom we could rely for a sound diagnosis and candid opinion; and, even before he rose into prominence with the public as a consultant, he was one to whom his professional brethren, when suspecting that all was not right with themselves, would prefer to go for an opinion.'

A chronic abscess, not involving much danger at the time, which formed in January 1874, compelled him next year to abandon temporarily his professorial work and private practice. Although he resumed both, his health was not restored. In September 1880 he had an attack of right hemiplegia or palsy, together with aphasia or wordlessness so complete as to amount to almost absolute disability of verbal communications either by speech or by writing; while there was reason to believe that intelligence and all the natural emotions were largely preserved, if not quite intact. His biographer in the 'Edinburgh Medical Journal,' writing from the point of view of an intimate friend as

well as a medical colleague, remarks upon the touching coincidence that one who had so largely and intelligently occupied himself with this very disease should have become, more than five months before his death, 'an example of that curious and probably impenetrable mystery, a living, breathing, and in many respects normal and intelligent man, absolutely cut off, by physical disease of one portion of the cerebral hemisphere, from communication with his kind. He died in February 1881 after a sudden attack of an apoplectic character, attended with complete loss of consciousness.

Sanders married, in December 1861, Miss Georgiana Woodrow of Norwich, and left five children; his eldest son followed his father's profession.

[Obituary notice in Edinburgh Medical Journal, April 1881, p. 939; personal information.] W. T. G.

SANDERSON, JAMES (1769?–1841?), musician, was born at Workington, Durham, about 1769. From earliest childhood he showed musical gifts, and at the age of fourteen, although he had received no tuition, was engaged as violinist at the Sunderland Theatre. In 1784 he established himself at Shields as a teacher, and in 1787 became leader at the Newcastle Theatre. He went to London in 1788, and led the orchestra at Astley's Theatre. His first essay in dramatic composition was an illustrative instrumental accompaniment to Collins's 'Ode on the Passions,' which G. F. Cooke was to recite during his benefit at Chester. In 1793 Sanderson was engaged at the Royal Circus (now the Surrey Theatre) as composer and musical director; in this post he remained many years, producing the incidental music for many dramas and isolated vocal and instrumental pieces. The accepted tune of 'Comin' thro' the rye' was composed by Sanderson. The most successful of his acknowledged compositions was a ballad, 'Bound 'Prentice to a Waterman,' sung in the drama 'Sir Francis Drake' (1800); it was regularly introduced into nautical plays for fully half a century. Two of Sanderson's ballads were reprinted in the 'Musical Bouquet' as late as 1874. The titles of his works fill twenty-nine pages of the British Museum catalogue. He is said to have died about 1841 (cf. FÉTIS).

[Fétis's Biographie Universelle des Musiciens, 1844; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iii. 224; Chappell's Popular Music of the Olden Time, p. 795 *n.*; Sanderson's compositions.] H. D.

SANDERSON, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1602), catholic divine, a native of Lancashire, matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in May 1554, became a scholar of that house, and in 1557–8 proceeded to the degree of B.A. He was subsequently elected a fellow, and in 1561 he commenced M.A. (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 351). In 1562 he was logic reader of the university. His commonplaces in the college chapel on 2 and 4 Sept. in that year gave offence to the master, Dr. Robert Beaumont, and the seniors. He was charged with superstitious doctrine as respects fasting and the observance of particular days, and with having used allegory and cited Plato and other profane authors when discoursing on the scriptures. In fine he was expelled from his fellowship for suspicious doctrine and contumaciously refusing to make a written recantation in a prescribed form, although it would seem that he made what is termed a revocation. Among the reasons for his expulsion was 'a stomachous insultinge ageynst the Masters charitable admonycion.' He appealed to the vice-chancellor, but the visitors of the university, or the commissioners for causes ecclesiastical, interposed, and he was not restored to his fellowship. Alexander Nowell [q. v.], in a letter to Archbishop Parker, observes: 'It is not onlie in hande whether John Sanderson shalbe felow of Trinitie college, or noo felow; but whether ther shalbe enie reuerence towards the superiors, enie obedience, enie redresse or reformation in religion in that hoole Vniversitie or noo: whether the truthe shall obteine, or papistrie triumphe' (CHURTON, *Life of Dean Nowell*, pp. 75, 398).

Soon afterwards Sanderson proceeded to Rome, and then into France. Being obliged to leave the latter country in consequence of the civil commotions which raged there, he retired into Flanders, and in 1570 was enrolled among the students of the English College at Douay. There he formed a close friendship with John Pits [q. v.]. He was ordained priest, and took the degree of D.D. in the university of Douay. On 2 April 1580 he arrived at Rheims, in company with Dr. Allen, and became divinity professor in the English College there. He was likewise appointed a canon of the cathedral church of Cambray, a dignity which he retained till his death. About 1591 he was at Mons (STRYPE, *Annals*, iv. 68). He died at Cambray in 1602, bearing a high reputation for sanctity and learning.

His only printed work besides Latin verses to Archbishop Parker (Parker MS. in Corpus Christi College Library, No. 106, p. 543), pub-

lished in Churton's 'Life of Nowell,' p. 77, was 'Institutionum Dialecticarum libri quatuor,' Antwerp, 1589, 8vo; Oxford, 1594, 1602, 1609, 12mo, dedicated to Cardinal Allen. The grant of the exclusive privilege of printing the work is dated 11 Aug. 1583. Arnold Hatfield, a stationer of London, obtained in 1589 a license to reprint this book. The chief points of his commonplaces delivered in Trinity College Chapel are in Parker MS. 106, p. 537; and he is also credited with 'Tabulæ vel schema catechisticum de tota theologia morali, lib. i.' and 'De omnibus S. scripturæ locis inter pontificios et hæreticos controversis' (an unfinished work), which do not seem to be extant.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, p. 1214; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 175; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 84; Douay Diaries, p. 439; Fuller's Church Hist. ed. Brewer, v. 236; Nasmith's Cat. of MSS. in Corpus Christi College, Cambr. pp. 97, 98, 104; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 799; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 653.]

T. C.

SANDERSON, ROBERT (1587–1663), bishop of Lincoln, was the second son of Robert Sanderson of Gilthwaite Hall, and Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Carr of Butterthwaite Hall, both in Yorkshire. He is commonly said to have been born in Rotherham. But a Robert, son of Robert Sanderson, was baptised at Sheffield on 20 Sept. 1587, and a local tradition fixed upon a house in Sheffield, called the Lane Head Stane, as that in which the future bishop was born (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 26). Sanderson was educated in the grammar school of Rotherham, and matriculated on 1 July 1603 from Lincoln College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 3 May 1606, being made fellow of his college the same year, and proceeding M.A. on 11 July 1608, B.D. in 1616, D.D. in 1636. On 7 Nov. 1608 he was appointed reader in logic in his college. In 1611 he was ordained deacon and priest by Dr. John King, bishop of London. In 1618 he was presented by his cousin, Sir Nicholas Sanderson, viscount Castleton, to the rectory of Wyberton, near Boston, Lincolnshire. This he soon afterwards resigned, and was presented in 1619 to the rectory of Boothby Paynel (Pagnell) in the same county. In May 1619 he resigned his fellowship, and 'soon afterwards,' it is said, was made a prebendary of the collegiate church of Southwell. He held the prebend of Beckingham there in 1642 (*ib.* iii. 417). On 3 Sept. 1629 he was made prebendary of Farrendon-cum-Balderton in the cathedral church of Lincoln (*ib.* ii. 150, not in the index). On the recommendation of Laud, then bishop of London, Charles I made him one of his chaplains in 1631. In 1633 he was presented by George, earl of Rutland, to the rectory of Muston, Leicestershire. This was near Belvoir, where Charles I stayed in 1634 and 1636, and Sanderson became personally known to the king. 'I carry my ears to hear other preachers,' Charles used to say, 'but I carry my conscience to hear Dr. Sanderson.' On 19 July 1642 he was appointed regius professor of divinity at Oxford, but the troubles of the time prevented him from performing any duties of the office till 1646.

In 1643 he was nominated by parliament one of the assembly of divines, but never sat; and as he refused to take the Solemn League and Covenant on the outbreak of the civil war, his living of Boothby Pagnell was sequestered. He was also ousted on 14 June 1648 by the parliamentary visitors from the divinity professorship at Oxford (*ib.* iii. 509). In his parish church at Boothby Pagnell he was compelled to modify the forms of the common prayer to appease the parliamentarians in the neighbourhood. The entire service-book, thus modified in his own manuscript, is in the possession of the dean and chapter of Windsor. Sanderson was even seized and carried prisoner to Lincoln, to be held as a hostage in exchange for a puritan minister named Robert Clark, who was in durance at Newark (Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, 1714, pp. 104–5). In 1658 he was reduced to great straits for subsistence, but was assisted by Robert Boyle.

At the Restoration Sanderson presented an address of congratulation from the clergy of Lincoln to the king, 23 July 1660. In August of the same year he was reinstated in the regius professorship at Oxford (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 510), and on 28 Oct. 1660 was consecrated bishop of Lincoln (Stubbs, *Registrum*, p. 98). In his short episcopate of three years Sanderson showed characteristic openhandedness, restoring Buckden, the episcopal residence, at his own expense. In 1661, at the conference with the presbyterian divines held at the Savoy, Sanderson was chosen moderator. Baxter accuses him of showing 'great peevishness' in that office. The 'Prayer for all Conditions of Men' and the 'General Thanksgiving,' added to the prayer-book as a result of this conference, have been often ascribed to Sanderson (Procter, *History of the Book of Common Prayer*, ed. 1872, pp. 266–7), probably on insufficient grounds. He was, however, the author of the second preface, 'It hath been the wisdom,' &c. Sanderson died on 29 Jan. 1663, and was buried in the chancel of the parish church of Buckden. An abstract of

his will, proved 28 March 1663, is in the Harleian MSS. (7048, pp. 356–7). Sanderson married, about 1620, Ann, daughter of Henry Nelson, B.D., rector of Haugham, Lincolnshire, who survived him. He mentions in his will that he had lived 'almost 43 years in perfect amity' with his wife. An anonymous portrait of Sanderson is at the episcopal palace, Lincoln, and Bromley mentions engravings by W. Dolle, Hollar, Loggan, and R. White.

Of his numerous writings the chief are: 1. 'Logicæ Artis Compendium,' 1618, which went through many editions. 2. 'Ten Sermons'—'ad Clerum 3,' 'ad Magistratum 3,' 'ad Populum 4'—1627; these were gradually added to, becoming 'Twelve Sermons' in 1632, 'Fourteen' in 1657, and 'Thirty-six' in 1689. 3. 'De juramenti promissorii obligatione' (his theological prælections in 1646), 1670. 4. 'De Juramento' (said to have been translated by Charles I when a prisoner in the Isle of Wight), 1655. 5. 'De Obligatione Conscientiæ' (prælections at Oxford in 1647), 1660.

He wrote in his will: 'I do absolutely renounce and disown whatsoever shall be published after my decease in my name' (*Harl. MS.* 7048, p. 357). Nevertheless after his death there were published: 6. 'Nine Cases of Conscience occasionally determined,' 1678. 7. 'A Discourse concerning the Church,' 1688. 8. 'Physicæ Scientiæ Compendium,' 1690.

Besides his works in logic and theology, Sanderson was a diligent student of antiquities, and left large collections in manuscript relating to the 'History of England, or to Heraldry or to Genealogies,' to his son Henry (*ib.*) The transcript he made of the monumental inscriptions in Lincoln Cathedral, as they stood there in 1641, after being revised by Sir William Dugdale, was printed at Lincoln in 1851. An autograph note-book, containing texts suitable for various occasions, is in the British Museum (Add. MS. 20066).

[Walton's Life, corrected and supplemented by Dr. Jacobson in his edition of Sanderson's Works, 6 vols. 1854; Wood's Athenæ, vol. ii.; Aubrey's Lives, ii. 523; Downes's Lives of the Compilers of the Liturgy, 1722; Fragmentary Illustrations of the Book of Common Prayer, ed. by Dr. Jacobson, 1874; Blunt's Annotated Book of Common Prayer, 1890, p. 96; Gent. Mag. 1801, i. 105 (with print of Boothby parsonage).] J. H. L.

SANDERSON, ROBERT (1660–1741), historian and archivist, born on 27 July 1660 at Eggleston Hall, Durham, was a younger son of Christopher Sanderson, justice of the peace for that county, who had suffered for his attachment to the cause of the Stuarts during the civil war. He was entered as a student of St. John's College, Cambridge, under the tuition of Dr. Baker, on 7 July 1683, and he resided for several years in the university, where he was contemporary with Matthew Prior. Removing to London, he devoted himself to the study of the common law, and was appointed clerk of the rolls in the Rolls Chapel. From 1696 to 1707 he was employed by Thomas Rymer [q. v.] His first publication consisted of 'Original Letters from King William III, then prince of Orange, to Charles II, Lord Arlington, &c., translated; together with an Account of his Reception at Middleburgh, and his Speech upon that occasion,' London, 1704, 8vo. He also wrote a 'History of the Reign of Henry V of England, composed from printed works and manuscript authorities, and divided into books corresponding with the regnal years.' The first three books of this history were lost, but the remainder, consisting of six folio volumes, are now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 19979–84).

He contributed largely to the compilation of Rymer's 'Fœdera.' Rymer's royal warrant to search the public offices in order to obtain materials for this great work was renewed by Queen Anne on 3 May 1707, when Sanderson was associated with him in the undertaking; and another warrant to Sanderson alone was issued on 15 Feb. 1717. After Rymer's death he continued the publication, beginning with the sixteenth volume (1715), which had very nearly been completed by Rymer, and ending with the twentieth, which is dated 21 Aug. 1735. The seventeenth volume, which he brought out in 1717, contains a general index. But his 'incapacity and want of judgment are very perceptible in the volumes entrusted to his care; they contain documents of a nature unfit for the "Fœdera" in the proportion of three to one' (Hardy). He either mistook his instructions or wilfully perverted them. Instead of a 'Fœdera,' he produced a new work in the shape of materials for our domestic history, in which foreign affairs are slightly intermingled. He contented himself with making selections from those muniments which came easily to hand, and seldom prosecuted his researches beyond the precincts of the Rolls Chapel, of which he was one of the chief clerks. In the eighteenth volume he committed a grave breach of privilege of parliament by publishing the journals of the first parliament of Charles I, contrary to the standing orders of both

houses. He was summoned before the house on 7 May 1729, and obliged to withdraw the volume and to cancel 230 printed pages.

On the death of Rymer, in 1715, Sanderson became a candidate for the post of historiographer to Queen Anne, and received offers of assistance from Matthew Prior, at that time ambassador at Paris. His success, however, was prevented by the change of ministry which followed the queen's death. Sanderson was one of the original members or founders of the Society of Antiquaries when it was revived in 1717 (Gough, *Chronological List*, p. 2; *Archæologia*, vol. i. introd. pp. xxvi, xxxv). On 28 Nov. 1726 he was appointed usher of the high court of chancery by Sir Joseph Jekyll [q. v.], master of the rolls, and afterwards clerk or keeper of the records in the Rolls Chapel. He succeeded in 1727, on the death of an elder brother, to considerable landed property in Cumberland, Durham, and the North Riding of Yorkshire. After this, although he continued to reside chiefly in London, he occasionally visited his country seat at Armathwaite Castle, near Carlisle. He married four times; his fourth wife, Elizabeth Hickes of London, he married when he had completed his seventieth year. He died on 25 Dec. 1741 at his house in Chancery Lane, and was buried in Red Lion Fields. As he left no issue his estates descended, on the death of his widow in 1753, to the family of Margaret, his eldest sister, wife of Henry Milbourne of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Their great-grandson, William Henry Milbourne, was high sheriff of Cumberland in 1794.

[Hardy's Preface to the Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera, pp. lviii, lxxxviii, xcii; Rees's Cyclopædia, 1819, vol. xxxi.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 385, 386, 477, 478, ii. 88, vi. 146, 148, 156.]

T. C.

SANDERSON, THOMAS (1759–1829), poet, born in 1759 at Currigg in the chapelry of Raughtonhead, Cumberland was the fourth son of John Sanderson (1723–1776), by his wife Sarah Scott of Caldbeck. The poet's father did much to improve the well-being of the locality by promoting the enclosure of waste lands and the making of turnpike-roads, but died in poor circumstances. A mural tablet to his memory and that of his wife and deceased children was placed in Sebergham church in 1795 by his sixth son, with an inscription by the poet. Two of the sons, who took orders, died of apoplexy while officiating in church.

Thomas, the poet, was educated first by his father, and afterwards at Sebergham school. He was a good classical scholar, and in 1778 he became master at a school at Greystoke, near Penrith. Afterwards he was a private tutor in the neighbourhood of Morpeth. This was the only period in his life when he crossed the borders of his native county. He soon returned to his mother's house at Sebergham, and lived in complete seclusion, but occasionally met, at a spot overlooking the river Caldew or Caudu, Josiah Relph [q. v.], the Cumbrian poet. On his mother's death he resumed work as a schoolmaster, first at Blackhall grammar school, near Carlisle, and afterwards at Beaumont, where, in 1791, he became acquainted with Jonathan Boucher [q. v.] Boucher thought well of some verses which Sanderson had contributed under the signature 'Crito' to the 'Cumberland Packet, and induced him to contribute an 'Ode to the Genius of Cumberland' to 'Hutchinson's History of Cumberland' (1794).

In 1799 Sanderson wrote a memoir of Josiah Relph, with a pastoral elegy, for an edition of the Cumbrian poet's works. In 1800 he published a volume of 'Original Poems.' Owing partly to their success, but principally to legacies from some relatives, he gave up teaching and retired to Kirklinton, nine miles north-east of Carlisle, where he boarded with a farmer, and spent the remainder of his life in literary work. He published only two poems after 1800, although he contemplated a long one on 'Benevolence.'

In 1807 Sanderson issued a 'Companion to the Lakes,' a compilation from Pennant, Gilpin, and Young, supplemented by his own knowledge. Specimens of Cumbrian ballads are given in the appendix. He defended the literary style of David Hume against the strictures of Gilbert Wakefield, in two essays in the 'Monthly Magazine,' and contributed a memoir of Boucher to the 'Carlisle Patriot' for July 1824. Other friends were Robert Anderson (1770–1833) [q. v.], the Cumbrian ballad-writer, to whose 'Works' (ed. 1820) he contributed an essay on the character of the peasantry of Cumberland, and John Howard [q. v.], the mathematician. Sanderson died on 16 Jan. 1829, from the effects of a fire which broke out in his room while he was asleep. Some of his manuscripts perished in the flames. Unlike his friends, Sanderson never wrote in dialect, but his rhymes occasionally showed the influence of local pronunciation. In 1829 appeared 'Life and Literary Remains of Thomas Sanderson,' by the Rev. J. Lowthian (rector of Sebergham, 1816–18). Prefixed is a portrait, engraved by A. M. Huffam from a painting by G. Sheffield.

[Lowthian's Life; Biogr. Dict. Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. Le G. N.

SANDERSON, Sir WILLIAM (1586?–1676), historian, born about 1586, is said to have been the son of Nicholas Sanderson, first viscount Castleton in the peerage of Ireland (Chester, *Westminster Registers*, p. 189); but this seems to be an error, as the Sir William Sanderson who was son of Viscount Castleton died in 1648 (*Cal. of Compounders*, p. 2790). Sanderson was secretary to Henry Rich, earl of Holland [q. v.], when Holland was chancellor of the university of Cambridge (Wood, *Athenæ*, iii. 565; *Autobiography of Sir Simonds D'Ewes*, ii. 68). James Howell describes him as being from his youth bred up at court, and 'employed in many negotiations of good consequence both at home and abroad' ('Address' prefixed to Sanderson's *Life of Charles I*). He suffered in the cause of Charles I, and was made a gentleman of the privy chamber by Charles II and knighted. Holland had made him a grant of the Paddock Walk, Windsor Park, which was confirmed at the Restoration (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1 p. 242, 1671 pp. 348, 500). On 7 June 1671 a pension of 200*l.* per annum was granted to Sanderson and his wife jointly (*ib.* 1671, p. 304). He died 15 July 1676, aged ninety, according to his epitaph, and was buried in Westminster Abbey (Chester, p. 189; Dart, *Westmonasterium*, ii. 125). Evelyn attended his funeral and describes him as 'author of two large but mean histories and husband to the mother of the maids' (*Diary*, ii. 320, ed. Wheatley).

Sanderson married, about 1626, Bridget, daughter of Sir Edward Tyrrell, baronet, of Thornton, Buckinghamshire: she was mother of the maids of honour to Catherine of Braganza, died on 17 Jan. 1682, and was buried in Westminster Abbey (Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, i. 352; Dart, ii. 125; Luttrell, *Diary*, i. 159).

Sanderson was author of three historical works: 1. 'Aulicus Coquinariæ, or a Vindication in Answer to a Pamphlet entitled "The Court and Character of King James,"' 1650, 12mo. This was an answer to the posthumous book of Sir Anthony Weldon, and has been sometimes attributed to Heylyn. Sanderson claims the authorship in the preface to his 'History of James I.' 2. 'A Compleat History of the Lives and Reigns of Mary, Queen of Scotland, and her son James,' 1656, fol. In the preface to the second part Sanderson observes: 'For myself, having lived long time in court, and employed (till my grey hairs) more in business than in books; far unworthy, I humbly confess, to have any hand to the helm, yet I cabined near the steerage, and so might the more readily run the compass of the ship's way.' A few anecdotes attest his acquaintance with the life of the court. 3. 'A Complete History of the Life and Reign of King Charles from his Cradle to his Grave,' 1658, folio, with a portrait of the author, 'ætat. suæ 68.' This is a compilation quoting freely from newspapers, speeches, manifestos, and the 'Eikon Basilike;' it is frequently inaccurate and of little original value. Sanderson devoted much space to answering L'Estrange's 'History of Charles I' and Heylyn's observations upon it. This involved him in a controversy with Heylyn, who published, early in 1658, 'Respondet Petrus, or the Answer of Peter Heylyn, D.D., to Dr. Bernard's Book entitled "The Judgment of the late Primate of Ireland," to which is added an Appendix in Answer to certain Passages in Mr. Sanderson's "History of the Life and Reign of King Charles."' Pages 139–57 are devoted to disproving Sanderson, and in particular to refuting his account of the passing of the Attainder Bill against Strafford. Sanderson replied in 'Post Haste, a Reply to Dr. Peter Heylyn's Appendix' (25 June 1658). Heylyn rejoined in his 'Examen Historicum,' 8vo, 1659, over two hundred pages of which consist of a searching criticism of Sanderson's historical works. Sanderson's defence, entitled 'Peter Pursued,' closed the controversy (4to, 1658–9).

His references to Ralegh in the 'Life of James I,' involved Sanderson in a controversy with Carew Ralegh [q. v.], who attacked him in 'Observations upon a Book entitled "A Complete History, &c." by a Lover of Truth,' 4to, 1656 [see under Ralegh, Sir Walter]. Sanderson published in reply 'An Answer to a scurrilous Pamphlet entitled "Observations upon a Complete History of Mary Queen of Scotland and her son James,' 4to, 1656.

Sanderson's only other published work was 'Graphice: the Use of the Pen and Pencil, or the most excellent Art of Painting,' folio, 1658, which contains a considerable amount of information on the history of that art in England (see Brydges, *British Bibliographer*, iv. 226–8). A portrait, engraved by W. Faithorne after G. Zoust, is prefixed (Bromley).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, iii. 565; authorities cited.] C. H. F.

SANDFORD. [See also Sanford.]

SANDFORD, DANIEL (1766–1830), bishop of Edinburgh, second son of the Rev. Daniel Sandford of Sandford Hall, Shropshire, was born at Delville, near Dublin, on 1 July 1766. He was descended from Ro-

bert, eldest son of Francis Sandford [q. v.] On the death of his father, his mother removed to Bath in 1770, and young Sandford was educated at the grammar school there. After receiving some private tuition at Bristol he matriculated as a commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, on 26 Nov. 1783, under Dr. Cyril Jackson, and was preferred to a studentship by the bishop of Oxford. In 1787 he won the college prize for Latin composition, and graduated B.A. He proceeded M.A. in 1791 and D.D. in 1802. In 1790 he was admitted to deacon's orders, and served curacies at Sunbury and Hanworth. In 1792 he removed to Edinburgh, where he opened an episcopal chapel. It was attended by English families residing in the city. In 1818 he removed to St. John's, the leading Scottish episcopal church in Edinburgh. On 9 Feb. 1806 he was consecrated bishop of Edinburgh, in succession to Dr. Abernethy Drummond. The appointment of an English presbyter to an episcopate in Scotland was viewed by many with suspicion, and provoked much discussion. But the appointment was in every way a success. As a member of the episcopal college he was regarded by his brother prelates with affection and respect, and he rendered valuable assistance in the preparation of the canons by which the episcopal church of Scotland is governed. He died at Edinburgh, after many years of feeble health, on 14 Jan. 1830, and was buried in the ground adjoining his chapel. On 11 Oct. 1790 he married Helen Frances Catherine (*d.* 1837), eldest daughter of Erskine Douglas, son of Sir William Douglas, bart., of Kelhead. He had three sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Erskine Douglas (1793–1861), was sheriff of Galloway. The second and third sons, Sir Daniel Keyte and John (1801–1873), are noticed separately.

Sandford was the author of: 1. 'Lectures on Passion Week,' 1797, Edinburgh, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1821, Edinburgh, 12mo; 3rd ed. 1826, Edinburgh, 12mo. 2. 'Sermons chiefly for young Persons,' 1802, Edinburgh, 12mo. 3. 'Sermons preached in St. John's Chapel,' 1819, Edinburgh, 8vo. 4. 'Remains,' 2 vols. 1830, Edinburgh, 8vo. He also contributed articles to the 'Classical Journal.'

[Memoir prefixed to Remains, written by Archdeacon Sandford; Allibone's Dictionary; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Gent. Mag. 1830; Burke's Landed Gentry.] G. S–H.

SANDFORD, Sir DANIEL KEYTE (1798–1838), professor of Greek in the university of Glasgow, born at Edinburgh on 3 Feb. 1798, was second son of Daniel Sandford [q. v.], bishop of Edinburgh, and brother of John Sandford [q. v.] After a distinguished career at the high school of Edinburgh, in 1817 he was entered at Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating 23 Jan., and graduating B.A. in 1820 with a first class *in literis humanioribus*, M.A. in 1825, and D.C.L. in 1833. In 1821 he gained the chancellor's prize for an essay on the 'Study of Modern History.' In September 1821, in defiance of the test law—he was an episcopalian—he was appointed to succeed Professor Young in the Greek chair of Glasgow University, and, 'although only twenty-three years of age, he succeeded by skill and enthusiasm in awakening a love for Greek literature far beyond the bounds of his university.' During the agitation about the 'catholic claims' he hurried to Oxford in 1829 to vote for Sir Robert Peel, and was rewarded with a knighthood on 27 Oct. 1830. At the time of the Reform Bill he abandoned Greek for politics, and made many brilliant speeches in the bill's favour at public meetings. On the passing of the bill he contested Glasgow city unsuccessfully in 1832; but in 1834 he was elected M.P. for Paisley. His appearances in the House of Commons were failures, his rhetoric, which had won admiration at the university, exciting only derision there. 'His politics were not self-consistent; he was a disciple of Hume in finance, and of Goulburn in antipathy to Jewish claims.' In 1835 he resigned his seat and returned to Glasgow, where he died of typhus fever, after a week's illness, on 4 Feb. 1838. He was buried at Rothesay.

Sandford married, in 1823, Henrietta Cecilia, only daughter of John Charnock. She died on 12 Feb. 1878. He had three sons and seven daughters. All the sons distinguished themselves. The eldest, Francis Richard John, lord Sandford of Sandford, is separately noticed. The second was Sir Herbert Bruce (see infra), and the third, Daniel Fox, LL.D. (*b.* 1831), was bishop of Tasmania in 1883, and assistant bishop in the diocese of Durham in 1889.

Sandford wrote numerous Greek translations and brilliant papers in 'Blackwood' and articles in the 'Edinburgh Review.' He was a colleague of Thomas Thomson, M.D., and Allan Cunningham in the editorship of the 'Popular Encyclopædia.' Besides 'Greek Rules and Exercises' and 'Exercises from Greek Authors,' written for the use of his class, and 'Introduction to the Writing of Greek' (1826, Edinburgh, 8vo), Sandford translated 'The Greek Grammar of Frederick Thiersch' (1830, Edinburgh, 8vo), and

reprinted from the 'Popular Encyclopædia' an essay 'On the Rise and Progress of Literature,' 1848, Edinburgh, 8vo.

Sir Herbert Bruce Sandford (1826–1892), colonel, the second son, was born on 13 Aug. 1826. He received his early education at the same school as his elder brother Francis, entered Addiscombe in 1842, and received a commission in the Bombay artillery in 1844, of which he became colonel in 1865. He proceeded to India, and was appointed (9 April 1848) assistant resident at Satara and first assistant commissioner there (1 May 1849). During the Indian mutiny his services were of great value. He was a special commissioner for the suppression of the mutinies (1857–8), and became the close associate and lifelong friend of Sir Bartle Frere. In 1860–1 he acted as special income-tax commissioner at Satara. Returning to England in 1861, he was closely associated with the International Exhibition of 1862, English commissioner for the International Exhibition at Philadelphia in 1875, for that at Melbourne in 1881, and for that at Adelaide in 1887. His services on all these occasions won for him high opinions both in England and in the colonies, and he was created K.C.M.G. in 1877. He was assistant director of the South Kensington Museum in 1877–8. He died on 21 Jan. 1892. He married his cousin Sara Agnes, third daughter of James Edward Leslie of Leslie Hill.

[Gent. Mag. 1838, i. 543; Ogilvie's Imperial Dictionary; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Official Ret. Members of Parl.; Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Allibone's Dictionary; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

G. S–h.

SANDFORD, FRANCIS (1630–1694), herald and genealogist, descended from an ancient family seated at Sandford, Shropshire, was born in the castle of Carnow, co. Wicklow, in 1630, being the third son of Francis Sandford, esq., of Sandford, by Elizabeth, daughter of Calcot Chambre of Williamscot, Oxfordshire, and of Carnow. His father, according to Fuller, was a royalist who was 'very well skilled in making warlike fortifications.' In 1641, on the outbreak of the rebellion in Ireland, the son sought an asylum at Sandford. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. (Taylor, *Hist. Univ. Dublin*, p. 483). He was appointed rouge-dragon pursuivant in the College of Arms on 6 June 1661. In 1666, when attending the king at Oxford, he studied in the Bodleian Library, and he was appointed Lancaster herald on 16 Nov. 1676. 'Being conscientiously attached to James II, he obtained leave in 1689 to resign his tabard to Gregory King [q.v.], rougedragon pursuivant, who paid him 220*l.* for his office. He then retired to Bloomsbury or its vicinity. He died on 17 Jan. 1693–4, 'advanced in years, neglected, and poor,' in the prison of Newgate, where he had been confined for debt, and was buried in St. Bride's upper churchyard (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 288*n.*) By his wife Margaret, daughter of William Jokes of Bottington, Montgomeryshire, and widow of William Kerry, he had several children.

His principal work is: 1. 'A Genealogical History of the Kings of England and Monarchs of Great Britain, &c., from the Conquest, anno 1066, to the year 1677, in seven parts or books, containing . . . Monumental Inscriptions, with their Effigies, Seals, Tombs, Cenotaph, Devises, Arms, Quarterings, Crests, and Supporters, all engraven in copper-plates, furnished with several Remarques and Annotations,' London, 1677, fol. This magnificent volume was compiled by the direction and encouragement of Charles II. During a severe illness with which the author was attacked, a part of the text was furnished by Gregory King, who assisted in preparing the work for the press. The plan of the performance is excellent, and the plates are by Hollar and other eminent artists. A second edition was brought out by Samuel Stebbing, Somerset herald: 'continued to this Time, with many New Sculptures, Additions, and Annotations; as likewise the Descents of divers Illustrious Families, now flourishing, maternally descended from the said Monarchs, or from Collateral Branches of the Royal Blood of England,' London, 1707, fol. Everything in this edition beyond p. 615 is fresh matter; there are fourteen new plates, and the index is greatly enlarged. An extended analysis of the work is given in Savage's 'Librarian,' 1809, ii. 1.

Sandford's other works are: 2. 'A Genealogical History of the Kings of Portugal,' London, 1662, fol., being in part a translation from the French of Scevole and Louis de Saincte Marthe. The book was published in compliment to Catherine of Braganza, queen-consort of Charles II. 3. 'The Order and Ceremonies used for, and at, the Solemn Interment of . . . George [Monck] Duke of Albemarle,' London, 1670, obl. fol. Some extracts from the work were printed at London, 1722, 4to. 4. 'The History of the Coronation of . . . James II . . . and of his Royal Consort, Queen Mary,' London, 1687, fol. (with plates engraved by W. Sherwin,

S. Moore, and others). Sandford received from the king 300*l.* on account of this superb book (Guy, *Secret-service Payments*, pp. 106, 162). The work is said to have been chiefly compiled by Gregory King, who was rewarded with one-third of the profit. As the Revolution took place in 1688, there was no time to dispose of the copies, so that Sandford and King only just cleared the expenses, which amounted to nearly 600*l.* Commendatory verses by Sandford are prefixed to Sylvanus Morgan's 'Sphere of Gentry,' 1661, and Sandford's 'Pedigrees of Shropshire Families' are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 28616.

[Addit. MS. 29563, f. 116; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1311; Gent. Mag. 1793, i. 515; Noble's College of Arms, pp. 293, 294, 313, 322; Moule's Bibl. Herald. pp. 166, 171, 180, 202, 233, 267; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum, iii. 169; Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris, p. 252.] T. C.

SANDFORD, FRANCIS RICHARD JOHN, first Lord Sandford (1824–1893), eldest son of Sir Daniel Keyte Sandford [q.v.], was born on 14 May 1824, and spent some years in the high school of Glasgow and the Grange School, an institution of repute kept by a Dr. Cowan at Sunderland. Thence he passed successively to the university of Glasgow, and, as Snell exhibitioner, to Balliol College, Oxford, where he matriculated, 10 March 1842. At Oxford he obtained a first class in the school of *literæ humaniores* (B.A. 1846, and M.A. 1858). In 1848 he entered the education office. In that office, with an interval in 1862, when he acted as organising secretary to the International Exhibition, and another from 1868 to 1870, in which he was assistant under-secretary in the colonial office, he remained until 1884. During the last fourteen years of this period he was, as secretary, the permanent head of the office, and performed work of the greatest value in the organisation of the national system of education created by Mr. Forster's act of 1870. He acted at the same time as secretary to the Scottish education department and to the science and art department, then combining duties which since his period of office have been discharged by separate officials. The work he performed in these capacities was appreciated by statesmen of all political parties. In 1884 he became a charity commissioner under the London Parochial Charities Act. In 1885 he acted as vice-chairman of the boundary commissioners under the Redistribution of Seats Act, and in the same year he became the first under-secretary for Scotland. He held that office until 1887. He was knighted in 1862, became C.B. in 1871, and K.C.B. in 1879; was created a privy councillor in 1885, and was called to the House of Lords as Lord Sandford of Sandford in 1891. The entail of the estate of Sandford in Shropshire, which has been owned by the family for eight hundred years, passed to him in 1892. He died on 31 Dec. 1893. He married, 1 Aug. 1849, Margaret, daughter of Robert Findlay, esq., of Botwich Castle, Dumbartonshire. He left no issue.

[Private information; Burke's Peerage and Landed Gentry; Men of the Time.] H. C.

SANDFORD, FULK de (*d.* 1271), also called Fulk de Basset, archbishop of Dublin, was the nephew of Sir Philip Basset [q. v.], the son of Alan Basset (*d.* 1233), lord of Wycombe. He is more often called 'Sandford' than 'Basset,' though Matthew Paris (*Hist. Major*, v. 591) describes him solely as Basset, and the 'Tewkesbury Annals' (*Ann. Mon.* i. 159) as 'Fulk Basset' or 'de Samford.' Luard, Paris's editor, suspected that Paris had simply confused Fulk de Sandford with Fulk Basset [q. v.], bishop of London; but the fact of his relationship to the great Basset house is clearly brought out by a letter of Alexander IV, dated 13 June 1257, in which the pope grants 'Philip called Basset' a dispensation to marry 'Ela, countess of Warwick,' on 'the signification of his nephew, the Archbishop of Dublin' (Bliss, *Cal. of Papal Letters*, i. 345–6). It seems certain that Fulk was an illegitimate son of one or other of Philip's brothers, either Gilbert Basset (*d.* 1241) [q.v.] or Fulk Basset, bishop of London, but whether of the knight or the bishop there seems no evidence to determine. There was a Richard de Sandford, a prebendary of St. Paul's in 1241 (Newcourt, *Repert. Eccles. Lond.* i. 198), and John de Sandford [q.v.], archbishop of Dublin, was Fulk Sandford's brother, and is known to be illegitimate (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 479). In April 1244, before his own consecration, Bishop Fulk Basset appointed Fulk Sandford to the archdeaconry of Middlesex (Newcourt, i. 78). Fulk was also prebendary of Ealdland in St. Paul's Cathedral, and is described in two letters of Alexander IV both as treasurer of St. Paul's and as chancellor of St. Paul's (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. v. 207; *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 345; cf. Le Neve, ii. 352).

On the death of Archbishop Luke of Dublin, Ralph de Norwich [q. v.] was elected as his successor by the two chapters of Dublin, and Henry III approved of his choice. But Alexander IV quashed the election and appointed Fulk de Sandford, who was accidentally at the papal court (*Flores Hist.* ii. 416). On 20 July he is already

addressed by the pope as archbishop-elect, and allowed to retain his treasurership in London and all prebends and benefices which he has hitherto held. On 27 July 1256 Alexander issued a mandate to the two chapters, ordering them to accept his nominee. Henry III resisted the appointment for a time, and his subsequent acceptance of it was regarded by Matthew Paris as a sign of his falling dignity and influence. On 25 March 1257 Henry also restored to Fulk the deanery of Penkridge in Staffordshire, but only as it had been held by Archbishop Luke and saving the royal rights.

In 1257 Fulk was in England. He was present at the Mid Lent parliament, when Richard, earl of Cornwall (1209–1272) [q. v.], bade farewell to the magnates on his departure for Germany (Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, v. 625). On 25 May he officiated at Lichfield at the burial of the late bishop, Roger of Weseham ('Burton Annals' in *Ann. Mon.* i. 408). He received soon after a curious permission from the pope to 'choose a discreet confessor' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. v. 207). About July 1259 he received royal license to visit the Roman court (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252–84, p. 101). It was probably his personal intervention that led Pope Alexander on 4 Nov. to permanently annex the deanery of Penkridge to the see of Dublin, and in 1260 to augment its revenues by conferring on the archbishops in perpetuity the prebend of Swords in Dublin Cathedral (*Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 368, 371). He was still with the pope at Anagni on 13 April 1260, and during his absence some of his suffragans had attempted to prejudice the rights of his see (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. v. 208). The justice of Ireland, William le Dene, also took advantage of his absence to infringe the liberties of the church and try ecclesiastics in secular courts (*ib.*)

On 16 Feb. 1265 Henry III urgently begged Fulk Sandford to undertake the office of justice of Ireland as deputy of his son Edward, its nominal lord since 1254. Ireland, being threatened by discord among its magnates, king and council deemed Fulk a useful and necessary agent in the preservation of peace (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252–84, p. 123). As the king and his son were then in the hands of Simon de Montfort, this may signify that Fulk's sympathies were with the popular side. But in May another letter makes it clear that it was only during the temporary absence of the real justiciar, Richard de la Rochelle, that Fulk assumed the government, and even then only as chief counsellor to Roger Waspayl, or if Roger refused the proffered office (*ib.* p. 125). Finally, on 10 June, the baronial party made Hugh de Tachmon, bishop of Meath, justiciar (*ib.* p. 126).

About September 1265 Fulk received letters of protection till Pentecost (*ib.* p. 126). In the spring of 1267 he had safe-conduct while visiting the English court (*ib.* p. 132). On 11 and 12 April he procured from Henry III at Cambridge grants that he might enjoy all the liberties and rights of his predecessors (*ib.* p. 132). This probably means a reconciliation between Fulk and the victorious royalists. Fulk showed great activity and tenacity in safeguarding the rights of the church and of his see, and a large number of documents in the register called 'Crede Mihi' attest his zeal in increasing or rounding off his possessions and in driving bargains with his neighbours and dependents (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. v. 213–19; cf. *Hist. and Municipal Doc. Ireland*, pp. 141, 142). He had disputes with the Dublin citizens, which he settled before the justice, Robert Ufford (*ib.* p. 182). He was in debt to the Florentine bankers (*ib.* p. 166). He died at his manor of Finglas on 4 May 1271 (*Cartularies, &c., of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, ii. 290; Ware, *Commentary on Prelates of Ireland, Archbishops of Dublin*, p. 6 [1704], wrongly dates the death on 6 May). He was buried in St. Mary's Chapel (apparently a foundation of his own), within St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. After a seven years' vacancy, his see was filled up by John of Darlington [q. v.]

[Sweetman's Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, 1252–84; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. v.; Newcourt's Repert. Eccl. Lond.; Bliss's Calendar of Papal Letters, vol. i. (many of the documents calendared by Bliss are printed in Theiner's Vetera Monumenta Hibernorum et Scotorum Historiam illustrantia, Rome, 1864); Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. vol. ii. ed. Hardy; Matt. Paris's Hist. Major, vols. v. and vi.; Flores Hist. vol. ii.; Ann. Tewkesbury and Burton in Ann. Mon. vol. i.; Cartularies, &c., of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin; Historical and Municipal Documents, Ireland (the last five in Rolls Ser.)] T. F. T.

SANDFORD or SANFORD, JAMES (*fl.* 1567), author, apparently a native of Somerset, may have been uncle or cousin of John Sandford (1565?–1629) [q. v.] One 'Mr. Sandford' was tutor from about 1586 to William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.] (cf. *Ashmole MS.* 174, f. 149). John was well read in classical and modern literature, and worked laboriously as a translator. In 1567 he published two translations with Henry Bynneman [q. v.], the London printer: the one was entitled 'Amorous and Tragicall Tales of Plutarch, whereunto is

annexed the Hystorie of Cariclea and Theagines with sentences of the philosophers,' London, 1567; and was dedicated to Sir Hugh Paulet [q. v.] of Hinton St. George, Somerset. There is a copy in the British Museum, lacking the title-page. Sandford's other translation of 1567 was 'The Manuell of Epictetus, translated out of Greeke into French and now into English,' London, 1567, 12mo, dedicated to Queen Elizabeth (British Museum). Two years later there followed 'Henrie Cornelius Agrippa, of the Vanitie and Uncertaintie of Artes and Sciences, englished by Ja. San., Gent.,' London, 1569 (by Henry Wykes, 4to); it was dedicated to the Duke of Norfolk; a few verses are included (British Museum). In 1573 there appeared 'The Garden of Pleasure, contayninge most pleasante tales, worthy deeds, and witty sayings of noble princes and learned philosophers moralized,' done out of Italian into English, London (by H. Bynneman), 1573, 8vo; this was dedicated to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. In an appendix are 'certaine Italian prouerbs and sentences done into English' (British Museum). The whole work was reissued as 'Houres of Recreation or Afterdinners, which may aptly be called the Garden of Pleasure . . . newly perused, corrected and enlarged,' London (by H. Bynneman), 1576, 12mo (British Museum). In the dedication to Sir Christopher Hatton, Sandford repeats some prognostications of disaster for 1588. An appendix collects 'certayne poems dedicated to the queen's most excellent majestye.' 'Mirror of Madnes, translated from the French, or a Paradoxe, maintayning madnes to be most excellent, done out of French into English by Ja. San. Gent.' London (Tho. Marshe, sm. 8vo), was also published in 1576. It resembles in design Erasmus's 'Praise of Folly' (Brydges, *Censura*, iii. 17). A few verses are included; copies are at Lambeth and in the Capell collection at Trinity College, Cambridge. Sandford was further responsible for 'The Revelation of S. Iohn, reueled as a paraphrase . . . writen in Latine (by James Brocard),' London (by Thomas Marshe), 1582; it was dedicated to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester (British Museum). Some verses by Sandford are prefixed to George Turberville's 'Plaine Path to Perfect Vertue' (1568).

[Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica; Sandford's Works in Brit. Mus.; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections.] S. L.

SANDFORD, SAUNFORD, or SAMPFORD, JOHN de (*d.* 1294), archbishop of Dublin, was of illegitimate birth (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Letters*, p. 479), and is said to have been brother of Fulk de Sandford [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin (Ware, *Commentary on Prelates of Ireland, Archbishops of Dublin*, p. 6), and therefore to have been connected with the Bassets of Wycombe. On 16 Sept. 1271, a few months after his brother Fulk's death, he was appointed by Henry III escheator of Ireland (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252–84, p. 155). After the death of Henry he was, on 7 Dec. 1272, appointed with others to receive the oaths of fealty to Edward I (*ib.* p. 163), and on the same day his appointment as escheator was renewed (*ib.*) He was allowed his expenses (*ib.* p. 173), and on 22 Sept. was granted 40*l.* a year and two suitable robes for his maintenance and 40*l.* a year and two robes for expenses (*ib.* p. 176). In 1281 he acted as justice in eyre in Ulster (*ib.* p. 374). He was also engaged in judicial work in England.

Sandford's political and judicial services were rewarded by numerous ecclesiastical preferments. During his brother's lifetime he acquired a prebend in St. Patrick's, Dublin. About 1269 he became treasurer of Ferns, about 1271 he obtained the living of Cavendish in Suffolk, and about 1274 that of Loughborough in Leicestershire. As his illegitimate birth stood in the way of his receiving canonical promotion, he obtained from Gregory X a dispensation allowing him to hold benefices of the value of 500*l.* and to be promoted to the episcopate. Thereupon he resigned his treasurership, and in 1275 vacated his prebend on being elevated to the deanery of St. Patrick's (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252–84, p. 212). In the same year he accepted the living of Youghal, retaining his other preferments (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 479). He was only in subdeacon's orders (*ib.* i. 481). After the death of John of Darlington [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, he was elected archbishop by the two chapters of St. Patrick's and Holy Trinity (now Christ Church). On 20 July 1284 Edward I gave the royal assent to his appointment (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252–84, p. 521), and the election was presented to Martin IV. Sandford and five canons of the Dublin cathedrals went to the papal curia to prosecute his claims. But the appointment was hotly opposed. The dispensation of Gregory X had been lost, and the only copy existing excited suspicion as not according to the forms of the Roman court. It looked as if, instead of getting the archbishopric, Sandford might lose what he had already. When Martin IV died, on 28 March 1285, at Perugia, the case was still unsettled. Honorius IV was chosen pope on 2 April, and Sandford was glad to

smooth matters by resigning all claims to the archbishopric. On 17 April, at the request of Edward I, Honorius confirmed his earlier preferments and allowed him to enjoy the benefits of the suspected bull (*Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 479). To avoid long journeys, expense, and discord, the pope ordered Sandford as dean and the five canons then at Rome to elect an archbishop. Sandford modestly gave his vote for one John of Nottingham, one of the canons present, but the five canons, headed by Nottingham, agreed on the election of Sandford. On 30 May 1285 Honorius issued from St. Peter's his confirmation of the election (*ib.* i. 480; cf. *Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1285–92, p. 34; *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 481). The archbishop-elect went home. On 6 Aug. his temporalities were restored (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1285–92, p. 43), and on 7 April 1286 he was consecrated in Holy Trinity Cathedral, Dublin (Ware, *Commentary of Prelates of Ireland, Archbishops of Dublin*, p. 6 [1704].)

The next few years were a particularly disturbed period in Ireland, and in 1288 the sudden death of the viceroy, Stephen de Fulburne, archbishop of Tuam, increased the confusion. On 30 June Sandford, of his own authority, took on himself the government of Ireland. On 7 July 1288 the Irish council met at Dublin and agreed that he should be keeper of Ireland until the king should otherwise provide. Sandford, 'out of reverence for the king and people,' accepted the office. His government was regarded as beginning on 30 June. On 20 July he went to Connaught to survey the king's castles and pacify that region. In August he went to Leix and Offaly, where the native clans were at war against the Norman lords. On 9 Sept. he was at Kildare, whence he went to Cork and Carlow. On 1 Oct. he was at Limerick, and a few days later at Waterford. Early in 1289 he made a tour in Desmond, where a revolt had recently broken out. In the spring he started northwards. After a stay in Meath, he led at the end of March a second expedition into Connaught. He devoted the summer to Desmond and Thomond, and the whole autumn to restoring peace in Leix and Offaly, where his energy and large following reduced the whole district to peace. At Hilarytide 1290 he held a parliament in Dublin, and at Easter another parliament at Kilkenny. In May another Irish rising called him to Athlone. Comparative peace now ensued, and Sandford spent the summer in a judicial eyre from Dublin to Drogheda, Kells, Mullingar, and so to Connaught, and thence into Leinster. 'In these counties he rectified the king's affairs so that Ireland was ever afterwards at peace.' A minute itinerary and some notion of his work can be drawn from the 'expenses of journeys to divers parts of Ireland of John, archbishop of Dublin, when keeper of Ireland,' calendared in 'Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, 1285–92' (pp. 265–77). On 11 Nov. 1290 he gave up his office (*ib.* p. 276). The wars had so reduced the profits of his see that he was unable to properly maintain his table, and in 1289 obtained from Nicholas IV a grant of first fruits within his diocese for that purpose (*Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 508).

On 21 March 1291 Sandford received letters of protection for two years on his going to England to the king (*ib.* p. 392). He was now actively employed by Edward on English business. He was present in 1292 at the proceedings involved in the great suit for the Scots succession. On 14 Oct. 1292 he was one of the bishops who declared that the suit should be decided by English law (*Ann. Regni Scotiæ* in Rishanger, p. 255). He subscribed the declaration in favour of the issue of the elder daughter which settled the suit in Balliol's favour (*ib.* p. 260). He was at the final judgment at Berwick, and witnessed at Norham Balliol's oath of fealty to Edward I (*ib.* pp. 357, 363). On 20 Sept. 1293 he officiated at Bristol at the marriage of the king's eldest daughter Eleanor to Henry, count of Bar (*Ann. Worcester*, p. 513; *Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 268). Sandford was a zealous partisan of Edward, and did his best to persuade the clergy to make vast grants to him (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 389). At Whitsuntide 1294 he was at the London parliament which agreed to war against France to recover Gascony. On 20 June he was sent with Antony Bek [q. v.], bishop of Durham, and others to negotiate an alliance with Adolf of Nassau, king of the Romans, against the French (*Fœdera*, i. 802). Florence, count of Holland, and Siegfried, archbishop of Cologne, furthered the proposed alliance. The main business of the English envoys was to scatter money freely (*Flores Hist.* iii. 273). On 10 Aug. Sandford and Bek agreed upon a treaty, which on 21 Aug. Adolf signed at Nürnberg. Many German princes joined the treaty, which was on 24 Sept. accepted by the negotiators of both sides at Dordrecht. Sandford apparently took the treaty back to England. He landed at Yarmouth, and quickly succumbed to a sudden but fatal illness (*Cont.* Flor. Wig. ii. 274; Pauli, *Geschichte von England*, iv. 86–8). He died at Yarmouth

on 2 Oct. (*Cartularies, &c., of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, ii. 322). He was buried at St. Patrick's, Dublin, on 20 Feb. 1295 (*ib.*)

[Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, 1252–84, 1285–92, 1293–1301; Calendar of Papal Letters, vol. i.; Theiner's Vetusta Monumenta (1864); Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Rishanger; Ann. Worcester, Osney, and Dunstaple, in Ann. Monastici; Flores Hist. vol. iii.; Cartularies, &c., of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin (the last four in Rolls Ser.); Facsimiles of National Manuscripts, Ireland, pt. ii.; Cont. Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Ware's Commentary on Prelates of Ireland, 1704; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland; Pauli's Geschichte von England, vol. iv.; Foss's Biographia Juridica, p. 587.]

T. F. T.

SANDFORD or **SANFORD, JOHN** (1565?–1629), poet and grammarian, son of Richard Sandford, gentleman, of Chard, Somerset, was born there about 1565. He entered Balliol College, Oxford, as a commoner about 16 Oct. 1581, and graduated B.A. from Balliol on 17 Dec. 1586, M.A. on 27 May 1595 (Foster, *Alumni*, 1500–1714, p. 1311). He acted as corrector to the press at Oxford in 1592 (Madan, *Early Oxford Press*, p. 34), and was chosen in 1593 chaplain of Magdalen College, but more than once was censured for absenting himself from public worship (Bloxam, vol. ii. pp. lxxxiii, lxxxv). He obtained a reputation as a writer of Latin verse within and without the university. John Lane reckoned him on a level with Daniel, describing them jointly as the 'two swans' of Somerset, and John Davies [q. v.] of Hereford eulogised him in a sonnet addressed to 'his entirely beloved J. S.' (appended to Davies's 'Scourge of Folly'). Sandford's earliest publication, 'Appolinis et Mvsarum Εὐκτικὰ Εἰδύλλια in Serenissimæ Reginæ Elizabethæ . . . adventum,' Oxford, 1592, 4to, describes in Latin verse the banquet given by the president and fellows of Magdalen to Queen Elizabeth's retinue on the occasion of her visit to Oxford on 22 Sept. 1592; two copies are in the British Museum and another in the library of Lord Robartes. The poem was reprinted, with notes from a transcript, in Plummer's 'Elizabethan Oxford,' 1886 (Oxford Hist. Soc. vol. xiii.) Other verses by Sandford are 'In obitum clar. Herois Domini Arthuri Greij,' in a funeral sermon by Thomas Sparke [q. v.] on Lord Grey de Wilton, 1593; 'In Funebria nob. et præst. equitis D. Henrici Vnton,' 1596, in 'Academiæ Oxoniensis funebre officium in mort. Eliz. Reginæ,' Oxford, 1603; and commendatory poems in Latin before John Davies's 'Microcosmos,' 1603, Thomas Winter's translation of Du Bartas, pts. i. and ii. (1603), and Thomas Godwin's 'Romanæ Hist. Anthologia,' 1614.

He also published on his own account at Oxford 'God's Arrow of the Pestilence,' a sermon never preached (1604), and grammars of French, Latin, and Italian, to which he afterwards added one of the Spanish tongue. The first three were entitled respectively, 'Le Guichet François, sive Janicvla et Brevis Introductio ad Linguam Gallicam,' Oxford, 1604, 4to; 'A briefe extract of the former Latin Grammar, done into English for the easier instruction of the Learner,' Oxford, 1605, 4to (dedicated to William, son of Arthur, lord Grey de Wilton); 'A Grammar, or Introdvction to the Italian Tongue,' Oxford, 1605, 4to, containing a poem, 'Sur l'Autheur,' by Jean More (no copy at the British Museum).

Sandford retained the office of chaplain at Magdalen until 1616; but before that date he commenced travelling as chaplain to Sir John Digby (afterwards first Earl of Bristol) [q. v.] About 1610 Sandford was in Brussels, and on 20 March 1611 they started for Spain, Digby's errand being to arrange Prince Charles's marriage with the Infanta. Possibly it was not Sandford's first visit, since he prepared 'Προπύλαιον, or Entrance to the Spanish Tongue' (London, 1611; 2nd edit. 1633, 4to), for the use of the ambassador's party (cf. Birch, *Court and Times of James I*, ii. 105).

In 1614, when Sandford wrote to Sir Thomas Edmondes, then ambassador at Paris, to condole with him on Lady Edmondes's death (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 261), he was at Lambeth, acting as domestic chaplain to George Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury. The latter soon after (1615) presented him to a prebend in Canterbury Cathedral (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccles.* i. 53), and to the rectories of Ivechurch in Romney Marsh, and Blackmanstone, also in Kent. On 27 Oct. 1621 he was presented to Snave in the same county, which he held until his death on 24 Sept. 1629. He was buried in Canterbury Cathedral.

[Works above mentioned; Madan's Early Oxford Press, pp. 34, 35, 60, 62, 63, 96; Plummer's Elizabethan Oxford, Preface, p. xxix; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii 471; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Register, ii. 129–32; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, iii. 432, 497, 500. iv. 613; Lansdowne MS. 984, f. 120; Ames's Typogr. ed. Herbert, p. 1405; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24488, p. 448.]

C. F. S.

SANDFORD, JOHN (1801–1873), divine, born on 22 March 1801, was the third son of Daniel Sandford [q. v.], bishop of Edinburgh. Sir Daniel Keyte Sandford [q. v.]

was an elder brother. He was educated at the high school, Edinburgh, and Glasgow University, before proceeding to Balliol College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 22 June 1820. He graduated B.A. in 1824, with a first-class *in literis humanioribus*, and proceeded M.A. in 1841 and B.D. in 1845. Ordained in 1824, he was appointed successively to the vicarage of Chillingham, Northumberland (1827), the chaplaincy of Long Acre, London, and the rectories of Dunchurch (1836) and Hallow, and of Alvechurch, near Bromsgrove (1854) (cf. FOSTER, *Index Ecclesiasticus*, p. 156. In 1844 he was named honorary canon of Worcester, and acted for a time as warden of Queen's College, Birmingham. In 1851 he became archdeacon of Coventry in the same diocese, being also examining chaplain to the bishop of Worcester from 1853 to 1860. In 1861 he delivered the Bampton lectures at Oxford, the subject being 'The Mission and Extension of the Church at Home.' They were published in 1862.

Sandford was an active member of the lower house of convocation, and was chairman of its committees on intemperance and on the preparation of a church hymnal. His report on the former subject was the first step towards the formation of the Church of England Temperance Society. In 1863–4 he was a member of the commission for the revision of clerical subscription, being himself an advocate of relaxation. In politics he was a liberal. Among his intimate friends was Archbishop Tait. He died at Alvechurch in 1873, on his seventy-second birthday (22 March). Besides sermons, lectures, and charges, Sandford published 'Remains of Bishop Sandford' (his father), 1830, 2 vols.; 'Psalms, Paraphrases, and Hymns, adapted,' 1837, 12mo; 'Parochialia, or Church, School, and Parish,' 1845, 8vo; 'Vox Cordis, or Breathings of the Heart,' 1849, 12mo; 'Social Reforms, or the Habits, Dwellings, and Education of our People,' 1867–72, 8vo. He also edited and contributed a preface to 'Prize Essays on Free-worship and Finance,' 1865, 8vo. Sandford's portrait, as well as that of his two brothers, was painted by Watson Gordon.

Sandford was twice married, and left five sons and two daughters. His first wife, Elizabeth (*d.* 1853), daughter of Richard Poole, esq., and niece of Thomas Poole [q. v.], Coleridge's friend, was author of 'Woman in her Social and Domestic Character,' 1831, 12mo (Amer. edit. 1837), 7th edit. 1858; 'Lives of English Female Worthies,' vol. i. 1833, 12mo; 'On Female Improvement,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1836, 4th edit. 1848. She died at Dunchurch, near Rugby, in 1853. His second wife was Anna, widow of David, Lord Erskine, and eldest daughter of William Cunninghame Graham of Gartmore, Stirling.

His eldest son, Henry Ryder Poole Sandford (1827–1883), an inspector of schools from 1862, wrote pamphlets dealing with labour and education in the Potteries, and married a daughter of Gabriel Stone Poole, esq., a cousin of Thomas Poole; she published 'Thomas Poole and his Friends,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1888. The second son, Charles Waldegrave Sandford (*b.* 1828), became bishop of Gibraltar in 1874; the third, John Douglas Sandford (*b.* 1833), became chief judge in Mysore; and the fifth, Ernest Grey (*b.* 1840), was made archdeacon of Exeter in 1888.

[Private information; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Guardian, 26 March 1873; Times, 23 March 1873; Davidson and Benham's Life of Archbishop Tait, ii. 124; Men of the Reign; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1927, Suppl. vol. ii.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. LE G. N.

SANDFORD, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1699), actor, of the family of Sandford of Sandford in Shropshire, joined D'Avenant's company at Lincoln's Inn Fields about a year after its formation, and was, on 16 Dec. 1661, the original Worm in Cowley's 'Cutter of Coleman Street.' On 1 March 1662 he was Sampson in 'Romeo and Juliet,' and on 20 Oct. Maligni (the villain) in Porter's 'Villain.' Early in January 1663 he was Ernesto in Tuke's 'Adventures of Five Hours,' and on 28 May Vindex in Sir R. Stapleton's 'Slighted Maid.' During the same season he was Sylvanus in the 'Stepmother,' also by Stapleton, and in 1664 was Wheadle in Etherege's 'Comical Revenge, or Love in a Tub,' and Provost in the 'Rivals,' D'Avenant's alteration of the 'Two Noble Kinsmen.'

After the cessation of performances on account of the plague, Sandford is not to be traced until 26 March 1668, when he and Harris sang, as two ballad singers, the epilogue to D'Avenant's 'Man's the Master.' After the death of D'Avenant, Sandford was, in 1669, Wary in 'Sir Solomon, or the Cautious Coxcomb,' taken by Caryl, in part, from Molière's 'École des Femmes.' In 1671 he was Toxaris in Edward Howard's 'Women's Conquest,' Justice Frump in Revet's 'Town Shifts, or the Suburb Justice,' and Cassonofsky in Crowne's 'Juliana, or the Princess of Poland.' After the migration of the company under Lady D'Avenant to the new

house at Dorset Garden, Sandford was Trivultio in Crowne's 'Charles VIII, or the Invasion of Naples by the French,' the first novelty produced at the house; Cureal in Ravenscroft's 'Citizen turned Gentleman, or Mamamouchi,' taken from 'Monsieur de Pourceaugnac' and 'Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme,' and either Sir Timothy or Trick in the Earl of Orrery's 'Mr. Anthony.' In 1672 he was Camillo in Arrowsmith's 'Reformation,' Jasper in Nevil Payne's 'Fatal Jealousy,' and Ghost of Banquo in D'Avenant's operatic rendering of 'Macbeth.' He played, in 1674, Lycungus in Settle's 'Conquest of China by the Tartars;' in 1675 Tissaphernes in Otway's 'Alcibiades;' in 1676 Sir Roger Petulant ('a jolly old knight') in D'Urfey's 'Fond Husband, or the Plotting Sisters,' and Sir Arthur Oldlove in D'Urfey's 'Madame Fickle, or the Witty False One;' in 1677 Thrifty in Otway's 'Cheats of Scapin,' Photinus in Sedley's 'Antony and Cleopatra,' Sylvanus in the 'Constant Nymph;' in 1678 Priamus in Bankes's 'Destruction of Troy,' Colonel Buff in D'Urfey's 'Squire Oldsapp, or the Night Adventurers,' Nicias in 'Timon of Athens,' altered by Shadwell; and in 1679 Creon in 'Œdipus,' by Dryden and Lee. Playing with George Powell [q. v.] in this play, Sandford, who had been by mistake supplied with a real dagger instead of the trick dagger ordered, stabbed him, it is said, so seriously as to endanger his life. Nothing more is heard of Sandford until the junction of the two companies in 1682, when he played, at the Theatre Royal, one of the Sheriffs in Dryden and Lee's 'Duke of Guise.' His name is not again traceable until 1688, when, at the same house, it appears as Cheatly in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia,' and Colonel in Mountfort's 'Injured Lovers.' In 1689 he played Sir Thomas Credulous in Crowne's 'English Friar;' in 1690 Benducar in Dryden's 'Don Sebastian, King of Portugal,' Dareing in 'Widow Ranter, or the History of Bacon in Virginia,' by Mrs. Behn, and Gripus in Dryden's 'Amphitryon.' To 1691 belong Rugildas in Settle's 'Distressed Innocence,' the Earl of Exeter in Mountfort's 'King Edward III, with the Fall of Mortimer,' Count Verole in Southerne's 'Sir Anthony Love,' Osmond in Dryden's 'King Arthur,' and Sir Arthur Clare in the 'Merry Devil of Edmonton;' to 1692 Sir Lawrence Limber in D'Urfey's 'Marriage Hater Matched,' Hamilcar in Crowne's 'Regulus,' Sosybius (*sic*) in Dryden's 'Cleomenes,' the Abbot in 'Henry II, King of England,' assigned to Bancroft and also to Mountfort. In 1693 Sandford was Dr. Guiacum in D'Urfey's 'Richmond Heiress.'

When, in 1695, Betterton and his associates seceded to the new theatre at Lincoln's Inn Fields, Sandford refused to join as a sharer, but at a salary of 3*l.* acted with them, creating Foresight in Congreve's 'Love for Love.' In 1697 he was Caska (*sic*) in Hopkins's 'Boadicea,' Gonsalez in Congreve's 'Mourning Bride,' and in 1698 Ulysses in Granville's 'Heroic Love.' With one or two unimportant exceptions these characters are all original. The year of production is in some cases conjectural.

Sandford seems to have left the stage in 1699 or 1700. As Downes speaks of Betterton and Underhill as being 'the only remains of the Duke of York's servants from 1662 till the union in October 1706,' it has been assumed that Sandford was then dead. Cibber seems to imply that he was dead in 1704–5.

Sandford is said to have prided himself upon his birth, and to have been subjected to some ridicule in consequence. Cibber speaks highly of his performances in tragedy, and says that when, in 1690, he joined the company at the Theatre Royal, Sandford was one of the principal actors. The same authority calls him 'the Spagnolet, an excellent actor in disagreeable characters; for as the chief pieces of that famous painter were of human nature in pain and agony, so Sandford upon the stage was generally as flagitious as a Creon, a Maligni, an Iago, or a Machiavel could make him' (*Apology*, ed. Lowe, i. 130–1). To his possession of a low and crooked person the selection of him for such parts is attributed. Cibber repeats a story told him by Mountfort, how in a new piece, in which Sandford played an honest statesman, the pit sat through four acts, waiting for the actor to show the cloven hoof; but finding that Sandford remained to the end an honest man, they damned the piece, 'as if the author had imposed upon them the most frontless or incredible absurdity' (pp. 132–3). Nevertheless, from his selection for Foresight, he would seem to have had some gifts for comedy. Sandford had an acute and piercing tone of voice and very distinct articulation. He was an adept in giving point to what seemed worthy of note, and slurred over as much as possible the rhyme in Dryden's tragedies. Cibber held that he would have made an ideal Richard III, and he avowedly modelled his performances on what he thought Sandford would have done. Tony Aston, in his 'Brief Supplement,' describes Sandford as round-shouldered, meagre-faced, spindle-shanked, splay-footed, with a sour countenance, and long thin arms; credits him with soundness of art and

judgment; says that he acted strongly with his face, and adds that Charles II called him the best villain in the world.

Steele, in the 'Tatler' (No. 134), speaks of Sandford on the stage 'groaning upon a wheel, stuck with daggers, impaled alive, calling his executioners, with a dying voice, cruel dogs and villains; and all this to please his judicious spectators, who were wonderfully delighted with seeing a man in torment so well acted.'

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Tony Aston's Brief Supplement; Dibdin's Hist. of the Stage; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus, ed. 1886.] J. K.

SANDHURST, Lord. [See Mansfield, William Rose, 1819-1876.]

SANDILANDS, JAMES, first Lord Torphichen (*d.* 1579), was second son of Sir James Sandilands of Calder, by Margaret or Mariot, only daughter of Archibald Forrester of Corstorphine. At an early period the family were in possession of the lands of Sandilands in Lanarkshire, and from the time of David II, when Sir James Sandilands distinguished himself in the wars against the English, they began to acquire a position of some power and prominence. By his marriage with Eleanor, countess of Carrick, widow of Alexander, earl of Carrick, son of Edward Bruce, this Sir James Sandilands, who was killed at the battle of Halidon Hill in 1333, obtained the barony of West Calder, Mid-Lothian. The father of the first Lord Torphichen, also Sir James Sandilands of Calder, survived until after 17 July 1559. With him at Calder Knox 'most resided after his return to Scotland' in 1555. He was the 'ancient honourable father' chosen in 1558 to present a 'common and public supplication' to the queen regent for her support to 'a godly reformation' (Knox, *Works*, i. 301). Knox describes him as a man 'whose age and years deserved reverence, whose honesty and worship might have craved audience of any majesty on earth' (*ib.*)

The son was in 1543 appointed by the grandmaster of the knights of Malta (or knights hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem) preceptor of Torphichen and head of the order in Scotland (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. x. 201). In virtue of this office he had a seat in parliament, and on 23 Jan. 1545–6 his name appears as a member of the privy council (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 20). Along with his father he supported the Reformation, and in 1559 he joined the lords of the congregation against the queen regent on Cupar Muir. After her death he was, by the parliament held at Edinburgh in July–August of the same year, appointed to proceed to France to give an account of the proceedings (more especially in declaring the abolition of the papacy) to Francis and Mary (Knox, ii. 125; 'Pouvoirs donnés par les États d'Écosse à Sir James Sandilands, grand prieur de l'ordre de Saint-Jean,' in Teulet's *Relations Politiques*, ii. 147–50). On this strange errand he set out on 23 Sept. (*Diurnal of Occurrents*, p. 280). After a very unfavourable reception, he was dismissed without an answer, returning to Edinburgh on 19 Dec. (*ib.* p. 326).

On 27 Jan. 1561 Sandilands signed the act of the privy council approving of the Book of Discipline. In 1563 he resigned the possessions of the order of St. John to the crown, and in payment of ten thousand crowns, and an annual rent of five hundred merks, he received a grant to him and his heirs of the lands of the order which were erected into the temporal lordship of Torphichen. In the spring of 1572 an action was raised against him for detaining certain goods of the queen, including 'ane coffer full of buikis.' He denied the goods and the coffer, but admitted he had certain books which, according to one witness, were 'markit with the king and queen of France's armes' (Thomson, *Collection of Inventories*, 1815, pp. 182, 190). At a meeting of the privy council it was decreed that inasmuch as he had neither brought nor produced 'the saidis gudis and gear confessit be him,' he should be charged to do so on the morrow; and that, should he fail to do so, it would be taken as a confession that he possessed also the remainder of the goods charged against him (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 228). This threat seems to have proved effectual, for in the 'Catalogue of the Library of James VI' (ed. G. F. Warner in *Miscellany* of the Scottish History Society, p. xxxiv) certain books are entered as got by Morton 'from my Lord St. John.'

Torphichen died in 1579, probably in September, for on 19 Oct. the Earl of Morton complained to the council that although he was heritably 'infeft in the mains of Halbarnis and place of Halyairdis by the late James, Lord of Torphichen,' his relict, Dame Jonett Murray (she was daughter of Murray of Polmaise), had received letters from the king, charging the 'keepers of the place of Halyairdis' to deliver it up within six hours (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 228). In her reply Dame Jonett Murray explained that the Earl of Morton had invaded the place in September, when her husband was unable to resist, on account of 'a deadly sickness of apoplexy' (*ib.* p. 238).

By his wife, from whom he was long separated, Sandilands left no issue, and his estates and title devolved on his grandnephew, James Sandilands of Calder.

[Knox's Works; Diurnal of Occurrents in the Bannatyne Club; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i–iii.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 592–3, which is full of errors in the account of Torphichen.] T. F. H.

SANDILANDS, JAMES, seventh Lord Torphichen (*d.* 1753), was the eldest surviving son of Walter, sixth lord Torphichen (*d.* 1698), by his second wife, Hon. Catherine Alexander, eldest daughter of William, viscount Canada and lord Alexander. He was a warm supporter of the treaty of union in 1707. Subsequently he served under Marlborough as lieutenant-colonel of the 7th dragoons. At the outbreak of the rebellion in 1715 his regiment was stationed in Scotland, and on 17 Oct. he made an attempt to drive the highlanders out of Seton House, but without success. He was also present with his regiment at Sherriffmuir. In 1722 he was appointed a lord of police. He died on 10 Aug. 1753. By his wife, Lady Jean Home, youngest daughter of Patrick, first earl of Marchmont, high chancellor of Scotland, he had three daughters, who died unmarried, and eight sons. Of the latter, James, master of Torphichen, a lieutenant in the 44th foot, was badly wounded at the battle of Prestonpans (cf. Alex. Carlyle, *Autobiography*, p. 143), and died on 20 April 1749; the second son, Walter, afterwards eighth lord, was sheriff-depute of Mid-Lothian at the time of the rebellion of 1745, and was of great service in preserving order in Edinburgh; while Andrew and Robert distinguished themselves as soldiers.

[Histories of the Rebellion of 1715; Alexander Carlyle's Autobiogr.; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 595–6.] T. F. H.

SANDSBURY or SANSBURY, JOHN (1576–1610), Latin poet, was born in London in 1576. He was admitted at Merchant Taylors' school in May 1587, and matriculated, aged seventeen, as scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, 6 July 1593. In 1596 he was elected to one of the exhibitions given by St. Paul's school for the support of poor scholars at the university (Gardiner, *St. Paul's Reg.* pp. 29, 399). He graduated B.A. in 1597, M.A. in 1601, B.D. in 1608. In 1607 he became vicar of St. Giles's, Oxford. In 1608 he published Latin hexameters, entitled 'Ilium in Italiam. Oxonia ad Protectionem Regis sui omnium optimi filia, pedisequa,' Oxford, 8vo (Bodl. Libr.) The dedication to James I shows that the poems were written in 1606. Of this rare and valuable work there is no copy in the British Museum Library. Each page contains the arms of one of the colleges, and beneath are nine hexameters giving an explanation of them, and containing a compliment to the king. Sandsbury also wrote verses in the university collection on the death of Elizabeth, and Latin tragedies, which were performed by the scholars of the college at Christmas. He died in January 1609–10, and was buried in St. Giles's Church.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 58; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1308; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Reg. i. 30; Cat. Bodleian Libr.; Madan's Early Oxford Press, p. 72; Lowndes's Bibliogr. Man. iii. 1753.] E. C. M.

SANDWICH, Earls of. [See Montagu, Edward, first earl, 1625–1672; Montagu, John, fourth earl, 1718–1792.]

SANDWICH, HENRY de (*d.* 1273), bishop of London, was son of Sir Henry de Sandwich, a knight of Kent (*Cont.* Gervase of Canterbury, ii. 218). Ralph de Sandwich [q. v.] was probably his brother. He is perhaps the Henry de Sandwich, clerk, who had license to hold an additional benefice, with cure of souls, on 7 June 1238 (*Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 175). Afterwards he held the prebend of Wildland at St. Paul's (Dugdale, *Hist. St. Paul's*, p. 279). On 13 Nov. 1262 he was elected bishop of London, and at once went abroad to obtain the assent of King Henry, who was then in France. Thence he proceeded to Belley, where he received confirmation from Archbishop Boniface on 21 Dec. (*Cont.* Gervase, ii. 218; *Ann. Mon.* iv. 132). He was consecrated at Canterbury by John of Exeter [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, on 27 Jan. 1263. Sandwich was a warm sympathiser with the baronial party, but, like other bishops on that side, frequently acted as a mediator during the barons' war. On 12 July 1263 he, with other bishops, had a conference with Simon de Montfort at Canterbury to arrange terms of peace; afterwards, by the king's order and with the will of the barons, he had custody of Dover Castle after its surrender by the king's son Edmund, and pending the appointment of a regular custodian (*Cont.* Gervase, ii. 273). As one of the baronial prelates he joined in the letter accepting the arbitration of Louis IX on 13 Dec. (Rishanger, *De Bellis*, pp. 121–3). He took part in the abortive negotiations at Brackley at the end of March 1264, and, accompanying Simon de Montfort into Sussex, was sent with Walter de Cantelupe, bishop of Worcester, on the day before the battle of Lewes, to offer a

payment of 30,000*l.* if the king would undertake to observe the provisions of Oxford (*ib.* p. 29). After the battle Sandwich was one of the arbitrators appointed under the mise of Lewes (*ib.* p. 37). In September Guy Foulquois the legate, afterwards Clement IV, summoned the baronial bishops to appear before him at Boulogne. According to some accounts the bishops refused to appear, either in person or by proctors; but eventually the bishops of London, Worcester, and Winchester appear to have gone at the end of September. Guy ordered them to publish his sentence of excommunication against Simon de Montfort and his abettors. The bishops appealed to the pope, and when they returned with the bull of excommunication allowed the men of the Cinque ports to seize and destroy it. Afterwards, in an ecclesiastical council at Westminster on 19 Oct., the appeal was confirmed, and the bishops openly disregarded the legate's decree (*Annales Monastici*, iii. 234, iv. 156; *Flores Historiarum*, iii. 262-3; Rishanger, *De Bellis*, p. 39). After the fall of Simon de Montfort, Clement IV gave the new legate, Ottobon, power to absolve Sandwich and the other baronial prelates, but directed that they should be suspended from their office, and their case reserved for his own decision (*Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 419, 435, 438). Shortly before Easter 1266 Ottobon formally suspended Sandwich, who soon afterwards went abroad to the pope. Sandwich was detained at the Roman curia for nearly seven years, having only a small pittance from the revenues of his see (*Ann. Mon.* iii. 247). At last, on 31 May 1272, having shown his humility and devotion, he was, on the petition of Edward, the king's son, relaxed from suspension and restored to his office (*Cal. Papal Reg.* i. 441). On 31 Jan. 1273 he was once more received in his cathedral amid much rejoicing (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 253-4; *Lib. de Ant. Legibus*, p. 156). His health was already failing, and he could not attend Kilwardby's consecration on 26 Feb. (*ib.* p. 157). He died at his manor of Orset on 15 Sept., and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral on 23 Sept., in the place which he had chosen on the day of his enthronement (*ib.* p. 200; *Ann. Mon.* iv. 255). His tomb was destroyed at the Reformation. He left 40*s.* for the observance of his obit; his chalice of silver gilt, his mitre, and a number of vestments were anciently preserved at St. Paul's (Dugdale, pp. 313, 315, 321–3). Richard de Gravesend, afterwards bishop of London, owed his early advancement to Sandwich (*ib.* p. 23). Simon de Sandwich of Preston, Kent, whose granddaughter Juliana married William de Leybourne [see under Leybourne, Roger de], was probably a brother of the bishop (*Archæologia Cantiana*, vi. 190).

[Annales Monastici, Flores Historiarum, Continuation of Gervase of Canterbury, Annales Londinenses, ap. Chron. Edward I and Edward II (all these are in Rolls Ser.); Rishanger, De Bellis apud Lewes et Evesham, Liber de Antiquis Legibus (both Camden Soc.); Bliss's Calendar of Papal Registers; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, iv. 265–6; Wharton, De Episcopis Londinensibus, pp. 98–100; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Prothero's Simon de Montfort.]

C. L. K.

SANDWICH, RALPH de (*d.* 1308?), judge, was probably brother of Henry de Sandwich [q. v.], bishop of London. He was a knight, lord of lands in Ham and Eynsham, and patron of the church of Waldesham, all in Kent. During the reign of Henry III he was appointed keeper of the wardrobe. In 1264 he withdrew from the king and joined the confederate barons (*Annals of Worcester*, sub an.), and on 7 May 1265 Simon de Montfort—Thomas de Cantelupe [q. v.] the chancellor, being otherwise occupied—committed the great seal to Sandwich, with the proviso that for the issue of precepts he should obtain the concurrence of Peter de Montfort and two others, though he could seal writs independently of them. It was then noted that it was an unheard-of innovation that the great seal should be in lay hands (Wykes, sub an.; Foss, iii. 150). On the death of the bishop of London in 1273, Sandwich received the custody of the temporalities of the see. In 1274 he and his wife were summoned to attend the coronation of Edward I (Madox, *History of the Exchequer*, i. 71). He received the custody of the castle of Arundel in 1277, the Lord Richard being a minor, and from that year until 1282 was escheator south of the Trent with the title of 'senescallus regis' (*Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* i. 21). His name appears along with the names of the judges that were present at the proffer of homage by Alexander III [q. v.] of Scotland in the parliament at Westminster on 26 Oct. 1278 (*Fœdera*, i. 563), and in 1281 and 1299 he was sent with other judges to carry messages from the king to the archbishop of Canterbury concerning proceedings in convocation (*ib.* pp. 598, 914). In 1284 he was acting as a justice in Kent in conjunction with Stephen de Penecester (Penshurst), the warden of the Cinque ports (*Registrum J. Peckham*, iii. 1077).

When, on 5 June 1285 (the date 14 Edw. I, i.e. 1286, in *Liber Albus*, i. 16, should ap-

parently be corrected to 13 Edw. I, comp. *ib.* p. 17, and *Liber Custumarum*, i. 292), the king took the mayoralty and liberties of London into his own hand, he appointed Sandwich, whom he made constable of the Tower, to be warden of the city, charging him to govern it according to the customs and liberties of the citizens. He was succeeded as warden by John Breton in February 1286, was again appointed warden on 20 July 1287, and again apparently succeeded by Breton in February 1288, when he was also removed from the constableship of the Tower (*ib.*) He was, however, reinstated in both offices in 1290, but was not warden after 1295. The years in which these changes were made are difficult to ascertain owing to differences in computation in the lists of mayors and wardens, and because, even when not holding the wardenship, Sandwich would, as constable of the Tower, act in some matters in conjunction with the warden, and he is therefore in one list (*ib.* pp. 241–2) stated to have been warden from the 14th to 21 Edw. I. (1285-6–1292-3). As warden he appears to have acted with impartiality and regard for the liberties of the city. One of his regulations, committing the custody of certain of the gates to the men of certain wards, who were to furnish guards provided with two pieces of defensive armour, led to the definition of the city's ward system (Loftie, *London*, pp. 68–71).

In Michaelmas term (1289) a fine was levied before him, but it is doubtful whether he ever filled the office of a judge at Westminster. Probably during the period, and certainly later, he was a justice for gaol delivery at Newgate (*Liber Albus*, i. 406). As constable of the Tower he joined with the warden, John Breton (they are both styled wardens in the account of the meeting, *Liber Custumarum*, i. 72–6) in persuading the Londoners in 1296 to obey the king's precept that they should furnish men for the defence of the south coast, and the proceedings afford an example of the moderation with which both acted in their dealings with the city (Loftie, u.s. p. 70). In that year also he received for custody in the Tower the earls of Ross, Atholl, Menteith, and other Scottish lords taken at Dunbar (*Fœdera*, i. 841). When the royal treasury at Westminster was robbed in 1303, he was appointed along with Roger le Brabazon [q. v.], chief justice of the king's bench, and other judges, to make inquisition into the affair in Middlesex and Surrey (*ib.* p. 960). He was one of the commission of judges that tried and condemned William Wallace on 23 Aug. 1305 (*Annales London.* pp. 139–40), and in September 1306 he judged and condemned Simon Fraser and two others (*ib.* p. 148). On the accession of Edward II he was confirmed in the constableship of the Tower, and on 8 Feb. 1308 was summoned with his wife, to attend the coronation. He doubtless died soon afterwards; in the following May John de Crumbwell appears as constable of the Tower (*Fœdera*, ii. 45).

[Foss's Judges, iii. 150–1; Reg. J. Peckham, Arch. Cant. iii, 1005, 1077; Ann. Wigorn. and Wykes, ap. Ann. Monast. iv. 168, 450; Liber Albus, i. 17, 401, 406, and Liber Cust. i. 71–6, 186, 241–2, 292–3, 336, ap. Mun. Gildh. London., Ann. Londin. ap. Chr. Edw. I and Edw. II, i. 132, 139, 148 (these three Rolls Ser.); Abbrev. Rot. Orig. i. 21 (Record publ.); Madox's Hist. of Excheq. i. 71, 270; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 563, 598, 841, 914, 956, 960, ii. 31, 45 (Record ed.); Hasted's Kent, ii. 529; Loftie's London, pp. 67–71, 82, 101 (Historic Towns Ser.); Sharpe's London and the Kingdom, i. 122, 126] W. H.

SANDWITH, HUMPHRY (1822–1881), army physician, born at Bridlington, Yorkshire, in 1822, was eldest son of Humphry Sandwith, surgeon. His mother was a daughter of Isaac Ward of Bridlington. His father eventually became one of the leading physicians in Hull. After being at several schools, where he learnt little, Sandwith was apprenticed at the age of sixteen to his uncle, Dr. T. Sandwith, at Beverley. There he spent five unhappy and unprofitable years, making up prescriptions. He managed, however, to find some scope for his love of adventure in shooting wild ducks on winter nights.

He left Beverley in 1843, had a little systematic teaching in the medical school at Hull, and spent a few months at Lille to learn French. He was then entered as a student at University College, London, and in the autumn of 1846 he passed the examination of London University and that of the College of Surgeons, and was qualified to practise. He was appointed house surgeon to the Hull Infirmary in 1847, but ill-health obliged him to resign. He had already made a voyage to the Levant, and, finding no work in England, he now determined to try his fortune in Constantinople.

He went out in March 1849 with letters of introduction to Sir Stratford Canning, the English ambassador. He made warm friends at the embassy, though his relations with Canning were never very cordial. In August he accompanied Canning's protegé, Austen Henry Layard, in his second archæological expedition to Nineveh, and spent nearly two years in Mesopotamia. He meant to have travelled in Persia, but an attack of fever obliged

him to return to Constantinople in September 1851. In 1853 he was appointed correspondent of the 'Times,' but the connection did not last long; Delane complained that he looked at the Eastern question from the Turkish, not the English, point of view. He was no doubt influenced by the atmosphere in which he lived; but he was already quite alive to the unfitness of the Turks to govern other races.

When war broke out he engaged as staff surgeon under General Beatson, who was raising a corps of Bashi-Bazouks, and he served with this corps on the Danube in July and August 1854. It had no fighting, but there was much sickness, and Sandwith had to eke out his medical stores by gathering herbs in the meadows and leeches in the marshes. Finding that the corps was to be soon disbanded, he offered his services to Colonel (afterwards Sir William Fenwick) Williams [q. v.], who was going to Armenia as British commissioner with the Turkish army. They were accepted, and on 10 Sept. he left Constantinople for Erzerum.

In February 1855 Williams, now a lieutenant-general in the Turkish army, appointed Sandwith inspector-general of hospitals, placing him at the head of the medical staff. There was a great deal to be done in organising it, in superintending sanitary measures, and in providing medical stores, for the drug depôt contained little but scents and cosmetics. Meanwhile Colonel Lake was fortifying Kars, and in the beginning of June, when the siege was imminent, Williams and his staff took up their quarters there. Throughout the defence, which lasted till the end of November, Sandwith was indefatigable. He had to contend at first with cholera, and afterwards with starvation; and after the assault of 29 Sept. he had great numbers of wounded men, both Turkish and Russian, on his hands. He had to rely mainly on horseflesh broth to bring his patients round. But he succeeded in keeping off hospital gangrene and epidemic typhus.

When Kars surrendered, and Williams and his staff went to Russia as prisoners, Sandwith was set free by General Mouravieff, in recognition of his humane treatment of the Russian prisoners. He made his way to Constantinople, undergoing great hardships and dangers in crossing the Armenian mountains, and on 9 Jan. 1856 he arrived in London. He was the lion of the season, and had to tell the story of the siege to the queen and the ministers. His narrative was published by the end of the month, was cordially reviewed in the 'Times' by Delane, and sold rapidly. He was made C.B., and Oxford gave him the degree of D.C.L. In August he went with Lord Granville to Moscow for the coronation of the czar, and was presented with the Russian order of St. Stanislaus. He also received the cross of the French Legion of Honour.

He had now several opportunities of obtaining a good medical practice in England, but he had no attachment to the profession, and looked to a different career. In February 1857 he was appointed colonial secretary in Mauritius, and he spent two years there. But the climate and the work did not suit him. He came home on leave in September 1859, and in the following spring he resigned, in the hope (which was not realised) that he would soon get another post.

He married, on 29 May 1860, Lucy, daughter of Robert Hargreaves of Accrington, whose brother William was intimate with Cobden. Thenceforth he began to take an active interest in English politics. He was an ardent reformer, a member of the Jamaica committee, and in 1868 he tried to enter parliament for Marylebone. In 1864 he paid a visit to Servia and Bulgaria, and in a letter to the 'Spectator' he predicted that 'the next Christian massacre will probably be in Bulgaria.' In the same year he wrote a book, 'The Hekim-Bashi,' which under the guise of a novel was a telling indictment of Turkish misrule. When the Franco-German war broke out in 1870, he went to France on behalf of the National Aid Society. But he was dissatisfied with the action of the committee, which seemed to him to be 'fumbling about in the most imbecile manner,' and he did not work with them long.

In 1872 he was invited by the municipality of Belgrade to attend Prince Milan's coronation, and became closely mixed up in Servian politics. When Servia declared war against Turkey in 1876, Sandwith went to Belgrade, and devoted himself to the relief of the wounded and the refugees. He wrote letters to the English papers, pleading the Servian cause, and, returning to England in the beginning of 1877, he lectured and spoke on behalf of the Servian refugees. He took back 7,000*l.* for them in March; but the work of distribution overtaxed his strength; he had a dangerous illness, and was obliged to go home. In October he went to Bucharest for three months as agent for the English Association for the Russian sick and wounded, but had neither health nor opportunity to do much. During all this time he used every means in his power to dissuade his countrymen from coming to

the help of Turkey against Russia. In his last years he devoted time and labour to agitating for an improved water supply for London.

In 1880 the state of his wife's health led them to winter at Davos, with bad results for both of them. In the spring he became rapidly worse, and he died at Paris on 16 May 1881, and was buried at Passy. He had five children, one of whom, together with his wife, died next year.

Sandwith combined a genial disposition and winning character with singular directness and disinterestedness. Professor Max Müller wrote of him: 'I never heard him make a concession. Straight as an arrow he flew through life, a devoted lover of truth, a despiser of all quibbles.' Canon Liddon thought him one of the most remarkable persons he had known, and doubted whether any other Englishman had done so much for the relief of the Christian populations of European Turkey. But he had the one-sidedness of a strong partisan.

The following is a list of his chief writings, other than journalistic: 1. 'A Narrative of the Siege of Kars, and of the Six Months' Resistance of the Turkish Garrison, under General Williams, to the Russian Army; together with a Narrative of Travels and Adventures in Armenia and Lazristan, with Remarks on the present State of Turkey,' London, 1856, 8vo. 2. 'The Hekim-Bashi; or the Adventures of Giuseppe Antonelli, a Doctor in the Turkish Service,' 2 vols. London, 1864, 8vo. 3. 'A Preface to "Notes on the South Slavonic Countries in Austria and Turkey in Europe,"' London, 1865, 8vo. 4. 'Minsterborough: a Tale of English Life' (based on reminiscences of his youth at Beverley), 3 vols. London, 1876, 8vo. 5. 'Shall we fight Russia? An Address to the Working Men of Great Britain,' London, 1877, 8vo.

[T. Humphry Ward's Memoir (compiled from autobiographical notes), 1884.] E. M. L.

SANDYS, CHARLES (1786–1859), antiquary, born in 1786, was second son of Edwin Humphrey Sandys, solicitor, of Canterbury, by his second wife, Helen, daughter of Edward Lord Chick, esq. (BURKE, *Landed Gentry*, 1882, ii. 1414). He was admitted a solicitor in 1808, and practised at Canterbury until 1857, when circumstances obliged him to retire abroad. He died in 1859; he had married Sedley Francis Burdett, by whom he had issue. Sandys was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 18 June 1846.

He published: 1. 'A Critical Dissertation on Professor Willis's "Architectural History of Canterbury Cathedral,"' 8vo, London, 1846. 2. 'The Memorial and Case of Clerici Laici, or Lay Clerks of Canterbury Cathedral,' 8vo, London, 1849. 3. 'Consuetudines Kanciæ: a History of Gavelkind and other Remarkable Customs in the County of Kent,' 8vo, London, 1851. He also compiled a concise history of Reculver, Kent, from the time of the Romans to that of Henry VIII, which was inserted in C. Roach Smith's 'History and Antiquities of Richborough, Reculver, and Lymne,' 1850. The manuscript is in the cathedral library, Canterbury. To the Gloucester congress volume of the British Archæological Association (1846) Sandys contributed a valuable paper on the Dane John Hill at Canterbury (pp. 136–48).

[Sandys's Works; information from Incorporated Law Society; law lists and directories in Brit. Mus.] G. G.

SANDYS, EDWIN (1516?–1588), archbishop of York, was born probably at Hawkshead in Furness Fells, Lancashire, in 1516. Strype, in his life of Parker (i. 125), says that he was a Lancashire man (of a stock settled at St. Bees), and that he was forty-three when consecrated bishop of Worcester in 1559, the former statement supporting that of Baines (*Lancashire*, v. 625), who also names Hawkshead as his birthplace. He was third son of William Sandys by Margaret, daughter of John Dixon of London (*ib.*, but cf. STRYPE, *Annals*, III. ii. 65). Strype connects his family with that of William, lord Sandys [q. v.], but the connection seems doubtful (cf. FOSTER, *Lancashire Pedigrees*, 'Sandys'). He was probably educated at Furness Abbey, where John Bland [q. v.], the martyr, is said to have been his teacher. He then went to St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1539, M.A. 1541, B.D. 1547, and D.D. 1549. In 1542 he served the office of proctor. He was chosen master of Catharine Hall in 1547. In 1548 he was vicar of Caversham, and on 12 Dec. 1549 became canon of Peterborough. He was one of Bucer's friends at Cambridge, and is said (STRYPE, *Parker*, p. 56) to have been consulted about his 'De Regno Christi.' In 1552 he received a prebend at Carlisle.

Sandys, like Ridley and Cheke, supported Lady Jane Grey's cause on religious grounds. He was vice-chancellor of Cambridge University in 1553, and when Northumberland on his journey into the eastern counties came to Cambridge he joined him, and preached before him a sermon in which Lady Jane's claims were upheld. This sermon, which 'pulled many tears out of the eye of

the biggest of them,' he was requested to publish, and a messenger (Thomas Lever [q. v.] or Ralph Lever [q. v.]) was ready booted to ride with the copy to London, when the news arrived of Northumberland's retreat and the success of Queen Mary. The duke, on returning to Cambridge, ordered Sandys to proclaim Queen Mary, which he did in the market-place, at the same time making the somewhat safe prophecy that Northumberland would not escape punishment. He resigned his office of vice-chancellor, and on 25 July 1553 was brought, with others of the party, to London and imprisoned in the Tower. He was afterwards deprived of his mastership on the ground of his marriage, and Edmund Cosin was chosen in his place. In the Tower he had Bradford as a companion for a time, but at Wyatt's rebellion he was removed to the Marshalsea, and nine weeks later, by the mediation of Sir Thomas Holcroft, the knight-marshal, a secret friend to the protestants (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 526), he was released and, though searched for, managed to reach Antwerp in May 1554. Edward Isaac helped him greatly, and sent his son with him. Thence Sandys went to Augsburg, and afterwards to Strasburg, where he attended lectures by Peter Martyr (*ib.* p. 513), and where he was joined by his first wife and a son, both of whom died within a year of their coming. He is said (Strype, *Memorials*, III. i. 404) to have been also at Frankfurt; but when the news of Queen Mary's death came he was at Peter Martyr's house at Zürich.

Sandys returned to England on 13 Jan. 1558-9, and, although he next month married a second wife, at once received preferment. He was made one of the commissioners for the revision of the Liturgy who met at Sir Thomas Smith's house in Westminster in the early months of 1559, was one of the Lent preachers of 1558-9, and again in 1561. In 1559 he preached also at St. Paul's. In the same year he was one of those who were commissioned to make an ecclesiastical visitation of the north, beginning at St. Mary's, Nottingham, on 22 Aug. And it must have been while on this visitation, and not on 17 Nov. 1558 (Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 222), that Sandys preached his sermon at York, in which he described Queen Elizabeth in terms which must have delighted her, and which, if, as Strype says, he spoke 'not of guess but of knowledge,' says but little for his penetration. Like Grindal, Jewel, and others, Sandys had returned from exile an opponent of vestments, but, like others, he gave way. He was offered the see of Carlisle, but refused it, and was given Worcester. He was consecrated at Lambeth on 21 Dec. 1559.

The biographies of Sandys are filled with accounts of his squabbles. As far as ecclesiastical matters were concerned, Parker was probably right (Strype, *Parker*, i. 156) when he hinted at his 'Germanical nature;' he was an obstinate and conscientious puritan at a time when those in authority wished that men with Romish leanings should be treated indulgently. His zeal naturally showed itself in his visitation, which he began, as Parker (*ib.*) complained, 'before he was scarce warm in his seat.' He signed the articles of 1562, but showed his views in his advice to the convocation of that year on rites and ceremonies, objecting for one thing to the sign of the cross in baptism. He also drew up for the same body certain practical suggestions as to the conduct of ecclesiastical persons (Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 506). In 1563 Sir John Bourne, who had been secretary of state to Queen Mary, tried to make mischief against Sandys. He wrote to the privy council (*ib.* I. ii. 15 &c.), charging him with being no gentleman. To all the bishop replied with such effect that Bourne found himself in the Marshalsea, and had to make a submission. The contest, however, is valuable as affording evidence of the impression which the married clergy of a cathedral town made on those of the old way of thinking. Some time afterwards (1569) Sandys spoke of Bourne as his 'constant and cruel enemy.'

In 1565 Sandys was one of the translators of the Bishops' Bible (cf. Strype, *Parker*, i. 415). He was well suited for this work, as he was always a studious man and interested in the studies of others (Strype, *Annals*, I. ii. 221, 540). In 1570 he was, in spite of Parker, who wished for Aylmer, made bishop of London in succession to Grindal, the temporalities being restored on 13 July. He said that he did not want to change. Strype hints that 'fees and fruits' may have had some share in making him hesitate; but finally a blunt letter from Cecil brought him to the point. He held his first visitation in the January following, and from the articles and injunctions then used indications of the growth of the puritan spirit may be gathered. On his first coming to his new diocese he concluded by certain articles, dated 18 Dec. 1570, certain disputes which had arisen in the Dutch church of London (cf. Strype, *Grindal*, pp. 189-96; Hessels, *Eccles. Lond. Batav.* ii. 352). The next year (1571), however, he was held to have exceeded his authority in regard to the Dutch church by the other members of the eccle-

siastical commission; Sandys had joined the ecclesiastical commission in 1571. He took part in the translation of the Bible of 1572, his share being the books of Hosea, Joel, and Amos to Malachi inclusive (Strype, *Parker*, ii. 222). He was, as before, strongly repressive in tendency; he took part in disturbing the 'massmongers' at the house of the Portuguese ambassador, catching several who were 'ready to worship the calf' there. On the other hand, he was one of those who signed the order on 12 Dec. 1573 for the arrest of Cartwright, to whose influence he bears testimony in a curious letter (5 Aug. 1573) printed in Strype's 'Whitgift' (iii. 32). In this letter he mentions Dering, reader at St. Paul's, who was just then suspended; and yet it was through Sandys's agency that Dering was, to the great delight of the puritans, restored. For this Sandys was rebuked by the queen; and Dering, who had meanwhile had a dispute with the bishop, was not long afterwards again suspended. As bishop of London, indeed, Sandys had a very difficult part to play. He had belonged to the early puritan party, and yet had to join with Parker in trying to secure uniformity (cf. Strype, *Parker*, ii. 280 &c.) He was naturally much written against, and he felt what was said (*ib.* p. 290). In 1574, when the 'prophesyings' began in the diocese of Norwich, he upheld them, and with Smith, Mildmay, and Knollys, wrote a letter to that effect (*ib.* p. 360), soon to be overruled. On 6 June 1575 Sandys was chief mourner at Parker's splendid funeral; Parker left him a gold ring (Ayre says a walking staff) by his will.

On 8 March 1575-6 Sandys was translated to the archbishopric of York, succeeding Grindal. At York he had plenty of trouble. An attempt, which he successfully resisted, was made on his arrival to get him to give up Bishopthorpe in order that it might become the official residence of the presidents of the council of the north. He disputed with Aylmer as to the London revenues, with what result is unknown. He visited in 1577 the vacant see of Durham, and embroiled himself with the clergy there, among other things saying that the dean, William Whittingham, was not properly ordained. He fell out too on another point with Aylmer—namely dilapidations—and Aylmer got the better of him. He did not agree well with the dean of York [cf. Hutton, Matthew, 1529–1606]. He found a more dangerous opponent in Sir Robert Stapleton. This man, in order to get advantageous leases of lands from the archbishop, contrived a disgraceful plot against him. In May 1581 at Doncaster he contrived, with the connivance of the husband, to introduce a woman into Sandys's bedroom. The husband then rushed in, and Stapleton appeared in the guise of a friend who wished to prevent a scandal. Sandys weakly gave money to the injured husband and a lease of lands to Stapleton. But when Stapleton pushed the business further and tried to extort a lease of the manors of Southwell and Scrowby on favourable terms from him, Sandys disclosed the outrage to the council. Those concerned were punished and Sandys cleared. Richard Hooker [q. v.] was tutor to Sandys's son Edwin, and in 1584–5 the archbishop assisted in securing his appointment as master of the Temple. In 1587 he resisted successfully an attempt to separate Southwell from his see. He often lived at Southwell, and was not a regular attendant at the meetings of the council of the north.

Sandys died on 10 July 1588, and was buried in Southwell Minster. His tomb is engraved in Rastall's 'History of Southwell.' The inscription is printed in Strype's 'Whitgift' (iii. 215). Sandys was a learned and vigorous man, keen in his many quarrels. Though he is said to have been too careful in money matters, he founded a grammar school at Hawkshead and endowed it; he also was a benefactor to the school at Highgate. Fortunately, in the main his interest coincided with that of the sees he occupied, for, as he once said, 'These be marvellous times. The patrimony of the church is laid open as a prey unto all the world' (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 546). Extracts from his will, which contains much solid theology, are given by Strype (*Whitgift*, i. 547; *Annals*, III, ii. 579).

A portrait is at Ombersley, where descendants of the archbishop still live. Another belongs to the bishop of London (cf. *Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No. 369). Engraved portraits are in Holland's 'Herωologia' and Nash's 'Worcestershire.'

Sandys married, first, a daughter of Mr. Sandys of Essex, who, with her child, died, as already stated, in exile. Secondly, on 19 Feb. 1558-9, Cicely, daughter of Sir Thomas Wilford of Cranbrook, Kent. By her he had seven sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Sir Samuel Sandys (1560–1623), who frequently sat in parliament, and was ancestor of the Barons Sandys of Ombersley, Worcestershire [see Sandys, Samuel, first Baron Sandys. Others of the archbishop's sons were: Sir Edwin Sandys (1561–1629) [q. v.]; Sir Miles Sandys (1563–1644) of Wilberton in Cambridgeshire, who was created a baronet in 1612, and frequently sat

in parliament, but must be distinguished from Sir Miles Sandys (1601–1636), author of a work twice published in 1634 under the titles 'Prudence the first of the Four Cardinal Virtues' and 'Prima Pars Parvi Opusculi' (*Brit. Mus. Cat.*; FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714); William, born 1565, who died young; Thomas, born 1568; Henry, born 1572; George [q. v.] Of the archbishop's two daughters Margaret, born 1566, married Anthony Aucher of Bowen, Kent; and Anne, born 1570, married Sir William Barne of Woolwich.

Sandys wrote, in addition to the short pieces printed by Strype: 1. 'Epistola' prefixed to 'The Translation of Luther on the Galatians,' London, 1577, 4to. 2. 'Sermons,' London, 1585, 4to; 1616; with life of Sandys, by Thomas Whitaker, London, 1812, 8vo; with some other pieces and life by John Ayre, for the Parker Society, Cambridge, 1841, 8vo. 3. 'Statutes for Hawkshead Grammar School' in Abindon's 'Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Worcester,' pp. 163–9.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 24, 543; Ayre's Life; Strype's Works, passim; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii. 74 &c.; Wriothesley's Chron. ii. 91, Narratives of the Reformation, pp. 142, 342 (Camden Soc.); Froude's Hist. of Engl. vi. 27 &c., x. 413, xii. 5; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80 and 1581–90; Brown's Genesis, U.S.A. ii. 992; Brydges's Restituta, i. 195, 218; Border Papers, ed. Hamilton, i. 3, 309; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 422; Thomas's Worcester Cathedral, pp. 210–14.] W. A. J. A.

SANDYS, SIR EDWIN (1561–1629), statesman, second son of Archbishop Edwin Sandys (1516?–1588) [q. v.], by his second wife, Cicely, sister of Sir Thomas Wilford, was born in Worcestershire on 9 Dec. 1561. George Sandys [q. v.] was his youngest brother. In 1571 Edwin was entered at Merchant Taylors' School, and thence was elected scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, matriculating in September 1577. He graduated B.A. on 16 Oct. 1579, M.A. on 5 July 1583, and B.C.L. on 23 April 1589. He was elected fellow of Corpus early in 1580, and on 17 March 1581–2 was presented by his father to the prebend of Wetwang in York Cathedral. In 1589 he was admitted a student of the Middle Temple.

Sandys had been sent by his father to Corpus to be under the care of his friend, Richard Hooker [q. v.], then tutor in that college. With him went George Cranmer [q. v.], who had entered Merchant Taylors' in the same year. The two youths formed with Hooker a lasting friendship, and gave him valuable help and advice in the preparation of his 'Ecclesiastical Polity.' It was Hooker's custom to send each book as he completed it to them, and they returned it with suggestions and criticisms. Sandys's notes to the sixth book are extant in Corpus Christi MS. No. 297, and have been printed in Church and Paget's edition of Hooker's 'Works,' iii. 130–9. His representations to his father are said to have been the means of Hooker's appointment to the mastership of the Temple, and he was subsequently one of Hooker's executors.

On 13 Oct. 1586 Sandys entered parliament as member for Andover. From the first he took an active part in its proceedings, and repeatedly served on committees (cf. D'EWES, *Journals*, pp. 393, 396, 412, 414, 415). In the parliament of 1588–9 he sat for Plympton, Devonshire, for which he was re-elected in 1592–3. On 10 March 1592–3 he proposed to subject 'Brownists' and 'Barrowists' to the penalties inflicted on recusants (*ib.* pp. 471, 474, 478, 481, 500, 502; 'Mr. Sands' appears to be Edwin; his brother Miles and his kinsman Michael, both members of these parliaments, are distinguished in the 'Journals' by their christian names).

Soon after the dissolution of parliament in 1593 Sandys accompanied his friend Cranmer on a three years' tour on the continent, visiting France, Italy, and Germany. He remained abroad after Cranmer's return, and was at Paris in April 1599; he dated thence his 'Europæ Speculum,' and dedicated it to Whitgift. In the preparation of this work Sandys was largely aided by his intercourse with Fra Paolo Sarpi, who subsequently translated it into Italian (GROTIUS, *Epistolæ*, 1687, pp. 865, 866). The tone of the book is remarkably tolerant for the time. Sandys finds good points even in Roman catholics. For a long time it remained in manuscript, but on 21 June 1605 it was entered at Stationers' Hall, and published under the title 'A Relation of the State of Religion.' It was printed, without the author's consent, from a stolen copy of the manuscript, and Sandys is said to have procured an order of the high commission condemning it to be burnt. This was carried out on 7 Nov. (Chamberlain to Carleton, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 7 Nov. 1605). A copy of the condemned edition in the British Museum contains corrections and additions in the author's handwriting. From this copy an edition was printed after Sandys's death at The Hague in 1629, 4to, under the title 'Europæ Speculum, or a View or Survey of the State of Religion in the Westerne Parts of the World.' The

alterations do not appear to be material. Subsequent editions appeared in 1632 (with Lewis Owen's 'Jesuit's Pilgrimage' appended), 1637, 1638, 1673, and 1687. Sarpi's Italian translation, made from the 1605 edition, appeared with some additions in 1625, and in 1626 Diodati translated it, with Sarpi's additions, into French. A Dutch translation which Grotius had suggested appeared in 1675 (*Epistolæ*, pp. 865, 866).

Sandys returned to England in 1599, and in 1602 he resigned his prebend at Wetwang. Next year he made his way to James VI in Scotland, and accompanied him to England. He was knighted at the Charterhouse on 11 May 1603, and was returned on 12 March 1603–4 to James I's first parliament as member for Stockbridge, Hampshire. He at once assumed a leading position in the House of Commons. In May he was head of the commons' committee appointed to confer with the lords with a view to abolishing the court of wards, feudal tenures, and purveyance. Sandys drew up the committee's report, but the scheme came to nothing through the opposition of the lords (Spedding, *Bacon*, iii. 180, 210; Gardiner, i. 170–6). In the same session Sandys opposed the change of the royal title from king of England and Scotland to king of Great Britain. He was also chief of a committee to investigate grievances against the great trading companies, and to consider a bill for throwing trade open, a course which he consistently advocated. On 8 Feb. 1605–6 he introduced a bill for the 'better establishing of true religion,' which was rejected by the commons after mutilation in the House of Lords (Spedding, iii. 264; *Commons' Journals*, i. 311). In February 1607 he advocated the concession of limited privileges to the 'postnati,' and argued against the claim of the crown that the personal union of the two kingdoms involved the admission of Scots to the rights and privileges of Englishmen (Gardiner, i. 334; Spedding, iii. 328, 333–4). In the following June he urged that all prisoners should be allowed the benefit of counsel, a proposition which Hobart declared to be 'an attempt to shake the corner stone of the law.' In the same session Sandys carried a motion for the regular keeping of the 'Journals' of the House of Commons, which had not been done before. In April 1610 he was placed on a committee to consider the 'great contract' for commuting the king's feudal rights for an annual grant; a full report of his speech delivered on this subject on 10 April has been printed (from Harl. MS. 777) in the appendix to 'Parliamentary Debates in 1610' (Camden Soc.)

In 1613 Bacon reported to the king that Sandys had deserted the opposition (Spedding, iv. 365, 370). Probably to confirm this disposition, Sandys was on 12 March 1613–14 granted a moiety of the manor of Northbourne, Kent; but when parliament met on 5 April following, Sandys, who seems to have been returned both for Rochester and Hindon, Wiltshire, maintained his old attitude. In the first days of the session he opposed Winwood's demand for supply, and suggested that the grievances which had been presented to the last parliament should be referred to the committee on petitions. He was the moving spirit on a committee appointed to consider impositions, and in bringing up its report on 21 May delivered a remarkable speech, in which he maintained that the origin of every monarchy lay in election; that the people gave its consent to the king's authority upon the express understanding that there were certain reciprocal conditions which neither king nor people might violate with impunity; and that a king who pretended to rule by any other title, such as that of conquest, might be dethroned whenever there was force sufficient to overthrow him (*Commons' Journals*, i. 493). The enunciation of this principle, the germ of which Sandys derived from Hooker, and which subsequently became the cardinal whig dogma, was naturally obnoxious to the king, and his anger was increased by Sandys's animadversions on the bishop of Lincoln's speech [see Neile, Richard]. On the dissolution of parliament (7 June) Sandys was summoned before the council to answer for his speeches. According to Chamberlain, he was dismissed 'without taint or touch,' but he was ordered not to leave London without permission, and to give bonds for his appearance whenever called upon.

No parliament was summoned for more than six years, and meanwhile Sandys turned his attention to colonial affairs. He was a member of the East India Company before August 1614, when he requested the admission of Theodore Goulston or Gulston [q. v.], who 'had saved his life.' On 31 March 1618 he was sworn a free brother of the company, and from 2 July 1619 to 2 July 1623, and again from 1625 to 1629, he served on the committee. He took an active part in its proceedings (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, East Indies and Japan, 1614–30). On 29 June 1615 he was admitted a member of the Somers Islands Company, and the Sandys tribe in that group was named after him.

But his energies were mainly devoted to the Virginia Company. He had been appointed a member of the council for Virginia on 9 March 1607. In 1617 he was chosen to assist Sir Thomas Smythe [q. v.], the treasurer, in the management of the company. In this capacity he warmly supported the request of the Leyden exiles [see ROBINSON, JOHN, 1576?–1625] to be allowed to settle in the company's domains. On 12 Nov. 1617 he addressed a letter to Robinson and Brewster, expressing satisfaction with the 'seven articles' in which the 'exiles' stated their political views (NEILL, *Virginia Company*, pp. 125–6). It was largely owing to his influence that a patent was granted them.

Meanwhile Smythe's administration, coupled with Argall's arbitrary measures, threatened to ruin the infant colony, and created a feeling of discontent in the governing body of the company. On 28 April 1619 a combination of parties resulted in the almost unanimous election of Sandys to the treasurership; but the ascendency of Sandys and his party dates from the beginning of the year (DOYLE, *English in America*, iii. 210), and his tenure of the treasurership made 1619 'a date to be remembered in the history of English colonisation' (GARDINER, iii. 161). His first measure was to institute a rigorous examination of accounts which convicted Smythe of incompetence, if not worse (cf. Sandys to Buckingham in *Cal. State Papers*, America and West Indies, 7 June 1620). Yeardley was sent to replace Argall as governor, and in May Sandys procured the appointment of a committee to codify the regulations of the company, to settle a form of government for the colony, to appoint magistrates and officers, and define their functions and duties (*Abstract of Proceedings of the Virginia Company*, Hist. Soc. of Virginia, i. 2–15; NEILL, *Hist. Virginia Company*, passim; STITH, *Hist. Virginia*, 1747, pp. 156–76). Acting on the company's instructions, Yeardley summoned an assembly of burgesses, which met in the church at Jamestown on 30 July 1619. It was the first representative assembly summoned in America; the English House of Commons was taken as its model, and an account of its deliberations is preserved among the colonial state papers in the Record Office. On 6 June Sandys obtained the company's sanction for the establishment of a missionary college at Henrico. Ten thousand acres were allotted for its maintenance (HOLMES, *American Annals*, i. 157); but the project was subsequently abandoned. Sandys also carried out the transhipment of a number of men and women for the colony, secured the exclusion from England of foreign tobacco in the interests of the Virginia trade, and introduced various other manufactures into the colony. These measures resulted in a marked increase in the population and prosperity of Virginia, and when Sandys's term of office as treasurer expired, on 27 May 1620, the company was anxious to re-elect him. At the quarterly meeting of the company on that date a message arrived from the king demanding the election of one of four candidates whom he named. The company, alarmed at this infringement of their charter, asked Sandys to retain the office temporarily, and sent a deputation to James to remonstrate (cf. PECKARD, *Memoirs of the Life of Nicholas Ferrar*, 1790, pp. 93–100). The king received it with the declaration that the company was a seminary for a seditious parliament, that Sandys was his greatest enemy, and concluded with the remark, 'Choose the devil if you will, but not Sir Edwin Sandys' (*A Short Collection of the most remarkable passages from the Originall to the Dissolution of the Virginia Company*, London, 1651, pp. 7, 8). Sandys accordingly withdrew his candidature, and on 28 June his friend Henry Wriothesley, third earl of Southampton [q. v.], whom Sandys is said to have converted from popery (PECKARD, p. 102), was elected treasurer, and Nicholas Ferrar [q. v.] his deputy. Both were staunch adherents of the Sandys party, and Sandys himself was given authority to sign receipts and transact other business for the company. During the frequent absences of Southampton he took the leading part in the proceedings of the company, and in February 1620–1621 he prepared, with Selden's assistance, a new patent whereby the title of the chief official was to be changed from treasurer to governor. On 28 June following he laid before the company 'Propositions considerable for the better managing of the business of the company and advancing of the plantation of Virginia' (*Proceedings*, i. 79–86).

These reforms, however, were soon forgotten in the struggle for existence which the company had to wage against its internal and external enemies. Smythe and Argall had naturally resented their exposure, and they now made common cause with Warwick [see RICH, ROBERT, 1587–1658] against the dominant party in the company and their policy. Sandys's position as leader of the popular party in parliament alienated the support of the court. He was suspected of harbouring designs to establish a republican and puritan state in America, of which he and his friends would have com-

plete control. At the same time the Spanish government viewed the growth of Virginia with apprehension, Gondomar was perpetually intriguing against it, and James's anxiety to conclude the Spanish match inclined him to give ear to the Spanish ambassador's complaints. Warwick, who had a personal grievance against Sandys (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. ii. 5), seems to have lent himself to these intrigues, and Sandys vigorously attacked him and his party before the company. The Warwick party replied with a comprehensive indictment of Sandys's administration. They charged him with malversation of the company's funds, transmission of false news, and suppression of the truth concerning the miserable state to which his measures were said to have reduced the colonists (*ib.*) On 16 June 1621 Sandys was imprisoned in the Tower with Selden, whom he had consulted with a view to frustrating the intrigues against the company. The House of Commons concluded that Sandys's imprisonment was due to his speeches in parliament; the government maintained, and the contention was partially true, that it was due to other matters, and Ferrar explicitly states that the Virginian business was the cause (PECKARD, *Life of Ferrar*, p. 110). The explanation was not believed, and on 16 July James found it politic to release Sandys and the other prisoners. Two years later (13 May 1623) Warwick complained of Sandys's conduct of Virginian affairs, and the privy council ordered him to be confined to his house. Soon afterwards commissioners were appointed by the king to inquire into the state of the colony. Sandys's party was generally supported by the settlers, but in July the attorney and solicitor general recommended the king to take the government of the colony into his own hands. The company now sought the aid of parliament; its petition was favourably received, and a committee was appointed to consider it. In May 1624 Sandys accused Gondomar in parliament of seeking to destroy the company and its plantation, and charged the commissioners with extreme partiality, stating that on the day when he was to have been examined on his conduct as treasurer, he was ordered by the king to go into the country. A few days later James forbade parliament to meddle in the matter, on the ground that the privy council was dealing with it. The case of the company's charter came before the king's bench in July, and on the 24th the court declared it null and void. The government of the colony was assumed by the crown, but the representative and other institutions established by Sandys remained to become a model for other American colonies.

Sandys meanwhile had resumed his parliamentary career. On 9 Jan. 1620–1 he was returned for the borough of Sandwich. Early in the session it was voted to petition the king on the breach of the privilege of free speech committed by the summons of Sandys before the privy council to answer for his speeches in June 1614, but the matter went no further (HALLAM, *Const. Hist.* i. 363–4; HATSELL, *Precedents*, i. 133). In the discussion over Floyd's case [see FLOYD, EDWARD] Sandys alone urged moderation. On 29 May he drew attention to the spread of catholicism, stating that 'our religion is rooted out of Bohemia and Germany; it will soon be rooted out of France' (GARDINER, iv. 127). In the following September the king proposed to get rid of him by sending him as commissioner to Ireland, a proposal which was renewed on the eve of the new parliament of February 1623–4, when he was elected for Kent. Sandys, wrote Chamberlain, obtained his election 'by crying down his rivals, Sir Nicholas Tufton and Sir Dudley Diggs, as papist and royalist, but he will fail, being already commissioner for Ireland, and therefore incapable of election, and his Majesty will be but the more incensed against him' (*Cal. State Papers*, 17 Jan. 1623–4). Nevertheless, he took his seat, having made his peace, according to the same authority, 'by a promise of all manner of conformity' (*ib.* p. 156). On 12 April he made a speech attacking Middlesex, and in May he and Coke brought the commons' charges against the lord treasurer before the House of Lords.

Sandys had throughout held relations with Buckingham, and, according to Chamberlain, some thought him a 'favourite.' Perhaps for this reason he was defeated for Kent in May 1625, but found a seat at Penryn. During the session he drew up with Pym a petition against the recusants; and, later on, he maintained that Richard Montagu [q. v.] was not guilty of contempt of the house in publishing his second book before the commons had concluded their examination of the first. He was again defeated for Kent in January 1625–6, but sat for Penryn; in March 1627–1628 Buckingham's recommendation failed to secure his return for Sandwich. In that parliament he had no seat. His last years were devoted to the affairs of the East India Company. He died in October 1629, and was buried in Northbourne church, where a monument, with no inscription, was erected over his grave. He be-

queathed 1,500*l.* to the university of Oxford to found a metaphysical lecture, but the bequest was not carried out. A fine but anonymous portrait of Sandys, preserved at Hanley, was engraved by G. Powle for Nash's 'Worcestershire.'

Sandys was four times married: (1) to Margaret, daughter of John Eveleigh of Devonshire, by whom he had one daughter, Elizabeth, who married Sir Thomas Wilsford of Hedding, Kent; (2) to Anne, daughter of Thomas Southcott, by whom he had no issue; (3) to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Nevinson of Eastrey, by whom he had a daughter Anne; (4) to Catherine (*d.* 1640), daughter of Sir Richard Bulkeley of Anglesey, knt. By her Sandys had seven sons and five daughters. The eldest son Henry died without issue before 1640; Edwin, the second son (1613?–1642), matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, on 11 May 1621, aged 9, became a colonel in the parliamentary army, and was wounded at the engagement at Worcester on 23 Sept. 1642. The royalists published prematurely a statement that on his deathbed he repented of his adoption of the parliamentary cause; to this Sandys published replies dated 4 and 11 Oct. He died before the end of the month, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral (see *The Declaration of Colonel Edwin Sandys; Some Notes of a Conference between Colonell Sandys and a Minister of Prince Rupert's*, and two *Vindications* by Sandys, all dated October 1642, 4to; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; Gardiner, *Reg. Wadham Coll.*; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 45, 63). He married Catherine, daughter of Richard Champneys of Hall Place, Bexley, Kent, and was grandfather of Sir Richard Sandys, who was created a baronet in 1684, but died without issue in 1726. Richard, third son of Sir Edwin, was also a colonel in the parliamentary army (see *Copy of Col. Sandys' Letter of the manner of taking Shelford House;* and *Letter from Adjutant-general Sandys*, both 1645, 4to). In 1647 he was governor of the Bermuda Company. Subsequently he purchased Down Hall, Kent, and was ancestor of a numerous family in that county (Berry, *County Genealogies*, Kent, p. 41). Of Sandys's daughters, Mary married Richard, second son of Robert, first baron Spencer of Wormleighton.

[A good but brief summary of Sandys's career is given in Brown's Genesis of the United States; other accounts are in Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 472; Chambers's Biogr. Ill. of Worcestershire, pp. 94–6; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; and Appleton's Cycl. of American Biogr. For his parliamentary career see Journals of the House of Commons; Parl. Debates in 1610 (Camden Soc.); D'Ewes's Journals of the House of Commons (printed and in Harl. MSS.); Hatsell's Precedents, i. 133; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Hallam's Const. Hist. i. 363–4, 372; Official Return of M.P.'s and Cal. State Papers, Dom., where notes of many of his speeches are preserved. For Sandys's connection with Virginia the primary authorities are: Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1888, 2 vols. (Virginia Hist. Soc.); Extracts from the Manuscript Records of the Virginia Company, ed. E. D. Neill, 1868; Cal. State Papers, America and West Indies; and the Duke of Manchester's MSS. (see Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. pt. ii.), which take a very hostile view of Sandys's conduct; a very detailed account of his policy is given in Stith's History of the first Discovery and Settlement of Virginia, 1747; see also the Virginia Magazine of Hist. and Biogr. i. 159, 289 et seq.; Neill's Hist. of the Virginia Company; Bancroft's Hist. of America; Doyle's English in America, vol. iii. passim; Palfrey's Hist. of New England; Winsor's Hist. of America, vol. iii. passim; and Proc. Royal Hist. Soc. new ser. vol. x. See also Stowe MS. 743, f. 64; Spedding's Letters and Life of Bacon; Nichols's Progr. of James I; Court and Times of James I, pp. 259, 267; Strafford Papers, i. 21; Fortescue Papers (Camden Soc.), passim; Cal. Hatfield MSS. iv. 291, 295; Peckard's Memoirs of Nicholas Ferrar, 1790, passim; Hooker's Works, ed. Keble, and Church and Paget, and his Life by Gauden and Walton; Fowler's Hist. Corpus Christi Coll. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees and Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Clark's Reg. Univ. Oxon.; Robinson's Reg. Merchant Taylors' School; Hasted's Kent, i. 146; Nash's Worcestershire; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire; Visitations of London (Harl. Soc.) 1633–5; Berry's Kent Genealogies; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Archæol. Cantiana, xiii. 379, xviii. 370; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vii. 359; various editions of Sandys's Europæ Speculum in Brit. Mus. Libr.] A. F. P.

SANDYS, GEORGE (1578–1644), seventh and youngest son of Edwin Sandys, archbishop of York [q. v.], was born at Bishopthorpe on 2 March 1577–8. George Clifford, third earl of Cumberland, was one of his godfathers. On his father's death in 1588, George, with his two brothers of nearest age, Thomas and Henry, was entrusted to his mother's care, as long as she remained a widow. The archbishop in his will left George an annuity charged on his estate at Ombersley, besides some silver plate and other property. He expressed a wish that the poet should marry his ward Elizabeth, daughter of John Norton of Ripon, but the marriage did not take place. On 5 Dec. 1589 George and his brother Henry matri-

culated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford. He seems to have taken no degree. In 1610, the year of his mother's death, he left England on an extended foreign tour. He passed through France just after Henry IV's assassination, and, journeying through north Italy, sailed from Venice to the east. He spent a year in Turkey, in Egypt, where he visited the pyramids, and in Palestine. Before returning to England he studied the antiquities of Rome under the guidance of Nicholas Fitzherbert. In 1615 he published an account of his travels, with the title 'The Relation of a Journey begun an. Dom. 1610, in Four Books.' The volume was dedicated to Prince Charles, under whose auspices all Sandys's literary work saw the light. Sandys was an observant traveller. Izaak Walton noticed in his 'Compleat Angler' (pt. i. ch. i.) Sandys's account of the pigeon-carrier service between Aleppo and Babylon. His visit to the holy sepulchre at Jerusalem inspired an outburst of fervent verse—'A hymn to my Redeemer'—whence Milton derived hints for his 'Ode on the Passion' (stanza vii). The volume was adorned with maps and illustrations, and at once became popular. Editions, with engraved title-pages by Delaram, are dated 1621, 1627, 1637, 1652, and 1673. An extract, 'The Relation of Africa,' i.e. Egypt, appeared in Purchas's 'Pilgrimes,' 1625, pt. ii. Sandys's accounts of both Africa and the Holy Land figure in John Harris's 'Navigantium et Itinerantium Bibliotheca,' 1705 (vols. i. and ii.)

Like his brother Sir Edwin [q.v.], Sandys interested himself in colonial enterprise. He was one of the undertakers named in the third Virginia charter of 1611. He took shares in the Bermudas Company, but disposed of them in 1619 when his application for the post of governor was rejected in favour of Captain Nathaniel Butler. In April 1621 he was appointed by the Virginian Company treasurer of the company, and sailed to America with Sir Francis Wyat, the newly appointed governor, who had married Sandys's niece Margaret, daughter of his brother Samuel. When the crown assumed the government of the colony, Sandys was nominated a member of the council (26 Aug. 1624), and was twice reappointed (4 March 1626 and 22 March 1628). He seems to have acquired a plantation and busied himself in developing it, but was repeatedly quarrelling with his neighbours and with the colonial council (cf. Sandys's letters among Duke of Manchester manuscripts in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. ii.) In 1627 he complained to the privy council in London that he had been unjustly treated. On 4 March 1627–8 Governor Francis West and the colonial council informed the privy council that Sandys had defied the rights of other settlers (*Cal. State Papers*, America and West Indies, 1594–1660, p. 88). A special commission 'for the better plantation of Virginia' was appointed by the English government on 22 June 1631, and Sandys petitioned for the post of secretary, on the ground that he had 'spent his ripest years in public employment' in the colony. His application failed, and he apparently abandoned Virginia soon afterwards.

While in America Sandys completed a verse translation of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' which he had begun in England. On 27 April 1621—when he was on the point of setting out—Matthew Lownes and William Barrett obtained a license for the publication of 'Ovides Metamorphosis translated into English verse by Master George Sandes' (Arber, *Stationers' Registers*, iv. 53). In the same year 'the first five books' of the translation was duly published by Barrett, and the volume reached a second edition. The title-page was engraved by Delaram, and Ovid's head in an oval was prefixed. Haslewood described a copy of the second edition (Brydges, *Censura Lit.* vi. 132), but no copy of that or of the first is now known. The remaining ten books were rendered by Sandys into English verse during the early years of his stay in Virginia. Two, he says, were completed 'amongst the roaring of the seas' (Neill, *Virginia Vetusta*, 1888, pp. 124–6). Michael Drayton, whose acquaintance he had made in London, addressed to him, soon after his arrival in Virginia, an attractive epistle in verse, urging him to 'go on with Ovid as you have begun with the first five books.' The completed translation appeared in London — printed by William Stansby — in 1626; it was dedicated to Charles I. William Marshall engraved the title-page; on the back of the dedication is a medallion portrait of Ovid. A biography of the poet with some of the laudations bestowed on him by early critics forms the preface; a full index concludes the volume. On 24 April 1621 Charles I granted Sandys exclusive rights in the translation for twenty-one years. A reprint appeared in 1628. An elaborate edition in folio appeared at Oxford in 1632, under the title of 'Ovid's Metamorphoses Englished, mythologized, and represented in Figures. An Essay to the Translation of Virgil's "Æneis." By G. S., imprinted at Oxford by John Lichfield.' In an address to the reader Sandys refers to this as the 'second edition carefully revised.' The engraved title-page, although resembling in

design that of 1626, is new; it was the work of Francis Clein, and was engraved by Salomon Savery. Each of the fifteen books, as well as the 'Life of Ovid,' is preceded by a full-page engraving. The first book of the 'Æneid' is alone attempted. The copy in the Bodleian Library, which lacks the engraved title, was the gift of Sandys. Later editions are dated 1640, fol., and 1656, 12mo —'the fourth edition.'

Soon after returning from Virginia Sandys became a gentleman of the privy chamber to his patron Charles I. At court he first seems to have met Lucius Cary, second viscount Falkland, who held a similar post. Sandys soon joined the circle of Falkland's friends at Great Tew (Aubrey, *Lives* in *Letters from the Bodleian*, ii. 349). Sandys often stayed at no great distance from Tew, at Carswell, near Witney, the residence of Sir Francis Wenman, who had married Sandys's niece Anne, daughter of Sir Samuel Sandys. But Sandys's latest years were mainly spent at Boxley Abbey, near Maidstone, the residence of another niece, Margaret, widow of Sir Francis Wyatt. There Sandys engaged in an interesting series of poetic paraphrases of the scriptures. When Richard Baxter visited Boxley Abbey 'it did him good,' he wrote, '. . . . to see upon the old stone wall in the garden a summer-house with this inscription in great golden letters, that in this place Mr. G. Sandys, after his travaile over the world, retired himself for his poetry and contemplations.' Sandys's 'Paraphrase upon the Psalmes and upon the Hymnes dispersed throughout the Old and New Testaments' was licensed for the press on 28 Nov. 1635. On 2 Dec. 1635 a grant of exclusive rights in the volume for fourteen years was issued to Sandys, provided 'the book be first licensed.' It was published in a small octavo in 1636 with a verse dedication to the king and queen and a long commendatory poem by his friend Falkland, and a shorter eulogy by Dudley Digges. The work reappeared in folio in 1638 (printed by Matthew Camidge) as 'A Paraphrase upon the Divine Poems,' with the same dedication. In this edition not only Falkland and Digges, but also Henry King, Sidney Godolphin, Thomas Carew, Francis Wyatt, and 'Edward' (i.e. Edmund) Waller, with two others, supplied commendatory verse. Music was added by Henry Lawes [q. v.], and the volume concluded with Sandys's fine original poem, which he entitled 'Deo opt. Max.' Some portions of Sandys's version of the psalms were reissued in 1648 in 'Choice Psalmes put into Musick for Three Voices,' a volume to which Henry Lawes and his brother William were the chief musical contributors. Sandys's 'Psalms' was popular with cultured readers. In 1644 the Rev. D. Whitby, in a printed sermon (Oxford, 1644, p. 26), expressed regret that his version 'should lie by,' owing to the popularity of Sternhold and Hopkins's version. Sandys's 'Psalms' was one of the three books which occupied Charles I while he was in confinement at Carisbrooke.

In 1640 Sandys published—with yet another dedication to the king—'Christ's Passion, a Tragedy with Annotations [in prose].' It is a translation in heroic verse from the Latin of Grotius. An edition of 1687 is embellished with plates. Sandys's final work, 'A Paraphrase of the Song of Solomon,' in eight-syllable couplets, appeared in 1641, with the author's customary dedication to the king.

Meanwhile, in 1638, Sandys had resumed his political connection with Virginia by accepting from the legislative assembly the office of its agent in London. Misunderstanding his instructions, he petitioned the House of Commons in 1642 for a restoration of the old London company with the old privileges of government, only reserving to the crown the right of appointing the governor of the colony. The legislative assembly, on 1 April 1642, passed a solemn declaration deprecating a revival of the company, and on 5 July following Charles I assured the assembly that he had no intention of sanctioning the company's re-establishment (Neill, *Virginia Carolorum*, Albany, N. Y., 1886).

In 1641 Fuller saw Sandys in the Savoy, 'a very aged man with a youthful soul in a decayed body.' He died, unmarried, at Boxley in the spring of 1644. The register of Boxley church records his burial in the chancel there, and describes him as 'Poetarum Anglorum sui sæculi facile princeps.' Matthew Montagu in 1848 placed a marble tablet to his memory, with a laudatory inscription. An elegy appeared in Thomas Philpot's 'Poems' (1646).

Sandys's rendering of Ovid's 'Metamorphoses' has chiefly preserved his name in literary circles. A writer in 'Wits Recreations' (1640) congratulated Ovid on 'the sumptuous bravery of that rich attire' in which Sandys had clad the Latin poet's work. He followed his text closely, and managed to compress his rendering into the same number of lines as the original—a feat involving some injury to the poetic quality and intelligibility of the English. But Sandys possessed exceptional metrical dexterity, and the refinement with which he handled the couplet entitles him to a place beside Denham and Waller. In a larger measure than either

of them, he probably helped to develop the capacity of heroic rhyme. He was almost the first writer to vary the cæsura efficiently, and, by adroitly balancing one couplet against another, he anticipated some of the effects which Dryden and Pope brought to perfection. Both Dryden and Pope read Sandys's Ovid in boyhood. Dryden in later life, on the ground that Sandys's literal method of translation obscured his meaning, designed a new translation of the 'Metamorphoses,' which Sir Samuel Garth completed and published in 1717. Pope, who liked Sandys's Ovid 'extremely' (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 276), in very early life tried his hand on the same theme (POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, i. 104), but subsequently ridiculed Garth's efforts to supersede the older translator in a ballad called 'Sandys's Ghost, or the proper New Ballad on the New Ovid's "Metamorphoses"' (*ib.* iv. 486).

'Selections from the Metrical Paraphrases' of Sandys appeared, with a memoir by Henry John Todd, in 1839. 'The Poetical Works of George Sandys, now first collected,' by the Rev. Richard Hooper, was published in Russell Smith's 'Library of Old Authors' in 1872. The translation of Ovid is not included.

A fine portrait of Sandys, showing a handsome, thoughtful face, is preserved at Ombersley, and has been engraved.

A prose work attacking the Roman catholic faith, entitled 'Sacræ Heptades, or Seaven Problems concerning Anti-Christ, by G. S.,' 1626, is very doubtfully assigned to Sandys. It is dedicated 'To all kings, princes, and potentates, especially to King Charles and to the King and Queen of Bohemia, professing the fayth.'

[Wood's Athenæ; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24489, p. 214; Brown's Genesis of the United States, with portrait, p. 820; Hooper's Memoir in Sandys's Collected Poetical Works, 1872.] S. L.

SANDYS, SAMUEL, first BARON SANDYS of Ombersley (1695?–1770), born about 1695, was the elder son of Edwin Sandys, M.P. for Worcestershire, by his wife Alice, daughter of Sir James Rushout, bart., of Northwick in the parish of Blockley, Worcestershire. He was a grandson of Samuel Sandys of Ombersley in the same county, and a lineal descendant of Edwin Sandys, archbishop of York, who resided at Ombersley in Queen Elizabeth's reign. He matriculated at Oxford University from New College at the age of sixteen on 28 April 1711, but did not graduate. He subsequently went abroad, and at a by-election in March 1718 was returned to the House of Commons for the city of Worcester, which he continued to represent until his promotion to the upper house. On 16 Feb. 1730 Sandys moved for leave to bring in a bill to disable all persons from sitting in the House of Commons who had any pensions or offices held in trust for them from the crown (*Parl. Hist.* viii. 789). Though this measure, which was popularly known as the Pension Bill, passed through the commons, it was thrown out in the House of Lords. It was reintroduced by Sandys in several subsequent sessions, but it always met with the same fate at the hands of the peers. On the rejection of this bill by the House of Lords in the following session, Sandys unsuccessfully moved for the appointment of a committee to inquire whether any member of the existing House of Commons had, directly or indirectly, any pensions or offices under the crown (*ib.* viii. 857). On 26 Feb. 1733 he opposed Walpole's motion for taking half a million from the sinking fund (*ib.* viii. 1216–1218). He was a strenuous opponent also of the Excise Bill, and supported the petition of the city against it (HERVEY, *Memoirs of the Reign of George II*, 1884, i. 197–9). On 13 Feb. 1734 he moved an address to the king on the removal of the Duke of Bolton and Lord Cobham from their regiments, but was easily defeated by the government (*Parl. Hist.* ix. 324–5). In the same month his bill for securing the freedom of parliament by limiting the number of civil and military officers in the house, popularly known as the Place Bill, was thrown out by 230 votes against 191 (*ib.* ix. 366, 367, 370–4, 392). On 2 Feb. 1736 Sandys called attention to the increase of the national debt, and protested against 'loading posterity with new debts in order to give a little ease to the present generation' (*ib.* ix. 1016–18). On 6 Feb. 1739 his two motions for the production of further papers relating to the convention with Spain were defeated by majorities of seventy and eighty votes respectively (*ib.* x. 962–5, 975, 999–1001). In the same month he unsuccessfully urged that the petitioners against the convention should be heard by their counsel (*ib.* x. 1082–90). While supporting Pulteney's bill for the encouragement of seamen on 16 Nov. 1739, Sandys is said to have declared that 'of late years parliaments have shown a much greater respect to the ministers of the crown than was usual in former ages, and I am under some apprehensions that, by continuing to show the same respect for a few years longer, we shall at last lose all that respect which the people of this kingdom ought to have for their parliaments' (*ib.* xi. 102–10). On 29 Jan. 1740 he again attempted to introduce his Place Bill,

but was defeated by 222 votes to 206 (*ib.* xi. 329–31, 380). Sandys continued to keep up a harassing attack upon the government, and ultimately, on 13 Feb. 1741, moved an address to the king for the removal of Walpole (*ib.* xi. 1224–42, 1303–26). He was, however, defeated by 290 votes against 106, an unusual majority, brought about by the schism between the tories and the opposition whigs, and the secession of Shippen. On 9 April 1741 Sandys protested against the foreign policy of the government, and reminded the members that their constitutents owed 'their allegiance to the king of Great Britain, and not to the elector of Hanover' (*ib.* xii. 164).

On Walpole's downfall, Sandys, through Pulteney's influence, was appointed chancellor of the exchequer in the Wilmington administration, and was sworn a member of the privy council (16 Feb. 1742). On 23 March he supported Lord Limerick's motion for the appointment of a secret committee to inquire into Lord Orford's conduct, and a few days afterwards was appointed a member of the committee, receiving only two votes less than Sir John St. Aubyn, who headed the list with 518 votes (*Parl. Hist.* xii. 586, 588). On 31 March he opposed the repeal of the Septennial Bill (*ib.* xii. 590). Though disapproving of the conduct of the peers in rejecting the Indemnification Bill, Sandys refused to support Lord Strange's motion of censure against the House of Lords (*ib.* xii. 718–21). On 3 Dec. 1742 Sandys opposed the introduction of the Place Bill, which he had so often brought forward himself, and made a lame attempt to defend his inconsistent conduct (*ib.* xii. 896–9). A few days later he had also to defend the policy of continuing the British troops in Flanders (*ib.* xii. 915–22). In this session Sandys brought in a bill repealing the 'Gin Act' of 1736 [see JEKYLL, SIR JOSEPH], and substituting a lower rate of duty on all spirits (16 Geo. II, c. 8). During the debate on the address on 1 Dec. 1743 he strenuously vindicated the government, and accused Pitt of using unparliamentary language against Carteret, whose 'integrity and love to his country were equal to his abilities, which were acknowledged by the whole world' (*ib.* xiii. 137 *n.*)

Sandys was succeeded as chancellor of the exchequer by Henry Pelham, already first lord of the treasury, on 12 Dec. 1743. He was created Lord Sandys, baron of Ombersley in the county of Worcester, on 20 Dec. 1743, and took his seat in the House of Lords two days afterwards (*Journ. of House of Lords*, xxvi. 285). At the same time he was appointed cofferer of the household, but was removed from that post in December 1744, on the formation of the Broad-bottom administration. From 1747 to 1755 he held the office of treasurer of the chamber. In January 1756 he was made warden and chief justice in eyre of the king's forests south of the Trent, but resigned on being appointed speaker of the House of Lords by a commission dated 13 Nov. 1756 (*ib.* xxix. 4). On 13 Feb. 1759 he became warden and chief-justice in eyre of the king's forests south of the Trent, a post which he resigned on his appointment as first lord of trade and plantations on 21 March 1761. In the spring of 1763 he was removed from this post, to make room for Charles Townshend (WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, 1894, i. 193), and never again held office. Sandys appears to have taken but little part in the debates of the House of Lords (see *Parl. Hist.* xiii. 910, 954, xiv. 271, 280 *n.*, 775, xv. 84 *n.*, 752, 1346 *n.*) He died on 21 April 1770, from the effects of the injuries which he had received by being overturned in his carriage while coming down Highgate Hill, and was buried at Ombersley.

Sandys rose into prominence by his untiring opposition to Sir Robert Walpole, and his political importance quickly sank into insignificance after that minister's downfall. He was probably the 'person' described by Lord Chesterfield in the first number of 'Old England, or the Constitutional Journal,' as being 'without any merit but the lowest species of prostitution, enjoying a considerable post, got by betraying his own party, without having abilities to be of use to any other. One who had that plodding, mechanical turn which, with an opinion of his steadiness, was of service to the opposition, but can be of none to the ministry; one whose talents were so low that nothing but servile application could preserve him from universal contempt, and who, if he had persevered all his life in the interests of his country, might have had a chance of being remembered hereafter as a useful man' (*Letters and Works of the Earl of Chesterfield*, 1845–53, v. 233–4). Sir Charles Hanbury-Williams speaks of his abilities with the greatest contempt, and calls him the 'motion-maker' (*Works*, 1822, iii. 34 et passim)—a nickname which is repeated by Smollett in his 'History of England' (1805, iii. 16). Horace Walpole, who naturally bore no love to his father's persecutor, declared that Sandys 'never laughed but once, and that was when his best friend broke his thigh' (*Letters*, 1857–9, i. 104).

Sandys married, in 1724, Letitia, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Tipping, bart., of Wheatfield, Oxfordshire, by whom he had

seven sons and three daughters. He was succeeded in the barony by his eldest son, Edwin, who died without issue on 28 Feb. 1797, when the title became extinct, and the estates devolved upon the granddaughter of the first baron, Mary, marchioness of Downshire, who was created Baroness Sandys of Ombersley on 19 June 1802.

Sandys figures conspicuously in 'The Motion' and other caricatures published at the time of Walpole's downfall (see *Cat. of Prints and Drawings in the British Museum*, Division i. vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 368–91, 418–19, 422–3).

[Besides the authorities quoted in the text, the following works, among others, have been consulted: Coxe's Memoirs of Sir R. Walpole, 1798; Coxe's Memoirs of the Pelham Administration, 1829; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George II, 1847, i. 347, ii. 274; Georgian Era, 1832, i. 539; Gent. Mag. 1770 p. 191, 1797 i. 255; Journ. House of Lords, lxviii. 826; Nash's Worcestershire, 1781–99, ii. 220, 223; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812, ix. 226–9; Burke's Peerage, &c. 1894, p. 1238; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, p. 472; Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iv. 1310; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 46. 58, 68, 81, 93; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 507.] G. F. R. B.

SANDYS, WILLIAM, Baron Sandys of 'The Vyne' (*d.* 1540), was son of Sir William Sandys of The Vyne, near Basingstoke, Hampshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Cheney of Sherland in the Isle of Sheppey. His father, who recovered The Vyne on the death of Bernard Brocas in 1488, died in 1497 (his will is printed in *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 422). We may conclude that it was he, and not his father, who took part in the ceremony attending the conclusion of peace with France in 1492 (*Letters and Papers, Richard III and Henry VII*, ii. 291), assisted at the knighting of Prince Henry in 1494 (*ib.* i. 390, 404), and was prominent at the reception of Catherine of Arragon in 1501 (*ib.* i. 407, ii. 104). Nevertheless he is called a young man in 1521.

Of Henry VIII he was a great favourite. He was a knight of the body in 1509, and Henry not only remitted debts which Sandys owed to the crown, but made him many valuable grants. Henry visited him at The Vyne in 1510, and the same year he was made constable of Southampton, the grant being renewed in 1512. He took part in the unfortunate expedition to Guienne in 1512 as treasurer to the Marquis of Dorset, and he had charge of the ordnance at Fontarabia. A curious letter from William Knight to Wolsey on 4 Oct. 1512 tells how Sandys opposed Knight's being sent back to England, and charged Wolsey with being the cause of the failure of the expedition. Henry, however, evidently thought well of Sandys, who received the keepership of Crokeham Manor in 1513, and was given an important position in the army in 1513 (*Chronicle of Calais*, p. 11).

In 1514 he was once more in France, landing at Calais on 19 May with a hundred men (*ib.* p. 15). He seems to have been made treasurer of Calais on 28 July 1517. From this time he, in consequence, was constantly absent from the court, and wrote many letters from Calais. On 16 May 1518 he was made K.G. He took a leading part, Shakespeare implies rather an unwilling part, in the preparations for (*ib.* p. 18), and in the festivities at (*ib.* p. 21), the Field of the Cloth of Gold. He went on the expedition of 1522, and on 27 April 1523 he was created Baron Sandys by patent. In 1523 he was sent home to give an account of the sufferings of the soldiers. In 1524 he took part with Fox in the foundation of the Guild of the Holy Ghost at Basingstoke.

On 15 April 1526 the Earl of Worcester died, and Sandys, who had the reversion of his office, became lord chamberlain. He now resigned his treasurership of Calais, and was made captain of Guisnes, which office he could serve largely by deputy. From this time he took part in all the great ceremonials of the court. He was with Wolsey in France in 1527, and was later one of those who wished for his impeachment. In August 1531 Henry again visited The Vyne. He was present at the coronation of Anne Boleyn, and she and Henry on 15 Oct. 1535 came to see him at The Vyne. But when the time came, he conducted Anne from Greenwich to the Tower, and took part in her trial. He was present at the baptism of Prince Edward on 15 Oct. 1537. Sandys went with the tide in religious matters, though there are not wanting signs that he was of the old way of thinking. He entered into dangerous communications with Chapuys early in 1535 (*Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, viii. 48, 121, 272, but cf. p. 327), and his wife tried to help William More, the prior of Worcester. In later years he retired from the court. But Sandys was not a great politician, and the pilgrimage of grace, against which he took active part, may have frightened him, or he may have been quieted by the lease of Mottisfont, which he secured in 1536. He died at Calais on 4 Dec. 1540. He was buried in the chapel of the Holy Ghost at Basingstoke, under a tomb which he had ordered to be made in the Low Countries in 1536. He

married Margery, daughter of John Bray, and niece of Sir Reginald Bray. She brought and inherited a good deal of property, and he was able to greatly improve The Vyne, being possibly assisted architecturally by Sir Reginald Bray. By her he had Thomas, who succeeded as second baron; John, deputy at Guisnes; Reginald, whom his father describes as 'my unthrifty son Reynold Sandys, the priest' (*ib.* vi. 1307, 1390; cf. vii. 49); and several daughters.

[Challoner Chute's History of The Vyne; Burrows's Hist. of the Family of Brocas; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, ii. 58, &c.; Letters and Papers Henry VIII (many references); Brewer's Henry VIII, ii. 2; Froude's Hist. of Engl. ii. 506; State Papers, Henry VIII, i. 20, &c., vi. 170, 598, vii. 11, viii. 357, &c.; Wriothesley's Chron. i. 45; Strype's Annals, III. ii. 65, Mem. I, i. 79, II. i. 8, III. i. 494.] W. A. J. A.

SANDYS, WILLIAM (1792–1874), antiquary, eldest son of Hannibal Sandys (1763–1847) and his wife Anne (*d.* 1850), daughter of William Hill, was born at 5 Crane Court, Fleet Street, London, on 29 Oct. 1792. He was educated at Westminster School 1800–8, and in January 1814 was admitted solicitor. From 1861 to 1873 Sandys was head of the firm of Sandys & Knott, Gray's Inn Square; and he was also commissioner of affidavits in the stannary court of Cornwall, and a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In 1873 he retired; and on 18 Feb. 1874 he died at his residence, 10 Torrington Square, London. He was buried at Kensal Green on 23 Feb. He married, first, on 13 Jan. 1816, Harriette, daughter of Peter Hill of Carwythenack, Cornwall (she died on 3 Aug. 1851); and secondly, on 6 Sept. 1853, Eliza, daughter of Charles Pearson of Ravensbourne House, Greenwich.

An enthusiastic musical amateur from youth, Sandys studied the violoncello under Robert Lindley, and was also a zealous antiquary. He had a singular faculty of mental arithmetic. His first work, 'A History of Freemasonry,' appeared in 1829; the next, in 1831, was a disquisition upon 'Macaronic Poetry,' with specimens. 'A Selection of Christmas Carols,' with the tunes, followed in 1833; this volume is of permanent value to the musical antiquary. In 1846 he issued 'Specimens of Cornish Dialect;' he edited a volume of old 'Festive Songs' for the Percy Society (1848); and in 1852 he wrote a tract upon 'Christmastide, its History, Festivities, and Carols.' He is best remembered by his share in Sandys and Forster's 'History of the Violin' (1864). He was mainly responsible for the earlier part.

[Sandys's Works; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, pp. 627, 1333, where a full bibliography is given; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iii. 225; Times, 18 Dec. 1874; Law Journal, ix. 134.] H. D.

SANFORD. [See also SANDFORD.]

SANFORD, JOHN LANGTON (1824–1877), historical writer, born at Upper Clapton, London, on 22 June 1824, studied at University College, London. Afterwards entering at Lincoln's Inn, he read in the chambers of Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Richard Quain [q. v.], and was called to the bar in 1855, but never practised. From 1852 to the end of 1855 he was joint editor of the 'Inquirer,' established as a unitarian organ in 1842. From 1861 till his death he contributed to the 'Spectator.' The occupation of his life was the study of English history. He published in 1858 'Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion' (some of which appeared originally in the 'Christian Reformer,' under the signature of 'Sigma'). 'The Great Governing Families of England,' which appeared in 1865, 8vo, in 2 vols., was written in conjunction with Mr. Meredith Townsend, and was originally contributed to the 'Spectator.' Sanford's 'Estimates of English Kings' (published in 1872, 8vo) was also reproduced from the 'Spectator.'

On points of genealogy and of topographical and parliamentary history Sanford's knowledge was singularly minute and full; his power of realising the personages of history, great and small, was marked by keen sensibility and a wide range of sympathies. Among his closest friends were Walter Bagehot [q. v.] and William Caldwell Roscoe [q. v.] For many years his eyesight was failing, and early in 1875 he became totally blind. After the death of his sister Lucy he removed, in May 1876, from London to Evesham, Worcestershire. He died at Evesham on 27 July 1877, and was buried in the graveyard of Oat Street Chapel.

[Inquirer, 4 Aug. 1877; information from R. H. Hutton, esq.; personal recollection.] A. G.

SANFORD or **SANDFORD, JOSEPH** (*d.* 1774), scholar and book collector, was son of George Sanford of Topsham, near Exeter. He matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 6 April 1709, aged 17, and was a fellow commoner there until 22 Dec. 1712. On 21 Oct. 1712 he graduated B.A. (M.A. 16 June 1715, B.D. 9 Nov. 1726), and about 1715 he was elected to a fellowship at Balliol College.

Sanford did not take orders until the statutes of the college rendered it essential

to his retention of his fellowship (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1816, ii. 212). On 12 May 1722 he was instituted, on the nomination of his college, to the sinecure rectory of Duloe in Cornwall, and in 1739 he was appointed by the same body to the rectory of Huntspill in Somerset, holding both preferments until his death. He died senior fellow of Balliol College on 25 Sept. 1774, in his eighty-fourth year, having been a resident in the college for nearly sixty years, and was buried in the church of St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Though his friends could never 'prevail upon him to publish any specimens of his critical learning,' and he left no writings behind him 'but a few short manuscript notes on the margins of some printed books' (Polwhele, *History of Cornwall*, v. 179), Sanford was well known for his erudition, his valuable library, and the singularity of his attire. He left to Exeter College books and manuscripts. The latter had previously belonged to Sir William Glynne, and are mostly historical or antiquarian (Coxe, *Cat. of MS. in Oxford Colleges*). To the Bodleian Library he gave in 1753 a copy of Archbishop Parker's rare 'De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ,' 1572 (Macray, *Bodl. Libr.* 2nd ed. p. 234). He was an intimate friend of Hearne.

Sanford purchased in 1767 the very rare first edition of the Hebrew Bible, and gave much assistance to Dr. Kennicott in his great work on the Bible. It was the loan by him of a manuscript relating to Dorset that induced Hutchins to undertake the task of compiling a history of that county, and he is one of the two members of Balliol College to whom Richard Chandler expressed his obligations in the preface to his 'Marmora Oxoniensia' (1763).

[Boase's Exeter Coll. Commoners, p. 286; Gent. Mag. 1774 p. 447, 1816 ii. 212, 388. 488; Hutchins's Dorset, pref. to 1st ed.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iii. 705, iv. 574–5, and Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 684, vii. 719, viii. 230–60; Rel. Hearnianæ (1869 ed.), ii. 309, iii. 102.]

W. P. C.

SANGAR, GABRIEL (*d.* 1678), ejected minister, son of Thomas Sangar, minister of Sutton-Mandeville, Wiltshire, matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 20 Oct. 1626, and graduated B.A. in 1629 and M.A. in 1632. He was successively rector of Sutton-Mandeville (1630-45), Havant, Hampshire (1645–47), Chilmark, Wiltshire (1647), St. Martin's-in-the-Fields (1648–60), and of Steeple Ashton, Wiltshire (1660–2). From the last place he was ejected in 1662. After his ejectment he removed to Brompton, and, after the Conventicle Act, to Ealing and Brentford. At the Declaration of Indulgence of 1672 he returned to London, and preached occasionally to some of his old congregation of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He died in May 1678.

Sangar wrote: 1. 'The Work of Faith improved by a providential concurrence of many eminent and pious Ministers in and about the City of London in their Morning Lectures at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields,' London, 1656. 2. 'A Short Catechism with respect to the Lord's Sermon.' A catalogue of his library is in the British Museum (1678, 4to).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Calamy's Account, p. 27; Addit. MS. 15669, f. 232; The Concurrent Testimony of the Ministers in the County of Wilts; Commons' Journals, ii. 559; A Seasonable Exhortation of sundry Ministers in London, 1660.]

W. A. S.

SANGER, JOHN (1816–1889), circus proprietor, born at Chew Magna, Somerset, in 1816, was eldest son of James Sanger who, having been seized by the press-gang, fought as a sailor at the battle of Trafalgar, and subsequently became a showman. After witnessing equestrian performances under Andrew Ducrow [q. v.] at Astley's, Sanger, with his brother George, began in 1845 a conjuring exhibition on a small scale at Onion Fair, Birmingham. Emboldened by success, the brothers then purchased and trained a white horse and a Shetland pony, and, having hired three or four performers, exhibited for the first time a circus entertainment at Lynn in Norfolk. This with unvarying success they took round the country. Their first appearance in London was made at the Agricultural Hall, Islington, of which they were during many years lessees, and they produced there many costly and elaborate spectacles, one of which, entitled 'The Congress of Monarchs,' is said to have been seen in one day by thirty-seven thousand spectators. The properties and paraphernalia of this were purchased in 1874 by the American showman, P. T. Barnum, for 33,000*l.* Having acquired the lease of Astley's Amphitheatre, the Sangers gave their entertainments there during the three winter months, travelling during the summer through the country with a large establishment, including, besides other animals, over two hundred horses, and exhibiting their entertainments in a huge tent. The first equestrian pantomime produced at Astley's was 'Lady Godiva, or Harlequin St. George and the Dragon, and the Seven Champions,' given on 26 Dec. 1871, Miss Amy Sheridan, a tall and shapely actress, playing Lady Godiva. After a time the

brothers dissolved partnership, each taking his share, and gave separate entertainments. Sanger, known in his later days as Lord John Sanger, died at Ipswich while on tour on 22 Aug. 1889, in his seventy-fourth year, and was on 28 Aug. buried in Margate cemetery, where a costly white marble monument, part of which represents a mourning horse, was placed above his grave. His will, dated 4 March 1882, left his wife the right to carry on the business, and to use thereon part of his estate, which was valued at 40,747*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.* He had three sons: John, who continued the circus business; George Lord, and James; and one daughter, Lavinia (Mrs. Hoffman), an equestrian performer.

[Information supplied by a member of the family and by Mr. George C. Boase; Era Almanack, various years; Era newspaper, 24 Aug. 1889; Frost's Circus Life; Times, August 1889; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. passim.] J. K.

SANGSTER, SAMUEL (1804?–1872), line-engraver, was born about 1804. He was a pupil of William Finden [q.v.], and several of his earlier plates were engraved for the 'Amulet' and other annuals, then in the height of their prosperity. These works included 'Beatrice,' after Henry Howard, R.A., engraved for the 'Anniversary' of 1829; 'Don Quixote,' after R. P. Bonington, for the 'Keepsake Français,' 1831; and 'The Death of Eucles,' after B. R. Haydon, 'The Lute,' after H. Liverseege, 'The Festa of Madonna dei Fiori,' after Thomas Uwins, R.A., and 'No Song, no Supper,' after Kenny Meadows, for the 'Amulet' of 1832 and succeeding years. He afterwards engraved some larger plates, of which the best are 'The Gentle Student' and 'The Forsaken,' both from pictures by Gilbert Stuart Newton, R.A., 'Neapolitan Peasants going to the Festa of Piè di Grotta,' after Thomas Uwins, R.A., for Finden's 'Royal Gallery of British Art,' 'The Prayer of Innocence,' after the same, and 'Le Christ aux Fleurs,' after Carlo Dolci. He engraved 'The Young Mendicant's Noviciate,' after Richard Rothwell, R.H.A., for the Royal Irish Art Union, and other plates for the 'Art Journal.' The latter comprised 'A Syrian Maid,' after H. W. Pickersgill, R.A., 'The Victim,' after A. L. Egg, R.A., 'Juliet and the Nurse,' after H. P. Briggs, R.A., and 'The Sepulchre,' after W. Etty, R.A., all from the pictures in the Vernon Collection, and 'A Scene from Midas,' after Daniel Maclise, R.A., and 'First Love,' after J. J. Jenkins, from pictures in the Royal Collection. He likewise painted in oils some fancy subjects.

Sangster died at 83 New Kent Road, London, on 24 June 1872, in his sixty-eighth year, but he had some time before retired from the practice of his art.

[Art Journal, 1872, p. 204; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878.] R. E. G.

SANLEGER. [See SAINT LEGER.]

SANQUHAR, sixth LORD. [See CRICHTON, ROBERT, *d.* 1612.]

SANSETUN, BENEDICT OF (*d.* 1226), bishop of Rochester, was the first precentor of St. Paul's after that office was endowed with the church of Shoreditch in 1203 (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 97). He also held the prebend to which was attached the church of Neasden (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccles. Angl.* ii. 414, ed. Hardy). In 1212 he was head of the justices appointed for the four home counties (*Rot. Claus.* i. 396, 405). He was elected to the bishopric of Rochester on 13 Dec. 1214, and consecrated at Oxford by Stephen Langton on 22 Feb. 1215 (GERV. CANT. ii. 109, Rolls Ser.; cf. also WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 385–6). In 1215 the barons held Rochester, but the city was besieged and taken by King John. Though the bishop had joined Pandulf in anathematising the baronial party, John plundered his church, destroying its manuscripts and carrying off money and plate, even to the crucifixes and vessels of the altar (*Annal. Eccles. Roff.* ap. WHARTON, loc. cit. i. 347; GERV. CANT. ii. 110). In 1224 he was transacting business in the exchequer court (*ib.* i. 596, ii. 8), and in October 1225 he was sent on an embassy to France. He died on 21 Dec. 1226 (*Angl. Sacr.* i. 801; GERV. CANT. ii. 114), and was buried in his own cathedral (DUGDALE, *Monast. Angl.* i. 156).

[Authorities cited in the text; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] A. M. C–E.

SANSUM, ROBERT (*d.* 1665), vice-admiral, was in 1649 master, and apparently owner, of the ship Alexander of 160 tons, which on 28 June was hired for the service of the state at 130*l.* a month, Sansum remaining in command of her. In 1652 he commanded the Briar, attending on the army in Scotland, and in January 1652–3, off Newcastle, captured a Flushing man-of-war of 15 guns, which he brought into the Tyne, and which was afterwards fitted for the state's service. It was at this time that a charge was laid against him of conniving at his men selling some of the ship's stores and victuals, but it seems to have been put on

one side as unfounded and malicious. In June 1653 he brought into the Downs three French ships laden with tar and hemp, and in May 1654, being then in the Adventure, he took three more, on their way from Havre to Rochelle. In April 1655 he was appointed to the Portsmouth, which he commanded continuously for the next five or six years, for the protection of trade in the North Sea, though on one occasion, in the end of 1658, he stretched as far as the Canaries, and convoyed home a number of merchant vessels. In the summer of 1659 he was with the fleet off Elsinore [see MONTAGU, EDWARD, EARL OF SANDWICH]. After the Restoration he continued serving, and in 1664 was appointed rear-admiral of the white squadron, commanded by Prince Rupert. In the following year he was still rear-admiral of the white squadron, with his flag in the Resolution, and was killed in the battle off Lowestoft on 3 June. A grant of 500*l.* was ordered to be paid to his widow, Mary Sansum; but it does not appear that she received it (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1666–7 p. 406, 1667–8 p. 140). Whether Sansum left issue is not stated; but the name remained continuously in the navy list well past the middle of this century.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. The memoir in Charnock's Biogr. Nav. i. 135, is extremely meagre.] J. K. L.

SANTLOW, HESTER (*fl.* 1720–1778), actress. [See under BOOTH, BARTON.]

SANTRY, LORD. [See BARRY, JAMES, 1603–1672.]

SAPHIR, ADOLPH (1831–1891), theologian, born at Pesth in 1831, was the son of Israel Saphir, a Jewish merchant. His father's brother, Moritz Gottlieb Saphir, was well known as an Hungarian poet and satirist. His mother was Henrietta Bondij, his father's second wife. In 1843 the Saphir family, including Adolph, were converted to Christianity by the Jewish mission of the church of Scotland. At the close of the same year his father sent him to Edinburgh that he might be trained for the free church ministry. Thence in the following year he proceeded to Berlin, where he attended the Gymnasium until 1848. In the autumn of that year he entered Glasgow University, graduating M.A. in 1854. In 1849 he proceeded to Marischal College, Aberdeen, and in 1851 became a student of theology in the Free Church College, Edinburgh. In 1854 he was licensed by the Belfast presbytery, and appointed a missionary to the Jews. His first post was at Hamburg, but, as the Austrian government was desirous of obtaining his extradition for non-performance of military service, he resigned his appointment, and, returning to Great Britain, settled in South Shields in 1856. After five years he removed to Greenwich, and thence in 1872 to Notting Hill. In 1878 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh. In 1880 he left Notting Hill, and two years later accepted a call from the Belgrave presbyterian church, where he remained till 1888. He died of angina pectoris on 3 April 1891. His wife, Sara Owen, of a Dublin family, whom he married in 1854, died four days before him. By her he had one daughter, Asra, who died young at South Shields.

Like his friend, Dr. Alfred Edersheim, Saphir threw much light on biblical study by his intimate knowledge of Jewish manners and literature. As early as 1852 Charles Kingsley wrote to him: 'To teach us the real meaning of the Old Testament and its absolute unity with the New, we want not mere Hebrew scholars, but Hebrew spirits —Hebrew men.' In later life Saphir took much interest in the endeavour of Rabbis Lichtenstein and Rabinowich to convert to Christianity the Jews of Hungary and southern Russia; and in 1887 he was chosen president of an association formed in London to assist them, under the title of the 'Rabinowich Council.' Saphir was a theologian of the evangelical school, and many of his pamphlets and lectures were intended to controvert the rationalistic theories of German critics. His chief publications were: 1. 'From Death to Life: Bible Records of Remarkable Conversions,' Edinburgh, 1861, 8vo; 10th edit. London, 1880, 8vo. 2. 'Christ and the Scriptures,' London, 1867, 8vo. 3. 'Lectures on the Lord's Prayer,' London, 1870, 8vo. 4. 'Christ Crucified: lectures on 1 Corinthians ii.,' London, 1873, 8vo. 5. 'Expository Lectures on the Epistle to the Hebrews,' London, 1874–6, 8vo. 6. 'Rabinowich and his Mission to Israel,' London, 1888, 8vo. 7. 'The Divine Unity of Scripture,' ed. Gavin Carlyle, London, 1892, 8vo.

[Mighty in the Scriptures, a Memoir of the Rev. Adolph Saphir, D.D., by the Rev. G. Carlyle, 2nd ed. 1894; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. I. C.

SAPIENS, BERNARD (*fl.* 865), traveller in Palestine. [See BERNARD.]

SARAVIA, HADRIAN À (1531–1613), divine, was born at Hesdin in Artois in 1531. His father was of Spanish origin, his mother a Fleming, and both became protestants. Having been trained for the ministry of the

reformed church, he became pastor at Antwerp, and took part in drawing up the Walloon confession of faith. Subsequently he caused some copies to be presented to the prince of Orange and to Count Egmont, accompanied by letters in behalf of the Calvinists. Through a brother-in-law he also gave copies to Count Louis de Nassau. With the assistance of Jean de Marnix, sieur de Toulouse, he ultimately formed a Walloon church in Brussels. After 1560, on account of the religious troubles in the Low Countries, he removed with his family to the Channel Islands, and, after acting for a time as schoolmaster, he was in 1564 appointed assistant-minister in St. Peter's, Guernsey, this church being then under the Genevan discipline. In 1566 he purposed to return to the continent; but Francis Chamberlayne, governor of Guernsey, wrote to secretary Cecil, whom Saravia speaks of as his patron, to persuade him to remain. He consequently stayed there for some time longer.

On leaving Guernsey he became master of the grammar school at Southampton. He afterwards returned to the continent, and in 1582 became professor of divinity in the university of Leyden, and held at the same time the post of pastor of the French reformed church there. In 1585 he wrote from Leyden to Lord Burghley, recommending that Queen Elizabeth should take upon her the protectorate of the Low Countries; and in 1587, finding himself in danger because of the discovery of a political plot in which he was implicated, he left Holland suddenly, and returned to England, where he was appointed rector of Tattenhill, Staffordshire, in 1588. In 1590 he published his first work, 'De Diversis Gradibus Ministrorum Evangelii,' London, 4to (R. Newberie), with a preface addressed to the pastors of Lower Germany; an English translation was published at London in 1592, 4to, and reissued in 1640. In this treatise he defended episcopacy as the scriptural and primitive form of church government, and it was so well received in England that a few months later he was incorporated (9 July 1590) with the doctors of divinity at Oxford, having already taken that degree at Leyden, and in the following year was made a prebendary of Gloucester. Beza, who had written a tract against episcopacy some time before to dissuade the Scots from retaining it, was annoyed at Saravia's publication, and wrote a reply. This called forth an answer from Saravia entitled 'Defensio Tractatus de Diversis Ministrorum Gradibus,' 1594, 4to, and also an 'Examen Tractatus D. Bezæ de Triplici Episcoporum Genere.'

In December 1595 Saravia was appointed one of the prebendaries of Canterbury, and took up his residence there. In the same year he was made vicar of Lewisham, Kent. Richard Hooker was then residing at Bishopsbourne, three miles off, having been presented to that parish a few months before. In his 'Life of Hooker,' Walton says that 'these two excellent persons began a holy friendship, increasing daily to so high and mutual affections that their two wills seemed to be but one and the same;' that 'they were supposed to be confessors to each other,' and that before Hooker's death, Saravia gave him the church's absolution and the Holy Communion.

In 1601 he became a prebendary of Worcester, and also of Westminster on the promotion of Lancelot Andrewes [q. v.] to the deanery in the same year. In 1604 he dedicated to King James a Latin treatise on the holy eucharist, which remained in manuscript till 1855, when it was translated and published by Archdeacon Denison. In 1607 he was nominated one of the translators of the new version of the Scriptures and a member of the committee to which the Old Testament from Genesis to 2 Kings inclusive was entrusted; and on 23 March 1609–10 he exchanged the vicarage of Lewisham for the rectory of Great Chart in Kent, which he held till his death on 15 Jan. 1612–13, in his eighty-second year. He was buried in Canterbury Cathedral, where a monument was erected to his memory by his widow. Saravia married, first, in 1561, Catherine d'Allez (*d.* 2 Feb. 1605–6), and, secondly, Margaret, daughter of John Wüts; she subsequently married Robert Hill, D.D., and died before 1623.

Isaac Casaubon, who was a very intimate friend of Saravia in his later years, describes him as a man 'of no mean reputation,' of very great learning, and as 'most anxious and earnest in seeking for general peace and concord in the church of God.'

It has been said that Saravia was, contrary to the usual practice of the time, re-ordained when admitted to benefices in England. Diocesan registers have been examined and all likely sources of information explored for some notices of his having received episcopal ordination, but without success. Had he done so, it could scarcely have escaped comment from friend and foe. The complete absence of proof, taken along with the elevation of the Scottish presbyters to the episcopate in 1610 by English bishops, without re-ordination, and with the declaration of Archbishop Bancroft that when bishops could not be had the ordination by

presbyters must be esteemed lawful, seems to settle the question the other way. Further, if Saravia had been re-ordained, Morton, bishop of Durham, an intimate friend of Hooker, could not have written, as he did in 1620, that re-ordination under like circumstances 'could not be done without very great offence to the reformed churches,' and that 'he did not choose to be the originator of such a scandal.'

Besides the treatises referred to above, Saravia published: 1. 'De Honore Præsulibus et Presbyteris debito;' an English version of this was published in 1629, 8vo. 2. 'De Sacrilegiis et Sacrilegorum pœnis.' 3. 'Responsio ad Convitia quædam Gretseri Jesuitæ, in quibus Hadriani Saraviæ nomine abutitur.' 4. 'N. fratri et Amico.' 5. 'De Imperandi Authoritate et Christiana Obedientia libri quatuor.' These are included in a folio edition of his writings published at London in 1611, entitled 'Diversi Tractatus Theologici.'

[Addit. MSS. 24488, ff. 222–4; Lansd. MS. 983, ff. 191–2; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Burmann's Sylloge Epistolarum; Paquot's Histoire Littéraire des Pays-Bas, ii. 533–4; Meursii Athenæ Batavæ; Nouvelle Biographie Générale; Strype's Annals and Life of Whitgift; Walton's Life of Hooker; Gauden's Life of Hooker, ed. 1807, i. 80–9; Duncan's Guernsey; Notice by Denison prefixed to Treatise on Eucharist; Apostolical Succession, &c., by Cantab.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 327, iii. 629, Fasti, i. 252–3; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis; Hasted's Kent, iv. 612–13, and ed. Drake, i. 269.] G. W. S.

SARGANT, WILLIAM LUCAS (1809–1889), educational reformer and political economist, was born in 1809 at King's Norton, Worcestershire. His father was engaged in trade in Edmund Street and Whittall Street, Birmingham, as a maker of military arms and other equipments for the 'African trade.' Sargant was educated at the Hazlewood school, Edgbaston, which was conducted for many years by Thomas Wright Hill [q. v.], and subsequently by his sons (Sir) Rowland Hill [q. v.] and Matthew Davenport Hill [q. v.] He afterwards entered Trinity College, Cambridge, but left within two years to engage in his father's business. He took an active interest in local affairs in Birmingham, becoming a J.P. in 1849, serving on the town council, and as a governor of King Edward's School, Birmingham, where he 'greatly aided in the reconstitution of the foundation on a more liberal basis of organisation and reconstruction.' In all endeavours to improve elementary education he was especially prominent. In 1857 he associated himself with an educational prize scheme for aiding promising scholars at elementary schools, and in 1870 he helped to promote the National Association League, of which he became chairman. As a churchman he advocated religious teaching in elementary schools, and found himself bitterly opposed by an energetic minority of the members of the league; but he held his own in a long and severe struggle. In 1879 he retired from business, and he died at Birmingham on 2 Nov. 1889.

Sargant studied intelligently all political and economical questions, and brought to their examination the practical experience drawn from business. In his published writings those who agreed and those who disagreed with his views alike recognised his sagacity and fairness. His chief publications were: 1. 'The Science of Social Opulence,' 1856. 2. 'Economy of the Labouring Classes,' 1857. 3. 'Social Innovators and their Schemes,' 1858. 4. 'Robert Owen and his Social Philosophy,' 1860. 5. 'Recent Political Economy,' 1867. 6. 'Apology for Sinking Funds,' 1868. 7. 'Essays by a Birmingham Manufacturer,' 4 vols. 1869–72. 8. 'Taxation Past, Present, and Future,' 1874. 9. 'Inductive Political Economy,' vol. i. 1887. He made many contributions to the proceedings of the Statistical Society.

[Birmingham Post and Gazette; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; personal knowledge.] S. T.

SARGENT, JOHN (1780–1833), divine, was the eldest son of John Sargent, M.P. for Seaford in 1790. The latter, who died in 1831, published in 1784 'The Mine' and other poems; he married at Woollavington, Sussex, on 21 Dec. 1778, Charlotte (*d.* 1841), only daughter and heiress of Richard Bettsworth of Petworth, Sussex. The son John, born on 8 Oct. 1780, was educated at Eton, where he was a king's scholar, and in 1799 in the sixth form (Stapylton, *Eton Lists*, pp. 7–29). In 1799 he proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, where he was elected to a fellowship and graduated B.A. 1804, M.A. 1807. At Cambridge he fell under the influence of Charles Simeon [q. v.], and this friendship with Simeon shaped his career. He had been intended for the bar, but he was ordained deacon in 1805, and priest in 1806. On the presentation of his father he was instituted on 11 Sept. 1805 to the family living of Graffham in Sussex, and from 5 June 1813 he held with it a second family rectory, that of Woollavington. At Graffham he rebuilt the rectory-house, and on these benefices he resided for the rest of his days, becoming on his father's death the squire of

the district. He died at Woollavington on 3 May 1833, and was buried there.

Sargent married at Carlton Hall, Nottinghamshire, on 29 Nov. 1804, Mary, only daughter of Abel Smith, niece to Lord Carrington, and a first cousin of William Wilberforce. She died on 6 July 1861, aged 82, having for many years presided over the house of her son-in-law, Bishop Wilberforce, and was buried at Woollavington. Their issue was two sons (who died early) and five daughters, of whom the second, Emily (*d.* 1841), married, on 11 June 1828, Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Oxford and Winchester; Mary married in 1834 the Rev. Henry William Wilberforce and died in 1878; Caroline married, on 7 Nov. 1833, Henry Edward Manning (later in life Cardinal Manning), and died on 24 July 1837; and Sophia Lucy married, 5 June 1834, George Dudley Ryder, second son of the bishop of Lichfield, and died in March 1850.

Sargent was the author of a 'Memoir of the Rev. Henry Martyn' [anon.], 1819. It passed into a second edition in the same year, when the authorship was acknowledged; it was often reprinted (Boase and Courtney, *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 339). In 1833 he brought out 'The Life of the Rev. T. T. Thomason, late Chaplain to the Hon. E.I.C.,' dedicated to Simeon, by whom both these memoirs were prompted. Sargent's account of the last days of Hayley is printed in Hayley's 'Memoirs' (ii. 212–14).

[Gent. Mag. 1833, i. 636–7; Burke's Commoners, iv. 723–4; Elwes and Robinson's Castles of Western Sussex, p. 272; Dallaway's Sussex, i. 208–9, vol. ii. pt. pp. i. 275–7; Journals of H. Martyn, introduction, pp. 1–24 (containing several of Sargent's letters); Hayley's Memoirs, i. 175–9; Life of Bishop Wilberforce, i. 6–177, ii. 52–4, iii. 17–19; Purcell's Manning, i. 100–25; Mozley's Reminiscences, i. 131; Carus's Simeon, pp. xxii–xxiii, 93, 696–9.] W. P. C.

SARGENT, JOHN GRANT (1813–1883), leader of the 'Fritchley Friends,' son of Isaac and Hester Sargent, was born at Paddington in 1813. His parents, who were members of the Society of Friends, removed to Paris in 1822, leaving their sons to be educated in boarding-schools at Islington and Epping. In April 1830 Sargent was apprenticed to John D. Bassett, a draper, at Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire. Having served his time, in October 1834 he joined his father, a coachbuilder and brickmaker, at Paris. In both these businesses he engaged, having Auguste Charlot as his partner in brickfields. In 1835 he discarded the quaker costume and attended Wesleyan services. Early in 1838 a Friends' meeting, promoted by his father, was begun at 24 Faubourg du Roule, the residence of Ann Knight. Sargent regularly attended it; he resumed the other usages of Friends early in 1839, and held his ground, though not unfrequently he was the only worshipper in the meeting-room. He would not sell bricks for fortifications. In 1842 he disposed of his businesses, intending to take to farming in England. He took part in 1843 and 1844 in religious missions to the south of France. Having studied farming at Kimberley, Norfolk, he married, and managed farms at Bregsell, Surrey (1846–51), and Hall, near Moate, co. Westmeath (1851–54). In 1854 he took a wood-turning mill at Cockermouth, Cumberland, and made bobbins; to this business he remained constant, removing to a similar mill at Fritchley, Derbyshire, in 1864.

He first spoke in a Friends' meeting at Clonmel on 23 Nov. 1851. His first publication, in 1853, was directed against the growing influence of the views of Joseph John Gurney [q. v.] The visit to England in that year of an American Friend, John Wilbur (1774–1856), who had been disowned by the New England yearly meeting for his opposition to Gurney, led Sargent to identify himself with the advocates of the older type of quakerism. His frequent business journeys were made occasions of urging his views on Friends, both in this country and on the continent. In April 1860, by circular letter from Cockermouth, he suggested the assembling of conferences. The first took place in London, 17 Oct. 1862, attended by seventeen persons; similar conferences were held, about three in a year, till 15 Oct. 1869. In 1868 Sargent and others visited America, to confer with the groups of primitive Friends, known as the 'smaller bodies;' they returned with the idea of separating themselves from the London yearly meeting. In January 1870 a 'general meeting' was initiated at Fritchley, and has since regularly met twice a year. Its members are known as 'Fritchley Friends;' some call them Wilburites. Sargent was clerk of the meeting and its leading spirit. In 1882 he was specially 'liberated' by the meeting for a second visit to America. On his return his health began to fail. He died at Fritchley on 27 Dec. 1883, and was buried on 29 Dec. in the Friends' graveyard at Furnace, Derbyshire. He married (December 1846) Catherine Doubell of Reigate, who survived him with several children. He published: 1. 'An Epistle of Love and Caution,' &c., Athlone [1853], 12mo (dated 2 June 1853). 2. 'A Tender Pleading,' &c.,

[1872], broadsheet. 3. 'Further Evidences . . . of the Great Defection,' Gloucester [1873], 8vo.

[Selections from the Diary and Correspondence of Sargent, 1885; Journal of John Wilbur, 1859, pp. 547 sq.; Hodgson's Society of Friends in the Nineteenth Century, 1876, ii. 379 sq.; Modern Review, October 1884; Correspondence of William Hodgson, 1886, pp. 316 sq.; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, 1867, and Supplement, 1893.] A. G.

SARGENT, JOHN NEPTUNE (1826–1893), lieutenant-general, was born on 18 June 1826, at sea, on board the East India Company's ship Atlas. He was by race an Irishman and a soldier. One of his ancestors had served under William III at the Boyne. His father, John James Sargent, was an officer of the 18th royal Irish, who, after more than thirty-one years' service as subaltern and captain, obtained a brevet majority for his conduct at the capture of Canton in 1841, and died about three years afterwards from the effects of the climate of Hong Kong. His mother, Matilda, born Fitzgerald, died in 1841.

Sargent obtained a commission by purchase in the 95th foot on 19 Jan. 1844, joined his regiment in Ceylon, and went on with it to Hong Kong in March 1847, having become lieutenant on 11 Dec. 1846. His company was sent to Canton to protect the factories after the outbreak in which six Englishmen were killed in December 1847, and he afterwards acted as assistant engineer at Hong Kong. He returned to England with his regiment in 1850, and was adjutant of it from 11 Nov. 1851 till 18 Nov. 1853, when he was promoted captain. In 1854 the regiment was ordered to Turkey, and by great efforts he escaped being left behind as junior captain. While the troops were at Varna he went on leave to the Danube, and was under fire there with General W. F. Beatson. At the Alma, in command of the leading company of the right wing of his regiment, he led the advance with 'determined bravery,' as his immediate commanding officer reported. He was wounded in the leg, but refused to be struck off duty, which was at that time heavy, as eighteen officers of the regiment were killed or wounded at the Alma.

He took part in the repulse of the Russian sortie on 26 Oct., for his regiment belonged to the second division; and he was in command of its outlying picket on the night before Inkerman. Kinglake has described how he noted and reported the sound of the Russian guns moving in the night towards the field, and prepared for the sortie which he anticipated. During the battle he was in command of the grenadier company, and he led the charge upon the head of the Russian column, mounting St. Clement's gorge, made by the right wing of the 95th. This body was for some time isolated, and so hard pressed that Sargent himself used a rifle. A successful charge by the Zouaves enabled him and his men to rejoin the troops on the ridge. He found himself in command of what remained of the 95th, and brought the regiment out of action.

He served throughout the siege, being the only captain of his regiment present with it from first to last, and he was wounded in the final attack on the Redan on 8 Sept. 1855. He was strongly recommended by his colonel as 'a most zealous, meritorious, and brave officer,' and was mentioned in despatches. He was given a brevet majority on 2 Nov. 1855, a meagre reward for his services. He received the Crimean medal with three clasps, the Turkish medal, the Medjidie (fifth class), and the Legion of Honour (5th class). He was appointed one of a committee of three officers to examine the equipment of other armies in the Crimea, and suggest improvements in the British equipment.

He was on half pay from 29 Feb. 1856 to 25 Aug. 1857, when he was given a majority in the buffs (second battalion). On 29 July 1859 he became second lieutenant-colonel in the first battalion, and served with it in the China war of 1860. He was appointed to command a provisional battalion for the garrison of Hong Kong, but was allowed to accompany his regiment when the expedition went north to take Pekin. He had charge of the advanced guard in the attack of Sinho on 12 Aug., and was present at the affair of Tanghoo, and during the storming of the north Taku forts on the 20th he commanded a mixed detachment which diverted the fire of batteries that would otherwise have taken the attacking troops in flank. When the army advanced on Pekin he was appointed British commandant at the Taku forts, and succeeded in establishing a market there which supplied the fleets.

Sir Hope Grant reported him as 'one of the most active and useful officers in the field,' and Sir Robert Cornelis (afterwards Lord) Napier [q. v.], under whom he served more directly, reposed the fullest confidence in 'his good judgment and determination.' He was made a C.B. on 27 Jan. 1862, and received the China medal with clasp.

On the voyage home the transport Athleta, with some companies of the buffs under his command, touched at the Cape, and the crew, tempted by higher wages or by the Australian

goldfields, tried to desert. Sargent advised the captain to put to sea at once, and when the crew refused to work the ship he placed a guard over them, and called for volunteers from his men, who weighed anchor and set sail. They continued to act as sailors for a week, and the crew were then allowed to resume work, having been kept during that time on bread and water.

He commanded the second battalion of the buffs at Malta till July 1862, when he was given the command of the first battalion in England. This he held till 6 Dec. 1864, when he sold out of the regiment to half pay. He had become colonel in the army on 29 July 1864. For some years he commanded the Inns of Court volunteers, and Mr. (now Sir Joseph) Chitty bore witness to his success in this position (*Times*, 2 Jan. 1867). On 1 April 1873 he was appointed to a brigade depôt at Milford Haven, and in the following year he was transferred to Oxford. He remained there till he was promoted major-general on 1 Oct. 1877. Much objection had been made to the placing of a military depôt at Oxford, but 'he worked most cordially with the university and civic authorities . . . and materially assisted to disarm prejudice and popularise the army in this county' (Jackson, *Oxford Journal*, 23 Nov. 1878). On 2 Jan. 1874 he had been given one of the rewards for distinguished service.

After declining the offer of a brigade at Aldershot in 1880, he accepted the command of the troops in China and the Straits Settlements, and held it for three years from 1 April 1882, his tenure of it being shortened by his promotion to lieutenant-general on 7 Oct. 1884. The war between France and China made it a post of unusual responsibility. On his departure in March 1885 he received a cordial address from the civil community, in which due recognition is made of his military skill and promptitude in defending British interests in Shanghai and Canton. He did much not only for the defence of the port of Shanghai, but also for the health of the troops, while maintaining strict order and discipline.

This was his last command. He was placed on the retired list on 1 April 1890, and was made colonel of the first battalion Inniskilling Fusiliers on 17 Jan. 1891. He died at Mount Mascal, near Bexley, on 20 Oct. 1893. A man of great strength and tenacity, of kindly, leonine aspect, impetuous yet shrewd, he was an enthusiastic soldier.

He was twice married: first, on 10 March 1852, to Miss R. S. Champion, who died on 26 July 1858; and secondly, on 28 July 1863 to Alice M., second daughter of Thomas Tredwell of Lower Norwood, Surrey. He left several children.

[Kinglake's War in the Crimea, vols. ii. and v.; London Gazette, 4 Nov. 1860; record of services; Times obituary, 24 Oct. 1893; private information.] E. M. L.

SARIS, JOHN (*d.* 1646), merchant and sea-captain, appears to have gone out to the East Indies in 1604 with Sir Henry Middleton [q. v.] In October 1605, when Middleton sailed from Bantam for the homeward voyage, Saris was left there as one of the factors for the East India Company; and there he remained till 1609, when he returned to England. On 18 April 1611 he went out again as captain of the Clove and commander of the eighth voyage, the ships with him being the Hector and the Thomas. After touching at the Cape of Good Hope, and making a tedious voyage through the Mozambique Channel and down the East Coast of Africa, they arrived at Mocha on 16 March 1611–12. At Assab Saris was joined by Middleton, anxious to revenge the indignities which had been offered him in the previous year; but a quarrel between the two—principally, it would seem, on the question of precedence—prevented their obtaining adequate compensation, and in August they separated with an angry feeling towards each other. Saris went to Bantam, where he arrived on 24 Oct.

He had instructions from the governor of the company to endeavour to open a trade with Japan, and was charged with presents and a letter from James I to the emperor. On 14 Jan. 1612–13 he sailed from Bantam in the Clove; and after visiting the Moluccas, where the influence of the Dutch rendered it impossible for him to procure a lading, he anchored on 11 June at Firando, where also the Dutch had a small factory. Here he was joined by William Adams [q. v.], who was sent from Saruga to act as interpreter and conduct him to the emperor's court. Journeying by way of Facata, the Straits of Xemina-seque (Simonoseki), Osaca, and thence to Fushimi (Miaco), they on 6 Sept. reached Suruga, where the court was; 'a city full as big as London.' On the 7th the emperor bid Saris welcome of so weary journey, receiving his Majesty's letter from the general by the hands of the secretary' (Rundall, p. 66). A few days later Saris journeyed to Quanto (Kyoto), distant some forty-five leagues, to see the emperor's eldest son, and then, returning to the court, he received the emperor's commission and privileges, authorising the agents of the company to reside and trade in any part of Japan. With these he set out again for Firando; and after

establishing a factory there under the charge of Richard Cocks, and concluding an agreement with Adams (24 Nov.) to act as a servant of the company, he returned to Bantam, which he reached in the end of December. Towards the middle of February 1613–14 he sailed for England, and anchored at Plymouth on 27 Sept.

The announcement of his arrival reached the court of directors accompanied by charges —apparently anonymous—of his having carried on 'a great private trade.' The matter was considered on 30 Sept. and subsequent days, the feeling being that it would be 'unfitting and dishonourable' to deal hardly with one who had made so adventurous and successful a voyage. In the beginning of December the Clove came into the river, and the question seems to have been settled by Saris agreeing to sell his goods to the company. A few days later it was reported that Saris had brought home 'certain lascivious books and pictures,' and actually had them in the governor's house, where he was staying, 'to the great scandal of the company, and unbecoming their gravity to permit.' The objectionable articles were burnt.

In 1616 it was incorrectly reported that Saris was going out again to Japan; but he seems to have been from time to time consulted by the court. The last official mention of him is in 1627, after which he appears to have lived at Fulham, where he died in 1646. It was said in 1616 that he had 'married Mr. Mexse's daughter in Whitechapel.' If so, his wife predeceased him without issue. His will in Somerset House (Twisse, 146), dated 18 April 1643, and proved 2 Oct. 1646, makes no mention of wife or child, and leaves the bulk of his property to the children of his brother George, who had died in 1631 (Will, St. John, 89, 102).

[Purchas his Pilgrimes, i. 334–84; Cal. State Papers, East Indies; Rundall's Memorials of the Empire of Japan (Hakluyt Soc.); Diary of Richard Cocks (Hakluyt Soc). Saris's original Journal in the Clove is at the India Office.]

J. K. L.

SARJEAUNT, JOHN (1622–1707), controversialist. [See SERGEANT.]

SARMENTO, JACOB DE CASTRO, M.D. (1692–1762), physician, was born in Portugal in 1692, of Jewish parents. He graduated M.D. at Coimbra on 21 May 1717. He came to England as rabbi of the Jews of Portugal resident in London, and, intending to practise medicine, was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1725. He was created M.D. at Aberdeen on 2 July 1739. His first publication was a 'Sermam Funebre,' a funeral sermon in Portuguese on David Nieto [q. v.] It has numerous Hebrew quotations, and was printed 'con licenza dos Senhores do Mahamad.' He was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 12 Feb. 1730. He contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' accounts of astronomical observations made in Paraguay (1730 and 1749) and of 'diamonds found in Brazil' (1731). In 1758 he withdrew from the Jewish community. He died in London on 14 Sept. 1762.

In 1756 he published in London a treatise 'Do uso e abuso das minhas agoas de Inglaterra,' in 1757 'Appendix ao que se acha escrito na Materia Medica,' and in 1758 a large quarto 'Materia Medica'—all in Portuguese. His portrait, by Pine, engraved by Houston, forms the frontispiece of the last-mentioned volume, and represents him seated at a table, pen in hand, with a sheet of paper before him, on which he has just written the crossed ℞, which is the proper prefix of a prescription.

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 92.]

N. M.

SARSFIELD, PATRICK, titular EARL OF LUCAN (*d.* 1693), of an old Anglo-Irish family, was born at Lucan, near Dublin, and educated at a French military college. He was the second son of Patrick Sarsfield, by Anne, daughter of Rory O'More (*fl.* 1620–1652) [q. v.] His elder brother William married Mary, daughter of Charles II by Lucy Walters, and by his death about 1688 Patrick came to possess an estate of 2,000*l.* a year. On his arrival in England, Sarsfield received a commission as captain in Colonel Dongan's regiment of foot on 9 Feb. 1678 (CHARLES DALTON, *English Army Lists*, i. 209). He was ever ready to resent any insult to his country, and challenged Lord Grey in September 1681 for some disparaging remarks about Irish witnesses in connection with Shaftesbury's or College's case. Sarsfield was arrested, but escaped. In December he was second to Lord Kinsale in a duel with Lord Newburgh. The seconds fought as well as the principals, and Sarsfield was badly wounded (TODHUNTER, p. 8). Sarsfield was made captain in Hamilton's dragoons on 20 June 1685, and lieutenant-colonel of Dover's horse on 18 Oct. following. On 22 May 1686 he was promoted colonel (CHARLES DALTON, ii. 7, 13, 58, 61, 75, 118). He assisted Tyrconnel in remodelling the Irish army. Sarsfield, says Avaux, 'served in France as ensign in Hamilton's [Ber-

wick says Monmouth's (cf. *ib.* i. 207)] regiment, and has since been lieutenant of the king's lifeguards in England, and is the only man who fought for him against the Prince of Orange.' The last allusion is to Sedgemoor, where Sarsfield was unhorsed and severely shaken while charging at the head of his men (Macaulay, chap. v.), to the skirmish at Wincanton in 1688 (*ib.* chap. ix.), and to another affair near Axminster (Clarke, ii. 222).

When James determined to bring Irish troops to England he sent Sarsfield to fetch them, and gave him the command. He followed James to France, and accompanied him to Ireland in March 1689, when he was made a privy councillor and colonel of horse. He sat for county Dublin in the parliament which met on 7 May, with Simon Luttrell [q. v.] for his colleague. Avaux and Tyrconnel pressed the king to make him a brigadier, but James resisted for some time, on the ground that Sarsfield had no head. The appointment was at last made, and Sarsfield was sent with a small force to protect Connaught, and to keep the Enniskilleners within bounds. In May and June he was at Manorhamilton with about two thousand men, mostly raised by himself and at his own expense, but he could only act on the defensive (Witherow, pp. 246, 248). After the battle of Newtown Butler and the relief of Londonderry on 30 July, he withdrew to Athlone with two or three regiments of foot and a few horse and dragoons (Clarke, ii. 372). Avaux now proposed to give Sarsfield command of the Irish regiments sent to France, but the suggestion was not carried out. At the end of October Sarsfield was strong enough to take Sligo. The garrison marched out on honourable terms, and 'at their coming over the bridge Colonel Sarsfield stood with a purse of guineas, and proffered to every one that would serve King James to give him horse and arms, with five guineas advance; but they all made answer that they would never fight for the papishes (as they called them), except one, who next day, after he had got horse and arms and gold, brought all off with him' (Story, *Impartial Hist.* p. 34; Avaux, p. 607). By Sarsfield's exertions Galway was made defensible, and all Connaught secured for the time.

During Schomberg's long inaction Sarsfield had no opportunity for distinction. On 10 April 1690 he was a commissioner for raising taxes in county Dublin (D'Alton, i. 33). In June 1690, after William's landing, he was detached with a strong force to watch Cavan and Westmeath, lest a dash should be made at Athlone, and he did not rejoin James before 4 July (Ranke, vi. 114). He was at the Boyne with his cavalry and the rank of major-general (D'Alton, i. 39). On 30 June 1690, the day before the passage of the river, Story, the historian, who was near King William, saw Sarsfield riding along the right bank with Berwick, Tyrconnel, Parker, and 'some say Lauzun' (*Impartial Hist.* p. 74). During the battle next day Sarsfield was so ill posted that he could do nothing with his cavalry (Clarke, ii. 397). He escorted James during his flight to Dublin, after the evacuation of which he defended the line of the Shannon from Athlone downwards.

Both Lauzun and Tyrconnel were for abandoning Limerick, but Sarsfield insisted on defending it, and in this he was supported by most of the Irish officers. Boisseleau was appointed governor; but it was chiefly owing to Sarsfield that the first siege failed. He was detached on the night of 10 Aug. with about eight hundred horse and dragoons (Berwick) to intercept the heavy siege guns and pontoons. Passing along the Clare side of the river, he forded it above Killaloe bridge, which was guarded, and reached the Silvermines Mountains in Tipperary, under cover of which he lurked during the following day. At night he surprised the siege train at one or other of two places called Ballyneety, between Limerick and Tipperary. He blew up the guns and stores, killed the escort, and regained Limerick, eluding the party under Sir John Lanier [q. v.] who had been sent by William to intercept him. 'If I had failed in this,' he said, 'I should have been off to France.' This exploit did not prevent Limerick from being besieged, but it delayed the operations till the weather broke, and thus in the end frustrated them. Burnet had heard (ii. 58) that Sarsfield's original idea was to seize William, who rode about carelessly, and that the attack on the siege-train was an afterthought. Berwick says Sarsfield was so puffed up (enflé) by this success that he fancied himself the greatest general in the world, and Henry Luttrell (1655?–1717) [q. v.], Sarsfield's evil genius, was always at hand to flatter, in the hope of rising by his means. Acting under Luttrell's advice, Sarsfield went to Berwick, and told him that the Irish officers had resolved to make him viceroy and to place Tyrconnel under arrest. Berwick said this was treason, that he would be their enemy if they persisted, and would warn James and Tyrconnel. In September, after Tyrconnel had left Ireland, Berwick and Sarsfield crossed the Shannon and attacked Birr, but were driven back by General Douglas with a

superior force. Douglas failed, however, to destroy Banagher bridge, which was his chief object (Story, *Continuation*, p. 42; *Macariæ Excidium*, p. 386).

The siege of Limerick being raised, Tyrconnel went to France, leaving Berwick in supreme military command, but controlled by a council of war. Sarsfield was the last member named, and it was thought that he would not have been named at all but for the fear that every soldier would revolt to him if he showed resentment at the slight (*ib.* p. 72). The party opposed to Tyrconnel dreaded his influence with James and with the French king, and wished to have their own views represented at Versailles. Simon Luttrell, Brigadier Dorington, and Sarsfield accordingly went to Berwick on the part of what he calls 'l'assemblée générale de la nation,' and asked him to send agents in their confidence. He rebuked their presumption for holding meetings without his leave, but after a day's hesitation granted their request. As Avaux had foreseen, no one was willingly obeyed by the Irish but Sarsfield, who had good intelligence from all parts of Ireland. He was a bad administrator, and a contemporary writer very partial to him says he was so easy-going as to grant every request and sign every paper without inquiry (*ib.* p. 97). The confusion which reigned in the Irish quarters is well described by Macaulay (chap. xvii.)

Berwick was only twenty, but he tried to keep the peace, and he made Sarsfield governor of Galway and of Connaught generally. Tyrconnel returned to Ireland in January 1691, with Sarsfield's patent as Earl of Lucan, and found it prudent to court his friendship; but he became less attentive when St. Ruth arrived in May with a commission, putting him over Sarsfield's head, but not making him independent of the viceroy. The Irish officers resented Sarsfield's being passed over, and were half mutinous, but he did what he could to pacify them (Clarke, ii. 434). On 8 June Ginkel took the fort of Ballymore in Westmeath, which had been constructed by Sarsfield as an outpost to Athlone, and ten days later he came to the Shannon. Sarsfield played no part in the defence of Athlone, for he was disliked by both Tyrconnel and St. Ruth; while Maxwell, whom he had publicly denounced for his hostility to the Irish at the French court, was given an important post. Sarsfield had procured a general protest of the colonels against Tyrconnel's interference in military matters. According to Oldmixon (*Hist. of William III*), even when Ginkel's troops were entering the Shannon, St. Ruth ridiculed the idea of the town being taken before his eyes; but Sarsfield told him that he did not know what English valour could do, and advised him to bring up supports at once. St. Ruth answered with a jest, and hot words followed. After the fall of Athlone on 30 July, the Irish withdrew to Ballinasloe, where there was a council of war. Sarsfield, who was followed by most of the Irish officers, was strong against a pitched battle in which Ginkel's disciplined veterans would have so great an advantage. His idea was to throw his infantry into Limerick and Galway, and to defend those towns to the last. With the cavalry he proposed to cross the Shannon, and to harry Leinster and Munster in the Dutchman's rear. One account says he did not despair of surprising Dublin (*Macariæ Excidium*, p. 130). But St. Ruth felt that only a startling victory in the field could retrieve his own damaged reputation.

He accordingly gave battle at Aughrim on 12 July. Sarsfield commanded the reserve. 'There had been great disputes,' says the French military historian, 'between him and St. Ruth about the taking of Athlone, and the divisions of the generals had divided the troops, which contributed much to the loss of the battle' (De Quincy, ii. 462). The night before the action a colonel came into Lord Trimleston's tent, and said he would obey Lord Lucan independently of the king's authority, and if he ordered it would kill any man in the army (Clarke, ii. 460). Trimleston told St. Ruth, but the matter was hushed up. Next day St. Ruth's head was shot off just when it seemed probable that he might win; but Sarsfield, although second in command, was not informed of the fact. He had received no orders, and had not even been told his late general's plan. All he could do was to protect the retreat with his small but unbroken force, and he took the road to Limerick. Galway, which Sarsfield had so carefully fortified, surrendered on 24 July, and the Irish troops there also marched to Limerick. There Sarsfield was the soul of the defence both before and after the viceroy's death on 10 Aug., though D'Usson succeeded to the command.

When it became evident that the further defence of Limerick could only cause needless misery, Sarsfield sought an interview with Ruvigny, and a cessation of arms was agreed to on 24 Sept. 'During the treaty,' says Burnet (ii. 81), 'a saying of Sarsfield's deserves to be remembered, for it was much talked of all Europe over. He asked some of the English officers if they had not come to a better opinion of the Irish by their behaviour during this war; and whereas they

said it was much the same that it had always been, Sarsfield answered: "As low as we now are, change kings with us, and we will fight it over again with you."' Sarsfield signed the civil articles of Limerick as Earl of Lucan, and the title was allowed during the negotiations, though not by lawyers afterwards. It was mainly through his exertions that so large a proportion of the Irish troops, about twelve thousand, preferred the service of France to that of England, and he himself forfeited his estate by so doing. As became the captain of a lost ship, which he had done his best to save, he did not leave Ireland until he had seen the last detachment on board. He sailed from Cork on 22 Dec. with eleven or twelve vessels, and about 2,600 persons, including some women and children. Some blame perhaps attaches to Sarsfield for not taking more of the women, as promised. Macaulay has described the dreadful scene at the embarkation (chap. xvii.) Ginkel provided as much shipping as Sarsfield required, and a certified copy of the release given by him is extant (Story, *Continuation*, p. 292; *Jacobite Narrative*, p. 312). The squadron reached Brest in safety, and James gave his second troop of lifeguards to Sarsfield, the first being Berwick's.

To Sarsfield were entrusted the Irish troops, more than half of the whole force, intended for the invasion of England in May 1692. Marshal Bellefonds, who commanded in chief, praised him as one who sought no personal aggrandisement (Ranke, v. 46). But the battle of La Hague (19 May) [see Russell, Edward, Earl of Orford] put an end to the scheme of invasion. Sarsfield's remaining services were to France, and he was made a maréchal de camp. He distinguished himself at Steenkirk on 3 Aug., and Luxembourg mentioned him in despatches as a very able officer, whose deeds were worthy of his Irish reputation. His affectionate care for the wounded was no less remarkable than his valour. He was mortally wounded at the battle of Landen on 19 Aug. 1693, in the attack on the village of Neerwinden, and died at Huy two or three days later. Berwick describes him as 'un homme d'une taille prodigieuse, sans esprit, de très-bon naturel, et très brave.' Avaux says he was 'un gentilhomme distingué par son mérite, qui a plus de crédit dans ce royaume qu'aucun homme que je connaisse; il a de la valeur, mais surtout de l'honneur, et la probité à toute épreuve.' He was idolised by all classes of Irishmen, and Macaulay has shown that his reputation in England was very high. Sarsfield was a handsome man. A portrait, believed to be original, was long preserved at St. Isidore's, Rome, but was brought to Ireland in 1870, and is now in the Franciscan convent, Dublin. It represents Sarsfield in full armour, with a flowing wig and lace cravat. Another portrait has been reproduced by Sir J. T. Gilbert as a frontispiece to the 'Jacobite Narrative.' A portrait by Charles Le Brun, dated on the frame 1680, belonged in 1867 to Lord Talbot de Malahide (cf. *Cat. Second Loan Exhib.* No. 19).

Sarsfield married Lady Honora De Burgh, daughter of the seventh earl of Clanricarde. By her he had one son, James, who inherited his title, and who was knight of the Golden Fleece and captain of the bodyguard to Philip V. He went to Ireland in 1715, in hope of a Jacobite rising, and died without issue at St. Omer in May 1719. There was also one daughter, who married Theodore de Neuhof, the phantom king of Corsica. Sarsfield's widow married the Duke of Berwick in 1695, and died in 1698, having had one son by him, who became Duke of Leria in Spain. Sarsfield's mother was living at St. Germains in 1694.

[O'Kelly's Macariæ Excidium, ed. O'Callaghan; Jacobite Narrative of the War in Ireland, ed. Gilbert; Story's Impartial Hist. and Continuation; King's State of the Protestants under James II; Négociations de M. le Comte d'Avaux en Irlande; Mémoires du Maréchal de Berwick; Mackay's Memoirs; De Quincy's Histoire Militaire du Règne de Louis le Grand; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Clarke's Life of James II; Berwick's Rawdon Papers; O'Callaghan's Hist. of the Irish Brigades; D'Alton's King James's Irish Army List; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Witherow's Derry and Enniskillen, 3rd edit.; information kindly given by the Rev. T. A. O'Reilly, O.S.F. A worthless book by D. P. Conyngham, entitled Sarsfield, or the last great Struggle for Ireland, appeared at Boston (Mass.) in 1871. A Life of Sarsfield by John Todhunter was published in London in 1895.]

R. B–L.

SARTORIS, Mrs. ADELAIDE (1814?–1879), vocalist and author. [See Kemble.]

SARTORIUS, Sir GEORGE ROSE (1790–1885), admiral of the fleet, born in 1790, eldest son of Colonel John Conrad Sartorius of the East India Company's engineers, and of Annabella, daughter of George Rose, entered the navy on the books of the Mary yacht in June 1801. In October 1804 he joined the Tonnant, under the command of Captain Charles Tyler [q. v.], and in her was present at the battle of Trafalgar. He was then sent to the Bahama, one of the Spanish prizes, and in June 1806 to the Daphne frigate, in which he was present at the operations in the Rio de la Plata [see Popham,

Sir Home Riggs]. On 5 March 1808 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Success, which, after a season in protection of the Greenland fishery, went into the Mediterranean, where she took part in the reduction of Ischia and Procida and in the defence of Sicily against the invasion threatened by Murat. Sartorius, on different occasions, commanded the boats in bringing out trading vessels from under a heavy fire on shore. The Success was afterwards employed in the defence of Cadiz, and on 1 Feb. 1812 Sartorius was promoted to the rank of commander. In August he was appointed to the Snap, on the home station; in July 1813 was moved to the Avon, and was posted from her on 6 June 1814. On 14 Dec. he was appointed to the Slaney of 20 guns, in the Bay of Biscay, which was in company with the Bellerophon when Bonaparte surrendered himself on board her. She was paid off in August 1815.

In 1831 Sartorius was engaged by Dom Pedro to command the Portuguese regency fleet against Dom Miguel, and in that capacity obtained some marked successes over the usurper's forces. The difficulties he had to contend with were, however, very great; he was met by factious opposition from the Portuguese leaders; the supplies which had been promised him were not forthcoming, and his men were consequently mutinous or deserted at the earliest opportunity. Sartorius spent much of his own money in keeping them together, and threatened to carry off the fleet as a pledge for repayment. Dom Pedro sent two English officers on board the flagship with authority, one to arrest Sartorius and bring him on shore, the other to take command of the squadron. Sartorius, being warned, made prisoners of both as soon as they appeared on board, a summary measure which went far to conciliate his men. Such a state of things, however, could not last; and without regret, in June 1833, Sartorius handed over his disagreeable command to Captain Napier, who, warned by his predecessor's experience, refused to stir till the money payment was secured [see Napier, Sir Charles]. All that Sartorius gained was the grand cross of the Tower and Sword, together with the grand cross of St. Bento d'Avis and the empty title of Visconte de Piedade. His name had, meantime, been struck off the list of the English navy, but was restored in 1836.

On 21 Aug. 1841 he was knighted, and at the same time appointed to the Malabar, which he commanded in the Mediterranean for the next three years. In 1842 he received the thanks of the president and Congress of the United States for his efforts to save the U.S. frigate Missouri, burnt in Gibraltar Bay. In July 1843 off Cadiz he received on board his ship the regent of Spain, Espartero, driven out of the country by the revolutionary party. The Malabar was paid off towards the end of 1844, and Sartorius had no further service afloat, though he continued through the remainder of his very long life to take great interest in naval matters. As early as 1855 he was said to have proposed to the admiralty to recur to the ancient idea of ramming an enemy's ship; and though the same idea probably occurred to many about the same time, there is little doubt that he was one of the earliest to bring it forward as a practical suggestion. He became a rear-admiral on 9 May 1849, vice-admiral 31 Jan. 1856, admiral 11 Feb. 1861; K.C.B. on 28 March 1865; vice-admiral of the United Kingdom in 1869; admiral of the fleet on 3 July 1869, and G.C.B. on 23 April 1880. He died at his house, East Grove, Lymington, on 13 April 1885, preserving to the last his faculties, and to a remarkable extent his physical energy, joined to a comparatively youthful appearance. He married, in 1839, Sophia, a daughter of John Lamb, and left issue three sons, all in the army, of whom two, Major-general Reginald William Sartorius and Colonel Euston Henry Sartorius, have the Victoria Cross; the other, Colonel George Conrad Sartorius, is a C.B.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Times, 14 April 1885; Army and Navy Gazette 18, 25 April 1885.] J. K. L.

SARTORIUS, JOHN (1700?–1780?), animal painter, born about 1700, was the first of four generations of artists who had a considerable vogue as painters of racehorses, hunters, and other sporting subjects. The family is believed to be descended from Jacob Christopher Sartorius (*fl.* 1694–1737), an engraver of Nuremberg. The first picture of importance painted by Sartorius was for Mr. Panton [see Panton, Thomas] about 1722, and represented a celebrated mare 'Molly,' which had never been beaten on the turf except in the match which cost her her life. Among his other horse-portraits were those of the famous racehorse Looby (1735), for the Duke of Bolton; of Old Traveller (1741), for Mr. William Osbaldeston; and Careless (1758), for the Duke of Kingston. He showed only one picture at the Society of Artists, but exhibited sixty-two works at the Free Society of Artists. In 1780 he showed at the Royal Academy a portrait of a horse (No. 75); his address was 108 Oxford Street.

Francis Sartorius (1734–1804), John's son and pupil, was born in 1734. His first important work was a portrait of the racehorse Antinous (foaled 1758), for the Duke of Grafton. Other horse-portraits were Herod (foaled 1758), for the Duke of Cumberland; Snap, for Mr. Latham; Cardinal Ruff, for Mr. Shafto; and Bay Malton, for the Marquis of Rockingham. Several of these portraits were engraved by John June, and published between 1760 and 1770. Sartorius was a prolific and favourite painter, and it is said that he produced more portraits of Eclipse during the zenith of his fame than all other contemporary artists together (*Baily's Magazine*, January 1897, p. 23). He was a contributor to the 'Sporting Magazine,' and in vols. ii–vi. (1793–1795) are four excellent engravings from his works, including the famous racehorse Waxey, by Pot8os. To various London galleries he contributed thirty-eight works, including twelve to the Royal Academy. He lived in Soho—lastly, at 17 Gerrard Street—and he died on 5 March 1804, in his seventieth year. He married five times, but his fifth wife predeceased him after twenty-five years of married life, in January 1804 (*Sporting Magazine*, April 1804).

John N. Sartorius (1755?–1828?), only son of Francis, was the most famous of the family. He was patronised by the leading sportsmen of the day—the Prince of Wales, the Earl of Derby, Lord Foley, Sir Charles Bunbury, and many others—and his pictures (some of them of large size) are to be found in many country houses. From 1781 to 1824 his name appears in the catalogues of the Royal Academy, and a list of the seventy-four pictures which he showed there is given by Sir Walter Gilbey in 'Baily's Magazine,' February 1897. The 'Sporting Magazine' from 1795 to 1827 contains many engraved plates from his works by J. Walker, J. Webb, and others (for list see *Baily*, February 1897). Some of his best known pictures are portraits of Escape, belonging to the Prince of Wales, Sir Charles Bunbury's Grey Diomed, Mr. Robson's trotting mare Phenomena, and the famous Eclipse, from a drawing by his father (see *Sportsman's Repository*, by John Scott, 1845). 'A Set of Four Hunting Pieces,' after his pictures, was published in 1790 by J. Harris, the plates being engraved by Peltro and J. Neagle. John N. Sartorius died about 1828, apparently in his eighty-third year. He left two sons, both artists. Of these the younger, Francis, was a marine painter.

John F. Sartorius (1775?–1831?), the elder son of John N., followed his father, with less success as to the number of his patrons, though his thorough knowledge of sport is exemplified in his sporting pictures. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1802, when he was residing at 17 King Street, Holborn. Afterwards he sent occasional contributions until 1827, the total number of pictures exhibited by him being sixteen. Several of his paintings were engraved in the 'Sporting Magazine;' but as his father's works were appearing in the same periodical, and John Scott was engraving for both, it is somewhat difficult to differentiate the son's pictures from the father's, particularly as many of the plates are signed 'Sartorius' only. One of the best known of his pictures is 'Coursing in Hatfield Park,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1806, and depicting the famous Marchioness of Salisbury, who rode daily in the park up to her eighty-sixth year.

It is not easy to identify the work of each member of the family. Many of their pictures are described in catalogues as by 'Sartorius senior' and 'Sartorius junior,' without initials. Sir Walter Gilbey of Elsenham Hall, Essex, is the owner of many pictures by the various artists of the family.

[Sir Walter Gilbey's articles on the family of Sartorius in Baily's Magazine, January and February 1897.] E. C–e.

SASS, HENRY (1788–1844), painter and teacher of painting, was born in London on 24 April 1788. His father belonged to an old family of Kurland on the Baltic in Russia, and settled in England after his marriage, where he practised as an artist in London. Sass became a student in the Royal Academy, and later availed himself of the facilities offered to young students by the directors of the British Institution for copying the works of old masters. Sass first appears as an exhibitor in 1807, and in 1808 exhibited at the Royal Academy a somewhat grandiose work, 'The Descent of Ulysses into Hell,' of which he executed an etching himself. In later years Sass chiefly exhibited portraits. In 1815–17 he travelled in Italy, and on his return published a narrative of his journey, entitled 'A Journey to Rome and Naples' (London, 1818, 8vo). Finding his profession as an artist unprofitable, Sass turned his mind to forming a school of drawing for young artists, prior to their entering the schools of the Royal Academy. This was the first school of the kind established in England, though it quickly found imitators. Sass established it in a house at the corner of Charlotte Street and Streatham Street, Bloomsbury, where it met with great

success and became well known. Some of the best artists, such as Sir Thomas Lawrence, P.R.A., from time to time placed the models; and among Sass's youthful pupils were Sir John Millais, P.R.A., C. W. Cope, R.A., W. P. Frith, R.A., W. E. Frost, R.A., and other well-known artists of distinction in later life. A humorous caricature of such a drawing-school is given by Thackeray in the 'Newcomes;' but though some of the details may be taken from Sass's school, it is not intended to be descriptive of this school or of Sass himself. Sass was a popular man of society, possessed of private means, an accomplished musician, and a constant entertainer of artistic and cultivated people. Among his more intimate friends, as artists, were Sir Edwin Landseer, William Etty, and J. M. W. Turner, the latter being a constant visitor and favourite in Sass's family. In 1842 Sass relinquished the direction of the school to Francis Stephen Cary [q. v.], his health having become impaired through an accident. He died in 1844. Sass married, in 1815, Mary Robinson, a connection of the earls of Ripon, a lady with some fortune, by whom he had nine children; their eldest surviving son, Henry William Sass, practised as an architect, and the youngest, Edwin Etty Sass, who survives, entered the medical profession. A portrait of Sass, by himself, is in the latter's possession.

Richard Sass or Sasse (1774–1849), landscape-painter, elder half-brother of the above, born in 1774, practised as a landscape-painter, and was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1791 to 1813. He was appointed teacher in drawing to the Princess Charlotte, and later landscape-painter to the prince regent. In 1825 he removed to Paris, where he spent the remainder of his life, altering his surname to 'Sasse.' He died there on 7 Sept. 1849. Sasse had some repute as a landscape-painter, especially in watercolours. Specimens of his work are in the South Kensington Museum and the British Museum. In 1810 he published a series of etchings from picturesque scenery in Ireland, Scotland, and elsewhere.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Gent. Mag. 1845, p. 210; information kindly supplied by F. J. Sass, esq.] L. C.

SASSOON, Sir ALBERT ABDULLAH DAVID (1818–1896), philanthropist and merchant, born at Bagdad on 25 July 1818, was the eldest son of David Sassoon by his first wife, Hannah, daughter of Abdullah Joseph of Bagdad. The family claims to have been settled between the twelfth and the fifteenth centuries in Toledo, where it bore the name of Ibn Shoshan. For a long period members of it held the position of chief of the Jewish community of Toledo, and gained reputation as men of wealth and learning. In the fifteenth century persecution in Spain drove the family of Ibn Shoshan towards the East, and the chief branch settled in Bagdad, then under Turkish rule, early in the sixteenth century. Sir Albert's grandfather became known as chief of the Jews of Mesopotamia, and on him was conferred the ancient title of nasi, or prince of the captivity, which gave him large powers, recognised by the Turkish government, over the Jewish communities of Turkey in Asia. He was also appointed state-treasurer to the governor of the pashalic. Sir Albert's father, David Sassoon, born at Bagdad in 1792, acquired a leading position as a merchant there. But the Turkish government proved itself unable or unwilling to check outbreaks of persecution, and David Sassoon deemed it prudent to remove to Bushire in Persia, where an English agency had been established. In 1832 he left Persia to settle in Bombay, where he founded a banking and mercantile firm, and became one of the wealthiest of Indian merchant princes. His firm notably developed the trade between Mesopotamia and Persia and western India. Its operations gradually extended to China and Japan. With a view to increasing the business in England, he sent thither in 1858 his third son Sassoon David Sassoon (1832–1867). London soon became the centre of the firm's operations, and branches were established at Liverpool and Manchester. David Sassoon was a munificent supporter of public institutions, and bestowed large gifts on the Jewish communities of India. In Bombay he founded the David Sassoon Benevolent Institution (a school for Jewish children) and an industrial school and reformatory, and at Poonah he built a large general hospital. He died of fever at Poonah on 5 Nov. 1864. A statue of him by Thomas Woolner, R.A. [q.v.], was erected in the Mechanics' Institute, Bombay, in 1870. After the death of his first wife in 1826, he married, in 1828, Farhah (*d.* 1886), the daughter of Furraj Hyeem of Bagdad, and by her he had five sons and two daughters (*Gent. Mag.* 1865, i. 115, 252, 1867, ii. 250; *Illustrated London News*, 17 July 1869; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 8th ed.)

The eldest son, Albert, was educated in India, and in early life spent some time in developing the trading connection of his father's firm with China. He inherited his

father's commercial ability and reputation for personal integrity, as well as his philanthropic temper, and he joined his father in contributing a sum of money exceeding twelve thousand pounds to the Mechanics' Institute. On the death of his father he became head of the firm at Bombay. Factories for the manufacture of silk and cotton goods were opened there, and gave employment to large numbers of natives. Sassoon maintained and extended his firm's relations with Persia, and, in recognition of his services to Persian trade, the shah of Persia made him a member of the order of the Lion and Sun in 1871. At Bagdad he erected a building for the school of the Alliance Israélite Universelle. In Bombay he gave conspicuous proof of his loyalty to the English government and public spirit, conferring on the city a vast series of benefactions. In 1872 he gave a lakh of rupees (10,000*l.*) towards the rebuilding of the Elphinstone High School. He afterwards added an additional half lakh as a thank-offering for the recovery of the Prince of Wales. The building, which finally cost 60,000*l.*, was completed in 1881. Sassoon also gave an organ to the town-hall in commemoration of the Duke of Edinburgh's visit, and he commemorated the visit (in 1876) of the Prince of Wales, who was entertained by his wife, by erecting at Bombay an equestrian statue of him by J. E. Boehm, R.A., while he placed a statue of the prince consort in the Victoria and Albert Museum. But his main benefaction to Bombay was the construction of the Sassoon dock at Colaba, the first wet dock on the western coast of India. This great work, which covered an area of 195,000 square feet, was commenced in 1872 and completed in 1875.

The English government early recognised Sassoon's public services. In 1867 he was appointed companion of the Star of India, and a year later he became a member of the Bombay legislative council. On retiring from this position in 1872 he was made a knight of the Bath. Next year he paid a visit to England, and in November 1873 he received the freedom of the city of London on account of his 'munificent and philanthropic exertions in the cause of charity and education, especially in our Indian empire.'

Soon afterwards he settled definitely in England. He acquired a mansion in London at Albert Gate, Knightsbridge, and another residence at Brighton, and filled a leading position in fashionable society. The Prince of Wales was his frequent guest, and he entertained the shah of Persia on his visit to England in 1889. At the same time he identified himself with the Jewish community in Great Britain, was liberal in his donations to Jewish charities, and acted as a vice-president of the Anglo-Jewish Association. He was created a baronet on 22 March 1890; and died at his house, 1 Eastern Terrace, Brighton, on 24 Oct. 1896. He was buried in a private mausoleum, elaborately designed, which he had set up on land adjoining his Brighton residence. A caricature portrait in 'Vanity Fair' (16 Aug. 1879) entitled him 'The Indian Rothschild.'

By his wife Hannah (*d.* 1895), daughter of Meyer Moses of Bombay, whom he married in 1838, he had one surviving son, Edward Albert, born in 1856, who succeeded to the baronetcy.

[Times, 26 Oct. 1896; Times of India, 31 Oct. 1896; Men and Women of the Time, 14th ed. p. 753; Temple's Men and Events of my Time in India, 1882, pp. 260, 274; Jewish Chronicle, 30 Oct. 1896; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.]

E. I. C.

SATCHWELL, BENJAMIN (1732–1809), founder of the Leamington Spa Charity, born in 1732, was a self-taught shoemaker, working at the then obscure village of Leamington Priors, Warwickshire, where he lived all his life. He was a somewhat eccentric but energetic man, who used to settle all the village disputes. On 14 Jan. 1784 he discovered a saline spring—the second found at Leamington—on a piece of land belonging to his friend William Abbotts, who, with Satchwell, was chiefly instrumental in promoting the prosperity of the modern town of Leamington. Baths were opened by Abbotts in connection with the spring in 1786, and invalids began to resort to the place. In 1788 Satchwell established the first regular post office at Leamington. From time to time he described the Spa and its cures in the 'Coventry Mercury' and other provincial papers, and in his character of 'the village rhymer' kept poetical annals of the Spa, and saluted distinguished visitors with addresses. About 1794, when the builders and speculators came to Leamington, Satchwell took an active part in developing the place, being assisted with money by Mr. Walhouse, a clergyman of independent means. A row of houses built by Satchwell near the post office was called 'Satchwell Place.'

In 1806 he instituted the Leamington Spa Charity, and became its treasurer and secretary. This charity provided for the accommodation of invalids of scanty means while sojourning at the Spa. No one was assisted, or allowed to stay more than a month, without a medical certificate. Satchwell died in 1809, in the seventy-seventh year of his

age, and was buried in the churchyard of Leamington where a tomb was erected by his daughter, Miss Satchwell, postmistress of Leamington, and afterwards the wife of Mr. Hopton, the postmaster. Satchwell's son Thomas was appointed collector to the Spa charity on 8 April 1811.

Samuel Pratt's 'Brief Account of the Progress and Patronage of the Leamington Spa Charity,' published at Birmingham in 1812, contains views of Satchwell's cottage and tomb, and also a portrait etched from a sketch by O. Neil, showing Satchwell—a heavy-looking man with a massive head—seated at a table reading 'Dugdale' and filling a long clay pipe.

[Pratt's Brief Account, &c.; William Smith's County of Warwick, pp. 128 f.; Moncrieff's New Guide to the Spa of Leamington; Gent. Mag. 1812, ii. 358.] W. W.

SAUL, ARTHUR (*d.* 1585), canon of Gloucester, of Gloucestershire origin, was admitted a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1544–5. He graduated B.A. in 1546, and M.A. 1548–9. He was fellow of Magdalen probably from 1546 to 1553 (Bloxam, *Registers of Magdalen*, iv. 99). In October of the latter year he was expelled at Bishop Gardiner's visitation (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* III. i. 82). Under Mary he was an exile, and in 1554 was at Strasburg with Alexander Nowell [q. v.] and others (*ib.* p. 232; *Cranmer*, p. 450). Under Elizabeth Saul was installed canon of Salisbury in 1559, of Bristol in 1559, and of Gloucester in 1565 (3 June), and was successively rector of Porlock, Somerset (1562), Ubly, Somerset (1565), Deynton, Gloucestershire (1566), and Berkeley, Gloucestershire (1575). He subscribed the canons of 1562 as a member of convocation, but displayed a strong puritan leaning (Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 489–512). In 1565 he was appointed by Bentham, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, to visit that diocese, and by Grindal in 1576 to visit the diocese of Gloucester (*ib.* ii. 188; *Grindal*, p. 315). Saul died in 1585.

Arthur Saul (*fl.* 1614), doubtless the canon's son, was described as a gentleman in April 1571, when he addressed to the Houses of Parliament a 'Treatise showing the Advantage of the use of the Arquebus over the Bow in Warfare' (*State Papers*, Dom., Eliz. xx. 25). In April 1617 he was a prisoner in Newgate, and made a deposition concerning his employment by Secretary Winwood and the archbishop of Canterbury to report what English were at Douay (*ib.* Jac. I, xci. 20). He was author of 'The famous Game of Chesse play truely discovered and all doubts resolved, so that by reading this small book thou shall profit more than by the playing a thousand mates,' London, 1614, 8vo; augmented editions in 1620, 1640, and 1672; dedicated to Lucy Russell, countess of Bedford [q. v.]

[Authorities as in text; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, s.v. 'Sawle;' Clark's Oxford Reg.; Le Neve's Fasti; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 128; Fuller's Church Hist. iv. 153, 200.] W. A. S.

SAULL, WILLIAM DEVONSHIRE (1784–1855), geologist, was born in 1784, and was in business at 15 Aldersgate Street, London, which also was his residence. He accumulated there a large geological collection, together with some antiquities, most of the latter having been found in the metropolis (cf. Timbs, *Curiosities of London*, p. 600, 2nd edit.) He was elected F.G.S. in 1831, and F.S.A. in 1841; he was also F.R.A.S., and a member of other societies, including the Société Géologique de France. He read papers to the Geological Society in 1849, and to the Society of Antiquaries in 1841, 1842, and 1844; but they were not printed, for he was more enthusiastic than learned. His essays (*a*) on the coincidence of, and (*b*) on the connection between, 'Astronomical and Geological Phenomena' (published in 1836 and 1853 respectively) indicate the peculiarity of his opinions. He also republished—adding a preface—'An Essay on the Astronomical and Physical Causes of Geological Changes,' by Sir Richard Phillips [q. v.], attacking Newton's theories of gravitation. It was answered by Sampson Arnold Mackey in a 'Lecture on Astronomy,' 1832. He died on 26 April 1855.

[Obituary notice in Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 102.] T. G. B.

SAULT, RICHARD (*d.* 1702), mathematician and editor, kept in 1694 'a mathematick school' in Adam's Court, Broad Street, near the Royal Exchange, London. Dunton the publisher, learning of him and his skill in mathematics, supplied him with much literary work. When the notion of establishing the 'Athenian Gazette, resolving weekly all the most nice and curious Questions propos'd by the Ingenious,' occurred to Dunton, he sought Sault's aid as joint editor and contributor. The first number came out on 17 March 1690–1, and the second on 24 March. Before the third number Dunton and Sault had joined to them Dunton's brother-in-law, Samuel Wesley, rector of South Ormsby in Lincolnshire, afterwards of Epworth, the father of John and Charles Wesley. In the Rawlinson

manuscripts in the Bodleian Library (Nos. 72, 65) are 'Articles of agreement between Sam. Wesley, clerk, Richard Sault, gent., and John Dunton, for the writing the Athenian Gazette, or Mercury, dated April 10, 1691. Originally executed by the three persons.' Sault was reputed to be 'a gentleman of courage, and a little inclined to passion,' and on one occasion was 'about to draw on Tom Brown,' one of the editors of a rival publication, the 'Lacedemonian Mercury,' 'upon which Mr. Brown cried "Peccavi."' Dunton published in 1693 'The Second Spira, being a fearful example of an Atheist who had apostatized from the Christian religion, and died in despair at Westminster, Dec. 8, 1692. By J. S.' Dunton obtained the manuscript from Sault, who professed to know the author. The original Spira was an Italian advocate and reputed atheist, whose tragic death had been portrayed in a popular biography first issued in 1548, and repeatedly reprinted in Italian and French. The preface to Dunton's volume was signed by Sault's initials, and the genuineness of the information supplied was attested by many witnesses. With it is bound up 'A Conference betwixt a modern Atheist and his friend. By the methodizer of the Second Spira,' London, John Dunton, 1693. Thirty thousand copies of the 'Second Spira' sold in six weeks. It is one of the seven books which Dunton repented printing (*Life*, p. 158), for he came to the conclusion that Sault was only depicting his own mental and moral experiences, and, as proof that Sault 'had really been guilty of those unlawful freedoms which, in the married state, might very well sink him into melancholy and trouble of mind,' he printed in his memoirs a letter from Sault's wife, in which she accused her husband of a loose life. In 1694 Sault wrote 'A Treatise of Algebra' as an appendix to Leybourne's 'Pleasure with Profit.' Sault's algebra occupies fifty-two pages; it included Raphson's 'Converging Series for all manner of adfected equations,' which Sault highly valued. In the same year Sault published a translation of Malebranche's 'Search after Truth,' with a preface signed by himself. In February 1694–5 (Cooper) the programme of a projected scheme of a new royal academy stated that the mathematics would be taught in Latin, French, or English by Sault and Abraham De Moivre [q. v.] (Houghton's *Collections for Husbandry and Trade*, 22 Feb. 1694–5, No. 134). In the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1698 (xx. 425) is a note by Sault on 'Curvæ Celerrimi Descensus investigatio analytica excerpta ex literis R. Sault, Math. D°.,' which shows that Sault was acquainted with Newton's geometrical theory of vanishing quantities, and with the notation of fluxions. In 1699 Sault published a translation into English from the third Latin edition of 'Breviarium Chronologicum,' by Gyles Strauchius, D.D., public professor in the university of Wittenberg. The preface is signed R. S. (cf. Cooper, p. 45). About 1700 'Mr. Sault, the Methodizer, removed to Cambridge, where his ingenuity and his exquisite skill in algebra got him a very considerable reputation.' He died there in May 1702 in great poverty, being 'supported in his last sickness by the friendly contributions of the scholars, which were collected without his knowledge or desire.' He was buried in the church of St. Andrew the Great on 17 May 1702. On the title-page of the third edition of his translation of Strauchius, Sault is designated F.R.S., but his name is not in the list of fellows in Thomson's 'History of the Royal Society.'

[Dunton's Life and Errors, 1818, which has much about Sault; Cooper's paper in the Communications made to the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, No. xv. 1865, pp. 37, seq.] H. F. B.

SAUMAREZ, JAMES, Lord de Saumarez (1757–1836), admiral, third son of Matthew Saumarez (1718–1778) of Guernsey, by his second wife, Carteret, daughter of James le Marchant, was born at St. Peter Port on 11 March 1757. His father, a younger brother of Philip Saumarez [q. v.], was the son of Matthew, a colonel of the Guernsey militia, whose remote ancestor received from Henry II the fief of Jerbourg in the island. In September 1767 his name was placed, by Captain Lucius O'Bryen, on the books of the Solebay, where it remained for two years and nine months, during which the boy was at school. In August 1770 he joined the Montreal frigate, with Captain James Alms [q. v.], and in her went to the Mediterranean, where, in November, he was moved into the Winchelsea with Captain Samuel Granston Goodall [q. v.], and in February 1772 to the Levant, with Captain Samuel Thompson, returning in her to England in April 1775. After passing his examination, in October he joined the Bristol of 50 guns, going out to North America with the broad pennant of Sir Peter Parker (1721–1811) [q. v.], and in her took part in the disastrous attack on Fort Sullivan on 28 June 1776. Parker rewarded his conduct on this day with an acting-order as lieutenant of the Bristol, dated 11 July, but not confirmed till September, when he was moved, with Parker, to the Chatham. In February 1778 he was ordered

to command the Spitfire schooner, in which, during the following months, he was actively employed along the coast, till she was ordered to be burnt at Rhode Island, on 4 Aug., to prevent her falling into the hands of the enemy. Saumarez returned to England in the Leviathan, and was shortly afterwards appointed to the Victory, the flagship in the Channel, and continued in her for the next two years. In June 1781 he followed Sir Hyde Parker (1714–1782) [q. v.] to the Fortitude, of which he was second lieutenant in the action on the Dogger Bank on 5 Aug. 1781.

On 23 Aug. he was promoted to command the Tisiphone fireship, and was shortly afterwards ordered to join the Channel fleet, from which, in the end of November, he was detached with the squadron under Rear-admiral Richard Kempenfelt [q. v.], and was with him on 12 Dec. when he cut off the French convoy from under the protection of a very superior fleet under Guichen. He was forthwith sent on to the West Indies to give Sir Samuel Hood (afterwards Lord Hood) [q. v.] warning of Guichen's sailing. He joined Hood at St. Kitt's in the early days of February 1782, and on the 7th was posted by him to the Russell of 74 guns, whose captain was obliged to invalid. In the action of 12 April the Russell had a very distinguished share, and in the evening was for some time warmly engaged with the Ville de Paris, the French flagship. The Russell was shortly afterwards sent to England with the trade, and Saumarez was placed on half pay. During the following years he resided in Guernsey and afterwards at Exeter; and though appointed in 1787 to the Ambuscade, and again in 1790 to the Raisonnable, it was on each occasion only for a few weeks, when, the alarm having subsided, the ships were put out of commission.

When the war broke out in the beginning of 1793 Saumarez was appointed to the Crescent frigate of 36 guns, which he was able to man with a very large proportion of Guernsey men, and others from the neighbourhood of Exeter. After cruising to the westward during the summer, he refitted the Crescent at Portsmouth, from which he sailed on 19 Oct. with despatches for the Channel Islands, when information reached him of a frigate at Cherbourg which came out each night, and having picked up one or two merchant vessels went back in the morning; he stood over to Cape Barfleur, and found her, as reported, on the morning of the 20th, trying to get back into Cherbourg against a southerly wind. She was the Réunion of 36 guns and 320 men; but they were neither seamen nor gunners, and though they resisted the Crescent's attack for more than two hours, the result was not a minute in doubt. When she had lost 120 men killed and wounded, while the Crescent had not one man hurt, she surrendered and was taken to Spithead. Such a success at the beginning of the war was thought a happy omen. Saumarez was invited by the first lord of the admiralty to come up to town, was presented to the king and was knighted, and was presented by the merchants of London with a handsome piece of plate.

During the following year the Crescent, alone or in company with the Druid, of similar force, cruised in the Channel under orders from Rear-Admiral John Macbride [q. v.], and on 8 June, having also the Eurydice of 20 guns in company, fell in with a squadron of five of the enemy's ships, two of which were frigates of equal force with the Crescent and Druid, and two others were cut down 74-gun ships, then carrying each 54 heavy guns. The fifth vessel was small; but the disproportion of force, the impossibility of engaging these reduced line-of-battle ships with frigates, compelled Saumarez to retreat towards Guernsey, then some thirty miles distant. The Eurydice, sailing very badly, was ordered to make the best of her way, while the other two followed under easy sail. The Druid was afterwards ordered to go on under all sail, while Saumarez in the Crescent drew off the pursuit by standing in shore, where it appeared as though his capture was certain. From this he escaped by his own local knowledge and the skill of a Guernsey pilot, who took the ship through among the rocks in a way not before known. While passing through the narrowest part of the Channel, Saumarez asked the pilot if he was sure of the marks. 'Quite sure,' answered the man; '*there* is your house, and *there* is mine.' Seen from the shore, Saumarez's daring conduct and escape excited admiration and enthusiasm, and the governor, calling attention to it in a general order, gave out the parole of the day Saumarez, with the countersign Crescent.

The Crescent was afterwards attached to the Channel fleet under Lord Howe, and in March 1795 Saumarez was appointed to the 74-gun ship Orion, which was one of the foremost ships under Lord Bridport in the running fight off L'Orient on 23 June. For the next eighteen months he was employed in the blockade of Brest or Rochefort, and in January 1797 was detached under Rear-admiral (afterwards Sir) William Parker (1743–1802)

[q. v.] to reinforce Sir John Jervis [q. v.] He joined Jervis a few days before the battle of St. Vincent, in which the Orion had a brilliant share. Continuing with Jervis (now Earl of St. Vincent) off Cadiz, in May 1798 Saumarez was detached into the Mediterranean with Sir Horatio Nelson (afterwards Lord Nelson) [q. v.], and was the senior captain in the battle of the Nile, where the Orion had thirteen killed and twenty-nine wounded. Saumarez himself was severely bruised on the side by a splinter.

When the prizes were refitted after the battle, Saumarez, with them and the greater part of the fleet, was ordered back to Gibraltar. Being becalmed off Malta, he was visited by a deputation of the Maltese, who represented to him that the French garrison were in great distress and would almost certainly surrender if summoned. A summons was accordingly sent in, but was scornfully rejected, and Saumarez, contenting himself with supplying the Maltese with arms and ammunition, went on to Gibraltar. Thence he was ordered to Plymouth, where the Orion, being in need of a thorough repair, was paid off. For each of the actions of St. Vincent and the Nile Saumarez received the gold medal, and from the city of London, for the last, a piece of plate of the value of 200*l.*

He was shortly afterwards appointed to the Cæsar of 84 guns, the first two-decked ship of that force built in England; and in her he joined the fleet off Brest under the command of Lord St. Vincent. On 1 Jan. 1801 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and, with his flag in the Cæsar, continued till June with the Brest fleet, in command of the inshore squadron. He was then sent home to prepare for foreign service. On 13 June he was created a baronet, and on the 14th sailed for Cadiz, which he was instructed to blockade. On 5 July he received intelligence of a French squadron from Toulon, bound out of the Mediterranean, having been constrained by contrary winds to put into Gibraltar Bay. Leaving the Superb, then newly arrived from England, to keep watch on the Spanish ships at Cadiz, he immediately proceeded to Gibraltar Bay, having with him six ships of the line. On the morning of the 6th he found the French squadron of three ships of the line and a frigate moored close inshore off Algeciras, under the protection of heavy batteries on the mainland and a small islet adjacent. Saumarez determined to attack at once, but unfortunately the wind prevented his ships from getting in so close as to bar the fire of the batteries, from which they suffered severely. In endeavouring to get closer in, the Hannibal took the ground. All efforts to get her off were unavailing; and after being pounded into a wreck, and having eighty-one killed and sixty-two wounded, she was obliged to surrender. The loss in the other ships too was very heavy, and all —especially the Cæsar—sustained much damage. After persevering in the attack for five hours Saumarez withdrew to Gibraltar, leaving the Hannibal in the hands of the enemy.

The ships were employed refitting when they were joined by the Superb, driven before the Spanish squadron from Cadiz, which now joined the French at Algeciras. By great exertions the English ships were got ready, and when the combined squadron, now consisting of nine ships of the line, exclusive of the Hannibal, put to sea on the 12th, Saumarez followed them and inflicted on them a decisive defeat, destroying two Spanish three-deckers, capturing a French two-decker, and driving the rest in headlong rout into Cadiz [see Keats, Sir Richard Goodwin; Hood, Sir Samuel]. For his conduct on this occasion Saumarez was nominated a K.B., with the insignia of which he was invested at Gibraltar by the lieutenant-governor. He also received the freedom of the city of London, together with a sword, a pension of 1,200*l.*, and the thanks of both houses of parliament, moved in the House of Lords by St. Vincent and seconded by Nelson, who, after speaking of the reverse at Algeciras, said: 'The promptness with which he refitted, the spirit with which he attacked a superior force after his recent disaster, and the masterly conduct of the action, I do not think were ever surpassed.'

On the renewal of the war in 1803, Saumarez was appointed to the command of the Guernsey station, in which he continued, living for the most part on shore in his own house, till 7 Jan. 1807. He was then promoted to be vice-admiral, and appointed second in command of the fleet off Brest. In August he applied to be superseded, and in March 1808 was appointed to the command of a strong squadron sent to the Baltic, which he continued to hold for the next five years, returning to England each winter. This fleet, sent in the first instance to support the Swedes against the Danes and Russians [see Hood, Sir Samuel; Martin, Sir Thomas Byam; Maurice, James Wilkes], afterwards strengthened the attitude of the Baltic powers, and by ensuring to the Russians free communication by sea, which it absolutely denied to the French invaders, had an influence on the result of the

campaign which is apt to be lost sight of in the dearth of stirring incidents. On finally leaving the Baltic, Saumarez was presented by the crown prince of Sweden with a diamond-hilted sword valued at 2,000*l.*, and was nominated a grand cross of the order of the Sword, with the insignia of which he was invested by the Prince of Wales on 24 June 1813. On 4 June 1814 he was promoted to the rank of admiral, was appointed rear-admiral of the United Kingdom in July 1819, and vice-admiral in November 1821. From 1824 to 1827 he was commander-in-chief at Plymouth; on 15 Sept. 1831, upon the coronation of William IV, he was raised to the peerage as Baron de Saumarez of Saumarez in Guernsey, and in February 1832 was made general of marines (which office was abolished at his death), and in 1834 was elected an elder brother of the Trinity-house. During his later years he resided principally in Guernsey, taking great interest in local matters, especially in regard to churches and schools, to which he was a liberal benefactor. He died on 9 Oct. 1836, and was buried in the churchyard of the Câtel parish in Guernsey. Saumarez married, in 1788, Martha, daughter of Thomas le Marchant of Guernsey and his wife Mary Dobrée. She died on 17 April 1849. By her he had three sons and four daughters. His eldest son, James (1789–1863), who succeeded to the title, after graduating at Oxford, took holy orders in 1812, and was rector of Huggate in Yorkshire; he was succeeded by his younger brother, John St. Vincent Saumarez (1806–1891), father of the present peer.

Saumarez was described by Sir William Hotham [q. v.] as 'in his person tall, and having the remains of a handsome man; rather formal and ceremonious in his manner, but without the least tincture of affectation or pride . . . more than ordinarily attentive to his duty to God; but, with the meekness of Christianity, having the boldness of a lion whenever a sense of duty brings it into action.' His portrait, by Phillips, belongs to the present Lord de Saumarez; another, by Lane, belongs to the United Service Club; there is also a portrait by Abbott. All three have been engraved. A miniature, in the possession of the family, is engraved as a frontispiece to the first volume of Sir John Ross's 'Life;' a portrait by B. R. Faulkner, to the second. An obelisk, ninety feet high, was erected to his memory on De Lancy Hill, Guernsey.

Saumarez's younger brother, Sir Thomas Saumarez (1760–1845), fourth son of the family, born on 1 July 1760, entered the army in January 1776; served in North America during the revolutionary war, and was taken prisoner at the surrender of Yorktown on 19 Oct. 1781. In 1793 he was appointed brigade-major of the Guernsey militia, and having been deputed to carry an address from the states of the island on the marriage of the Prince of Wales, he was knighted on 15 July 1795, and was shortly afterwards appointed assistant quartermaster-general. In 1799 he was made inspector of the Guernsey militia, and so continued till 1811, when he attained the rank of major-general. From 1812 to 1814 he commanded the garrison at Halifax, N. S. In 1813 he also acted as president and commander-in-chief of New Brunswick. He was afterwards groom of the bed-chamber to the Duke of Kent. Being the senior lieutenant-general, he was advanced to the rank of general on the coronation of Queen Victoria, 28 June 1838. He died at his residence, Petit Marche, Guernsey, on 4 March 1845 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1845, i. 546). He married, in 1787, Harriet, daughter of William Brock; she died on 18 Feb. 1858.

[The Life by Sir John Ross (2 vols. 8vo, 1838)—the standard authority—is often carelessly written. A careful and appreciative article by Captain A. T. Mahan, U. S. N., is in the Atlantic Monthly, 1893, i. 605. See also Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'De Saumarez;' Duncan's Hist. of Guernsey, 1841, pp. 628–49; Navy Lists; James's Naval Hist.; Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine Française (pts. ii. and iii.); Troude's Batailles Navales de la France.] J. K. L.

SAUMAREZ, PHILIP (1710–1747), captain in the navy, of an old Guernsey family, born on 17 Nov. 1710, was the third son of Matthew de Saumarez of Guernsey, and Anne Durell of Jersey. James Saumarez, lord de Saumarez [q. v.], was his nephew. A kinsman, Henry de Sausmarez, the son of John de Sausmarez, D.D. (*d.* 1697), dean of Guernsey and prebendary of Windsor, was the inventor of a device intended to supersede the log-line, and to record the distance sailed by a dial and a gong. The invention was submitted to Newton at the close of 1715, and subsequently referred to the Trinity House, who seem to have shelved it. Henry de Sausmarez also made a chart of the Channel Islands and of the dangerous 'Casquet' rocks.

Philip was sent in 1721 to the school kept by Isaac Watts at Southampton, where he remained two years and a half; he was afterwards at a school at Greenwich, and in February 1725-6 entered the navy on board the Weymouth, with Captain Kendal, then going to the Baltic. On entering the service he changed the spelling of his name

from De Sausmarez to its present form. In 1727 he went to the Mediterranean, and in December was moved into the Gibraltar with Captain John Byng (1704–1757) [q. v.], whom he followed to the Princess Louisa, and afterwards to the Falmouth. He remained in the Falmouth as midshipman or master's mate till June 1734. He was afterwards in the Blenheim in the Channel, and in the Dunkirk on the Jamaica station with Commodore Digby Dent, by whom he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Kinsale on 6 Aug. 1737. In 1739 he returned to England, and on 22 Aug. was appointed to be third lieutenant and lieutenant-at-arms of the Diamond, with Captain (afterwards Sir) Charles Knowles [q. v.] He left the Diamond, however, before she sailed for the West Indies, presumably to go with Anson in the Centurion, to which he was appointed on 28 Dec. [see Anson, George, Lord].

In the Centurion he remained during the whole voyage, becoming first lieutenant of her on the promotion of Saunders to the Trial [see Saunders, Sir Charles], and, in the absence of Anson on shore, was in command of her when she was blown from her anchors at Tinian, with not more than one hundred men on board, all told. It was only by his extraordinary energy that she was able to get back again. After the capture of the Manila galleon, Anson promoted him to be captain of the prize, on 21 June 1743, to which date his commission was afterwards confirmed. As the galleon, however, was sold in China, Saumarez returned to England as a passenger in the Centurion. On 27 June 1745 he was appointed to the Sandwich, and in September 1746 to the Nottingham of 60 guns. In the Nottingham, while on a cruise in the Soundings, on 11 Oct. he fell in with the French 64-gun ship Mars, and captured her after a two hours' engagement, the more easily as a considerable number of her men were ill with scurvy; before she could be brought into Plymouth, sixty of the prisoners died. In the following year the Nottingham was one of the fleet with Anson in the action off Cape Finisterre, on 3 May, and again with Hawke in the action of 14 Oct. At the close of the battle Saumarez endeavoured to stay the flight of the Intrépide and Tonnant, and was killed by almost the last shot fired. His body was brought to Plymouth on board the Gloucester (commanded by his brother-in-law, Captain Philip Durell), and buried there in the old church, where there is a tablet to his memory. There is also a monument to his memory in Westminster Abbey. He was unmarried.

A portrait, belonging to Lord de Saumarez, was lent to the Naval Exhibition of 1891. As this portrait represents him wearing the new uniform which was not ordered till the year after his death, it raised a curious question, which, however, is answered by a letter from Keppel to Saumarez, dated 20 Aug. 1747, which says: 'Brett tells me you have made an uniform coat, &c., of your own. My Lord Anson is desirous that many of us should make coats after our own taste, and then a choice to be made of one to be general; and if you will appear in yours, he says he will be answerable your taste will not be amongst the worst' (Keppel, *Life of Keppel*, i. 107). The evidence of the portrait appears to settle the often-disputed question as to the origin of the uniform finally adopted.

Thomas Saumarez (*d.* 1766), Philip's younger brother, was promoted to be commander on 23 Nov. 1747, and captain on 27 Nov. 1748. In 1758 he commanded the 50-gun ship Antelope on the Bristol station, and on the morning of 31 Oct., being then in King-road, he received intelligence from the custom-house at Ilfracombe that the French 64-gun ship Belliqueux, homeward bound from Canada, having lost her fore-topmast and being short of water and provisions, had anchored off there, had seized a pilot and sent his boat on shore with three English prisoners. She was in no state to resist, and on 2 Nov., when the Antelope, having worked down from Bristol against a strong head wind, came under her stern, she surrendered at the first shot. It was said that she had been carried thither by the current, and did not know where she had got to. Troude's statement (*Batailles Navales de la France*, i. 354–5), that, having been driven into the Bristol Channel, she was on her way to Bristol to claim water and provisions by the common rights of humanity, is absurd. The Belliqueux was added to the English navy, and Saumarez was appointed to command her. In 1761 he went in her to the West Indies, where he quitted her, in bad health. He had no further service, and died on 21 Sept. 1766.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 91; the memoir in Ross's Life of Lord de Saumarez, v. 256, is frequently inaccurate; Duncan's Hist. of Guernsey, 1841, pp. 592 sq.; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; Official Correspondence in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

SAUMAREZ, RICHARD (1764–1835), surgeon, fifth son of 'Monsieur Matthieu de Sausmarez' by his wife 'Cartarette Le Marchant,' was born at Guernsey on 13 Nov. 1764. Both parents died when he was young, and he was placed 'under the affectionate

and parent-like care of my eldest brother,' John, a childless army surgeon, who lived at the old house in the Plaiderie, near the town church in St. Peter Port. Richard, like his two elder brothers, James (afterwards Lord de Saumarez [q. v.]) and Thomas (afterwards General Sir Thomas Saumarez), was of too independent a spirit to allow himself to become a burden to his brother. He therefore came to London and entered as a student of medicine at the London Hospital, where he was apprenticed to Sir William Blizard, then recently appointed a surgeon to the charity. He was admitted a member of the Surgeons' Company on 7 April 1785, when he obtained a modified license, which forbade him to practise in London or within seven miles of the city. This restriction was abolished in the following year: in and after 1786 he was living at Newington Butts, then just outside London and upon the Surrey side of the Thames.

In 1788 Saumarez became surgeon to the Magdalen Hospital, Streatham, an office which he resigned on 1 March 1805. He was then appointed an honorary governor of the institution in recognition of the services he had rendered it. He had a large and lucrative practice in London until 1818, when he retired to Bath, at the desire of his second wife. He died there, at 21 The Circus, on 28 Jan. 1835.

He was twice married: first to 'Marthe Le Mesurier, fille de Jean le Mesurier, Écrivain, Gouverneur d'Aurigny' (Alderney), at St. Peter Port, Guernsey, on 6 Jan. 1786. Of several children by this marriage, a son, Richard (1791–1866), became an admiral. His first wife having died of consumption on 13 Nov. 1801, he married, secondly, Elizabeth Enderby, a rich widow and a great-aunt of General Gordon of Khartoum.

Saumarez was a prolific and rather polemical writer, with ideas in advance of his time upon the subject of medical education and the duties of the great medical corporations to their constituents. When, by its own want of business capacity, the Surgeons' Company forfeited its charter in 1796, Saumarez seems to have taken an active part in opposing its reconstruction until assurances were given of better management. These assurances were not forthcoming, and the bill for the reconstruction of the company was thrown out in the House of Lords. The present College of Surgeons was re-established by royal charter in 1800.

Saumarez wrote: 1. 'A Dissertation on the Universe in general and on the Procession of the Elements in particular,' London, 8vo, 1795. 2. 'A New System of Physiology,' London, 8vo, 1798, 2 vols.; 2nd edit. 8vo, 1799, 2 vols.; 3rd edit. 8vo, 1813, 2 vols. in 1. This work contains irrelevant disquisitions upon the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, as well as upon the constitution and management of the Royal College of Physicians and the Corporation of Surgeons. 3. 'Principles of Physiological and Physical Science,' London, 8vo, 1812. 4. 'Oration before the Medical Society of London,' 8vo, London, 1813. 5. 'A Letter on the evil Effects of Absenteeism,' 8vo, Bath, 1829. 6. 'On the Function of Respiration in Health and Disease,' Guernsey, 1832. He also contributed an interesting paper, 'Observations on Generation and the Principles of Life,' to the 'London Medical and Physical Journal,' 1799, ii. 242, 321. It is the first he wrote, and contains the germ of most of his subsequent writings.

[Information kindly given by the Rev. G. E. Lee, M.A., F.S.A., rector of St. Peter Port, Guernsey; by the Rev. C. R. de Havilland, a grandson, and by Miss Gimingham, a granddaughter of Richard Saumarez; by the Rev. W. Watkins, warden of the Magdalen Hospital, Streatham; and by Edward Trimmer, esq., the secretary of the Royal College of Surgeons of England.]

D'A. P.

SAUNDERS, Sir CHARLES (1713?–1775), admiral, born about 1713, was probably a near relative (there is no mention of him in George's will, which seems to negative the suggestion that he was a son) of Sir George Saunders [q. v.] He entered the navy on board the Seahorse towards the end of 1727 under another kinsman, Captain Ambrose Saunders. The latter died in 1731, and the boy was sent to the Hector under the command of Captain Solgard, with whom he served in the Mediterranean till 1734. He passed his examination on 7 June 1734, being then, according to his certificate, twenty-one, but he was not improbably three or four years younger. On 8 Nov. 1734 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Exeter with Captain Yeo. In July 1738 he was appointed to the Norfolk, and in June 1739 to the Oxford, from which he was moved a fortnight later to the Sunderland, and on 14 Aug. to the Centurion, then fitting out for her celebrated voyage under Captain George (afterwards Lord) Anson [q. v.], at, it is said, 'the particular request' of Anson.

On 19 Feb. 1740–1 Saunders was promoted by Anson to be commander of the Trial brig, in which he reached Juan Fernandez in a deplorable state: himself, the lieutenant, and three men only being able to do duty. After leaving Juan Fernandez the Trial was condemned and scuttled as not

seaworthy, Saunders and the crew moving into a Spanish prize which Anson commissioned as a frigate, giving her commander post rank on 26 Sept. 1741. In the following April, when Anson was preparing to leave the coast of America, this frigate also was destroyed, her officers and men being divided between the Centurion and Gloucester. The latter was abandoned and burnt in crossing the Pacific. In November, when the Centurion arrived at Macao, Saunders, charged with Anson's despatches, took a passage home in a Swedish merchant ship, and arrived in the Downs towards the end of May 1743. On 1 June his commissions as commander and as captain were confirmed to their original date, and on 29 Nov. he was appointed to the Plymouth, from which, on 20 Dec., he was moved to the Sapphire of 44 guns, employed during the following spring in watching Dunkirk under the orders of Sir John Norris [q. v.] In March 1745 he took command of the Gloucester, a new 50-gun ship, on the home station, and in her, in company with the Lark, on 26 Dec. 1746, captured a Spanish homeward-bound register-ship, valued at 300,000*l.* Saunders's share would amount to from 30,000*l.* to 40,000*l.*

In August 1747 he was appointed to the Yarmouth of 64 guns, in which he had a distinguished share in the defeat of the French squadron under M. de l'Etenduère on 14 Oct. [see Hawke, Edward, Lord]. In conjunction with his old messmate, Philip Saumarez [q. v.], then commanding the Nottingham, he attempted to stop the flight of the two French ships which escaped, but had not got within gunshot of them when Saumarez was killed, and the Nottingham gave up the pursuit. In December he was moved into the Tiger, which was paid off on the peace. In April 1750 he was elected member of parliament for Plymouth. In February 1752 he was appointed to the Penzance as commodore and commander-in-chief on the Newfoundland station. In April 1754 he was appointed treasurer of Greenwich Hospital, a lucrative office which he held for the next twelve years; and in May was returned to parliament as member for Heydon in Yorkshire, which he continued to represent till his death. In January 1755 he was appointed to the Prince, a new 90-gun ship, which, however, remained at Spithead through the year, and in December Saunders resigned the command on being appointed comptroller of the navy.

On 4 June 1756 he returned to active service, being then promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and sent out to the Mediterranean as second in command under Sir Edward Hawke. By Hawke's return to England in January 1757 he was left commander-in-chief till May, when he was relieved by Vice-admiral Osborn. On 14 Feb. 1759 he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the blue, and appointed commander-in-chief of the fleet for the St. Lawrence, which sailed from Spithead on the 17th, and, having waited at Halifax till the river was clear of ice, entered it in the beginning of June. By the end of the month he arrived in the neighbourhood of Quebec, with twenty-two ships of the line, thirteen frigates, numerous small craft, and transports carrying some eight thousand troops, under the command of Major-General James Wolfe [q. v.]; and notwithstanding the repeated attempts of the enemy, by means of fire-ships and fire-rafts, to prevent their approach, succeeded in occupying such positions off Quebec and in the lower river as completely cut off the possibility of any supplies or reinforcements reaching the garrison, and covered the movements of the troops at the wish of the general. The most friendly spirit prevailed between the two services, and rendered possible the decisive action which immediately led to the fall of Quebec and the conquest of Canada. The brilliance of the little battle, with Wolfe's glorious death, caught the popular imagination, and has prevented many from seeing that it was but the crowning incident of a long series of operations all based on the action of the fleet which alone rendered them possible.

On the surrender of Quebec Saunders withdrew from the St. Lawrence with the greater part of the fleet, and sailed for England. In the entrance of the Channel he had intelligence of the Brest fleet having put to sea, and immediately turned aside to join Hawke. He had scarcely done so, however, when he had news of its having been practically destroyed in Quiberon Bay, on which he resumed his route, landed at Cork, and proceeded by land to Dublin, where he arrived on 15 Dec. Happening to go to the theatre, he was received with a loud burst of applause from the whole house. On coming to London he had a flattering reception from the king, and, on taking his seat in the House of Commons on 23 Jan. 1760, the thanks of the house were given him by the speaker. In April he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, where he remained till the peace. On 26 May 1761 he was installed, by proxy, as a knight of the Bath. In August 1765 he was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty; and on 16 Sept. 1766 to be first lord, an appointment which,

it was said, caused some dissatisfaction among his seniors on the list [see POCOCK, SIR GEORGE]. He resigned it in less than three months; nor did he afterwards undertake any service, though on 23 April 1773 he was again nominated to the command in the Mediterranean. He was promoted to the rank of admiral on 18 Oct. 1770, and died at his house in Spring Gardens, of an access of gout in the stomach, on 7 Dec. 1775. On the 12th he was privately buried in Westminster Abbey. Saunders married, in 1750, the only daughter of James Buck, a banker in London, but, dying without issue, bequeathed the greater part of his very considerable property to his niece Jane, wife of Richard Huck-Saunders [q. v.]

A portrait by Reynolds, belonging to the Earl of Lichfield, has been engraved by McArdell; another, by Brompton, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, where there are also two paintings, by Dominic Serres [q. v.], of the unsuccessful attempts made by the French to destroy the fleet in the St. Lawrence in 1759.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 116; Naval Chronicle, viii. 1; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; official letters, commission and warrant-books, and other documents in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

SAUNDERS, SIR EDMUND (*d.* 1683), judge, was born of poor parents in the parish of Barnwood, near Gloucester. According to Roger North, 'he was at first no better than a poor beggar boy,' obtaining a living in Clement's Inn by 'courting the attorney's clerks for scraps. The extraordinary observance and diligence of the boy made the society willing to do him good. He appeared very ambitious to learn to write, and one of the attorneys got a board knocked up at a window on the top of a staircase; and that was his desk, where he sat and wrote after copies of court and other hands the clerks gave him. He made himself so expert a writer that he took in business, and earned some pence by hackney-writing. And thus by degrees he pushed his faculties and fell to forms, and by books that were lent him became an exquisite entering clerk' (*The Lives of the Norths*, 1890, i. 293-4). In this way he managed to acquire sufficient means to become a member of the Middle Temple, to which he was admitted on 4 July 1660, being described in the entry of his admission as 'Mr. Edmund Saunders of the county of the city of Gloucester, gentleman.' Though the usual term of study was seven years, the benchers had power to abridge it on proof of proficiency. This proof Saunders must have furnished, as he was called to the bar on 25 Nov. 1664. Two years afterwards he commenced his famous 'Reports' in the king's bench. These 'Reports,' which were of peculiar value to the special pleader, and extend from Michaelmas 1666 to Easter 1672, were first published in 1686, with the records in Latin and the arguments in French (London, fol. 2 parts). In the second edition, published in 1722, an English translation of the arguments was also given (London, fol). The third edition, in English, with very valuable notes by Serjeant John Williams, appeared in 1799 and 1802 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.); the fourth, by the same editor, in 1809 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.); the fifth, edited by J. Patteson and E. V. Williams, in 1824 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.); the sixth, by E. V. Williams alone, in 1845 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.) An edition of the 'Reports' was published in Dublin in 1791 (8vo, 3 vols.), and several editions have appeared in America. The concise and lucid manner in which these 'Reports' were compiled by Saunders led Lord Mansfield to call him the 'Terence of reporters,' and Lord Campbell to say that no other work of the kind afforded 'such a treat for a common lawyer' (*Lives of the Chief Justices*, 1858, ii. 62). 'Notes to Saunders's Reports, by the late Serjeant Williams, continued to the present time by the Right Hon. Sir E. V. Williams,' were published in 1871 (London, 8vo, 2 vols.)

It is evident from a perusal of these 'Reports' that Saunders rapidly acquired a large practice at the bar. In his person, says North, Saunders 'was very corpulent and beastly; a mere lump of morbid flesh,' owing to 'continual sottishness; for, to say nothing of brandy, he was seldom without a pot of ale at his nose or near him. That exercise was all he used; the rest of his life was sitting at his desk or piping at home; and that home was a tailor's house in Butcher Row called his lodging, and the man's wife was his nurse or worse.' 'As for his parts,' North adds, 'none had them more lively than he. Wit and repartee in an affected rusticity were natural to him. He was ever ready, and never at a loss. . . . His great dexterity was in the art of special pleading. . . . But Hales could not bear his irregularity of life; and for that, and suspicion of his tricks, used to bear hard upon him in the court. But no ill-usage from the bench was too hard for his hold of business being such as scarce any could do but himself. With all this, he had a goodness of nature and disposition in so great a degree that he may be deservedly styled a philanthrope. . . . As to his ordinary dealing, he was as honest as the driven snow was white. . . . In no

time did he lean to faction, but did his business without offence to any' (NORTH, *Lives*, i. 294–5). In 1680 Saunders defended Anne Price, who was indicted for attempting to suborn one of the witnesses of the 'popish plot' (COBBETT, *State Trials*, vii. 906), and in the same year was 'assigned to be of counsel with' William Howard, Viscount Strafford, and the four other popish lords accused of high treason (*ib.* vii. 1242). In 1681 he appeared on behalf of the crown against Edward Fitzharris (*ib.* viii. 270) and Anthony Ashley Cooper, earl of Shaftesbury (*ib.* viii. 779), both of whom were indicted for high treason. In May 1682 he moved the king's bench for the discharge of Lord Danby (*ib.* xi. 831), and in the following month he defended William Pain against the charge of writing and publishing letters importing that Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey had 'murdered himself' (*ib.* viii. 1378). In November 1682 he was elected a bencher of the Middle Temple. On the institution of the proceedings on *quo warranto* against the city of London, Saunders, who had advised the proceedings and settled all the pleadings, was appointed lord chief justice of the king's bench in the place of Pemberton, who was removed to the common pleas, as he was supposed to be less favourable to the crown.

Saunders was knighted at Whitehall on 21 Jan. 1683, and on the 23rd took his seat in the king's bench for the first time, having previously been made a serjeant-at-law (*London Gazette*, No. 1793). The case of the king against the mayor and the commonalty of the city of London was argued before Saunders both in Hilary and in Easter term. On 8 May Saunders presided at the trial of the sheriffs of London and others for a riot at the election of new sheriffs, and succeeded in obtaining a verdict for the crown (COBBETT, *State Trials*, ix. 187–298). On the 19th he tried Sir Patience Ward for perjury in the Duke of York's action against Thomas Pilkington (*ib.* ix. 299–352). On the 22nd he was taken ill while sitting on the bench. The judgment of the court in the *quo warranto* case was given on 12 June, while Saunders was on his deathbed, by Mr. Justice Jones, who announced that the chief justice agreed with his colleagues in giving judgment for the king and declaring the forfeiture of the charter (*ib.* viii. 1039–1358). Saunders died on 19 June 1683.

Saunders was an admirable lawyer, and 'never in all his life betrayed a client to court a judge, as most eminent men do. If he had any fault, it was playing tricks to serve them and rather expose himself than his client's interest. He had no regard for fees, but did all the service he could, whether feed double or single' (*Lives of the Norths*, iii. 91). During the short time he presided at the king's bench 'he gave the rule to the general satisfaction of the lawyers' (*ib.* i. 296). In private life he appears to have 'addicted himself to little ingenuities, as playing on the virginals, plantings, and knick-knacks in his chamber.' He took great pleasure in his garden at Parson's Green, and 'would stamp the name of every plant in lead, and make it fast to the stem' (*ib.* iii. 92). He was never married. His age was not known, but 'he was not supposed to be much turned of fifty' (CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Chief Justices*, ii. 72). By his will, dated 23 Aug. 1676, republished on 2 Sept. 1681, and proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury on 14 July 1683, Saunders gave to Mary Gutheridge his lease of the bishop's land, 'which will come to her by special occupancy as being my heir-at-law.' He bequeathed legacies to his mother and stepfather Gregory, his sister Frances Hall, his aunt Saunders, and his cousin Sarah Hoare. Among other charitable bequests, he left the sum of 20*l.* to the poor of his native parish of Barnwood. He appointed Nathaniel Earle and Jane, his wife (his former host and hostess of Butcher Row), his residuary legatees 'as some recompense for their care of him and attendance upon him for many years,' and appointed them executor and executrix of his will. His judgments will be found in the second volume of Shower's 'King's Bench Reports' (1794). He was the author of 'Observations upon the Statute of 22 Car. II, cap. 1, entituled an Act to prevent and suppress Seditious Conventicles,' London, 1685, 12mo.

[Authorities quoted in the text; Foss's Judges of England, 1864, vii. 160–4; Law Magazine and Review, xxii. 223–35; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, 1857, i. 185, 204, 247, 250, 251, 257, 259, 261, 262; Burnet's History of his own Time, 1833, ii. 341–8, 442; Granger's Biographical History of England (1804), iii. 367–8; Law and Lawyers, 1840, i. 44–5; European Mag. lvii. 338–40; Lysons's Environs of London, 1792–1811, ii. 363–4; Townsend's Catalogue of Knights, 1833, p. 60; Wallace's Reporters, 1855, pp. 213–17; Marvin's Legal Bibliography, 1847, pp. 629–30; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 231, 294, 8th ser. ix. 127, 276; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

SAUNDERS, SIR EDWARD (*d.* 1576), judge, was third son of Thomas Saunders of Sibertoft or of Harrington, Northamptonshire, by Margaret, daughter of Richard Cave. His younger brother was Laurence Saunders [q. v.], the martyr. He was educated at Cambridge, and became a member of the Middle

Temple. He was successively member of parliament for Coventry (1541), Lostwithiel (1547), and Saltash (1553). He was Lent reader of his inn 1524–5, double Lent reader 1532–3, and autumn reader 1539. He was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law in Trinity term 1540, and became one of the king's serjeants on 11 Feb. 1546–7, and was in the commission for the sale of church lands in the town of Northampton. As recorder of Coventry Saunders instigated the mayor's refusal to obey the orders of the Duke of Northumberland to proclaim Lady Jane Grey, and advised him to proclaim Mary instead. He was made justice of the common pleas on 4 Oct. 1553, and appears in several special commissions issued in 1553 and 1554 for the trial of Cranmer, Lady Jane Grey, Lords Guilford and Ambrose Dudley, Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, Sir Peter Carew, and others. On 13 Feb. 1553–4 he was granted the office of one of the justices of common pleas in the county palatine of Lancaster. He was knighted by Philip on 27 Jan. 1554–5, two days before his brother Laurence was arraigned for heresy. On 8 May 1555 he was made chief justice of the queen's bench. In the same month he was appointed head of the special commission for the trial of Thomas Stafford (*d.* 1557) [q. v.] and others on the charge of seizing Scarborough Castle. In 1557 the manors of Weston-under-Weatherley (Warwickshire) and Newbold (Northamptonshire) were granted to him and Francis Morgan, serjeant-at-law. Queen Elizabeth, on her accession, renewed Saunders's patent for the chief-justiceship (18 Nov. 1558); but on 22 Jan. following he was removed to the lower position of chief baron of the exchequer, possibly on account of a quarrel with Dr. Lewis, the judge of the admiralty court, on a question of jurisdiction (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1558, vii. 12). Saunders subsequently acted as a commissioner at the trial of Arthur Pole [q. v.] and Edmund Pole and others (February 1562–3), and of John Hall and Francis Rolston (May 1572) for treason. He died on 12 Nov. 1576 (*Esc.* 20 Eliz. p. 2, m. 32), and was buried in the church at Weston-under-Weatherley, where there is a monument in the east end of the north aisle. Saunders's house in Whitefriars, London, abutting on the garden of Serjeants' Inn, was in 1611 sold by his representatives to that society. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Englefield, judge of the court of common pleas, and widow of George Carew; she died on 11 Oct. 1563. Secondly, Agnes Hussey, who survived him. His only daughter (by his first wife) married Thomas, son of Francis Morgan, the co-grantee of the manors of Weston and Newbold.

[Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 631; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 293; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. (2), 7, 10, 19; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. App. pp. 85–90; Foss's Judges of England; Strype's Memorials, ii. 299, and Annals, i. 33; Wotton's Baronetage, i. 88, 168, 258; Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 200; Cal. Chancery Proceedings, temp. Eliz. i. 101; Dep.-Keeper, 7th Rep. ii. 312; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Foxe's Actes and Monuments, vi. 636; Acts of the Privy Council, vols. ii. and vii. passim; State Papers, Dom., Mary, ii. 56, Eliz. iii. 36, xi. 22.] W. A. S.

SAUNDERS, ERASMUS (1670–1724), divine, born in 1670 in the parish of Clydey, North Pembrokeshire, matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, 20 March 1689–90, being described as 'pauper puer,' though he belonged to the ancient family of Saunders (now Saunders-Davies) of Pentre, near Clydey (Rees, *Beauties of South Wales*, pp. 515, 871; cf. Clark, *Genealogies of Glamorgan*, p. 502); he graduated B.A. in 1693, M.A. in 1696, B.D. in 1705, and D.D. in 1712. He was probably for several years curate to William Lloyd (afterwards bishop of Worcester), then vicar of Blockley. He was soon appointed rector of Moreton-in-the-Marsh, Gloucestershire (Rees), and became vicar of Blockley on 13 Aug. 1705, in succession to Lloyd. He also held the rectory of Helmdon, north Hampshire, 1706–18, and was prebendary of Brecknock in the diocese of St. David's from 1709 till his death, from apoplexy, on 1 June 1724. He was survived by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Humphrey Lloyd of Aberbechan, near Newtown, Montgomeryshire. Saunders died at Aberbechan, and was buried at St. Mary's, Shrewsbury, an inscription being placed to his memory in the chancel. Another memorial was erected at Blockley in 1771 by his son Erasmus, who matriculated in 1734 and graduated D.D. from Merton College, Oxford, in 1753, was canon of Windsor (1751), vicar of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields and prebendary of Rochester (1756), and died at Bristol in 1775.

Saunders, who was a man of distinguished piety and an active church reformer, is best known as the author of a work, written at the suggestion of Bishop Bull, entitled 'A View of the State of Religion in the Diocese of St. David's about the beginning of the Eighteenth Century, with some Account of the Causes of its Decay' (London, 1721, 8vo). This work throws light on the origin of nonconformity in Wales, and is the basis of much that has since been written on the

subject. Saunders is also credited (Rees, loc. cit.) with having written 'Short Illustrations of the Bible;' but this should probably be identified with another work of his entitled 'A Domestick Charge, on the Duty of Houshold-Governours' (Oxford, 1701, 8vo); a translation into Welsh was executed, but it does not appear to have been published (Rowlands, *Cambr. Bibliogr.* p. 320).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser.; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 104–5; Owen and Blakeway's History of Shrewsbury, ii. 406; Archæologia Cambrensis, 4th ser. x. 72–3; Gent. Mag. 1776, p. 47; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica, ii. 833; Brit. Mus. Cat.] D. Ll. T.

SAUNDERS, Sir GEORGE (1671?–1734), rear-admiral, born about 1671, was at sea for some years in the merchant service. He afterwards entered the navy in 1689 as a volunteer on board the Portsmouth, with Captain George St. Lo [q. v.], and became for a short time a prisoner of war when the ship was captured in 1690. In December 1690 he joined the Ossory with Captain Tyrrell, in which he was present in the battle of La Hague. On 28 Dec. 1692 he passed his examination, being then, according to his certificate, twenty-one, and having served in the navy for not quite three years. On 5 Dec. 1694 he was promoted to be lieutenant, and in January was appointed to the Yarmouth with Captain Moody. From 1696 to 1699 he was in the Pendennis with Captain (afterwards Sir) Thomas Hardy [q. v.]; in 1700 he was in the Suffolk; in 1701, in the Coventry, again with Hardy, and in 1702 was first lieutenant of the St. George, the flagship of Sir Stafford Fairborne [q. v.], with Sir George Rooke [q. v.] at Cadiz and at Vigo. He was then promoted to the command of the Terror bomb, which he brought home in November after a most stormy and dangerous passage. A few weeks later he was posted to the Seaford, a small frigate on the Irish station, in which, and afterwards, from January 1705, in the Shoreham, he continued till 1710, cruising in the Irish Sea, chasing and sometimes capturing the enemy's privateers, and convoying the local trade between Whitehaven, Hoylake, Milford, and Bristol on the one side, and on the other from Belfast to Kinsale. From 1710 to 1715 he commanded the Antelope of 50 guns in the Channel, and in 1716 was appointed to the Superbe, which in 1717 was one of the fleet in the Baltic with Sir George Byng, afterwards Viscount Torrington [q. v.] Byng, when appointed in the following year to the command of a fleet in the Mediterranean, selected Saunders as first captain of his flagship, the Barfleur. In that capacity Saunders had an important share in the defeat of the Spanish fleet off Cape Passaro, and in the subsequent operations on the coast of Sicily and Naples. On his return to England in the end of 1720 he was knighted, and in 1721 was appointed a commissioner of the victualling office, from which he was moved in 1727 to be extra commissioner of the navy, and in 1729 to be comptroller of the treasurer's account. The last office he held till his death on 5 Dec. 1734, undisturbed by his promotion, on 9 June 1732, to the rank of rear-admiral.

From 1728 Saunders was also member of parliament for Queenborough. The very strong resemblance of the handwriting, more especially of the signatures, suggests that Thomas Saunders, who in 1708–9 commanded the Seaford's prize, also on the Irish station, may have been a brother. In 1702 he wrote his name Sanders, but in 1703 and afterwards Saunders.

By his will in Somerset House (Ockham, 272), dated 20 Sept. 1732, proved 14 Dec. 1734, he left the bulk of his property to his wife Anne (*d.* 1740), with adequate legacies to his granddaughters, sister, niece, and executors, Thomas Revell and Seth Jermy of the victualling office.

[List books and official correspondence in the Public Record Office; Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iii. 326; Duckett's Naval Commissioners.] J. K. L.

SAUNDERS, GEORGE (1762–1839), architect, was born in 1762. In 1780 he designed the façade which was then added to the theatre in New Street, Birmingham, and which still remains, having survived the destruction of the main building by fire in 1820. In 1790 he published a 'Treatise on Theatres,' with plates chiefly copied from Dumont's 'Salles de Spectacles.' In 1795 Saunders was employed by Lord Mansfield to enlarge Caen Wood, his residence at Highgate. In 1804 he designed, for the trustees of the British Museum, an extension of Montagu House, consisting of a suite of thirteen rooms, in which were subsequently arranged the Townley marbles and other Greek and Roman antiquities. The gallery was opened by Queen Charlotte in June 1808 and removed about 1851 to make way for the enlargement of the new building. Saunders held the post of surveyor for the county of Middlesex, and for twenty-eight years was chairman of the commission of sewers. He was a member of the committee of three magistrates appointed to report upon the public bridges of Middlesex in 1826. He

was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1808 and also became a fellow of the Royal Society. Saunders published in 1805 a valuable paper on 'Brick Bond as practised at Various Periods,' and others on 'The Origin of Gothic Architecture' and 'The Situation and Extent of the City of Westminster at Various Periods' were printed in 'Archæologia' in 1811 and 1833. He died at his residence in Oxford Street, London, in July 1839. A marble bust of him by Cheverton, after Chantrey, belongs to the Royal Society of British Architects.

[Dict. of Architecture; Gent. Mag. 1839, ii. 321; Edwards's Founders of the British Museum, 1870, p. 392; Papworth's Views of London, 1816.] F. M. O'D.

SAUNDERS, HENRY (1728–1785), local historian, the son of Henry Rogers Saunders by his wife Rebecca (Hawkes), was born at Dudley in 1728. His father's mother, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Rogers, a Stourbridge glass dealer, was of Huguenot descent, and this same Thomas Rogers was an ancestor of Samuel Rogers the poet. Henry was educated partly at the expense of his father's elder brother, Thomas, a surgeon who was patronised by 'the good Lord Lyttelton' [See LYTTELTON, GEORGE, first BARON], and much esteemed for 'his success in inoculation.' On leaving Dudley grammar school, he matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 19 June 1746, being entered on the college books as a servitor on 18 July 1746, and graduating B.A. 31 May 1750. In 1754, having been ordained, he was appointed curate of Wednesbury at a stipend of 36*l.*, upon which he married. After two years of semi-starvation he was transferred to Shenstone in Staffordshire, where he served as curate for fourteen years. His amiable qualities enabled him to make influential friends there, and he always expressed the liveliest gratitude towards the place and its people. His last entry in the Shenstone register is dated 22 Jan. 1770. Shortly afterwards he accepted a fairly lucrative ushership at King Edward's School, Birmingham. By the favour of his uncle's patron, Lord Lyttelton, Saunders was in 1771 appointed to the mastership of Hales Owen school in Shropshire (now Worcestershire), to which was added, by the good offices of an early preceptor, Dr. Pynson Wilmott, the perpetual curacy of Oldbury. He died at Hales Owen in January 1785, and was buried by his special request in the churchyard of Shenstone on 4 Feb. 1785. By his wife Elizabeth (Butler), who died at Shenstone in 1759, he left an only son, John Butler Saunders (1750–1830), curate of St. Augustine and St. Faith, and of St. Martin's, Ironmonger Lane, London, and an untiring supporter of the Royal Humane Society.

At Birmingham Saunders devoted his spare time to the composition of 'The History and Antiquities of Shenstone' (published with a short account of the author by his son, John Butler Saunders, London, 1794, 4to, and also printed in Nichols's Topographica Britannica,' ix. 'Antiquities,' vol. i.) It is a model parish history, containing elaborate accounts of the local manors, hamlets, farms, genealogies, and assessments. The work is extensively used by Stebbing Shaw in his 'History of Staffordshire' (vol. ii. pt. i., 1801, folio).

[Gent. Mag. 1830 i. 473; Introduction to the History of Shenstone; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1881; Chambers's Worcestershire Worthies, p. 452; notes kindly supplied by C. L. Shadwell, Esq. B.C.L. of Oriel College, Oxford, and the Rev. A. F. Powley, vicar of Shenstone.] T. S.

SAUNDERS, JOHN (1810–1895), novelist and dramatist, born at Barnstaple, Devonshire, on 2 Aug. 1810, was the son of John Saunders, bookseller and publisher, of Exeter, London, and Leeds, by his wife Sarah Northcote of Exeter. The family had long been established in Devonshire (VIVIAN, *Visitations of Devon*, p. 669). After being educated at Exeter grammar school, Saunders went to live at Lincoln with his sister Mary (*b.* 1813), and there he published in 1834, in conjunction with her, 'Songs for the Many, by Two of the People.' They won the commendation of Bulwer Lytton and Leigh Hunt, and were republished in 1838 under the title of 'Songs, Sonnets, and Miscellaneous Poems.' Mary Saunders afterwards collaborated with her husband, John Bennett, in several works of fiction and other literary undertakings. She survived her brother.

Removing to London, Saunders in 1840 edited William Howitt's 'Portraits and Memoirs of Eminent Living Political Reformers,' the portraits being by Hayter. About this time he began a connection with Charles Knight (1791–1873) [q. v.], for whom he wrote the greater part of 'Old England' and much of 'London.' A series of articles on Chaucer, which appeared originally in the 'Penny Magazine,' formed the basis of an introduction to an edition of the 'Canterbury Tales,' published in 1846. This admirable piece of work was reissued in 1889, in the form of 'a modernised version, annotated and accented,' with illustrations reproduced from the Ellesmere MS.

In 1846 Saunders founded 'The People's

Journal,' one of the earliest of illustrated papers. He continued to edit it for about two years, with the help at first of William Howitt [q. v.] In it appeared Harriet Martineau's 'Eastern Travels' and her 'Household Education,' the plan of the latter having been suggested by Saunders. Mr W. J. Linton executed engravings for the paper; Sydney Thompson Dobell [q. v.], with whom Saunders became intimate, wrote some of his earliest verses in it under the signature 'Sydney Yendys;' and among other contributors were Landor, Douglas Jerrold, and Hepworth Dixon. In 1856–7 Saunders, together with John Westland Marston [q. v.], conducted the short-lived 'National Magazine.'

In 1855 he wrote 'Love's Martyrdom,' a five-act play in blank verse, resembling in theme Sheridan Knowles's 'Hunchback.' Landor found in it 'passages worthy of Shakespeare,' and Tennyson characterised the author as 'a man of true dramatical genius.' Dickens admired it, but suggested alterations to better fit it for the stage. Largely owing to Dickens's influence it was accepted by Phelps; but it was ultimately produced by Buckstone at the Haymarket in June 1858. It was acted for seven nights. Barry Sullivan, W. Farren, and Miss Helen Faucit were in the cast. In a later play, 'Arkwright's Wife,' Saunders had Tom Taylor as collaborator. It was first given at Leeds and Manchester, under Taylor's name only, was produced at the Globe, London, in October 1873, and ran through the season.

Saunders was the author of eighteen novels and tales. 'Abel Drake's Wife: or the Story of an Investment,' in which a strike and other features of manufacturing life are interwoven with a love story, was one of the best. First issued in 1862, it was republished in the 'Cornhill Library of Fiction' in 1873, and reappeared in 1876, and again in 1890. Dramatised, in conjunction with Tom Taylor, it was produced at Leeds on 9 Oct. 1874, and afterwards at Glasgow, and in 1875 it was printed for private circulation as 'Abel Drake: a domestic drama.' 'Hirell: or Love born of Strife,' 1861, a Welsh story, was dedicated to Mr. Gladstone; new editions appeared in 1872 and 1876. 'The Lion in the Path,' 1875, reprinted in 1876, in which Saunders had the help of his daughter Katherine (see below), was an historical romance of James II's period. 'Israel Mort, Overman,' 1870, appeared next year, was a powerful story of life in the Welsh mines.

Saunders died at Richmond, Surrey, on 29 March 1895, and was buried in the cemetery there. A portrait was painted by a son.

In addition to the novels mentioned Saunders published: 1. 'The Shadow in the House,' 1886, cheap edition, 1893. 2. 'Martin Dale,' 1863, 2 vols. 3. 'Gay Wentworth,' 1864; new edition, 1870. 4. 'One against the World: or Richard's War,' 3 vols. 1865; new edition, 1875. 5. 'Bound to the Wheel,' 3 vols. 1866. 6. 'The Shipman's Daughter,' 3 vols. 1870. 7. 'Jasper Deane, Weaver of St. Paul's,' 1877. 8. 'The Shorthose,' 1878. 9. 'The Two Dreamers,' 3 vols. 1880. 10. 'The Tempter behind,' 1880; new edition, 1886. 11. 'A Noble Wife,' 1883, 3 vols. 12. 'Victor or Victim: or the Mine of Darley Dale,' 1883; new edition, 1885. 13. 'Miss Vandeleur's Plighted Troth' [see Paul, Emily], 1884.

By his wife Katherine (d. 1885), daughter of John Henry Nieuwenhuys, merchant of Ostend and Brussels, he had twelve children. The eldest daughter, Katherine Saunders (1841–1894), who married, in 1870, the Rev. Richard Cooper, published, among other works of fiction: 1. 'Margaret and Elizabeth: a Story of the Sea,' 1873, new ed. 1889. 2. 'John Marchmont's Legacy,' 1874, new ed. 1884. 3. 'Gideon's Rock, &c.' 1874, new ed. 1884. 4. 'The High Mills,' 1875, 3 vols.; new ed. 1886. 5. 'Sebastian: a Novel,' 1878. 6. 'Heart Salvage by Sea and Land,' 1885, 3 vols. 7. 'Nearly in Port: or Charley Masters's Last Story,' 1885. 8. 'Diamonds in Darkness: a Christian Story,' 1886. 9. 'Helbeame Priory,' 1888. She died on 7 Aug. 1894.

[Private information; Kit's Passages of a Working Life, ii. 108, 324–6, iii. 26; Athenæum, 6 April 1895; obituary notices in Daily News, 4 April 1895, Westminster Gazette, 3 April, and Times, 2 April (by Sir Walter Besant).]

G. Le G. N.

SAUNDERS, JOHN CUNNINGHAM (1773–1810), ophthalmic surgeon, the youngest son of John Cunningham and Jane Saunders of Lochcarron, Inverneillen, was born on 10 Oct. 1773. He was sent to school at Tavistock where he was eight years old, and afterwards to South Molton, where he remained until 1790. He was then apprenticed to John Hill, surgeon of Barnstaple. He served his master for the usual term of five years and came to London, where in 1795 he entered the combined hospitals of St. Thomas and Guy in the Borough. He worked at anatomy so assiduously that in 1797 he was appointed demonstrator in that subject at St. Thomas's Hospital. This post he owed to the influence of Astley Cooper, whose house-pupil he was, and to whom he acted

officer,' of Weymouth, in which town she was born in 1686. After receiving an education at a boarding-school at Steeple Aston, Wiltshire, she was apprenticed to Mrs. Fane, a milliner in Catherine Street, Strand, London. In 1702, at the age of sixteen, as she herself states, she was brought out at Drury Lane Theatre through the influence of her friend, Anne Oldfield [q. v.] Her first recorded appearance took place at the Haymarket on 18 Oct. 1707, when she played Flareit in Cibber's 'Love's Last Shift.' On the 22nd she played Mrs. Littlewit in 'Bartholomew Fair;' on 1 Nov. the original Wishwell in Cibber's 'Double Gallant;' on the 11th played Fairlove in the 'Tender Husband;' on the 18th Sentry in 'She would if she could;' and 1 Jan. 1708 Amie in the 'Jovial Crew.' Her reputation as a chambermaid was by this time established. At Drury Lane she was on 6 Feb. Isabella in the 'Country Wit,' playing during the season Olinda in 'Marriage à-la-mode,' Lucy in the 'Old Bachelor,' Doris in 'Æsop,' Lucy in 'Bury Fair,' Miss Molly in 'Love for Money,' and during the summer season Phœbe in the 'Debauchee, or a New Way to pay Old Debts.' In 1708–9 she was Phædra in 'Amphitryon,' Mrs. Bisket in 'Epsom Wells,' Lady Haughty in the 'Silent Woman,' Edging in the 'Careless Husband,' and was on 12 May 1709 the original Patch in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Busy Body.' With the associated actors at the Haymarket in 1709–10 she played, in addition to her old parts, Parley in the 'Constant Couple,' Moretta in Mrs. Behn's 'Rover,' Prudence in the 'Amorous Widow,' and Lucy in the 'Yeoman of Kent,' and was, on 12 Nov. 1709, the original Dorothy in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Man's Bewitched,' and on 1 May 1710 the first Cassata in Charles Johnson's 'Love in a Chest.' Once more at Drury Lane, she was seen as Rose in 'Sir Martin Marrall,' Æmilia in 'Othello,' and Doll Common in the 'Alchemist,' and was, on 7 April 1711, the original Pomade in 'Injured Love.' With the summer company she was Teresia in the 'Volunteers.' On 19 Jan. 1712 she was the first Florella in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Perplexed Lovers,' and played for her benefit Rutland in the 'Unhappy Favourite.' In the summer she was seen as Aurelia in the 'Guardian.' On 7 Nov. she was the original Lesbia in Charles Johnson's 'Successful Pirate.' In Gay's 'Wife of Bath,' on 12 May 1713, she was the original Busie, and on 25 Nov. in the 'Apparition, or the Sham Wedding' ('by a Gentleman of Oxford'), the original Buisy (*sic*). On 27 April 1714 she was the first Flora in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Wonder.' Lady Fidget in the 'Country Wife' and Viletta in 'She would and she would not' were assumed in 1714–15, and in the summer Mrs. Raison in 'Greenwich Park.' In the following season she was Hartshorn in the 'Lady's Last Stake' and Lady Laycock in the 'Amorous Widow.' On 10 March 1716 she was the original Abigail in Addison's 'Drummer.' Jenny in the 'Comical Revenge,' Widow Lackit in 'Oroonoko,' and Lady Wouldbe in 'Volpone' followed in the next season. On 19 Feb. 1718 she was the original Prudentia in 'The Play is the Plot' by Breval. She also played Lady Wishfort in the 'Way of the World.' On 13 April 1721 she appeared as Tattleaid in the 'Funeral.' This is the last time her name is traceable as a member of the company. In consequence of 'a very violent asthmatical indisposition,' she was compelled permanently to quit the stage. For the last benefit of Mrs. Younger she returned to the boards for one night, and played Lady Wishfort. This was presumably at Covent Garden in 1733–4. On 19 Jan. 1744, 'by command of the Duke,' a performance of 'Julius Cæsar' and the 'Devil to Pay' was given 'for the benefit of Mrs. Saunders, many years a comedian at the Theatre Royal.' Mrs. Saunders apologised for not waiting upon her patrons, 'she not having been able to go out of her house these eighteen months.'

Mrs. Saunders appears to have been unsurpassed in certain kinds of chambermaids. Davies praises her decayed widows, nurses, and old maids; Doran speaks of her as the very pearl of chambermaids. On her retirement she became a friend and confidential attendant on Mrs. Oldfield. She is supposed to have been the Betty of Pope's ill-natured satire on Mrs. Oldfield, beginning 'Odious in woollen,' and ending 'And, Betty, give this cheek a little red.' She wrote a letter to Curll, inserted in his 'Memoirs of Mrs. Oldfield,' in which she gives a very edifying account of Mrs. Oldfield's end, and a second letter, dated from Watford on 22 June 1730, supplying information concerning Mrs. Bignell [see BICKNELL] and her sister, Mrs. Younger. Mrs. Oldfield left her by will an allowance of 10*l.* a year, to be paid quarterly.

[Betterton's (Curll's) Hist. of the English Stage, and Memoirs of Mrs. Anne Oldfield; Egerton's Memoirs of Mrs. Anne Oldfield; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe.] J. K.

SAUNDERS or SANDERS, RICHARD (1613–1687?), astrologer, a native of Warwickshire, was born in 1613, commenced the study of hermeneutics about 1647, and practised astrology and cheiromancy during

the golden age of the pseudo-sciences in England. Lilly referred to him in 1677 as an old and valued friend, and he was also a friend and admirer of Ashmole. His almanacs, of which copies are extant for 1681, 1684, and 1686 (all London 12mo), cease from the last-mentioned date. His portrait, engraved by Thomas Cross [q. v.], was prefixed to several of his works. These include: 1. 'Phisiognomie, Chiromancie . . . and the Art of Memorie,' London, 1653, fol., with cuts and portrait; a second edition, very much enlarged, and dealing with 'Metoposcopie, the Symmetrical Proportions and Signal Moles of the Body,' appeared in 1671, with a dedication to Elias Ashmole of the Middle Temple. 2. 'Palmistry, the Secrets thereof disclosed,' 2nd edit., London, 1664, 12mo. 3. 'The Astrological Judgment and Practice of Physick, deduced from the Position of the Heavens at the Decumbiture of a Sick Person' (with portrait, and a letter to the reader by William Lilly), London, 1677, 4to. This is a systematic exposition of astrological therapeutics, based largely upon examination of the urine, sputa, etc., by horoscopical methods. The author is held up as a 'counterquack' in commendatory verses by Henry Coley [q. v.], the mathematician, and others.

[Granger's Biogr. Hist. 1779, iv. 107; Colvile's Warwickshire Worthies, p. 633; Hazlitt's Bibl. Collect. 3rd ser. p. 92; Watt's Bibl. Britannica; Brit. Mus. Cat. s.v. 'Sanders.']

T. S.

SAUNDERS, RICHARD HUCK- (1720–1785), physician, whose parents were named Huck, was born in Westmoreland in 1720, and educated at the grammar school of Croughland in Cumberland. After a five years' apprenticeship with a surgeon at Penrith named Neal, he entered as a student at St. Thomas's Hospital, London, where he was a pupil of John Girle. In 1745 he entered the army, and was appointed surgeon to Lord Sempill's regiment, with which he served until the peace of 1748. He then settled at Penrith, and on 13 Oct. 1749 received the degree of M.D. from Marischal College, Aberdeen, after being 'examined with a solution of a case of medicine and aphorism of Hippocrates.' In 1750 he was appointed surgeon to the 33rd regiment; he joined it at Minorca, and remained there three years. From 1753 to 1755 he was quartered with his regiment at Edinburgh, availing himself of the opportunity to attend the medical classes at the university. He next went to America under the Earl of Loudoun, by whom he was promoted to the rank of physician to the army. In the latter capacity he served during the whole of the seven years' war, greatly to the benefit of the troops. After the successful expedition against Havannah, in 1762, he returned to England with health impaired; he consequently made a continental tour, journeying through France, Germany, and Italy. He finally settled in Spring Gardens, London, as a physician, and was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 1 April 1765. He was elected a fellow of the college, *speciali gratia*, on 18 Sept. 1784. He was appointed physician to Middlesex Hospital in September 1766, and physician to St. Thomas's Hospital on 14 Dec. 1768, when he resigned his office at the former institution. He held his post at St. Thomas's until 1777, when he was succeeded by Dr. H. R. Reynolds. He died in the West Indies on 24 July 1785, leaving a high reputation both with the public and the profession. In 1777 he married Jane, the niece and heiress of Admiral Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.], with whom he acquired a large fortune, and assumed the name and armorial bearings of Saunders in addition to his own. He had issue two daughters and coheirs—Anne, who married, in August 1796, Robert Dundas, second viscount Melville; and Jane, who became, in 1800, the wife of John Fane, tenth earl of Westmorland.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Burke's Peerage; Records of St. Thomas's Hospital; Register of Graduates in Medicine, Marischal College, Aberdeen, kept by James Gordon, professor of medicine, 1734–1755; information supplied by Henry, fifth viscount Melville.]

W. W. W.

SAUNDERS, THOMAS WILLIAM (1814–1890), metropolitan police magistrate, second son of Samuel E. Saunders of Bath, by Sarah, his wife, was born on 21 Feb. 1814. He was entered a student at the Middle Temple on 16 April 1832, and called to the bar on 9 June 1837. From 1855 to October 1860 he was recorder of Dartmouth, and from that date to 1878 recorder of Bath. For some years he was a revising barrister, and in December 1872 became a commissioner for hearing municipal election petitions. Mr. Richard Assheton Cross (now Viscount Cross) appointed him a metropolitan police magistrate on 2 Sept. 1878, and he sat at the Thames police-court until his resignation a few days before his death. His decisions were seldom reversed, erring, if at all, on the side of leniency. He died at Bournemouth on 28 Feb. 1890, having married, on 16 Aug. 1854, Frances Gregory, daughter of William Galpine of Newport, Isle of Wight, by whom he had a son, William

Edgar Saunders (*b.* 1856), a barrister and author.

He was author of: 1. 'The Law of Assault and Battery,' 1841. 2. 'A Collection of all the Statutes in force relating to Gaols and Houses of Correction in England and Wales,' 1843. 3. 'The Practice of Summary Convictions before Justices of the Peace,' 1846. 4. 'The Administration of Justice Acts and the Act to protect Justices from Vexatious Actions,' 2nd ed. 1848. 5. 'Supplements to Burn's Justice of the Peace,' 1848, 1849, 1851, 3 vols. 6. 'The Nuisance Removal and Disease Prevention Acts,' 2nd ed. 1849; 3rd ed. 1854. 7. 'The Law and Practice of Orders of Affiliation and Proceedings in Bastardy,' 2nd ed. 1850; 7th ed. 1878; and the 8th and 9th ed. with his son W. E. Saunders, 1884 and 1888. 8. 'The Militia Act, with Notes and Index,' 1852; 3rd ed. 1855. 9. 'The Duties and Liabilities of Justices of the Peace,' 1852. 10. 'The Law and Practice of Municipal Registration and Election,' 1854; 2nd ed. 1873. 11. 'The Practice of Magistrates' Courts,' 1st ed. 1855 (forming vol. i. of 'The Complete Practice of the Laws of England'); 2nd ed. 1858; 4th ed. 1873. 12. 'The Counties Police Acts,' 1856; 2nd ed. 1859. 13. 'The Rise and Progress of Criminal Jurisprudence in England,' 1858. 14. 'The Refreshment Houses and Wine Licenses Act,' 1860. 15. 'The Union Assessment Committee Act,' 1862. 16. 'Quarter and Petty Sessions: a Letter to Sir George Grey,' 1863. 17. 'Statistics of Crime and Criminals in England,' 1864. 18. 'The Prison Act of 1865,' 1865. 19. 'A Treatise upon the Law applicable to Negligence,' London, 1871; Cincinnati, 1872. 20. 'Precedents of Indictments,' 1872; 2nd ed., with W. E. Saunders, 1889. 21. 'A Treatise on the Law of Warranties,' 1874. 22. 'The Summary Jurisdiction Act,' 1879. 23. 'The Public Health Act,' 1875. 24. 'Municipal Corporations Act,' 1882.

With R. G. Welford, Saunders compiled 'Reports of Cases in the Law of Real Property,' 1846; with Henry Thomas Cole, 'Bail Court Reports,' 1847–1849, 2 vols.; with E. W. Cox, 'Reports of County Court Cases,' 1852, 'The Criminal Law Consolidation Acts,' 1861 (2nd edit. 1862, 3rd edit. 1870); and with his son W. E. Saunders, 'The Law as applicable to the Criminal Offences of Children and Young Persons,' 1887.

He edited Chitty's 'Summary of the Offices and Duties of Constables,' 3rd edit. 1844; 'The Magistrate's Year Book,' 1860; Oke's 'Magisterial Formulist,' 5th ed. 1876 (6th ed. 1881); and Oke's 'Magisterial Synopsis,' 12th ed. 1876 (13th ed. 1881).

[Times, 3 March 1890 p. 7, 4 March p. 3; Graphic, 8 March 1890, p. 275, with portrait; Debrett's House of Commons (ed. Mair), 1886, p. 338; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885, p. 413.]

G. C. B.

SAUNDERS, WILLIAM, M.D. (1743–1817), physician, son of James Saunders, M.D., was born in Banff in 1743. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. on 28 Oct. 1765, reading a thesis 'De Antimonio,' which he dedicated to his patron James, earl of Findlater and Seafield. He began practice in London, and was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 26 June 1769. He gave lectures on chemistry and pharmacy, which were largely attended, and of which he published a detailed syllabus in 1766; and on medicine, the scope of which is set forth in his 'Compendium Medicinæ practicum,' published in 1767 in English. In the same year and in 1768 he supported the views of Sir George Baker [q.v.] in 'A Letter to Dr. Baker on the Endemial Colic of Devonshire,' and 'An Answer to Geach and Alcock on the Endemial Colic of Devonshire.' On 6 May 1770 he was elected physician to Guy's Hospital, and soon after his election he began to lecture there on the theory and practice of medicine, delivering three courses of four months each during the year (*Syllabus of Medical Lectures at Guy's Hospital*, 1782). He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians on 5 June 1790, and was a censor in 1791, 1798, 1805, and 1813. In 1792 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures, which he afterwards published as 'A Treatise on the Structure, Economy, and Diseases of the Liver.' He was probably the first English physician to observe that in some forms of cirrhosis, then called scirrhosity, the liver became enlarged and afterwards contracted (p. 281). A third edition appeared in 1803, and a fourth in 1809. He delivered the Harveian oration in 1796, in which he praises the recent discovery of the cause of Devonshire colic by Sir George Baker. On 9 May 1793 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and attained a large practice as a physician. In 1807 he was appointed physician to the prince regent. Besides the books above mentioned, he published separate volumes on mercury (1768), antimony (1773), mephitic acid (1777), red Peruvian bark (1782), and mineral waters (1800). On 22 May 1805 he was chairman of a meeting which led to the formation of the existing Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, and he was its first president. He

resigned the office of physician to Guy's Hospital in 1802, and retired from practice in 1814. He died on 29 May 1817 at Enfield, is buried there, and has a monument, erected by his children, in the parish church. His portrait was presented to the College of Physicians by his son J. J. Saunders, and is preserved there (cf. Bromley, *Cat. Engr. Portraits*).

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 399; Wilks and Bettany's Biographical History of Guy's Hospital, 1892.] N. M.

SAUNDERS, WILLIAM (1823–1895), journalist and politician, born 20 Nov. 1823, at Russell Mill, Market Lavington, Wiltshire, was youngest son of Amram Edward Saunders. He was educated at a school in Devizes, and went to work at his father's flour-mills in Market Lavington and Bath. About 1844 he opened extensive quarries near the Box tunnel on the Great Western Railway, and on 27 April 1852 married Caroline, daughter of Dr. Spender of Bath. With the assistance of his father-in-law, he started the 'Plymouth Western Morning News' in 1860. Journalistic ventures in Newcastle followed, but his greatest success was at Hull, where he founded the 'Eastern Morning News' in 1864. He remained proprietor of this paper until within a few months of his death. He had meanwhile been experiencing great difficulty in obtaining news for his provincial papers, and in 1863 started the Central Press, the first news-distributing agency. In 1870 this became the Central News Agency, still under the direction of Saunders. One of his most memorable achievements in connection with this agency was to persuade the dean of St. Paul's to permit him to carry a special wire into St. Paul's gallery on the occasion of the thanksgiving service for the recovery of the Prince of Wales in 1872.

Saunders was a well-known personality in the politics of his day. He was one of the first English champions of the theories of land nationalisation as advocated by Mr. Henry George, and for the last ten years of his life was prominently connected with the agitation for nationalisation of land in England. He entered parliament in 1885 as liberal member for East Hull, but was defeated at the general election of the following year. Meanwhile he took an active part in London politics, particularly in connection with the attempts which the radical clubs made to keep Trafalgar Square open for public meetings in 1887. In 1889 he was elected by Walworth to the first London County Council, and the same constituency sent him to parliament in 1892. Latterly his views took too pronouncedly a socialistic complexion for his party. He died at Market Lavington on 1 May 1895.

In addition to numerous pamphlets chiefly on the land question, Saunders wrote: 1. 'Through the Light Continent,' London, 1879. 2. 'The New Parliament, 1880,' London, 1880. 3. 'History of the First London County Council,' London, 1892.

[Weekly Dispatch, 5 May 1895; private information.] J. R. M.

SAUNDERS, WILLIAM WILSON (1809–1879), entomologist and botanist, second son of James Saunders, D.C.L. (1770–1838), vicar of Kirtlington, Oxfordshire, was born at Little London, near Wendover, Buckinghamshire, 4 June 1809. He was educated privately till 1827, when he was sent to the East India Company's military academy at Addiscombe. He passed second in examination, and obtained his commission in the engineers in August 1829. He at once joined his corps at Chatham, and went out to India in August 1830, but resigned the following year. Returning to England, he joined his future father-in-law, Joshua Saunders, in business as an underwriter at Lloyd's, where for many years he was a member of the committee and also of the shipping committee. He resided first at East Hill, Wandsworth, but in 1857 removed to Reigate, where he started in the same year the Holmesdale Natural History Club. In 1873 the firm of which he was then head became involved in the crisis that affected mercantile insurance, and Saunders, disposing of his large collections of insects, living and dried plants, and watercolour drawings, retired the following year to Worthing, where he devoted himself to horticulture. He died at Worthing, 13 Sept. 1879. He was thrice married: first, in 1832, to his cousin, Catharine Saunders; secondly, in 1841, to Mary Anne Mello; thirdly, in 1877, to Sarah Cholmley, who survived him.

Saunders was an enthusiastic naturalist throughout his life. Few contributed more to the advancement of entomology and botany. Owing to his liberality many collectors were able both to start and to continue their labours. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1833, and acted as its treasurer from 1861 to 1873. He was an original member of the Entomological Society, and its president in 1841–2 and 1856–7. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society in 1853 and of the Zoological Society in 1861. He was for several years vice-president of the Royal Horticultural Society.

Saunders was author of upwards of thirty-

five papers published between 1831 and 1877 in various scientific transactions. He also edited: 1. 'Insecta Saundersiana,' containing descriptions of insects in his collection by F. Walker, H. Jeckel, and E. Saunders, 8vo, London, 1850–69. 2. 'Refugium Botanicum,' descriptions of plants in his possession by Reichenbach, J. G. Baker, and others, illustrated by H. H. Fitch, 8vo, London, 1869–73. 3. 'Mycological Illustrations,' in association with Worthington G. Smith, 8vo, London, 1871–2.

[Entom. Monthly Mag. xvi. 119–20; Nature, 2 Oct. 1879, p. 536; Gardeners' Chronicle, 1871, with portrait, p. 136; information kindly supplied by his son, G. S. Saunders; Roy. Soc. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. B. W.

SAUNDERSON, Mrs. (*d.* 1711), actress, [See under Betterton, Thomas.]

SAUNDERSON or **SANDERSON**, **NICHOLAS** (1682–1739), mathematician, the eldest son of an exciseman, was born in January 1682 at Thurlston, near Penniston in Yorkshire. At the age of twelve months he lost by smallpox not only his sight, but his eyes. He first learnt classics at the free school of Penniston, and became a competent Latin and Greek and French scholar. After leaving school he studied mathematics at home until 1707. Then, at the age of twenty-five, he was brought to Cambridge by Joshua Dunn, a fellow-commoner of Christ's College, with whom he resided there, but he was not admitted a member of the college or of the university, owing to want of means. He hoped to make a position as a teacher, and, with the consent of the Lucasian professor, William Whiston, formed a class, to which he lectured on the Newtonian philosophy, hydrostatics, mechanics, sounds, astronomy, the tides, and optics. On 30 Oct. 1710 Whiston was expelled from his professorship; on 19 Nov. 1711 Saunderson was made M.A. by special patent upon a recommendation from Queen Anne, in order that he might be eligible to succeed Whiston. On Tuesday, 20 Nov., 'he was chosen [fourth Lucasian] mathematick professor' in spite of some opposition (Rud, *Diary*, 1709–1720, ed. Luard, 1860). On 21 Jan. (1712) Saunderson delivered his inauguration speech, 'made in very elegant Latin and a style truly Ciceronian.' From this time he applied himself closely to the reading of lectures, continuing in residence at Christ's College till 1723, when he took a house in Cambridge, and soon after married. In 1728, when George II visited Cambridge, Saunderson attended him in the senate-house, and was created doctor of laws. Lord Chesterfield, who was at Trinity Hall, 1712–14, and attended Saunderson's lectures, described him as a professor who had not the use of his own eyes, but taught others to use theirs. He spent seven or eight hours a day in teaching. Some of his lectures are extant in manuscript in the University Library at Cambridge (without date, but contains a letter signed J. Bate of date 3 Jan. 1725).

Saunderson had a good ear for music, and could readily distinguish to the fifth part of a note; he was a good performer with a flute. He could judge of the size of a room and of his distance from the wall, and recognised places by their sounds. He had a keen sense of touch; he 'distinguished in a set of Roman medals the genuine from the false, though they had . . . deceived a connoisseur who had judged by the eye' (*Life* prefixed to his 'Algebra'). He was a man of outspoken opinions in general; his reverence for Newton was extreme. He was the recipient of one of four copies of the 'Commercium Epistolicum' ordered by the Royal Society to be sent to Cambridge in 1713 (Edleston, *Correspondence of Newton and Cotes*, 1850, p. 221; see also pp. 3, 55, 214, 222), and was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 21 May 1719. He corresponded with William Jones (1675–1749) [q. v.], and was acquainted with De Moivre, Machin, and Keill (cf. Rigaud, *Correspondence of Scientific Men of the Seventeenth Century*, Oxford, 1841, i. 261–4). He was also a member of the Spitalfields Mathematical Society, which flourished from 1717 to 1845 (De Morgan, *Budget of Paradoxes*, p. 232; see also pp. 80, 451). He invented a computing board, which was described by his successor in the professorship, John Colson. He died of scurvy on 19 April 1739, and was buried in the chancel at Boxworth (a village about eight miles north-west from Cambridge), where there is a monument to his memory. By his wife, a daughter of William Dickons, rector of Boxworth, he had a son and a daughter. There is a painting of him holding an armillary sphere, by I. Vanderbanck, in the University Library at Cambridge. The painting was bequeathed by the Rev. Thomas Kerrich in 1823; it appears to have been originally painted for Martin Folkes in 1718.

Saunderson published no books during his lifetime. His 'Algebra,' prepared by him during the last six years of his life, in two volumes 4to (Cambr. Univ. Press), was published by subscription in 1740 by his widow and son and daughter (John and Anne Saunderson). The frontispiece is an engraving by D. Vandergucht from the portrait by Vander-

banck. The treatise is a model of careful exposition, and reminds one of the 'Algebra' which Euler dictated after having been overtaken by blindness. It contains an account of Euclid's doctrine of proportion, a good deal of what we now call mensuration, a consideration of Diophantine problems, and of magic squares, and it finishes with the solution of biquadratic equations. Some of Saunderson's manuscripts were printed in 1751, under the title 'The Method of Fluxions applied to a Select Number of Useful Problems, together with the Demonstration of Mr. Cotes's forms of Fluents in the second part of his Logometria, the Analysis of the Problems in his Scholium Generale, and an Explanation of the Principal Propositions of Sir Isaac Newton's Philosophy,' London, 8vo. This is an interesting manual of elementary mathematical physics. In 1761 'Select Parts of Professor Saunderson's Elements of Algebra for Students at the Universities' was published anonymously, London, 8vo.

[A memoir of Saunderson, stated to be derived from his friends, Dr. Thomas Nettleton, Dr. Richard Wilkes, Rev. J. Boldero (fellow of Christ's College), Rev. Gervas Holmes (fellow of Emmanuel), Rev. Granville Wheeler, Dr. Richard Davies (Queens' College), is prefixed to Saunderson's Algebra, 1740.] H. F. B.

SAUNFORD. [See SANDFORD.]

SAURIN, WILLIAM (1757?–1839), attorney-general for Ireland, the second son of James Saurin, vicar of Belfast, was born in that town in 1757 or 1758. His grandfather, or, according to Agnew (ii. 425), his great-grandfather, Louis Saurin, D.D., a younger brother of the celebrated French preacher, Jacques Saurin, came of a good Languedoc family (HAAG, *La France Protestante*, ed. 1858, ix. 177), noted for its attachment to the reformed church. But being, in consequence of the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685, compelled to leave France, he was for some time minister of the French church in the Savoy; but, proceeding to Ireland about 1727, he was on 22 March presented to the deanery of Ardagh, and on 3 June 1736 installed archdeacon of Derry. He married, in 1714, Henriette Cornel de la Bretonnière, and, dying in September 1749, was buried at St. Anne's, Dublin. James Saurin, his son, succeeded Richard Stewart as vicar of Belfast in 1747; he married, about 1754, Mrs. Duff, the widow, it is presumed, of John Duff, who had been four times sovereign of Belfast, and died in office in 1753; he was much respected in Belfast, where he died about 1774, leaving four sons: Louis, William, James, and Mark Anthony.

William, after receiving a fair education at Saumarez Dubourdien's school at Lisburn, entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a fellow-commoner in 1775, and graduated B.A. in 1777. Proceeding to London, he entered Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the Irish bar in 1780. He was noted as a diligent student, but did not rise rapidly in his profession. On 21 Jan. 1786 he married Mary, widow of Sir Richard Cox [q. v.], daughter of Edward O'Brien and sister of the second and third marquises of Thomond [see O'BRIEN, JAMES, third MARQUIS OF THOMOND], by whom he had a large family. The able manner, however, in which he acted as agent to the Hon. E. Ward in 1790 in contesting the representation of co. Down with Robert Stewart (afterwards Viscount Castlereagh), attracted attention to him, and from that time his business steadily increased. He was retained for the defendant in the case of Curran *v.* Sandys on 16 Feb. 1795, and his speech as junior counsel on that occasion has been highly commended. In 1796 the Irish bar conferred on him the honour of electing him captain-commandant of their corps of yeomanry, and on 6 July 1798 he was granted a patent of precedence immediately after the prime serjeant, attorney and solicitor general. He served the government that year in some of the trials arising out of the rebellion, notably in that of the brothers Sheares, William Michael Byrne, and Oliver Bond. He was offered the post of solicitor-general, vacant through the elevation of John Toler (afterwards first Earl of Norbury) [q. v.] to the attorney-generalship; but, notwithstanding the pressure brought to bear upon him, he resolutely refused to accept it in consequence of having made up his mind to oppose the government on their union scheme. At a meeting of the bar on 9 Sept. he moved a resolution to the effect that a union was an innovation dangerous and improper to propose at that time (SEWARD, *Collectanea Politica*, iii. 475); but, according to under-secretary Cooke, neither he nor the gentleman who seconded him spoke very forcibly (*Castlereagh Corresp.* i. 343), and his opinion was confirmed by Sir Jonah Barrington (*Rise and Fall of the Irish Nation*, ed. 1853, p. 317). Not content, however, with offering a constitutional opposition to the measure, he tried to involve the bar as a body in his opposition. But the order he issued to the corps to assemble 'to take into their consideration a question of the greatest national importance' was disapproved by many of the bar, and was

countermanded. It was as well that the attempt to give a military appearance to his agitation was abandoned, for government had resolved to mark its disapprobation by depriving him of his silk gown. His conduct was, however, approved by the city of Dublin, and in July 1799 a resolution conferring on him the freedom of the city, 'for his manly resistance of a legislative union,' was carried in the commons, and adopted by the court of aldermen with the omission of the clause relating to his 'manly resistance.'

The retirement of the Hon. Richard Annesley, who had accepted the escheatorship of Munster—the Irish equivalent for the Chiltern Hundreds—having created a vacancy in parliament, Saurin was, by the influence of Lord Downshire, returned M.P. for the borough of Blessington in 1799. He spoke three times at considerable length against the union in January, March, and June, 1800, his argument going to prove that parliament could not alienate the rights of the nation, and that if the union was carried without having been brought constitutionally before the people, it would not be morally binding, and the right of resistance would remain. His doctrine was denounced as a manifest incitement to rebellion, and Castlereagh declared that, 'however his professional opinions might accord with the principles of the constitution, his doctrines in the House were those of Tom Paine.' And in his last speech on 26 June he displayed 'more caution and moderation on the subject of the competence of parliament' (*Cornwallis Corresp.* iii. 248). His opposition to the union has been highly eulogised by writers who reprobate that measure, but it was based on narrow professional interests and hostility to the Roman catholics rather than on broad national grounds. Of patriotism outside the narrow limits of the protestant ascendency he had no conception; and his subsequent career, so far from being illogical, was the natural result of the motives that inspired his opposition to the union. He was again offered and again declined the post of solicitor-general in 1803; but four years later he yielded to friendly pressure, and on 21 May 1807 was appointed attorney-general for Ireland under the Duke of Richmond as lord lieutenant. This, the most important post perhaps in the Irish government, he continued to hold till January 1822, and during that long period of fourteen years he was the heart and soul of the opposition to the catholic claims. In 1811 he advised and conducted the prosecution of Dr. Sheridan under the provisions of the Convention Act of 1793, and, though on that occasion failing to secure a conviction, he was more successful in a similar charge against Mr. Kirwan in the year following. His conduct was regarded as arbitrary, and even unconstitutional by the catholics, and strenuous but ineffectual efforts were made to obtain his removal.

During Peel's tenure of the Irish secretaryship he lived on terms of cordial intimacy with him. He conducted the prosecution in 1813 against John Magee [q. v.], editor and proprietor of the 'Dublin Evening Post,' for an alleged libel against the Duke of Richmond, but with the avowed object of wresting that formidable instrument of agitation out of the hands of the catholics, thereby drawing down on himself the wrath of O'Connell, who did not spare to hint at his foreign origin and 'Jacobinical' conduct during the union debates. So intense, indeed, was O'Connell's indignation that when Magee was brought up for judgment, he distorted something that Saurin said into a personal insult, and declared that only his respect for the temple of justice restrained him from corporally chastising him. The 'scene' was brought to a close by Saurin declaring that he had not meant to refer to O'Connell; but there can be little question that the attack to which he had been subjected intensified his hatred both of O'Connell individually and also of the catholics generally. And it is perhaps not unfair to attribute to a feeling of personal animosity against O'Connell the pertinacity with which he insisted on the suppression in the following year of the catholic board (Parker, *Sir Robert Peel*, p. 139). That he could and did use his position to promote an anti-catholic agitation, the discovery of his famous letter to Lord Norbury, urging him to influence the grand juries on circuit, places beyond doubt. His intolerance seemed to Lord Wellesley to render his removal necessary, and in 1822 he was superseded by Plunket. The blow was wholly unexpected, and, in indignation at what he conceived to be his betrayal by Lord Liverpool, he refused a judgeship coupled with a peerage, and returned to his practice at the chancery bar. 'I have been told,' said Lord Wellesley in explaining his conduct, 'that I have ill-treated Mr. Saurin. I offered him the chief-justiceship of the king's bench: *that* was not ill-treating him. I offered him an English peerage: *that* was not ill-treating him. I did *not*, it is true, continue him in the viceroyalty of Ireland, for I am the viceroy of Ireland' (Grattan, *Life of Grattan*, v. 123 *n.*) Though deprived of office, Saurin

still continued to exercise considerable influence in the government of the country, and was an active promoter of the formation of the Brunswick club in 1828. His presence at a general meeting of the Brunswick Constitutional Club at the Rotunda, on 19 Feb. 1829, was hailed with rapture by the Orange party, and there is little doubt that if the agitation had been successful in withholding catholic emancipation, he would have become chancellor of Ireland (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1839, ii. 88).

Becoming father of the bar, and beginning to feel the weight of years press heavily on him, he retired from practice in 1831, and died on 11 Jan. 1839. His widow survived till 28 Jan. 1840. Of his children, the eldest son, Admiral Edward Saurin, married, on 15 July 1828, Lady Mary Ryder, second daughter of the first earl of Harrowby, and died on 28 Feb. 1878, leaving, with other children, a son, William Granville Saurin, esq. Somewhat below medium height, Saurin's physiognomy betrayed his French origin. His eyes, shaded by dark and shaggy eyebrows, were black and piercing, but their glance was not unkindly. His forehead was thoughtful rather than bold, and furrowed by long study and care. His knowledge of law was profound; his personal character beyond reproach; his manner of speaking, if not eloquent, was earnest and impressive; but in political life it seemed as if the shadow of the revocation of the edict of Nantes ever confronted his mental gaze.

[There is an uncritically eulogistic biography in Wills's Irish Nation, iii. 448–59, and an inadequate life in Webb's Compendium. The present article is based on notices in Agnew's French Protestant Exiles, ii. 425, 478–9; Ulster Journal of Archæology, ii. 175–8; Gent. Mag. 1839, ii. 88; Haag's La France Protestante; Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hib.; Smyth's Law Officers; Howell's State Trials, vol. xxvii.; Grattan's Life of Henry Grattan, v. 15, 120–3; the published correspondence of Lords Cornwallis and Castlereagh; MacDougall's Sketches of Irish Political Characters; Parker's Sir Robert Peel; Fitzpatrick's Corresp. of Daniel O'Connell; O'Keeffe's Life and Times of O'Connell; Sheil's Sketches, Legal and Political.] R. D.

SAUTRE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1401), Lollard. [See SAWTREY.]

SAVAGE, SIR ARNOLD (*d.* 1410), speaker of the House of Commons, came of a family that had long been settled at Bobbing, Kent. A Sir Robert Savage of Bobbing is said to have taken part in the third crusade, and a Sir John Savage of Bobbing was present at the siege of Carlaverock in 1300. The heads of the family during six generations represented Kent in parliament. The speaker's father was SIR ARNOLD SAVAGE (*d.* 1375), who served in France in 1345, and was a commissioner of array in Kent in 1346 and several times afterwards (*Fœdera*, iii. 38, 78, 243, 315). He sat in the parliament of January 1352, was warden of the coasts of Kent on 13 April 1355, and mayor of Bordeaux on 12 March 1359, retaining the latter post till 1363. In 1363 he was employed in negotiations with Pedro of Castile, and in 1371 and 1373 was a commissioner to treat with France (*ib.* iii. 422, 688, 762, 934, 1062). He died in 1375, having married Mary or Margery, daughter of Michael, lord Poynings [q. v.]

Sir Arnold Savage, the son, was sheriff of Kent in 1381 and 1385, and in 1386 served with John of Gaunt in Spain (*Fœdera*, vii. 490, original edit.) He was constable of Queenborough from 1392 to 1396, and was at one time lieutenant of Dover Castle (HASTED, *Kent*, iii. 657, iv. 75). He was a knight of the shire for Kent in the parliaments of January and November 1390. Savage did not sit again in parliament till 1401, when, on 22 Jan., the commons presented him as their speaker. In this capacity he gained great credit by his oratory. 'He had the art of dealing effective thrusts under cover of a cloud of polished verbiage' (RAMSAY, i. 29). On the occasion of his presentation, after making the usual protest, Savage addressed the king, desiring that the commons might have good advice, and not be pressed with the most important matters at the close of parliament. Three days later he appeared again before the king, begging him not to listen to any idle tales of the commons' proceedings. This request was granted, and Savage then delivered a long speech of advice as to the challenge of certain lords by the French. When Savage and the commons presented themselves for the third time, on 31 Jan., Henry desired that all further petitions might be made in writing. The parliament closed with an elaborate speech from Savage, in which he likened the session of parliament to the mass. This session had been important both for parliamentary theory and practice; the commons had petitioned, though without success, that redress of grievances should precede supply, and had urged the need for more accurate engrossing of the record of parliamentary business. Savage was responsible at least for formulating these demands (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 455–6, 466). Later in the year Savage was one of the council of the Prince of Wales (*Royal Let-*

ters, p. 69). Savage again represented Kent in the parliament which met in October 1402, though he did not serve as speaker. In the parliament of 1404 he was, on 15 Jan., for the second time presented as speaker. In spite of his long speeches, he was probably acceptable to the king, for he had attended councils during the previous year, and had been consulted by Henry shortly before the meeting of parliament as to the arrangement of business. Savage was one of the knights named by the commons in March to serve on the king's great and continual council (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 523, 530), and attended accordingly the first meeting of the council on 23 April (*Proc. Privy Council*, i. 222). His name continues to appear as one of the council in 1405 and 1406 (*ib.* i. 238, 244, 246, 295). He was one of the two persons nominated by the council for the king's choice as controller of his household on 8 Dec. 1406 (*ib.* i. 296). In May and September 1408 he was employed in the negotiations with France (*Fœdera*, viii. 585, 599). He died on 29 Nov. 1410, and was buried in the south chancel of Bobbing church, with Joane Eckingham, his wife. The St. Albans chronicler, in recording Savage's appointment as speaker in 1401, says that he managed the business of the commons with such prudence, tact, and eloquence as to win universal praise (*Annales Henrici Quarti*, p. 335). 'Henry IV and Arnold Savage' furnished Walter Savage Landor [q. v.] with the theme for one of his 'Imaginary Conversations.' Landor believed himself to be descended from Savage the speaker, and named his eldest son Arnold.

Savage had an only son, Sir Arnold Savage, who was knight of the shire for Kent in 1414, and died on 25 March 1420. He married Katherine (*d.* 1437), daughter of Roger, lord Scales, but left no issue. He and his wife were buried in the north chancel of Bobbing church. It is perhaps the third Sir Arnold Savage, and not his father, who was executor to the poet Gower. He was succeeded at Bobbing by his sister Eleanor, who had married (1) Sir Reginald Cobham, by whom she had no issue; and (2) William, son of Sir Lewis Clifford.

Savage's arms were argent six lioncels rampant sable, which are identical with the arms of the Savages of Rock Savage and Frodsham Castle, Cheshire. But though the families were probably related, there is no ground for supposing that the speaker's only son had any children.

[Otterbourne's Chron. p. 232; Historical Letters, Henry IV, p. 69 (Rolls Ser.); Nicolas's Proc. and Ordinances of the Privy Council; Hasted's History of Kent, vol. i. pp. lxxxv, cix–x, vol. iii. pp. 538, 635–6; Archæologia Cantiana, vi. 87; Return of Members of Parliament, i. 53–284; Stubbs's Constitutional History, iii. 29–31, 43–5; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV, i. 169, 400–1, 410, ii. 428; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, i. 29, 69, 73, 98; Manning's Lives of the Speakers, pp. 29–32; The Savages of the Ards, by G. F. A[rmstrong], pp. 71–3.] C. L. K.

SAVAGE, HENRY, D.D. (1604?–1672), master of Balliol College, Oxford, was the son of Francis Savage of Dobs Hill in the parish of Eldersfield or Eldsfield, Worcestershire. He was entered as a commoner of Balliol in 1621 at the age of seventeen (Wood), but was not matriculated till 11 March 1624–5. He graduated B.A. 24 Nov. 1625, M.A. 4 Feb. 1630, and B.D. 8 Nov. 1637. He was elected fellow of his college in 1628. About 1640 he travelled in France with William, sixth baron Sandys of The Vyne, and shook off his academic 'morosity and rusticity.' He submitted to the parliamentary visitors of the university (Burrows, p. 479); and was presented to the rectory and vicarage of Sherborne St. John, Hampshire, in 1648.

Savage was recalled to Oxford by his election, on 20 Feb. 1650–1, to succeed Dr. George Bradshaw as master of Balliol, and proceeded to the degree of D.D. on 16 Oct. following; his dissertations on 'Infant Baptism' were published in 1653, and provoked an answer from John Tombes [q. v.] of Magdalen Hall, to which Savage replied in 1655. His opinions on this and other theological subjects were sufficiently orthodox not only to save him from molestation at the Restoration, but to secure him the post of chaplain-in-ordinary to Charles II, the rectory of Bladon, near Woodstock, in 1661, in addition to the rectory of Fillingham, Lincolnshire, which he held as master (dispensation in *Cal. State Papers*, 17 Feb. 1662), a canonry at Gloucester in 1665, and the rectory of Crowmarsh, Oxfordshire, in 1670 (*ib.* 16 Oct. 1669, and 1 June 1670). During his tenure of the mastership of Balliol it was one of the poorest and smallest colleges. He died on 2 June 1672, and was buried 'below the altar steps' in the college chapel.

Savage married, about 1655, Mary, daughter of Colonel Henry Sandys (*d.* 1644) and sister of his friend William, sixth lord Sandys, and of Henry and Edwin, seventh and eighth barons. He had seven children. Savage's widow died, 15 May 1683, in an obscure house in St. Ebbe's at Oxford (Wood, *Life*, ed. Clark, ii. 246).

Savage published: 1. 'Tres Quæstiones Theologicæ in Comitiorum Vesperiis Oxon.

discussæ an. 1652, viz., An Pædobaptismus sit licitus,' Oxford, 1653. 2. 'Thesis doctoris Savage, nempe Pædobaptismum esse licitum, Confirmatio, contra Refutationem Mri. Tombes nuper editam,' concluding with a 'Vindicatio eius a Calumniis Mri. Tombes,' Oxford, 1655. 3. 'Reasons showing that there is no need of such Reformation of the public Doctrine, Worship, Rites and Ceremonies, Church Government, and Discipline as is pretended,' London, 1660; this is an answer to a pamphlet of 'Reasons showing that there is need,' &c., attributed to Dr. Cornelius Burges [q. v.] 4. 'The Dew of Hermon which fell upon the Hill of Sion, or an Answer to a Book entitl'd "Sion's Groans,"' London, 1663; some copies are called 'Toleration, with its Principal Objections fully Confuted, or an Answer.' 5. 'Balliofergus, or a Commentary upon the Foundation, Founders, and Affairs of Balliol College, Oxford,' 1668, a small quarto of 130 pages, including 'Natalitia Collegii Pembrochiani Oxonii 1624;' the manuscript, a parchment volume dated 1661, is in Balliol College Library (MS. cclv). This work is stigmatised by Wood, who rendered the author some assistance, as 'containing many foul errors,' and by Mr. H. T. Riley (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 444) as 'a vapid and superficial production,' but it is of considerable value, in spite of its inaccuracies, as the first attempt to construct the history of an Oxford college on the basis of authentic registers and deeds (cf. Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. 957; and *Life*, ed. Clark, i. 315, ii. 46, 136; Clark, *Colleges of Oxford*, p. 49; Rashdall, *Mediæval Universities*, ii. 472).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 957, and Life, ed. Clark; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 834; Nash's Worcestershire; Chambers's Worcestershire Worthies, p. 140; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. and Univ. of Oxford, i. 52; G. F. A[rmstrong]'s Savages of the Ards contains no original account of the Eldersfield branch.] H. E. D. B.

SAVAGE, JAMES (1767–1845), antiquary, born at Howden, Yorkshire, on 30 Aug. 1767, was the son of James Savage, a bell and clock maker. When about sixteen years old he became a contributor to the journals published in the neighbourhood of Howden, and in 1790 he commenced business in that town with his brother, William Savage [q. v.], as printer and bookseller. In 1797 William moved to London, and in 1803 James followed him, and from that time devoted himself unweariedly to antiquarian and bibliographical pursuits. He was at first employed in the publishing business of Sir Richard Phillips [q. v.], and afterwards by the firms of Mawman and Sherwood. When the London Institution was founded in 1806 in the Old Jewry Savage was appointed assistant librarian under Richard Porson [q. v.], and he rescued Porson from the workhouse in St. Martin's Lane on 20 Sept. 1808, after the seizure which preceded the scholar's death. About this period of his life he contributed largely to the 'Monthly Magazine' and the 'Universal Magazine, but most of his abundant store of literary anecdote perished with him.

After 1820 Savage spent some time in Taunton, first as manager of an unsuccessful tory newspaper, then as a bookseller, and finally as librarian of the Somerset and Taunton Institution. His next move was to Dorchester, where he edited for fourteen years the 'Dorset County Chronicle and Somersetshire Gazette.' He returned to Taunton, and died there on 19 March 1845. His wife was Diana, eldest daughter of Thomas Swainston of Hatfield, near Doncaster. She died in 1806, and their son, Thomas James Savage, died on 15 May 1819, aged 21 (*Gent. Mag.* 1819, i. 493–4).

Savage wrote: 1. 'History of Howden Church' [anon.], 1799. 2. 'History of the Castle and Parish of Wressle in the East Riding of Yorkshire,' 1805. 3. 'The Librarian,' 1808–9; three volumes and one number (48 pp.) of the fourth volume. An 'Account of the Last Illness of Richard Porson' is in vol. i. pp. 274–81. It was also printed separately in an edition of seventy-five copies, and is embodied in Watson's 'Life of Porson,' pp. 318–32 (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1808, ii. 1186). 4. 'An Account of the London Daily Newspapers,' 1811; useful as showing their circulation and opinions at that date. 5. 'Observations on the Varieties of Architecture,' 1812. 6. 'Memorabilia, or Recollections Historical, Biographical, and Antiquarian,' 1820. 7. 'A History of the Hundred of Carhampton, Somerset,' 1830. 8. 'Dorchester and its Environs,' 1832, reissued in 1833. He edited 'Concise History of the Present State of Commerce of Great Britain,' translated [by J. W. H.] from the German of Charles Reinhard, 1805, and 'Toulmin's History of Taunton,' 1822.

He circulated in 1827 a 'Specimen of a Topographical Dictionary of Somerset,' and a prospectus of 'A Topographical and Genealogical History of the Western Division of Somerset.' Neither of these works issued from the press, but the manuscripts which he collected for them were lots 1146–73 of the collections of Sir Thomas Phillipps, which were sold in June 1896.

[Dorset County Chronicle, 27 March 1845, p. 4; Gent. Mag. 1845, i. 557–8; Mayo's Bibliotheca Dorset. p. 147; Savage's works.] W. P. C.

SAVAGE, JAMES (1779–1852), architect, born at Hackney, London, on 10 April 1779, was articled to Daniel Asher Alexander [q. v.], the architect of the London docks, under whom he served for several years as clerk of the works. In 1798 he was admitted a student of the Royal Academy, and subsequently sent fourteen architectural subjects to the exhibitions between 1799 and 1832. His design for improving the city of Aberdeen in 1800 obtained the second premium of 150*l*. In 1805 he was the successful competitor for a design for rebuilding Ormond Bridge over the Liffey, Dublin, and in 1808 he furnished the design and built Richmond bridge over the same river. In 1806 he presented to the London Architectural Society, of which he was a member, an 'Essay on Bridge Building' (*Essays of the Society*, 1810, ii. 119–67). His design for a stone bridge of three arches over the Ouse at Temsford in Bedfordshire, in 1815, was accepted by the magistrates of the county. In 1819 his plans for building St. Luke's Church, Chelsea, were chosen from among forty designs. This church is remarkable for the ceiling of the nave, which consists of a groined vault of solid stone, whose lateral pressure is resisted by flying buttresses also of solid stone. His design for London Bridge in 1823 had arches constructed on the same principle as the ceiling of St. Luke's Church, and was highly commended; but the casting vote of the chairman of the committee of the House of Commons was given in favour of the plan of Sir John Rennie [q. v.] (*Journal of the House of Commons*, 20 June 1823, p. 411). He made a plan in 1825 for improving the river Thames, by forming on the south bank the Surrey quay, which he proposed should extend from London Bridge to Bishop's Walk, Lambeth.

Much of his practice consisted in arbitration cases and in advising on the architectural and engineering questions brought before the courts of law. In 1836 he published 'Observations on Styles in Architecture, with Suggestions on the best Mode of procuring Designs for Public Buildings, and promoting the Improvement of Architecture, especially in reference to a Recommendation in the Report of the Commissioners on the Designs for the New Houses of Parliament.' This pamphlet obtained an extensive circulation. In 1830 he succeeded Henry Hakewill as architect to the Society of the Middle Temple, and erected the clock-tower to their hall, Plowden Buildings, in Middle Temple Lane, and other works. In 1840, for the societies of the Inner and Middle Temple, he commenced the restoration of the Temple Church; but, a disagreement arising, the works were completed by other architects, although mainly on Savage's original designs.

Among other buildings which he designed and executed were Trinity Church, Sloane Street, 1828; St. James's Church, Bermondsey, 1827; Trinity Church, Tottenham Green, 1830; St. Mary's Church, Ilford, Essex; St. Michael's Church, Burleigh Street, Strand; St. Thomas the Martyr Church, Brentford, Essex; St. Mary's Church, Speenhamland, near Newbury, Berkshire; and St. Mary's Church, Addlestone, Chertsey, Surrey.

He was one of the oldest members of the Surveyors' Club, a member and chairman of the committee of fine arts of the Society for the Promotion of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce, a member of the Graphic Society from the time of its formation in 1831, and for a short time a fellow of the Institute of British Architects.

He died at North Place, Hampstead Road, London, on 7 May 1852, and was buried at St. Luke's Church, Chelsea, on 12 May.

Besides the works mentioned he wrote, with L. N. Cottingham, 'St. Saviour's Church, Southwark: Reasons against pulling down the Lady Chapel at the east end of St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, usually denominated the Consistorial Court,' 1827.

[Civil Engineer and Architects' Journal, July 1852, pp. 226–7; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dict. of Architecture, 1887, vii. 25; Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 206–7.] G. C. B.

SAVAGE, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1492), politician and soldier, was son of Sir John Savage (1422-1495) of Clifton, by Katherine, daughter of Thomas, lord Stanley, and sister of Thomas Stanley, first earl of Derby [q. v.] Thomas Savage (*d.* 1507) [q. v.], archbishop of York, was his brother. John Savage, junior, as he was usually styled, was created a knight of the Bath by Edward IV on the occasion of his queen's coronation on 26 May 1465 (*Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars of the English in France under Henry VI*, ed. Stevenson, Rolls Ser. ii. [784]). On 17 April 1483, as a knight of the royal body, he was one of those selected to bear Edward's body into Westminster Abbey (*Letters and Papers illustrative of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII*, ed. Gairdner, Rolls Ser. i. 5, 8). Savage was mayor of Chester in 1484 and 1485, and in the former year was made a freeman of the city, with eight of his brothers.

Richard III bestowed much preferment upon him, delegating him to take the oaths

of allegiance in Kent, and placing him in the commission of the peace (*Harl. MS.* 433, ff. 90–4). Nevertheless he had a secret understanding with the Earl of Richmond. His treachery came to light through the arrest of Lord Stanley's son, Lord Strange, and Savage joined Richmond on his march through Wales. At the battle of Bosworth he is said to have commanded the left wing of Henry's army. For his services Henry VII granted him a number of forfeited estates in Nottinghamshire, Derbyshire, Leicestershire, and Shropshire, on 7 March 1486. On 16 Feb. 1488 he received fresh grants, and on 16 Nov. was elected a knight of the Garter (*Materials for the Reign of Henry VII*, ed. Campbell, Rolls Ser. ii. 245). He took part in the siege of Boulogne in October 1492, and, being intercepted by the enemy while reconnoitring, refused to surrender, and was in consequence slain (Bacon, *Hist. of Henry VII*, ed. Lumby, p. 102; Hall, *Chronicle*, 1809, p. 459).

By his wife Dorothy, daughter of Sir Ralph Vernon of Haddon, he had a son, John, who succeeded him, and four daughters. Sir John had also an illegitimate son George, rector of Davenham, Cheshire, who is said to have been the father of Edmund Bonner [q. v.], bishop of London.

[G. F. A[rmstrong]'s Savages of the Ards; Addit. MS. 6298, f. 290; Gairdner's Life of Richard III, 1879, pp. 288–9; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, 1892, ii. 540; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 397.] E. I. C.

SAVAGE, JOHN (*d.* 1586), conspirator, probably belonged to the Savage family of Derbyshire. As an ardent Roman catholic of impetuous temperament, he joined the army of the Duke of Parma in the Low Countries. After seeing some active service he passed through Rheims on his return to England. There he met Dr. William Gifford (1554–1629) [q. v.], who persuaded him that the assassination of Queen Elizabeth was alone capable of remedying the evil plight of English catholics. In London early in 1586 he met John Ballard [q. v.] the jesuit, and volunteered to join the conspiracy then in process of formation by Ballard and Babington for the murder of the queen and the release of Mary Queen of Scots from prison. His desperate courage rendered him a valuable ally, and Anthony Babington [q. v.] eagerly accepted his services. He was the only actor in Babington's plot who was not previously attached to the court; but his family seems to have been distantly connected with Babington's, which was also settled in Derbyshire. In 1489 John Babington and Ralph Savage were jointly licensed to found a chantry at North Wynfield, Derbyshire (*The Savages of the Ards*, by G. F. A[rmstrong], 1888, p. 355). Thomas Morgan and Gilbert Gifford [q. v.], the chief abettors of the conspiracy, corresponded with Savage, and at a meeting of the plotters at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields in April he was one of the six who were nominated to assassinate the queen. Agents of the government knew all at an early date, but Savage was not readily daunted. When Babington came to him distracted with the news that Ballard was arrested, he proposed to go and kill the queen at once, and Babington gave him money to buy a suitable dress. Before matters went further, however, Savage was arrested in London with Chidiock Tichbourne and Thomas Tilney. He freely confessed his complicity, and when he was tried at Westminster on 13 Sept. pleaded guilty, after a little hesitation, to the whole indictment. His confession, which he admitted was made without threat of torture, was read by the clerk of the crown. The extreme sentence of the law in cases of treason was passed. On 20 Sept. he was hanged in an open space in the parish of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields with Babington, Ballard, and others. Like Babington, he explained in a speech from the scaffold that he had been taught to regard the murder of the queen as a lawful and meritorious act. Before he was dead the rope broke, and he fell from the gallows. Much of the rest of the barbarous sentence (mutilation and quartering) was performed upon him while he was still alive.

[State Trials, i. 1130, 1157, 1158; Stow's Annales; Froude's Hist.; arts. Babington, Anthony and Gifford, Gilbert.] S. L.

SAVAGE, JOHN (*fl.* 1690–1700), engraver and printseller, executed a few portraits which, though of little artistic merit, are valuable as records of interesting persons of his day; some of these he published separately, others were done as frontispieces to books. His most important plates are 'the Antipapists' (portraits of the Dukes of Monmouth and Argyll, Arthur, earl of Essex, William, lord Russell, Sir Thomas Armstrong, Alderman Cornish, Algernon Sidney, and Sir E. B. Godfrey, on one sheet); Philip V of Spain; Arthur Herbert, earl of Torrington; Sir H. Chauncy (frontispiece to his 'History of Hertfordshire,' 1700); Charles Leigh, M.D., after Faithorne (frontispiece to his 'Natural History of Lancashire,' 1700); and Prince Giolo, a South Sea Islander who was exhibited in London in 1692. According to Walpole, Savage made the production of portraits of malefactors his speciality, but none of that class are known bearing his

name. He engraved some of the illustrations to Guidott's 'De Thermis Britannicis,' 1691, Strype's 'Memorials of Cranmer,' 1694, L. Plukenet's 'Phytographia,' vol. ii. 1696, Evelyn's 'Numismata,' 1697, and Robert Morison's 'Plantarum Historia,' vol. iii. 1699. Savage probably executed many of the plates after M. Laroon in Tempest's 'Cries of London,' one of which, 'The London Quaker,' bears his name. A pack of mathematical playing cards, published by T. Tuttell, was engraved by him from designs by Boitard. Savage resided in Denmark Court, Strand, until he purchased the plates and succeeded to the business of Isaac Beckett at the Golden Head in the Old Bailey; later he removed to the Golden Head in St. Paul's Churchyard, near Doctors' Commons.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's Memoirs of English Engravers in British Museum (Addit. MS. 33404); Willshire's Cat. of Playing Cards in British Museum, pp. 236, 299.] F. M. O'D.

SAVAGE, JOHN (1673–1747), author, born in 1673, was a native of Hertfordshire, and was elected a king's scholar of Westminster School in 1687. Thence he was admitted on 13 Feb. 1691 to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, as a pensioner, and he graduated B.A. in 1694 and M.A. in 1698. On 24 June 1707 he proceeded B.D. and D.D. from Christ Church, Oxford. On leaving Cambridge he travelled for eight years with James Cecil, fifth earl of Salisbury, visiting nearly every country in Europe. Salisbury afterwards made him his chaplain, and on 31 Jan. 1701 presented him to the living of Bigrave, Hertfordshire. This he resigned in 1708 for the more valuable benefice of Clothall in the same county, which he held till his death. On 31 March 1732 he also became lecturer at St. George's, Hanover Square.

Cole says that Savage was 'a stately man, rather corpulent;' and Bishop Newton calls him 'a lively, pleasant, facetious old man.' He belonged to a celebrated social club founded at Royston soon after the Restoration, a former member of which, Sir John Hynde Cotton, writing to Gough in 1786, describes Savage as 'a very jolly convivial priest' (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1813, ii. 411–12). Savage was much devoted to his old school, Westminster. A white marble tablet, with Latin inscription, erected in 1750 in the east cloisters by the king's scholars at their expense, attested his popularity there. The earl of Salisbury also commemorated Savage's name by an inscription on the first foundation-stone of Peckwater quadrangle, Christ Church, Oxford, laid by him on 26 Jan. 1705. Savage died at Clothall on 24 March 1747, from the consequences of a fall down the stairs of the scaffolding erected for Lord Lovat's trial in Westminster Hall. A portrait, engraved by Vandergucht from a painting by Thomas Forster, is prefixed to his 'History of Germany.'

Savage published in 1701 an abridgment, in 2 vols. 8vo, of Knolles and Rycaut's 'Turkish History,' with dedication to Anthony Hammond, M.P. for Cambridge University. He wrote the first volume of 'A Compleat History of Germany . . . from its Origin to this Time,' which appeared in 1702, and superintended the rest of the work, in which the best extant German and Spanish authorities are handled with discrimination. He also edited and continued Bernard Connor's 'History of Poland' (2 vols. 1698); issued in 1703 'A Collection of Letters of the Ancients,' 8vo; in 1704 two volumes of sermons; and in 1708 a poem in the 'Oxford Collection of Verses' on the death of Prince George of Denmark. Foreign literature engaged much of his attention. Besides taking part in Thomas Brown's version of Scarron's works, and in the translation of Lucian (1711) Savage translated from the French the anonymous 'Memoirs of the Transactions in Savoy during this War,' 1697, 12mo; from the Spanish, A. de Guevara's 'Letters,' 1697, 8vo, and Balthasar Gracian's 'Oráculo Manual y Arte de Prudencia,' 1702, 8vo, 1705, 1714; from the Italian, Moscheni's 'Brutes turned Criticks,' 1695 (sixty satirical letters); and from Latin, Gerard Noodt's published orations, 'De Jure summi Imperii et Lege Regiâ,' and 'De Religione ab Imperio jure gentium liberâ,' 1708.

William Savage (*d.* 1736), master of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, born at Ickleford, Hertfordshire, was probably related to John Savage. After holding a sizarship, he graduated at Emmanuel College, B.A. in 1689, M.A. in 1693, B.D. in 1700, and D.D. in 1717. In 1692 he was elected fellow, and on 26 Sept. 1719 master of Emmanuel. He was some time chaplain to Lord-keeper Wright, and afterwards to Bishop Atterbury. The latter presented him to the rectories of Gravesend and Stone, Kent. The former he resigned in 1720 to become incumbent of St. Anne's, Blackfriars, London. In 1724 he was vice-chancellor at Cambridge. The 'Inquiry into the Right of Appeals from the Vice-chancellor of Cambridge in Matters of Discipline,' attributed to him, was probably written by John Chapman of Magdalene. William Savage died on 1 Aug. 1736 (Cole's *Athenæ*, Addit. MS. 5880, f. 177).

[Cole's Athenæ in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5880, f. 74; Welch's Alumni Westmon.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Grad. Cantabr.; Gent. Mag. 1747, p. 154; Bishop Newton's Life and Works, i. 56; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 494, 505–7 (Cussans adds nothing); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 141–2, 703, ix. 492, and Illustrations, iv. 351, 717 (letter to Zachary Grey); Brit. Mus. Cat. Another John Savage, also of Emmanuel, was rector of Morcot, Rutland, and master of Uppingham School; cf. Cole's Athenæ in MS. Addit. 5880, f. 73.] G. Le G. N.

SAVAGE, JOHN (1828–1888), Irish poet and journalist, was born in Dublin on 13 Dec. 1828. His father was a United Irishman of Ulster. After attending a school at Harold's Cross in Dublin, he entered the art schools of the Royal Dublin Society at the age of sixteen. In 1845 he obtained three prizes for watercolour drawings, and in 1847 silver medals for studies in oils. But Irish politics soon diverted his attention. He joined revolutionary clubs in Dublin, and began in 1848 to contribute verse to the 'United Irishman' of John Mitchel [q. v.] When that paper was suppressed, Savage became a proprietor of its successor, 'The Irish Tribune,' in which he frequently wrote. After the suppression of that paper, Savage joined in the abortive rising in the south, and took part in attacks on police barracks at Portlaw and other places. He contrived to escape to New York late in 1848, and obtained the post of proof-reader on the 'Tribune' of that city. He afterwards became one of its contributors. When Mitchel started 'The Irish Citizen' in New York (1 Jan. 1854), Savage was appointed literary editor. In 1857 he removed to Washington, where he became editor, and ultimately proprietor, of 'The States.' He is said to have assisted in organising the Irish brigade in the civil war, and fought in the 69th New York regiment. He took an active part in the later period of the fenian movement in America, and in 1868 was appointed fenian agent in Paris. He was offered the post of United States consul in Leeds, but declined it. In 1875 he was given the degree of LL.D. of St. John's College, Fordham, New York. He died in New York on 9 Oct. 1888. He married in New York, in 1854, Louise Gouverneur, daughter of Captain Samuel Reid.

Savage's historical works are useful to students of modern Irish history, and his poem of 'Shane's Head' is one of the most powerful and popular of Irish ballads. His works are: 1. 'Lays of the Fatherland,' New York, 1850. 2. ''98 and '48, the Modern Revolutionary History and Literature of Ireland,' 1856. 3. 'Our Living Representative Men,' Philadelphia, 1860. 4. 'Faith and Fancy,' poems, New York, 1864, 12mo. 5. 'Campaign Life of Andrew Johnson,' 1864. 6. 'Sybil: a tragedy in prose and verse,' 1865. 7. 'Eva: a goblin romance,' 1865. 8. 'Fenian Heroes and Martyrs,' Boston, 1868. 9. 'Poems, Lyrical, Dramatic, and Romantic,' 1870. 10. 'Waiting for a Wife,' n. d., a comedy.

[Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biogr.; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 222; Savage's '98 and '48; Nation, and Freeman's Journal, Dublin, October 1888; Fenian Heroes and Martyrs; a lengthy biography of Savage, written by John Augustus O'Shea, was published in the Irishman, 1869–70, with an excellent portrait by Montbard.] D. J. O'D.

SAVAGE, Sir JOHN BOSCAWEN (1760–1843), major-general, of a family long settled at Ardkeen, county Down, son of Marmaduke Coghill Savage, and grandson of Philip Savage of Rock Savage, Ballygalget, was born at Hereford on 23 Feb. 1760. On 5 Dec. 1762 he was gazetted to an ensigncy in the 91st foot, by virtue of a commission obtained for an elder brother who had since died. In September 1771 he was exchanged into the 48th foot, and in 1772–3 was actually serving with the regiment in Dublin and in Tobago. In 1775 he is said to have fought a duel with his colonel, which was possibly the cause of his selling out in 1776. In January 1777 he obtained a commission as lieutenant of marines. In 1778 he was embarked on board the Princess Amelia; in 1779–80 he was in the Bedford in the Channel, in the action off Cape St. Vincent, and at the relief of Gibraltar; in 1782–3 he was in the Dolphin in the West Indies. In 1793 he was in the Niger, on the coast of Holland; on 24 April he was promoted to be captain, and embarked in command of the detachment on board the Orion, with Sir James Saumarez (afterwards Lord de Saumarez) [q. v.] In her he was present in the actions off L'Orient, off Cape St. Vincent, and at the Nile, in which last he was bruised by a cannon-ball that passed between his arm and side. It is said that before the battle began, Saumarez, having addressed the officers and ship's company, turned to Savage with, 'Will you say a few words to your men?' On which Savage spoke: 'My lads, do you see that land there? Well, that's the land of Egypt, and if you don't fight like devils, you'll damned soon be in the house of bondage.' The speech has been erroneously attributed to many other officers. In 1801 Savage was in the Ganges at Copenhagen. On 15 Aug. 1805 he was made a major; on 1 Jan. 1812

a brevet lieutenant-colonel; on 24 March 1815 lieutenant-colonel of marines; and on 20 June 1825 colonel commandant of the Chatham division. He was nominated a C.B. on 26 Sept. 1831, a K.C.H. on 22 Feb. 1833, and a K.C.B. on 25 Oct. 1839. On 10 Jan. 1837 he was promoted to be major-general unattached. By the death of his cousin in 1808 he succeeded to Rock Savage and the family estate of Ballygalget. During his later years he lived at Woolwich; was on terms of intimacy with the Duke of Clarence, and was a special favourite with the Princess Charlotte, whom he used to delight with stories of the war. He died at Woolwich on 8 March 1843, and was buried there in the parish churchyard. His portrait, a copy from a miniature, is in the officers' mess-room of the Chatham division of marines. He married, in 1786, Sophia, eldest daughter of Lieutenant William Cock of the navy, by his wife Elizabeth (Ward), a cousin of Robert Plumer Ward [q. v.] the novelist. She survived him only three months, and, dying on 12 June, was buried in the same vault as her husband. A monument to their memory is in the church. Their eldest surviving son, Henry John Savage (1792–1866), became colonel of the royal engineers, attained the rank of lieutenant-general, and, having sold Rock Savage, died at St. Helier. The next son, John Morris, entered the royal artillery, and afterwards the civil service of Canada, where he died in 1876 (see *Belfast News-Letter*, 13 Nov.)

[United Service Magazine, 1843, i. 597; the Ancient and Noble Family of the Savages of the Ards . . . compiled . . . by G. F. A[rmstrong], pp. 221 sq.] J. K. L.

SAVAGE, MARMION W. (1803–1872), novelist and journalist, son of the Rev. Henry Savage, was born in Ireland early in 1803. He matriculated as a pensioner on 6 Oct. 1817 at Trinity College, Dublin, obtaining a scholarship, then given only for classics, in 1822, and graduating B.A. in the autumn of 1824. On leaving the university he held for some time in Dublin a position under the Irish government. His maiden work, entitled 'The Falcon Family, or Young Ireland,' appeared in 1845, at the moment when the physical force party were just beginning to secede from the Repeal Association. It was a caustic and brilliant skit upon the seceders. His second work, 'The Bachelor of the Albany,' which was published in 1847, proved to be his masterpiece. In 1849 Savage brought out a three-volume novel, called 'My Uncle the Curate,' and in 1852 another entitled 'Reuben Medlicott, or the Coming Man.' His fifth story was a novelette, called 'Clover Cottage, or I can't get in,' which, dramatised by Tom Taylor under the title of 'Nine Points of the Law,' as a comedietta in one act, was first performed at the Olympic on 11 April 1859, with Mrs. Stirling and Addison in the two chief parts. In 1855 he edited, in two volumes with notes and a preface, Sheil's 'Sketches, Legal and Political,' which had appeared serially in the 'New Monthly Magazine,' under the editorship of Thomas Campbell. After having lived for nearly half a century in Dublin, Savage was in 1856 appointed editor of the 'Examiner,' in succession to John Forster [q. v.], and removed to London, where his wit and scholarship caused him to be heartily welcomed in literary circles. He remained editor of the 'Examiner' for some three years. In 1870 he brought out his sixth and last novel, entitled 'The Woman of Business, or the Lady and the Lawyer.' He died at Torquay, after a prolonged illness, on 1 May 1872. His writings possess, besides exhilarating wit and animation, the charm of a literary flavour.

He was twice married. By his first wife, Olivia, a niece of Lady Morgan, to whom the novelist inscribed his 'Bachelor of the Albany,' he had an only son, who died in youth. By his second wife, a daughter of Thomas Hutton of Dublin, he had no children.

[Personal recollections; obituary notice in the Athenæum, 11 May 1872, p. 591; Times, 6 May, p. 12; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Annual Reg. 1872, p. 153.] C. K.

SAVAGE, RICHARD, fourth Earl Rivers (1660?–1712), born about 1660, was second but only surviving son of Thomas, third earl. The father, born in 1628, was son of John Savage, a colonel in the royal army, and governor of Donnington Castle; he married at St. Sepulchre's, London, on 21 Dec. 1647 (by consent of her mother, Mrs. Jeanes), Elizabeth, second of the three illegitimate daughters and eventual heiresses of Emanuel, lord Scrope (afterwards Earl of Sunderland); he exchanged the Romish for the Anglican communion about the time of the 'popish plot,' died in Great Queen Street, London, on 14 Sept. 1694, and was interred under a sumptuous monument in the Savage Chapel at Macclesfield. The third earl was a miser, and strongly deprecated the youthful extravagances of his second son. One evening, in answer to an appeal for money, he replied in the presence of a witness that he had none in the house. The next day, Sunday, when the household were at church,

Richard entered his father's closet, forced a cabinet, and helped himself. The earl, in a fury, demanded of the lord chief justice a warrant for his son's arrest; the latter, however, denied the facts, and brought evidence of his father's declaration that there was no money in the house. The chief justice persuaded the earl to desist from further proceedings, but Richard by this escapade earned for himself the name of 'Tyburn Dick,' which clung to him for some time.

Upon the death of his elder brother, Thomas, about 1680, Richard acquired the title of Viscount Colchester, and he was elected M.P. for Wigan in 1681. On 23 May 1686 he obtained a lieutenancy in the fourth troop of horseguards, commanded by Captain Henry Jermyn, baron Dover [q. v.], his senior officer being Patrick Sarsfield (Dalton, *Engl. Army Lists*, i. 75, 118). Handsome and unscrupulous, he made a reputation as a rake, sharing in the nightly diversions of debauchees like Lords Lovelace and Mohun, and William, lord Cavendish. Though he subsequently became a firm tory, his political views were at this time those of his associates. On the news of the landing of the Prince of Orange he set out to join the prince simultaneously with Lord Lovelace; more fortunate than the latter, he arrived at Exeter with four of his troopers and sixty retainers, and had the distinction of being the first nobleman to give in his adherence to William (cf. Lord Kenyon's Papers, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. App. iv.; Boyer, *William III*, p. 139). He accompanied William to London, where his influence with the new king was eagerly solicited by his friends in the north, and in the Convention parliament he sat for Liverpool.

Soon after his accession William disbanded the fourth troop of guards; but Colchester was no loser by the change, being first given Fenwicke's troop, and promoted in January 1692 to command the third troop in place of Marlborough, who was in temporary disgrace. He led the grenadiers under a heavy fire in the van of the attacking force when Cork was taken in September 1690, and he accompanied William to Flanders in 1691 and 1692 (*ib.* p. 284). In the latter year he was excepted by name in the pardon promulgated by James II, and was in 1693 promoted major-general by a commission dated from The Hague on 1 April. He was invalided at Brussels during the battle of Landen, and succeeded his father as fourth Earl Rivers in September 1694, but he served through the campaign of 1695, and was favourably noticed for his coolness under fire. In February 1699, when a large portion of the army was disbanded, his troop was retained. During the summer of this year the fierce rivalry between the three troops, commanded respectively by Ormonde, Albemarle, and Rivers, was accentuated by a quarrel between the commanders themselves, arising from some disputed point of etiquette. This difference was with some difficulty composed upon the interposition of the king; and the three troops were reviewed together in Hyde Park, in token of their reconciliation, in November. In November 1701 Rivers obtained the lord-lieutenancy of Lancashire and governorship of Liverpool in place of the Earl of Macclesfield, whom he had recently enabled to obtain a long-sought divorce from his wife. He resigned these appointments early in 1702, and served for a year with the army in Flanders under Marlborough, who made him lieutenant-general in November 1702. Anxious to push his fortunes at court, he sold his regiment and his troop for 6,000*l.* a few months later (Luttrell). His ambition was to obtain a command in chief. Marlborough wrote highly of his claim, and when, in the summer of 1706, the government decided upon a descent upon France, in accordance with a scheme first conceived by Guiscard, the command was given to Rivers. Shovel was to convoy an army of about ten thousand foot and twelve hundred horse to the mouth of the Charente, where it was hoped that Rivers would be able to effect a junction with the Camisards. Michael Richards [q. v.] was to command the train, and Guiscard the Huguenots, with whom, however, no very clear understanding had been arrived at; otherwise the scheme was a promising one. The general was directed to publish upon landing a manifesto declaring that it was his intention neither to conquer nor to pillage, but to restore the liberties of the French people, the States-General, and the edict of Nantes. The troops were embarked at Portsmouth early in July, and sailed as far as Torbay; but the expedition was frustrated by persistent contrary winds, and in October the destination of the army was changed to Lisbon. Rivers reached Lisbon after a stormy voyage, and thence proceeded to Alicante, arriving on 8 Feb. Confinement in transports for four months had reduced the men on the active list from ten to scarcely more than seven thousand, and Rivers was severely mortified when, little more than a fortnight after his arrival, a despatch arrived from Sunderland nominating Galway [see Massue de Ruvigny, Henri de] commander-in-chief in the Peninsula. He

was offered his choice of acting second in command or returning home, and promptly chose the latter, thus escaping all share in the disaster of Almanza (Boyer, *Annals of Queen Anne*, 1735, pp. 244–5). He was afterwards charged with having systematically thwarted and disparaged Galway, and it is certain that during his stay in Spain he attached himself to the faction of Galway's chief opponent, Charles's sinister adviser, Noyelles.

Shortly after his return in April 1708, he was made general of horse at Marlborough's suggestion (*ib.* p. 338; Murray, *Marlborough Despatches*, iii. 719), and sworn a privy councillor. When the post of constable of the Tower fell vacant in 1709, Marlborough, intending the appointment for the Duke of Northumberland, politely parried Rivers's appeal to secure the post for him. But Rivers already foresaw the coming eclipse of the whigs, and, losing no time in paying his court to the opposite party, he procured from Harley a promise of support for his candidature. He met with an unexpected triumph. When Marlborough requested an audience with the queen to discuss the appointment, he was astounded to learn that the post had been bestowed upon Rivers. The incident was the first visible sign of the impending change of government (Swift, *Change in the Queen's Ministry*). In the following year Rivers, now high in court favour, was sent as plenipotentiary to the elector of Hanover on a delicate errand, that of removing from the electoral mind any unfavourable impression caused by the tory reaction in England, and the marked favour shown to avowed Jacobites. He sailed from Harwich on 22 Aug. 1710, arrived at Hanover on 19 Sept., dined with the elector on the following day, and returned next month. The mission was mainly ceremonial, and proved quite ineffectual in throwing dust in the eyes of George and Sophia. In January 1711 Rivers was created master of the ordnance in place of Marlborough, and colonel of the blues. He was constant in his attendance in the House of Lords at this period (cf. *Wentworth Papers*, passim), and was intimate with Swift and the coterie that surrounded Harley. He was a member of the Saturday Club when it was most select, and distanced them all in hostility to his old patron Marlborough (cf. *Journal to Stella*, 18, 25 Feb. and 12, 19 May 1711). Early in 1712 his health, undermined by his profligacy, suddenly gave way, and he went down to Bath, whence several false reports of his death reached London. He returned to die at his house in Ealing Grove, Middlesex, on 18 Aug. 1712; he was buried at Macclesfield on 4 Oct. He married at Chiswick, on 21 Aug. 1679, Penelope, daughter of Roger Downes of Wardley, Lancashire, by whom he left a daughter Elizabeth; she married James Barry, fourth earl of Barrymore, and kept up a great state at Rock Savage in Cheshire (whither her father had removed from the old family seat at Halton) until her death in 1731; her daughter Penelope married General George Cholmondeley (*d.* 1775), son of George, second earl of Cholmondeley [q. v.], and died in 1786, after which Rock Savage fell into decay. The earldom descended upon Rivers's death to his cousin, John Savage (1665–1735), grandson of John, the second earl; he was educated at Douai, and ordained a priest in the Roman catholic church (in which he was known as Father Wilson) about 1710, shortly after which he was made canon of Liège; for some years previous to his cousin's death he resided at Ealing, where Swift records that he was treated little better than a footman; upon his death in 1735 the peerage became extinct.

Mackay says of Rivers: 'He was one of the greatest rakes in England in his younger days, but always a lover of the constitution of his country; is a gentlemen of very good sense and very cunning; brave in his person; a lover of play, and understands it well; hath a very good estate and improves it every day; something covetous; a tall, handsome man and of a very fair complexion;' to which Swift adds 'an arrant knave in common dealings, and very prostitute.' 'He left a legacy,' says the same commentator, 'to about 20 paltry old wh–r–s by name, and not a farthing to any friend, dependent, or relation; I loved the man, but detest his memory.' These particulars are confirmed by Rivers's will. He left 500*l.* to Mrs. Oldfield, and 10,000*l.* (together with Ealing Grove) to his illegitimate daughter Bessy, who married Frederick, third earl of Rochford, and was mother of Richard Savage Nassau Zulestein. By Lady Macclesfield he had two children, a daughter and a son, born on 16 Jan. 1697, and christened at St. Andrew's, Holborn, as Richard Smith (cf. Croker, *Boswell*, p. 62). Richard Savage [q. v.], the poet, put forward, but did not substantiate, his claim to be a son of Earl Rivers.

[Lives and Characters of the most Illustrious Persons who died in 1712; G.E.C.'s Peerage; Chester's London Marriage Licenses; Ormerod's Hist. of Cheshire, i. 497; Beaumont's Hist. of Halton Castle, pp. 127–33; G. S. A[rmstrong]'s Savages of the Ards, 1888, p. 55; Faulkner's Hist. of Ealing, 1845, p. 247; Memoir of

Thomas, Earl of Ailesbury (Roxburghe Club); Boyer's Annals, 1735, pp. 244, 291, 338, 358, 538, 607; Burnet's Own Time; Oldmixon's History of England, vol. iii.; Tindal's Continuation of Rapin; Wyon's Queen Anne, i. 497, ii. 163, 352; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vols. v. vi. passim; Dalton's English Army Lists, passim, s.v. 'Colchester;' Coxe's Marlborough, i. 475, iii. 6; Marlborough's Despatches, ed. Murray, v. 637; Parnell's War of Succession in Spain, pp. 207–8; Lamberty's Mémoires, 1740, vol. xiv. passim; Harris's William III, p. 162; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, vol. ii. iii. passim; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 48; Hearne's Collectanea.]

T. S.

SAVAGE, RICHARD (*d.* 1743), poet, was, according to his own statement, the illegitimate son of Richard Savage, fourth earl Rivers [q. v.] He claimed as his mother Anne, daughter of Sir Richard Mason of Sutton, Surrey, and wife of Charles Gerard, second earl of Macclesfield (1659?–1701) [q. v.] It is known that Lady Macclesfield, while separated from her husband, had two children by Lord Rivers, and that consequently Lord Macclesfield obtained a divorce on 15 March 1698. Of Lady Macclesfield's illegitimate children the elder, a girl, died in infancy; the younger was baptised as Richard Smith in Fox Court on 18 Jan. 1696–7 by the minister of St. Andrew's, Holborn, in the presence of Lord Rivers, of Newdigate Ousley, his godfather, and of Dorothea Ousley, his godmother (St. Andrew's Register). The child can be traced in the same year to the care of Anne Portlock, a baker's wife, living in Covent Garden. It is probable that he died young. At all events, he was not again heard of until Richard Savage advanced his claim to identity with him in 1718.

According to public statements made by Savage's supporters, his mother conceived a great aversion for him, and determined to disown him. She committed him to the care of a poor woman, who brought him up as her son; but his grandmother, Lady Mason, and his godmother, Mrs. Lloyd, took an interest in him, and the former sent him to a small grammar school near St. Albans. Mrs. Lloyd, however, died when he was nine, and his mother, who had married Henry Brett [q. v.], continued her hostility towards him. She prevented Lord Rivers from leaving him a bequest of 6,000*l.*, by informing him that his son was dead. She vainly endeavoured to have him kidnapped to the West Indies, and, when that scheme failed, apprenticed him to a shoemaker, that he might be brought up in obscurity and forgotten. But about that time his nurse died, and, looking through her papers, Savage discovered the secret of his birth. At once breaking his indentures, he endeavoured to enforce his claims on his mother.

There are four contemporary accounts of Savage's early life, all supporting this story; but all were inspired by Savage himself. The first was published in 1719 in Curll's 'Poetical Register.' The second was inserted by Aaron Hill in his periodical, 'The Plain Dealer,' in 1724. The third was an anonymous life which appeared in 1727, and was said by Johnson to be written by Beckenham and another. The last was avowedly by Savage himself, and appeared as a preface to the second edition of his 'Miscellanies' in 1728. From these and from the poet's own statements Dr. Johnson compiled that 'Life of Savage' (1744) which made the story classical.

No documents in support of Savage's pretensions have been produced, not even those letters from which he himself claimed to make the discovery. All the details are vague, lacking in names and dates; they cannot be independently authenticated, and long intervals in his early life are left unaccounted for. Research has been unable to confirm the existence of Mrs. Lloyd. In the register of St. Andrew's he is only allotted one godmother, Dorothea Ousley, who married Robert Delgardno at St. James's, Westminster, on 24 Sept. 1698 (*Harleian Society Publications*, xxvi. 323). There is no record of any communication between Savage and Lady Mason, the alleged guardian of his childhood, though she did not die till 1717. Newdigate Ousley, his godfather, who lived till 1714 at Enfield in Middlesex, was unknown to him. Lord Rivers's will is dated fourteen months before his death, and contains no codicil, though Savage asserted that he revoked the legacy to him on his deathbed. His reputed mother (Mrs. Brett) steadily maintained that he was an impostor. When to these considerations is added the fact that Savage, very late in life, contradicted essential details in the published story in a letter to Elizabeth Carter on 10 May 1739, the falsity of his tale seems demonstrated (cf. Mr. Moy Thomas's able series of articles in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 361, 385, 424, 445).

The chief points in his favour are that Lord Tyrconnel, Mrs. Brett's nephew, after Savage had published his story, received him into his household, and that one at least of Lord Rivers's children, whom he styles his sister, recognised his claim, and corresponded with him in his later years (*Gent. Mag.* 1787, ii.

1039). That Mrs. Brett took no decisive steps to disprove his claims was owing doubtless to her unwillingness to revive the memory of her disgrace, and to the difficulty of obtaining proof of her child Richard's death. The boy (of which she was delivered in a mask) had been purposely hurried from one hiding-place to another while the divorce was pending, to deprive Lord Macclesfield of evidence of adultery.

Savage was probably of humble parentage, and early turned to literature for a livelihood. According to Johnson, his first literary effort was a comedy entitled 'Woman's a Riddle,' adapted from the Spanish. Being unable to get it played, he gave it to Christopher Bullock [q. v.], who brought it out at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 4 Dec. 1716. Baker, however, assigns the authorship to the wife of Robert Price [q. v.], a baron of the exchequer, from whom both Savage and Bullock are said to have stolen it. In 1717 he published a poem of no particular merit entitled 'The Convocation, or the Battle of Pamphlets,' London, 8vo. It was directed against Bishop Hoadly; but Savage was afterwards so much ashamed of it that he destroyed all the copies on which he could lay hands.

His next production was 'Love in a Veil,' a comedy, likewise borrowed from the Spanish, which was first acted at Drury Lane on 17 June 1718, and was printed in the following year. This play, though unsuccessful, gained for him the friendship of Wilks the comedian and of Sir Richard Steele. The latter took a great liking to him, and proposed to marry him to Miss Ousley, his natural daughter. The match fell through, owing to Steele's failure to raise the 1,000*l.* he proposed to bestow upon her. Savage declares that he never entertained the match; other accounts state that it was broken off because Steele heard that his intended son-in-law had held him up to ridicule. At any rate, a quarrel ensued, and Savage for a time was reduced to great distress. Mrs. Oldfield, who benefited under Earl Rivers's will, rendered him occasional assistance. Cibber, however, contradicts Johnson's assertion that she settled on him a pension of 50*l.* a year, and declares that she could not abide Savage, and would never see him (*Lives of the Poets*, v. 33). In 1723, while frequently lacking both food and lodging, he composed the tragedy 'Sir Thomas Overbury,' which was acted at Drury Lane on 12 June that year. Savage himself made an essay as an actor, and played the title-rôle, 'by which he gained no great reputation, the theatre being a province for which nature seemed not to have designed him.' After the publication of the play, in the following year he found that it had brought him in 100*l.*, a larger sum than he had possessed before.

On 26 June 1724 Aaron Hill, who had already shown him several kindnesses, published the story of his birth in the 'Plain Dealer.' The narrative was accompanied by some lines on his mother's conduct, purporting to be written by Savage, but in reality composed by Hill himself. Hill doubtless revised much of Savage's published work, and the substantive authorship of two of Savage's principal poems, 'The Wanderer' and the first 'Volunteer Laureate,' has been claimed for Hill in a 'Life' of that writer by 'I. K.' prefixed to the 1760 edition of Hill's 'Dramatic Works.'

After the appearance in the 'Plain Dealer' of Savage's story a subscription was set on foot which enabled him to publish 'Miscellaneous Poems and Translations by Several Hands' in 1726. The poet's story was now well known, and procured him considerable sympathy. His prospects were steadily improving when, on 20 Nov. 1727, he killed a gentleman named James Sinclair in a tavern brawl. He was tried before the 'hanging judge,' Sir Francis Page [q. v.], and condemned to death. It is asserted that after his conviction all Mrs. Brett's influence was employed to obtain his execution. Certainly from this time his hostility to her became more marked. He owed his life to the intercession of Frances Thynne, countess of Hertford, who obtained his pardon on 9 March 1728.

On his liberation an anonymous poem appeared, of which he was probably the author, entitled 'Nature in Perfection, or the Mother Unveiled' (London, 1728), in which Mrs. Brett was ironically congratulated on her son's escape, and, with her daughter Anne, was recklessly vilified. This was followed next month by 'The Bastard,' a poem which went through five editions in a few months, and which Johnson says had the effect of driving Mrs. Brett from Bath 'to shelter herself among the crowds of London.' In the same year appeared the bitter narrative of his early life, which prefaced the second edition of the 'Miscellanies.'

Alarmed by public sentiment, and by Savage's growing reputation, Lord Tyrconnel, Mrs. Brett's nephew, undertook to settle on him a pension of 200*l.*, and to receive him into his house, on condition of his abstaining from further attacks. Savage accepted the offer and conditions. 'This,' says Johnson, 'was the golden part of Mr. Savage's life. To admire him was a proof of discernment, and to be acquainted with him was a title

to poetical reputation. His presence was sufficient to make any place of public entertainment popular, and his example and approbation constituted the fashion.'

About this time he published a pamphlet entitled 'The Author to be Let.' In the scandalous introduction he revealed the secret history of many minor writers. He also supplied Pope with private intelligence for his 'Dunciad,' and his pamphlet was republished in 1732 in a 'Collection of Pieces relating to the "Dunciad."' Savage thus gained the esteem of Pope and the enmity of his victims (*Gent. Mag.* 1837, i. 135; D'Israeli, *Works*, 1859, v. 279).

In January 1729 he published 'The Wanderer,' London, 8vo, a poem which he considered his masterpiece, and which Pope read thrice with increasing approval. To Johnson and Scott it seemed to lack coherence (Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, 1845, p. 447). It bears traces of the influence of Thomson, and contains vivid if somewhat crude descriptions of nature.

In 1730 Mrs. Oldfield, his former benefactress, died, and Chetwood assigns to him an anonymous poem entitled 'A Poem to the Memory of Mrs. Oldfield,' though Johnson denies his responsibility and asserts that he was content to wear mourning for her (Chetwood, *General History of the Stage*, 1749, p. 204). In 1732 he published a panegyric of Sir Robert Walpole, for which that statesman gave him twenty guineas. Savage had no liking for Walpole's policy; but he explained that he was constrained to write in his favour by the importunity of Lord Tyrconnel.

On the death of Laurence Eusden, the poet laureate, on 27 Sept. 1730, Savage used every effort to be nominated his successor. Through Tyrconnel's influence with Mrs. Clayton (afterwards Lady Sundon [q. v.]), mistress of George II, he obtained the king's consent to his appointment; but at the last moment the Duke of Grafton, who was lord chamberlain, conferred the post on Colley Cibber. Nevertheless Savage published a poem in 1732 on Queen Caroline's birthday which gratified her so much that she settled on him a pension of 50*l.* a year 'till something better was found for him,' on condition that he celebrated her birthday annually. Savage assumed the title of 'Volunteer Laureate,' notwithstanding the remonstrances of Cibber, and continued his yearly tribute until the queen's death in 1737. Several of the poems were printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1736 p. 100, 1737 p. 114, 1738 pp. 154, 210).

The poet's friendship with Lord Tyrconnel was not of long continuance. In 1734 Savage complained that he had to listen to disagreeable admonitions on his way of life, while his allowance was irregularly paid. The quarrel rapidly developed. Savage denounced his former benefactor as 'Right Honourable Brute and Booby,' and complained that Tyrconnel, amid other 'acts of wanton cruelty,' came with hired bullies to beat him at a coffee-house.

In 1734 a dispute arose between Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London, and Lord-chancellor Talbot concerning the appointment of Dr. Rundle to the see of Gloucester. Savage warmly espoused Rundle's cause, and in July 1735 published 'The Progress of a Divine' (London, fol.), in which he traced the rise of a 'profligate priest,' insinuating that such a man was certain to find a patron in the bishop of London. So gratuitous a libel not only procured Savage a castigation in the 'Weekly Miscellany' (see also *Gent. Mag.* 1735, pp. 213, 268, 329), but he was proceeded against in the court of king's bench on the charge of obscenity. He was acquitted, but found himself again in extreme need. Walpole promised him a place of 200*l.* a year, but was probably deterred from fulfilling his pledge when he learned of the poet's avowals of attachment to the memory of Bolingbroke and the tory ministers of Queen Anne. Savage was therefore left to mourn his disappointment in a poem entitled 'The Poet's Dependence on a Statesman,' published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1736, p. 225). He was equally unfortunate in an attempt to gain the patronage of Frederick, prince of Wales, by a eulogistic poem entitled 'Of Public Spirit in regard to Public Works,' London, 1737, 8vo. The death of the queen, 20 Nov. 1737, deprived Savage of his last resource. He published 'A Poem Sacred to the Memory of Her Majesty' on the anniversary of her birthday, 1 March 1738, but failed to obtain from Walpole the continuance of his pension. Johnson, who came to London in 1737, and early made Savage's acquaintance, relates how they frequently roamed the streets together all night; on one occasion they traversed St. James's Square for several hours denouncing Sir Robert Walpole and forming resolutions to 'stand by their country.' Savage's distress was increased by his irregular habits, which deterred his friends from harbouring him, and by his pride, which led him to refuse many offers of assistance because they were made with too little ceremony. He formed the project of printing his works by subscription, and published a proposal to that effect in the

'Gentleman's Magazine' as early as February 1737. But, although he repeatedly printed advertisements of his design, it was not carried out.

In 1739 a vain effort was made by Pope to reconcile him to Lord Tyrconnel. Shortly afterwards Savage promised to retire to Swansea, and to live there on a pension of 50*l.* a year, to be raised in London by subscription. Pope contributed 20*l.* In July Savage left London, after taking leave of Johnson, with tears in his eyes. He carried a sum of money deemed sufficient for the journey and the first months of his stay. But in fourteen days a message arrived that he was penniless and still on the road. A remittance was forwarded. He lingered at Bristol, and alienated most of his friends in London by petulant letters. When he finally reached Swansea he found the contributions raised in London supplied little more than 20*l.* a year. Twelve months sufficed to weary Savage of Swansea, and he returned to Bristol with a revised version of his tragedy, 'Sir Thomas Overbury,' intending to raise funds there to enable him to proceed to London. But, tempted by the hospitality offered him in Bristol, he put off his departure until, on 10 Jan. 1743, having exhausted the hospitality of the inhabitants, he was arrested for debt, and confined in the city Newgate. Beau Nash sent him 5*l.* from Bath; but otherwise he received little assistance. To avenge this neglect he composed a satire entitled 'London and Bristol Delineated,' which was published in 1744 after his death. While he was still in prison, Henley published certain insinuations concerning 'Pope's treatment of Savage.' Pope charged Savage with slandering him to Henley. Savage, in reply, solemnly protested his innocence, but he was agitated by the accusation; his health was infirm, and he developed a fever, of which he died on 1 Aug. 1743. He was buried on the following day in the churchyard of St. Peter's, Bristol. The position of his grave is uncertain, but a tablet has been erected to him in the south wall of the church (Nicholls and Taylor's *Bristol, Past and Present*, iii. 188; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iv. 286).

No portrait of Savage exists. Johnson describes him as 'of middle stature, of a thin habit of body, a long visage, coarse features, and melancholy aspect; of a grave and manly deportment, a solemn dignity of mien, which on a nearer acquaintance softened into an engaging easiness of manners. His walk was slow and his voice tremulous and mournful; he was easily excited to smiles, but very seldom provoked to laughter.' Savage was a brilliant conversationalist, and, like Johnson, was always eager for society. In later life he was a freemason, and acted as master on 7 Sept. 1737 at the Old Man's Tavern, Charing Cross, when James Thomson, the author of 'The Seasons,' was admitted a mason (*Bodl. MSS.* Rawl. C. 136).

As an author Savage was unequal. 'The Bastard' is a poem of considerable merit, and 'The Wanderer' contains passages of poetic power. His satires are vigorous, though extremely bitter. But most of his pieces are mere hack-work written to supply the exigencies of the moment. Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'A Poem on the Memory of George I,' Dublin, 1727, 8vo. 2. 'Verses occasioned by Lady Tyrconnel's Recovery from the Smallpox at Bath,' London, 1730, fol. 3. 'On the Departure of the Prince and Princess of Orange,' London, 1734, fol. 4. 'A Poem on the Birthday of the Prince of Wales,' London, 1735, fol., besides many minor pieces published in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and other periodicals. His principal poems were published collectively in 1761 under title 'Various Poems,' London, 8vo; but a complete edition of his works was not issued until 1775, London, 2 vols. 8vo. The 'Memoirs of Theophilus Keene' (London, 1718, 8vo) are also attributed to him (Lowe, *Theatrical Literature*, p. 291).

[Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill, 1887, i. 161–74; Johnson's Lives of the English Poets, ed. Cunningham, 1854, ii. 341–444; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, passim (esp. ii. 75, where is a summary of Moy Thomas's conclusions); Aitken's Life of Steele, ii. 204–6; Griffiths's Chronicles of Newgate, p. 212; Dasent's Hist. of St. James's Square; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica, i. 625–35; Chambers's Biogr. Dict.; Elwin's Introduction to Pope's Works; Ruffhead's Life of Pope, passim; Fitzgerald's English Stage, ii. 16–22; Waller's Imperial Dict. of Biography; Galt's Lives of the Players, pp. 93–120; Spence's Anecdotes, 1858, p. 270; Richard Savage, a novel by Charles Whitehead, 1842, preface.] E. I. C.

SAVAGE, Sir ROLAND (*d.* 1519), soldier, was lord of Lecale, co. Down, and a member of the ancient family of Savages of the Ards. His ancestor, Sir William, accompanied De Courcy to Ireland at the close of 1176, and settled at Ardkeen in the Ards, co. Down, holding his lands by baronial tenure.

Sir Roland was seneschal of Ulster on 2 Aug. 1482 (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* i. 270 *b*). He has been identified with Janico or Jenkin Savage, also seneschal of Ulster, whose name Janico was perhaps a sobriquet. The latter

was famous among the English of the province for his exploits against the Irish towards the close of the fifteenth century. For the settlers it was a time of especial distress, as the civil war in England precluded much aid being sent from that country. Savage was the only military leader in whom the English reposed any confidence, and in a petition addressed to the king, probably between 1482 and 1494, they prayed him to send succour 'to his faithfull servant and true liegeman, Janico Savage' (*Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy*, v. 132).

In 1515 Sir Roland Savage is mentioned in a memorial on the state of Ireland and a plan for its reformation (*State Papers of Henry VIII*) as 'one of the English great rebels' who undertook wars on their own authority. Perhaps, in consequence of this, Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth earl of Kildare [q. v.], was able to revive an old claim and to deprive Savage of Lecale. Savage died soon after, in 1519, leaving a son Raymond, who duly succeeded to Lecale in 1536 (*Annals of Loch Cé*, Rolls Ser. p. 229; *Cal. Irish State Papers*, Carew MSS., 1515–71, p. 94). James, surnamed Macjaniake, was also probably his son.

[G. F. A[rmstrong]'s Savages of the Ards, pp. 158–69.] E. I. C.

SAVAGE, SAMUEL MORTON (1721–1791), dissenting tutor, was born in London on 19 July 1721. His grandfather, John Savage, was pastor of the seventh-day baptist church, Mill Yard, Goodman's Fields. Savage believed himself to be the lineal descendant and heir male of John Savage, second earl Rivers (*d.* 1654). He was related to Hugh Boulter [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh; hence his friends expected him to seek a career in the church. He first thought of medicine, and spent a year or two with his Uncle Toulmin, an apothecary, in Old Gravel Lane, Wapping. Through the influence of Isaac Watts he entered the Fund Academy, under John Eames [q. v.] In 1744, while still a pupil, he was made assistant tutor in natural science and classics by the trustees of William Coward [q. v.], a post which he retained till the reconstruction of the academy in 1762; from the time of his marriage (1752) the lectures were delivered at his house in Wellclose Square.

Meanwhile, in December 1747, Savage became assistant minister at Duke's Place, Bury Street, St. Mary Axe, to the independent congregation of which Watts had been pastor. He was ordained there as copastor to Samuel Price in 1753, and became sole pastor on 2 Jan. 1757. In addition he held the office of afternoon preacher (1759–1766) and Thursday lecturer (1760–7) to the presbyterian congregation in Hanover Street under Jabez Earle, D.D. [q. v.] He was Friday lecturer (1761–90) at Little St. Helen's, and afternoon preacher (1769–75) at Clapham.

On the death of David Jennings, D.D. [q. v.], the Coward trustees removed the academy to a house in Hoxton Square, formerly the residence of Daniel Williams [q.v.], founder of the well-known library. Savage was placed in 1762 in the divinity chair, his colleagues in other branches being Andrew Kippis, D.D. [q. v.], and Abraham Rees, D.D. [q. v.] The experiment illustrates the transitional condition of the old liberal dissent. Savage was a Calvinist, Rees an Arian, Kippis a Socinian. They worked harmoniously together; but the academy was not viewed with much favour. Kippis resigned in 1784. Savage, who had been made B.D. by King's College, Aberdeen, on 28 April 1764, and D.D. by Marischal College, Aberdeen, in November 1767, held on till midsummer 1785, when the Hoxton academy was dissolved.

Like Jennings, Savage, though orthodox, was a non-subscriber; he was one of the originators of the appeal to parliament in 1772 which resulted in the amendment (1779) of the Toleration Act, substituting a declaration of adhesion to the scriptures in place of a subscription to the doctrinal part of the Anglican articles. He resigned his congregation at Christmas 1787; his ministry, though prolonged and solid, had not been popular. A bookish man, he avoided society, and buried himself in his ample library. He died on 21 Feb. 1791 of a contraction of the œsophagus; unable to take food, he was starved to a skeleton. He was buried in Bunhill Fields, where there is a tombstone to his memory. He married first, in 1752, the only daughter (*d.* 1763) of George Houlme, stockbroker, of Hoxton Square; secondly, in 1770, Hannah Wilkin, who survived him. By his first marriage he left two daughters. He published eight single sermons (1757–82), including ordination discourses for William Ford (1757) and Samuel Wilton (1766), and funeral discourses for David Jennings (1762) and Samuel Wilton (1778). A posthumous volume of 'Sermons,' 1796, 8vo, was edited, with life, by Joshua Toulmin, D.D. He has been confused with Samuel Savage, dissenting minister at Edmonton, who died in retirement before 1766.

[Gent. Mag. February 1791, p. 191; Funeral Oration by Thomas Towle, 1791; Life by Toulmin, 1796 (also, somewhat abridged, in

Protestant Dissenters' Mag. May 1796); Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 320 sq.; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, ii. 519; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, p. 249; Pike's Ancient Meeting Houses, 1870, p. 261; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, p. 55.] A. G.

SAVAGE, THOMAS (*d.* 1507), archbishop of York, was second son of Sir John Savage of Clifton, Cheshire, by Katherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Stanley (afterwards Lord Stanley) [q. v.] (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 508, iii. 57, 252). Sir John Savage (*d.* 1492) [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at Cambridge, where he proceeded LL.D. A Lancastrian in politics, he was much trusted and employed by Henry VII. On 21 Sept. 1485 he is spoken of as the king's chaplain, and received a grant of the chancellorship of the earldom of March; in the following February he was employed on a commission dealing with the tenants of the earldom. On 17 Dec. 1487 Henry entrusted the letting of the royal lands to him among others. He soon had more important employment. On 11 Dec. 1488 he was sent with Richard Nanfan [q. v.] to Spain and Portugal, and the treaty of Medina del Campo was the result. Roger Machado [q. v.] has left an account of the incidents of the outward journey; the significance of the treaty has been fully explained by Professor Busch. In 1490 he took part as a representative of England in the unsuccessful conference at Boulogne.

Savage was amply rewarded for his exertions. On 8 Dec. 1490 he received an annuity of six marks. In 1492 he became bishop of Rochester; in 1496 he was translated to London, and in 1501 to York. There is a story that he offended the people of his province by being enthroned by deputy, and sending down his fool to amuse his household. He was a courtier by nature, and took part in the great ceremonies of his time: the creation of Prince Henry as Duke of York, the meeting with the Archduke Philip, and the reception of Catherine of Aragon. He died at Cawood on 3 Sept. 1507, and was buried under a fine tomb in York Minster. His heart, however, was taken to Macclesfield, where he had intended to found a college. He is said to have been passionately fond of hunting. Accounts connected with his property, but not his will, are printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia' (Surtees Soc., iv. 308, &c.; cf. *Hist. of the Church of York and its Archbishops*, Rolls Ser. iii. 354, &c.)

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 12, 522; The Savages of the Ards, ed. G. F. A[rmstrong], pp. 21, &c.; Earwaker's Hist. East Cheshire, ii. 480; Polydore Vergil's Angl. Hist. p. 610; Campbell's Materials for the Hist. of Henry VII, i. 22, 298, ii. 215, 273, 376; Gairdner's Letters, &c., Richard III and Henry VII, i. 392, 403, 410, ii. 87; Cal. State Papers, Spanish Ser. i. 3, 17; Gairdner's Memorials of Henry VII, passim; Busch's England under the Tudors (Engl. transl.), pp. 52, &c.] W. A. J. A.

SAVAGE, THOMAS (1608–1682), major born in 1608 in Taunton, Somerset, was son of William Savage, a blacksmith, who was perhaps a son of Sir John Savage, first baronet, of Rock Savage in Cheshire. Thomas was apprenticed to the Merchant Taylors of London on 9 Jan. 1621, and went to Massachusetts with Sir Harry Vane in the Planter in 1635. He was admitted a freeman of Boston in 1636, and became a member of the artillery company in 1637. In the same year he took the part of his wife's mother, Anne Hutchinson [q. v.], in the controversy that her teaching excited. He was compelled in consequence to leave the colony, and with William Coddington [q. v.] he founded the settlement of Rhode Island in 1638. After sojourning there for some time he was permitted to return to Boston, and in 1651 became captain of the artillery company. On 12 March 1654 he and Captain Thomas Clarke were chosen to represent Boston at the general court, of which he long continued a member. He was elected speaker of the assembly in 1637, 1660, 1671, 1677, and 1678. After representing Boston for eight years, he became deputy for Hingham in 1663. In 1664 he, with many other leading citizens, dissented from the policy of the colony in refusing to recognise four commissioners sent by Charles II to regulate its affairs, and in 1666 he and his friends embodied their views in a petition. In 1671 he was chosen deputy for Andover, and in 1675 commanded the forces of the state in the first expedition against Philip, the chief of the Narragansets. In 1680 he was commissioned, with others, by the crown to administer an oath to Sir John Leverett the governor, pledging him to execute the oath required by the act of trade. In 1680 he was elected 'assistant' or magistrate, and retained the office until his death on 14 Feb. 1682.

Savage was twice married; first, in 1637, to Faith, daughter of William Hutchinson. By her he had three sons and two daughters. She died on 20 Feb. 1652. On 15 Sept. he married Mary, daughter of the Rev. Zechariah Symonds of Charlestown, by whom he had eight sons and three daughters. She survived him, and afterwards married Antony Stoddard.

Another THOMAS SAVAGE (*fl.* 1620), born

about 1594, and stated to have been a member of the Cheshire family, arrived in Virginia with Captain Christopher Newport on 2 Jan. 1608, and remained with Powhattan as a hostage for an Indian named Nemontack, whom Newport wished to take to England. He stayed with Powhattan about three years and afterwards received the rank of ensign, and acted as interpreter to the Virginia company. In 1619 he accompanied Thomas Hamor as interpreter on his visit to Powhattan, and again in 1621 served Thomas Pory, secretary of Virginia, in the same capacity, in his intercourse with 'Namenacus, king of Pawtuxunt.' In 1625 he was living on his 'divident' on the eastern shore of Virginia. Savage was a great favourite with the Indians. Powhattan called him his son, and another chief, Ismee Sechemea, granted him a tract of 9,000 acres on the eastern shore, now known as Savage's Neck. The date of his death is unknown. By his wife Anne, who afterwards married Daniel Cugly, he had two sons, Thomas and John, besides other children who died young (G. F. A[rmstrong]'s *Savages of the Ards*, pp. 113–14; Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, i. 485, 487, ii. 996; Captain John Smith, *Works*, ed. Arber, index).

[Winthrop's Hist. of New England, ed. Savage, 1853, ii. 65, 265; Drake's History and Antiquities of Boston, index; Savage's Genealogical Dict. of the First Settlers, iv. 26; G. F. A[rmstrong]'s Savages of the Ards, pp. 108–9.] E. I. C.

SAVAGE, WILLIAM (1770–1843), printer and engraver, born in 1770 at Howden in the East Riding of Yorkshire, was the younger son of James Savage, a clockmaker, descended from a younger branch of the family of Savage of Rock Savage in Cheshire. William was educated at the church school at Howden, and acquired considerable proficiency in geometry and mathematics. In 1790 he commenced business as a printer and bookseller in his native town, in partnership with his elder brother, James (1767–1845) [q. v.] In 1797 he removed to London, and about two years later, on the recommendation of Dr. Barrington, bishop of Durham, and of Count Rumford, he was appointed printer to the Royal Institution in Albemarle Street, London. For ten years he was assistant secretary to the board of managers, and also secretary to the library committee, secretary to the committee of chemistry, and superintendent of the printing office.

About 1803 Savage, while retaining his appointments, commenced business as a printer in London on his own account. In 1807 he was commissioned to print Forster's 'British Gallery of Engravings,' and his mode of executing this work at once established his fame. At that time printing ink in England was of inferior quality, and, realising the importance of his undertaking, Savage set himself to improve it by various experiments. He was finally able to make printing ink without any oil in its composition, which rendered it at once easier to manufacture and more serviceable for artistic purposes. He made known the results of his labours to the public in a work entitled 'Preparations in Printing Ink in various Colours' (London, 1832, 8vo). In recognition of his services, the Society for the Encouragement of Arts awarded him their large medal and a sum of money 'for his imitations of drawings, printed from engravings on wood, with inks of his own preparing.'

From 1822 to 1832 Savage was occupied in arranging the materials which he had been collecting for nearly forty years for his 'Dictionary of the Art of Printing' (London, 1840–1, 8vo, in 16 numbers), a work of considerable authority on the practical parts of the craft.

Savage died at his residence at Dodington Grove, Kensington, on 25 July 1843, leaving three daughters. Besides the works mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'Observations on Emigration to the United States,' London, 1819, 8vo. 2. 'Practical Thoughts on Decorative Printing,' London, 1822, fol. This work was illustrated by engravings from Callcott, Varley, Thurston, Willement, and Brooke. The edition was limited, and Savage roused some indignation by promising to destroy the blocks of his engravings for the benefit of his subscribers (*Gent. Mag.* 1815, ii. 303). Savage was also a good draughtsman, and there are four engravings from drawings by him in the part of Britton's 'Beauties of England and Wales' which relates to Yorkshire.

[Gent. Mag. 1844, i. 98–100, obituary notice by his brother James; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, p. 378; Timperley's Encyclopædia, p. 885.] E. I. C.

SAVARIC (*d.* 1205), bishop of Bath and Glastonbury, son of Geldewin, by his wife Estrangia, was of noble descent, being on his father's side a grandson of Savaric Fitz Chana, lord of Midhurst, Sussex (*Recueil des Historiens*, x. 241, xi. 534; Madox, *Hist. of the Exchequer*, i. 561; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. November 1863, xv. 621–3; *Epistolæ Cantuarienses*, Introd. p. lxxxvii). His aunt Lucy was the third wife of Robert, eldest son of Hugh [q. v.] of Grantmesnil (Orderic, p.

692). By the marriage of his grandfather Savaric FitzChana with a daughter of Richard de Meri, son of Humphrey I of Bohun, he was a cousin of Jocelin, bishop of Sarum, and his son Reginald FitzJocelin [q. v.], bishop of Bath and archbishop-elect of Canterbury (CHURCH, *Chapters in Wells History*, p. 379). Bishop Savaric was also a cousin of the emperor Henry VI (*Epp. Cantuar.* p. 350)—probably through his mother Estrangia, which name is perhaps a corruption, and Beatrix, mother of Henry VI and daughter of Reginald III, count of Burgundy.

In 1172 Savaric, being then in orders, was fined 26*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* for trying to carry off a bow from the king's foresters in Surrey (*ib.*) Conjointly with two others, he was instituted archdeacon of Canterbury in 1175; but this arrangement did not answer, and he ceased to hold the office in 1180, in which year he appears as treasurer of Sarum (DICETO, i. 403; LE NEVE, i. 38; *Register of St. Osmund*, i. 268 sq.) About that date, too, he was made archdeacon of Northampton, signing as such after that year (*Wells Manuscripts*, p. 14). In 1186 he was in disgrace with the king, who sent messengers to Urban III to complain of him; the dispute was probably about money (*Gesta Henrici II*, i. 356). Having taken the cross, Savaric went on the crusade with Richard, and in 1191 obtained a letter from the king at Messina, which he sent to his cousin Reginald, bishop of Bath, directing the justiciaries to sanction Savaric's election should he be chosen to a vacant bishopric. He was already well known at Rome, and went off thither to forward his plans, probably accompanying the queen-mother Eleanor (1122?–1204) [q. v.], who left Messina for Rome on 2 April (RICHARD OF DEVIZES, c. 34). These plans were that Bishop Reginald should be promoted to the see of Canterbury, which had fallen vacant in the November previous, and that he should himself succeed Reginald as bishop of Bath. Savaric secured the help of his cousin the Emperor Henry and of Philip of France (*Epp. Cantuar.* pp. 350–1). Reginald was elected in November and died in December; but before his death he obtained a pledge from the convent that they would elect Savaric. The monks of Bath did so without waiting for the assent of the canons of Wells; the canons protested, but the chief justiciar Walter, archbishop of Rouen, did not heed them, and, acting on the king's letter, confirmed the election (RICH. OF DEVIZES, sec. 58). Savaric received priest's orders and was consecrated at Rome on 8 Aug. 1192 by the cardinal bishop of Albano (DICETO, ii. 105–6).

Early in 1193 Savaric, who was still abroad, was engaged in negotiating with the emperor for Richard's release (ROG. HOV. iii. 197). He was mindful of his own interests, for at his instance the emperor caused Richard to agree to Savaric's proposal that he should annex the abbey of Glastonbury to the bishopric of Bath. At the same time, however, Savaric was hoping to get the archbishopric of Canterbury, and the king unwillingly, and under the emperor's compulsion, wrote to the convent of Christ Church recommending him. Richard, however, was fully determined that Hubert Walter [q. v.] should be archbishop, and on 8 June wrote to his mother charging her to secure his election, and to pay no heed to his letter on behalf of Savaric (*Epp. Cantuar.* pp. 364–5), and Hubert was elected accordingly. Towards the end of the month Savaric went to Worms and was present at the conclusion of the treaty between the emperor and Richard for the king's release (ROG. HOV. iii. 215). He applied to Celestine III to sanction his annexation of Glastonbury, returned to England, summoned Harold, the prior, to Bath on 8 Dec., and told him and the monks with him that he was their abbot. On the same day his proctors went to the abbey, and by royal authority claimed it for the bishop; the monks gave notice of appeal to the pope (DOMERHAM, ii. 357–8). Savaric returned to Germany, was at Mainz on 4 Feb. 1194 when the king was released, and was one of the hostages for the payment of his ransom, being bound not to leave Germany without the emperor's consent (ROG. HOV. u.s. 233; DICETO, ii. 113). The emperor appointed him chancellor of Burgundy, that is apparently of the county. Meanwhile the monks of Glastonbury were defending the independence of their house, and in August the king, evidently displeased at the way in which Savaric had taken advantage of his captivity to advance his own projects, revoked his grant and deprived him of the abbey (DOMERHAM, ii. 360). The news of this check seems to have led Savaric to leave Germany; he was at Tours in the spring of 1195, and while there received a privilege from Celestine III declaring the union of the churches of Bath and Glastonbury, making Glastonbury equally with Bath a cathedral church, and directing that Savaric and his successors should use the style of bishops of Bath and Glastonbury (*ib.* pp. 361–3), which Savaric accordingly adopted. He went on to England, and was at Bath in November (*Bath Chartularies*, pt. ii. No. 683). The Glastonbury monks having appealed, he went to Rome. In

1196 he procured a second privilege from the pope, together with an order to the archbishop to put him in possession of the abbey, and a letter inhibiting the monks from electing an abbot. His agents took these to Glastonbury in February 1197, and the monks sent a protest to the archbishop, who told them that they were too slack in their own cause, for the bishop did not sleep, and that Savaric would have had possession before then if he had not hindered him (Domerham, p. 369). Savaric was sent to Richard by the emperor to propose a compensation for the king's ransom, and in October was with Richard at Rouen. The archbishop, in November, unable longer to delay obedience to the pope's orders, commanded the monks to obey the bishop, and Savaric's proctors took possession of the abbey. Savaric went to England, and is said to have begun to distress the monks. In 1198, however, the king encouraged them in their appeal to the new pope, Innocent III, and in August, acting on the archbishop's advice, deprived Savaric of the abbey and took it into his own hands. He employed Savaric along with other bishops at this time to propose terms of reconciliation to Geoffrey (*d.* 1212) [q.v.], archbishop of York. In October he gave the monks authority to elect an abbot, and in November they elected William Pyke (Pica). The next day Savaric sent his official and others to the abbey to announce that he had excommunicated Pyke and his supporters.

On Richard's death Savaric renewed his attempts on Glastonbury. He was present at John's coronation on 27 May 1199, and is said to have purchased the king's assent to his taking possession of the abbey. On 8 June Bernard, archbishop of Ragusa (called in Hearne's *Adam de Domerham*, ii. 382, 'Arragonensis'), and the archdeacon of Canterbury were sent with royal letters to insist on the submission of the monks and to enthrone Savaric, who accompanied them with a band of armed men. He had the gates of the abbey forced, and was enthroned in the church. His guards shut the recalcitrant monks in the infirmary and kept them without food until the next day, when he summoned them to the chapter-house and there had some of them beaten before him, and induced most of the convent, some by fear and others by cajolery, to submit to him. It was probably at this time that he caused one of the beneficed clerks of the abbey to be beaten in his presence so grievously that the man died a few days afterwards (*ib.* p. 406). He then accompanied the king to Normandy, and later went to Rome, where the monks were pressing their appeal. It was believed that he applied for leave to deprive Bath of its cathedral dignity and transfer his see to Glastonbury (Rog. Hov. iv. 85), and it is asserted that he had actually done so by King Richard's authority (Ralph de Coggeshall, p. 162), but this is erroneous. A long record of the outrages committed by him and his agents was laid before the pope, who in 1200 annulled Pyke's election, confirmed the union of the churches of Bath and Glastonbury, ordered Savaric to abstain from violence, and appointed commissioners to draw up terms between him and the abbey. Pyke died at Rome on 3 Sept., and at Glastonbury it was believed possible that Savaric had caused him to be poisoned (Domerham, ii. 399). In October and November Savaric was in attendance on the king at Lincoln and elsewhere. The award of the pope's commissioners, made in 1202 and confirmed by the pope, gave the abbey to Savaric, assigned to him and his successors certain of its estates calculated to bring in a fourth of the revenue of the house, gave him rights of patronage and government, and ordered that he should bear his proportion of the liabilities of the convent, and should make compensation to certain whom he had injured (*ib.* pp. 410–25). Savaric, having thus gained the victory in his long conflict, became gracious to the monks, and conferred some benefits on the convent (*ib.* p. 422). He made some grants to the Wells chapter, which had strenuously supported him in his struggle with Glastonbury, and he carried out what was evidently a definite policy of strengthening the secular chapter of the church of Wells, which, though not in his day a cathedral church, was of prime importance in his bishopric, by bringing into it the heads of the greater monastic houses within, or connected with, his diocese; for besides annexing the abbacy of Glastonbury to his see, he founded two new prebends and attached them to the abbacies of Athelney and Muchelney, and, after some dispute, prevailed on the abbot of Bec in Normandy to hold the church of Cleeve in Somerset as a prebend of Wells (*Wells Cathedral Manuscripts*, pp. 13, 22, 25, 29, 34, 294; Church, p. 119). He instituted a daily mass at Wells in honour of the Virgin, and another for all benefactors, and endowed a daily mass for his own soul, and ordered that a hundred poor should be fed on his obit. He granted a charter to the city of Wells, and prevailed on King John to grant one also in 1201 (*ib.* pp. 386–91). When the treasures of churches were seized to make up Richard's ransom, he saved the treasure of

the cathedral priory of Bath, and gave some gifts to the convent, which celebrated his obit as at Wells (*Bath Chartularies*, pt. ii. No. 808). In 1205 he was at Rome, and was engaged in obtaining the bishopric of Winchester for Peter des Roches. He died at Civita Vecchia (Senes la Vieille, said also to be Siena) on 8 Aug. He was buried in his cathedral at Bath, his epitaph, which seems to have been placed on his tomb there, being:

Notus eras mundo per mundum semper eundo,
Et necis ista dies est tibi prima quies.

(R. DE COGGESHALL, p. 163; comp. GODWIN, *De Præsulibus*, p. 370). Savaric left many debts, but his credit was good, for in a gloss in the 'Decretals of Gregory IX' (vol. iii. tit. xi. c. 1) a man is described as praying that he might be included in the legion of Savaric's creditors (CHURCH, p. 122). The name Barlowinwac, which Richardson (*De Præsulibus*, u.s.) says that he bore, is simply a misreading of some passage (see ROG. HOV. iii. 233), where the name Savaric was followed by that of Baldwin Wac or Wake (*Gent. Mag.* u.s.) A pastoral staff with a splendid crozier head and a pontifical ring, which were found in the burial-ground of Wells Cathedral between 1799 and 1812, have been ascribed to Savaric by popular tradition, which is in this case obviously erroneous (*Archæologia*, vol. li. pt. i. p. 106, with coloured plate; see also for engravings, *Chapters in Wells History*, u.s., and REYNOLDS's *Wells Cathedral*).

[Gent. Mag. 1863, ii. 621–33, by Bishop Stubbs; Church's Chapters in Wells History, pp. 88–126, 379–93, contains a life of Savaric, reprinted with additions from 'Archæologia,' 1887, vol. li.; Adam de Domerham, ii. 355–425; John of Glaston. i. 185 sq., 197–8 (both ed. Hearne); Epp. Cantuar. Introd. lxxvii *n.* pp. 350–1, 364–5, ap. Mem. of Ric. I, R. de Diceto, i. 403, ii. 105–6, 113, Rog. Hov. iii. 197, 215, 231, 233, iv. 30, 85, 90, 141, Gervase of Cant. i. 504, 517, 534, Ann. of Wav. ap. Ann. Monast. ii. 248, 252, R. de Coggeshall, p. 162, Gesta Hen. II, i. 356, Reg. of St. Osmund, i. 268 sq. (these eight Rolls Ser.); Ric. of Devizes, sect. 34, 58 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Recueil des Hist. x. 241, xi. 534; Rot. Scacc. Normann. vol. ii. pref. p. xxxi, ed. Stapleton; Orderic, p. 692, ed. Duchesne; Madox's Hist. of Exchcq. i. 561; Rep. on Wells Cath. MSS. pp. 13, 14, 16, 22, 25, 29, 294 (Hist. MSS. Comm.); Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic. i. 130, ii. 55 (ed. Hardy); Chartularies of Bath Priory, pt. ii. Nos. 683, 808 (Somerset Record Society); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 187 and Monasticon, i. 5; Somerset Archæological and National History Society, xii. i. 39–41, by J. R. Green.] W. H.

SAVERY, THOMAS (1650?–1715), engineer, son of Richard Savery and grandson of Christopher Savery of Totnes, Devonshire, was born about 1650 at Shilstone, near Modbury, in the same county. Thomas became a military engineer, and by 1696 had attained the rank of trench-master. He occupied his spare time in mechanical experiments, and in 1696 he invented a machine for polishing plate glass and a contrivance for rowing ships in a calm by means of two paddle-wheels, one at each side of the vessel, worked by a capstan placed between. The second invention was patented on 10 Jan. 1696 (No. 347). William III thought highly of it, but, although Savery demonstrated its practicability by fitting it to a small yacht, official jealousy prevented its adoption in the navy. He was obliged to content himself by publishing an account of his invention in a work entitled 'Navigation Improved' (London, 1698; reprinted by the commissioners of patents in 1858, and by Mr R. B. Prosser in 1880). The treatise contained a vehement protest against the treatment accorded him in official circles.

Savery, whose youth was spent near a mining district, had often turned his attention to the difficulty experienced in keeping the mines free from water. To remedy this he at length invented a machine for raising water, which, though not a steam engine in the modern sense of the word, embodied the first practical application of the force of steam for mechanical purposes. On 25 July 1698 he obtained a patent (No. 356) for fourteen years, which was extended by an act of parliament passed on 25 April 1699 for a further period of twenty-one years, so that the patent did not expire until 1733. The letters patent contain no description of the machine, but this deficiency was supplied by the inventor in a book which he published in 1698, entitled 'The Miner's Friend,' which has been reprinted several times (see GALLOWAY, *Steam Engine and its Inventors*, pp. 56 et seq.) Savery was not so successful as he had anticipated, but he afterwards became associated with Thomas Newcomen [q. v.], and Savery's patent appears to have been regarded as sufficiently wide to cover all Newcomen's improvements, great though they were.

Desaguliers has accused Savery of deriving his plans from the Marquis of Worcester's 'Century' [see SOMERSET, EDWARD]; but though he may have been indebted to that author for the idea of employing steam as the motive power, yet the 'Century' contains no plans or precise details of the methods to be

employed. It has also been suggested that Savery may have been indebted to Papin's experiment showing how water might be raised by a vacuum produced by the condensation of steam. Papin issued an account of his experiment in the 'Acta Eruditorum,' published at Amsterdam in 1690. None appeared in England until many years afterwards, and it is unlikely that Savery saw the 'Acta.' Papin merely made a suggestion, whereas Savery produced a practicable machine.

In 1702 Savery became a captain in the engineers, and in 1705, through the patronage of Prince George of Denmark, he was appointed to the office of treasurer of the hospital for sick and hurt seamen. In the following year he patented (No. 379) a double hand bellows sufficient to melt any metal in an ordinary wood or coal fire, thus obviating the necessity of assay furnaces. There is an entry in the home office warrant-book, preserved in the Public Record Office, under date 5 March 1707, of an application by Savery for a patent for 'A new sort of mill to perform all sorts of mill-work on vessells floating on the water . . . to render great advantage to the woollen manufacturers and many other useful works to be performed by mills,' but no patent seems to have been granted for the invention. In 1714, through Prince George, he obtained the post of surveyor to the waterworks at Hampton Court. He died in May 1715, while resident in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster. His will, dated 15 May, was proved by his widow in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on 19 May, and is printed in the 'Engineer,' 30 May 1890, p. 442. He bequeathed all his property to his wife, but she seems never to have administered the will, and his affairs long remained unsettled. As late as 1796 letters of administration, with the will annexed, were granted to Thomas Ladds, the executor of Charles Cæsar, one of Savery's creditors. Savery translated Coehoorn's 'New Method of Fortification,' London, 1705, fol.

[Information kindly supplied by R. B. Prosser, esq.; Gent. Mag. 1839, ii. 261; Smiles's Lives of Boulton and Watt, 1865, pp. 45–56; Switzer's Hydrostatics, 1729, ii. 325–35; Robison's Mechanical Philosophy, 1822, ii. 57–8; Encycl. Britannica, art. Steam and Steam Engines, 1818; Farey's Steam Engine, 1827, pp. 99–126; Pole's Treatise on Cornish Pumping Engines, 1844, pp. 5–9; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, ii. 626; Desaguliers's Experimental Philosophy, ii. 465; Rigaud's Account of Early Proposals for Steam Navigation, 1838, pp. 4–9.] E. I. C.

SAVILE, BOURCHIER WREY (1817–1888), author, second son of Albany Savile, M.P., of Okehampton, who died in 1831, by Eleanora Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Bourchier Wrey, bart., was born on 11 March 1817. He was admitted to Westminster School on 23 Jan. 1828, and was elected a king's scholar there in 1831. He became a pensioner of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1835, and graduated B.A. in 1839 and M.A. in 1842. He was successively curate of Christ Church, Hales Owen, Worcestershire, in 1840, of Okehampton, Devonshire, in 1841, and of Newport, Devonshire, in 1848; chaplain to Earl Fortescue from 1844; rector of West Buckland, Devonshire, in 1852; then curate of Tawstock, Devonshire, in 1855, of Tattingstone, Suffolk, in 1860, of Dawlish, Devonshire, in 1867, of Combeinteignhead, Devonshire, in 1870, and of Launcells, Cornwall, in 1871. From 1872 to his death he was rector of Dunchideock with Shillingford St. George, Devonshire. He died at Shillingford rectory on 14 April 1888, and was buried on 19 April. He married, in April 1842, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of James Whyte of Pilton House, Devonshire, and had issue four sons, including Bourchier Beresford, paymaster of the navy; Henry, commander in the navy; and five daughters.

Savile was a contributor to the 'Transactions of the Victoria Institute' and to the 'Journal of Sacred Literature,' and the author of upwards of forty volumes. His works, chiefly theological and in tone evangelical, display much learning. His volume on 'Anglo-Israelism and the Great Pyramid' (1880) exposes the fallacies of the belief in the Jewish origin of the English people.

Among his other publications were: 1. 'The Apostasy: a Commentary on 2 Thessalonians, Chapter ii.,' 1853. 2. 'The First and Second Advent, with reference to the Jew, the Gentile, and the Church of God,' 1858. 3. 'Lyra Sacra: being a Collection of Hymns Ancient and Modern, Odes, and Fragments of Sacred Poetry,' 1861; 3rd edit. 1865. 4. 'Bishop Colenso's Objections to the Veracity of the Pentateuch: an Examination,' 1863. 5. 'The Introduction of Christianity into Britain: an Argument on the Evidences in favour of St. Paul having visited the Extreme Boundary of the West,' 1861. 6 'Egypt's Testimony to Sacred History,' 1866. 7. 'The Truth of the Bible: Evidence from the Mosaic and other Records of Creation,' 1871. 8. 'Apparitions: a Narrative of Facts,' 1874; 2nd edit. 1880. 9. 'The Primitive and Catholic Faith in relation to the Church of England,' 1875. 10. 'Turkey; or the Judgment of God upon Apostate

Christendom under the Three Apocalyptic Woes,' 1877. 11. 'Prophecies and Speculations respecting the End of the World,' 1883. 12. 'Mr. Gladstone and Professor Huxley on the Mosaic Cosmogony,' 1886.

[Crockford's Clerical Dictionary, 1882, p. 961; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. 1871 ii. 1939, 1891 ii. 1317; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, p. 1796; information from Rev. S. H. Atkins, rector of Dunchideock.] G. C. B.

SAVILE, GEORGE, Marquis of Halifax (1633–1695), was great-grandson of Sir George Savile (*d.* 1622) of Lupset, Thornhill, and Wakefield (all in Yorkshire), who was created a baronet on 29 June 1611, was sheriff of Yorkshire in 1614, and sensibly improved the position of his branch of the family by his marriage with Mary, daughter of George Talbot, sixth earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.] Savile's grandfather, Sir George, knt. (*d.* 1616), married at Wentworth in 1607 a sister of the great Earl of Strafford.

Savile's father, Sir William of Thornhill, succeeded an elder brother George (*d.* 1626) as third baronet in January 1626, was nominated to the council of the north, and never swerved from his loyalty to the king. In 1639 he served in the expedition against the Scots, and in the following year was elected for Yorkshire in the Short parliament. On the outbreak of the civil war Sir William took up arms, and in December 1642 he occupied Leeds and Wakefield, but was repulsed in an attack upon Bradford. Prepared to hold out in Leeds, he was driven thence by a strong force under Fairfax on 23 Jan. 1643 (Markham, *The Great Lord Fairfax*, 1870, ch. ix.) On 9 May following he was, at the instance of Newcastle, appointed governor of Sheffield, and shortly afterwards of York, where he died on 24 Jan. 1644. He was buried at Thornhill on 15 Feb. 1644 (cf. Dugdale's 'Visitation of Yorkshire with additions,' in *Genealogist*, new ser. x. 160). Several of his letters to Strafford and others are printed (cf. *Strafford Corresp.* i. 168–70, ii. 94, 108, 127, 147, 193, 215–17; Hunter, *Hallamshire*, ed. Gatty, p. 136), and his holograph will, in which he leaves 50*l.* to his 'faithful friend John Selden,' is preserved at York. Like his father and grandfather, he made an advantageous marriage. On 29 Dec. 1629 he wedded Anne, daughter of Lord-keeper Coventry [see Coventry, Thomas, Lord Coventry], sister of Lady Shaftesbury and of the learned Lady Dorothy Pakington [q. v.]

George, their son and heir, was born at Thornhill on 11 Nov. 1633. On the death of his father in 1644, his mother remained with her children in Sheffield Castle, and in the articles concluded for its surrender on 11 Aug. 1644 it was stipulated that Lady Savile with her children, family, and goods, was to pass unmolested to Thornhill. According to Dr. Peter Barwick [q. v.], previous to the surrender the besiegers barbarously refused ingress to a midwife, of whose services she stood in need, and 'she resolved to perish rather than surrender the castle.' The walls were decrepit with age and the ammunition scanty; but it was only a mutiny on the part of the garrison that induced her to yield. Her child was born the day after the capitulation. She subsequently remarried Sir Thomas Chicheley [q. v.]

George Savile was indebted for his early education to his mother, and it is possible that he subsequently received some training either at Paris or at Geneva. He was, however, settled at Rufford and married before the end of 1656. In the Convention of 1660 he represented Pontefract, but he did not sit in the ensuing parliament, and in 1665 the Duke of York, at the instance of Savile's uncle Sir William Coventry [q. v.], in vain urged upon Charles II the propriety of elevating him to the peerage. In the following year he acted as second to the Duke of Buckingham in an affair with Lord Fauconbridge (Reresby), and in June 1667, having previously commanded a militia regiment, he was made a captain in Prince Rupert's regiment of horse. On 13 Jan. 1668, desirous to conciliate Savile, who had just been selected by the commons as a commissioner to inquire into the scandals of the financial administration, Charles created him Baron Savile of Eland and Viscount Halifax, and in the following year he was appointed a commissioner of trade. He now built Halifax House, in the north-western corner of St. James's Square, where he was already settled by 1673 (Add. MS. 22063, Rent-roll of the Earl of St. Albans). In 1672 he was made a privy councillor, and (despite his adherence to the principles of the Triple Alliance) selected for a mission to Louis XIV, partly complimentary, to congratulate Louis upon the birth of a prince, partly to ascertain the king's views with regard to a peace with the Dutch. Colbert, in a letter to Barillon, spoke of his great talents, but added, 'Il ne sait rien de la grande affaire' (that Charles was a papist). Halifax set out at the end of June by way of Calais and Bruges for the French king's quarters at Utrecht. Great was his surprise on his arrival to find Arlington and Buckingham already on the spot, having left London after his departure with instructions of later date. He now

deprecated the attempt of his fellow envoys to wring extortionate terms from the Dutch, and so escaped the popular censure of the negotiation in which they were subsequently involved. Upon his return he both spoke and voted against the Test Acts, and seconded the unsuccessful motion of the Earl of Carlisle to provide against the marriage of future heirs to the throne to Roman catholics; he is also said about this time to have used the argument against hereditary government that no one would choose a man to drive a carriage because his father was a good coachman. In 1676, when it came out that Danby had refused, hesitatingly, Widdrington's offer of a huge bribe for the farm of the taxes, Halifax remarked that the lord treasurer refused the offer in a manner strangely like that of a man who, being asked to give another the use of his wife, declined in terms of great civility. This sally incensed Danby, who procured his dismissal from the council-board (Burnet).

As one of the bitterest and most penetrating critics of the cabal, Halifax had won the king's dislike more thoroughly even than his friend Shaftesbury, for whose release he had presented a petition in February 1678. But in 1679 Temple mentioned his name to Charles for a seat at the new council of thirty, and urged his claims with such persistence that, although Charles 'kicked' at the name (Temple, *Memoirs*, 1709, iii. 19), Halifax was duly admitted, greatly to his surprise and elation. Once within the charmed circle, his suavity fascinated Charles; he became a prime favourite at Whitehall, and was 'never from the king's elbow.' Halifax was put upon the council's committee for foreign affairs, together with Temple, Sunderland (his brother-in-law), Essex, and Shaftesbury. He agreed with the latter in procuring Lauderdale's dismissal, but he was unprepared to go the lengths urged by Shaftesbury with a view to creating a reign of terror for the Roman catholics; and he opposed Shaftesbury's device of bribing the Duchess of Portsmouth to prevail upon Charles to declare Monmouth his heir. When, therefore, in July 1679, in defiance of Shaftesbury's denunciations, he advised a dissolution, their relations became hostile. In the same month he was created Earl of Halifax.

Hating Monmouth as the puppet of Shaftesbury and the extreme left, Halifax was little less hostile to James as the representative of both French and priestly influence, to which he was an uncompromising foe. Already his thoughts turned to William of Orange, and he urged the prince, at the time unsuccessfully, to come over to England. The need for a definite policy was emphasised by the illness of the king in August 1679. As the readiest means of turning the tables on his rivals, Halifax, acting in alliance with Sunderland and Essex, secretly summoned the Duke of York to the king's bedside. To Temple, who was mortified at being excluded from any part in this manœuvre, Halifax vaguely and uneasily disclaimed responsibility for it. He pretended to be ill. But the duke's visit, which he undoubtedly brought about, caused a revolution at court, which was not altogether to his liking. Monmouth, indeed, was deprived of his command and ordered to go into Holland, and Shaftesbury was dismissed (15 Oct.); but he found himself pledged to support James's hereditary claim, while the meeting of the new parliament, which he was specially anxious to conciliate, was postponed until the new year. Worse than all, Charles again plunged into a labyrinth of dangerous intrigues with France—intrigues which hopelessly compromised his advisers. The mixing up of Halifax's name in the sham Meal-Tub plot was a further source of vexation. Until the reassembly of parliament in October 1680 the direction of affairs under the king was left in the hands of the 'Chits'—Sunderland, Godolphin, and Laurence Hyde.

The long-deferred parliament met on 21 Oct., and proceeded to discuss the exclusion of James from the succession. A bill passed the commons on 11 Nov. In the upper house, which resolved itself into a committee to deal with the matter on the 15th, the debate resolved itself into a combat between Shaftesbury and Essex on the one hand and Halifax on the other. He exposed the hypocritical attitude of Monmouth and the intrigues of the exclusionists with a rare power of sarcasm. It was admitted that he proved 'too hard' for Shaftesbury, answering him each time he spoke, sixteen times in all (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 352). At 9 P.M., after a debate of ten hours, the house divided, and the bill was rejected by 63 to 60. The result was fairly attributed to Halifax, who gained the praise of Dryden in 'Absalom and Achitophel:'

> Jotham of piercing wit and pregnant thought,
> Endued by nature and by learning taught
> To move assemblies, who but only tried
> The worse a while, then chose the better side;
> Nor chose alone, but turned the balance too,
> So much the weight of one brave man can do.

Sincerer praise is due to his opposition to the execution of Stafford in the following month. To threats of impeachment he answered that he would have been glad to go

the popular and safe way, but neither threats nor promises should hinder him from speaking his mind (Sidney, *Diary*, p. 125). At the same time he endeavoured to safeguard the future by assuring the Prince of Orange of his fidelity, and by reassuring him upon the subject of the restrictions with which he proposed to trammel a Roman catholic king. His scheme of restrictions not appearing feasible, he further endeavoured to conciliate the exclusionists by the device of a regency. The commons nevertheless requested the king to remove Halifax from his counsels and presence as a promoter of popery and betrayer of the liberties of the people, alleging his late advice to the king to dissolve parliament; they even summoned Burnet to satisfy the house as to his religion, but these proceedings were summarily terminated by the dissolution of 18 Jan. 1681. A new parliament was to meet at Oxford on 21 March. Before the old parliament had dispersed, Halifax had temporarily withdrawn from political life. 'Notwithstanding my passion for the town,' he wrote to his brother, 'I dream of the country as men do of small-beer when they are in a fever.' About Christmas 1680 he went down to Rufford Abbey, the old family seat in Sherwood Forest, and vainly sought peace of mind, after Temple's example, in philosophic gardening.

The general election (of March 1681) dispelled Halifax's jealous fears that Danby might regain power. The events that followed the dissolution of the Oxford parliament confirmed his view that the strength of the opposition was quite disproportionate to its clamour. Before the end of May 1681 he emerged from his retirement, and now for a short period held a position of commanding influence. He was in high favour with the king, who had bluntly refused to dismiss him from his council; and although the Duchess of Portsmouth's dislike of him, owing to his hostility to the French interest, threatened the permanence of his cordial relations with Charles, he was so far reconciled to the duchess in December 1681 as to visit her in her lodgings and to attend the king there. He had the firm support of the bishops and the moderates against the revolutionary party and the ultra-protestant supporters of Monmouth. The proximate influence of James seemed the chief obstacle in his path. By 1682 he was consequently anxious for the summoning of a new parliament; but Charles proving obdurate, he made a new move, and sought to draw back the Duke of York to protestantism. Unless he complied, he protested that 'his friends would be obliged to leave him like a garrison one could no longer defend.' His next overtures were towards Monmouth, but these were not at first successful. In May he was even insulted and challenged by Monmouth, who received in consequence a severe reprimand from the king (cf. Reresby, p. 250; Luttrell, i. 189; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. p. 352). Early in this year (February 1682) Halifax was the victim of a singular hoax, 'funerall ticketts' being dispersed 'in severall letters to the Nobility desiringe them to send theare coaches and six horrseses [*sic*] to St. James's Square to accompany the body of Gorge Earl of Halifax out of towne' (Lady Campden to the Countess of Rutland, ap. *Rutland Papers*, ii. 65 sq.)

During this summer his position at court seemed strengthened by a rapprochement with Sunderland, and by his elevation to the rank of marquis (22 Aug.); but in June 1682, when the Duke of York returned from Edinburgh, his supremacy reached its term.

Thenceforth his advice carried little weight at court. In vain he urged lenity in respect to Lord Russell and Algernon Sidney and the other whig leaders. Although in October Charles, to the annoyance of James and Barillon, created him lord privy seal (Groen van Prinsterer, *Archives de la Maison*, 2nd ser. vol. v.; cf. Dalrymple, i. 370), all his energies were now absorbed in combating James's growing influence. His only hope lay in Monmouth. He must detach Monmouth from violent counsels and revive in the king his old affection for him. In October 1683 he discovered Monmouth's hiding-place after the Rye House plot, brought him a message from the king, and persuaded him to write in return. He prevailed upon the king to see his son at Major Long's house in the city, and drafted further letters from Monmouth both to Charles and to the Duke of York. But the latter proved too strong; and when Monmouth withdrew the confession, which James had insisted that the king should exact, all present hopes of his restoration to favour had to be abandoned.

In the matter of foreign policy Halifax, when Louis seized Luxemburg and Strassburg, boldly deprecated the project of private mediation by Charles, and advocated the scheme of a congress of ambassadors in London, which had been suggested by the Prince of Orange. His proposals were highly distasteful to Barillon, who tried in vain to administer a bribe. 'They know well your lordship's qualifications,' wrote the English envoy in Paris, Lord Preston, 'which makes them fear and consequently hate you, and be assured, my lord, if all their strength can send you to Rufford, it shall be employed to that end. Two things they particularly ob-

ject against—your secrecy and your being incapable of being corrupted.' Thwarted in several directions by the extreme tory faction, Halifax carried the war into the enemy's camp by accusing Rochester of malversation at the treasury. Rochester retreated before the committee appointed to investigate the matter, on which Halifax had a nominee; but the influence of James availed to procure Rochester the more dignified post of lord president. Halifax's well-known comment was that Rochester had been 'kicked upstairs.' In December 1684, when it was proposed in the council to emasculate the charter of Massachusetts, like those of the English municipalities, he stoutly defended the cause of the colonists. Although Charles gave his adversaries, who enlarged to him upon the impropriety of Halifax's view of constitutional questions, some hopes of his dismissal, Halifax managed to hold his own and something more. The tide, in fact, turned in his favour. In this same month (December) he arranged the secret visit of Monmouth to England, and early in January 1685 a letter was despatched, under the king's signature, promising him permission to return to the court. Sanguine of baffling the rival factions at the court, Halifax opportunely seized the moment to circulate his memorable 'Character of a Trimmer.' The object of this tract (the title of which appears to have been provoked by L'Estrange's 'Humour of a Trimmer' in the 'Observator' for 3 Dec. 1684) was to convey in 'a seeming trifle the best counsel that could be given to the king'—namely, to throw off the yoke of his brother. The writer ingeniously appropriated the good sense of the word 'trimmer' in which it is used to signify the steadying of a boat by ballast. After a fine encomium upon liberty, the author proceeded to demonstrate the necessary equilibrium of liberty and dominion in our constitution in words that (as in the case of his defence of colonial liberties) often anticipate the ideas and even the phrasing of Burke.

The 'Character' was certainly circulated in manuscript at the time of its composition, but was not printed until April 1688, when the title was inscribed 'By the Honourable Sir W[illiam] C[oventry].' A second and third edition appeared in the same year with Coventry's name in full. In 1697 'another edition' alluded to a revision by 'the late M. of Halifax;' in 1699 the work itself was issued as by 'the late noble Marquis of Halifax.' In spite of the contradiction in the original title, the fact of Halifax's authorship is beyond question (*English Hist. Rev.* October 1896). The tract was primarily assigned to Coventry for no better reason than that the printer worked from a copy found among Sir William's papers. It was avowed by Halifax after its appearance in 1688, when it attracted general attention (Lord Mulgrave's feeble reply, entitled 'The Character of a Tory,' is printed in his 'Works,' 1723, ii. 29. See SHEFFIELD, JOHN, DUKE OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE).

By the middle of January 1685 Halifax was so far successful in his aims as to be able to write to Monmouth that, in order to avert a counter-plot, Charles was prepared to relegate James to Scotland. A few days later the plot itself was undermined by the king's illness and death. It must have been soon after this event, by which his immediate hopes were ruined, that Halifax sat down with admirable philosophy to compose his sympathetic sketch of the 'Character of King Charles II' (not printed until 1750).

No share of the confidence of the new king was destined for Halifax. 'All the past is forgotten,' James said to him at an early audience, 'except the service which you did me in the debate on the Exclusion Bill.' But he was obliged to give up the privy seal and accept the less responsible post of president of the council. The direction of affairs devolved mainly upon Rochester and Sunderland. James deferred to his advice early in October, when discussing the proposed defensive treaty with Holland; but the effect was more than obliterated when Halifax refused to countenance the repeal of the Test and Habeas Corpus Acts. The king thereupon had his name struck out of the council (21 Oct.) Louis was greatly pleased at the news, while the imperial and Dutch ministers extolled the discarded minister in a manner which gave great offence at Whitehall.

Halifax retired to Rufford, whence he sent an optimistic report to the Prince of Orange on the turn that things were taking. The king's illegalities would stultify their author by their extravagance; the Princess Mary being the next heir, her husband had only to remain quiescent. Out of office, Halifax felt that politics were 'coarse' work in comparison with 'the fineness of speculative thought,' and the tracts that he wrote now in the leisure of retirement entitle him to rank as 'one of the best pamphleteers that have ever lived' (RANKE, iv. 115). In the 'Letter to a Dissenter,' published without license in 1686 as by 'T[he] W[riter],' the nonconformist was entreated to beware 'of something extraordinary when the church of Rome offereth plaisters for tender consciences.' The specious character of the

bargain offered by the court was exhibited with a terseness which enabled the tract to be printed on a single sheet and so circulated in thousands through the post. Many of the dissenters were convinced, despite the twenty-four answers that appeared; such as ignored the writer's warning against a treacherous ally soon began to clamour in vain for an 'equivalent' for their complaisance. Their chagrin amused Halifax, who followed up the letter by his closely reasoned 'Anatomy of an Equivalent' (1688). How could they have dreamt, he asks, that infallibility would bear the indignity of an equivalent?

During this period, though Halifax met Shrewsbury, Nottingham, Danby, and many others of the nobles who signed the invitation to William, he repelled the overtures of Dykvelt and Sidney, and steadily refused to commit himself to the idea of revolution. The troubles, he said, would pass 'like a shower of hail;' the project of invasion he deemed impracticable. His inertness at this crisis is hard to reconcile with a statesman-like appreciation of the situation. As a mid-course between absolutism and a republic, the intervention of William strongly recommended itself to an intellect whose axiom was always 'in medio tutissimus ibis;' but he preferred to await developments, in the hope that some strictly constitutional solution to the problem would present itself. His irresolution was unqualified by timidity. He had asserted in 1681 that Argyll was condemned on evidence upon which 'not even a dog would be hung' in a free country, and in June 1688 he visited the bishops in the Tower, and drafted for them a petition to the king. He was now reconciled to Sancroft, whom he had offended by the nickname of 'Sede-Vacante,' in reference to the primate's prolixity during the accession formalities of 1685.

In the middle of October 1688 James seems to have made some tardy efforts to conciliate Halifax, and he was present at the council on the 20th when James announced the threatened invasion. On 4 Nov. he solemnly declared, under much pressure from the king, that he had no responsibility for the invitation to William, and ten days later he framed a petition to the king demanding the summoning of a free parliament and the dismissal of Roman catholics from office. Halifax's views are given in a letter from Nottingham, who was completely under his influence (*Hatton Corresp.* ii. 103); but he abandoned the scheme when Rochester manifested a desire to take a part in it. He appeared, however, at the council held on the 26th, and addressed the king on the need for prompt concession and redress of grievances. At a private conference held after this meeting he expressed his views to the king with greater freedom, and James decided to send him, together with Godolphin and Nottingham, to interview William, and see if a compromise could not be arranged. Even if the negotiation had not been a feint on James's part, it is doubtful if it could have had any success; and how far Halifax was genuinely desirous of success must remain matter for conjecture.

On 8 Dec. Halifax and his colleagues arrived at Hungerford. William would only consent to see them in public, and forbade all about him to hold any private intercourse with them. Nevertheless, Halifax and Burnet found an opportunity for the exchange of a few highly significant words. 'Were the invaders desirous of getting the king into their hands?' Burnet denied it. 'But,' said Halifax, 'what if he had a mind to go away?' 'Nothing was so much to be wished,' replied Burnet.

William was still prepared to propose terms even less onerous than those which Halifax had indicated to James, and Halifax may have still been desirous to mediate, an operation for which he was specially fitted. When, however, he heard that James had sent him on a sham embassy and then fled the capital, Halifax may well have had a revulsion of feeling which destroyed all his remaining sense of obligation to James, and led him to place himself at the head of those who were bent on raising William to the throne. He 'had not been privy,' he told Reresby, 'to the prince's coming, but now he was here, and on so good an occasion,' it was necessary to uphold him. The suggestion that James was driven to flight by threatening letters from Halifax is unworthy of serious attention.

During James's absence Halifax presided over the council of the lords which provided for the safety of London. On the king's unexpected return he at once proceeded to William's headquarters at Windsor, and this time he accepted, together with Shrewsbury and Delamere, the commission of frightening James from Whitehall. Arriving at midnight on 17 Dec., he proceeded to the unfortunate king's bedside, and, with a harshness which contrasted with his habitual urbanity, found a ready answer for every expostulation. On 21 Dec. the peers were summoned by William, and next day they chose Halifax as their chairman. On the 24th, at his instance, addresses were presented request-

ing William to undertake the provisional government and to summon a convention. The Clarendon party complained of the partisan spirit in which he hurried these resolutions to the vote (*Clarendon Diary*, passim). On 22 Jan. 1689, on the meeting of the convention, he was regularly chosen speaker of the peers. He and Danby led the opposition to the regency scheme of Rochester and Nottingham, and subsequently he led the whig peers, who held that the crown should be offered to William, against Danby and his following of tories, who held that the crown had already devolved upon Mary. In the presence of Halifax's masterly strategy Danby withdrew his opposition, and it was carried without a division that the Prince and Princess of Orange should be declared king and queen. Upon the famous instrument by which they were called to the throne, Halifax, next to Somers, had the chief determining voice. A week later, in the banqueting house at Whitehall, in the name of the estates of the realm, Halifax solemnly requested the prince and princess to accept the crown (13 Feb.) 'The revolution, as far as it can be said to bear the character of any single mind, assuredly bears the character of the large yet cautious mind of Halifax' (Macaulay).

'The great expectation now was, who would have the preference, Halifax or Danby,' as the new king's chief adviser. On 14 Feb. Halifax was appointed lord privy seal, while Danby had to be content with the presidency of the council. It seemed as if for some time to come Halifax might direct the policy of the new era; but, in reality, his political position was precarious. The tories regarded his abandonment of the regency position as perfidious, while to the extreme whigs his confidential position with William was a grievous offence. As early as July 1689 Mordaunt moved to have him deposed from the woolsack. All the disasters in Ireland were laid at his door, and his enemies, with vague imputations, demanded his dismissal from the service of the crown. The attacks had no influence whatever upon William. But, rendered sensitive by the loss of two of his sons within the year, Halifax himself determined to anticipate further persecution by resigning the woolsack, though he retained his seat on the council; he was still, too, in the inner cabinet and on the committee for the affairs of Ireland. In December he was summoned before the committee appointed to inquire who was answerable for the deaths of Russell, Sidney, and others. Tillotson testified that Lord Russell, in his last speeches, commended Halifax's humanity and kindness, and Halifax himself skilfully baffled the malevolent efforts made to implicate him, especially by John Hampden. Nevertheless, in the following February he resigned the privy seal, despite the remonstrances of William, who argued that he, too, was a trimmer. Shortly after his retirement appeared Dryden's dramatic opera 'King Arthur,' with a dedicatory epistle addressed in felicitous terms to Halifax. The frequent 'shifting of the winds' seemed to Dryden to portend a storm; a French invasion in behalf of James seemed not improbable, and it was during this autumn that Halifax entertained some advances by a Jacobite agent (Peter Cook). But, beyond providing for his security in the event of a counter-revolution, it is improbable that these negotiations had much significance, though to Macaulay they constitute the one serious blemish in Halifax's career (see Macpherson, *Orig. Papers*, i. 236). In June 1692, during William's absence, he was struck off the council as a persistent absentee. A less ostensible reason was his having entered bail for Lord Marlborough, then in extremely bad odour at court (Wolseley, *Life of Marlborough*, ii. 284, 298). Twice during this summer, however, the queen dined with him at Acton—a fact which seems to refute the statement that she had been offended by a slighting allusion to her father.

At Acton, where (as so much nearer the court than Rufford) he had settled after the revolution, Halifax was once more devoting himself to the production of pamphlets no less incisive than of old. In 1693 appeared his 'Essay upon Taxes' (reprinted in *Somers Tracts*, vol. iv. and in Cobbett, *Parl. Hist.* vol. v.) and his 'Maxims of State.' The latter first appeared under the title of 'Maxims found among the Papers of the great Almanzor' (*Guildhall Libr. Cat.*), but they were included in the 'Miscellanies' of 1700. Next year was first published his 'Rough Draught of a New Model at Sea,' containing, among many notable passages, the admonition that the first article of an Englishman's political creed must be that he believeth in the sea; for, says the writer, 'it may be said to England, Martha, Martha, thou art busy about many things, but one thing is necessary. To the question what shall we do to be saved in this world, there is no answer but this, Look to your moat.'

'The Political, Moral, and Miscellaneous Thoughts and Reflexions,' published first in 1750, were probably written towards the close of Halifax's career, as mention is made of the Bank of England, which was not incor-

porated until 1694. Halifax frequently attended the upper house during the sessions of 1693-4; in March 1693 he voted against the renewal of the censorship of the press, and signed a protest to that effect (Rogers, *Protests of the Lords*, i. 110), and in March 1694 he strongly opposed an opposition bill for the regulation of trials in cases of treason. He appeared in the house as late as March 1695, but for some time previous to this his health had begun to fail, and some obvious precautions against the dangers of his malady were neglected. With great serenity, after receiving the sacrament from Dr. Birch, he died at Halifax House at six P.M. on 5 April 1695 (see *Hatton Corresp.* ii. 215–216). He was buried in Westminster Abbey, where in the north ambulatory of Henry VII's chapel a monument supports his bust (it is engraved in Dart's *Hist.* vol. i. pl. 48; cf. Chester, *Westminster Abbey Regist.* p. 234).

Savile married, first, on 29 Dec. 1656 at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Dorothy, daughter of Henry Spencer, first earl of Sunderland by his wife, the famous 'Sacharissa.' She died on the 16th, and was buried at Thornhill on 31 Dec. 1670. By her he had four children: (1), Henry, lord Eland, born February 1660, married in 1684 Esther, daughter of Charles de la Tour, marquis de Gouvernet, a rich Huguenot noble, and died in 1688; to him in 1684 Otway dedicated his 'Atheist;' (2) Anne, born in 1663, who married in 1682 John, lord Vaughan, son of the Earl of Carbery; (3) William [see below]; (4) George, born in 1667, and educated at Geneva, volunteered against the Turks, was dangerously wounded during an assault upon Buda on 13 July 1686 (see *London Gazette*, 2158), and died in 1688-9. After the loss of his two sons in this year Halifax received a touching letter of condolence from Rachel, lady Russell (*Life*, ed. 1819, p. 102). Halifax married, secondly, in November 1672, Gertrude (*d.* 1727), youngest daughter of the Hon. William Pierrepoint of Thoresby, by whom he had one child, Elizabeth, married in March 1692 to Philip Stanhope, third earl of Chesterfield. By a mistress named Carey, who is said to have been a schoolmistress, Savile had a son, Henry Carey [q. v.], the poet, the father of George Saville Carey [q. v.], and great-grandfather of the actor, Edmund Kean.

William Saville, second Marquis of Halifax (1665–1700), born in 1665, was educated at Geneva and Oxford, where he matriculated M.A. from Christ Church on 5 Dec. 1681; he sat for Newark from 1689 to 1695, and defended his father with spirit from the attacks in the House of Commons. From 1688 until his father's death he was known as Lord Eland:

> Eland whose pen as nimbly glides
> As his good father changes sides.

He married, first, in 1687, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Samuel Grimston, by whom he left Anne, wife of Charles, third earl of Ailesbury; secondly, on 2 April 1695, Lady Mary Finch (daughter of the second earl of Nottingham), by whom he left Dorothy (*d.* 20 Dec. 1717), married to Richard Boyle, earl of Burlington [q. v.] The second marquis died without male issue at Acton on 31 Aug. 1700 (cf. Lysons, *Environs*, ii. 5), and was buried at St. Albans. His widow remarried John Kerr, sixth duke of Roxburghe, and died on 19 Sept. 1718. The marquisate of Halifax thus became extinct, but on the second marquis's death Charles Montagu [q. v.] was almost immediately created Baron Halifax (4 Dec. 1700). As in the case of the earldom of Rochester, the very short interval between the extinction of one peerage and the creation of another of similar title in favour of a member of a different family is apt to cause confusion. The Savile baronetcy reverted to the descendants of Sir George, first baronet, and died out with Sir George Savile (1726-1784) [q. v.]

Macaulay saw in Halifax an almost ideal adviser for a constitutional monarch. At any rate, he was a statesman who combined independence of judgment and a respectable patriotism with eloquence, culture, and an intellect of exceptional versatility and power. His temper, always on the side of moderation, disgusted him with the inchoate party system, the factions of which he compared to freebooters who hang out false colours, whose pretence is the public good, but whose real business is plunder. Against Halifax no charge of pecuniary corruption was ever breathed. For renegades, whether political or religious, he felt unmeasured scorn. Holding aloof from party prejudice and emancipated from vulgar ambition, he generally guided his political course with a regard to the best interests of his country; but his temperament disqualified him at the great crisis of the revolution for the practical work of politics. Neutrality was then out of place, and fitted a speculative philosopher rather than an active politician.

His finely balanced intellect appears to best advantage in his writings. Perspicuity, vivacity, and humour are there alike conspicuous; and the union of a philosophic temper with practical sagacity impart to them a 'Baconian flavour.' 'Who among his contemporaries—how few among his successors—have grasped his central principle

that forms of government are properly a natural product, the expression of national character, national circumstances; and that their excellence consists less in their approximation to an ideal standard than their suitability to the actual state of development of the people in question?' (cf. H. C. Foxcroft in *Engl. Hist. Review*, October 1896; R. D. Christie in *Saturday Review*, 22 Feb. 1873). As a censor of the heated partisan conflicts of the day, and as an inspirer of the declaration of rights, no less than of the philosophy of the 'Patriot King' (he had a good deal in common with Bolingbroke), Halifax exercised a far-reaching influence, and his political opinions rather than his acts give his career its chief historical importance.

Halifax's urbanity was learnt in the school of Charles II, and his habitual cynicism (more of manner than of temperament) did not exclude an engaging address, a winning smile, and a fund of easy pleasantry. His defect at the council-board was an exaggerated tendency to facetiousness. 'In his youth,' says Evelyn, 'he was somewhat too positive,' but latterly in all important matters he was secretive and inscrutable. A man, he once said, who sits down a philosopher rises an atheist; and he himself was frequently charged with atheism, which he disclaimed to Burnet, declaring that he hardly thought that such a thing as an atheist existed. His 'Advice to a Daughter' indicates some attachment to a religious creed. He said that he believed as much as he could, and imagined that God would forgive him if, unlike an ostrich, he could not digest iron. Savile was by no means insensible to pomp and rank, but, though a handsome man, he dressed extremely soberly. His indifference to sport and to fine horses and equipages was notorious. His chaplain records his complaint that 'velvet cushions' too often served for 'woollen sermons.' His favourite book was Montaigne's 'Essays,' and, when Charles Cotton dedicated to him his translation in 1685, Halifax acknowledged the compliment in a letter full of wit and cordial appreciation.

A portrait of the first Marquis of Halifax, a half-length, in black with lace cravat and ruffles, by Sir Peter Lely, is in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire. An engraving by J. Houbraken (for Birch's 'Lives,' 1743, fol.) is dated 'Amst. 1740,' and depicts him in later life when he grew stout. Below the portrait is a representation of his offering the crown to William and Mary. In the print-room at the British Museum is another engraving by Chambers. Four engraved portraits, without signature, are in Addit. MS. 28569. The well-known caricature of 'The Trimmer' was aimed not at him, but at Burnet.

Besides the works described, Halifax wrote: 'A Lady's New Year's Gift, or Advice to a Daughter,' drawn up for the benefit of his daughter Elizabeth, mother of the famous Earl of Chesterfield, to whom Halifax's mantle of didactic fame seems to have descended. This, which is perhaps the most entertaining of all his works, was printed from a circulating manuscript, and without authorisation, in 1688, London, 8vo; a second edition was promptly called for, and a fifth appeared shortly after the writer's death (15th edit. 1765; new edit. Berwick, 1791); it was also translated into Italian, and several times into French. The husband of the lady to whom it was addressed is said to have written on the fly-leaf 'Labour in Vain' (*Walpoliana*, ii. 9). 'The Cautions offered to the consideration of those who are to choose Members to serve in the ensuing Parliament' was written during the last months of its author's life, when the passage of the Triennial Act (December 1694) had brought a general election within measurable distance. It appeared posthumously during the general election of October 1695, and shows his capacity, even when seriously ill, for 'famous flashes of wit.'

Halifax's pamphlets appeared in a collective form in 1700 as 'Miscellanies by the Most Noble George Lord Saville, late Marquis and Earl of Halifax,' London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1704, 3rd edit. 1717. This included (1) 'Advice to a Daughter,' (2) 'The Character of a Trimmer,' (3) 'The Anatomy of an Equivalent,' (4) 'A Letter to a Dissenter,' (5) 'Cautions for Choice of Parliament Men,' (6) 'New Model at Sea,' (7) 'Maxims of State.' Some selections from his papers, entitled 'Miscellanies, Historical and Philological,' appeared in 1703, London, 8vo; these are generally ascribed in catalogues to Halifax, but were not in reality from his pen. His 'Character of King Charles II,' together with the 'Moral and Miscellaneous Thoughts and Reflexions' (see above), first appeared in 1750, London, 8vo. Halifax diligently kept a diary, from which he compiled a journal. The journal was copied soon after his death, but both original and copy were unhappily destroyed—it is said by his granddaughter, Lady Burlington—and the diary itself is lost. Some of his letters are included in the correspondence of his brother Henry, edited by W. D. Cooper from transcripts made about 1740 (Camden Soc. 1858); others are pre-

served in Stowe MS. 200 and Addit. MSS. 28569 and 32680.

[There are no lives of Halifax, and materials are somewhat meagre and much scattered until the year 1688, from which date Macaulay collects practically all that is known in regard to his public career; Hume to some extent anticipated his view that Halifax's variations were consistent with an integrity that the partisans of his day failed to appreciate. Among the most valuable of the contemporary sources are Reresby's Diary, Temple's Memoirs, Hatton Correspondence (Camden Soc.), Luttrell's Diary, Clarendon Correspondence (ed. Singer), Sidney's Diary (ed. Blencowe), Roxburghe Ballads and Bagford Ballads (Ballad Soc.), Bramston's Autobiography, and Dryden's Works (ed. Scott and Saintsbury). 'Sacellum Apollinare' is a funeral poem by Elkanah Settle. There is a rich mine of unexplored material in the Halifax Papers at Spencer House, St. James's (briefly described in Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. App. pp. 12 sq.) These and other new sources have been fully utilised in an unpublished Life of Halifax by Miss H. C. Foxcroft (the manuscript of which was generously placed at the present writer's disposal). See also Burnet's History of his own Time; Eachard's Hist. of England, vol. ii.; Ralph's Hist. of England; Boyer's William III, pp. 21, 148, 156–9, 160, 177, 183, 188, 199, 237, 249, 261; Sir Patrick Hume's Narrative, ed. 1809; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain, 1790; Macpherson's Original Papers; Mackintosh's Hist. of the Revolution, pp. 174, 216, 513; Groen von Prinsterer's Archives de la Maison Orange-Nassau, vol. v. pp. lv, 399, 500, 521 sq.; Memoirs of Thomas, Earl of Ailesbury, pp. 42, 193, 217, 247, 348, 444; Lauderdale Papers; Bulstrode Papers (belonging to Alfred Morrison, esq., and privately printed by him), 23 Dec. 1667, seq.; Journal du Marquis de Dangeau, 1859, i. 24, 246, 262, ii. 232, 326, 345; Ranke's Hist. of England, vols. iv. and v. passim; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, 1806, iii. 329; Roberts's Life of Monmouth, i. 57, 110, 130, 152, ii. 127; Courtenay's Memoirs of Sir William Temple; Cooke's Hist. of Party, vol. i. passim; Cartwright's Sacharissa, pp. 168, 212, 214 sq.; Garnett's Age of Dryden; Hunter's Antiquarian Notices of Lupset, pp. 30–3; Greenwood's Hist. of Dewsbury, 1859, p. 214; Whitaker's Loidis et Elmete; Hunter's Hallamshire and Deanery of Doncaster; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, ed. Throsby, iii. 339; Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, pp. 232–6; Dasent's Hist. of St. James's Square, passim; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Banks's and Wootton's Extinct Baronetage; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Pseudon. Lit.; Seward's Anecdotes, ii. 196; Craik's English Prose Selections ('Halifax,' by Principal A. W. Ward), iii. 209; Temple Bar, 1878, liii. 211 (art. by Mr. A. C. Ewald); Living Age, xx. 347; Macmillan's Magazine, October 1877 (describing the contents of a manuscript memorandum-book doubtfully ascribed to Halifax); English Historical Review, October 1896 (an article of great value and interest by Miss Foxcroft).]

T. S.

SAVILE, Sir GEORGE (1726–1784), politician, was born at Savile House, Leicester Fields, on the site of which the Empire Theatre now stands, on 18 July 1726. He was the only son of Sir George Savile, bart., F.R.S., of Rufford, Nottinghamshire, M.P. for Yorkshire in George II's first parliament, by his wife Mary, only daughter of John Pratt of Dublin, deputy vice-treasurer of Ireland. He was educated at home under the care of a private tutor, and on 16 Sept. 1743 succeeded his father as the eighth baronet. At the outbreak of the rebellion in 1745 he was given the commission of captain, and he raised his company of fifty men in Yorkshire in three or four days. In the following year he went to Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. and LL.D. in 1749. At a by-election in January 1759 he was returned to the House of Commons for Yorkshire, and he continued to represent that county during the whole of his parliamentary career. The Duke of Newcastle in October 1761 appears to have been anxious to place Savile in office (*Grenville Papers*, 1852–3, i. 393–4; *Bedford Correspondence*, 1842–6, iii. 67). In the session of 1763–4 he took part in the discussion of Wilkes's case, and joined in the condemnation of general warrants. Pitt during his interview with the king in June 1765 named Savile for the post of secretary at war (Walpole, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, 1894, ii. 132). He was invited to take part in the Rockingham administration, which was formed after the failure of the negotiations between the king and Pitt, but he declined the offer, alleging that he could better assert his privileges and serve his friends as an independent member of parliament (Albemarle, *Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham*, 1852, i. 227). Though he voted for the repeal of the Stamp Act, he seems to have warned the colonists that they might go too far in their demands (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 510–13 *n.*) On 17 Feb. 1768 he moved for leave to bring in his Nullum Tempus Bill, for securing the land of a subject at any time after sixty years' possession from any dormant pretension of the crown [see Lowther, James, first Earl of Lonsdale], but was defeated by 134 votes to 114 (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 405–14). In the first session of the new parliament Savile reintroduced the bill (Cavendish, *Debates of the House of Commons*, 1841, i. 50–1, 52), which, after amendment, passed through both houses and became law (9 Geo. III, cap. 16). On

8 May 1769 he both spoke and voted in favour of the petition against the return of Colonel Luttrell for Middlesex (CAVENDISH, *Debates*, i. 433).

During the debate on the address on 9 Jan. 1770, Savile declared that the majority of the house had 'betrayed the rights and interests' of their constituents. On Conway imputing the use of such expressions to 'heat in debate,' Savile rose again and deliberately repeated them (*Grenville Papers*, iv. 502–5; see also *Parl. Hist.* xvi. 698–700, and WALPOLE, *Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, iv. 26–8). In December 1770 he supported Serjeant Glynn's motion for a committee to inquire into the administration of criminal justice (CAVENDISH, *Debates*, ii. 133–4). On 7 Feb. 1771 Savile moved for leave to bring in a bill to secure the rights of electors, but his motion was defeated by 167 votes to 103 (*ib.* ii. 245–8, 250, 256). On 6 Feb. 1772 he supported the clerical petition for relief from subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles in a remarkable speech. When it was urged that sectaries would make their way into the church if subscription were relaxed, he exclaimed, addressing the speaker, 'Sectaries, sir! Had it not been for sectaries this cause had been tried at Rome.' 'I cannot help saying,' wrote John Lee (1733–1793) [q. v.], 'that I never was so affected with or so sensible of the power of pious eloquence as while Sir George was speaking. It was not only an honour to him, but to his age and country' (TREVELYAN, *Early History of C. J. Fox*, 1881, p. 415; *Parl. Hist.* xvii. 289–93, 297). On 27 Feb. 1772 he made another unsuccessful attempt to bring in a bill for securing the rights of electors (*Parl. Hist.* xvii. 318–19). In April 1772 he was elected a member of the select committee on East Indian affairs, but declined to act, 'being against the whole system of India affairs.' He looked on the company's trade 'as destructive, either from bringing in too great an increase of money, which would overturn the liberty of this country, or from many of the importations, tea especially, being destructive of the healths of the people of England.' At the same time he 'protested against the territorial acquisitions as public robberies' (*ib.* xvii. 464). In March 1773 he supported the third reading of the bill for the relief of protestant dissenters (*ib.* xvii. 789). His motion for leave to bring in a bill to secure the rights of electors was again defeated on 15 Feb. 1774 (*ib.* xvii. 1051–2, 1054). On 22 April, and again on 2 May, he protested against the bill for regulating the government of Massachusetts Bay, which he characterised as a 'most extraordinary exertion of legislative power' (*ib.* xvii. 1277–8, 1316). On 26 Jan. 1775 Savile asked that Franklin might be heard at the bar in support of an address from the American colonists to the king, but the house by a majority of 150 refused even to receive the petition (*ib.* xviii. 193–4). During the debate on the bill for restraining the trade of the New England colonies in the following month, Savile declared that in his opinion the resistance of the colonies was justifiable (*ib.* xviii. 301–2). On 18 May his motion for the repeal of the Quebec government bill was defeated by 174 votes to 84 (*ib.* xviii. 679–80, 684). He supported Burke's bill for composing the troubles in America, on 16 Nov. 1775, and seconded Hartley's propositions for conciliation on the 7th of the following month (*ib.* xviii. 982–3, 1052–4). His motion for the repeal of the Quebec government bill was again defeated on 14 April 1778 (*ib.* xix. 1127–8, 1130). On 14 May following he moved for leave to bring in a bill for the relief of Roman catholics from certain obsolete penalties and disabilities (*ib.* xix. 1137–9, 1142), which was passed through both houses without a division (18 Geo. II, cap. 60). In June 1779 he urged the abolition of the press gang (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 933), and protested against the bill for speedily manning the navy (*ib.* xx. 965–6, 968).

On 30 Dec. he took part at an influential meeting in York, where it was agreed that a petition should be presented to the House of Commons in favour of economical reform (WALPOLE, *Letters*, 1857–1859, vii. 297 *n.* 3). He presented the petition on 8 Feb. 1780 (*Parl. Hist.* xx. 1370–1377); three days afterwards Burke introduced a great measure of economical reform, and on the 15th of the same month Savile moved for an account of all places and pensions granted by the crown, but was defeated, after an adjourned debate, by a majority of two votes (*ib.* xxi. 83–4, 84–5, 90–1, 104). During the Gordon riots at the beginning of June, his house in Leicester Fields was burnt and plundered by the rioters, to whom he was especially obnoxious as the author of the Roman Catholic Relief Act of 1778. Burke records that for four nights he 'kept watch at Lord Rockingham's or Sir George Savile's, whose houses were garrisoned by a strong body of soldiers, together with numbers of true friends of the first rank, who were willing to share their danger' (*Correspondence*, 1844, ii. 354–5). In order to show that he had no bias in

favour of the Roman catholics, Savile brought in a bill to secure the protestant religion from any encroachments of popery (*Parl. Hist.* xxi. 714–15, 717, 724–5), which passed through the House of Commons but was thrown out by the lords. He strongly opposed North's ill-considered loan of 12,000,000*l.*, and unsuccessfully moved, on 26 March 1781, for a select committee of inquiry.

On 12 June 1781 Savile supported Fox's motion for a committee to take into consideration the state of the American war, and on 7 May 1782 he warmly supported Pitt's motion for parliamentary reform (*ib.* xxii. 1429–30). While supporting a similar motion on 6 May 1783, Savile was compelled by sudden illness to break off his speech (*ib.* xxiii. 846). It does not appear that he ever spoke again in the house. He resigned his seat in November on account of the state of his health. He died at Brompton in the arms of his friend, David Hartley, on 10 Jan. 1784, aged 57, and was buried in the family vault in Thornhill church in the West Riding of Yorkshire on the 24th.

Savile was a staunch whig of unimpeachable character and large fortune. He devoted the whole of his time to public affairs, and was greatly respected by his contemporaries for his unbending integrity and his unostentatious benevolence. In person he was slightly above the average height. He had a slender figure, a sallow complexion, and a feeble voice. Though destitute of oratorical power, his speeches were clear, forcible, and persuasive. When Fox was asked by Lord Holland who had been the best speaker in his time who had never held office, he is said to have answered, 'Sir George Savile and Mr. Windham.' Lord Rockingham relied greatly upon his judgment for guidance in political matters. Burke describes him as 'a true genius, with an understanding vigorous, and acute and refined, and distinguishing even to excess; and illuminated with a most unbounded, peculiar, and original cast of imagination' (*Works*, 1815, iii. 392). 'He had a head,' Horace Walpole says, 'as acutely argumentative as if it had been made by a German logician for a model,' while he shrewdly adds: 'Though his reason was sharp, his soul was candid, having none of the acrimony or vengeance of party; thence was he of greater credit than service to that in which he listed' (*Memoirs of the Reign of George III*, i. 279).

Savile was a fellow of the Royal Society, vice-president of the Society of Arts and Sciences, and colonel of the first battalion of the West Riding militia. He was presented with the freedom of the town of Nottingham in July 1776, and was a warm supporter of the Yorkshire Association. He never married. The baronetcy became extinct on his death. He devised the Brierley estate in Yorkshire, and the whole of his Irish estates, which were chiefly in co. Fermanagh, to his niece, Mrs. Foljambe, daughter and heir of his elder sister, Arabella (*d.* 1767). The bulk of his property in Yorkshire and Nottinghamshire (including Rufford and Thornhill) he left to the Hon. Richard Lumley, a younger son of his sister Barbara, wife of Richard Lumley Saunderson, fourth earl of Scarborough, who thereupon assumed the additional surname of Savile [see SAVILE, JOHN, BARON SAVILE, 1818–1896].

Savile was the author of 'An Argument concerning the Militia' [anon.], London? 1762? 4to. His papers and correspondence are in the possession of the Right Hon. F. J. Savile-Foljambe at Osberton, near Worksop. A number of his letters on the subject of political and economical reform, will be found in Wyvill's 'Political Papers' (vols. i.–iii.), and some few are printed in Lord Albemarle's 'Memoirs of the Marquis of Rockingham.' Dr. Newton Ogle, dean of Winchester, who promised to write Savile's life (WYVILL, *Political Papers*, vi. 338–40), appears to have abandoned his self-imposed task.

There are portraits of Savile by Wilson at Osberton and at Rufford. Another portrait by Richard Wilson, R.A., was lent to the loan collection of national portraits at South Kensington in 1867 by the Trinity House, Hull (Cat. No. 490). There are engravings of Savile by Basire after Wilson, and by Bartolozzi after Fisher. A marble statue of Savile was erected in York Cathedral by public subscription, and his bust adorns the mausoleum erected to the memory of Lord Rockingham in Wentworth Park.

[Lord Mahon's History of England, 1858, vols. v. vi. vii.; Wraxall's Historical and Posthumous Memoirs, 1884, ii. 96, 98, 109, 442–3, iii. 74, 245; Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice's Life of William, Earl of Shelburne, 1875–6, ii. 205, 207, 248–9, iii. 59, 71; Political Memoranda of Francis, fifth Duke of Leeds (Camden Soc.), pp. 32, 73; Chatham Correspondence, 1838–40, iv. 125–6, 131; Memoirs of the Life of Sir Samuel Romilly, 1840, i. 121, 144; Georgian Era, 1832, i. 542–3; Nineteenth Century, xv. 1023–36; Allen's History of Yorkshire, 1828, i. 307; White's Nottinghamshire, 1844, pp. 646–7; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and

Present, 1891, ii. 385, iii. 211; Gent. Mag. 1784 i. 73, 1802 i. 199; Burke's Peerage, &c., 1894, pp. 693, 1243-4; Burke's Extinct Baronetage, 1844, p. 473; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, i. 677; Grad. Cantabr. 1823, p. 414; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 119, 133, 145, 158, 171; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ix. 147; information from Lord Hawkesbury.] G. F. R. B.

SAVILE, Sir HENRY (1549–1622), scholar, son of Henry Savile and Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Ramsden, was born at Bradley, near Halifax, on 30 Nov. 1549. His father was the second son of John Savile of Newhall, the representative of a younger branch of the Saviles of Methley (St. George's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, Surtees Soc. lxiii. 571). Sir John Savile (1545–1607) [q.v.] was his elder brother. Savile was educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, where he matriculated about 1561 (Wood, *Hist. of Oxford*, ii. 152). He was elected fellow of Merton College in 1565, and graduated B.A. in January 1566. On taking his M.A. degree on 30 May 1570 he read 'his ordinaries in the Almagest of Ptolemy,' thereby establishing some reputation as a mathematician and a Greek scholar. For a time he gave voluntary lectures in mathematics, and in 1575 was elected junior proctor, an office which he held for two years. In 1578 he travelled on the continent, where he made the acquaintance of the most eminent scholars of his time, and collected a number of manuscripts. He is also said to have acted for a brief period as resident for the queen in the Low Countries (Wotton, *English Baronetage*, i. 60). On his return he was made tutor in Greek to the queen (Wood, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 310), and in 1585 he was elected warden of Merton College. There was another candidate in the field, but the influence of Lord Burghley was exercised on behalf of Savile. Both Burghley and Walsingham signed a letter, which they addressed to the fellows on 28 Feb. 1585, urging his appointment (Brodrick, *Memorials of Merton College*, p. 61), and he was elected unanimously. The choice of the society was justified by Savile's conduct as warden. He was an autocratic ruler, but under his rule Merton College enjoyed a period of prosperity; in 1589 the whole north wing of the college was rebuilt from the gate to the warden's lodging, and in 1608 the fellows' quadrangle was begun, and completed by September 1610. Savile selected with great judgment men of learning as fellows, and thus conspicuously improved the position of his college.

In 1591 Savile's translation of four books of the 'Histories' of Tacitus appeared. The book was dedicated to the queen, and the notes and a commentary on the history of Roman warfare served to confirm the author's growing reputation as a man of learning. Six editions appeared during the next fifty years, and the work won its author a compliment in verse from Ben Jonson.

On the occasion of the royal visit to Oxford in September 1592, Savile and the fellows of Merton entertained the queen and all the privy council to a banquet, and Savile was chosen to sum up the university disputation provided for the amusement of the sovereign ('Oratio habita Oxonii anno 1592 23 Sept. coram regina Elizabetha').

In 1595 Savile applied for the grant of the provostship of Eton. Considerable difficulties stood between him and the preferment, not the least being that the Eton statutes provided that the provost should be a priest. Savile, however, secured the support of the Earl of Essex, with whom he was on terms of friendship. So energetically did Savile press his suit at court that early in 1595 the queen nominated him to be secretary of the Latin tongue, and to hold the deanery of Carlisle *in commendam*, 'in order to stop his mouth from importuning her any more for the provostship of Eton' (Anth. Bacon to Hawkyns, 5 March 1595). But Savile was undaunted, and he besought the influence of Lord Burghley, also appealing to Burghley's sister-in-law, Lady Russell (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 196), and to Burghley's son, Sir Robert Cecil (*Cal. of MSS. of Marquis of Salisbury*, iv. 189). When the queen was urged to maintain the ancient statutes of Eton College, Savile asserted that 'the queen has always the right of dispensing with statutes' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 29 April 1595). His arguments prevailed, and the provostship was bestowed on him on 26 May 1596, 'any statute, act, or canon to the contrary notwithstanding.' He retained the wardenship of Merton, and introduced at Eton the severe régime which he had inaugurated at Oxford. Aubrey informs us that while at Eton he could not abide 'witts.' 'When a young scholar was recommended to him for a good wit, he declared "Out upon him . . . give me the plodding student. If I would look for witts I would go to Newgate, there be the witts"' (Aubrey, *Lives of Eminent Men*, II. ii. 525). That Savile approved in any way of Essex's rising is improbable; but his connection with Cuffe, Essex's secretary, whom he had made a fellow of Merton, and who left him a sum of money in his will (*Camden Soc. Publ.* lxxviii. 91), and his friendship with the unfortunate earl were sufficient to make him an object of suspicion. Accordingly in February

1601 he was for a short time in private custody (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 24 Feb. 1601). After the execution of his father the young Lord Essex was entrusted to Savile's charge at Eton, and subsequently seems to have been treated with great deference at Merton, being specially allowed one of the rooms in the warden's lodging.

Savile's relations with Essex, and his ability as a scholar, secured him the favour of King James, by whom he was knighted after a banquet given to the king at Eton on 30 Sept. 1604 (Winwood, *Memorials*, ii. 33). He is said to have declined offers of further preferment by James in either church or state (*English Baronetage*, i. 60). Though in favour at court, he was sufficiently independent to run the risk of giving offence by his refusal to sanction at Merton the sermon ordered to be preached every Tuesday by members of each college in commemoration of the king's escape from the plot against his life (known as the Gowrie plot) in Scotland (*Mem. Merton Coll.* p. 70). He was appointed to correct the Latin translation of the king's 'Apology for the Oath of Allegiance' (*Cal. State Papers* 27 April 1609), and was among the scholars commissioned to prepare the authorised translation of the bible; portions of the Evangelists, the Acts of the Apostles, and the Book of Revelation fell to his share.

The loss of his only son in 1604 was probably one of the causes which induced Savile from that time onward to devote the greater part of his fortune to the advancement of learning. He had long contemplated an edition of St. Chrysostom, and had visited for the purpose all the public and private libraries in Great Britain (Preface to the *St. Chrysostom*, vol. viii.) Through agents in the various capitals of Europe and the intervention, on their behalf, of the English ambassadors, Savile now collated all known editions and obtained examinations of the best manuscripts. He also received assistance from Greek scholars abroad (Preface, vol. viii.), and gathered round him at Eton men of learning like Richard Montagu, Hall, Boys, Carleton, and Allen. After making an attempt, but failing, to secure the Royal French type for the work (M. Patterson, *Life of Casaubon*, p. 231), he purchased a special fount from Holland, engaged John Norton, the king's printer, for the task, and himself supervised the whole of the printing at Eton [see under Norton, William]. The first volume of the great work was published in 1610; it was completed in eight volumes folio in 1613. Its preparation is said to have cost Savile 8,000*l.*, the paper alone costing 2,000*l.* The sumptuous undertaking was the first work of learning on a great scale published in England (Hallam, *Hist. of Lit. of Europe*, iii. 10). Casaubon (in 'Epist. ad D. Hoeschelium') speaks of it as prepared 'privatâ impensâ animo regio.' There seems to have been considerable difficulty in disposing of the thousand copies. The price was at first fixed at 9*l.*, subsequently at 8*l.* (Savile to Carleton, 26 Feb. 1613, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.), but after Savile's death a few copies in the possession of Eton College were sold for 3*l.* Through Dudley Carleton, who was the son-in-law of Savile's wife, presentation copies were given to the Signory of Venice and to the states of Holland, and through the same agency copies were sold abroad. Savile, however, writing to Carleton, 13 March 1615, laments that the 'market for the Chrysostom is so down' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) The sale of the work is said to have been greatly interfered with by the publication in Paris, two years later, of a similar edition by Fronton Du Duc, with a Latin translation attached; the Latin text, according to Fuller, was derived from proof-sheets of Savile's work, which had been secured by fraud. But though Savile's text appears to have been employed, there is no evidence that it was fraudulently obtained (Brunet, *Manuel du Libraire*, iii. 535). In 1613 Savile continued the work of his printing press at Eton by editing Xenophon's 'Cyropædia,' and in 1618 he published for the first time, at the request of Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Bradwardine's 'De Causa Dei contra Pelagium.'

Savile had always been a close friend of Bodley (Bodley's will quoted in Macray's *Annals of the Bodleian*, p. 407), and assisted the latter in the foundation of his library (Wood, *Hist. of Oxford*, iii. 928). Possibly stimulated by Bodley's munificence, he founded the two professorships which still bear his name in the university of Oxford. In the preamble of the deed of foundation (dated 1619) it is said that geometry is almost totally unknown and abandoned in England, and it was to remedy this evil that Savile established the two Savilian chairs of geometry and astronomy open to mathematicians from any part of Christendom. The professorships were each endowed with 150*l.* per annum, a mathematical library established for their use, and a mathematical chest furnished with 100*l.* Savile himself gave in act week 1620 (*ib.* ii. 334) the first lectures in geometry, which were published in 1621, together with some of his earlier mathematical lectures. When Camden was on the point of founding his professorship at Oxford, Savile

wrote (25 Oct. 1621) offering him the advice of one 'who had trod the paths before him and knew the rubbs in such a business to his great pains and charge;' he subsequently advised him very strongly to follow his example in bequeathing books for the use of his readers (*Gul. Camdeni et illustrium virorum Epistolæ*, ed. Thomas Smith, 1691, pp. 314, 315).

Savile died at Eton on 19 Feb. 1622, having returned thither 'resigned for death' a few days previously (Chamberlain to Carleton, 16 Feb. 1622, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.); he was buried at Eton 'by torchlight to save expense, though he left 200*l.* for his funeral' (1 April 1622, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.). Monuments were erected to his memory both at Eton College and in Merton College Chapel, and are still in existence; and a public oration was made in his honour before the university of Oxford, in the divinity school, by Thomas Goffe ('Ultima linea Savilii,' Oxon. 1622).

Savile was the most learned Englishman in profane literature of the reign of Elizabeth (Hallam, *Lit. Hist. of Europe*, ii. 62). Richard Montagu [q. v.] speaks of him as 'the magasine of all learning' (preface to *Diatribæ*, 1621, p. 126) and 'ad miraculum eruditus.' Joseph Scaliger calls him 'Savillius vir doctissimus' (*Epist.* 232).

In appearance Savile is said to have been tall and 'an extraordinary handsome man, no lady having a finer complexion' (Aubrey, *Lives of Eminent Men*, ii. ii.) There is a full-length portrait of him at Eton, and another full-length portrait, painted by Marcus Gheeraerts the younger [q. v.], in the university gallery, Oxford, presented by his wife in 1621.

About 1592 Savile married Margaret, daughter of George Dacres of Cheshunt, and widow of George, second son of Sir William Gerrard of Dorney, Buckinghamshire (Clutterbuck, *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, ii. 101). The lady possessed a considerable fortune (*Hatfield MSS.* 27 July 1595). She survived him with an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married, in 1613, the son of Sir William Sedley; Waller wrote on her death:

> Here lies the learned Savile's heir,
> So early wise and lasting fair,
> That none, except her years they told,
> Thought her a child or thought her old.

She was the mother of Sir Charles Sedley [q. v.] (Aubrey, ii. ii.)

Savile wrote or edited the following works: 1. 'The Ende of Nero and Beginning of Galba. Fower books of the Histories of C. Tacitus,' &c., 1591, fol. The notes to this edition were translated by Isaac Gruter and published, Amsterdam, 1649. 2. 'A View of certain Military Matters, or Commentaries concerning Roman Warfare,' which first appeared in the 1591 edition of the translation of Tacitus, was subsequently translated into Latin by Freherus, and printed separately, 1601. 3. 'Report of the wages paid to the Ancient Roman Soldiers, their vittayling and apparrel, in a letter to Lord Burleigh,' 1595 (Somers Tracts, vol. ii.) 4to. 4. 'Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores post Bedam præcipui . . . primum in lucem editi,' fol. 1596; published also at Frankfurt in 1601. 'This edition is full of errors, amounting at times to downright unintelligibility' (Preface to Will. Malm. ed. Rolls Ser.) In it appears the chronicle of the pseudo-Ingulph with the addition of the forged passage which makes Ingulph a student at Oxford in the twelfth century (Parker, *Early History of Oxford*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. p. 389; *Archæological Journal*, xix. 43). 6. 'Sancti Gregorii . . . in Julianum invectivæ duæ,' 1610, 4to. 7. 'S. Johannis Chrysostomi Opera, Græce,' fol. 8 vols. 1610–13. 8. 'Ξενόφωντος Κύρου παιδείας βιβλία η: Xenophontis de Cyri Institutione libri octo,' 4to, 1613. 9. 'Thomæ Bradwardini Arch. olim Cantuariensis de causa Dei contra Pelagium et de virtute causarum ad suos Mertonenses, libri tres ex scriptis codicibus nunc primum editi,' fol., 1618. 10. 'Prælectiones tresdecim in principium elementorum Euclidis,' 4to, 1621. 11. Six letters written to Hugo Blotius, published in 'Lambecius Bibliotheca,' vol. iii. He also left several unpublished manuscripts which are now in the Bodleian Library. These include: 1. Orations (*Bodl. MS.* 3499, art. 18). 2. Tract of the original of the monasteries (*ib.* art. 17). 3. Tract concerning the union of England and Scotland, written at the command of the king (*ib.* art. 22).

Savile must be distinguished from Henry Savile (1570?–1617), fourth son of Thomas Savile of Banke, Yorkshire, who matriculated from Merton College on 11 Oct. 1588, graduated B.A. on 30 May 1592 and M.A. from St. Alban Hall on 30 June 1595, and was licensed to practise medicine on 28 Nov. 1601. According to Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 201), he was known as 'Long Harry,' was an eminent scholar, especially in 'painting, heraldry, and antiquities,' and furnished Camden with the famous forged addition to Asser on which was based the myth of the foundation of Oxford by King Alfred (Parker, *Early Hist. of Oxford*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., who, however, assumes that 'Long Harry' and Sir Henry Savile were the same person). He died on 29 April 1617, and was buried in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London; a copy of his epitaph belonged to

Wood (Bernard, *Cat. MSS. Angliæ*, p. 232). There was another contemporary Henry Savile, captain of H.M.S. Adventure in 1596, who wrote 'A Libell of Spanish Lies, found at the Sack of Cales . . . with an "Answer by H. Savile"' (London, 1596, 4to; reprinted in Hakluyt's 'Principal Navigations,' 1600, vol. iii.)

Sir Henry's younger brother, Thomas Savile (*d.* 1593), graduated B.A. from Merton College on 14 March 1579–80, M.A. on 18 Jan. 1584–5, was elected fellow of Merton in 1580, and proctor in 1592. He was learned in British antiquities, and fifteen of his letters to Camden on the subject (written between 1580 and 1582) are printed in 'Camdeni et Ill. Virorum Epistolæ' (1691, pp. 4–26). He took part in the ceremonials attending the queen's visit to Oxford during 1592, his year of office as proctor, and died before his term expired, being accorded a public funeral. He was buried in Merton College Chapel on 12 Jan. 1592–3. Richard Montagu [q. v.] mentions him as one of England's most learned men (*Diatribæ*, 1621, Pref. p. 126; cf. *Tanner MS.* 27, f. 142). He was not fellow of Eton College, and has been confused by Harwood (*Alumni*, p. 63) and others with the Thomas Savile who graduated B.A. from Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1595–6, and M.A. in 1604, and was elected fellow of Eton College on 17 April 1613; he was apparently author of: 1. 'The Prisoner's Conference,' 1605, 8vo. 2. 'The Raising of the Fallen,' 1606, 4to (Brit. Mus.) (cf. *Camdeni Epistolæ*, esp. pp. 3, 22; Clark, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.*; Brodrick, *Mem. of Merton*; Cooper, *Athenæ Cant.* ii. 447).

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library; Maxwell-Lyte's Hist. of Eton Coll.; Beloe's Literary Anecdotes, vol. v.; Watson's Halifax; Aubrey's Lives of Eminent Men; Birch's Queen Elizabeth; Cat. of British Museum and Bodleian Libraries; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, and Yorkshire Pedigrees; Bernard's Cat. MSS. Angliæ; Rawlinson's MSS. passim; authorities quoted in text.] W. C–r.

SAVILE, HENRY (1642–1687), diplomatist, youngest surviving child of Sir William Savile and Lady Anne (Coventry), and brother of George Savile, marquis of Halifax [q. v.], was born at Rufford Abbey in Sherwood Forest in 1642. He was probably educated abroad, and acquired as a young man a thorough knowledge of French. In 1661 he made a tour by way of Paris, Lyons, and Bordeaux to Madrid, in company with the Earl of Sunderland and Henry Sidney. He had already, he says, spent so much of his life abroad that he would 'hardly be an absolute stranger to any place his majesty might be pleased to send him.' On the king's refusal in 1665 to ennoble his brother 'to please Sir William Coventry,' the Duke of York, though a stranger to Savile, appointed him a gentleman of his bedchamber 'to show how willing he was to oblige the family.' He was a dashing young fellow, and the Duchess of York found his person highly agreeable (Pepys). A boon companion of Killigrew, Dorset, Baptist May, and Sir Fleetwood Sheppard, Savile declared that 'no man should keep company with him without drinking except Ned Waller;' and his drunken pleasantries, though they might be condoned by the king, were highly offensive to his patron, the Duke of York (cf. *Hatton Corresp.* i. 129). Clarendon admitted him to be witty, but condemned his 'incredible confidence and presumption.'

In August 1666, having a predilection for the sea, Savile sailed in the duke's flagship, the Royal Charles, and took part in the second fight with the Dutch off the North Foreland, when De Ruyter's line was broken, and the English, he wrote, 'lost nobody worth hanging.' In the June of next year he accompanied the duke to Chatham after the disaster at the hands of the Dutch, and shortly afterwards, with a view to promotion at court, he proposed to stand as parliamentary candidate for Nottingham. The expected vacancy did not, however, occur, and he reverted to his courtier's life until March 1669, when for carrying a challenge from his uncle, Sir William Coventry, to the Duke of Buckingham, he was sent, not to the Tower with his principal, but to the Gatehouse. The Duke of York was 'mightily incensed,' regarding the indignity as due 'only to contempt of him' (Pepys, v. 126–7). At the duke's request he was eventually removed to the Tower, and discharged in a fortnight's time; but the king refused to see him, and ordered James not to receive him into waiting. He accordingly went to Paris, where he met Evelyn, and in July renewed his efforts to enter parliament. Shortly afterwards, however, while staying with Sunderland at Althorpe, he grossly affronted Elizabeth, widow of Jocelyn Percy, eleventh earl of Northumberland, and was pursued to London by his outraged host and William, lord Russell, who demanded satisfaction; but the king intervened, and Savile again went abroad. In the summer of 1672 he was with the Duke of York on board the Prince in Burlington Bay, and wrote an able 'Relation of the Engagement with the Dutch Fleet on 28 May 1672, in a Letter to the Earl of Arlington' (London, fol.) The performance

suggested his capacity for diplomatic work, and in September he was sent as envoy extraordinary to Louis XIV, with the object of promoting more cordiality and a closer union of the two fleets against the Dutch. Failing to get a permanent appointment as he desired, he returned to the court, where he was gratified by his appointment as groom of the chamber to the king, and still more by his return to parliament for Newark; but the House of Commons disputed the writ, and a new one was not issued until April 1677. On this occasion he spared no effort to win the contest. Much depended upon the capacity of the candidates for treating and drinking with their constituents. In the graphic account given in his letters to Halifax, Savile laments that he was continually drunk for days previous to the election, and 'sick to agony of swallowing.' He won the seat and with it the notice of Danby (cf. MACAULAY, iv. 588), the coveted permission for his friend's brother, Algernon Sidney, to return to England, and a renewal of Sunderland's interest. When the latter returned from his embassy in Paris in 1679, Savile realised his ambition, and was sent in his place, though with the title of envoy only. In this capacity he seems to have exercised unwonted discretion. He sent home some valuable reports of the French government's treatment of the protestants during the important years preceding the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and pressed upon the English council with some success the adoption of measures to facilitate the reception of protestant immigrants into England. During a flying visit to London in July 1680 he kissed hands as vice-chamberlain, and in March 1682, upon his retiring from his post at Paris, was appointed a commissioner of the admiralty. He relinquished his commissionership in May 1684, but was reappointed vice-chamberlain by James II, and held that office till March 1687. After this date his health gave way. In September he went to Paris for a surgical operation, from the effects of which he died on 6 Oct. 1687 (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 28569, fol. 66; the last letters in the *Savile Correspondence* are thus two years post-dated). He left what he possessed (mostly debts) at the disposal of his brother, Halifax. Henry Savile's 'Correspondence,' mainly with Halifax, was edited for the Camden Society, with a valuable memoir, by William Durrant Cooper, F.S.A., in 1858. His credentials as envoy are in the Bodleian Library. Rochester addressed to Savile a number of 'familiar letters,' twenty of which are given in Rochester's 'Works' (1714, pp. 118–51).

[Foster's Yorkshire Pedigree; Savile Correspondence; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Narration, i. 7, 54, 530; Hatton Correspondence, passim; Pepys's Diary and Correspondence, ed. Braybrooke, iii. 123, v. 126, 130, 149, 151, and 288–9 (a letter from Savile to Pepys); Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, p. 236; Letters of Algernon Sidney (the majority addressed to Savile), 1742, passim; Ewald's Algernon Sydney, ii. 35; note kindly supplied by Miss H. C. Foxcroft.] T. S.

SAVILE, JEREMIAH (*fl.* 1651), musician, is named by Playford among the eighteen principal London teachers 'for the voyce or viol' during the Commonwealth (Directions prefixed to PLAYFORD'S *Musical Banquet*, 1651). He was the composer of the little part-song called 'The Waits;' this consists only of the syllables 'fa la la,' but the music is so tuneful and inspiriting that it even now forms the traditional and accepted conclusion of all madrigal societies' programmes. The piece was first published in Playford's 'Musical Companion' (1667). It was formerly sung four times through, at present only three; and words were set to it by Thomas Oliphant. Sir H. R. Bishop used it in the arrangement of 'Twelfth Night,' produced at Covent Garden in 1820; and reset it for five voices, to be sung by Viola, a Page, Curio, Valentine, and 'Benvolio.' There are many modern editions. Three other pieces by Savile were printed in 'The Musical Companion;' one of these, the song, 'Here's a health unto His Majesty,' is still familiar. Three solo songs by him are in Playford's 'Select Musicall Ayres and Dialogues,' 1653.

[Playford's publications; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 375; Davey's Hist. of English Music, pp. 276, 285.] H. D.

SAVILE, SIR JOHN (1545–1607), judge, born in 1545, was the eldest son of Henry Savile of Bradley, Yorkshire, by his wife Elizabeth, only daughter of Robert Ramsden. Sir Henry Savile (1549–1622) [q. v.], provost of Eton, was a younger brother. He must be distinguished from John Savile, first baron Savile of Pontefract [q. v.] John matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1561, but did not graduate, and entered the Middle Temple, where he was autumn reader in 1586. In 1572 he was elected member of parliament for Newton, Lancashire. He practised in the exchequer court, and in 1594 he was made serjeant-at-law. In 1598 he became baron of the exchequer on Burghley's recommendation. In 1599 he was placed on a commission for suppressing heresy. He was knighted by James I on 3 July 1603, and in 1604 was made chief justice of the county palatine of Lancaster.

In November 1606 he was one of the barons of the exchequer who decided that the king was 'entitled by his sole prerogative to evy impositions upon imports and exports,' a decision that has been received by posterity with universal disfavour (GARDINER, ii. 6). Savile died on 2 Feb. 1606–7, and was buried in the church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, London; his heart was conveyed to Methley in Yorkshire, in the church of which a handsome monument, with an inscription, was erected to his memory.

Savile was four times married: first, to Jane, daughter of Richard Garth of Morden, Surrey, by whom he had issue Henry Savile (see below) and two daughters; secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wentworth of North Elmsall, Yorkshire, by whom he had issue John (*d.* 1651), who was heir to his half-brother Henry, and great-grandfather of John Savile, first earl of Mexborough (1720–1778); thirdly, to Dorothy, daughter of Thomas, first baron Wentworth (*d.* 1551), and widow of Sir W. Widmerpoole and then of Sir Martin Frobisher [q. v.]; and fourthly, to Margery, daughter of Ambrose Peake, citizen of London, and widow of Sir Jerome Weston. By the last two Savile had no issue.

Like several other members of his family, Savile was an intimate friend of Camden, whom he entertained at Bradley in August 1599 (*Gent. Mag.* 1852, i. 270, 271). One of his letters to Camden, pointing out errors in the 'Britannia,' is printed in 'Camdeni et Illustrium Virorum Epistolæ,' 1691, 4to, pp. 36–9. Savile was himself an original member of the Society of Antiquaries, founded by Archbishop Parker in 1572, and is said by Wood to have left behind him 'certain things fit for the press;' but the only published work of his is the collection of 'Reports' of cases tried in the exchequer court, edited (1675, fol.) by John Robertson, with a preface containing a poor account of him and his family (cf. BRIDGMAN, *Legal Bibliography*, p. 297; WALLACE, *Reporters*, 1855, p. 142). The judge must be distinguished from a contemporary John Savile, 'a great pretender to poetry,' who published 'King James his entertainment at Theobalds, with his welcome to London, and a salutatory Poem,' London, 1603, 4to, which Halliwell erroneously styles a play (WOOD, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 774; FLEAY, *English Drama*, ii. 175).

SIR HENRY SAVILE (1579–1632), the eldest son, born in 1579, matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 4 Feb. 1583–4, but left without a degree, entering Middle Temple in 1593. He was knighted at the coronation of James I, on 23 July 1603, and created a baronet on 29 June 1611. He represented Aldborough in parliament from 1604 to 1611, and again in 1614. Before 1627 he became vice-president of the council of the north, serving under Wentworth. In the following year he was sheriff of Yorkshire, and in 1629 was knight of the shire in parliament. He died on 23 June 1632, having married Mary, daughter of John Dent, citizen of London, by whom he had three sons, all of whom predeceased him without issue. The baronetcy consequently expired on his death. His widow married Sir William Sheffield.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1581–1610; Hunter's Antiquarian Notices of Lupset; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 773–4; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, iii. 162–3; Wotton's Baronetage, i. 153; Burke's Extinct Baronetage and Extinct Peerage; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 366; Forster's Life of Strafford (sometimes ascribed to Robert Browning), 1892, p. 70; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] A. F. P.

SAVILE, JOHN, first BARON SAVILE OF PONTEFRACT (1556-1630), born in 1556, was son of Sir Robert Savile of Barkston, Lincolnshire, by his wife, sister of John, baron Hussey, and widow of Sir Richard Thimelby. The father was illegitimate son of Sir Henry Savile of Thornhill in the West Riding of Yorkshire, and served as sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1572. John entered parliament as member for Lincoln in 1586, and he served as sheriff of that county in 1600. On 3 Oct. 1597 he was elected knight of the shire for the county of York, for which he was again returned in 1614. In the latter parliament he distinguished himself by his opposition to the king, and was consequently struck off the commission of the peace at the close of the session (GARDINER, ii. 249). He was also *custos rotulorum* for the West Riding of Yorkshire, but is said to have made 'use of his authority to satisfy his own ends.' In 1615 he was removed from the office and Thomas Wentworth (afterwards Earl of Strafford) appointed in his place. There had long been bitter rivalry between the Saviles and the Wentworths, and they soon 'imported their county quarrels into public affairs' (RANKE, ii. 202–3). According to Clarendon, Wentworth's 'first inclinations and addresses to the court were only to establish his greatness in the country where he apprehended some acts of power from the old Lord Savile, who had been his rival always there, and of late had strengthened himself by being made a privy councillor and an

officer at court' (*Rebellion*, i. 341); and he 'rested not until he had bereaved him of all power and place in court, and so sent him down a most abject, disconsolate old man to his country' (*ib.*)

Upon his ejection from the office of *custos rotulorum*, Savile began intriguing with Buckingham, whom in September 1617 he induced to write to Wentworth demanding his resignation of the office. Wentworth, however, remonstrated, and, being powerfully supported in the county, carried his point. Buckingham acknowledged that he had been misled by Savile (cf. *Strafford Letters*, passim; *Fortescue Papers*, Camden Soc., pp. 24, 27; and Browning, *Life of Strafford*, 1892, pp. 25, &c.) On 19 Jan. 1623-4 Savile was again elected for Yorkshire, his colleague being his son Thomas; but in 1625 Wentworth and Fairfax carried the election against him. This was the occasion of the famous dispute in parliament which first brought Wentworth and Eliot into collision. Savile accused the sheriff of having interrupted the polling when it was going against Wentworth, who was his friend. After a heated debate, in which Wentworth broke the rules of the house, and Eliot denounced him as Catiline, the election was declared void (Gardiner, v. 349-51; Forster, *Eliot*, i. 160). At the by-election Wentworth was again elected: but on 16 Jan. 1625-6, in a new parliament, Savile once more carried the seat, Wentworth having been made sheriff to prevent his contesting it.

Savile was now high in Buckingham's favour; in July 1626 he was again appointed *custos rotulorum* in Wentworth's place. Soon afterwards he was sworn of the privy council for his services in parliament, and in December was placed on a commission to inquire into abuses in the navy. In the following April his exertions secured the success of the forced loan in Yorkshire (Gardiner, vi. 158), and soon after, through Buckingham's influence, he succeeded Sir John Suckling as comptroller of the household. In May he was placed on a commission to inquire into offices existing and fees taken in Elizabeth's reign. In July he was appointed receiver of the revenues from recusants in the north, and a year later he was created Baron Savile of Pontefract, on the same day (21 July) that Wentworth was raised to the peerage. He held the office of comptroller till his death, aged 74, on 31 Aug. 1630, so that Clarendon's reference to him as an 'abject, disconsolate old man' is exaggerated. He was buried in Batley church, Yorkshire, where a monument, with an inflated inscription (printed by Whitaker), was raised to his memory by his daughter, Anne Leigh.

About 1590 Savile built Howley Hall in Batley, which he made his seat; Camden described it as 'ædes elegantissimas,' and its ruins are still extant. Tradition says that Rubens visited him there, and painted for him a view of Pontefract. Savile married, first, Catherine, daughter of Charles, lord Willoughby of Parham, by whom he had no issue; secondly, on 20 Nov. 1586, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward, and sister of Sir Henry Cary, first viscount Falkland [q. v.] By her he had five sons and three daughters; he was succeeded by his eldest surviving son, Thomas Savile, earl of Sussex [q. v.]

[Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Strafford Letters, passim; Fortescue Papers (Camden Soc.); Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Journals of the House of Commons; Clarendon's Rebellion; Forster's Eliot; Forster's Life of Strafford (sometimes attributed to Robert Browning); Gardiner's Hist. of England; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Hunter's Antiquarian Notices of Lupset; Whitaker's Life and Correspondence of Sir George Radcliffe, and Loidis et Elmete, pp. 237-9.] A. F. P.

SAVILE, JOHN, first Baron Savile of Rufford (1818–1896), diplomatist, born in 1818, was the eldest natural son of John Lumley-Savile, eighth earl of Scarborough, his mother being of French origin. His grandfather, John Lumley (1761–1835), elder brother of Sir William Lumley [q. v.], was the fourth of the seven sons of Richard Lumley Saunderson, fourth earl of Scarborough, by Barbara, sister and heir of Sir George Savile (1726-1784) [q. v.] of Rufford Abbey, and a descendant of the Saviles of Thornhill and Lupset [see Savile, George, Marquis of Halifax]. Soon after graduating from King's College, Cambridge, in 1782, John Lumley, the grandfather, assumed the name of Savile by royal sign-manual, pursuant to the will of his uncle, Sir George. Having taken orders, he became a prebendary of York, and he succeeded to the earldom of Scarborough on the death of his brother Richard in 1832, but never took his seat in the House of Lords. Dying three years later from the results of a fall in the hunting-field, he was succeeded by his son, John Lumley-Savile, eighth earl of Scarborough (1788–1856), who graduated M.A. from Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and represented Nottinghamshire, 1826–35. He was maimed as a boy, owing, it is said, to his father's violence. He never married, but left five natural children. His large property at

Rufford, Nottinghamshire, and in the West Riding he bequeathed to his second son, Henry, a captain in the 2nd life-guards, owner of the famous racehorse, Cremorne, winner of the Derby in 1872 and the Ascot Cup in 1873. On his death in 1881 the estate passed to the fourth son, Augustus William (1829–1887), who held the post of assistant master of the ceremonies in her majesty's household for many years previous to his death at Cannes in April 1887.

The eldest son, John, obtained in August 1841, as John Savile Lumley, a nomination as supernumerary clerk in the librarian's department at the foreign office, and in the following November he accompanied John Fane, eleventh earl of Westmorland [q. v.], to Berlin as private secretary and attaché. On 5 July 1842 he was appointed attaché at Berlin, and obtained a grasp of diplomatic practice during the next seven years, while his chief was endeavouring to mediate in the Schleswig-Holstein difficulty between Denmark and Prussia. In 1849 he was transferred to St. Petersburg, and in October 1854 he became secretary of legation at Washington, being employed on special service at New York some months prior to his removal to Madrid in February 1858. On 14 April 1860 he was appointed secretary to the embassy at Constantinople, but at the close of the same year he was transferred in the same capacity to St. Petersburg, where he acted from time to time as chargé d'affaires, and where he was in January 1866 elected member of the Russian Imperial Academy. Next summer he was promoted envoy to the king of Saxony; and when, a few months later, that mission was withdrawn, Savile proceeded as envoy to the Swiss confederation. Two years later he was transferred to Brussels, while in August 1883, after forty-two years' service, he was promoted to be British minister at Rome, and was created a privy councillor in the same year. While at Rome he represented Great Britain at the International Sanitary Conference (1885), and commenced some valuable excavations at Civita Lavinia (Lanuvium). Of the numerous objects there found in marble, terra cotta, bronze, and glass, some were presented to the British Museum, while others went to form the Savile Gallery in the Nottingham Castle Museum (1891). In September 1888 he was succeeded at Rome by the Marquis of Dufferin, and retired from the service, whereupon he was raised to the peerage as Baron Savile of Rufford in Nottinghamshire (25 Oct.) In the previous year he had dropped the name of Lumley, and had succeeded to the estate and mansion of Rufford Abbey by the death of his brother Augustus. Baron Savile greatly improved the abbey and its demesnes. In the former he located his fine collection of pictures. He showed great judgment as a collector, had a fine perception and a wide knowledge of art, and himself painted some vigorous landscapes and sea-pieces. He was elected an honorary member of the Royal Academy at Antwerp, and he served for many years as a trustee of the National Gallery, to which he presented 'Christ at the Column,' by Velasquez, and other oil-paintings. He was created a C.B. in 1873, K.C.B. in 1878, and G.C.B. in 1885. He died at Rufford Abbey on 28 Nov. 1896. The title passed to his nephew, John Savile Lumley (son of his third brother, Frederick Savile Lumley, rector of Bilsthorpe), who entered the diplomatic service in 1873.

[Gent. Mag. 1835 i. 541, 1856 ii. 771; Foster's Alumni Oxon. s.v. 'Lumley' and 'Savile;' Times, 30 Nov. 1896; Nottingham Daily Guardian, 30 Nov. 1896; Foreign Office Lists; Burke's Peerage; Black's Jockey Club, p. 302.] T. S.

SAVILE, THOMAS, first Viscount Savile of Castlebar in the peerage of Ireland, second Baron Savile of Pontefract, and first Earl of Sussex, in the peerage of England (1590?–1658?), third, but eldest surviving son of John Savile, first baron Savile of Pontefract [q. v.], was born about 1590. In November 1610 he was admitted a member of the Inner Temple, and on 6 March 1616–17 he was knighted by James I. Soon afterwards he was appointed steward of the town and lordship of Wakefield, and receiver of the manor of Castle Donington, and on 10 Jan. 1621–2 he was made receiver and surveyor of the honour of Tutbury. On 10 Jan. 1623–4, in conjunction with his father, he defeated Wentworth in a contest for the parliamentary representation of Yorkshire. On 18 Dec. 1626 he was appointed joint steward, forester, and warden of the forest of Gualtres, and on the 29th gentleman of the privy chamber to Charles I; he also received a grant of the reversion of the surveyorship of customs. On 3 March 1627–8 he was returned as member for York city, but was unseated on petition in the following April. He inherited the family hatred of the Wentworths, and zealously seconded his father in his struggle with the future Earl of Strafford. He also attached himself to the Duke of Buckingham, into whose family he subsequently married, and it was probably through the duke's influence that he was created Viscount Savile of Castlebar in the peerage of Ireland on 11 June 1628.

Savile succeeded to the English peerage at his father's death on 31 Aug. 1630. On the same day he endeavoured to seize some property his father had left to his sister, Mrs. Anne Leigh, and compelled the tenant to sign a deed with a dagger at his breast (*Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 4th Rep. App. p. 79; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637, p. 481). He was also accused of tampering with the depositions of the witnesses. These proceedings led to his trial in the Star-chamber and to his imprisonment in the Fleet (*ib.* 1638–9, p. 228). This, combined with his hostility to Strafford, made Savile a bitter enemy of the government. In the spring of 1640 he visited John Campbell, first earl of Loudoun [q. v.], one of the Scots commissioners who had been imprisoned in the Tower. Through Campbell, Archibald Johnston (afterwards called Lord Warriston) [q. v.] addressed on 23 June to Savile, 'as the recognised organ of the English malcontents' (Gardiner, ix. 178), a letter in which he expressed the desire of the Scots for a definite understanding with the English nobility, and asked for a special engagement from some principal persons that they would join the invading army when it entered Northumberland, or send money for its support. On 8 July Savile forwarded a reply signed by Bedford, Essex, Brooke, Warwick, Scrope, Mandeville, and himself, refusing to commit any treasonable act, but promising to stand by the Scots in a legal and honourable way. At the same time Savile sent an answer on his own account, making unqualified offers of aid. The Scots were not satisfied, and a few weeks later Savile forwarded an open declaration and engagement in their favour; appended were the signatures of the six peers, which Savile himself forged with remarkable skill (for a discussion of the genuineness of the letter as printed by Oldmixon, see Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, ed. 1892, ix. 179 *n.*) On 3 Oct. following Savile acknowledged the forgery, pleading that he had acted on patriotic motives, and on this ground it was condoned.

On 28 Aug. Savile signed the peers' petition calling for a parliament, and in September he was appointed commissioner to treat with the Scots at Ripon (cf. *Notes of the Treaty of Ripon*, Camden Soc.) On 19 Feb. 1640–1 he was sworn of the privy council, and in April he was given the custody of New Park and Sherifhutton Park, formerly held by Strafford. He was also made lord president of the council of the north and lord lieutenant of Yorkshire, in succession to Strafford; but parliament abolished the former office in August, and forced the king to confer the latter on Essex. These promotions and the fall of Strafford won Savile over to the court, and, in 'recompense of his discovery of the treasons and conspiracies' (Clarendon) of the popular party, he was promised Vane's office of treasurer. He was one of the witnesses against Strafford at his trial, and persuaded Charles to declare that he had no wish to restore the earl to any place of authority; but when the bill of attainder came before the House of Lords, he objected to it as infringing their privileges. He was appointed a commissioner of regency on 9 Aug. 1641, and treasurer of the household on 26 Nov. On 21 Jan. 1641–2 the king placed him on a commission to inquire into royal revenues and expenses. In May he conveyed to parliament the king's reply to the charges about the army plot, and in June he offered the king a force of fifty horse. Early in the same month he prevented the presentation of an anti-royalist petition by the people of Yorkshire (cf. *A copy of Letter from Sir Jno. Bourchier*, London, 1642). For his action on this occasion he was on 6 June declared incapable of sitting in parliament and a public enemy (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 27).

Alarmed by this proceeding, Savile once more sought to make his peace with parliament. He wrote in November 1642 a long vindication of his conduct (*Cal. State Papers*, 1642, pp. 411 et seq.; *Papers relating to the Delinquency of Lord Savile*, Camden Soc. pp. 1–4), stating that he was compelled to attend the king by his duties as treasurer; that he had urged moderation on him, and drawn up the royal message investing parliament with the control of the militia; that he had refused to join the king when he raised his standard at Nottingham, or to take any command in the royalist army, but retired to his own house and occupied himself with protecting ministers and others from violence. In the same month Captain John Hotham [q. v.] appeared before Howley Hall, and Savile entered into negotiations with him; in return for the payment of 1,000*l.* Hotham promised Savile the protection of parliament. Soon afterwards the parliamentarians retreated before Newcastle, the royalist general. The latter got wind of Savile's composition, and was also informed that he was privy to a plot to seize Henrietta Maria on her way from the coast to York. He accordingly sent two hundred horsemen, who seized him one night and shut him up in Newark Castle. There Savile remained for six months. Meanwhile Newcastle pillaged Howley Hall and forwarded the

charges against Savile to the king (*Life of Newcastle*, ed. Firth, p. 46). On 13 May 1643 Charles ordered Savile's transference to Oxford, that he might in person examine the accusations against him. Savile's defence (printed in *Papers relating to the Delinquency of Lord Savile*) was drawn up with such skill that on 5 June Nicholas told Newcastle they had nothing to answer to it; Savile received a sealed pardon from the king, and Newcastle publicly apologised for having arrested him.

Savile remained at Oxford, and resumed his place at the council and duties as treasurer. In August he advised Charles to give a cordial reception to Bedford and Holland, who came over from the parliament [see Russell, William, first Duke of Bedford], and throughout he seems to have urged the necessity of making peace. On 25 May 1644 he was created Earl of Sussex. Nevertheless he seems to have carried on a correspondence with his relatives, Sir Peter and Lady Temple, who were active parliamentarians in London. His eagerness for peace, and advocacy of the acceptance of terms which Charles thought disgraceful, brought him into disfavour (cf. Charles I to Nicholas in Evelyn, *Diary and Corr.* iv. 157). He was also accused of speaking disrespectfully of the king and the Oxford parliament, and the old charge of supplying Hotham with money was revived against him. On 11 Jan. 1644–5 he was once more imprisoned, and Digby, on the king's behalf, impeached him of high treason. His guilt was established by the discovery of his letter to Hotham about the terms of his composition, and it was proposed to try him by court-martial; but the House of Lords urged Savile's privilege as a peer, and no further steps were taken. About the middle of March he was released on condition that he removed to France. Savile, however, obtained a pass from Essex, the parliamentary commander, and arrived in London on the 18th (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pp. 450, 451). A contemporary letter (Carte, *Original Letters*, i. 80), which speaks of his being in London 'by the king's leave,' is some confirmation of the view maintained by the Scots commissioners that Savile was really come on the king's business (Baillie, ii. 284 et seq.) On his arrival the House of Lords committed him to the custody of black rod, but subsequently gave him leave to reside at Ashley House, Surrey, for the benefit of his health; his title as Earl of Sussex was not recognised, so he resumed his style as Lord Savile. He first entered into secret communication with Warriston and the Scots, stating that he had come from Oxford with as much trust and favour as ever he had had before, and that his only object was to make peace. Publicly, however, he maintained that he had always been in favour of the parliament, and the charge of having furnished Hotham with money which he had so skilfully refuted before the king, he now established by producing independent witnesses, as a claim to the clemency of parliament. His imprisonment at Oxford he represented as being due to his refusal to satisfy Charles of his loyalty.

His negotiations with the Scots, however, were not successful; Warriston declared that the terms proposed at Uxbridge were the minimum, and refused to treat with Savile because he suspected him of being in the king's interest. Savile accordingly turned to the independents; he told them that if an assurance could be given that the monarchy would be preserved, there would be no difficulty in bringing about such a military defection in the king's ranks as would speedily end the war. Goring would transfer his services, and Legge would open the gates of Oxford. Lord Saye consequently obtained a sub-committee to receive propositions for the surrender of the king's fortresses, and in May Fairfax was sent to besiege Oxford. Meanwhile the Scots eagerly sought to implicate Savile in a charge of corresponding with the royalists at Oxford, and procured a committee to examine him. Savile retorted by charging Holles and Whitelocke with betraying their trust when sent to convey the parliament's proposal to the king and entering into correspondence with Digby (*Memoirs of Holles*, 1699, pp. 38–9; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, pp. 155, 161; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. pp. 67–8). The committee demanded the name of his informant, who was the Duchess of Buckingham; Savile refused to give it, and on 20 June he was committed to the Tower for contempt of the house. He was released on bail, by order of the House of Lords, on 26 Aug.; but on 1 Oct., on remonstrance from the commons, he was again remanded to the Tower. On 26 April 1646 he made a protestation of allegiance to parliament and took the covenant. On 5 May following he consented to give the name of his informant, and was finally released (Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 21–5). His composition fine was fixed at 8,000*l.*, which was subsequently reduced to 4,000*l.*, of which the 1,000*l.* he had paid to Hotham was reckoned as part. He passed the rest of his life in retirement at Howley, dying about 1658. His will, dated 8 Nov. 1657, was proved

8 Oct. 1659 (G. E. C.'s *Complete Peerage*; *Cal. Committee for Compounding*, pp. 1151, 1153; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655–6, p. 314).

Savile's career justifies Clarendon's description of him as a man 'of an ambitious and restless nature, of parts and wit enough, but in his disposition and inclination so false that he could never be believed or depended upon.' He was 'a bold talker, and applicable to any undertaking, good, bad, or indifferent' (*ib.*) Malice against Strafford was the motive of his forged invitation to the Scots; during the civil war he was sincerely desirous of peace, but he sought it by underhand means, and only that he might enjoy in security the rewards of his successive betrayal of both parties. Throughout his shifty intrigues his one fixed purpose was to establish his own fortunes whichever party triumphed. A portrait of Savile, engraved from a drawing in the Sutherland Collection in the Bodleian Library, is given in Doyle's 'Peerage.'

Savile married, first, Frances, daughter of Sir Michael Sondes of Throwley, Kent, and widow of Sir John Leveson, by whom he had no issue; secondly, in 1640 or 1641, Lady Anne, daughter of Christopher Villiers, earl of Anglesey [q. v.] By her he had a son James and a daughter Frances (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1669, p. 537). The son (*b.* 1647) succeeded him as second Earl of Sussex, and died without issue in 1671, when the honour became extinct; the daughter married Lord Francis Brudenell, younger son of Thomas, first earl of Cardigan, and was mother of George, third earl of Cardigan, and grandmother of George Brudenell Montagu, duke of Montagu [q. v.]

[Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 32093, ff. 211–12; Egerton MS. 2537; Journals of the Lords and Commons, passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, and 11th Reps. passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1620–60; Cal. Committee for Compounding; Cal. Clarendon State Papers, ed. Macray; Strafford Papers; Thurloe's, Rushworth's, and Nalson's Collections. passim; Official Return Members of Parl.; Courthope, Doyle, and Burke's Peerages; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; Whitaker's Loidis et Elmete; Papers relating to the Delinquency of Lord Savile, Papers relating to Wentworth, Fortescue Papers, and Notes of the Treaty at Ripon (all in Camden Soc.); Baillie's Journals (Bannatyne Club), passim; Whitelocke's Memorials; Mandeville's Memoirs (Add. MS. 15567); Holles's Memoirs, 1699; Laud's Works, vols. iii. vii.; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Sanford's Studies in the Great Rebellion, p. 170; Masson's Milton, passim; Browning's Life of Strafford; Cartwright's Chapters of Yorkshire Hist.; Ranke's Hist. of England; Gardiner's Hist. of England and Civil War.] A. F. P.

SAVIOLO, VINCENTIO (*fl.* 1595), writer on fencing, was born at Padua, where a family of the name was long settled (Crollalanza, *Dizionario Storico Blazonico*, p. 497). Vincentio travelled abroad, chiefly in eastern Europe, and obtained a reputation as a fencer. Finally coming to England, he was taken into the service of the Earl of Essex. On 13 Dec. 1589 Richard Jones obtained a license for the publication of a book by him, called 'The Book of Honour.' No volume by him of so early a date is extant. But in 1595 there was issued 'Vincentio Saviolo his Practise. In two Bookes. The first intreating the use of the Rapier and Dagger. The second of Honor and honorable Quarrels. Both interlaced with sundrie pleasant Discourses, not unfit for all Gentlemen and Captaines that professe Armes,' London, 1595, 4to. Some copies bore the imprint of John Wolf, but most of them were printed 'for William Mattes.' The work—the first in English dealing with the rapier—was dedicated to the Earl of Essex, whom Saviolo described as the English Achilles. He apologises for the defects of his English. The first book is in dialogue, the interlocutors being the author and a friend called Luke, and it is illustrated by woodcuts showing the uses of rapier and dagger. Saviolo expounds the Italian system of fencing, and shows no acquaintance with the French system. The second book, consisting of a series of detached essays, has a preface dated 1594. The last chapter bears the title 'The Nobility of Women,' and concludes with a panegyric on Queen Elizabeth. Two copies are in the British Museum.

Shakespeare was familiar with Saviolo's 'Practise.' In bk. ii. sig. Q, reference is made by Saviolo to an episode which resembles Orlando's duel with Charles, the Duke Frederick's wrestler, in 'As you like it.' In the same play (v. 4) Touchstone's description of the various forms of a lie is obviously based on Saviolo's chapters 'Of the Manner and Diversitie of Lies.' Saviolo treats in detail of 'Lies Certaine,' 'Conditional Lies,' 'Lies in General,' 'Lies in Particular,' and 'Foolish Lies.'

[Saviolo's Practise; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. x. 25; Collier's Bibl. Cat. ii. 321; National Review, May 1891; C. A. Thimm's Complete Bibliography of Fencing and Duelling, 1896 (with reproduction of Saviolo's titlepage)]. S. L.

SAVONA, LAURENCE WILLIAM OF (*fl.* 1485), a Franciscan of London, graduated D.D. at Cambridge, where in 1478 he wrote his 'Margarita Eloquentiæ,' in three books. This was printed at St. Albans, 4to,

1480, under the patronage of Edward IV, and reprinted at Cambridge by John Siberch 1521. The title-page of this latter edition is reproduced by Ames as 'a specimen of the first printing at Oxford and Cambridge.' In 1485 he wrote 'Triumphus Amoris Domini Jesu Christi' (extant in Lambeth MS. 450), to which he prefixed a dedicatory letter to Waynflete.

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 326; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, p. 1387; Henry Bradshaw's Collected Papers, 1889.] M. B.

SAVORY, Sir WILLIAM SCOVELL (1826–1895), surgeon, son of William Henry Savory, and his second wife, Mary Webb, was born on 30 Nov. 1826 in the parish of St. Mary-at-Hill in the city of London. His father was churchwarden of the parish. He became a student of St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1844, and was admitted a member of the College of Surgeons in 1847. He graduated M.B. in the university of London in 1848, having obtained gold medals in physiology, surgery, and midwifery, as well as honours in medicine. In 1849 he was appointed demonstrator of anatomy and of operative surgery in the medical school of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and held this office till 21 June 1859. On 21 Sept. 1850 it was resolved by the committee of the school that a tutor should be appointed to supervise the studies of students reading for degrees in the university of London, and Savory was nominated to the office, which he also held till 1859. He attained the fellowship of the College of Surgeons in 1852, and in 1859 was elected lecturer on general anatomy and physiology at St. Bartholomew's in succession to Sir James Paget. Savory's lectures, though altogether different in style from those of his predecessor, were no less admired. In a paper 'On the Valves of the Heart,' which he read before the Royal Society on 18 Dec. 1851, he thoroughly explained the structure, connections, and arrangements of the valves. He contributed to the Royal Society's 'Proceedings' another paper 'On the Development of Striated Muscular Fibres in Mammalia.' He published in 1857 an account of experiments 'On the Relative Temperature of Arterial and Venous Blood.' In 1858 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1861 he became assistant surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and in April 1867 surgeon, an office which he held till 1891, when he was appointed consulting surgeon and a governor of the hospital. He was elected lecturer on surgery in 1869, and held the office for twenty years. The lectureship is usually divided, but from 1879 to 1889, at the particular request of his colleagues, Savory was sole lecturer. The emolument which he received for his clinical duties and lectures in 1881–2 exceeded 2,000*l.*, probably the largest income ever received for surgical teaching in London. He spoke as a great authority, delivering final judgment on the problems of surgery.

Savory became a member of the council of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1877, and in 1885 was elected president, and held the office for four years, the longest tenure in the history of that college. He was opposed to any change in the constitution of the college, and successfully resisted much agitation in that direction. He was Hunterian professor of comparative anatomy and physiology from 1859 to 1861, and in 1884 gave the Bradshaw lecture at the College of Surgeons, on 'The Pathology of Cancer,' a criticism of the prevalent theories on the subject. He delivered the oration in praise of John Hunter (1728–1793) [q. v.] in 1887, an admirable exposition of Hunter's work and character, and perhaps the most interesting of Savory's published works. In 1879 he delivered at Cork an address on surgery which attracted much attention at the time. It was a declaration against the antiseptic method of Lister, and will always be interesting as the last public expression by a prominent surgeon of opposition to the now universal method of modern surgery. He became surgeon-extraordinary to the queen in 1887, and in 1890 was created a baronet. He served upon the existing royal commission on vaccination, and in 1892 on the Gresham University commission. He died after a short illness on 4 March 1895, at his house, 66 Brook Street, Grosvenor Square. Savory married, on 30 Nov. 1854, Louisa Frances Borradaile, who died in 1868, and left an only son, Sir Borradaile Savory, rector of St. Bartholomew's the Great, who succeeded as second baronet.

Savory's features and expression were dignified and full of force, and his voice distinct and pleasing. He never spared his opponents, and was usually victorious in verbal controversies. His surgical practice, though considerable, never attained such dimensions as to prevent him from giving much time to the affairs of the College of Surgeons, and he had for many years more influence in them than any of his contemporaries. His portrait, by Mr. Walter Ouless, was subscribed for by his colleagues and friends in 1891, and hangs in the great hall of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; but it fails to present the firmness of character which was one of his chief

qualities. His bust was executed by Mr. Hope Pinker for thirty-five gentlemen who had been his house surgeons.

Besides the publications already specified, Savory published in the 'St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports' eleven papers on surgical subjects, and wrote the memoirs of Sir William Lawrence [q. v.] and of Frederick Carpenter Skey [q. v.] He gave four lectures at the Royal Institution on 'Life and Death,' which were published in 1863, and contributed to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society. He also wrote several brief but interesting essays on points of surgery in the 'Lancet.'

[Works; Memoir by Howard Marsh in St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, vol. xxxi.; personal knowledge.] N. M.

SAVOY, BONIFACE OF (*d.* 1270), archbishop of Canterbury. [See BONIFACE.]

SAVOY, PETER OF, EARL OF RICHMOND (*d.* 1268). [See PETER.]

SAWBRIDGE, JOHN (1732?–1795), lord mayor of London, son of John and Elizabeth Sawbridge, born about 1732, was descended from an ancient and wealthy Kentish family, settled at Olantigh in Wye. His grandfather Jacob was one of the directors of the South Sea Company, and on the bursting of the bubble in 1720 was allowed by the House of Commons 5,000*l.* for his support out of his estates, which amounted to 77,254*l.* John inherited the fortune and position of a country gentleman, but in politics was always opposed to the aristocratic party. In 1768 he successfully contested Hythe in opposition to this interest, and at once exerted himself in the House of Commons on behalf of Wilkes, who had been declared incapable of sitting for Middlesex. With Horne, Townshend, Oliver, and others, he helped to form the society known as the Supporters of the Bill of Rights. In recognition of the assistance he had given to Wilkes, Sawbridge, who was a liveryman of the Framework Knitters' Company, was unanimously elected, with Townshend, as sheriff on midsummer day 1768, and in the following year (1 July) he was elected alderman for the ward of Langbourn. During his shrievalty he five times returned Wilkes as duly elected for Middlesex, in defiance of the house, and was threatened with a bill of pains and penalties from the government.

In August 1771 Junius, in a secret correspondence with Wilkes, urged him to procure Sawbridge's election as lord mayor on the ensuing Michaelmas day. Brass Crosby was reported to be desirous of re-election, and Wilkes, who had quarrelled with Sawbridge, refused to desert Crosby. At the election the show of hands was declared in favour of Sawbridge and Crosby, but a poll was demanded for four other candidates, Bankes, Nash, Hallifax, and Townshend. In spite of Junius's appeals, the livery returned Nash and Sawbridge to the court of aldermen. The former, the 'ministerial candidate,' was elected.

Sawbridge obtained the mayoralty chair in Michaelmas 1775, the year following Wilkes's mayoralty. During his year of office by his severe denunciation of press warrants he succeeded in keeping press gangs out of the city. He was elected M.P. for London in 1774, and re-elected in 1780, 1784, and 1790. In April 1782 he strongly opposed the grant of a pension of 100*l.* a year to Robinson, one of the secretaries of the treasury, and boldly charged Lord North with indolence and a share in the secretary's alleged malversation of funds (WRAXALL, *Memoirs*, vi. 295). Wraxall describes his invectives against Lord North as coarse (*ib.* p. 367).

In May 1783 Sawbridge introduced a motion to shorten the duration of parliaments, and, although the motion failed, it was strongly supported by Pitt and other leaders of the house. Wraxall describes him as a stern republican in principles, almost hideous in aspect, of a coarse figure and still coarser manners, but possessing an ample fortune and a strong understanding. He was the greatest proficient at whist to be found among the clubs in St. James's Street, and since the death of Beckford, and with the exception of Crosby and Wilkes, no lord mayor had attained greater popularity (*ib.* iii. 423). In the general election of July 1784 Sawbridge's attachment to Fox nearly lost him his seat for the city, which he retained only by seven votes. He was a magistrate of Kent, and for many years colonel of the East Kent regiment of militia.

He died on 21 Feb. 1795 at his town residence in Gloucester Place, Portman Square, and was buried in the parish church of Wye. His will, dated 8 Sept. 1791, was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 16 March 1795 (Newcastle, 211). He was possessed of several manors in Kent, some of which he inherited (HASTED, *History of Kent*, ii. 598, 665, 668, 671, &c.)

Sawbridge married, first, on 15 Nov. 1763, Mary Diana, daughter of Sir Orlando Bridgeman, bart., who brought him a fortune of 100,000*l.* On her death within a few months, he married, secondly, in June 1766, Anne, daughter of Alderman Sir William Stephenson. By his second wife he had three sons and one daughter.

There is a fine full-length mezzotint portrait of Sawbridge, engraved by Thomas Watson, from a painting by Benjamin West. He is represented in the costume and with the surroundings of a Roman senator, holding a scroll in his left hand, and with his right laid on a written charter.

[Gent. Mag. v. 65, i. 216–18, 253; Return of Members of Parliament, 1878; Sharpe's London and the Kingdom, vol. iii. passim; City Biography, 1800, pp. 87–90; Annual Register, 1795; Wilson's History of St. Lawrence Pountney, pp. 250–2; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W–H.

SAWREY, SOLOMON (1765–1825), surgeon, born in 1765, received his professional education from Andrew Marshal, M.D. (1742–1813), who taught anatomy privately in Bartlett's Court, Thavies' Inn, from 1785 to 1800. Sawrey attended Marshal's lectures in 1794, and attracted the attention of his master by a dissection of the nerves of the eye. He was admitted a member of the Corporation of Surgeons on 7 July 1796, and he acted for some years as demonstrator to Marshal. He lived first in Bucklersbury and afterwards in Chancery Lane. He practised his profession in both places, and in later life turned his attention more particularly to ophthalmic surgery. He died in 1825.

He wrote: 1. 'A popular View of the Effects of the Venereal Disease upon the Constitution,' London, 8vo, 1794. 2. 'An Inquiry into some of the Effects of the Venereal Poison upon the Human Body,' London, 8vo, 1802: the work is worthless, for the advance of knowledge has shown that its conclusions are based upon incorrect premisses. 3. 'An Account of a newly discovered Membrane in the Human Eye, to which are added some Objections to the Common Operation for Fistula Lacrymalis, and the Suggestion of a New Method of treating that Disease,' London, 4to, 1807. The newly discovered membrane is now known as Descemet's (1732–1810) or the elder Demour's (1702–1795) membrane. The new method of treating fistula consisted in passing a probe through the nasal duct from below upwards, instead of from above downwards, as is usual. It never came into general use. He edited Marshal's 'Morbid Anatomy of the Brain in Mania and Hydrophobia,' with a memoir, London, 8vo, 1815.

[Statements in his Life of Dr. Marshal; information kindly contributed by the secretary of the Royal College of Surgeons of England.] D'A. P.

SAWTREY or **SAWTRE**, JAMES (*fl.* 1541), protestant writer, published at Zürich in 1541 'The Defence of the Marriage of Preistes agenst Steven Gardiner, Bishop of Wynchester, William Repse [i.e. William Rugg or Reppes, q. v.], Bishop of Norwiche, and agenst all the Bisshops and Preistes of that false popish secte, with a confutacion of their unadvysed Vowes unadvysedly diffined whereby they have so wykedly separated them whom God coupled in lawfull Marriage. Made by James Sawtry, printed at Zuryk by Jan. Froost,' 1541, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) He was apparently in prison in 1554 (*State Papers*, Dom. Mary, viii. 68).

[Hazlitt's Collections, ii. 535; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] W. A. S.

SAWTREY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1401), lollard, was a priest at St. Margaret's, Lynn, Norfolk, in 1399, when he was summoned before Bishop Henry le Despenser [q. v.] of Norwich, and charged with heresies, which he was afterwards officially declared to have at this time abjured. Whether he actually did so is uncertain (Wilkins, *Concilia Magnæ Brit. et Hib.* iii. 256 seq.) It seems probable that he was implicated in the rising of the Earls of Kent and Huntingdon next year. In 1401, however, he was attached to St. Osyth's or St. Syth's, London, though not as rector (*Concilia*, iii. 255, but cf. Newcourt, *Repert. Eccles. Paroch. Londin.* i. 30), and his heretical teaching drew upon him the attention of Archbishop Thomas Arundel [q. v.] The statute 'De Hæretico Comburendo' had just been passed, and Sawtrey was its first victim. On 12 Feb. Sawtrey was summoned to appear before convocation at St. Paul's. He was charged with refusing to adore the true cross save as a 'symbol' by 'vicarious adoration;' with maintaining that priests might omit the repetition of the 'hours' for more important duties, such as preaching; that the money expended in pilgrimages for the attainment of any temporal good might be more profitably distributed to the poor; that men were more worthy of adoration than angels, and that the bread of the eucharist after consecration, though it was the bread of life, remained bread (*Concilia*, iii. 255–6). Sawtrey demanded a copy of the charges and the appointment of a time for the hearing of his defence. His requests were granted, and on 18 Feb. he produced his answer, opening it by an appeal to king and parliament. On all the points of the indictment he maintained his opinion simply and firmly, quoting St. John, St. Paul, and St. Augustine in his defence (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, pp. 408 seq. Rolls Ser.) On the question of the eucharist Arundel pressed him closely, and next day spent three hours on this one point. He laboured to convince Sawtrey, and, fail-

ing that, tried to induce him to submit to the decision of the church. Sawtrey refused, save with the proviso 'where such decision be not contrary to the divine will.' For his bearing we have only the testimony of his enemies, who describe it variously as vacillating, derisive, fanatical, and defiant. On 23 Feb. documents purporting to be his previous abjuration were produced, and, according to the official record, Sawtrey could not object to them. The final promulgation of the sentence was still deferred until 26 Feb., when Sawtrey was condemned as a relapsed heretic. Through seven successive stages he was degraded from priest to doorkeeper, then stripped of every clerical function, attribute, and vestment, even his tonsure being clipped away. Finally he was delivered up—a layman—to the secular arm (*Concilia*, iii. 257–9). His appeal to king and parliament did not avail, and on the same day the king's writ was signed at Westminster (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 459). Sawtrey was burnt in chains at Smithfield amid a crowd of spectators.

[See, in addition to the authorities cited in the text, Chronicon Adæ de Usk, p. 57, ed. E. M. Thompson, Royal Soc. of Literature; Ann. Hen. IV, pp. 335–6, in Chron. Monast. S. Albani, 28; Thomæ Walsingham, Hist. Angl. ii. 247, Eulog. Hist. iii. 388, all Rolls Ser.; Rymer's Fœdera, viii. 178; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, i. 671 seq.; Hook's Lives of the Archbishops, iv. 502 seq.; Pauli's Geschichte von England, v. 52; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, i. 33–5; Richards's History of Lynn, pp. 589–617; Stubbs's Constitutional History, iii. 32.] A. M. C–E.

SAWYER, EDMUND (*d.* 1759), master of chancery, born shortly after 1687, was probably younger son of Edmund Sawyer of White Waltham, Berkshire, by his wife Mary, second daughter of John Finch of Fiennes, Berkshire (Berry, *Berkshire Genealogies*, pp. 88, 104). He was of the Inner Temple, but on 28 April 1718 was admitted member of Lincoln's Inn, and in 1738 was made a master in chancery (*Gent. Mag.* 1738, viii. 277). In 1750 he and Richard Edwards were nominated commissioners to examine the claims of the creditors of the African Company (*ib.* 1750, xx. 237). He died in possession of the dignity of master in chancery on 9 Oct. 1759 (*ib.* 1759, xxix. 497). Sawyer compiled the valuable 'Memorials of Affairs of State in the Reigns of Queen Elizabeth and King James, collected chiefly from the Original Papers of . . . Sir R. Winwood, comprehending likewise the Negotiations of Sir H. Neville,' London, 3 vols. fol. 1725.

[Authorities as in text.] W. A. S.

SAWYER, HERBERT (1731?–1798), admiral, born about 1731, entered the navy in 1747, and having served for six years, more than half the time in the Gloucester with Commodore George Townshend [q. v.], on the Jamaica station, passed his examination on 30 Aug. 1753, when he was certified to be 'more than 22.' On 4 March 1756 he was promoted to be lieutenant. In 1757 he was serving in the Grafton, one of the fleet off Louisbourg, under Vice-admiral Francis Holburne [q. v.] On 19 May 1758 he was promoted to the command of the Happy sloop, from which, in October, he was moved to the Swallow, one of the squadron on the coast of France, under the orders of Lord Howe. On 26 Dec. he was posted to the Chesterfield, and in February 1759 was appointed to the Active, of 28 guns, in which he continued during the war, and in which off Cadiz on 21 May 1762, in company with the Favourite sloop, he captured the Spanish treasure-ship Hermione, homeward bound from Lima in ignorance of the declaration of war. Her cargo consisted of 530,000*l.* in cash and bullion, and altogether was of the value of 544,648, of which Sawyer's share amounted to 65,053*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*, probably the largest amount ever realised at one haul.

In 1777 Sawyer was appointed to the Boyne, in which next year he joined Rear-admiral Samuel Barrington [q. v.] in the West Indies, and took part in the defeat of D'Estaing at St. Lucia on 15 Dec., and in the action off Grenada, under Vice-admiral John Byron [q. v.], on 6 July 1779. In the autumn of 1779 he returned to England, and in 1780–1 commanded the Namur in the Channel, and at the relief of Gibraltar in April 1781, but quitted her when she was ordered to the West Indies in December. From 1783 to 1785 he commanded the Bombay Castle, guardship at Plymouth; was afterwards commodore and commander-in-chief at Halifax, and on 24 Sept. 1788 was promoted to be rear-admiral. He became vice-admiral on 1 Feb. 1793, and admiral on 1 June 1795, but his failing health did not permit him to accept any command. He died at Bath on 4 June 1798. He was married and left issue (Marshall, *Roy. Nav. Biogr.* i. 337). His eldest son, Sir Herbert Sawyer, died an admiral and K.C.B. in 1833.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. p. 336; Gent. Mag. 1790, i. 540; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs; pay-books and other documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

SAWYER, Sir ROBERT (1633–1692), attorney-general, born in 1633, was a younger son of Sir Edmund Sawyer (1579–1670),

auditor of the city of London, by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir William Whitmore of Apley, Shropshire. The manor of Heywood, near Maidenhead, which Sir Edmund purchased in 1627, continued in the family for more than two centuries.

Robert Sawyer was admitted on 20 June 1648 a pensioner at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he was 'chamber fellow' of Samuel Pepys. On 16 May following he was elected the first Craven scholar. In 1652 he graduated B.A. and was elected Goche fellow. In 1654 he became Dennis fellow. In the following year he graduated M.A. and was also incorporated at Oxford. He is numbered among the benefactors to the library of Magdalene College. After leaving the university, Sawyer was called to the bar from the Inner Temple. He was treasurer of the inn from 1683 to 1688, and practised in the exchequer court and on the Oxford circuit. On 27 Nov. 1666 Pepys went to the House of Commons and heard Sawyer acting as counsel for the impeachment of John, lord Mordaunt, younger son of the first lord Peterborough, and was 'glad to see him in so good play' (Pepys, *Diary*, 1849, iii. 346). Sawyer's progress at the bar was assisted by his relationship to Francis North, baron Guilford. As early as 1661 Wood mentions him as an aspirant for parliamentary honours (*Fasti Oxon.* ii. 189), but he does not seem to have been elected to the House of Commons till November 1673, when he was returned for Chipping Wycombe. He became a frequent speaker, more especially on legal topics (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 679–80), was knighted on 17 Oct. 1677, and on 11 April 1678 was elected speaker on the proposition of secretaries Coventry and Williamson, but on 6 May resigned the office on the score of ill-health (*ib.* pp. 956, 969). Sawyer was sufficiently recovered to take part in a debate on 4 Nov. of the same year, when he declared himself in favour of an address to the effect 'that the king be humbly desired to prevail with his brother to declare in open parliament whether he be a papist or no' (*ib.* pp. 1030–1). He assisted in drafting the Exclusion Bill, a fact which, when acting as attorney-general to James II, he naturally did his best to conceal (Moore, *Diary*, 19 Dec. 1823).

On 18 July 1679 Sawyer appeared at the Old Bailey as the prosecutor of Sir George Wakeman and some Benedictine monks alleged to have been concerned in 'the popish plot,' but failed to get a verdict. On 14 Feb. 1681 (N.S.) he was sworn as attorney-general in the room of Sir Creswell Levinz [q. v.] In June 1681, with the help of Finch, the solicitor-general, and Jeffreys, he conducted the prosecution of Edward Fitzharris [q. v.]; and on 17 Aug. of the same year obtained the conviction of Stephen College [q. v.], the protestant joiner, though the crown witnesses were thoroughly discredited (cf. Sir John Hawles's 'Remarks' on these cases in *State Trials*; Hallam, *Const. Hist.* pop. edit. p. 597 *n.*) On 24 Nov. Sawyer prosecuted Shaftesbury before a London grand jury for treasonable association, but a bill of ignoramus was returned, when Sawyer moved that the 'hollowing and hooping' which followed the verdict might be recorded (cf. North's *Examen*, pp. 110 et seq.)

Sawyer represented the crown on 27 April 1682, the second occasion on which the case against the city of London charter was argued. He contended that the *quo warranto* 'was not brought to destroy but to reform and amend the government of the city.' On obtaining his verdict he moved, 'contrary to what is usual in such cases, that the judgment might not be recorded' (Burnet). Sawyer's argument (*State Trials*, viii. 1147–1213) was regarded by lawyers as a masterpiece (cf. note of Speaker Onslow in Burnet, ii. 333; *State Trials*, x. 117–18). The arguments of Sawyer, with those of Finch, Pollexfen, and Treby, were published in 1690.

In 1683 and 1684 he conducted the chief prosecutions arising out of the Rye House plot, when his harshness towards Lord Russell was contrasted with the mildness of Pemberton, the presiding judge (Eachard, *Hist. of Engl.* 3rd ed. p. 1002). In reference to Sawyer's contention that a copy of the jury-panel was granted to Russell not of right but of privilege, Hawles remarks that 'of all men who ever came to the bar he [Sawyer] hath laid down the most rules which depend totally upon the authority of his own saying' (*ib.* p. 801). On 7 Nov. 1683 Sawyer appeared against Algernon Sidney; on 6 Feb. 1684 he prosecuted John Hampden the younger [q. v.] for misdemeanour; and on the following day obtained verdicts against Laurence Braddon [q. v.] and Hugh Speke [q. v.] on the charge of suborning witnesses to prove that Essex was murdered. On 14 June he moved the court of king's bench, presided over by Jeffreys, for execution against Sir Thomas Armstrong [q. v.], who had been outlawed, and obtained his immediate conviction, to his own subsequent undoing. In 1684 Sawyer acted as one of the counsel for the East India Company in their action against Sandys, in what was known as 'The Great Case of Monopolies.' He appeared against Titus Oates on 8 and 9 May 1685, and obtained his conviction for perjury. In

the following year (14 Jan.) he failed to get a verdict against Henry Booth, second lord Delamere, who was prosecuted in connection with Monmouth's rebellion.

Sawyer's 'bias was to loyalty, which had been the character of his family' (Roger North), but he was also firmly attached to the church, and he was not prepared to go all lengths with James II in civil matters. When the question of the dispensing power arose, he told James that 'in point of law the power was not in the king,' and gave written reasons for refusing to pass Sir Edward Hales's patent of dispensation. Finally, however, he deferred to the opinion of the judges and signed the patent 'as a ministerial officer.' When the patent for the confirmation of Obadiah Walker [q. v.], a Roman catholic, as master of University College, Oxford, was subsequently brought to him, he objected to it 'as being against all the laws since the days of Elizabeth' (Reresby, *Memoirs*, ed. Cartwright, p. 361), and 'begged on his knees for his dismissal.' Subsequently he refused to pass a patent to the Duke of Berwick as lieutenant and custos of the forest (*Parl. Hist.* v. 326 et seq.) In spite of Sawyer's resistance, James retained him in office till December 1687, employing him as attorney-general when government wished to enforce the law, and Sir Thomas Powis, who had replaced Finch as solicitor-general, when the law was to be broken (Macaulay, ii. 343). Early in 1688 Sawyer acted as counsel to the queen-dowager in her suit against Henry Hyde, second earl of Clarendon (Clarendon, *Diary* 23 Jan. and 10 Feb. 1688; cf. art. Catherine of Braganza).

In June 1688 Sawyer appeared as senior counsel for the seven bishops, and in Macaulay's opinion did his duty 'ably, honestly, and zealously.' A summary of his arguments is given by Eachard (*Hist.* 3rd ed. p. 1105).

Sawyer was elected to the Convention parliament for Cambridge University on 17 Jan. 1689, and took an active part in its early proceedings. He contended that James II by leaving the country had *ipso facto* abdicated, but that the 'vacancy of the throne makes no dissolution of government neither in our law nor any other' (*Parl. Hist.* v. 47–8); and moved that the house should vote it 'inconsistent with a protestant government to have a popish prince' (*ib.* pp. 51, 62; Macaulay, *Hist.* ii. 597–8). Sawyer, however, being of opinion that the Convention could not grant money, moved, on 19 Feb. 1689, 'that the king be advised to issue out new writs to call a parliament' (*Parl. Hist.* v. 119–20). On 17 June, during the debate on the heads of a bill of indemnity, he gave a full explanation of his attitude towards James II, and declared he had 'never had a pardon, nor ever desired it' (*ib.* p. 326, quoted above). But in January 1690 Sawyer was attacked by Hawles and others for his conduct in the case of Sir Thomas Armstrong. On the 20th Mrs. Matthews, Armstrong's daughter, came to the bar and testified to Sawyer's part in the prosecution, but admitted that he had denied at the time his power as attorney-general of granting a writ of error to stay the proceedings, and she was, moreover, unable to say that he had demanded execution before the judges had declared themselves. On her withdrawal Sawyer contended that he had only done his duty in putting Armstrong on trial. He then retired from the house. In the debate which followed the lawyers seem to have been divided in their opinions, but violent speeches were made against Sawyer by John Hampden the younger [q. v.] and others; and a motion was finally carried by 131 to 71 to expel him the house (*Parl. Hist.* v. 516–27; cf. Kennet, iii. 547; Ralph, ii. 178). Hallam applauds the decision, but Macaulay thinks that 'calm and impartial judges' would have decided in Sawyer's favour (Hallam, *Const. Hist.* pop. edit. p. 683 *n.*; Macaulay, iii. 528). A month later Sawyer was again returned for Cambridge University, Sir Isaac Newton being among his supporters. He took part in the debates on the Recognition Bill and on the Regency Bill in April and May (*Parl. Hist.* v. 582, 613, 617), after which his name disappears from the records. In June 1691 he 'putt in to succeed' Pollexfen as lord chief justice, and in March of the next year was thought likely to become lord chief baron (Luttrell); but he died on 30 July 1692 in his house at Highclere, Hants. He was buried in the church which he had built there in the preceding year. By his wife Mary, daughter of Ralph Suckles of Canonbury, Middlesex, he had one daughter. She married Thomas Herbert, eighth earl of Pembroke, and died in 1706. Her second son inherited the estate in accordance with his grandfather's will. After his death in 1769 Highclere reverted to the elder branch, and finally became the property of the earls of Carnarvon.

Roger North, who often assisted him when attorney-general, describes Sawyer as 'a proper, comely gentleman, inclining to the red; a good general scholar, and perhaps too much of that, in shew at least, which made some account him inclined to the pedantic.' Though 'proud, affected and poor spirited,'

he thought him on the whole an efficient law officer. In capital cases Sawyer, according to North, 'was very careful, and used to consult at his chambers with the king's counsel,' and in case they thought the evidence inadequate, 'he never push'd any trial against any man.' The whig Burnet characterises Sawyer as 'a dull, hot man, and forward to serve all the designs of the court.' Sir John Hawles's legal criticisms, although entitled to consideration, are those of a political opponent.

[Besides authorities cited, see Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.); Berry's Berkshire Genealogies; Admission List of Magdalene Coll. Cambridge, per the Rev. J. B. Pearson; Addit. MS. 5880, f. 157 (Cole); Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs, i. 67, 368, 424, 444–6, ii. 247, 374–6; Roger North's Autobiography, ed. Jessopp, pp. 126–7, and Life of Lord-Keeper Guilford, 1742, pp. 287–8; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time (Oxford), ii. 332–3, 337–8, iii. 223; Returns Memb. Parl.; Brayley and Britten's Beauties of England, vi. 239; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iv. 312; State Trials, vols. vii.–xii. passim, and Parl. Hist. vols. iv. v. passim. A good summary of Sawyer's character and career is in Macaulay's History, 1858, iii. 524–8.] G. Le G. N.

SAXBY, HENRY LINCKMYER (1836–1873), ornithologist, second son of Stephen Martin Saxby (sometime of the royal navy) and his wife Mary Ann (born Lindeman), was born in London on 19 April 1836. His boyhood and early youth were passed in the Undercliff, Ventnor, Isle of Wight, and in North Wales. After being educated at home he went to Edinburgh University in 1857, and, passing through the medical course, took Professor Sir James Y. Simpson's diploma in 1860. During part of 1860 and 1861 he was assistant to Dr. Edmondston of Unst, Shetland Isles. In 1862 he graduated M.D. from St. Andrews. Returning to Unst, he entered into practice with Dr. Edmondston in 1863, and continued there after the latter's retirement till 1871, when broken health compelled his return to Edinburgh. In 1872 he removed to Inverary, where he died on 4 Aug. 1873. He married, 16 Dec. 1859, Jessie Margaret, a daughter of Dr. Edmondston, who survived him.

Saxby, who was a good draughtsman, was a born naturalist. He contributed seven papers on ornithological subjects to the 'Zoologist' between 1861 and 1871, and was author of 'The Birds of Shetland' (8vo, Edinburgh, 1874), which was edited by his brother, the Rev. S. H. Saxby (1831–1886).

[Information kindly supplied by his brother, the Rev. G. F. Saxby; Roy. Soc. Cat.; Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.) Cat.] B. B. W.

SAXON, JAMES (*d.* 1817?), portrait-painter, born at Manchester, was son of John Saxon of that town. He entered the Manchester grammar school in January 1783. In 1797 he was in practice in as a portrait-painter at 4 York Street, Manchester, but shortly afterwards migrated to London, exhibiting portraits at the Royal Academy in 1795 and 1796. He visited Scotland in 1805, and painted the portrait of John Clerk of Eldin [q. v.], the background of which, exhibiting a system of naval evolution conceived by Clerk, was by William Anderson (1757–1837) [q. v.] This now hangs in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. In the same year he painted a portrait of Sir Walter Scott—an excellent likeness—which was engraved in stipple by James Heath, as an illustration to the 'Lady of the Lake,' 1810. A companion portrait, of Lady Scott, now at Abbotsford, Saxon painted in 1810; it was engraved by G. B. Shaw for Lockhart's 'Life of Scott.' Saxon afterwards went to St. Petersburg, where he practised successfully for several years. On his return he spent a short time in Glasgow, when he painted the portrait of David Hamilton, architect. He finally settled again in London. At the Royal Academy he exhibited seventeen portraits between 1795 and 1817. He died in London about 1817. Saxon's portrait of Sir Richard Phillips [q. v.] is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. His portraits are very happy in characterisation, and their style shows the influence of Opie.

[Smith's Manchester School Register, ii. 121; Manchester Directories; information kindly supplied by James L. Caw, esq., Scottish National Portrait Gallery, and James D. Milner, esq., National Portrait Gallery, London; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of Engl. School.] A. N.

SAXTON, Sir CHARLES (1732–1808) commissioner of the navy, born in 1732, was youngest son of Edward Saxton, a merchant in London. He entered the navy in January 1744–5 on board the Gloucester as 'captain's servant' with Captain (afterwards Sir) Charles Saunders [q. v.], and remained in her for three years. He was then in the Eagle with Captain Collins, in the St. Albans on the coast of Guinea with Captain John Byron, and passed his examination on 3 Jan. 1753. He afterwards served in the East Indies under Vice-admiral Charles Watson [q. v.], by whom he was made lieutenant, and Vice-admiral (Sir) George Pocock [q. v.] He returned to England in 1760; on 11 Oct. 1760 was promoted to be commander, and on 28 Jan.

1762 to be captain of the Magnanime with Commodore Lord Howe, and afterwards in the fleet under Sir Edward Hawke. After the war he commanded the Pearl on the Newfoundland station, and was specially employed in the Gulf of St. Lawrence in moderating the claims of the French. The Pearl was paid off in 1766. In 1770 he commanded the Phœnix during the Spanish armament, and in 1779 commissioned the Invincible, which during 1780 formed part of the Channel fleet. At the end of the year she went out with Sir Samuel Hood to the West Indies, where Saxton was obliged to leave her for some months owing to ill-health. He commanded her again in 1781, with Hood, on the coast of North America, and in the action off the Chesapeake on 5 Sept., where, however, Hood's division of the fleet was very slightly engaged. He was still with Hood at St. Kitt's in January and February 1782, and was then sent to Jamaica. He remained on the station till the peace, returning to England in the summer of 1783. In 1787 he was one of a commission to examine into the working of the impress system, and in 1789 was appointed commissioner of the navy at Portsmouth.

On 19 July 1794 he was created a baronet. He continued at Portsmouth till 1806, when he was retired on a pension of 750*l.*, with a remainder of 300*l.* a year to his wife if she survived him. In March 1801 Nelson wrote of him as a rough sailor, an acquaintance of near thirty years, which would go back to the time when Nelson had just entered the service as a twelve-year-old midshipman of the Raisonnable and Saxton was captain of the Phœnix. He died in November 1808. He married, in July 1771, Mary, daughter of Jonathan Bush of Burcott in Oxfordshire, and had issue.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 461; Naval Chronicle, xx. 425, where there is a portrait after Northcote; Orders in Council (vol. lxvi. 21 July 1806) and other documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

SAXTON, CHRISTOPHER (*fl.* 1570–1596), topographical draughtsman, was born of an old Yorkshire family at Tinglow in Mosley Hundred, near Leeds. He was educated at Cambridge, but at what college is not known. It is uncertain when he came to London, but he was attached to the household of Thomas Seckford [q. v.], master of requests and of the court of wards. Saxton undertook, at Seckford's instigation and expense and with the authority of the queen, to survey and draw careful maps of every county in England and Wales. These maps were commenced about 1574 and completed in 1579, in which year they were published with a dedication to Queen Elizabeth. This was the first survey of the counties in England, and all subsequent maps of the period—e.g. those in Speed's 'Chronicle'—were based upon them. Seckford obtained for Saxton from the privy council special facilities 'to be assisted in all places where he shall come for the view of such places to describe certein counties in cartes, being thereunto appointed by her Majestie's bill under her signet.' Travelling in Wales being a matter of difficulty, special injunctions were sent in 1576 to all justices of peace, mayors, and others in Wales 'to see him conducted unto any towre, castle, highe place or hill, to view that countrey, and that he may be accompanied with ij or iij honest men, such as do best know the countrey, for the better accomplishment of that service; and that at his departure from any towne or place that he hath taken the view of, the said towne do set forth a horseman that can speke both Welshe and Englishe, to safe-conduct him to the next market-towne' (see *Acts of the Privy Council*, 1575–7). The maps drawn by Saxton were engraved by Augustine Ryther [q. v.], Remigius Hogenberg [q. v.], Leonard Terwoort of Antwerp, Nicholas Reynold of London, Cornelius Hogius, and Francis Scatter. There is no evidence on the maps that Saxton engraved any of them himself, but, according to one account, he engraved those of the Welsh counties and Herefordshire with his own hand. Saxton obtained a license to sell these maps for a term of ten years. Complete copies of Saxton's maps are very scarce. Saxton also published a map of Yorkshire with views of York and Hull. He was alive as late as 1596, when he measured and described the town of Manchester (Dee, *Diary*, Camden Soc., pp. 55, 56). He stayed at Dee's house on this occasion. Saxton was married, and left sons who died without issue, and a daughter Grace, who married Thomas Nalson of Altofts, Yorkshire (*Familiæ Minor. Gent.*, Harl. Soc., p. 822).

[Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis; Ames's Typogr. Antiquities; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 420, 568; manuscript notes in Daines Barrington's copy of the maps in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries.] L. C.

SAXULF or **SEXUULFUS** (*d.* 691?), Mercian bishop, is said by Bede to have been the builder and first abbot of the monastery of Medeshamstede (Peterborough) in the country of the Gyrvii (*Historia Ecclesiastica*, iv. c. 6). The Peterborough historians have further details about him of a more or

less legendary character. He is described as a powerful and wealthy thegn who, with others of the same rank, helped Peada [q. v.] in the evangelisation of Mercia (Hugo Candidus, p. 24), the Gyrvii being under Mercian rule in the middle of the seventh century. In a passage inserted in the Peterborough version of the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' under 654 Peada and Oswy or Oswiu [q. v.] are said to have founded Medeshamstede, and to have committed it to a monk named Saxulf, who was much beloved, nobly born, and rich. Under 656 is another long insertion recording the completion of the monastery by Wulfhere, the brother and successor of Peada, who is represented as giving Saxulf the money for the work, as being present at the dedication, and declaring grants of lands to St. Peter, the abbot Saxulf, and the monks of the house. Saxulf is also said to have received from the king the island of Ancarig (Thorney Island) to build a monastery there. These entries are at best records of tradition. There are also Peterborough charters of 664 and 675 containing grants to the monastery while under Saxulf, which must be regarded as spurious (*Codex Diplomaticus*, v. Nos. 984, 990). It is certain, however, that in or about 675 Archbishop Theodore made Abbot Saxulf bishop of Mercia in place of Winfrith, whom the archbishop had deposed for disobedience (*Hist. Eccl.* u.s.) Saxulf was succeeded at Medeshamstede by Cuthbald, but doubtless continued to exercise some authority over the abbey, as is implied in a notice of a gift by Æthelred to Medeshamstede (Stubbs in *Dict. Chr. Biogr.* s.v. 'Saxulf'). He was at first bishop of the undivided Mercian diocese, but in or about 678 Ecgfrith, the son and successor of Oswy, took Lindsey from Mercia, and appointed Eadhed bishop over it (*Hist. Eccles.* iv. c. 12). In or about 679 the Mercian diocese was, according to Florence of Worcester (sub an. 680), divided into five dioceses, with the sees Worcester, Lichfield, Leicester, Lindsey, and Dorchester; and Florence says (i. App. 240) that Saxulf chose the diocese of Mid-Anglia, and had his see at Leicester, and that the Mercian bishopric of Lichfield was taken by Cuthwin. This statement must be corrected by the older lists of bishops copied by Florence, where Saxulf is made bishop of Lichfield and Cuthwin of Leicester (*ib.* pp. 241–242; *Ecclesiastical Documents*, iii. 127–30). On the death of Cuthwin his diocese of Mid-Anglia was reunited to the diocese of Saxulf, who thus became 'Merciorum et Mediterraneorum Anglorum simul episcopus' (*Hist. Eccl.* iv. 12), and it is possible that, if Florence is right in making Dorchester a Mercian diocese in 679, it may also have been reunited to Saxulf's diocese on the death of Ætla, who Florence says was appointed to that see (*Eccl. Doc.* u.s. 130). When Putta [q. v.], bishop of Rochester, lost his bishopric, Saxulf gave him a church in the country of the Hecanas, now Herefordshire (*Hist. Eccles.* u.s.) Saxulf died probably in 691 or 692, and after his death Wilfrith of York took charge of part of his diocese (Eddius, c. 45, which proves the *A.-S. Chron.*, Winchester version, where Saxulf is said to have died in 705, to be in error); it was again divided, Wilfrith taking the see of Leicester, and Headda that of Lichfield.

[Bede's Hist. Eccles. iv. cc. 6, 12; Kemble's Codex Dipl. i. 12, 22, 23, v. 984, 990, Flor. Wig. i. 33, 35, App. p. 240 (all in Engl. Hist. Soc.); A.-S. Chron. sub ann. 655–6, 705, ed. Plummer; Eddi's Vita Wilfridi, c. 45, ap. Hist. of York, i. 65, Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff, pp. 125, 235, 307, 352 (both Rolls Ser.); Hugo Candidus, pp. 1–8, 24, ed. Sparke; Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 384; Haddan and Stubbs's Eccles. Doc. iii. 127–30; Dict. Chr. Biogr. art. 'Saxulf,' by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

SAY, GEOFFREY de, Baron de Say (1305?–1359), second baron by writ, born about 1305, was a descendant of William de Say, who married Beatrice, sister of Geoffrey de Mandeville, earl of Essex [q. v.], and eventually coheir of her nephew, William de Mandeville, third earl. Of this marriage there were two sons, the elder being William de Say, ancestor of Geoffrey FitzPeter, earl of Essex [q. v.]; and the younger, Geoffrey, who was the father of Geoffrey de Say, one of the twenty-five barons for the execution of the Great Charter. This Geoffrey, who died in 1230, was the great-grandfather of Geoffrey de Say, summoned to parliament in 1313, who married Idonea, daughter of William de Leybourne [see Leybourne, Roger de]. Of this marriage were two sons and two daughters, the elder son being Geoffrey, the subject of this article, who was seventeen at his father's death in 1322. He had livery of his lands in Kent, which were extensive, and in other counties in 1326, was summoned to serve against the Scots in 1327, and received summonses to parliament in and from the seventh year of Edward III (1333). In that year he attended the tournament at Dunstable, his coat being quarterly or and gules, as borne by Geoffrey de Mandeville III, earl of Essex (*d.* 1216). In 1333 he obtained view of frankpledge and other liberties within his demesne at Burham, Kent, which manor he held of the king *in capite*. On 10 April 1336 he was appointed captain and admiral of the fleet

from the Thames westwards, being then a banneret with a retinue of four knights, twenty men at arms, and three archers. In September he was ordered to protect the English ambassadors crossing to France, and, some of the ships under his command having been taken by the French off the Isle of Wight, he was in October appointed on a commission to impress ships and men. Another admiral was appointed in January 1337, but from 30 May till the following August he was again in command of the western fleet, conjointly with Sir Otho Grandison. He was employed in Flanders in 1338, and in 1342, being in Brittany with the Earl of Northampton, he was by him placed in command of the castle of Goy la Forêt. In May 1345 he was again about to sail to Brittany with the earl, and was then styled 'chivaler.' In 1349 he was engaged to serve the king during his life with twenty men at arms and twenty archers at a yearly payment of two hundred marks. He was styled in 1354 Geoffrey de Say dominus de Cowdham; was constable of Rochester Castle in 1356, and was at Roxburgh on 21 Jan. of that year [see under Baliol, Edward de], being then styled Lord de Say. He died on 26 June 1359, being seised of the manors of Birling, Cowdham, Burham, and West Greenwich in Kent, besides manors in Sussex, Middlesex, and Sawbridgeworth in Hertfordshire. By his wife Maud, daughter of Guy de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q.v.], he had a son, William, who succeeded him, and three daughters: Idonea, who married Sir John Clinton, lord de Clinton (*d.* 1397); Elizabeth, who married Sir Thomas de Aldon; and Joan, who married (1) Sir William Fiennes or Fienes, grandfather of Sir James Fiennes, first lord Say and Sele [q. v.], and (2) Sir Stephen de Valognes. William de Say, his son, died in 1375, leaving a son, John de Say, who died, a minor and without issue, in 1382, and a daughter, Elizabeth, lady Say, who married (1) Sir John de Falvesey, and (2) Sir William Heron, and died without issue in 1399. Sir John Say (*d.* 1478) [q.v.] was probably Geoffrey's descendant through a female line. The barony of Say is in abeyance between Lord Clinton, the eldest representative of Idonea, and the descendants of Joan, daughter of Geoffrey de Say.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 511–12; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, p. 422, ed. Courthope; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville, pp. 392–3; Hasted's Kent, i. 3, 118–19, ii. 162, iii. 164, 738, iv. 235, fol. ed.; Nicholas's Royal Navy, ii. 16–20, 27, 525–6; Archæol. Cantiana, ii. 15; Collect. Topogr. and Geneal. iv. 395; Rymer's Fœdera, ii. 702, 943, 948, iii. 38, 284, 317–22, 331 (Record ed.); Murimuth, p. 126, Chron. Angliæ, p. 41 (both Rolls Ser.); Gent. Mag. 1804 ii. 615, 1821 ii. 294, 603; Foss's Judges of England.] W. H.

SAY, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1478), speaker of the House of Commons, is doubtfully said to have been the son of John Heron (*d.* 1468), son of Sir John Heron (*d.* 1420), nephew and heir of Sir William Heron (*d.* 1404). The last-named was styled Lord Say in right of his wife Elizabeth, sister and heir of John de Say, baron Say (*d.* 1382) [see under Say, Geoffrey de]. But this pedigree has been credited with a fatal flaw; for John Heron, who died in 1468, apparently had no children (cp. Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 195 and Chauncy, *Hertfordshire*, i. 342, 8vo ed.) It is nevertheless certain that Say was descended, probably through a female, from the house of Geoffrey de Say, and, if we reject the Heron pedigree, we may assume that his family name was Fienes or Fiennes, as he is called at least once (*Paston Letters*, ii. 131). He seems to have been closely connected with James Fiennes, lord Say or Saye and Sele [q. v.], who was descended from the marriage of Sir William Fienes with Joan, third daughter of Geoffrey de Say. It was not unusual in those days for the younger members of a titled family to use the title of the head of their house as a family name (*ib. n.* 2).

Say first appears as member for the borough of Cambridge in the parliament of February 1447, evidently through the interest of his father-in-law, Lawrence Cheyney, and he again sat for the borough in the parliament of January 1449, of which he was chosen speaker. During Cade's insurrection in 1450 the rioters cried out to kill both Lord Say and John Say, whom they named as one of Lord Say's associates (*Chronicon Henrici VI*), and they were both, with others, indicted of treason in the meeting in the Guildhall on 4 July, but Say escaped the fate of his chief (Will. Worc.)

In the parliament of January 1451 the commons presented Say and others as guilty of misbehaviour, and requested that those so accused might be banished from the court, but nothing came of it. In the parliaments of March 1453, July 1455, April 1463, and June 1467, and probably in all the parliaments during that period, with the exception perhaps of Henry's parliament in 1470, he sat for his own county, Hertfordshire. He had considerable possessions in Hertfordshire, the manors of Hoddesdon in Broxbourne, where he resided, of Bedwell and of Weston, which last he appears to have purchased in 1452. Probably through the in-

fluence of William Fiennes, lord Say (or Say and Sele) (*d.* 1471), King Edward's companion in exile, Say soon transferred his allegiance from the Lancastrian court party to the house of York. He was speaker of the parliament sitting from April 1463 to 1465, which strongly upheld Edward's government, and on 3 May 1465 was, with many others, dubbed a knight of the Bath in honour of the king's marriage. He was a third time speaker in the parliament which sat from June 1467 to June 1468, in which year he acquired, on the death of another John Say without issue, the manor of 'Saysbury' or Sawbridgeworth in Hertfordshire (Chauncey, u.s.), part of the possessions of Geoffrey de Say [q. v.] His name appears in a commission of 1476 for the conservation of the banks of the river Lea. He died in 1478, and was buried in Broxbourne church, where his tomb, with recumbent effigies of him and his first wife, Elizabeth, stands between the chancel and the south chapel. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Lawrence Cheyney of Fen Ditton, Cambridgeshire, who died in 1473, and by whom he had a son, William, who succeeded him, and perhaps two other sons, Leonard, and Thomas who married Joan, daughter of John Cheyney of Liston, Essex; and, secondly, Agnes, daughter of John Danvers of Cothorpe, Oxfordshire, and widow, it is said, of John, lord Wenlock (*d.* 1471) (Cussans), and of Sir John Fray (*d.* 1461), chief baron of the exchequer. His eldest son, Sir William Say (*d.* 1529), married, first, Genevese, daughter of John Hill, and, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir John Fray, his stepmother's husband, and widow of Sir Thomas Waldegrave, by whom he had two daughters, Elizabeth, who married William Blount, fourth lord Mountjoy [q. v.]; and Mary, who married Henry Bourchier, second earl of Essex [q. v.] Sir William and his two wives are buried in Broxbourne church.

[Manning's Lives of the Speakers, pp. 95–9; Will. Worcester's Annals, pp. 465, 471, 475, 502, 508, ed. Hearne; Three Fifteenth-Cent. Chron. p. 101 (Camden Soc.); Paston Letters, ii. 131, 134, ed. Gairdner; Returns of Members of Parl.; Rolls of Parl. v. 141, 497, 572; Hists. of Hertfordshire by Chauncy, Cussans, and Clutterbuck, passim; Nichols's Collect. Topogr. and Geneal. iv. 44, 310; Ramsay's Lanc. and York, ii. 128, 138.] W. H.

SAY, SAMUEL (1676–1743), dissenting minister, second son of Gyles Say, by his second wife, was born in All Saints' parish, Southampton, on 23 March 1676. Gyles Say (1632–1692), who was of Huguenot ancestry by the mother's side, was educated at Southampton grammar school, was presented to the vicarage of Catherington, Hampshire, on 24 March 1656, and to the vicarage of St. Michael, Southampton, on 23 Nov. 1657; was ordained by presbyters on 8 May 1660, refused conformity in 1662, and preached as a nonconformist at Southampton and Wellow, Hampshire (1672-80), London (1680–7), and Guestwick, Norfolk (1687–92). Samuel was educated at schools in Southwick, Hampshire (to 1689), and Norwich (1691–2), whence he proceeded (1692) to the London academy of Thomas Rowe [q. v.] Isaac Watts was his fellow-student and intimate friend.

After acting as chaplain for three years to Thomas Scott of Lyminge, Kent, he ministered for a short time at Andover, Hampshire, then at Great Yarmouth (from 6 July 1704), and in 1707 settled at Lowestoft, Suffolk, where he ministered for eighteen years, but was not ordained pastor. He declined in 1712 a call to the independent congregation at Norwich. In 1725 he became co-pastor with Samuel Baxter at Ipswich. In 1734, after much hesitation, he accepted the care of the congregation at Long Ditch (now Princes Street), Westminster, which had been without a pastor since the death of Edmund Calamy in 1732. His ministry was successful. He died on 12 April 1743, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. He married (1719) Sarah Hamby (*d.* February 1744, aged 70). Her uncle, Nathaniel Carter (1635–1722) of Great Yarmouth, married a granddaughter of Oliver Cromwell, and founded an important dissenting trust. Say's only child, Sarah, married Isaac Toms (1709–1801), dissenting minister at Hadleigh, Suffolk.

Two years after Say's death appeared his 'Poems . . . and two Critical Essays,' &c., 1745, 4to, edited by William Duncombe [q. v.]; the poems are youthful rubbish, with a version of the opening of 'Paradise Lost' in Latin hexameters; the essays are respectively on rhythm in general, and on the rhythm of 'Paradise Lost.' In 'Letters by several Eminent Persons' (1772, vol. ii.), edited by John Duncombe [q. v.], are two letters by Say, and a reprint of his 'Character' of Mrs. Bendish, which first appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1760, p. 423). The 'Say Papers,' edited in the 'Monthly Repository,' 1809–10, by Robert Aspland, from manuscripts then in the possession of Say's grandson, Samuel Say Toms, contain many curious documents, among them a petition from 'Sophia Selchrig,' widow of Alexander Selkirk [q. v.] His portrait was engraved by C. Hall after a drawing by Jonathan Richardson.

[Funeral Sermon by Obadiah Hughes, 1743; Sketch of the Life, in Protestant Dissenters' Magazine, 1794, pp. 297 sq. 345 sq. 403 sq.; Brief Memoir and Say Papers in Monthly Repository, 1809–10; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1814, iv. 91 sq. (portrait); Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, pp. 241, 391, 521, 529, 538; Christian Reformer, 1834, p. 816; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, p. 242. For Gyles Say, Memoir in Monthly Repository, 1809, pp. 475 sq. (cf. pp. 7–8); Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 517.] A. G.

SAY, WILLIAM (1604–1665?), regicide, born in 1604, was probably second son of William Say of Ickenham, Middlesex, by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Fenner, one of the judges of the king's bench (see pedigree in *Harl. Soc.* v. 252). He matriculated at University College, Oxford, 9 Dec. 1619, aged 15, and graduated B.A. in June 1623. He entered at the Middle Temple in 1631, becoming a bencher twenty-three years later. He took up the parliamentary cause, and in 1646 obtained a grant of the sequestered lands of John, lord Abergavenny, receiving the profits of them up to 1655 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 95 *b*, 122 *b*). On 12 April 1647 he was returned to the Long parliament as member for Camelford, Cornwall, in the place of William Glenvill, disabled to sit (*Return of Members*, i. 486). He was one of the members of the high court which tried Charles, and was required to peruse the proceedings before they were presented to the house (*Cal. State Papers*, 1649, p. 353). He attended the trial regularly (Noble), and signed the death warrant (Gardiner, *Civil War*, iv. 309). In May 1649 he was appointed one of the council for the Commonwealth on the trial of John Lilburne [q. v.] (*Council Book*, Record Office, i. lxii. 249) and on 11 Feb. 1650 was admitted to the council of state (*Commons' Journals*; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, p. 488). He subsequently sat on numerous committees up to 1653. In November 1659 he with Ludlow and a few others attempted to reconcile the army and parliament (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. Firth, ii. 145). He was nominated one of the committee of safety, 30 Dec. 1659 (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 800; *Parl. Hist.* xx. 36). On 13 Jan. 1659–60 Speaker Lenthall was allowed ten days' absence during illness, and during this interim Say filled his place (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 811; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, p. 693). At the Restoration he was exempted from the act of indemnity by a vote of the House of Commons, 30 May 1660 (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 275). He escaped to the continent, and in October 1662 joined Ludlow at Lausanne (*ib.* ii. 343), but after some stay left to seek a place of greater safety in Germany (*ib.* p. 373). In 1665 he was at Amsterdam, and in the following year was concerting in Holland a movement against England (*ib.* ii. 373, 391). He probably died soon afterwards.

[Authorities as in text; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Manning's Speakers, pp. 340–346; Noble's Regicides, ii. 164 sqq.] W. A. S.

SAY, WILLIAM (1768–1834), engraver, son of William Say, a Norfolk land-steward, was born at Lakenham, near Norwich, in 1768, and, being left an orphan when five years old, was brought up by his maternal aunt. At about the age of twenty he came to London, and obtained instruction from James Ward (1769–1859) [q. v.], who was then practising mezzotint engraving. Say became an able and extremely industrious engraver, working entirely in mezzotint, and between 1801 and 1834 executed no fewer than 335 plates, a large proportion of which are portraits of contemporary celebrities, from pictures by Beechey, Hoppner, Lawrence, Northcote, Reynolds, and others. His subject-plates include Correggio's 'Holy Family with St. Catherine,' Murillo's 'Spanish peasant boys,' Raphael's 'Madonna di San Sisto,' Hilton's 'Raising of Lazarus,' one of Reynolds's two groups of members of the Dilettanti Society, and various fancy and historical compositions by H. Thomson, H. Fradelle, A. E. Chalon, and others. Say was one of the engravers employed by Turner upon his 'Liber Studiorum,' for which he executed eleven of the published and two of the unpublished plates. He also engraved two of the plates in Turner's 'River Scenery of England.' These, with a fine view of Lincoln Cathedral after Mackenzie, constitute his chief work in landscape. In 1807 he was appointed engraver to the Duke of Gloucester. In 1820 Say scraped a small portrait of Queen Caroline after Devis, which was the first attempt made in mezzotint on steel; twelve hundred impressions were taken from the plate. Say died at his residence in Weymouth Street, London, on 24 Aug. 1834, and his stock of plates and prints was sold in the following July. By his wife, whose maiden name was Francis, he had one son, mentioned below, and three daughters. Of these the eldest, Mary Anne, became the wife of John Buonarotti Papworth [q. v.], and the youngest, Leonora, married William Adams Nicholson [q. v.] An almost complete set of Say's works, in various states, was presented to the British Museum by his son in 1852.

Frederick Richard Say (*fl.* 1826–1858),

only son of William Say, became a portrait-painter, and for some years enjoyed a fashionable practice. George IV, Earl Grey, the Marquis of Normanby, Sir W. Follett, E. Bulwer-Lytton, and other distinguished persons sat to him, and many of his portraits were well engraved by S. Cousins, G. R. Ward, J. Thomson, and W. Walker. He exhibited largely at the Royal Academy from 1826 to 1854, his address after 1837 being at 18 Harley Street. There he was still residing in 1858.

[Gent. Mag. 1835, ii. 660; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Rawlinson's Turner's Liber Studiorum; Royal Academy Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

SAYE AND SELE, first VISCOUNT. [See FIENNES, WILLIAM, 1582–1662.]

SAYE or SAY AND SELE, LORD. [See FIENNES, JAMES, *d.* 1450.]

SAYER, AUGUSTIN (1790–1861), physician and medical writer, born at Bexley in Kent in 1790, was possibly a son of the Rev. Mr. Sayer, a native of Suffolk, who studied medicine at Leyden before entering on holy orders. When twelve years of age Augustin travelled with his family in France, and was made a prisoner of war, but was soon permitted his liberty within certain limits, and is said to have supported himself as a tutor in a French school. He was, in after life, an excellent French scholar, a good classic, and an able mathematician. As soon as he was fully restored to liberty he commenced his medical studies in England. In the 'Medical Directory' it is stated that he graduated B.A. in 1811, and M.A. in 1813; at what university he took these degrees is unknown. After studying medicine for seven years, he entered, on 31 Jan. 1815, as a student at Leyden, where, four days later, he graduated as doctor of medicine. It is said that he was afterwards an army surgeon. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1820, and elected a fellow on 11 July 1843. He was a fellow of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, and was elected president in 1840. He was a member of the Medical Society of London, and for some years took an active part in the proceedings of the Westminster Medical Society, of which he was president from 1830 to 1846. He was physician to H.R.H. the Duke of Kent, and honorary physician to Prince Frederick of the Netherlands. His chief public appointment was that of physician to the Lock Hospital and Asylum, which he held for many years. Through a long professional life he was an earnest advocate of sanitary reform, and for years he was a conspicuous member of the Marylebone representative council. He died at his residence in Upper Seymour Street, Portman Square, on 15 Nov. 1861, aged 71. He bequeathed to the library of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society a copy of the 'Dictionnaire de Science Médicale' in sixty volumes.

The following were his chief works: 1. 'Inquiry to ascertain the maximum Limit of the Annual Taxation required from the Sewers Ratepayers,' 8vo, London, 1855. 2. 'Metropolitan and Town Sewage: their Nature, Value, and Disposal,' 8vo, London, 1857. 3. 'London Main Drainage: the Nature, and Disposal of Sewage,' 2nd ed. 8vo, 1858.

[Proc. Med. Chir. Soc. iv. 81; Lancet and Medical Times and Gazette, November 1861; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 229–30.] W. W. W.

SAYER or SEARE, ROBERT, in religion GREGORY (1560–1602), Benedictine monk, born at Redgrave, Suffolk, in 1560, was the son of John Seare, 'mediocris fortunæ.' He went to school at Buddesdale for seven years, and was admitted at Caius College, Cambridge, as a minor pensioner, 'secundi ordinis, literarum gratia,' on 5 July 1576 (VENN, *Admissions to Gonville and Caius College*, p. 34). That college refused to allow him to take the degree of B.A. for the following causes: 'First, for that he by seacret conference had laboured to pervert divers schoolers, and some had perverted; secondly, for that he had used divers allegations against divers poyntes of Mr. Jewells booke; thirdly, for that he had bene of greate and familiar acquayntaunce with Fingeley, a pernicious papist; fourthly, for that he had used to gather together papisticall bookes, and to convey them secreatly into the country' (HEYWOOD and WRIGHT, *Cambridge University Transactions*, i. 319, 320). Migrating to Peterhouse, he graduated B.A. as a member of that college in 1580–1 (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 334).

Soon afterwards he proceeded to the English College of Douay, then temporarily removed to Rheims. He and William Flack, another Cambridge man, arrived there on 22 Feb. 1581–2, and after three days they were admitted to the common table (*Records of the English Catholics*, i. 185). On 6 Nov. 1582 Sayer was admitted into the English College at Rome, where in 1585 he received all the holy orders. Pits says that during his stay at Rome Sayer 'mihi diù familiariterque notus, studiorum socius, et amicus optimus fuit' (*De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 801). In 1588 Sayer became a monk of the Benedictine order in the famous

monastery of Monte Cassino, and he was professor of moral philosophy there for several years. On his entrance into religion he took the christian name of Gregory. In 1595, having acquired a great name on account of his learning, he was invited to the monastery of St. George in Venice, where he died in October 1602, being buried on the 30th of that month.

His works are: 1. 'De Sacramentis in Communi,' Venice, 1599, 1600, 4to. 2. 'Casuum conscientiæ, sive theologiæ moralis thesauri tomus primus,' Venice, 1601, 1606, 1609, fol. 3. 'Flores Decisionum sive Casuum Conscientiæ, ex doctrina Consiliorum Martini ab Azpilcueta Doctoris Navari collecti, & iuxta librorum Juris Canonici dispositionem in suos titulos distributi,' Venice, 1601, 4to. 4. 'Summa Sacramenti Pœnitentiæ,' Venice, 1601, 12mo. 5. 'Clavis Regia Sacerdotum Casuum Conscientiæ sive Theologiæ Moralis thesauri locos omnes aperiens, et canonistarum atque summistarum difficultates ad communem praxim pertinentes doctissimè decidens, et copiosissimè explicans,' Venice, 1605, fol.; Antwerp, 1619, fol.; Munster, 1628, fol.; Antwerp, 1659, fol. 6. 'Compendium Clavis Regiæ,' Venice, 1621, 4to, pt. i. In 1624 appeared 'De ecclesiasticis Censuris, et aliis in admod. R. P. D. Gregorii Sayri Thesauro contentis, Unà cum Regulis, pro cuiuscunque Bullæ in Cœna Domini facili explicatione, ex eodem desumptis, Formale Compendium. Per R. P. F. Antonium Ninum Venetum Ord. Erem. S. P. August. Artium, Sacræq. Theol. Doct. Perill. ac adm. R. P. D. Carolo Zono Canon. Regul. S. Spiritus Venet. dicatum,' Venice, 12mo. Sayer is also credited with 'Epitome Conciliorum Navarri' and a treatise of moral divinity, which are not known to be extant.

A collected edition of his principal works in Latin appeared at Douay, 4 vols. 1620, fol., under the editorship of Father Leander à Sancto Martino, *i.e.* John Jones, D.D. (1575–1636) [q. v.]

[Addit. MS. 5880, f. 170; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 142; Duthillœul's Bibl. Douaisienne, 1842, pp. 376, 377; Foley's Records, vi. 155; Fuller's Church Hist. (Brewer), v. 98; Latimer's Works (Corrie), ii. 63; Oliver's Cornwall, p. 523; Snow's Necrology, p. 29; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Weldon's Chronological Notes, p. 39.]

T. C.

SAYERS, FRANK (1763–1817), poet and metaphysician, born in London on 3 March 1763 (baptised at St. Margaret Pattens on 3 April), was son of Francis Sayers, an insurance broker, by his wife Anne, daughter of John Morris, esq., of Great Yarmouth. The elder Sayers died within a year of his son's birth, and the boy accompanied his mother to her father's house in Friar's Lane, Yarmouth. At the age of ten he was sent to a boarding-school at North Walsham, where Nelson was his schoolfellow. A year later he was transferred to a school at Palgrave, Suffolk, kept by Rochemont Barbauld, the husband of Mrs. Barbauld [q. v.], who gave the boys lessons in English composition. There he remained three years, and made the acquaintance of his lifelong friend, William Taylor (1765–1836) [q. v.], the German scholar. In October 1778 his mother's father died, leaving him a small estate at Parkfield, and he went to learn farming at Oulton. Subsequently he determined to adopt the medical profession. He attended John Hunter's surgery lectures in London, where he saw much of his cousin, James Sayers [q. v.], the caricaturist. For two years from the autumn of 1786 he pursued medical and scientific study at Edinburgh, at the same time reading much history and philosophy. Failing health necessitated a tour in the lake country in June 1788, and later in the year he went abroad. After graduating M.D. from Hardervyck, he returned to Norwich at the end of 1789.

Sayers abandoned medicine and entered upon a literary career. The study of Gray's versions of the Runic poems and of Percy's 'Northern Antiquities' suggested to him his 'Dramatic Sketches of Northern Mythology,' which he issued in 1790. The volume consisted of three tragedies, 'Moina,' 'Starno,' and 'The Descent of Frea.' Jann Ewald's Danish tragedy 'The Death of Balder,' on which the last piece is based, was subsequently englished by Borrow. In 1792 a reissue of the volume included an 'Ode to Aurora,' in Sayers's own view the most finished of his works, and a monodrama, 'Pandora.' A third edition is dated 1803, and the last in 1807. The poems were well received in England and Germany. Two German translations appeared, one in blank verse by F. D. Gräter, with notes, and another in rhyme by Dr. J. W. Neubeck (1793).

In 1792, on his mother's death, Sayers moved to the Close at Norwich, and obtained an assured position in Norwich society. Among his friends and guests at various times were Southey, Sir James Mackintosh, Thomas Fanshawe Middleton, and Thomas Amyot. The death of an aunt in 1799 greatly increased his resources. In 1793 he published 'Disquisitions, Metaphysical and Literary.' He followed Hartley and Priestley in his metaphysical essays. The second edition of 1808 omits an essay on English metres,

The book was again well received in Germany.

In 1803 he published 'Nugæ Poeticæ,' chiefly versifications of 'Jack the Giant-Killer' and 'Guy of Warwick.' Henceforth he devoted himself to archæology, philology, and history. In 1805 he published 'Miscellanies, Antiquarian and Historical.' In one dissertation he maintained that Hebrew was originally the east, and not the west, Aramaic dialect. Other papers dealt with English architecture, the rise and progress of English poetry, Saxon literature, and early English history. In 1808 appeared 'Disquisitions,' another collection of his prose works, dedicated to T. F. Middleton. He was also a frequent contributor to the 'Quarterly Review.'

He died at Norwich on 16 Aug. 1817. A mural monument was erected to his memory in Norwich Cathedral by his heir, James Sayers. Sayers left large benefactions to local institutions, and bequeathed his library to the dean and chapter. His portrait, by Opie (1800), long hung in William Taylor's library, and passed at the latter's death to Amyot. Southey calls it one of Opie's happiest likenesses.

Sayers's work was appreciated by his contemporaries. Scott, writing on 20 June 1807 to acknowledge a copy of his collected poems, said he had long been an admirer of his 'runic rhymes.' In July 1801 Southey expressed to Taylor his indebtedness to Sayers for the metre of 'Madoc' (cf. Southey to Taylor, 23 Jan. 1803). In 1823 William Taylor published a collective edition of Sayers's works, with Opie's portrait engraved by W. C. Edwards as frontispiece, and an engraving of Sayers's house in the Close. Southey favourably reviewed the work in the 'Quarterly' for January 1827.

[Taylor's Memoir, prefixed to the Collective Works (1823) of Sayers, is divided into periods of seven years. It contains ample bibliographical information; on it is based the notice in Blomefield's History of Norfolk (1829), ii. 1064. Other authorities are Robberd's Memoir of Taylor, 2 vols. 1843; Mackintosh's Life of Sir James Mackintosh, i. 147, 377–80; Blakey's Hist. of Philosophy of Mind, iv. 83; Monthly Review, 1824, ii. 411; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1943; Edinburgh Review, July 1879, article (by Henry Reeve probably) 'The Worthies of Norwich.']

G. Le G. N.

SAYERS or **SAYER, JAMES** (1748–1823), caricaturist, born at Yarmouth in August 1748, was son of the master of a trading vessel. He was at first articled as a clerk in an attorney's office at Yarmouth, and rose to be a member of the borough council. He quitted his profession on inheriting a small fortune from his father. Having already shown some skill in writing satirical poems at Yarmouth, Sayers now gave full bent to his inclination by becoming a caricaturist. The political and theatrical worlds supplied him with themes. He came to London about 1780 and espoused the cause of Pitt against Fox and the so-called advocates of republicanism. From 1783 onwards, for several years, he drew a series of caricatures, which were etched and published by the two Brethertons, mainly upon Fox, but subsequently upon Burke and other opponents of Pitt. These caricatures have next to no merit as works of art, but were so powerful and direct in their purpose that Fox is said to have declared that Sayers's caricatures did him more harm than all the attacks made on him in parliament or the press. Some of these were published in series, entitled 'Illustrious Heads designed for a New History of Republicanism, in French and English,' or 'Outlines of the Opposition;' others were caricatures on Fox's India Bill, the trial of Warren Hastings, and other current topics. When Pitt succeeded to office, he rewarded Sayers with the post of marshal of the court of exchequer. Sayers continued, however, to publish occasional caricatures and satirical poems, and on the death of Pitt in 1806 he wrote 'Elijah's Mantle,' which was wrongly assigned to Canning. Sayers died in Curzon Street, Mayfair, on 20 April 1823, and was buried in St. Andrew's, Holborn. His name is sometimes spelt Sayer, but on a portrait, drawn by himself and lithographed by M. Gaucir, he is described as 'James Sayers, aged 65,' and the name Sayers appears on some of his caricatures. A large collection of these is in the print-room at the British Museum, with a few etched portraits and other subjects.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Wright's Hist. of Caricature and Grotesque in Art; Sayers's own works.]

L. C.

SAYERS, TOM (1826–1865), pugilist, was born in Pimlico, now Tichborne Street, Brighton, on 25 May 1826, both his parents being Sussex people. His father was a shoemaker by trade, but Sayers became a bricklayer. He was first employed on the Brighton and Lewes railway, and afterwards (1848) on the London and North-Western railway at Camden Town. Though but 5 ft. 8½ in. in height, with a fighting weight which varied from 10 st. 2 lb. to 10 st. 12 lb., he was under rather than over the average of middle-weight champions; but so great were

his strength and courage that he became the most distinguished fighter of his day, and the unconquered champion of England. His neck and shoulders, which were large, were covered with great muscles; these, with the extraordinary quality of his hands, which never gave way, accounted for his power of hard hitting; his arms were of medium length, and displayed no special muscle. His good-humoured but determined face was so hard that after the severest punishment little trace was visible.

Sayers's pugilistic career commenced on 19 March 1849, when he beat Crouch at Greenhithe. Subsequently he beat Collins at Chapman's Marshes, Long Reach, on 29 April 1851; Jack Grant at Mildenhall on 29 June 1852; and Jack Martin at Long Reach on 26 Jan. 1853. He met, for 100*l.* a side, on 18 Oct. 1853, near Lakenheath, Suffolk, the most accomplished boxer of the period, Nat Langham, who, being somewhat past his best, had to oppose youth and strength with science. He did this so successfully that at the end of sixty-one rounds, which occupied two hours and two minutes, Sayers, blinded though otherwise strong, was decisively beaten. This was his only defeat, and proved of service to him, for he appreciated Langham's tactics, and utilised them when he met men heavier than himself. Sayers's next victories were over Sims at Long Reach, on 28 Feb. 1854; Harry Poulson, at Appledore, on 26 Jan. 1856; Aaron Jones, on the banks of the Medway, 19 Feb. 1857; Bill Perry (The Tipton Slasher), a much bigger man and a heavyweight, at the Isle of Grain, on 16 June 1857. The last fight won for Sayers the champion's belt. He subsequently beat Bill Benjamin, at the Isle of Grain, on 5 Jan. 1858; Tom Paddock [q. v.], at Canary island, on 16 June 1858; Bill Benjamin, near Ashford, on 5 April 1859; and Bob Brettle, in Sussex, on 20 Sept. 1859. Sayers's last and most famous fight was with the American, John C. Heenan (the Benicia Boy), for 200*l.* a side and the championship. They met at Farnborough on Tuesday, 17 April 1860, and fought thirty-seven rounds in two hours and six minutes. The event excited the keenest interest in both hemispheres (*Times*, 19 April 1860, leading article), and was witnessed by persons in every rank of society. It was chronicled in 'Punch,' 28 April 1860, in 'The Fight of Sayerius and Heenanus, a lay of ancient London.' Heenan stood 6 ft. 1½ in. in his stockings, and was a powerful heavy-weight with an extraordinarily long reach. Time after time Sayers was knocked down by blows, each of which seemed sufficient to finish the fight; but he always returned good-humoured, though serious, and delivered blow after blow on the American's eyes, while on one occasion he actually knocked his opponent down. Heenan, apparently aware that in fighting he could gain no advantage, closed with Sayers whenever possible, and on one occasion got him in such a position on the ropes that strangulation was imminent. The ropes were cut, the crowd pressed into the ring, and the referee was forced from his place; nevertheless a few more rounds were fought, when Heenan, who had hitherto fought fair, behaved in a way which would have lost him the fight had the referee been efficient. Both men were severely punished, but those who afterwards saw the fight between Heenan and Tom King felt that, but for the damage done in the course of the struggle to Sayers's right arm, he must have won. The result was declared a draw; each man received a belt, and Sayers retired from the championship on 20 May 1860. Three thousand pounds were raised by public subscription, the interest of which was paid to him on condition that he did not fight any more. The money was afterwards divided among his children when they came of age.

Sayers died on 8 Nov. 1865, and was buried at Highgate cemetery; over his grave there is a monument with a medallion portrait, below which is a recumbent mastiff. The inscription is almost effaced. With his name was associated all that was bold, generous, manly, and honest in the practice of pugilism (*Bell's Life*, 11 Nov. 1865).

[Miles's Pugilistica, vol. iii. (incorrect in dates); Fistiana, by editor of Bell's Life; Fraser's Mag. lxi. 708–12; personal knowledge. An admirable description of the fight between Sayers and Heenan is given in 'My Confidences,' by F. Locker-Lampson, who was present.]

W. B–T.

SAYLE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1671), colonist, first appeared as a councillor in the Bermudas in 1630. On 15 Sept. 1641 he was appointed governor. He vacated the office in 1642, but was reappointed in 1643, and again, with two colleagues, in 1644. When the troubles of the mother country extended to the colony, Sayle contrived to embroil himself with each party successively. In 1647 he was suspected of attempting to subvert the government of the Bermudas in the interests of the commonwealth. He was one of those who in 1646 had obtained a grant of one of the Bahama Islands. To this they gave the name of Eleutheria, and designed it for the seat of a puritan colony. When Sayle went thither

is uncertain. He returned thence to the Bermudas in 1657, and was reappointed governor of the Bermudas on 30 June 1658. He was soon afterwards charged with endeavouring to break up the older colony for the benefit of Eleutheria.

In October 1662 Sayle was removed from the governorship of the Bermudas. In 1670 he was chosen by the proprietors of Carolina in the place of Sir John Yeamans, as governor of a colony which they intended to found near the mouth of the river Pedee, and which resulted in the foundation of Charlestown, the nucleus of the colony of South Carolina. It is evident from the letters written by Sayle's associates that he was aged and infirm, and that they thought poorly of his mental powers; but he had an able assistant in Joseph West, who had brought the colonists from England. Sayle's will, extant in the Bermudas, is dated 30 Sept. 1670, and he died, old and infirm, on 4 March 1671. There is a somewhat indistinct tradition that he discovered some of the Bahama groups, before unknown, during a voyage between the Bermudas and Carolina in 1667. If so, he may, before his appointment as governor of the colony on the Pedee, have had some connection with the earlier settlement on the Albemarle river, founded by puritans from Virginia, and adopted by the proprietors of Carolina.

[Lefroy's Memorials of the Bermudas; State Papers, Colonial Ser. ed. by W. Noel Sainsbury; Winthrop's Hist. of New England, ii. 335; Winsor's Hist. of America, v. 307.] J. A. D.

SAYWELL, WILLIAM (1643–1701), controversialist, born in 1643, was son of Gabriel Saywell (*d.* 1688), rector of Pentridge, Dorset. After a few months passed at Cranbourne school, he proceeded in 1659 to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a sizar. He graduated A.B. in 1663, A.M. 1667. On 2 April 1666 he was elected a fellow of his college. In 1669 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford. In 1679 he proceeded D.D., and on 8 March in the same year was installed a prebendary of Ely. On the 9th of the following December, on the promotion of Humphrey Gower [q. v.] to the mastership of St. John's College, he was elected his successor as master of Jesus College in the same university. On 28 Nov. 1672 he was appointed chancellor of the diocese of Chichester, and on 22 Jan. 1681 was collated to the archdeaconry of Ely. He gave to Jesus College 100*l.* for the adornment of the hall, and also 200*l.* for the purchase of advowsons. He died in London on 9 June 1701, and was buried in the chapel of his college on the 14th. Saywell appears as a contributor to the 'Hymenæus Cantabrigiensis' in 1683 and to the 'Academiæ Cantabrigiensis Affectus' in 1685, compositions which show him to have possessed some taste and skill as a writer of Latin verse; but his reputation is mainly that of a staunch theologian of what was afterwards known as the evangelical school, equally opposed to presbyterianism and to popery.

His works are: 1. 'The Original of all Plots in Christendom: with the Danger and Remedy of Schism,' London, 1681. 2. 'A Serious Inquiry into the Means of an Happy Union; or, What Reformation is necessary to prevent Popery?' London, 1681. 3. 'Evangelical and Catholick Unity maintained in the Church of England; or, an Apology for her Government, Liturgy, Subscriptions,' London, 1682 [written in reply to Baxter's 'Answer to the Accusations']. 4. 'The Reformation of the Church of England justified, according to the Canons of the Council of Nice and other General Councils,' Cambridge, 1688 [published without author's name]. 5. 'The Necessity of adhering to the Church of England as by Law established; or, the Duty of a good Christian, and particularly of Parents and Masters of Families under the present Toleration,' Cambridge, 1692.

[Information afforded by authorities of Jesus College; Baker's History of St. John's College, ed. Mayor; Admissions of St. John's College, by same editor; Hutchins's Dorset, iii. 443.] J. B. M.

SCALBY, SCALLEBY, SCHALBY, JOHN DE (*d.* 1333), registrar and canon of Lincoln Cathedral, was rector of Mumby, and held successively the prebends of Bedford Major, Welton, Beckhall, and Dunham, all in Lincoln diocese. He was for eighteen years registrar to Bishop Oliver de Sutton (*d.* 1299) [q. v.], and was a member of Bishop Dalderby's household for eight years. He took a leading part in the controversy on questions of jurisdiction between the dean and canons of Lincoln in 1312. In 1322 he was made guardian of John de Screvelby of Lincoln. A manuscript Martyrologium, in the possession of the dean and chapter of Lincoln (Muniment Room, A. 2. 3), was written under Scalby's eye, and contains rubrics in his hand. He added to it an account of the unwritten customs of the church. Passages from it are cited by Dimock and by Bradshaw. He died in 1333.

[Le Neve's Fasti; Tanner's Bibliotheca; Gibbon's Lincoln Wills, p. 9; Brewer's Giraldus Cambrensis, ed. Dimock, vii. 193–216; Bradshaw and Wordsworth's Lincoln Cathedral Statutes, pp. 86 sqq.] M. B.

SCALES, Baron. [See Woodville or Wydeville, Anthony, Earl Rivers, 1442–1483.]

SCALES, THOMAS de, seventh Lord Scales (1399?–1460), born about 1399 (he was twenty-one in 1420), was younger son of Robert, fifth lord Scales, by his first wife, Joan, daughter of William, lord Bardolf, or by his second wife, Elizabeth. He succeeded his elder brother Robert, sixth lord Scales, in 1420, but does not seem to have been summoned to parliament till 1445. Like his brother, he took an active part in the French wars. In 1422 he went over to France with a company of men, for whom he contracted to receive regular wages, and from that time onwards he served under John, duke of Bedford [see John of Lancaster]. In 1424 and 1425 he was occupied with Fastolf and others in reducing the fortresses of Maine, and there is a mention of his being at Verneuil; in the latter year he was made knight of the Garter. In 1427 he took part in the siege of Pontorson with great credit. He was at the time captain of St. James de Beuvron, and defeated on 17 April 1427 an attack made on him by the Baron de Coulonces at Les Bas Courtils, between Pontorson and Avranches, while he was covering the siege and bringing supplies to Warwick.

Scales was sufficiently prominent to be mentioned as one of Bedford's lieutenants by Joan of Arc in her letter of 22 March 1429. He had indeed in November 1428 been promoted to a position of equal authority with Suffolk and Talbot. He is said to have been taken prisoner at the relief of Orleans, but, if so, was quickly ransomed, as he took part in the unsuccessful attempt to relieve Beaugency in June 1429, and was taken prisoner at Patay (18 June). In 1431 he was one of the commanders sent into Brittany by Bedford to aid John V against Alençon, and there he remained some time. In 1434 he was in Normandy, of which he was probably at this time made seneschal. He held throughout the war the captaincy of several fortresses. In 1435 he was besieged with Arundel in Avranches, and in the same year assisted in besieging both Mont Saint-Michel, and De Rieux in Saint-Denis. Early in 1436 he defeated La Hire near Rouen, and continued to fight stubbornly with Talbot in defence of Normandy, after Paris had again fallen into French hands.

When Montéreau was taken by the French (October 1437), he was acting as captain of Vire. In 1439 he took part in the capture of Meaux, and, at the end of the year, in the defeat of Richemont before Avranches. He could not prevent the capture of Conches and Louviers (1440), but helped to relieve Pontoise (1441) before it finally capitulated. Subsequently serving under the Duke of Somerset when the Duke of York had withdrawn, Scales probably remained fighting in France till the English possessions were lost. He then came home to look after his property and to take part in English affairs. The family seat was at Scales Hall, Middleton, Norfolk; and as a Norfolk magnate Scales was brought into frequent contact with the Paston family. In June 1450 he raised a force of soldiers for service against Jack Cade, among them being his old comrade Matthew Gough. Gough and Scales commanded in the fight on London Bridge, which took place on the night of 5 July. In the great struggle, of which this was the beginning, Scales took the Lancastrian side, despite the facts that he had witnessed much mismanagement by the Lancastrians in France, and that he came from a Yorkist district of England. In 1460, after an excursion to Newbury to punish the Yorkists there, he and Lord Hungerford were commissioned to hold London for the king. They seem to have tried in vain to secure their position among the citizens, and when on 2 July the Yorkists, headed by Salisbury, Cobham, and Warwick, poured into London, they had to withdraw into the Tower. Salisbury and Cobham were left to conduct the siege, while Warwick went out to fight and win the battle of Northampton (10 July). Scales and his friends did a good deal of execution from the walls of the Tower, but on 18 July they had to surrender for want of food. There seems to have been every wish to save Scales's life, and, as he was hated by the Londoners, he was sent by water after dusk to seek sanctuary at Westminster. He was, however, recognised and murdered by boatmen, who cast his body on the Southwark shore. William of Worcester saw his naked corpse lying by the porch of St. Mary Overy Church.

Scales was a man of violent passions, a soldier whose whole life was passed in war. In Norfolk he was one of those whose factious disputes occasioned the visit of the Duke of Norfolk in 1452; and it does not speak very highly for his character that he let his old captain of Domfront, Oliver of Cathersby, die poor in Westminster in 1457. By his wife Emma, daughter of Sir Simon Whalesburgh (probably of Whalesburgh in Cornwall), he had apparently a son and a daughter. The son must be Thomas Scales, who Blomefield says probably died a minor, and who has been

identified with the Scales who was killed in single combat at Le Mans on 6 Aug. 1431; he could, however, then have only been fifteen years old or thereabouts. His daughter and heiress Elizabeth married, first, Henry Bourchier, second son of Henry, earl of Essex; and, secondly, Anthony Woodville [q. v.], who in her right was called Lord Scales, and afterwards became Earl Rivers.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage; Blomefield's Norfolk, especially ix. 23–5. For his part in the French wars see Stevenson's Wars of the English in France (Rolls Ser.), i. 155, ii. 289, 338, &c.; De Beaucourt's Hist. de Charles VII, ii. 49, 512, iii. 5, 181, vi. 291 *n.*; Wavrin's Anchiennes Chroniques, ed. Dupont (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), i. 256, ii. 176, &c.; De Beuil's Juvencel (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), vol. i. pp. xxxviii, lxii, *n.* &c., ii. 270, &c.; Quicherat's Procès de Jeanne d'Arc (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), i. 240, iii. 26, 97, iv. 16, &c., v. 58, &c.; Le Vavasseur's Chron. d'Arthur de Richemont (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), pp. 44, &c.; Cosneau's Arthur de Richemont, passim; Lowell's Joan of Arc. For his later life Ramsay's Lancaster and York, vol. ii., specially 226 et sqq.; Three Fifteenth-Century Chron. (Camd. Soc.), pp. 60, 68, &c.; Engl. Chron. (Camd. Soc.), pp. 67, 90, 95, 98; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, vol. i. p. lxxxiii, and 70, 93, &c., iii. 335, 356.] W. A. J. A.

SCAMBLER, EDMUND (1510?–1594), bishop of Peterborough and Norwich, was born at Gressingham, Lancashire, about 1510. He was educated at Peterhouse, Queens', and Jesus Colleges at Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1541–2. He no doubt took orders at once, as during the reign of Mary he is mentioned as one of the ministers of a secret protestant congregation in London, and is noted as having been in great danger (Strype, *Memorials*, III. ii. 132, 147, *Parker*, ii. 458). At the accession of Elizabeth he became vicar of Rye and chaplain to Parker (*ib.* and iii. 284). Promotion came rapidly. In 1560 he became successively prebendary of York and canon of Westminster. On 16 Feb. 1560–1 he was elected, through Cecil's influence, it is said, bishop of Peterborough, and he is reported to have made certain grants to Cecil out of the estates of the see. On 22 Feb. 1560–1 he preached before the queen 'in his rochet and chimere.' He acted in a similar capacity on several public occasions (Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 300, 369, 400, *Parker*, iii. 135). He subscribed the articles of 1562. In 1564 he was created D.D. at Cambridge, and in 1584 he was incorporated at Oxford. At Peterborough he seems to have been active (*ib.* i. 509). He took part in 1571 in the establishment of the exercises for the interpretation of scripture at Northampton (Strype, *Grindal*, p. 260). He is mentioned as writing to Burghley about the readjustment of a local tax in 1579 (Strype, *Annals*, II. ii. 269). He tried to get new statutes for the cathedral confirmed in 1582 (*ib.* III. i. 159). He was translated to Norwich, 15 Dec. 1584, and confirmed on 15 Jan. following. He grumbled in 1585 about certain acts of his predecessor, but, as Strype remarks, the same complaint might be made of his own wasteful conduct at Peterborough; Wharton indeed suggests that he ruined both sees (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 1055). In 1588 he condemned Francis Kett [q. v.] for heresy. He died on 7 May 1594, and was buried in Norwich Cathedral, where there was a tomb to his memory, which was destroyed in the civil wars. Scambler was married, and in his will refers to sons—Thomas, Adam, James, and Edward—and two daughters. Adam Scambler, J.P., died in Norfolk on 18 Sept. 1641.

Besides 'Articuli xxiii Religionis' and an 'Injunction' (1569) Scambler published 'E. Schambler, vicar of Pie . . . his Medicine proved for a Desperate Conscience,' London, n.d. He prepared translations of St. Luke and St. John for 'The Bishops' Bible.'

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 167, 547; Zurich Letters, i. 73, iii. 160 *n.*, Parker's Corr. pp. 261, 3*n.* 5*n.*, Rogers xi. (Rogers dedicated the first part of his work on the English Creed to him in 1585), all in Parker Society; Narr. of the Reformation (Camden Soc.), p. 58; Strype's Works, passim.] W. A. J. A.

SCANDRETT, SCANDRET, or SCANDERET, STEPHEN (1631?–1706), puritan divine, born about 1631, was a son of the yeoman of the wardrobe of Charles I. He matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, 16 Dec. 1654, and graduated B.A. 19 March 1656–7, and M.A. 28 June 1659. He was incorporated at Cambridge in the latter year, and became 'conduct' of Trinity College. At the Restoration he declined to obey the order of Dr. Duport, the vice-master, to read the service-book in the college chapel. After an unseemly altercation he was expelled from his office by Dr. Ferne, the master (Browne, *Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk*, p. 503; Davids, *Nonconformity in Essex*, p. 623). He became assistant to Mr. Eyres at Haverhill, Suffolk (he was never rector of Haverhill), and, having received presbyterian ordination, was prosecuted in the ecclesiastical courts for preaching after having been silenced in 1662. He was excommunicated, and afterwards sent to Bury and Ipswich gaols (Calamy, *Account*, p. 655) for preaching at Walsham-le-Willows. At a later date he preached at Waterbeach, Cambridgeshire, and was again

prosecuted. In 1668–9 Scandrett had two public disputes in Essex with George Whitehead, the quaker, which led to the publication of Ludgater's 'The Glory of Christ's Light within expelling Darkness, being the sum of Controversy between G. Whitehead and S. Scandret,' 1669, 4to. The latter part of this tract is by George Whitehead (see SMITH, *Catalogue of Friends' Books*, ii. 126). In reply to Whitehead and Ludgater Scandrett wrote 'An Antidote against Quakerisme,' London, 1671, 4to; it was answered in Ludgater's 'The Presbyter's Antidote choking himself' (no date, no place).

In 1672, on a petition in his behalf, the house of Joseph Alders, adjoining Scandrett's house at Haverhill, was licensed for Scandrett. After the revolution he preached in the places around Haverhill, and, dying there on 8 Dec. 1706, was buried on 12 Dec. in the chancel of Haverhill church. His wife was buried there, 15 May 1717.

Scandrett also published 'Doctrine and Instructions, or a Catechism touching many weighty Points of Divinity,' 8vo, 1674.

[Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Calamy's Account, p. 655, Continuation, p. 855.]

W. A. S.

SCARBOROUGH, EARL OF. [See LUMLEY, RICHARD, *d.* 1721.]

SCARBURGH, SIR CHARLES, M.D. (1616–1694), physician, son of Edmund Scarburgh, gentleman, of the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, was born in London in 1616, and was sent to St. Paul's School, whence he proceeded to Caius College, Cambridge. He entered as a sizar on 4 March 1633, graduating B.A. in 1637 and M.A. in 1640. He was elected a fellow of his college in 1640 and studied medicine. He was also devoted to mathematics, which he studied with Seth Ward [q. v.] of Emmanuel. He and Ward used Oughtred's 'Clavis Mathematica' as their text-book, and Oughtred was much pleased by their visiting him at Aldbury in Surrey to ask an explanation of difficulties with which they had met in their study of his book [see OUGHTRED, WILLIAM]. They afterwards lectured on the 'Clavis' at Cambridge, where it became what Goodwin's 'Course of Mathematics' afterwards was in the university. In the great rebellion Scarburgh was ejected from his fellowship, and entered at Merton College, Oxford, where he became the friend of his fellow collegian, William Harvey, M.D. [q. v.], and worked with him on the generation of animals. He was created M.D. at Oxford on 23 June 1646 as a member of Merton College, having letters testimonial from Harvey. He was incorporated M.D. in his own university in 1660. From Oxford he went to London, was admitted a candidate or member of the College of Physicians on 25 Jan. 1648, and was elected a fellow on 26 Sept. 1650. He was censor in 1655, 1664, and 1665. When Henry Pierrepont, marquis of Dorchester [q. v.], was admitted a fellow, Scarburgh, at the request of the president, Sir Francis Prujean [q. v.], presented him to the college in a Latin speech which was deservedly applauded. On 8 Oct. 1649 he was elected anatomical reader by the Barber-Surgeons' Company, and on 27 Feb. 1650 the company ordered his portrait, with that of his demonstrator, Edward Arris, to be painted, and paid Greenbury the artist 9*l.* 10*s.* for the picture in 1651. It represents Scarburgh, in a scarlet gown, lecturing on a subject which has been dissected by Arris, who stands by; it hangs in the present hall of the society in Monkwell Street, London. Scarburgh succeeded Harvey as Lumleian lecturer at the College of Physicians in 1656, and was one of the original fellows of the Royal Society (THOMSON, *History*). Harvey bequeathed 'my velvet gowne to my lovinge friend, Mr. Dr. Scarburgh,' as well as 'all my little silver instruments of surgerie.' After the Restoration Scarburgh was appointed physician to Charles II. He dined on 24 May 1660 with Pepys, who records that he said that children used the eyes separated till they learnt the art of using them in combination, and on 28 Feb. 1663 Pepys went with him to the dissection of a seaman lately hanged for robbery. Scarburgh was knighted on 15 Aug. 1669. He accompanied the Duke of York to Scotland in the Gloucester in 1682, and when that ship struck and sank on 5 May he was a long time in the water, and when taken up by Pepys's ship was nearly spent with struggling. Scarburgh was in attendance during Charles II's last illness, of which he left an account in manuscript, preserved in the library of the Society of Antiquaries, which is chiefly interesting as a picture of the consultations of the time. He was member of parliament for Camelford in Cornwall from 1685 to 1687. He became physician to James II, to Queen Mary, and to Prince George of Denmark.

Scarburgh published a short guide to human dissection, 'Syllabus Musculorum,' which was a text-book for many years, and he wrote an elegy on Cowley. He knew other poets, and Waller consulted him as to the meaning of the dropsy which had appeared in his legs. 'Sir,' replied Scarburgh, 'your blood will run no longer' (JOHNSON,

Life of Waller). He left materials for an English edition of Euclid, and his son Charles published the work in folio in 1705. He had a fine mathematical library, of which a catalogue was printed in 1695. He was fond of natural history, and Sir Thomas Browne [q. v.] sent him a great northern diver and an eagle. He kept the eagle, which came from Ireland, in the College of Physicians in Warwick Lane for two years. He retired from active life in 1691, and died on 26 Feb. 1693–4, after a gentle and easy decay. He was buried at Cranford, Middlesex, where there is a monument to him in the parish church erected by his widow.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 252; Young's Annals of the Barber-Surgeons; Sir Thomas Browne's Works, ed. Wilkin, i. 394, 400; Pepys's Diary; Venn's Register of Caius College, p. 184; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Oughtred's Clavis Mathematica, ed. 1652.] N. M.

SCARDEBURG, ROBERT DE (*fl.* 1341), judge, perhaps a nephew of Robert de Scardeburg, archdeacon of the East Riding and dean of York from 1279 to 1290, derived his name from Scarborough in the East Riding of Yorkshire. He was in a commission of assize for Guernsey, Jersey, Sark, and Alderney in 1331, and the same year was made chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland. On vacating that office in 1334 he was appointed a judge of the king's bench in England. He was in a commission of array for Yorkshire in 1339, and on 6 Sept. exchanged his seat at the king's bench for a judgeship of the common pleas. He returned to the king's bench on 3 Jan. 1341, and continued as judge there until 1344, when he was again appointed chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland, having the custody of the seals of the two benches there, with the fees appertaining. Foss points out that he must be distinguished from Robert de Scorburgh [q. v.], a baron of the exchequer in 1332.

[Foss's Judges, iii. 489–90; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid., Chron. Ser. pp. 41–2; Rot. Orig. Abbrev. ii. 57, 166; Cal. Rot. Pat. pp. 113, 117, 135, 149 (both Record Publ.)] W. H.

SCARGILL, WILLIAM PITT (1787–1836), unitarian minister and author, was born in London in 1787. Originally intended for a business life, he attracted the notice of Hugh Worthington, minister at Salters' Hall, under whose advice he studied for the ministry at Wymondley academy. For six months (March to August 1811) he was assistant to James Tayler at High Pavement Chapel, Nottingham. In 1812 he succeeded Thomas Madge as minister of Churchgate Street Chapel, Bury St. Edmunds, and held this charge for twenty years. His ministry was not successful, and he turned to literature as a means of augmenting a narrow income, contributing to periodicals, and producing original tales and sketches. He had been a liberal in politics, but displeased his congregation by becoming a writer for the tory press. Resigning his charge in 1832, he became an adherent of the established church. At the end of 1834 he published anonymously 'The Autobiography of a Dissenting Minister,' in which he plays the part of a candid friend to his former co-religionists. The book is often classed with the anonymous 'Particulars of the Life of a Dissenting Minister' [1813], by Charles Lloyd [q. v.]; but Lloyd's is a genuine autobiography, Scargill's a romance, though possibly in some accord with the facts of his early life and education. He made a precarious living by his pen, yet his sketches are brisk and readable, with a curious vein of paradox. An essay on 'The Blessings of Biography' opens with the advice, 'If you think a man to be a devil, and want to make him an angel, sit down to write a biography of him.' He was famed as a punster. He died of brain fever at Bury St. Edmunds on 24 Jan. 1836. He married M. A. Fordham of Royston, who survived him with two children.

He published: 1. 'An Essay on War,' 8vo, n. d. 2. 'Essays on Various Subjects,' 1815, 8vo. 3. 'Moral Discourses,' 1816, 12mo. 4. 'The Sequel of "Truth,"' a novel [1826], by Elizabeth Evanshaw, 1827, 12mo. 5. 'Truckleborough Hall,' 1827, 12mo. 6. 'Blue-Stocking Hall,' 1827, 12mo. 7. 'Penelope; or Love's Labour Lost,' 1829, 16mo. 8. 'Rank and Talent,' 1829, 12mo; reprinted [1856], 8vo. 9. 'Tales of a Briefless Barrister,' 1829, 12mo. 10. 'Atherton: a Tale of the Last Century,' 1831, 8vo. 11. 'The Usurer's Daughter,' 1832, 12mo; reprinted [1853], 8vo. 12. 'The Puritan's Grave,' 1833, 12mo. 13. 'The Autobiography of a Dissenting Minister,' 1834, 8vo (anon.); reissued with new title-pages and prefaces as 2nd, 3rd, and 4th editions, all 1835. 14. 'Provincial Sketches,' 1835, 12mo. His widow edited some of his contributions to periodicals, many from the 'Atlas' newspaper, with the title 'The Widow's Offering. A selection of Tales and Essays,' 1837, 8vo, 2 vols. Of this a pirated edition appeared as 'The English Sketchbook,' 1856, 8vo. His widow republished the collection with title 'Essays and Sketches,' 2nd edit. [1857], 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1836, i. 444; Christian Reformer, 1836, pp. 290 sq.; Carpenter's Presbyterianism in

Nottingham [1862], p. 180; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, p. 421; Christian Life, 6 Jan. 1883, p. 9.] A. G.

SCARISBRICK, EDWARD (1639–1709), jesuit. [See NEVILLE, EDWARD.]

SCARLE, JOHN DE (*d.* 1403?), chancellor, no doubt derived his name from Scarle in Lincolnshire, in which county a family of the name occurs in the reign of Edward III (*Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* ii. 121, 155). He was acting as a clerk in chancery on 8 July 1378 (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, Richard II, i. 259). On 6 April 1379 he was collated to a prebend at Aberguylly, and on 19 July 1379 exchanged his living of Holm-by-the-Sea, Norfolk, for the living of South Kelsey, Lincolnshire (*ib.* i. 329, 373). He was a receiver of petitions from Gascony in the parliaments of October 1382, November 1383, and April 1384 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 133, 150, 166), and of petitions from England, Ireland, Wales, and Scotland, in the parliament of November 1384, and in each succeeding parliament down to February 1397; he was also clerk of the parliament from November 1384 to February 1397 (*ib.* iii. 184–337). On 22 July 1394 he was made keeper of the rolls, and in this capacity had several times custody of the great seal, as in October–November 1396 (*Fœdera*, vii. 809, 840). On 11 Sept. 1397 Scarle resigned his office at the rolls, and once more became a clerk in chancery (BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. Norfolk*, i. 118). After the arrest of Richard II, he was appointed chancellor on 5 Sept. 1399, and was continued in that office on the accession of Henry IV, till 9 March 1401 (*Fœdera*, viii. 181). He was present in the council, March 1401, 5 July, and 24 Aug. 1401; in January 1403 he was one of the commissioners in the proceedings concerning the alien priories (NICOLAS, *Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council*, i. 126, 146, 168, 191–7). On 27 Sept. 1401 Scarle was appointed archdeacon of Lincoln, and was admitted 1 Dec. following; according to Le Neve, the archdeaconry was voided by Scarle's death before 29 April 1403 (*Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 45). If this is correct, he cannot be the John Scarle who received the livings of Mannington and Saxthorp, Norfolk, in 1404 (BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. Norfolk*, vi. 467). Scarle's house in London was in Chancery Lane, on the site of what was afterwards Serjeants' Inn.

[Annales Henrici Quarti, p. 282, ap. Chron. Trokelowe, Blaneford, &c.; Royal Letters, Henry IV, p. 31 (Rolls Ser.); Wylie's Hist. of England under Henry IV, i. 28, 32, 172; Foss's Judges of England; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

SCARLETT, JAMES, first BARON ABINGER (1769–1844), lord chief baron of the exchequer, was born on 13 Dec. 1769 in Jamaica, where his family held considerable property, and had long been resident. He was the second son of Robert Scarlett of Duckett's Spring in the parish of St. James, Jamaica, by his wife Elizabeth, widow of a Mr. Wright, and daughter of Colonel Philip Anglin of Paradise Estate in the same island. His younger brother, Sir Philip Anglin Scarlett, who died in October 1831, was for some years chief justice of Jamaica. In the summer of 1785 James was sent to England in order to complete his education, and on 9 Sept. 1785 was admitted a member of the Inner Temple. A few weeks afterwards he was admitted as a fellow commoner at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he commenced to reside in November 1785. While at the university he refused to join the 'True Blue Club,' and acquired the reputation of a hard-reading man; he formed a friendship with John Baynes [q. v.], from whom he received much assistance in the direction of his studies. Owing to his desire 'for an early establishment in life,' Scarlett declined to wait until he could go in for honours, and took his B.A. in June 1789 (*Memoir*, p. 42). By the advice of his friend Romilly, Scarlett, on taking up his quarters in the Temple, studied law for a year by himself, and subsequently became the pupil of George Wood, the special pleader, who afterwards became a baron of the exchequer. He was called to the bar on 28 July 1791, and graduated M.A. in 1794. After some doubts, for he was entirely without professional connections, he joined the northern circuit and the Lancashire sessions. His success was gradual and the result of steady application.

He married some twelve months after his call, and his professional income for the first time exceeded his expenditure in 1798, when his father died. He quitted the Lancashire sessions, where he had obtained a great deal of work, in 1807, and soon afterwards found himself in the command of every variety of business; but, by the advice of Plumer, he ultimately confined himself to the court of king's bench and the northern circuit. Though he applied to Lord Eldon for silk in 1807, he did not become a king's counsel until March 1816. From this time to the close of 1834 Scarlett 'had a longer series of success than has ever fallen to the lot of any other man in the

law' (*Memoir*, p. 71). The largest income which he ever made in one year at the bar appears to have been 18,500*l.*, but this in later days has of course been frequently surpassed (*Quarterly Review*, cxliv. 15). He purchased the seat and estate at Abinger in Surrey in 1813, and was called to the bench of the Inner Temple three years later.

Scarlett unsuccessfully contested the borough of Lewes as a whig candidate in October 1812, and again in March 1816. Several offers of a seat were made to him if he would consent to support the government, but, though their acceptance would have led to his immediate advancement to office, Scarlett refused them all (*Memoir*, pp. 132–133). At last, through the influence of Lord Fitzwilliam, he obtained a seat at Peterborough at a by-election early in February 1819. He spoke for the first time in the House of Commons during the debate on the Windsor establishment on the 22nd of that month (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxxix. 600–605). His speech on that occasion was pronounced by Brougham to have been 'one of the most able speeches that any professional man ever made' (*Life and Times of Lord Brougham*, 1871, iii. 471; see also *Diary and Correspondence of Lord Colchester*, 1861, iii. 69; *Greville Memoirs*, 1874, 1st ser. i. 18), but his subsequent efforts in parliament were less successful, and, like many another famous barrister, he failed to sustain in the House of Commons the brilliant reputation which he had gained in the law courts. On 3 March he supported Sir James Mackintosh's motion for the appointment of a select committee 'to consider so much of the Criminal Laws as relates to Capital Punishment in Felonies,' and was placed on the committee to inquire and report to the house on that subject (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. xxxix. 838–42). In June he opposed Vansittart's demand for additional taxation to the amount of three millions, and spoke strongly against the Foreign Enlistment Bill (*ib.* xl. 964–8, 1110–12, 1235–9). On 13 Dec. he protested against the Seditious Meetings Prevention Bill, the provisions of which he described as being 'inimical to the liberties of the country' (*ib.* xli. 1062–8, 1070, 1082–3). He was re-elected for Peterborough at the general election in March 1820. On 26 June he denounced the appointment of a secret committee of inquiry into the queen's conduct (*ib.* 2nd ser. i. 1392–5), and on 17 Oct. following he declared that if the bill of pains and penalties ever reached the House of Commons, he 'should consider it as a disgrace if it was entertained for a moment' (*ib.* iii. 791–3). On 26 Jan. 1821 he attacked the government for having prejudged the queen's case by omitting her name from the liturgy (*ib.* iv. 200–2). On 8 May 1821 he obtained leave to bring in a bill to amend the law 'relating to the relief of the poor in England,' which was read a second time on the 24th of the same month, but was subsequently withdrawn (*ib.* v. 573–82, 587–8, 989–94, 999, 1479–80, 1483). On 31 May 1822 he moved the second reading of his Poor Removal Bill, but was defeated by a majority of sixteen votes (*ib.* vii. 761–72, 779).

Scarlett resigned his seat at Peterborough in order to contest Cambridge University at a by-election in November 1822. Though there were two tories in the field, he was easily beaten, and in February 1823 he was re-elected for his old constituency, which he continued thenceforth to represent until July 1830. He warmly resented Lord Eldon's attack upon Abercromby, and on 1 March 1824, 'forgetting the measured compass of his long-adopted voice and manner, spoke out in a broad northern dialect and told daring truths which astonished the house' (*London Magazine* for March 1825, p. 337; *Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. x. 593–7, 619). In the following year he unsuccessfully opposed, in a speech of great length, the third reading of the bill for altering the law of principal and factor (*ib.* xiii. 1433–57).

On Canning becoming prime minister, Scarlett, with the consent of the whig leaders, accepted the post of attorney-general (27 April 1827), and received the honour of knighthood (30 April). When Goderich was in power, Scarlett appears to have proposed the repeal of the Foreign Enlistment Act and the two Libel Acts of 1819 (*Memoir of J. C. Herries*, 1880, ii. 54, 55). Though invited by the king and the Duke of Wellington to continue in office, Scarlett resigned on the duke's accession to power in January 1828. While supporting the bill making provision for Canning's family on 22 May, Scarlett declared that 'of all public men he ever knew, he differed least from Mr. Canning on public principles' (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xix. 899).

Scarlett succeeded Sir Charles Wetherell as attorney-general in the Duke of Wellington's administration on 29 June 1829, reserving to himself the right of acting independently of the government on the question of reform. As chief law officer he exhibited much hostility to the press, and at his instance several informations were filed against the 'Morning Journal,' 'Atlas,' and other papers for libels on the Duke of Wellington and the lord chancellor. On 9 March

1830 he brought in a bill for improving the administration of justice (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xxiii. 53–62, 68–9, 70), which received the royal assent on 23 July 1830. By this act the separate jurisdiction for the county palatine of Chester and the principality of Wales was abolished, and provision was made for the appointment of three additional judges. At the same time the court of exchequer was thrown open to general practice, and fixed days were appointed for the commencement and close of terms (11 Geo. IV and 1 Will. IV, cap. 70). On 9 July he moved the third reading of the Libel Law Amendment Bill (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xxv. 1132–44), which also became law this session. By it the punishment of banishment was repealed and the amount of the bonds to be given by publishers of newspapers increased (11 Geo. IV and 1 Will. IV, cap. 73). At Lord Fitzwilliam's request Scarlett retired from the representation of Peterborough at the dissolution of parliament in July 1830, and became a candidate for the borough of Malton, for which he was duly returned at the general election in the following month. On the Duke of Wellington's downfall in November 1830 Scarlett resigned his office. He appears to have thought himself badly treated by the new ministry, and was much annoyed at the appointment of Lord Lyndhurst to the exchequer in January 1831. He had never been a very ardent reformer, and after some hesitation he made up his mind to oppose the Reform Bill. On 22 March 1831 he spoke against the second reading and declared his conviction that if the bill passed it would 'begin by destroying the House and end in destroying the other branches of the constitution' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. iii. 771–792). A few days afterwards he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds (*Journals of the House of Commons*, vol. lxxxvi. pt. i. p. 470). He now cast in his lot with the tories, and at the general election in April was returned for Lord Lonsdale's borough of Cockermouth. On 19 Sept. 1831 he protested strongly against the third reading of the second Reform Bill, and warned the house that 'they might soon expect that the Corn Laws would be repealed and that the first blow to all property, the confiscation of the property of the church, would soon be given' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. vi. 151–66). At the general election in December 1832 Scarlett and Lord Stormont stood for Norwich in the tory interest, and were returned at the head of the poll. The return was petitioned against, but the committee, not admitting the proof of agency, declared them to be duly elected, and Scarlett continued to sit for Norwich until the dissolution of parliament.

He was appointed lord chief baron of the exchequer on 24 Dec. 1834 in the place of Lord Lyndhurst, who had been raised to the woolsack for the second time. Previously to his appointment to the exchequer, Scarlett was sworn a member of the privy council (15 Dec.) and made a serjeant-at-law (24 Dec.) He was created Baron Abinger of Abinger in the county of Surrey, and of the city of Norwich on 12 Jan. 1835, and took his seat in the House of Lords for the first time on 20 Feb. following (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lxvii. 6–7). In the same year he was created an LL.D. of Cambridge. He took but little part in the debates of the upper house. He expressed his opinion that 'a system of national education must inevitably fail' (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xlvii. 764), and declared that 'he should oppose with his utmost force the abolition of the equity side of the exchequer' (*ib.* liii. 1362). On 21 Feb. 1843 Duncombe called the attention of the House of Commons to the 'partial, unconstitutional, and oppressive' conduct of Abinger while presiding over the special commission issued for Lancashire and Cheshire. The language used by Abinger in his charges to the grand juries on this occasion was undoubtedly indiscreet, but his conduct in other respects was free from reproach, and the motion for an inquiry was defeated by 228 votes to 73 (*ib.* lxvi. 1037–1143). Abinger presided in the exchequer court for rather more than nine years, and attended the Norfolk circuit in the spring of 1844, apparently strong and well. But after doing his work in court at Bury St. Edmunds on 2 April with his usual clearness and skill, he was suddenly seized with apoplexy. He never spoke again, and died at his lodgings in Bury on 7 April 1844, aged seventy-four. He was buried in the family vault in Abinger churchyard on the 14th of the same month.

Scarlett married first, on 22 Aug. 1792, Louise Henrietta, third daughter of Peter Campbell of Kilmory, Argyllshire, by whom he had three sons, viz. (1) Robert Scarlett, born on 5 Sept. 1794, who succeeded as second baron Abinger and died, leaving issue, on 24 June 1861; (2) Sir James Yorke Scarlett [q.v.]; (3) Peter Campbell Scarlett [q.v.]; and two daughters: (1) Mary Elizabeth Scarlett, who became the wife of John (afterwards Baron) Campbell on 8 Sept. 1821, was created Baroness Stratheden of Cupar, Fifeshire, on 22 Jan. 1836, and died on 25 March 1860; and (2) Louise Lawrence Scarlett, who married Lieut.-colonel Sir Edmund Currey, K.C.H., on 14 June 1828, and died on 26 Oct.

1871. Scarlett's first wife died on 8 March 1829. He married, secondly, on 28 Sept. 1843, Elizabeth, widow of the Rev. Henry John Ridley, rector of Abinger, Surrey, and daughter of Lee Steere Steere of Jayes-in-Wotton in the same county, by whom he had no issue. His widow survived him many years, and died on 13 Oct. 1886.

Scarlett was neither a great lawyer nor an eloquent speaker, and yet he was by far the most successful advocate of his day. He possessed three great qualifications of a nisi prius leader—a thorough knowledge of human nature, perfect quickness of perception and decision, and imperturbable self-possession. His tact in the management of a cause was unrivalled. Some of his extraordinary success as a verdict-getter was undoubtedly due to abundance of clever artifice, but much more was due to the exquisite art which he possessed of putting the whole facts of the case before the jury in the clearest possible manner, and in the most efficacious way for his client. His manner was admirably adapted to his cases, and the effect was enhanced by his handsome person, gentlemanly bearing, and finely modulated voice. His one object was to get a verdict, and he never showed any desire to produce a brilliant effect or to win cheap applause. His opening speeches were generally confined to a clear and lucid statement of the facts. He made no attempt at eloquence, and never even prepared his speeches. He never took notes of the evidence, and cross-examined but little. In re-examination he was exceedingly skilful. His reply was short, crushing, and conclusive, and it was by his last words that he achieved many of his greatest triumphs. Nor was his influence confined only to juries; it was almost as great with the judges. Indeed, his influence over Lord Tenterden was so marked as to become the subject of complaint at the bar (*Quarterly Review*, cxliv. 28). His reputation as a judge was by no means equal to his fame as an advocate. He had been too long at the bar to be a great success on the bench. He had several judicial qualities in a high degree, but he rarely presented more than one side of the case to the jury, who, offended by his high assumption of superiority, frequently refused to submit to his dictation. Excessive vanity and a want of impartiality were the chief defects of his character.

He refused to take part in the defence of Queen Caroline (*Memoir*, p. 100; *Life of John Lord Campbell*, 1881, i. 394), but he defended Lord Cochrane (Townsend, *Modern State Trials*, 1850, ii. 1–111), John Hatchard (Howell, *State Trials*, xxxii. 673–756), John Hunt (*Reports of State Trials*, new ser. ii. 69–104), Charles Pinney (*ib.* iii. 11–542), and the Wakefields (Townsend, *Modern State Trials*, ii. 112–55). He appeared on behalf of Sir Francis Burdett (*Reports of State Trials*, new ser. i. 56–170), and, as counsel for the crown, prosecuted Henry Hunt (*ib.* i. 171–496), George Dewhurst (*ib.* i. 529–608), and John Ambrose Williams (*ib.* i. 1291–1338). His decisions will be found in the reports of Crompton, Meeson, and Roscoe (2 vols.), and Meeson and Welsby (vols. i–xii.)

He was the author of the ironical note appended to Romilly's 'Letters containing an Account of the late Revolution in France . . . translated from the German of Henry Frederic Groenvelt,' London, 1792, 8vo (pp. 359–62). He also contributed a note to Brougham's 'Inaugural Discourse' at his installation as lord rector of the university of Glasgow, 1825, 8vo (pp. 21–4). Several of his speeches were separately published.

A portrait of Abinger by William Derby was exhibited at the loan exhibition of national portraits at South Kensington in 1868 (*Cat.* No. 400). There is a mezzotint of Abinger by Henry Cousins, after a portrait by Sir M. A. Shee.

[P. C. Scarlett's Memoir of Lord Abinger, 1877, gives a very inadequate account of his father's brilliant career, but it contains Abinger's unfinished autobiography (pp. 21–90), some of his correspondence (pp. 93–169), three of his charges to grand juries (pp. 169–91), and his sketch of Sir James Mackintosh's character (pp. 195–202). See also Foss's Judges of England, 1864, ix. 255–261; Law Review, i. 79–95; Law Times, iii. 27–29, xcvi. 463–5; Journal of Jurisprudence, xxi. 442–7; Law Magazine, xxxiii. 152–68; Legal Observer, xxvii. 41–3, xxix. 157–63; American Law Review, xii. 39–68; Blackwood's Magazine, cxxii. 91–112; Illustrated London News, 4 March 1843, 13 April 1844; Ryall's Portraits of Eminent Conservatives, 2nd ser. (with portrait); Random Recollections of the House of Lords, 1836, pp. 191–7; Georgian Era, 1833, ii. 327; Henderson's Recollections of John Adolphus, 1871, pp. 182–4; Gent. Mag. 1832 i. 178, 1844 i. 648–52; Brayley and Britton's History of Surrey, 1850, v. 7–9, 11; Burke's Peerage, 1896, pp. 13, 1373; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, i. 33–4; Grad. Cantabr. 1856, p. 337; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 93; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 276, 289, 305, 322, 329, 343; Notes and Queries, passim; Coleridge's Table Talk, 1884, p. 215.]

G. F. R. B.

SCARLETT, Sir JAMES YORKE (1799–1871), general, and leader of the heavy cavalry charge at Balaclava, born in

1799, was second son of James Scarlett, first baron Abinger [q. v.] After being educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, he was gazetted cornet, 18th hussars, in 1818, and, being placed on half-pay, studied for a year at the senior department, Sandhurst. In 1830 he was gazetted major 5th dragoon guards. From 1836 to 1841 he represented Guildford in the conservative interest, taking no very active part in political strife, but voting unwaveringly with his party. In 1840 Major Scarlett was promoted to the command of his regiment, and henceforward the 5th dragoon guards became conspicuous as one of the most efficient corps in the service. He retained his command for nearly fourteen years—a length of time which served to permanently identify his name with his regiment. In 1853 Colonel Scarlett was on the point of retiring into private life, but mutterings of war with Russia were audible, and in 1854 he was appointed to the command of the heavy brigade. He sailed for Turkey; at Varna, where a large proportion of his old regiment had been suddenly struck down by cholera, he at once made his way to the hospitals, and by his cheerful demeanour reduced the panic that had seized the men. Towards the end of September 1854 he proceeded with the heavy brigade, following after the bulk of the army which had fought the battle of the Alma, to the Crimea, and as brigadier before Sebastopol saw his first shot fired.

Early in the morning of 25 Oct. a force of twenty-five thousand Russians which included a strong body of cavalry, under Liprandi, attacked and captured some of the earthworks which protected the rear of the investing armies, and then, pushing rapidly forward, began to threaten the English camp near Balaclava. At the first semblance of attack Scarlett had his brigade under arms, and, after making some show of threatening the enemy, received orders from Lord Raglan to move from the picket lines in rear of the right of the British army to Kadikoi, an important tactical point. While marching thither the configuration of the ground concealed the further advance of the Russians, but on turning a fold, Scarlett suddenly discovered, on his left flank and close at hand, a body of the enemy's cavalry amounting to about two thousand sabres. Both the hostile forces were astounded at the rencontre. The Russians halted first, but, perceiving their opportunity, began to advance at a rapid trot, with the apparent intention of charging Scarlett's exposed flank. The imminence and magnitude of his peril were met by an astonishing audacity. Scarlett instantly gave the word 'left wheel into line' to the three squadrons nearest to him —Inniskilling and Scots Greys—and, placing himself at the head of this puny force numbering barely three hundred sabres, drove straight uphill at the enemy, whose speed had gradually slackened to a slow trot, a walk, and finally changed to a halt. The next moment the three hundred English troopers had bounded into the midst of the enemy. 'The issue,' wrote Lord Raglan in his despatch, 'was never for one moment doubtful.' After a few moments the charge was supported by the remaining squadrons, numbering about four hundred men, and then the unwieldy column of Russian cavalry heaved, swayed to and fro, and finally broke up. During the fight, Scarlett slashed right and left indiscriminately, far too jostled to single out any individual antagonist, and though he received many an ill-directed blow and many a slight sword cut, and the next morning was black and blue with bruises all over his body, he escaped without a serious wound. The top of his massive brass helmet, however, had been stove in with a powerful blow. The subsequent incidents of the day included the fatal and desperate charge of the light brigade. When its remnants came straggling back after their desperate exploit, and the previous flanking fire from the Russian guns had been almost silenced, Scarlett made an effort to secure some substantial advantages from the previous slaughter. Putting himself at the head of his dragoons, which had been drawn up in reserve, he led the way to a second charge down the valley of death. While advancing at a sharp pace, his aide-de-camp, General Beatson, shot up alongside of him and shouted out that he was charging the Russians alone; his brigade had gone 'threes about.' Chafing with anger, he galloped back to ascertain the meaning of this unauthorised retreat, but was stopped by Lord Lucan, who said, 'It is all right, Scarlett; I ordered the "halt" and "retire" to be sounded. I have lost the light brigade; I will not lose the heavy brigade too if I can help it.' Scarlett was of opinion that if he had been allowed to persevere he might have captured and carried off the twelve Russian guns at the head of the valley, and would certainly have cut off a large number of their fugitive cavalry near the Tractir Bridge. For his services at Balaclava the brigadier was promoted to the rank of major-general, and in 1855 he was created a K.C.B.

In April 1855 he returned to England, but was soon appointed to succeed per-

manently Lord Lucan in the command of the entire British cavalry in the Crimea, with the local rank of lieutenant-general. Although family reasons made him at first reluctant to accept the post, he returned to the Crimea without a day's unnecessary delay.

The original splendid force of cavalry which had landed in the Crimea in 1854 had, by the time Scarlett assumed chief command in 1855, been almost annihilated by the sword or by the rigour of the climate. Large drafts of recruits had been sent out to fill up the gaps, and by dint of unremitting labour and barrack-field drill even in presence of the enemy, Sir James by the spring of 1856 brought them to a satisfactory condition of efficiency. 'But even in 1856,' he used to say, 'I would not have ventured with them to fight another Balaclava.' At the conclusion of the war Sir James Scarlett was appointed to the command of the cavalry in the Aldershot district; thence he was transferred to Portsmouth, and in 1860 was gazetted adjutant-general to the forces. In 1865 he was selected for the prize of home appointments, the command of the Aldershot camp. During the latter part of his tenure of office the brilliant successes of the Prussians in their wars with Austria and France had caused a revolution in tactics. A modification in modern conditions of warfare necessitated a modification in instruction. 'No doubt this is necessary,' said the veteran regretfully, 'but I am too old to go to school again and to unlearn the lessons of my life. I had best leave the task to younger men.' In his closing years he was one of the last surviving types of the blue and buff school of tories. In 1869 he was created a G.C.B., and on 1 Nov. 1870, on resigning the Aldershot command, he retired from active duty. He died suddenly in December 1871.

Sir James Scarlett married Charlotte, daughter and coheiress of Colonel Hargreaves of Burnley, Lancashire, but left no issue. His portrait, by Sir P. Grant, belongs to Lord Abinger, and a model, by Matthew Noble, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[Private information; Kinglake's Crimea, in which the account of the charge of the heavy brigade was declared by Scarlett to be inaccurate in details.] H. K.

SCARLETT, NATHANIEL (1753–1802), biblical translator, born 28 Sept. 1753, was educated at the Wesleyan school, Kingswood, Gloucestershire, and at Merchant Taylors' School, which he entered in 1767. He became a shipwright, afterwards an accountant, when he projected the 'Commercial Almanac,' eventually a bookseller in the Strand, and publisher of 'The British Theatre.' Originally a methodist, he became a universalist, under the preaching of Elhanan Winchester, and a baptist through the influence of Winchester's successor, William Vidler [q. v.] In 1798 appeared a version of the New Testament, 'humbly attempted by Nathaniel Scarlett, assisted by men of piety and literature.' The basis of this was a manuscript translation by James Creighton, an Anglican clergyman. Once a week Creighton, Vidler, and John Cue, a Sandemanian, met Scarlett at his house, 349 Strand, to revise this translation. The final arrangement, dramatic in form, with introduction of speaker's names, also the headings and notes, are entirely Scarlett's work. The book is a useful curiosity. It was called 'A Translation of the New Testament from the Original Greek,' 1798, 12mo, plates; there are two distinct engraved title-pages, bearing the same date. Scarlett contributed both prose and verse to the 'Universalist's Miscellany;' from it was reprinted 'A Scenic Arrangement of Isaiah's Prophecy, relating to the Fall of . . . Babylon,' 1802, 4to, in verse. He died on 18 Nov. 1802, aged 50.

[Universalist's Miscellany, 1802; Monthly Repository, 1817 p. 193, 1818 p. 6; Notes and Queries, 4 June 1881.] A. G.

SCARLETT, PETER CAMPBELL (1804–1881), diplomatist, born in Spring Gardens, London, on 27 Nov. 1804, was youngest son of James Scarlett, first baron Abinger [q. v.], and of Louisa Henrietta, daughter of Peter Campbell of Kilmory, Argyllshire. General Sir James Yorke Scarlett [q. v.] was his brother. After being educated at a private school at East Sheen and at Eton, he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1824. He had been intended for the bar, but Canning seems to have persuaded his father to send him into the diplomatic service. Accordingly on 10 Oct. 1825 he became an attaché at Constantinople in the suite of Sir Stratford Canning [q. v.] Removed to Paris on 1 June 1828, he was a witness of the revolution which ended in the flight of Charles X on 16 Aug. 1830, and was for a time made prisoner by the mob. He was appointed paid attaché to Brazil in February 1834, and left England for Rio on 2 Aug. 1834. In the course of 1835–6 he made an excursion across the Pampas and Andes, a full account of which he published

under the title of 'South America and the Pacific' (2 vols. London, 1838). The book has an interesting appendix upon Pacific steam communication. Ill-health interrupted his diplomatic career, and he acted as marshal to his father, then chief baron of the exchequer. On 3 April 1844 he resumed work abroad as secretary of legation at Florence, and was made a C.B. on 19 Sept. 1854. On 31 Dec. 1855 he was promoted to be envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at Rio Janeiro, but on 13 Dec. 1858 went back to Florence as minister. After the union of Italy in 1860 the mission was abolished, and Scarlett retired on a pension. On 12 June 1862 he was again employed as envoy extraordinary at Athens, and in November 1864, after a prolonged stay in England, was transferred to the court of the Emperor Maximilian in Mexico. There, as at Athens, he witnessed the deposition of the reigning sovereign. On 11 Oct. 1867 he retired finally on pension.

Scarlett during his retirement gathered materials for the life of his father, which were published under the title of 'Materials for the Life of James Scarlett, Lord Abinger,' London, 1877. He died at Parkhurst, Dorking, Surrey, on 15 July 1881. He married twice: first, Frances Sophia Mostyn, second daughter of Edmund Lomax of Parkhurst (she died in 1849); secondly, on 27 Dec. 1873, Louisa Anne Jeannin, daughter of J. Wolfe Murray, and widow of Lord Cringletie. He left one son, a colonel in the guards, and one daughter, who married Sir John Walsham.

[Foreign Office List, 1880; Times, 16 July 1881; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Abinger;' private information.] C. A. H.

SCARLETT, ROBERT (1499?–1594), 'Old Scarlett,' was a well-known figure in the precincts of Peterborough cathedral during the greater part of the sixteenth century. He was born about 1499, and was established as sexton some years previous to 1535, when he buried Catherine of Arragon on the north side of the cathedral choir. On 1 Aug. 1586, after great ceremonial, he buried Mary Queen of Scots on the south side of the same choir. He was buried near the west portal in July 1594. On a square stone at the west end of the cathedral is the inscription 'July 2 1594. R. S. ætatis 98,' but a manuscript note in Gunton states that his real age was ninety-five. Above the stone hangs an extremely quaint oil-painting (canvas 76 by 54) in a large wooden frame; 1*l.* 12*s.* was paid for the original picture in 1665. The present work, a copy made in 1747, represents the nonagenarian sexton with a shovel and keys, dressed in a red suit, with a dog-whip thrust through his leathern girdle, it being a regular part of a sexton's duty in those days to whip dogs out of church; below the figure are twelve rude verses.

A good etching was executed by W. Williams in 1776 (Brit. Mus. Print Room, portraits s.v. 'Scaleits'), and there is an engraving by Page in the 'Wonderful Magazine,' reproduced in 1804 in Granger's 'Wonderful Museum' (ii. 656), where Scarlett is noticed as 'Old Scaleits.' His portrait is still reproduced in colours upon the porcelain cups and other vessels sold as souvenirs of Peterborough cathedral, and a local annual is entitled 'Old Scarlett's Almanack.'

[Sweeting's Peterborough Churches, 1868, pp. 54, 62; Gunton's Hist. of the Church of Peterburgh, 1686, p. 93; Dibdin's Northern Tour, i. 13; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 17; Once a Week, 18 Feb. 1871; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. x. 293, 358; Quarterly Rev. January 1857; Murray's Eastern Cathedrals, p. 71; personal inspection.] T. S.

SCARTH, HARRY MENGDEN (1814–1890), antiquary, born on 11 May 1814, was son of Thomas Freshfield Scarth of Keverstone in the parish of Staindrop, co. Durham, chief agent to successive dukes of Cleveland, and his wife Mary, born Milbank, of Gainford, near Darlington. After receiving his early education at the Edinburgh Academy, he entered Christ's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1837, proceeded M.A. in 1841, and was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford on 1 Dec. 1842. He was ordained deacon in 1837 and priest in 1840, and for a short time held the curacy of Eaton Constantine, Shropshire, which he left on being presented by William Henry, first duke of Cleveland, to the rectory of Kenley in the same county. By the same patron he was presented in 1841 to the rectory of Bathwick in the borough of Bath, Somerset. In 1871 Harry George, fourth duke of Cleveland, presented him to the rectory of Wrington, Somerset, which he held until his death. He was appointed a prebendary of Wells on 25 March 1848, and was rural dean of Portishead from about 1880. He died at Tangier on 5 April 1890, and was buried at Wrington. By his wife, Elizabeth Sally (*d.* 1876), daughter of John Leveson Hamilton (*d.* 1825), rector of Ellesborough, Buckinghamshire, whom he married on 15 Nov. 1842, he had seven children, of whom a son, Leveson Edward Scarth, and two unmarried daughters survived him. He was a moderate high churchman and a good parish priest. He was much esteemed in Bath, and a window was erected to his

memory by public subscription in St. Mary's Church, Bathwick.

Scarth ranked among the best English authorities on Roman antiquities, and specially the relics of the Roman occupation of Britain, but was inclined to believe that the influence of the occupation was more permanent than is generally admitted by historians (*Saturday Review*, 15 Dec. 1883, lvi. 769). His principal publications are 'Aquæ Solis, or Notices of Roman Bath,' 4to, 1864, and 'Roman Britain,' 8vo n. d. [1883], in a series entitled 'Early Britain' (Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge). From 1885 he was a constant contributor to the 'Proceedings' of the Society of Antiquaries, and one of his papers, on the 'Camps on the River Avon at Clifton,' is printed in 'Archæologia,' No. 44, p. 428. He also contributed to the journals of the Archæological Institute, the Archæological Association, and the Somerset Archæological and Natural History Society.

Alice Mary Elizabeth Scarth (1848–1889), the eldest daughter, published 'The Story of the Old Catholic and other Kindred Movements,' 8vo, 1883.

[Proc. of Soc. of Antiq. 1890, 2nd ser. xiii. 141; Proc. of Somerset Archæol. and Nat. Hist. Soc. 1890, xxxvi. 198–9; private information.]

W. H.

SCATCHERD, NORRISSON CAVENDISH (1780–1853), antiquary, born at Morley, Yorkshire, on 29 Feb. 1780, was eldest son of Watson Scatcherd, a successful barrister on the northern circuit. His family had been resident at Morley for two centuries. After attending Marylebone and Hipperholme schools he was called to the bar from Gray's Inn on 28 Nov. 1806. But being possessed of ample means, he soon forsook the law for literary and antiquarian pursuits. On 16 Jan. 1851 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He died at Morley on 16 Feb. 1853, leaving a widow and six children.

Scatcherd was author of: 1. 'The History of Morley . . . Yorkshire,' 8vo, Leeds, 1830: an excellent book, compiled from original sources. 2. 'Memoirs of the celebrated Eugene Aram,' 8vo, London, 1832; another edit. 1838. 3. 'Gleanings after Eugene Aram,' 8vo, London, 1840. 4. 'The Chapel of King Edward III on Wakefield Bridge,' 8vo, London, 1843. Scatcherd was a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and Hone's 'Year' and 'Table' books.

[Wm. Smith's Hist. of Morley, 1876; Wm. Smith's Morley, Ancient and Modern, 1886; Gent. Mag. 1853, i. 205; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ii. 514, iii. 15, 158.]

G. G.

SCATTERGOOD, ANTONY (1611–1687), divine, was eldest of the twelve children of John 'Skatergood,' gentleman, of Chaddesden, Derbyshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Baker, yeoman, of Ellastone, a village in North Staffordshire. The parents were married at Ellastone on 18 Dec. 1608, and Antony was baptised there on 18 Sept. 1611 (parish register). He matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, as a sizar on 17 Dec. 1628, graduating B.A. in 1632–3. He contributed Latin verses to the university collections in honour respectively of the Duke of York in 1633, of the Princess Elizabeth in 1635, and of Charles I, on the birth of his fifth child, in 1637. In the last year Greek verses by him were prefixed to J. Duport's 'Liber Job.'

His friends at Cambridge included William Sancroft, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, and John Pearson, afterwards bishop of Chester. Taking holy orders, he acted as chaplain at Trinity College from 1637 to 1640. On 2 April 1641 he was admitted to the rectory of Winwick, Northamptonshire, on the presentation of John Williams, bishop of Lincoln. This living he held till his death. He received a canonry in Lincoln Cathedral on 6 May 1641, and became chaplain and librarian to the bishop. From an unprinted manuscript in Williams's Library he edited 'Annotationes in Vetus Testamentum et in Epistolam ad Ephesios,' Cambridge, 1653 (new edit. Frankfort, 1704). The authorship is uncertain.

Meanwhile he joined with John Pearson, the latter's brother Richard, and Francis Gouldman, in compiling a collection of biblical criticism which was intended to supplement Walton's Polyglot Bible. Their efforts resulted in 'Critici Sacri sive Doctissimorum Virorum in SS. Biblia Annotationes et Tractatus,' which was published in nine folio volumes in 1660, with a dedication to Charles II (another edit. Frankfort, 1696; 2nd edit. Amsterdam, 1698). Scattergood corrected nearly the whole work for the press. A copy presented by himself is in Trinity College Library. On 8 March 1662 Scattergood and Dillingham were directed by convocation to see through the press the amended Book of Common Prayer. In the following June he received, at the king's request, the degree of D.D. at Cambridge, in consideration of his great abilities and 'sufficiencie in learning' (Kennett, i. 780). In 1664 Scattergood received the prebend of Sawley in Lichfield Cathedral, to which the treasurership of the cathedral was attached. He contributed 50*l.* to the restoration of the cathedral, and became chaplain to Bishop

John Hacket [q. v.] On 16 Aug. 1666 he received another Lichfield prebend, that of Pipa Minor, and in 1669 the living of Yelvertoft, near Winwick, which he continued to hold with Winwick. On 13 July 1669 he was incorporated D.D. at Oxford at the opening of the Sheldonian Theatre.

In 1666 he prefixed a Greek ode to Duport's Δαβίδης ἔμμετρος, and in 1676 Duport returned the compliment by including a eulogy on him in his 'Musæ Subsecivæ.' Scattergood meanwhile was busily engaged in literary work. He edited in 1672 (2nd edit.) 'XLVII Sermons by Antony Farindon' [q. v.] He was long occupied in a revision of Schrevelius's Greek lexicon, first published in 1645 (Worthington, *Miscellanies*, 1704, p. 306), and he prepared a new edition (adding no fewer than five thousand words) of Thomas's Latin dictionary in 1678. He is further credited with having brought up to a total of 33,145 the number of references to parallel passages in a folio edition of the Bible issued at Cambridge in 1678 by the university printer, J. Hayes. This number exceeds by 7,250 the references found in Hayes's edition of the Bible of 1677. Unfortunately no copy of the 1678 edition is known to be extant (Cotton, *Editions of the Bible*, p. 35; Lewis, *History of the English Translations*, 1739, p. 344; Horne, *Introduction*, i. 328). But a quarto edition printed by Hayes appeared in 1683, and repeats Scattergood's generous embellishments.

In 1682 he resigned his prebend of Lichfield and that of Lincoln. In both benefices he was succeeded by his son. He died on 30 July 1687, and was buried in the chancel of Yelvertoft church. Kennett, while bishop of Peterborough, purchased in 1724–5 Scattergood's 'choice collection of books' from Mr. Smith, bookseller, of Daventry.

Scattergood married Martha, daughter of Thomas Wharton, merchant of London. She died in December 1654, being buried at Winwick. By her Scattergood had two sons—Samuel (see below) and John—and one daughter, Elizabeth.

The elder son, Samuel Scattergood (1646–1696), baptised at Winwick on 16 April 1646, was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 20 May 1662, and was admitted a scholar on 29 April 1664, at the same time as Sir Isaac Newton (*Trin. Coll. Registers*). He graduated B.A. in 1665, M.A. in 1669, and in the same year was elected a fellow of his college. In 1669, like his father, he was incorporated at Oxford on the opening of the Sheldonian Theatre. In the same year a Greek poem by him on the death of Queen Henrietta Maria was printed in 'Threni Cantabrigienses,' Cambridge, 1669 (British Museum). He took holy orders, and preached at Newmarket on 2 April 1676. The sermon was published 'by his Majestie's special command.' It is not reprinted in his 'Collected Sermons.' From 1678 to 1681 he was vicar of St. Mary's, Lichfield (St. Mary's parish register), and on 23 July 1681 he was presented to the vicarage of Ware, in the gift of his college. This living he resigned within four months, and was collated to the vicarage of Blockley in Worcestershire (Soden, *Hist. of Blockley*, 1875). On the 12th of the previous September he had married at Tettenhall in Staffordshire Elizabeth Gilbert of Lichfield (Tettenhall parish register), and resigned his fellowship. He became prebendary of Lichfield on 5 June 1682 (Harwood, *Hist. of Lichfield*, p. 241; Browne Willis, *Survey of Cathedrals*, p. 455), and in 1683 he was installed prebendary of Lincoln (*Harleian MS.* 7048, f. 434; Browne Willis, p. 226); in both preferments he succeeded his father. He died at Blockley, at the age of fifty, and was buried there on 10 Dec. 1696 (Blockley parish register). He left a widow and two daughters, one of whom, Martha (1685–1754), left 100*l.* to the poor of Blockley (a charity that is still administered) and 100*l.* to the poor of Yelvertoft in Northamptonshire.

In 1700 there was published: 'Twelve Sermons upon several occasions, by Samuel Scattergood,' with a preface signed 'J. S.,' i.e. John, Samuel's younger brother, who presented a copy to the library of Trinity College, Cambridge.

In 1723 there appeared: 'Fifty-two Sermons upon several occasions by Samuel Scattergood,' 2 vols. London, 1723 (new edition, Oxford, 1810). It contains the twelve sermons published in 1700, but neither of two which were separately published in Scattergood's lifetime. In S. Clapham's 'Sermons, selected and abridged, chiefly from Minor Authors,' London, 1813, four of Samuel Scattergood's sermons are included. Clapham (vol. iii. p. lxxvi) says 'Scattergood's sermons have long been scarce and highly valued.'

[Information kindly given by Dr. Aldis Wright; Cole's MSS. in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 5880; Le Neve's Fasti; Winwick Parish Register; authorities cited.] T. S–D.

SCHALBY, JOHN de (*d.* 1333), canon of Lincoln. [See Scalby.]

SCHALCH, ANDREW (1692–1776), master-founder, was born at Schaffhausen in 1692. After being employed in the cannon foundry at Douay he came to England, and in August 1716 he was engaged to build the

furnaces and provide the utensils for the new brassfoundry at the Warren (afterwards the Arsenal), Woolwich. Up to that time it had been used as a depôt for stores, and cannon had been proved there, but not manufactured. The only place for casting brass ordnance in England was Bayley's private foundry in Moorfields, where Whitefield's tabernacle afterwards stood. A number of people assembled there on 10 May 1716 to see some of the French guns taken by Marlborough recast as English pieces, and an explosion occurred by which seventeen persons were killed and others injured. It was in consequence of this disastrous accident that a government foundry was decided on. The story has often been repeated that Schalch, a young and unknown man, predicted this explosion, having noticed the dampness of the moulds; that after it had taken place he was advertised for, and that the selection of a site for the new foundry was left to him. He has therefore been reckoned the father of the Arsenal. But the story is unauthenticated. No such advertisement has been traced. On the contrary, one has been found (10 July 1716) inviting competent men to offer themselves, after the site had been chosen and the building begun. A good report of Schalch's capacity having been obtained through the British minister at Brussels, his appointment was confirmed in October. His pay was fixed at 5*l.* a day.

He remained master-founder for sixty years, acquiring much wealth and a great reputation. In Flemming's 'Soldat Allemand' (1726) the excellence of the British brass pieces is specially mentioned. It is said that Schalch would never suffer the furnaces to be opened till workmen and spectators had joined with him in prayer.

He died at the age of eighty-four, and was buried in Woolwich churchyard. The 'Gentleman's Magazine' records the death of Andrew Schutch, esq., at Greenwich on 5 Feb. 1776, and this is probably a misprint for Schalch. His two daughters married respectively Colonel Belson, R.A., and Colonel Williamson, R.A., each of whom was commandant at Woolwich. Four of Schalch's grandsons, who were also in the royal artillery, are commemorated together with him by a window in St. George's (garrison) Church at Woolwich, erected in 1864.

[Proceedings of the R. A. Institution, vi. 235; Vincent's Records of the Woolwich District; Scott's British Army, iii. 324.] E. M. L.

SCHANCK, JOHN (1740–1823), admiral, born in 1740, son of Alexander Schanck of Castlereg, Fifeshire, first went to sea in the merchant service, and entered the navy in 1758 on board the Duke, from which after a few weeks he was transferred to the Shrewsbury, and served in her for nearly four years as an able seaman. He was then rated by Captain (afterwards Sir) Hugh Palliser [q. v.] as a midshipman for six months. Afterwards he was a midshipman and master's mate in the Tweed, and on 10 Jan. 1766 passed his examination, being then 'more than 25.' After spending some time in the Emerald with Captain Charles Douglas [q. v.], in the Princess Amelia, flagship of Sir George Rodney in the West Indies in 1771, and in the Asia, with Captain George Vandeput [q. v.], on the North American station, he was promoted in June 1776 to be lieutenant, and put in command of the Canso, a small vessel employed in the St. Lawrence. He was already known as a man of considerable mechanical ingenuity, and especially as the constructor of a cot fitted with pulleys so that it could be raised or lowered by the person lying in it, which had obtained for him the nickname of 'Old Purchase.' He was now recommended by Vandeput as a proper person to superintend the fitting out of a flotilla on the lakes, and he was accordingly placed in charge of the naval establishment at St. John in Canada. He brought thither the frame of a ship of 300 tons, previously put together at Quebec, and in less than a month had this vessel afloat on Lake Champlain, where she largely contributed to the defeat of the American flotilla on 11 and 13 Oct. During the following months he fitted out several vessels on the other lakes, and had the control of the establishments at Quebec and Detroit, as well as of that at St. John. In the autumn of 1777 he was attached to the army with General Burgoyne, and constructed several floating bridges, some of which were brought from a distance of seventy miles. When the army was compelled to surrender, these bridges fell into the hands of the enemy. On 15 Aug. 1783 he was promoted to the rank of captain. As early as 1774 he had built a private boat at Boston with a sliding keel. He now took up the idea again, and brought it before the admiralty, who, on a favourable report from the navy board, ordered two vessels of 13 tons to be built on the same lines, one with, the other without, a sliding keel. On the complete success of the vessel on Schanck's plan, other larger vessels were built, including the Cynthia, sloop of war; but the most celebrated of them was the Lady Nelson, in which many of the earlier surveys of Southern Australia were carried out (James Grant, *Voyage of Discovery in the Lady*

Nelson). In 1794 Schanck served with the expedition against Martinique and Guadeloupe as transport agent, and again with the army in Flanders. He was afterwards appointed superintendent of the coast defence, for which he built and fitted a number of rafts and boats carrying guns. In 1799 he was again employed on transport service with the army in Holland, and was one of the commissioners of the transport board. In 1802 his failing sight compelled him to retire. He became a rear-admiral on 9 Nov. 1805, vice-admiral on 31 July 1810, admiral on 19 July 1821. He died in the early summer of 1823. He married a sister of Sir William Grant [q. v.], master of the rolls.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. i. 324; Gent. Mag. 1823, ii. 81; Charnock's Marine Architecture, iii. 338–62.] J. K. L.

SCHARF, GEORGE (1788–1860), draughtsman and lithographer, was born at Mainburg, Bavaria, in 1788. His father, a tradesman in that town, had been in good circumstances, but shared in the general ruin of the inhabitants caused by the frequent incursions of the French and Austrian armies during the wars which followed the outbreak of the French revolution; and young Scharf, after receiving very little education, was thrown upon his own resources. With the help of friends he went in 1804 to Munich, where he studied for a time under Professor Hauber, and copied pictures in the Pinakothek; there he was noticed by King Maximilian, who purchased his copy of a portrait of Prince Eugène Beauharnais. After working for a few years as a miniature-painter and drawing-master and acquiring the art of lithography, which had been recently invented by his fellow-countryman Senefelder, Scharf left his native land in 1810, and for five years led a wandering and adventurous life, travelling through France and the Low Countries, and witnessing many of the military events of the period. He supported himself chiefly by painting miniatures of the officers in the contending armies, and occasionally worked with cannon-balls and shells falling about him and his sitters. He escaped from Antwerp during the siege of 1814, and, joining the English army, was appointed 'lieutenant of baggage' in the engineer department. In this capacity he was present at the battle of Waterloo, and accompanied the allied armies to Paris, where he made some interesting views of the camp in the Bois de Boulogne. Being advised to try his fortune in England, Scharf left Paris on New Year's day (1816) and came to London, where the remainder of his life was passed. Here he became well known as a lithographic artist, and was largely employed upon the illustrations to scientific works, for which his painstaking accuracy and industry well qualified him. Many examples of his skill are contained in the 'Transactions of the Geological Society' and the works of Dr. Buckland, Sir Richard Owen, and Professor Sedgwick. He also painted many excellent diagrams of scientific and antiquarian subjects. In 1817 he sent four portraits to the Royal Academy, and from 1826 was a frequent exhibitor, chiefly of topographical views, both at the academy and with the New Water-colour Society, of which he was an original member. Scharf took a great interest in the topography of London, and made a vast number of drawings of the old buildings, street scenes, and domestic life of the metropolis; a valuable collection of these was deposited in the British Museum by his widow and son in 1862. In 1817 he painted a group of the Spa Fields rioters—Watson, Thistlewood, Preston, and Hooper—when on their trial, which was engraved. In 1818 he published an etching of the scene at the hustings in Covent Garden during the election of that year, and in 1821 a lithograph of the coronation procession of George IV. In 1830 he made for the corporation of London two large watercolour drawings of the approaches to the new London Bridge, then in course of construction, with the old lines of thoroughfare about to be removed; these, which he afterwards executed in lithography, are now in the Guildhall library, as is also a drawing of the lord-mayor's banquet on 9 Nov. 1828, of which he issued a lithograph. His other publications include a view of the ruins of St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster, after the fire of 1834; the interior of the dividend pay-office in the Bank of England, 1835; and a set of views in the Zoological Gardens, Regent's Park, 1835. Scharf died at 29 Great George Street, Westminster, on 11 Nov. 1860, and was buried in the Brompton cemetery. By his wife, Elizabeth Hicks, who survived until 1869, he had two sons: George (afterwards Sir George Scharf) [q. v.] and Henry. The latter, after being trained as an artist, went on the stage, and for a few years acted with some success in Shakespearean characters; he then settled in the United States, where he taught art and elocution at the Virginia Female Institute, Staunton, and elsewhere. Later he returned to the stage, and died in America about 1890.

[Athenæum, 17 Nov. 1860; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; exhibition catalogues; private information.] F. M. O'D.

SCHARF, Sir GEORGE (1820–1895), director of the National Portrait Gallery, elder son of George Scharf [q. v.], by Elizabeth Hicks, his wife, was born at 3 St. Martin's Lane, London, on 16 Dec. 1820. He was educated at University College school, and, after studying under his father and obtaining medals from the Society of Arts, entered the schools of the Royal Academy in 1838. In 1839 he published 'Recollections of Scenic Effects,' a set of etchings illustrating Macready's Shakespearean and classical revivals at Covent Garden Theatre. In 1840 Scharf was engaged by Sir Charles Fellows to accompany him on his second journey to Asia Minor, and on the way spent some time in Italy; three years later he again visited Asia Minor in the capacity of draughtsman to the government expedition. The drawings he then made of views and antiquities of Lycia, Caria, and Lydia, are now in the British Museum; a selection from them, with text by Sir C. Fellows, was published in 1847. After his return to England, Scharf painted a few oil pictures, which were exhibited at the Royal Academy, and one of his compositions, 'Non Angli sed Angeli,' was engraved in a set of outlines of incidents in English history for the Art Union of London in 1847; but he chiefly devoted himself to the illustration of books, especially such as afforded scope for his knowledge of art and archæology. Of these the most important were Murray's 'Prayer Book,' Macaulay's 'Lays of Ancient Rome,' 1847; Milman's 'Horace,' 1849; Kugler's 'Handbook of Italian Painting,' 1851; Mrs. Bray's 'Life of Stothard,' 1851; Layard's works on Nineveh; Keats's 'Poems,' 1854; Dr. W. Smith's Classical Dictionaries; Schmitz's 'History of Greece,' 1856; and Mrs. Speir's 'Indian Life,' 1856. When the Crystal Palace was erected at Sydenham, Scharf took part in the arrangement of the Greek, Roman, and Pompeian courts, and wrote the official descriptions of them which were issued on the opening of the building in 1854. He assisted Charles Kean in his celebrated revivals of Shakespearean plays at the Princess's Theatre, between 1851 and 1857, supplying him with correct classical costumes and scenery. At this period he was an active and successful lecturer, and for several years superintended the art classes at Queen's College, Harley Street. In 1855 he was a candidate for the keepership of the National Gallery, and received much influential support; but the claims of Ralph Nicholson Wornum [q. v.] prevailed. In the same year, when the great Manchester Exhibition of 1857 was projected, Scharf's services were secured as art secretary, and the splendid series of pictures by the old masters there shown was collected and arranged by him. He published a handbook to this gallery; and for J. B. Waring's handsome record of the exhibition, entitled 'The Art Treasures of the United Kingdom,' wrote the section on sculpture.

In 1857, on the foundation of the National Portrait Gallery, Scharf was appointed the first secretary, and after the close of the Manchester Exhibition gave himself up to the care and development of that institution, the present value and importance of which are chiefly due to his ability and unwearied devotion. When the gallery was first opened to the public in January 1859, it consisted of fifty-seven pictures, arranged on the first floor of No. 29 Great George Street, Westminster; during Scharf's curatorship the number of portraits was increased to nearly a thousand, constituting a collection which is of quite unrivalled historic interest, and, considering the limited means at the disposal of the trustees, of remarkable artistic merit. The duties of his office led Scharf to make a profound study of portraiture, a subject upon which he became the recognised authority, and which he did much to elucidate in the valuable essays he published from time to time. Gifted with a keen eye for the analysis of features and costume, great shrewdness and diligence in archæological research, and a remarkably retentive memory, he was able to correct the false titles which had attached themselves to many important pictures, and to identify others of which the names had been lost. He devoted much study to the interesting question of the likeness of Mary Queen of Scots, and effectually separated the comparatively few genuine representations of her from the host of impositions; in 1888 he addressed a series of learned letters on the subject to the 'Times' newspaper, and later undertook to deal with it in an exhaustive work, but this had made little progress at the time of his death.

In the acquisition of knowledge of his special subject, Scharf travelled much about England, visiting the great historic houses, where he was always a welcome and honoured guest; he drew up elaborate catalogues of the collections of pictures at Blenheim, Knowsley, and Woburn Abbey, which were privately printed for their owners. It was his practice to make careful drawings and notes of every portrait of interest that came under his eye, whether at home or on his travels, and the large collec-

tion of his note-books, official and private, now preserved at the National Portrait Gallery, is of the highest value. Scharf was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1852, and became one of its most active members, frequently serving on the council and the executive committee, and reading papers at the meetings; of these seventeen were printed in 'Archæologia,' of which the most important were: 'Observations on a Picture in Gloucester Cathedral, and other Representations of the Last Judgment,' 1856; 'On the Portraits of Arthur, Prince of Wales,' 1861; 'On a Portrait of the Duchess of Milan at Windsor Castle,' 1863; 'On a Picture representing the three Children of Philip, King of Castile,' 1869; and 'On a Portrait of the Empress Leonora,' 1870. His many other essays include: 'Characteristics of Greek Art,' prefixed to Wordsworth's 'Greece,' 1859; 'On the Principal Portraits of Shakespeare,' 1864 (reprinted from 'Notes and Queries'); 'The Visit of Queen Elizabeth to Blackfriars, being a new interpretation of the Sherborne Castle Picture engraved by Vertue as a Royal Visit to Hunsdon House in 1571,' 1866 (reprinted from the 'Archæological Journal'); 'Observations on the Westminster Abbey Portrait and other Representations of King Richard II,' 1867 (reprinted from the 'Fine Arts Quarterly Review'); 'An Historical Account of the Pictures belonging to the Crown,' published in the volume of the Archæological Institute, entitled 'Old London,' 1867; and 'Description of the Wilton House Diptych, containing a Contemporary Portrait of King Richard II,' issued by the Arundel Society, 1882. He published in the 'Fine Arts Quarterly Review' an excellent descriptive catalogue of the pictures belonging to the Society of Antiquaries, which was reprinted in 1865.

In 1858 Scharf was elected a corresponding member of the Archæological Institute of Rome. In 1866 and 1868, when the series of exhibitions of national portraits was being held at South Kensington, he delivered courses of lectures on the subject at the Royal Institution. In 1882, on the completion of his twenty-fifth year of service as keeper and secretary of the Portrait Gallery, he was accorded the additional title of director; in that year also he was elected a life governor of University College. In 1885 he received the companionship of the Bath. In 1892, when he had passed the age prescribed for compulsory retirement in the civil service, a special arrangement was made whereby his services were retained for a further period, in the hope that he might be able to superintend the final establishment of the gallery (which had been removed from Great George Street to South Kensington in 1870, and thence to the Bethnal Green Museum in 1885), in the handsome building then being erected for its reception, through the liberality of Mr. W. H. Alexander, in St. Martin's Place; but this he did not live to see. A complication of distressing ailments, which had already begun to grow upon him, compelled him to relinquish his post early in 1895; he was then made a K.C.B., and appointed a trustee of the gallery he had so ably served, but these honours he enjoyed for a few weeks only. He died, unmarried, on 19 April 1895, at 8 Ashley Place, Westminster, where he had resided for nearly twenty-five years, and was buried with his parents in the Brompton cemetery. A portrait of him, privately subscribed for, was painted by Mr. W. W. Ouless, R.A., in 1885, and presented to the trustees of the Portrait Gallery, to be hung in their board-room; after his death it was incorporated with the collection which he had himself formed, and with which his name must ever be associated. Scharf went much into society, and throughout life enjoyed the esteem and affection of a wide circle of friends. He bequeathed his collection of note-books and many annotated volumes to the National Portrait Gallery, and his correspondence and antiquarian drawings to the British Museum and the Society of Antiquaries.

[Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Athenæum, 27 April 1895; Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, 2nd ser. xv. 377; Times newspaper, 20 April 1895; personal knowledge.] F. M. O'D.

SCHARPE, GEORGE (*d.* 1638), professor of medicine, was born in Scotland, and studied medicine at Montpellier. He graduated there in 1607, and in 1619 was the successful candidate out of eleven applicants, one of them Adam Abernethy, a fellow countryman, for the chair vacant by the death of Varandé. He had published his theses as a candidate, entitled 'Quæstiones Medicæ,' at Montpellier in 1617. In 1632, in the absence of Ranchin, he was vice-chancellor of the faculty. He was not popular with his colleagues. In 1631, when proctor, he was admonished for fomenting quarrels, for arrogance at public examinations, and for personalities in conversation. He was threatened with a fine and deposition if he again transgressed; yet in 1634, at a meeting of the faculty, he denounced André, who had charge of the botanical garden, as an ignoramus, and, though ordered to remain till

the end of the deliberations, withdrew in a huff. Duranc, his future successor, left with him, and both were formally censured. He had probably already received an invitation from Bologna, for in the same year he went thither to fill a well-endowed chair at the medical school. He nominated Duranc as his *locum tenens* at Montpellier, and, though the faculty declared the professorship vacant, the bishop of Montpellier, Fenouillet, maintained that Scharpe, having had leave of absence from the king, intended to return to his post. The dispute was referred to the Toulouse parliament; but before it pronounced judgment against Scharpe, he died at Bologna in 1638. His son Claude, who thereupon went back to Montpellier to complete his studies, became a lecturer on logic and philosophy, and published his father's lectures, under the title of 'Institutiones Medicæ.' Gui Patin, though not acquainted with Scharpe, considered him a very learned man and an able logician; but was informed by Gabriel Naudé and other trustworthy authorities that he was addicted to intemperance, and died of its effects.

[Lettres de Gui Patin; Eloy's Dict. Hist. de la Médecine, iv. 201; Germain's Hist. Faculté de Montpellier and Anciennes Thèses de Montpellier; Astruc's Hist. Faculté de Montpellier; Volgi's Uomini Illustri di Bologna; Haller's Bibliotheca Chirurgica.] J. G. A.

SCHAUB, Sir LUKE (*d.* 1758), diplomatist, was born at Basle in Switzerland. He was secretary to Richard, lord Cobham, who was English ambassador at Vienna in 1715, and on the departure of his chief for England he remained in charge of the embassy. In 1716 he was attached to the English mission at Copenhagen, and during parts of 1718 and 1719 he was again at Vienna. In January 1717 James Stanhope (afterwards the first Earl Stanhope) applied for a pension of 200*l.* per annum for him in recognition of the services which he had rendered to the state. He then became, on account of his skill in foreign languages, Stanhope's confidental secretary, and was 'principally employed in penning his foreign despatches.' In August 1718 he accompanied Stanhope to Madrid, and for a year he remained there as English agent. Afterwards he was sent to Hanover to maintain friendly terms between the two courts. He was acceptable to George I, to whom he is said to have been secretary at one time, and, according to Peter Cunningham, he was a 'kind of Will. Chiffinch' to that monarch.

On Stanhope's death Schaub became the close friend of Lord Carteret, and was considered by his new employer as the best person, through his intimate friendship with Cardinal Dubois, to represent English interests at Paris. He was accordingly knighted (8 Oct. 1720) and sent thither as ambassador in March 1721, carrying with him official assurances that Stanhope's death would make no change in the policy of England towards France. As the nominee of Carteret he was obnoxious to Townshend and Walpole, and they determined upon effecting his removal from his post. Horace Walpole, the brother of Sir Robert Walpole, was sent by them in October 1723 to Paris to intrigue in secret against Schaub, and so to diminish the influence of his patron. The ambassador's position was weakened by the death of Dubois, and by the failure to obtain a dukedom for the father of the French nobleman who was to marry the niece of Lady Darlington. He was also represented to George I 'as a foreigner, and without distinction either from birth or connections.' These representations at last succeeded. He was recalled in May 1724. He claimed for salary and expenses the sum of 12,120*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.*

After his recall from Paris he often dabbled in diplomatic affairs. In June 1736 Walpole expressed to Lord Waldegrave great suspicion as to the motives of a visit which Schaub was about to make to Paris, and he projected in August 1744 a quadruple alliance of England, Maria Theresa, the king of Poland, and the States-General. He was a favourite companion of George II, and had much influence with Queen Caroline (cf. King, *Anecdotes*, pp. 48–50). Lord Chesterfield, when in retirement at Blackheath, was one of his friends. He lived in Bond Street, and had around him an admirable collection of pictures. He died on 27 Feb. 1758. His smallness in stature is frequently commented upon.

Schaub married a French widow from Nismes, a protestant, who is said to have been 'very gallant' (Prior, *Life of Malone*, p. 371). She had apartments for many years in Hampton Court Palace, and died there on 25 Aug. 1793. The 'Long Story' of Gray was written in August 1750 to commemorate an afternoon call paid to him by Lady Schaub and another lady, when he was not at home. One of Schaub's daughters, Frederica Augusta, married, in 1767, William Lock, who, with his wife, long dispensed a generous hospitality at his residence, Norbury Park, Mickleham, Surrey.

When in Spain, Schaub bought cheap 'some good old copies' of famous pictures, 'some fine small ones and a parcel of Flemish, good in their way' (Walpole, *Letters*, ed.

Cunningham, iii. 127). The Prince of Wales offered him 12,000*l.* for the whole, Schaub to keep them for his life; but he would not sell through mistrust of obtaining the money. They were sold by Langford at the Great Piazza, Covent Garden, on three days, 26 to 28 April 1758. A copy of the catalogue, priced and with the names of the purchasers, is in the British Museum (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1758, pp. 225–7; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. ii. 22–3). The sale produced 7,784*l.*, a prodigious price in those days. A copy of the 'Holy Family,' by Raphael (belonging to the king of France), fetched 703*l.* 10*s.*, and 'Sigismunda,' attributed to Correggio, is entered as sold to Sir Thomas Sebright for 404*l.* 5*s.*, but is said to have been bought in. This extravagant sum provoked Hogarth into painting his Sigismunda. Schaub's library was sold by Thomas Osborne of Gray's Inn in 1760.

Many letters to and from Schaub are preserved at the British Museum, the chief of them being in the Sloane MS. 4204, the Additional MSS. 22521–2, 23780–3, 32414–21, and among the correspondence of the Duke of Newcastle. Some of his letters belong to the Earl of Stair (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. pp. 188–90), Earl De La Warr (*ib.* 3rd Rep. App. pp. 218–20), and Mr. G. H. Finch of Rutland (*ib.* 7th Rep. App. p. 518).

[Mrs. Delany's Life and Correspondence, iii. 495–7; Graham's Earls of Stair, ii. 134; Coxe's Pelham Administration, i. 170; Coxe's Lord Walpole, i. 53–145; Coxe's Sir Robert Walpole, i. 179–92, ii. 251–3, 262–3, 270–5, 326–7, iii. 322; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, i. 83–84, 309; Ballantyne's Carteret, pp. 73–100; Gent. Mag. 1758 p. 146, 1793 ii. 864; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ix. 207, 331–2; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 650; Gray's Works, ed. Gosse, i. 82; Thorne's Environs of London, ii. 429–30; Walpole's Notes on Chesterfield's Memoirs (Philobilon Soc.), xi. 78–9; Lord Hervey's Memoirs (1884 ed.), iii. 159, 207, 251; Wheatley's Piccadilly, pp. 182–3; Calendars of Treasury Papers, 1714–19 pp. 157, 272, 343, 1720–8 pp. 47, 112, 166, 270.] W. P. C.

SCHAW, WILLIAM (1550–1602), architect, probably a younger son of Schaw of Sauchie, was born in 1550 (cf. *Reg. Magni Sig.* 1593–1608, No. 913). For many years he acted as 'master of works' in the household of James VI. On 28 Jan. 1580–1 his signature was attached to the parchment deed of the national covenant signed by James VI and his household at Holyrood (now in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh). On 22 Dec. 1583 he became 'maister of wark,' with five hundred marks as 'yeirlie feall' or salary, succeeding Sir Robert Drummond of Carnock, and continuing in office till his death. In 1585 315*l.* was paid to him for work at the 'Castell of Striviling.' He was employed on various missions to France. In 1585 he was appointed to receive the three Danish ambassadors who came to the king respecting the latter's marriage with one of the daughters of Frederick II. In 1588 his name occurs in a list of papists whom the presbytery of Edinburgh were empowered to examine should they 'resort to court.' In the winter of 1589 he accompanied James to Denmark, returning on 16 March 1589–90 'to have all thingis in radines for his majesteis home comming' (*Marriage of James VI*, 1828, pp. 15, 29, and appendix ii. 17, Bannatyne Club). On 14 March 1589–90 he was paid 1,000*l.*, expended in 'bigging and repairing' Holyrood House and church; and 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* was paid to him for dress, &c., on the marriage of the king and the queen's coronation on 17 May (*ib.* appendix ii. 15). In 1590 he received 400*l.* 'for reparationn of the hous of Dumfermling befoir the Queenis Majesties passing thairto.' This refers to the jointure house of Anne of Denmark, whose chamberlain Schaw became, and with whom he was a great favourite. In Moysie's 'Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland,' 1755, it is stated that 'Buccleugh was put to the horn for wounding William Schaw, master of work, and making him his second in a combat betwixt him and Sir Robert Ker.'

Schaw played a prominent part in the development of freemasonry in Scotland. On 28 Dec. 1598 he 'sett doun' the statutes and ordinances to be observed by all masters-masons (Lawrie, *Hist. of Freemasonry*, 2nd edit. 1859, p. 441). As 'general warden' he exercised authority over the masons of Scotland. He subscribed the 'statutes' of 28 Dec. 1598, and those of 1599 (Gould, *History of Freemasonry*, 1883, ii. 382, 387–91, 426).

Schaw died on 18 April 1602, and was buried in the abbey church at Dunfermline—on which he did good work by way of restoration; he is said to have built one of the west towers. A tomb there, erected by the queen of James VI, bears his monogram and mason's mark and a long Latin eulogistic inscription by Dr. Alexander Seton. A copy is given in Monteith's 'Theater of Mortality,' 1704. The privy council appealed to the king as to payment of arrears of Schaw's salary to his executor, James Schaw (*Melrose Papers*, Abbotsford Club, 1837).

A portrait of Schaw is in the grand lodge of freemasons, Edinburgh, and his signature is given in 'Laws of the Grand Lodge of Scotland,' 1848.

[Mylne's Master-Masons to the Crown of Scotland, 1893, pp. 61–2; Calderwood's History, iv. 691; Dictionary of Architecture; authorities cited.] G. S–H.

SCHAW, WILLIAM M.D. (1714?–1757), physician, born in Scotland about 1714, was educated at Edinburgh, and graduated M.D. there, 27 June 1735, reading a thesis on diseases due to mental emotion. He was a friend of Swift's physician, Dr. William Cockburn [q. v.], to whom he dedicated 'A Dissertation on the Stone in the Bladder,' which was published during the discussions in the House of Commons on granting money for the purchase of a solvent for stone in the bladder. A second edition appeared in 1739. The dissertation states the method of formation of such stones, the qualities which a solvent must have, and shows that the proposed solvents probably do not possess these qualities. He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London, 23 March 1752, and was created M.D. at Cambridge by royal mandate in 1753. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians, 8 April 1754. His only other work was 'A Scheme of Lectures on the Animal Œconomy,' also published in London in 1739. He died in 1757.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 194; Works.] N. M.

SCHEEMAKERS, PETER (1691–1770), sculptor, was born at Antwerp in 1691. He went to Denmark, where he worked as a journeyman, and thence walked to Rome. Before he arrived there his means were so exhausted that he was obliged to sell some of his shirts. After a short stay in Italy, he came to London and worked for Pierre Denis Plumier and Francis Bird [q. v.] in company with Laurent Delvaux [q.v.], his friend and fellow-countryman, with whom and Peter Angelis [q. v.] he returned to Rome in 1728. He made numerous small models of celebrated groups and statues, which he brought with him to England in 1735, visiting his birthplace on the way. He first settled in St. Martin's Lane, and afterwards in Old Palace Yard, Westminster, in premises subsequently occupied by his pupil Cheere [see CHEERE, Sir HENRY]. In 1741 he removed to Vine Street, Piccadilly. He and Delvaux executed, as a trial of mastery, two marble groups of Vertumnus and Pomona and Venus and Adonis for the gardens at Stowe, and co-operated in the monuments to John Sheffield, duke of Buckinghamshire, and Dr. Hugh Chamberlain in Westminster Abbey. For the gardens at Stowe Scheemakers executed life-size statues of Lycurgus, Socrates, Homer, and Epaminondas, a bust of Richard Grenville, Earl Temple, a colossal statue of George II, and probably other works. His monuments in Westminster Abbey, besides the two already mentioned, are to Sir Henry Belasyse, Sir Charles Wager, Admiral Watson, Admiral Sir John Balchen, Lord Aubrey Beauclerk, Percy Kirk, Dr. Mead, Dr. John Woodward, and John Dryden, the last of which was erected by the Duke of Buckinghamshire. The statue of Shakespeare in the abbey was carved by him from the design of Kent. He also executed a monument to Dr. Mead for the Temple Church, the statue of Sir John Barnard for the Royal Exchange, those of Admiral Pocock, Major Lawrence, and Lord Clive for the India House, one of Thomas Guy [q. v.] for Guy's Hospital, and another of Edward VI for St. Thomas's Hospital. The last two are in bronze. His pictures, models, and marbles were sold by Langford in 1756 and 1757. Several of his works, including two large vases, were in Earl Tilney's collection at Wanstead House (sold in 1822); and at the seat of Lord Ferrers at Staunton Hall are busts by Scheemakers of the Hon. Laurence Shirley, tenth son of the first Earl Ferrers, his wife and four of their children. In 1769 he retired to Antwerp, where he died in the following year.

His son, THOMAS SCHEEMAKERS (1740–1808), was also a sculptor. He exhibited sixty-two works at the Free Society of Artists and the Royal Academy between 1765 and 1804. He died on 15 July 1808, and was buried in St. Pancras old churchyard.

[Nollekens and his Times; Bradley's Popular Guide to Westminster Abbey; Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists.] C. M.

SCHETKY, JOHN ALEXANDER (1785–1824), amateur painter in water-colours, son of Johann Georg Christoph Schetky, and a younger brother of John Christian Schetky [q. v.], was born in Edinburgh in 1785. He was educated for the medical profession, and in October 1804 was appointed assistant-surgeon in the 3rd dragoon guards, with which regiment he served in Portugal under Lord Beresford. In August 1812 he was promoted to the rank of surgeon on the Portuguese staff, but at the close of the Peninsular war he returned to Edinburgh, and resumed the study of drawing in the Trustees' school. During his service in Portugal he sent home some clever sketches made in the Pyrenees, one of which, 'Celerico,' was in 1811 in the exhibition of the Associated Painters in Watercolours, of which he had become a member. In

1816 and 1817 he exhibited at the Society of Painters in Watercolours four views in Spain and Portugal, and in 1821 he sent to the Royal Academy an oil-painting, 'Recollection of the Serra da Estrella, Portugal.' He afterwards held an appointment in the General Hospital at Fort Pitt, Chatham, and while there he made many drawings for the Museum of Morbid Anatomy. In August 1823 he was promoted to be deputy inspector of hospitals on the West Coast of Africa, and accepted the post in the hope of being able during his five years' service to explore the region visited by Mungo Park. He was, however, attacked by fever while on a voyage from Sierra Leone to Cape Coast Castle, and died almost immediately after reaching there on 5 Sept. 1824. Two pictures representing actions of the Brune frigate, painted by him in conjunction with his brother John Christian Schetky, were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1825.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886-9, ii. 465; Miss Schetky's Ninety Years of Work and Play, 1877.] R. E. G.

SCHETKY, JOHN CHRISTIAN (1778–1874), marine-painter, fourth son of Johann Georg Christoph Schetky, was born in Ainslie's Close, Edinburgh, on 11 Aug. 1778. His father, descended from the ancient Transylvanian family of Von Teschky of Hermannstadt, was a well-known musical composer and violoncellist, who settled in Edinburgh, and died there in 1824, at the age of ninety-five. His mother was Maria Anna Teresa Reinagle, eldest daughter of Joseph Reinagle [q.v.], the musical composer, and sister to Philip Reinagle, R.A. [q. v.] She was an accomplished artist and musician, but excelled chiefly in miniature-painting. Young Schetky was educated at the high school of Edinburgh, where he was a contemporary of Sir Walter Scott, with whom he formed a lifelong friendship. Failing to induce his parents to permit him to enter the navy, he consoled himself by drawing the great vessels in which he had wished to sail, and studied awhile under Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.], but his chief instructors were nature and the works of Willem Van de Velde, like whom he worked with his left hand. When about fifteen he assisted his mother in teaching drawing, and then began to teach on his own account. In the autumn of 1801 he and a friend went to Paris, and walked thence to Rome, where he stayed two months. He returned home early in 1802, and settled at Oxford, where he made many friends and lived for six years. He began to exhibit in 1805 by sending to the Royal Academy 'A Frigate and the Convoy bearing away in a Gale of Wind,' and he continued to exhibit there at intervals until 1872. He exhibited also with the Associated Artists in Watercolours from 1808 to 1812. In 1808 he accepted the junior professorship of civil drawing in the Royal Military College at Great Marlow, from which he retired in the spring of 1811, after having spent the Christmas vacation at the seat of war in Portugal, where his brother, John Alexander Schetky [q. v.], was then serving with his regiment. Soon afterwards, in 1811, he was appointed professor of drawing in the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, where he remained until the dissolution of that establishment in 1836. He then obtained a similar appointment in the military college at Addiscombe, which he held until his retirement in 1855.

He had left the office of marine-painter in ordinary to George IV and William IV, and was reappointed to the post under Queen Victoria in 1844. In that capacity he painted two pictures commemorative of the visit of King Louis-Philippe to her majesty at Portsmouth in October of that year. In 1847 he painted for the Westminster Hall competition the 'Battle of La Hogue,' which is now in the collection of the Duke of Bedford at Woburn Abbey. Other notable works by him are 'The Sinking of H.M.S Royal George at Spithead,' now in the National Gallery; 'The Action with the Guillaume Tell,' painted for the Royal Scottish Academy; 'The Battle of Trafalgar;' and 'The Endymion Frigate relieving a French Man-of-war ashore on a rock-bound Coast,' now in the United Service Club. He painted likewise twelve views in watercolours as 'Illustrations of Walter Scott's Lay of the Last Minstrel,' which were engraved by James Heath, A.R.A., and were published in 1808, and also made the sketches for Lord John Manners's narrative of the Duke of Rutland's 'Cruise in Scotch Waters,' 1850. There was also published, in 1867, 'Reminiscences of the Veterans of the Seas,' a series of photographs from Schetky's works illustrative of the British navy of bygone times.

Schetky died at 11 Kent Terrace, Regent's Park, London, from an attack of acute bronchitis, on 28 Jan. 1874, in his ninety-sixth year, and was buried in Paddington cemetery. His sympathetic drawings in watercolours and sketches in pen-and-ink of English men-of-war are still highly esteemed. He played the violoncello, flute, and guitar, and sang Scottish ballads and Dibdin's songs with much pathos. A portrait

of him, painted by John J. Napier in 1861, is in the possession of his family, and a cabinet portrait, painted by Sir Francis Grant, P.R.A., is in the collection of the Duke of Rutland at Belvoir Castle.

[Ninety Years of Work and Play: Sketches from the Public and Private Career of John Christian Schetky, by his daughter, 1877; Times, 9 Feb. 1874; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 466; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1805–72.] R. E. G.

SCHEUTZER, JOHN GASPAR, M.D. (1702–1729), physician, born in Switzerland in 1702, was son of John James Scheutzer of Zürich, the author of the 'Bibliotheca Scriptorum Historiæ Naturalis,' the 'Nova Literaria Helvetica,' and the 'Museum Diluvianum.' He graduated at Zürich in 1722, reading a dissertation 'De Diluvio.' He came to England and became librarian to Sir Hans Sloane. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, 14 May 1724, and received the licence of the College of Physicians, 22 March 1725. In 1728 he was created doctor of medicine at Cambridge, when George I visited the university. He died a few months afterwards in Sir Hans Sloane's house, on 10 April 1729.

Scheutzer's only medical work, published in 1729, is 'An Account of the Success of inoculating the Small Pox, for the years 1727–1728.' Had he lived he proposed, in succession to Dr. James Jurin [q. v.], to continue the account in each year. He records the inoculation of 124 people, and discusses three cases in which death was said to be due to inoculation, concluding with a comparison of the comparative danger to life of acquired small-pox and of that induced by inoculation. An appendix mentions 244 cases of inoculation at Boston in New England by Dr. Zabdiel Boylston, and twenty-five in Ireland, mostly by Hannibal Hall, a surgeon, and the causes of fatal results are examined. Scheutzer published a paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' on the method of measuring the heights of mountains, and translated Kaempfer's 'History of Japan and Description of Siam' in 1727. A medical commonplace book of his, in two volumes, contains little but notes of his reading, and, with several of his letters, is in the Sloane collection in the British Museum. The same collection contains many letters to him from his father, brother, and others. His portrait was painted by J. H. Heidegger and engraved by T. Laud.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 91; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society, 1812; Works.] N. M.

SCHEVEZ or SCHIVES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1497), archbishop of St. Andrews, is supposed to have descended from a family that adopted the name from the estate of Schevez in Aberdeenshire. One John de Schevez was clerk to James I in 1426, and may have been the patron through whose influence William Schevez was introduced to the court. Schevez was educated at Louvain under Spiricus the astrologer, and, according to Dempster, 'he made such progress in astrology, theology, and medicine that he had scarcely his equal in France or Britain.' His name appears in a charter by James III in 1459, when he is described as archdeacon of St. Andrews; but in a later document he is referred to as 'formerly Master of the Hospital of St. Mary of Brechin,' an office inferior to that of the archdeaconry, and probably his first official post. Schevez had become a favourite with James III through his knowledge of astrology, and the king appointed him archdeacon against the advice of Patrick Graham [q. v.], first archbishop of St. Andrews. This opposition made Schevez the enemy of Graham, and it is said that he forged accusations against the archbishop, and ultimately by a bribe of eleven thousand merks induced the king to have Graham suspended from his office. In 1477 Schevez signed himself as 'Coadjutor of St. Andrews' when witnessing a charter. He continued his machinations against Graham, and at length Sixtus IV issued a mandate empowering Schevez to depose Graham, who was confined in various prisons and died in 1478. Schevez was raised to the archbishopric and invested with the pall at Holyrood House in 1478, and on 4 Dec. of that year attested a charter as 'Archbishop of St. Andrews, in the first year of our consecration.' Before this time he had been frequently chosen by James III as ambassador to foreign courts, visiting England twice in 1476 as commissioner to arrange the dowry of Princess Cecilia, daughter of Edward IV, who was betrothed to James Stewart, duke of Rothesay [q. v.]; and during the remainder of his life Schevez was often sent on political missions to England, France, and Rome. Though he had received many favours from the king, he entered into conspiracy with the nobles against James III, and latterly supported the prince (afterwards James IV) when the revolt occurred which led to the death of the king on the field of Sauchieburn. Schevez retained his power under the new king, and was also employed by him as ambassador. He undertook his last journey in April 1491, when he had a safe-conduct from Henry VII for himself and retinue, to continue in force

for one year. It seems likely that he then visited the continent, as an astronomer, Jasper Loet de Borchloen, dedicated to Schevez a work descriptive of the eclipse of 8 May 1491, and referred to him as 'proficient in every kind of literature.' Schevez left no writings that have survived. His death took place on 28 Jan. 1496–7, and he was buried before the high altar in the cathedral of St. Andrews. When the area of this ruined cathedral was cleared in 1826 three stone coffins were found, supposed to be those of Schevez and two other archbishops, but they appear to belong to a much earlier period. Henry Schevez, brother of the archbishop, was proprietor of Kilquiss, Fifeshire, previous to 1467, and founded the family of Schevez of Kemback, which became extinct about 1667. William Schevez is invariably described by historians as a scheming, time-serving prelate, who obtained ascendency over James III by astrological quackery.

[Lyon's Hist. of St. Andrews, i. 235, 238–44; Keith's Catalogue of Bishops, p. 20; Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iv.; Reg. Mag. Sig. 1426–90; Gordon's Scoti-chronicon, i. 232 et seq.; Millar's Fife, Pictorial and Historical, i. 171, 291.] A. H. M.

SCHIAVONETTI, LUIGI (1765–1810), line-engraver, was born at Bassano in Italy on 1 April 1765. His father was a stationer, but Luigi, having from his infancy shown a talent for drawing, was at the age of thirteen placed under the tuition of Giulio Golini, with whom he remained three years. He then turned his attention to engraving, and made the acquaintance of an architectural engraver named Testolini, for whom he executed some plates in imitation of the work of Bartolozzi, which Testolini passed off as his own work. The latter was then invited to visit England, and in 1790 he induced Schiavonetti to join him here, with the result that Testolini's fraud was discovered, and Schiavonetti was received by Bartolozzi into his house, and for a time assisted him in his work. Afterwards Schiavonetti, who had improved greatly by his friend's instruction and advice, began to practise his art on his own account, and was very successful in the production of many plates, several of which were in the dotted style of Bartolozzi. He possessed in a remarkable degree a power of delineation, combined with great freedom of execution. Among his most important works are the 'Mater Dolorosa,' after Vandyck, and a portrait of that painter in the character of Paris; the 'Surprise of the Soldiers on the Banks of the Arno,' from the cartoon of Michael Angelo at Pisa; a portrait of Berchem, after Rembrandt; the 'Marriage at Cana,' after Pellegrini; four plates of events in the life of Louis XVI, king of France, after Charles Benazech; the 'Landing of the British Troops in Egypt,' after P. J. de Loutherbourg, R.A.; the 'Death of Tippoo Sahib,' after Henry Singleton, R.A.; the 'Death of General Wolfe,' from a gem engraved by Marchant, in the original privately printed edition of the 'Museum Worsleyanum;' and the 'Canterbury Pilgrims,' after Thomas Stothard, R.A., of which he had completed the etching and principal figures only at the time of his death, and which was finished by James Heath, A.R.A. He also etched from the designs of William Blake a series of illustrations to Blair's poem 'The Grave,' published in 1808, to which was prefixed his fine portrait of Blake from Thomas Phillips's picture now in the National Portrait Gallery. There are also plates by him in Ottley's 'Italian School of Design,' in Chamberlaine's 'Original Designs of the most celebrated Masters of the Bolognese, Roman, Florentine, and Venetian Schools,' and in the 'Specimens of Antient Sculpture' published by the Dilettanti Society. Schiavonetti died in Brompton, London, on 7 June 1810, and was buried in Paddington churchyard.

Niccolò Schiavonetti (1771–1813), his younger brother, who was a native of Bassano and an engraver, came to England with him in 1790, and worked chiefly in conjunction with him. He assisted in the plate of the 'Canterbury Pilgrims.'

[Gent. Mag. (notice by R. H. Cromek) 1810, i. 598, 662–5; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 466.] R. E. G.

SCHIMMELPENNINCK, Mrs. MARY ANNE (1778–1856), author, born at Birmingham on 25 Nov. 1778, was eldest child of Samuel Galton and his wife, Lucy Barclay (*d.* 1817). The latter was a descendant of Robert Barclay (1648–1690) [q. v.] of Ury, the quaker apologist. Both parents were members of the Society of Friends, and brought up their children very strictly. In 1785 the family removed to Barr in Staffordshire, and among their frequent visitors were Watt, Richard Lovell Edgeworth, Day, the author of 'Sandford and Merton,' Priestley, Dr. Parr, and Dr. Darwin, whose daughter Violetta married Mary Anne's eldest brother, S. Tertius Galton. Miss Galton showed at an early age intellectual tastes, which her parents and their friends helped to develop. When about eighteen she visited her cousins, the Gurneys of Earlham, and Catherine Gurney, the eldest daughter, remained her friend

through life (cf. HARE, *Gurneys of Earlham*, ii. 263–7, 275–80). She was also the guest of Mrs. Barbauld, and the winter of 1799 was spent in London. Mary Martha Butt (afterwards Mrs. Sherwood [q.v.]) met Miss Galton at Bath about 1801, and described her as 'a simple, agreeable person, without the smallest display' (KELLY, *Life of Mrs. Sherwood*, pp. 228–9).

On 29 Sept. 1806 Miss Galton married Lambert Schimmelpennick of Berkeley Square, Bristol, a member of a branch of the noble Dutch family of that name. He was connected with the shipping trade at Bristol, and there the newly married couple settled. Mrs. Schimmelpenninck took an active part in local charities and education, holding classes for young people at her own house. About 1811 her husband fell into pecuniary difficulties. At the same time a dispute regarding her settlements led to a breach between her and all the members of her family which was never healed. For some years previously her attitude to her own kindred seems to have been neither straightforward nor considerate. Mrs. Schimmelpenninck turned her attention to literature for a livelihood. Hannah More had, about this period, sent her some of the writings of the Port-Royalists. In 1813 Mrs. Schimmelpenninck published a compilation based on one of those volumes, 'Narrative of a Tour to La Grande Chartreuse and Alet, by Dom. Claude Lancelot.' A second edition was soon called for, and others followed. Mrs. Schimmelpenninck pursued her investigations into the work of the Port-Royalists, and in 1815, during a tour on the continent, she visited Port Royal. In 1816 appeared, in 3 vols., 'Narrative of the Demolition of the Monastery of Port Royal des Champs.' This work and its predecessor were republished, with additions, in 1829 under the title of 'Select Memoirs of Port Royal.' Among the subscribers were Mrs. Opie and Thomas Fowell Buxton. Sketches of the most celebrated Port-Royalists are included. The style and mode of thought show the influence of Pascal. A fifth edition appeared in 1858.

Mrs. Schimmelpenninck's interests were wide, and among her books on other subjects was 'The Theory and Classification of Beauty and Deformity,' 1815, a very learned compilation, but indicating no great insight. She also studied Hebrew with Mrs. Richard Smith, 'her more than sister for forty-three years,' and embodied the result in 'Biblical Fragments,' 1821–2, 2 vols.

Mrs. Schimmelpenninck passed through various phases of religious belief. Even as a child, when attending the Friends' meetings with her parents, she was troubled with doubts. She told Caroline Fox that she had 'suffered from an indiscriminate theological education,' and found it difficult to associate herself with any special body (cf. Fox, *Memories of Old Friends*, p. 215). However, in 1818 she joined the Moravians; and although towards the end of her life she was nearly drawn into the Roman catholic church, she remained a Moravian until her death.

In 1837 Mrs. Schimmelpenninck was suddenly attacked with paralysis, and removed to Clifton. Her health improved slowly. After her husband's death, in June 1840, she led a very retired life. She died at Bristol on 29 Aug. 1856, and was buried in the burying-ground of the Moravian chapel there.

Mrs. Schimmelpenninck was good-looking, high-spirited, and genial in society. Elizabeth Gurney, afterwards Mrs. Fry, said of her: 'She was one of the most interesting and bewitching people I ever saw' (HARE, *Gurneys of Earlham*, pp. 86–7). Caroline Fox gives a similar account of her (FOX, *Memories of Old Friends*, pp. 167–8, 215). But her relations with her own family suggest that she combined with her fine intellectual qualities some less amiable moral characteristics.

An engraved portrait, said to be an excellent likeness, forms the frontispiece of Christiana Hankin's 'Life.'

Other works by Mrs. Schimmelpennick are: 1. 'Asaph, or the Herrnhutters; a rhythmical sketch of the modern history of the Moravians,' 1822. 2. 'Psalms according to the Authorised Version,' 1825. 3. 'Some Particulars relating to the late Emperor Alexander,' translated from the French, 1830. 4. 'The Principles of Beauty, as manifested in Nature, Art, and Human Character,' edited by Christiana C. Hankin, 1859. 5. 'Sacred Musings on the Manifestations of God to the Soul of Man,' &c., edited by the same, 1860.

[Miss Hankin's Life of Mrs. Schimmelpenninck (1858, 8vo), a somewhat one-sided and rose-coloured performance, is the chief authority; private information.] E. L.

SCHIPTON, JOHN OF (*d.* 1257), counsellor of Henry III. [See JOHN.]

SCHMITZ, LEONHARD, LL.D. (1807–1890), historical writer, was born at Eupen, near Aix-la-Chapelle, on 6 March 1807. In 1817 his father died. Schmitz, who as a child was deprived by an accident of his right arm, received his early education at the gymnasium at Aix-la-Chapelle, and, obtaining a scholarship, he studied from 1828

to 1832 at the university of Bonn under Niebuhr, Welcker, Ritschl, and Brandis. In 1833 he passed his final examination. He engaged in teaching both in the gymnasium and privately, and after marrying in 1836 a young English lady, Eliza Mary Machell, who had come to Bonn to study German, obtained an engagement as private tutor in Yorkshire early in 1837. He became a naturalised British subject, and soon formed a lifelong friendship with Connop Thirlwall [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of St. David's). In 1841 he graduated at Bonn as Ph.D., and next year published, with Dr. (afterwards Sir) William Smith [q. v.], a translation of the third volume of Niebuhr's 'History of Rome;' the first and second volumes had been translated by Thirlwall and Hare in 1828-31.

With the support of George Cornewall Lewis, Thirlwall, Grote, Long, Bunsen, Dr. William Smith, and other scholars, Schmitz started, as a quarterly, the 'Classical Museum' in June 1843, and carried it on to December 1849. In 1844, at the instigation of Thirlwall and Bunsen, he published a translation of Niebuhr's 'Lectures on the History of Rome,' based on his notes taken in the lecture-room at Bonn. This work, in three volumes, made Schmitz's reputation. It led to the publication of an authorised edition in German, and the king of Prussia awarded him 'the great gold medal for literature and science.'

In December 1845 Schmitz became rector of the high school of Edinburgh, and during the twenty years he held that post he proved himself a practical teacher of eminence. In 1859 the Prince of Wales came to Edinburgh to receive instruction as a private student from Dr. Schmitz, and in 1862-3 the Duke of Edinburgh was his pupil. The Duc d'Aumale, the Prince de Joinville, and the Duc de Nemours also placed their sons under his charge at the high school. At the same time his learned writings made German learning familiar to Englishmen, and helped to develop the study of classical literature throughout the country. While resident at Edinburgh he wrote much for the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' edited by George Long; for the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica;' for Knight's 'English Cyclopædia;' for the 'Biographical Dictionary of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge;' and for Dr. William Smith's well-known classical dictionaries. He also superintended, with Professor Zumpt, an excellent series of classical schoolbooks for Messrs. W. and R. Chambers. His 'History of Rome,' 1847, proved an exceptionally successful school-book. In 1862 he furnished an introduction to Dr. W. P. Dickson's translation of Mommsen's 'History of Rome.'

Schmitz resigned his office at Edinburgh in 1866, and from that year until 1874 was principal of the London International College at Isleworth. From 1874 to 1879, and from 1884 till 1889, he acted as classical examiner in the university of London, at the same time actively carrying on his literary work. In January 1881 a civil list pension of 50*l.* a year was conferred on Schmitz, and the amount was doubled in 1886. In 1889, when he met with a severe accident at Portsmouth, his friends and pupils, including the prince of Wales, presented him with a testimonial of upwards of 1,400*l.*

Schmitz was an LL.D. of the universities of Aberdeen (1849) and Edinburgh (1886), and a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (1846). He died on 28 May 1890, and was buried in Hampstead parish churchyard. By his wife, who survived him, he had five sons and six daughters. The eldest son, Carl Theodor Schmitz (*d.* 1862), M.D. of Edinburgh University, went to India on the medical staff in 1861, and, after an heroic career during the cholera epidemic in the Punjaub, died on his way home. One of Dr. Schmitz's daughters married Professor Young of Glasgow University; another married Dr. Wace, formerly principal of King's College, London; and a third daughter, L. Dora Schmitz, is known as the translator of many German works.

Schmitz's services as an interpreter between English and German scholarship were very valuable. Besides the works mentioned and many classical school-books, he translated into English Wigger's 'Life of Socrates' (1840), Zumpt's large 'Latin Grammar,' 1840 (abridged in 1847), and 'School Latin Grammar' (1846), Niebuhr's 'Lectures on Ancient Ethnography and Geography,' 2 vols. 1853; and into German Thirlwall's 'History of Greece,' 1840. Among his other publications were: 1. 'History of Greece,' 1850. 2. 'Manual of Ancient History,' 2 vols. 1855-9. 3. 'Manual of Ancient Geography,' 1857. 4. 'History of the Middle Ages,' vol. i. 1859. 5. 'History of England,' 1873; enlarged edition, 1877. 6. 'Library Atlas, with descriptive Letterpress of Classical Geography,' 1875. 7. 'History of Latin Literature,' 1877.

[Steven's History of the Edinburgh High School; Times, 30 May 1890; Athenæum, 7 June 1890; Cat. of Advocates' Library; Men of the Reign; Allibone's Dict.; private information.]

G. S-H.

SCHNEBBELIE, JACOB (1760–1792), topographical draughtsman, was born in Duke's Court, St. Martin's Lane, London, on 30 Aug. 1760. His father, who was a native of Zürich and had served in the Dutch army at Bergen-op-Zoom, settled in England and became a confectioner in Rochester. Jacob, after carrying on the same business for a short time—first at Canterbury and then at Hammersmith—abandoned it, and, though self-taught, became a drawing-master at Westminster and other schools. Through the influence of Lord Leicester, the president, Schnebbelie obtained the appointment of draughtsman to the Society of Antiquaries; and the majority of the excellent views of ancient buildings published in the second and third volumes of 'Vetusta Monumenta' were drawn by him. He also made many of the drawings for Gough's 'Sepulchral Monuments of Great Britain' and Nichols's 'History of Leicestershire.' In 1788 he published a set of four views of St. Albans, drawn and etched by himself and aquatinted by Jukes. In 1791 Schnebbelie commenced the publication of the 'Antiquaries' Museum,' illustrating the ancient architecture, painting, and sculpture of Great Britain, a series of plates etched and aquatinted by himself; but he lived to complete only three parts. The work was continued by his friends, Richard Gough [q. v.] and John Nichols [q. v.], and issued as a volume, with a memoir of him, in 1800. He was also associated with James Moore and J. G. Parkyns in the production of their 'Monastic Remains,' 1791, his name appearing as the publisher on some of the plates. A view of the Serpentine river, Hyde Park, etched by Schnebbelie in 1787, was aquatinted by Jukes and published in 1796. Schnebbelie died of rheumatic fever at his residence in Poland Street, London, on 21 Feb. 1792, leaving a widow and three children, for whom provision was made by the Society of Antiquaries.

ROBERT BREMMEL SCHNEBBELIE (*d.* 1849?), his son, also practised as a topographical artist, occasionally exhibiting views of old buildings at the Royal Academy between 1803 and 1821. He made the drawings for many of the plates in Wilkinson's 'Londina Illustrata' (1808–25), Hughson's 'Description of London,' and similar publications, but died in poverty about 1849.

[Gent. Mag. 1792 i. 189; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, vol. vi. passim; Antiquaries' Museum, 1800; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]

F. M. O'D.

SCHOLEFIELD, JAMES (1789–1853), regius professor of Greek at Cambridge, was born on 15 Nov. 1789, at Henley-on-Thames, where his father was an independent minister. He was educated at Christ's Hospital, where he won many distinctions. In October 1809 he was sent by the governors to Trinity College, Cambridge (LOCKHART, *Exhibitioners of Christ's Hospital*, p. 39), and in 1812 was elected scholar of the college. He was Craven scholar in 1812, graduated as a senior optime in 1813, won the first chancellor's medal, 1813, and the members' prize, 1814 and 1815.

He was ordained before taking his degree, and in October 1813 became curate to Charles Simeon [q. v.] at Trinity Church, Cambridge. He won a fellowship at Trinity in October 1815, and from 1815 to 1821 took resident pupils at Emmanuel House. He proceeded M.A. in 1816.

In July 1823 he accepted the perpetual curacy of St. Michael's, Cambridge, and under his ministry the church became a favourite resort of undergraduates preparing for orders. He examined in the first classical tripos held at Cambridge (1824); and on the death of Peter Paul Dobree [q. v.] in 1825, he was appointed regius professor of Greek (cf. TROLLOPE, *Hist. of Christ's Hospital*, p. 174).

In 1826 Scholefield produced a new edition of Porson's 'Four Tragedies of Euripides,' the first book in which the Porsonian type was used (2nd edit. 1829; 3rd edit. 1851). To 1828 belongs his edition of Æschylus (2nd edit. 1830; appendix, 1833). He there showed a scrupulous regard for manuscript authority, and kept the notes within narrow limits. The text is mainly a reprint of Wellauer's edition, and the book affords little evidence of original research. The collection and publication (1831–5) of the works of Peter Paul Dobree [q. v.] was the chief service rendered by Scholefield to classical literature, and his later work on Æschylus shows that he gained much from a study of Dobree's notes.

He resigned his fellowship in 1827, and married, 27 Aug., at Trinity Church, Harriet, daughter of Dr. Samuel Chase of Luton, Bedfordshire. In 1837 he accepted the living of Sapcote, Staffordshire; but having conscientious scruples whether he could retain St. Michael's and his university connection with a distant benefice, he resigned Sapcote without entering on the work. In 1849 he succeeded Dr. French, master of Jesus, as canon of Ely, a preferment that had recently been attached to the Greek chair. Without it the regius professorship was worth only 40*l.* a year. Scholefield at once abolished fees for admission to the professor's lectures.

On 11 Nov. 1849 St. Michael's was seriously damaged by fire, and from this time

to his death Scholefield was continuously harassed by disputes over the restoration of the church. Himself a low-churchman, he was also constantly assailed on points of doctrine (cf. F. W. Collison, *Vindication of Anglican Reformers: an Examination of Scholefield's Discourses*, 1841: other pamphlets by same, 1842, 1843). The result was a disastrous division among the parishioners. He preached for the last time at St. Michael's on 26 Sept. 1852. He died suddenly, at Hastings, on 4 April 1853, being buried at Fairlight, Hastings. His wife died on 27 Sept. 1867. One son, the Rev. J. E. Scholefield of Warwick, survived him.

Scholefield examined for several years at Christ's Hospital, and he did a vast quantity of unremunerated work for Cambridge charities and for candidates for orders. He spoke constantly at missionary meetings, and was sole trustee of the Cambridge Servants' Training Institution from its foundation. The Scholefield theological prize, founded at Cambridge in 1856 by public subscription, appropriately commemorates him. He was a successful teacher. Though his lectures were not profound, he presented the views of other scholars with admirable clearness. He held that Porson's followers attended too exclusively to verbal criticism. His successor in the Greek chair, Dr. William Hepworth Thompson [q. v.], bore testimony to the practical value of his lectures, and Dr. Benjamin Hall Kennedy [q. v.] pronounced him 'a sound scholar, with fair critical acumen, but lacking in imagination and taste.'

There is a portrait of him, presented by George Francis Joseph, A.R.A. [q.v.], in the possession of his son. In addition to a number of sermons, Scholefield published 'Passion Week,' 1828, seven editions, and 'Hints for an improved Translation of the New Testament,' 1832; 2nd, 1836; 3rd, 1850; 4th, by W. Selwyn, 1857; appendix, 1849. He edited, besides the works noted: 1. 'Psalm and Hymn Book,' 1823, eleven editions. 2. 'Middleton on the Greek Article,' 1828. 3. 'Archbishop Leighton's Prælectiones, and other Latin Remains,' 1828; 2nd ed. 1837. 4. 'Æschylus' Eumenides,' 1843. 5. 'Archbishop Ussher's Answer to a Jesuit,' 1835. 6. 'Works of Bishop James Pilkington,' 1842. 7. 'Bishop Jewel on the Sacraments,' 1848. 8. 'Parallel Greek and English Testament,' 1836; 2nd ed. 1850; 3rd, 1857; new ed. by Scrivener, 1895.

[Memoir by his widow, with notes by W. Selwyn, canon of Ely, London, 1855; Julian's Hymnology, p. 1015; Funeral Sermons by T. T. Perowne and H. Venn; Gent. Mag. 1827 ii. 270, 1853 i. 664; information from the Rev. J. E. Scholefield.] E. C. M.

SCHOLEFIELD, WILLIAM (1809–1867), politician, born in 1809 in the 'Old Square,' Birmingham (now absorbed in new buildings), was second son of Joshua Scholefield (1744–1844), M.P. for Birmingham.

His father, whose chief residence in later life was Edgbaston Grove, Birmingham, long engaged in business in Birmingham as a banker, merchant, and manufacturer, and took an active part in politics and in municipal and charitable affairs there. During the reform agitation of 1830–2 he was vice-president of the Political Union, and was elected (12 Dec. 1832), with Thomas Attwood, the first representative of Birmingham after the passing of the Reform Bill of 1832. In and out of parliament he advocated the radical programme, arguing for triennial parliaments, vote by ballot, and free trade. He was re-elected for Birmingham at the general elections of 1835, 1837, and 1841, on the first two occasions with Attwood, and on the last with George Frederick Muntz [q. v.] He still occupied himself with banking business, becoming a director of both the National Provincial Bank of England and the London Joint-Stock Bank. He died in London on 4 July 1844. He was twice married, and left two sons, Clement Cotterill and William (*Gent. Mag.* 1844, ii. 431, 695; *Birmingham Journal*, 1846).

In 1837 William, the younger son, after travelling through the United States and Canada, settled down at Birmingham, taking part in his father's business and associating himself with public affairs under his father's guidance. In 1837 he became high bailiff of the court leet of Birmingham. Next year the city received after a long struggle a charter of incorporation of Birmingham. On 5 Nov. the legal document was publicly read in the town-hall. On 26 Dec. the first election of town councillors took place, and Scholefield was chosen the first mayor. On his father's death in July 1844 he stood for the vacant seat in parliament, and expressed views even more extreme in their radicalism than those his father had adopted. He was defeated by Richard Spooner, a conservative. But at the general election of 1847 he was returned with George Frederick Muntz. In 1852 and 1857 Muntz and Scholefield were again elected. In 1857, on Muntz's death, his place was taken by John Bright without opposition, and Scholefield and Bright continued to hold the seat together till the former's death on 9 July 1867. He married and left issue.

Trained in liberal principles by his father, Scholefield advocated in parliament every

measure which tended to enlarge the people's political rights, commercial freedom, or religious liberty. He was one of the twelve members of parliament who voted for the people's charter, and actively supported bills for repealing the paper duties and taxes on knowledge, for lowering the income tax, and for preventing adulteration of food. Land and building societies and mechanics' institutions were liberally encouraged by him. Party ties did not destroy his independence of judgment, and, unlike the majority of his political friends, he opposed Lord John Russell's Ecclesiastical Titles Bill, and supported the cause of the North during the American war.

[Birmingham Post and Gazette, 10 July 1867; Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 262; personal knowledge.]

S. T.

SCHOLES, JAMES CHRISTOPHER (1852–1890), antiquary, son of James Scholes, printer and bookbinder, was born at Bolton, Lancashire, on 27 March 1852, and educated at Holy Trinity school in that town. He was brought up as a printer, and became a reporter on a local paper. Subsequently he went into business as a draper, and sat as a member of the Bolton board of guardians and school board. His business was managed by his wife, Ann Frost, whom he married in 1877, while he devoted his attention to antiquarian and genealogical pursuits. He died on 18 June 1890, and was buried at Tong cemetery.

His principal separate publications were: 'Bolton Bibliography and Jottings of Book Lore, with Notes on Local Authors and Printers,' 1886; and 'History of Bolton,' completed by W. Pimblett, and issued in 1892. His other writings include: 1. 'Notes on Turton Tower and its successive Owners,' 1880; with 'Supplementary Notes,' 1881. 2. 'Documentary Notes relating to Turton,' 1882. 3. 'Genealogy of the Knowles Family,' 1886. He made transcripts of the Bolton parish registers from 1587 to 1860, which were printed to 1712 in the 'Bolton Weekly Journal,' 1887–90.

[Bolton Evening News, 19 June 1890; Trans. Lancashire and Cheshire Antiq. Soc. viii. 211; British Museum Cat; private information.]

C. W. S.

SCHOMBERG, SIR ALEXANDER (1720–1804), captain in the navy, born in 1720, was a younger son of Meyer Löw Schomberg [q. v.] Isaac Schomberg (1714–1780) [q. v.] and Raphael or Ralph Schomberg [q. v.] were his brothers. He entered the navy in November 1743 on board the Suffolk, with Captain Pratten, served in her for four years, and passed his examination on 3 Dec. 1747. On 11 Dec. 1747 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Hornet, employed on convoy and packet service; and in the spring of 1750, being then in the West Indies, he exchanged into the Speedwell, which returned to England, and was paid off in the following July. He was then placed on half pay, and so remained till February 1755, when he was appointed to the Medway, with Captain Peter Denis [q. v.], one of the fleet on the home station and in the Bay of Biscay. In June 1756 he was again placed on half pay, but in October was appointed to the Intrépide, again with Pratten. On 5 April 1757 he was promoted to be captain of the Richmond, from which towards the end of the year he was moved into the Diana frigate, attached in the following year to the fleet under Admiral Edward Boscawen [q. v.] at the reduction of Louisbourg. Before the troops were landed Boscawen, with the other admirals and generals, went in the Diana to examine the coast. The Diana was afterwards one of the frigates employed in covering the landing, and when a party of four hundred seamen was landed for the batteries, Schomberg was placed in command. A gold medal, commemorative of the capture, is now in the possession of his great-grandson, Colonel Herbert St. George Schomberg of the royal marines. In 1759 the Diana was attached to the fleet under Sir Charles Saunders [q. v.] at the reduction of Quebec, where Schomberg was closely associated with General Wolfe, some of whose notes in Schomberg's pocket-book are still preserved. In the following year the Diana was one of the squadron which, under Lord Colville, repulsed an attempt of the French to regain Quebec, and was afterwards sent home with the news. Schomberg was then appointed to the Essex of 64 guns, and in 1761 took part in the reduction of Belle-isle, under the command of Commodore Keppel. He retained command of the Essex in the fleet off Brest and in the Bay of Biscay till the peace in 1763.

At the end of 1770 Schomberg was appointed to the Prudent, one of the ships commissioned on account of the dispute with Spain about the Falkland Islands (see FARMER, GEORGE]; she was paid off when the dispute was settled. Towards the close of 1771 he was appointed to the command of the Dorset, the yacht attached to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, in spite of the angry protest of Lord Sandwich, who seems to have wanted to appoint a creature of his own. He told Schomberg that it must be considered as retirement from the line of active service; and when Schomberg quoted precedents to the contrary, replied: 'I was

not then at the admiralty.' As, however, Schomberg persisted in his right to accept the appointment of the lord-lieutenant, Sandwich could only write that 'he is either extremely indigent, extremely infatuated, or may think my situation here [at the admiralty] not permanent' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. iv. pp. 410–12). Unfortunately for Schomberg, Sandwich remained at the admiralty long enough to prevent his having any active service, or getting his flag during the American war. He continued therefore in command of the Dorset, was knighted by the lord-lieutenant in 1777, and died in Dublin on 19 March 1804, having for many years headed the list of captains. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Peter's, Dublin. A good portrait, by Hogarth, is in the possession of the family. He was the author of 'A Sea Manual recommended to the Young Officers of the Royal Navy as a Companion to the Signal-book' (London, 8vo, 1789), a book now extremely rare. He married, in August 1763, Arabella Susanna, only child of the Rev. James Chalmers, by Arabella, sister and heiress of Sir Edmond Alleyne, last baronet of Hatfield Peveril, and had issue. His youngest son, Sir Charles Marsh Schomberg, is separately noticed.

His second son, Alexander Wilmot Schomberg (1774–1850), born 24 Feb. 1774, having served for some time in the Dorset, and afterwards in the Porcupine, Lowestoft, Impregnable, and Trusty, was promoted to be lieutenant on 26 July 1793. In that rank he served at the reduction of Martinique and the defence of Guadeloupe, and in the Boyne with Sir John Jervis [q.v.], in the Glatton with Sir Henry Trollope [q.v.], and was promoted to the rank of commander on 2 April 1798. On 1 Jan. 1801 he was advanced to post rank, and continued actively serving during the war, holding several important commands, and among others that of the Loire frigate, 1807–12. He became a rear-admiral in 1830, vice-admiral in 1841, admiral in 1849, and died in 1850. Some 'Naval Suggestions' by him were privately printed in 1818, and he published at Chichester in 1832 some 'Practical Remarks on the Building, Rigging, and Equipping of Warships.' He was twice married, and left issue (by the first wife) Herbert, who died a retired rear-admiral in 1867; and (by the second wife) Charles Frederick, who died a retired vice-admiral in 1874, and General Sir George Augustus Schomberg, K.C.B.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. vi. 272; official letters, journals, logs, &c., in the Publ. Rec. Office; information from Sir George Schomberg.] J. K. L.

SCHOMBERG, ALEXANDER CROWCHER (1756–1792), poet and writer on jurisprudence, son of Raphael or Ralph Schomberg [q. v.] of Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, was born there on 6 July 1756, and from Southampton School was admitted a scholar of Winchester in 1770 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 265). In his fourteenth year he wrote a tragedy in collaboration with Herbert (afterwards the Rev. Sir Herbert) Croft (1751–1816) [q. v.] He was matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, on 9 May 1775, was elected a demy of Magdalen College in that university in 1776, graduated B.A. on 20 Jan. 1779, and commenced M.A. on 9 Nov. 1781. He became a probationer fellow of Magdalen College in 1782, and senior dean of arts in 1791. The myrtle wreath of Lady Miller often crowned his poetical productions, to which her volumes were indebted for some of their principal ornaments [see Miller, Anna, Lady]. He was likewise a contributor to the periodical 'Olla Podrida,' edited by Thomas Monro, (1788). Subsequently he studied political economy (*Gent. Mag.* 1792, i. 389). In the midst of his studies he was attacked by a painful disease. Robert Southey, then a youth, often sat by his bedside when he was vainly seeking relief at Bath (*Early Life of Southey*, p. 36). He died at Bath on 6 April 1792, and was buried in the abbey. He was the earliest patron of William Crotch [q.v.] the composer.

His works are: 1. 'Bagley; a descriptive Poem; with the Annotations of Scriblerus Secundus: To which are prefixed, by the same, Prolegomena on the Poetry of the present age,' Oxford, 1777, 4to. The authorship has been erroneously ascribed to Dr. Thomas Burgess (Halkett and Laing, *Dict. of Anonymous Literature*, i. 210). 2. 'Ode on the present state of English Poetry . . . By Cornelius Scriblerus Nothus,' with 'a translation of a fragment of Simonides,' Greek and English, Oxford, 1779, 4to. 3. 'An historical and chronological View of Roman Law. With Notes and Illustrations,' Oxford, 1785 8vo; 2nd edit. Oxford, 1857, 8vo; translated into French by A. M. H. Boulard, 2nd edit. Paris, 1808, 12mo. 4. 'A Treatise on the Maritime Laws of Rhodes,' Oxford, 1786, 8vo. 5. 'Historical and Political Remarks on the Tariff of the Commercial Treaty with France,' 1787. 6. 'Present State of Trade and Manufactures in France' (partly printed but never completed or published).

[Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Reg. vii. 51, 77 Gent. Mag. 1792 i. 389, 1854 i. 114; MacCulloch' Lit. of Pol. Econ. pp. 123, 124; Nichols's Illustr Lit. v. 278; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. v. 288 vii. 54; Turner's Sepulchral Reminiscences, p. 75.] T. C.

SCHOMBERG, SIR CHARLES MARSH (1779-1835), captain in the navy and lieutenant-governor of Dominica, born in 1779, was the youngest son of Sir Alexander Schomberg [q. v.] In 1788 he was entered on board the Dorset yacht as captain's servant, and in 1793 on board the Cumberland with Captain (afterwards Sir Thomas) Louis [q. v.], whom he followed to the Minotaur. On 30 April 1795 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Rattler, from which in August 1796 he returned to the Minotaur, and was in her, as first lieutenant, in the battle of the Nile, and afterwards in the operations on the coast of Italy. On 3 Sept. 1800 he commanded the boats of the Minotaur, under Captain (afterwards Sir James) Hillyar [q. v.] of the Niger, in cutting out two Spanish corvettes at Barcelona, for which he was moved into the Foudroyant, and served through the Egyptian campaign as flag-lieutenant to Lord Keith [see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, VISCOUNT KEITH]. In August 1801 he was put in command of the Charon, employed, with a reduced armament, in carrying the French troops from Egypt. For his services at this period he received the Turkish order of the Crescent. On 29 April 1802 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and to that of captain on 6 April 1803, when he was appointed to the Madras, stationed at Malta till the spring of 1807. The Madras was then put out of commission, and Schomberg returned to England, after an absence of ten years.

In the following November he was appointed to the Hibernia as flag-captain to Sir William Sidney Smith [q. v.], with whom he went to Lisbon, and thence, having moved into the Foudroyant, to Rio de Janeiro. In January 1809 he was appointed by Smith to the President; but, as another captain for the President was sent out by the admiralty, Schomberg returned to England, arriving in April 1810. In June he was appointed to the Astræa of 36 guns, fitting for the Cape of Good Hope, whence he was detached as senior officer at Mauritius. On 20 May 1811, in company with two other frigates and a sloop, he fell in with three large French frigates with troops sent out from France as a reinforcement for their garrison at Mauritius, of whose capture they had been ignorant. After a brisk action, one of the French frigates, the Renommée of 40 guns, struck to the Astræa; the other two escaped for the time, but one, the Néréide, surrendered at Tamatave a few days later. In April 1813 Schomberg was moved into the Nisus, in which he went to Brazil, and convoyed a large fleet of merchant ships to England, arriving at Spithead in March 1814. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B. From 1820 to 1824 he commanded the Rochefort in the Mediterranean, as flag-captain to Sir Graham Moore [q. v.]; and from 1828 to 1832 was commodore and commander-in-chief at the Cape of Good Hope, with his broad pennant in the Maidstone. On 21 Sept. 1832 he was nominated a K.C.H. and was knighted. He also received the order of the Tower and Sword from the Prince of Brazil. He was afterwards appointed lieutenant-governor of Dominica, and died on board the President, flagship of Sir George Cockburn, in Carlisle Bay, Barbados, on 2 Jan. 1835. He was unmarried. There are three portraits, by Sir W. Beechey, now in the possession of different members of the family.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 817; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Service-book in the Public Record Office; James's Naval History; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, iv. 127; information from the family.]

J. K. L.

SCHOMBERG or SCHÖNBERG, FREDERICK HERMAN, DUKE OF SCHOMBERG (1615–1690), born at Heidelberg towards the end of December 1615, was only son of Hans Meinhard von Schönberg (1582–1616). His mother was Anne, daughter of Edward Sutton, ninth lord Dudley (*d.* 1643), by his wife Theodosia, daughter of Sir James Harington, and sister of John Harington, first lord Harington of Exton [q. v.] The castle of Schönberg, of which the picturesque and extensive ruins, situated on the left bank of the Rhine, above Oberwesel, still attract attention, was finally dismantled by the French in 1689. His father, Hans Meinhard (see a life of him in MOSER, *Patriotisches Archiv für Deutschland*, viii. 109–248), marshal of the Palatinate and governor of Jülich-Cleve, held an important position at the court of the elector Frederick V, whose education he superintended and whose marriage with the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of James I, he arranged. His mother died in giving birth to him, and seven months afterwards she was followed to the grave by her husband, on 3 Aug. 1616. Placed under the guardianship of his uncles Heinrich Dieterich and Johann Otto, and having as his godfather the elector Frederick, Schomberg was brought up under the tender care of his grandmother, Dorothea Riedesel von Bellersheim. He was not five years old when the fatal battle of Prague (29 Oct. 1620) shattered the hopes of his patron, 'the winter king,' and, being shortly afterwards placed under the tutorship of Jacob Mohr,

he was sent on 10 June 1625 to Hanau. But the air of the place not agreeing with him, he was removed to the academy of Sedan. Here he remained till 1630, when he was sent with a tutor of the name of Bolsinger to Paris; but some fears being entertained that the influence of his cousin, Count Schomberg, might prove detrimental to his protestant principles, he was, after a brief visit to his grandfather, Lord Dudley, in England, placed at the university of Leyden, where he remained for two years. When about the age of seventeen he served as a volunteer in the army of Frederick Henry, prince of Orange, and was present at the seige of Rheinberg on 31 May 1633. Subsequently he joined the Swedish army in Germany, under Bernhard of Weimar, and took part in the battle of Nördlingen on 5 Sept. 1634, fighting in the infantry regiment of Pfuhl. He took part in the flight from Nördlingen to Mainz, and in the better-conducted retreat from Mainz to Metz, and in the numerous skirmishes that daily occurred he fought by the side of Reinhold von Rosen, seeing more of real warfare in those few days than in several subsequent years.

In 1635, when France openly intervened in the war, Schomberg purchased a company in the regiment of German infantry raised and commanded by Josias, afterwards maréchal de Rantzau. He was stationed in the neighbourhood of Calais and Gravelines for the purpose of supporting Maréchal Chatillon in effecting a juncture with the Dutch troops under the prince of Orange. He carried out his part of the plan satisfactorily, and it was remarked in his favour that he was the only officer who, owing to his knowledge of French, was able to quell the dissensions that daily arose between the French and German soldiers. In the campaign of the following year he served under Rantzau in Franche-Comté, taking part in the capture of Dôle, and sharing with his general the honour of the relief of St. Jean-de-Lône. In March 1637 he passed into Westphalia for the purpose of raising recruits for a cavalry regiment to which Rantzau had been appointed. Having accomplished his purpose he went to join his general in Holstein, when the enemy took advantage of his absence to pick off his recruits. He revenged himself by attacking their quarters; but the main object of the undertaking—the relief of the fortress of Ehrenbreitstein—was frustrated, and a force of 8,000 Hessians, who were to have co-operated, were routed by the imperialists. With such of them and of Rantzau's recruits as he could collect he overran East Friesland and surprised Nordhausen; but, the war proving unsatisfactory in many ways, he resolved to retire from it, and after settling an affair of honour between himself and a fellow-officer, in which both were wounded, he retired to Holland.

On attaining his twenty-third birthday Schomberg took over the management of his own property, and on 30 April 1638 married his first cousin, Johanna Elizabeth von Schönberg, fixing his residence at Geisenheim in the Rheingau. Here his eldest son, Otto, was born on 15 March 1639; but before that event he had entered the service of Frederick Henry, prince of Orange, and, having obtained a lieutenancy in a regiment of German arquebusiers, was present at the capture of Gennep on 27 July 1641. Subsequently, on 7 Jan. 1642, he was given a company; but at this point his career becomes obscure. There are grounds for identifying him with the 'Shimbeck' of Le Laboureur's 'Histoire du Maréchal de Guébriant' (p. 715), the 'Schiembek' or 'Schombeck' of Mazarin's letters (ed. Chéruel, ii. 96, 191), and the 'Keimbecus' or 'Keinbeck' of Labardæus (*De rebus Gallicis*, p. 62), mentioned as commanding the Germans under Rantzau at the battle of Tuttlingen on 24 Nov. 1643, and taken prisoner by the imperialists. But, if so, it is difficult to reconcile Kazner's statement, based on good authority, that he was present at the capture of Sas de Gand on 7 Sept. 1644, and that his son Charles was born on 5 Aug. 1645, with the fact that the above-mentioned 'Schombeck' was only released apparently in May 1645. It is certain that he served under the Prince de Tarente in Holland in the autumn of 1645, and took part in the capture of Hulst on 5 Nov. A favourite of William II, prince of Orange, he was appointed by him first gentleman of his chamber, and is credited by Burnet with having influenced him in his violent action against the states of Holland (*Own Time*, i. 172). After William's death he served as a volunteer in the French army, and on 28 Oct. 1652 was appointed captain in the Scottish guards with the rank of maréchal-de-camp. He was present at the capture of Rhetel on 9 July, and of St. Menehould on 26 Nov. 1653; at the relief of Arras on 25 Aug., and the capture of Quesnoy on 16 Sept. 1654. At the end of the campaign he repaired to Germany, and, having by his own exertions raised a regiment of infantry, he was on 16 June 1655 appointed lieutenant-general. He took part in the capture of Landrecy on 13 July, of Condé on 18 Aug., and of St. Guislain, of which place he was appointed governor on the 25th of

the same month; shortly afterwards he was fortunate in preventing the betrayal of that place by certain Irish officers. He was present at the raising of the siege of Valenciennes on 16 July 1656, and had the misfortune to see his eldest son, Otto, killed before his eyes. Being besieged in St. Guislain by twelve thousand Spaniards, he surrendered, after seventeen days' siege, on 22 March 1657, to Don John of Austria and the prince of Condé. He revenged himself for its loss by the capture of Bourbourg, 'place rasée qui manquoit de tout,' but of considerable strategic importance, on 18 Sept.; he accepted the governorship of the place, thereby preventing it falling into the enemy's hands as, according to Turenne, it would otherwise have assuredly done. By commission of 26 Jan. 1658 he raised another regiment of German infantry, and at the battle of the Dunes on 14 July commanded the second line of the left wing. He led the attack on Winoxbergen, of which place, together with Gravelines, Furnes, and Dixmuyden, he was appointed governor.

On the conclusion of the peace of the Pyrenees, on 7 Nov. 1659, Schomberg was induced, chiefly by the representations of Turenne, to enter the service of Portugal, whose independence was again being menaced by Spain. According to the terms of the bargain, concluded on 24 Aug. 1660, he was to receive, together with the title of maréchal-de-camp and position of general of the forces in the province of Alemtejo, a yearly salary of twelve thousand crusadoes, and two thousand crusadoes daily for table-money, and appointments for his two sons, Frederick and Meinhard. The enterprise was secretly countenanced by Louis XIV, but, in order not to compromise him, the arrangements were completed in England, whither, after visiting Geisenheim, Schomberg shortly afterwards repaired. He had already made the acquaintance of Charles II at The Hague, and, in consequence of former friendly services, Charles created him baron of Tetford (Kazner, i. 61 *n.*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 381). According to Burnet (u. s.), he used his opportunity to urge Charles to assert his position as head of protestant Europe, to retain Cromwell's officers—the best he had ever seen—and, above all, not to part with Dunkirk at any price. But the pleasure-loving king turned a deaf ear to his advice, and Schomberg, having completed his preparations, sailed from the Downs in October. Avoiding a trap on the part of the Spanish ambassador to waylay him in France, he reached Lisbon safely on 13 Nov. He was received with every mark of distinction; but his first occupation, after making himself acquainted with the extremely complicated state of affairs prevailing at the Portuguese court, to which his easy mastery of the language lent facility, was to inspect the fortifications in the province of Alemtejo, in which direction the attacks of Spain were chiefly to be apprehended. By his advice, several fortifications were taken in hand, but, before they had been completed, the Spaniards, under Don John of Austria, crossed the Guadiana and captured Arronches. A plan formed by Schomberg to cut off his base was frustrated by the dilatory conduct of the governor of the province, Count Atouguia; but he succeeded in checking Don John, who, after some skirmishing, retired. Afterwards, having seen his army into winter quarters, Schomberg returned to Lisbon, and during the winter was busily occupied in teaching his officers the art of war, and in personally superintending the fortifications of Evora, Xerumenha, and Estremos. He took the field in April 1662, but, failing to dissuade the nominal commander of the army, the Marquis of Marialva, from risking a battle with Don John, he retired to Elvas, whence he was speedily summoned to repair the damage done to the army through the neglect of his advice. He was persuaded against his wish to attempt the relief of Xerumenha, but, being compelled to retire, he was so disgusted at the small deference shown to his opinion that he was on the point of laying down his commission when the action of the patriotic party in Lisbon, in forcing the king to exert himself to retain him, coupled with assurances of support from both Louis XIV and Charles II, induced him to abandon his intention. But what encouraged him most of all was the arrival, in March 1663, of Frémont d'Ablancourt as clandestine envoy of the court of France. About the time of Frémont's arrival Schomberg was attacked by a sudden and mysterious illness, which gave rise to the belief that he had been poisoned; and it was not until the latter end of May that he was able to sit on horseback. By that time Don John had already opened the campaign by besieging Evora; but the place being, in the general opinion, well prepared for a siege, pressure was brought to bear on him to force a battle. The unexpected news of the capture of Evora, however, caused a sudden revulsion of opinion among the politicians of the capital, which was reflected in the indecision of their new commander-in-chief, the Marquis of Villaflor. But Schomberg, seeing his opportunity.

determined to act on his own responsibility, and giving battle to Don John at Almeixal or Estremos, on 8 June, won a complete victory over him, due, in the opinion of competent observers, to his own generalship and the valour of his English troops, mostly old Cromwellians.

The victory cleared the air. Villaflor was removed, and the chief command, under certain restrictions, conferred on Schomberg, who was at the same time created a grandee by the king, with the title of Count of Mertola, and according to Frémont, ''tis certain that had he not been of a contrary religion, they would have granted him great commanderies for himself and for his children, and that for ever.' Towards the end of November he repaired to Lisbon, but all his remonstrances could not induce the government to make adequate preparations for the next campaign. On 10 June 1664 he sat down before Valencia de Alcantara, which capitulated a fortnight later; but the mismanagement of the commissariat department preventing him accomplishing anything further, he sent his army into quarters, and returned to Lisbon in high dudgeon with the Count of Castel-Melhor. A reconciliation was effected by Frémont, and promises were made him of greater activity in the following year. Nevertheless he was unable to convince the ministers of the necessity of strengthening the fortifications of Villa Viciosa, and in June 1665 the Marquis of Caracena, having supplanted Don John, invested the place. His attempt to capture it failed, and on 17 June Schomberg forced him to give battle at Montes Claros. During the fight he had a horse shot under him, and, engaging in personal combat with the prince of Parma, he was in imminent danger of being killed; the prince's sword was shattered on the cuirass he wore under his uniform (Brusoni, *Hist. d'Italia*, p. 808). The victory completely established the independence of Portugal, and confirmed Schomberg's reputation as one of the first soldiers of the time. After again defeating the Marquis of Caracena and the Prince of Parma on the Cebora at the beginning of October, he marched northwards to co-operate in an invasion of Gallicia; but his plan for an attack on Bayonne was frustrated by the opposition of the Count of Prada, and shortly after the capture of the fortress of La Guarda, on 22 Nov., he returned to his post in the Alemtejo. Taking at this time no part in the intrigues of the court, he crossed the Guadiana into Andalusia on 8 Jan. 1666, and captured Algueria de la Puebla, but, being compelled by lack of provisions to return to Estremos, he joined the court at Salvaterra. He was for some time laid up by illness, but, recovering, he quitted Lisbon about the middle of April, and, having furnished his troops with fifteen days' provisions, he again crossed the Guadiana. His action was not approved by the government, and, returning to Estremos in June, he shortly afterwards proceeded to Lisbon. During the winter he took his share in the public festivities connected with the marriage of King Alfonso; but in order not to compromise himself in the feud between the king and his brother, Don Pedro, afterwards Pedro II, he returned to Estremos on 7 March 1667, and shortly afterwards attacked Albuquerque. Misled by false information, he was, after looting the town, compelled to retire. Meanwhile, the intrigues against the king and Alfonso's own misconduct having rendered a revolution inevitable, Schomberg was reluctantly induced to intervene on behalf of Don Pedro. His influence with the army was very useful in frustrating Castel-Melhor's attempt to employ it on behalf of Alfonso, and the revolution having been successfully carried out, a peace was concluded, on 13 Feb. 1668, between Spain and Portugal, whereby the independence of the latter kingdom was formally recognised.

The peace putting an end to his occupation, Schomberg embarked at Lisbon on 1 June, and a fortnight later landed at Rochelle. His wife had died in the meanwhile, on 21 March 1664, at Geisenheim, and feeling no longer bound to Germany, he and his two sons, Meinhard and Charles, became naturalised French subjects. He purchased the lordship of Coubert, in the neigbourhood of Paris, and on 14 April 1669 married Susanne d'Aumale, a daughter of Daniel d'Aumale, sieur d'Harcourt of his own religion. In the summer of 1671 he paid a visit to Germany, and on the renewal of the war against Holland, he was present, though without a command, in 1673 at the siege of Maastricht.

Discontented at his inactivity, he entered the service of England as commander, under Prince Rupert, of the army of invasion, which it was intended to throw into Holland. He arrived in England on 3 July, and embarking at Gravesend on the 20th, with six thousand foot and some cavalry, he moved round the coast to Yarmouth, where he encamped pending the result of the combat between the English and Dutch fleets. The battle off Texel, if not actually a defeat for England, at any rate put an end to the scheme for invading Holland; and Schomberg after trying, not

very successfully, to infuse some discipline into his troops, obeyed Charles's summons to repair to court, and at his request apparently drew up 'Une methode pour avoir en tout temps un corps de troupes autant considérable que sa Majesté le jugera nécessaire pour son service,' and a plan for improving the discipline of the army (Kazner, ii. 59–84). But his presence in England, where he was not unnaturally regarded as an emissary of Louis, proving distasteful to the nation, and there being no anxiety on the part of the court to retain him, he took his departure, and in November found himself back at Coubert. During the winter of 1673–4 he commanded the army between the Sambre and the Meuse, and, by skilfully outflanking the Prince of Orange, succeeded in effecting a junction with the Duc de Luxembourg. About this time, too, he received his patent conferring on him the rank of duc, with the exceptional privilege of transmitting the title to his eldest son. On 4 April 1674 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Roussillon, and, though his army was a small one, the reputation he had already acquired against the Spaniards in Portugal inspired his troops with hope of victory. The unexpected surrender of Bellegarde somewhat disconcerted his plans, and the Spanish general, San Germano, afterwards drawing down to the foot of the Pyrenees at Morillas, Schomberg took up a defensive position in the neighbourhood at Ceret. His plan was to act on the defensive, but the impatience of Le Bret, the former governor of Roussillon, 'créature de Louvois,' and his desire to revenge the disgrace he imagined to have been placed upon him in being superseded by Schomberg, led him to attack without his general's knowledge, on 27 July; the French were completely defeated, and only saved from total destruction by Schomberg. The defeat had a most disastrous effect on the French army, peasants for the greater part taken from the plough; and it was roughly estimated that from dysentery and despondency at least nine thousand of them found their grave that autumn in Roussillon. Schomberg, however, having firmly entrenched himself, refused to quit his position, and in the middle of October most of the Spanish forces were withdrawn to suppress a rising in Sicily. Nevertheless, the prospect for the following year's campaign was not encouraging, and, taken in connection with some complaints in regard to his laxity in permitting a certain amount of religious liberty in his camp, he declared that he would sooner serve as a volunteer in any other of the king's armies than have the honour to command one which was impotent to effect anything. His main object was to recapture Bellegarde, the key to Catalonia, and in the spring of 1675 he forced his way, not without great risk, through the Col de Bagnols, or, as it is also called, the Col de Portail, into Catalonia, and, having captured several outlying fortresses, sat down before Bellegarde on 15 July. The trenches were opened on the 19th, and ten days later the place capitulated. Leaving a garrison there, he returned into Roussillon, capturing by the way a small fortified chapel called Notre Dame del Castel, extremely difficult of access, which, he regarrisoned.

After the death of Turenne on 27 July Schomberg's services could no longer be overlooked, and he was rewarded by Louis with the much-desired marshal's truncheon, being the last Huguenot to attain to that dignity. But, as if to emphasise the fact that it was even then given grudgingly, a ludicrous attempt, countenanced by Louis, was made to convert him. He was superseded in the government of Roussillon by Navailles, and about the end of January 1676 repaired to Paris. On 10 March he was appointed to the army in Flanders, under the king's brother, the Duke of Orleans. He commanded the attack on Condé on 26 April, but when a favourable opportunity shortly afterwards presented itself of attacking the Prince of Orange, and probably of finishing the campaign at a blow, he was induced, through fear of risking the king's life, to join Louvois in dissuading Louis from offering battle, thereby, as he himself told Burnet (*Own Time*, i. 404), acquiring greater reputation as a courtier than as a general. After the king's departure the army, diminished by some twelve thousand men detached to strengthen Créqui on the Meuse, was placed under his sole control, and the Prince of Orange, believing him to be too weak to effect anything of importance, laid siege to Maastricht. His design was the occasion of a brilliant piece of strategy on Schomberg's part, for, having succeeded on 29 Aug. in compelling William to raise the siege, he managed by a dexterous movement to outflank him and regain his base at Charleroi. The year after (1677) he was reappointed to the army in Flanders, and was present at the capture of Valenciennes on 17 March, and of Cambrai on 5–17 April; but owing, it is conjectured, to the intrigues of Louvois, the command of the army subsequently to the king's retirement was conferred on Luxembourg, and Schomberg instead sent, on 22 May, to command the army of observation on the Meuse. The following year he

again served directly under the king, assisting at the capture of Ghent and Ypres in March, but subsequently returning to his post of observation on the Meuse. In August 1678 the peace of Nimwegen put an end to the war between France and Holland, the personal interests of Schomberg in the Palatinate being safeguarded by a special article. The peace was followed early in 1679 by a separate treaty with the king of Sweden, on the basis of that of Westphalia; but in consequence of the reluctance of the elector of Brandenburg to surrender his recent conquests in Pomerania, Schomberg, with twenty thousand men, occupied the duchy of Cleves in May 1679. He was, however, growing more and more dissatisfied with the state of affairs in France, and, in a conversation with Henry Sidney in February 1680, hinted that he would gladly seek a home elsewhere. On the renewal of the war with Spain in 1684, he commanded under the king in Flanders, taking part in the capture of Luxembourg on 4 June; but in August he found himself with an army of thirty thousand men in readiness to enter Germany unless the emperor agreed to the terms of the peace of Ratisbon propounded by Louis.

After the revocation of the edict of Nantes (22 Oct. 1685) Schomberg was allowed to retire with his wife and family to Portugal, retaining, as a special mark of favour, his property and the pensions conferred on him by Louis, who, in order to colour his exile, charged him with a semi-diplomatic mission to support the proposed marriage between Pedro II and the Princess Marie-Sophie, daughter of the Elector Philip William. The French ambassador at Lisbon, Amelot, was, however, informed that he would remain in Portugal 'jusqu'à ce qu'il ait plû à Dieu de le ramener à la religion catholique.' On his arrrival at Lisbon about the end of May 1686, every effort was made both by the French ambassador and Pedro to draw him into the fold of the catholic church. He listened with patience to their arguments, but held out no hope that he would ever change his belief. In the meantime he interested himself in drawing up, at the request of the king of Portugal, a memoir for the better discipline of the army, which he translated into Portuguese. But at last, growing tired of the pertinacity with which he was assailed, and regretting that he was not better employed, 'if only for the sake of exercise,' in fighting the Turks, he applied for permission to enter the service of the elector of Brandenburg, 'prince ami de la France.'

His request met with no response, and in January 1687 he embarked in a Dutch vessel for Holland. Stormy weather rendered the voyage extremely tedious, and compelled him to put into Portsmouth, but he eventually reached The Hague in safety. After an interview with William, when doubtless the subject of the projected expedition to England was broached and promise of his assistance obtained, he proceeded about the middle of April to Berlin. He was received with every mark of respect by the Great Elector Frederick William, who created him a privy councillor, stadtholder of the duchy of Prussia, general-in-chief of the armies of Brandenburg, and gave him the dragoon regiment, at present 'Kürassier-Regiment groszer Kurfürst Nr. 1.' He purchased the Dohna palace, unter den Linden, which was speedily thronged by crowds of French refugees; there his wife died in August 1688. He was held in equal honour by Frederick William's successor, Frederick III, and might have ended his days in Berlin had not the spirit of adventure and his promise to the Prince of Orange drawn him to England. Before William's real designs were apparent to Louis, Schomberg suddenly occupied Cologne with a strong force. His resolution to take part in William's enterprise created something like consternation in France. His estates were confiscated, together with the pension he enjoyed from Portugal, and desperate efforts were made by Louis to detach his French companions by offering them half their revenues to quit his standard. In England the feeling of general satisfaction is well expressed by Defoe in his 'True-born Englishman.' On 5 Nov. William, accompanied by Schomberg as second in command, landed at Torbay, and they entered Exeter together. His influence prevented William from arming the peasantry that flocked to his standard; but it is said that when Churchill joined the camp, he could not hide his contempt for 'the first lieutenant-general I ever remember to have deserted his colours.' On 3 April 1689 the order of the Garter was conferred on him by William; next day he took the oath of naturalisation, and on the 18th he was appointed master-general of the ordnance. On 8 May he was created Baron of Teyes, Earl of Brentford, Marquis of Harwich, and Duke of Schomberg; while parliament, in order to compensate him for his losses in France, and to enable him to purchase an estate in England, made him a present of 100,000*l*.

Meanwhile the attention of the nation was fixed on Londonderry, where the hope of the protestants and King William hung, as it were, by a thread. In May a relief force under Major-general Kirke was despatched thither, and,

after much waste of precious time, a peremptory order from Schomberg, who had been appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Ireland, caused a successful attempt to force the boom to be made. Before quitting London to join his army at Chester, Schomberg on 16 July paid a memorable visit to the House of Commons, to thank the nation for the munificent reward conferred upon him; and the formalities observed on that occasion formed a precedent for a similar function, in which the Duke of Wellington figured as the chief actor, on 1 July 1814. The entire burden of the preparations fell on his shoulders, and his difficulties were from the first largely increased by the culpable negligence of Commissary-general Shales. On 12 Aug. he sailed from Hoylake, Cheshire, with ten thousand men, and disembarking next day on the coast of co. Down, in the neighbourhood of Bangor, he sent a detachment to take possession of Belfast, while with the main body he attacked Carrickfergus, which capitulated on the 27th. From Carrickfergus he marched to Belfast, and thence, by way of Lisburn, Dromore, and Newry, to Dundalk, where he fixed his camp in what proved, owing to a rainy season, a very unhealthy place, but which was selected for purposes of defence, having the sea to the south, hills and bogs to the north, mountains to the west, and Dundalk and its river on the east. Apart from some good French and Dutch troops, his army consisted mainly of raw recruits, anxious indeed to fight, but unaccustomed to the hardships of a soldier's life, and totally ignorant of the art of war. Being thus compelled to rely on his foreign regiments, the discovery of treason in that of La Melonnière added to his other embarrassments. Disease and death thinned his ranks; but so long as he could maintain his position the situation was safe. In England, where the reasons for his inactivity were only imperfectly known, great discontent prevailed, and even William more than once urged him to risk something, if possible, in order to satisfy public opinion. But the enemy, contrary to the advice of Rosen, who would have forced a battle even at a disadvantage, did not venture to attack him; and at the beginning of November James withdrew into winter quarters. Schomberg, whose own health had suffered by constant anxiety, after dispersing his troops among the towns and villages of Ulster, applied for permission to visit England for medical advice and change of air; but it was deemed imprudent under the circumstances to grant his request. The opening of the next year's campaign was delayed owing to lack of money to pay the troops, and Schomberg, who felt William's difficulties acutely, placed at his disposal the grant recently made him by parliament. The offer was accepted, and the interest, not yet entirely extinguished, fixed at 4 per cent. On 22 April 1690 he sat down before Charlemont, which capitulated on 14 May. A month later William landed at Carrickfergus, and, being joined by Schomberg, the army at once marched southward. Political exigency, rather than military reasons, dictated giving battle to James II at the Boyne on 1 July, and Schomberg, who recommended delay, was somewhat nettled at the rejection of his advice. When the order of battle was brought him, he tartly remarked that he was in the habit of giving rather than receiving it. But the next morning he had recovered his usual serenity. Giving the order to attack, he watched the first onslaught narrowly and anxiously; and seeing that his French troops, dismayed by the death of their leader, La Caillemotte, were beginning to waver, he plunged recklessly across the river to their assistance. 'Allons, messieurs,' he shouted, 'voilà vos persécuteurs.' A moment later he was surrounded by a body of Tyrconnel's horse, and, with two sabre wounds on his head and a bullet from a carbine, he fell to earth.

Schomberg was certainly, says Story, 'a man of the best education in the world, and knew men and things beyond most of his time, being courteous and civil to everybody, and yet had something always that looked so great in him that he commanded respect from men of all qualities and stations. As to his person, he was of a middle stature, well proportioned, fair complectioned, a very sound hardy man of his age, and sate an horse the best of any man; he loved constantly to be neat in his clothes, and in his conversation he was always pleasant.' One of the first soldiers of his time, he was buried, amid the tumult of war, under the altar in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, only a pencil-mark, so indistinct as to be almost illegible, confirming the fact in the register. No memorial of him was erected till 1731, when Dean Swift and the chapter, disgusted at the apathy of his descendants, placed a large tablet in the wall above, near to Archbishop Jones's monument, with a suitable inscription dictated by Swift himself. The original, which Swift altered at the request of the chapter, may be read in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' April 1731, p. 169, from which it appears that what was suggested to the duke's heirs was 'monumentum quantumvis exile;' that the dean and chapter 'hunc lapidem indignabundi

posuerunt;' and that the visitor now knows 'quantilla in cellula tanti ductoris cineres in opprobrium hæredum delitescunt.' A portrait, by William Wissing, belongs to Earl Spencer. Another, by Kneller, has been engraved by Houbraken, Vanderbank, Picart, and John Smith (1652–1742) [q. v.]

Of his six children by his first wife, Otto, the eldest, born on 15 March 1639 at Geisenheim, was killed at the siege of Valenciennes on 16 July 1656. Friedrich, the least diligent and least beloved of his father, was born at Oberwesel on 14 March 1640. He served for some time in the regiment of the Count of Nassau, and after the peace of the Pyrenees was sent to Candia to fight against the Turks; but, only getting as far as Rome, he accompanied his father, with the rank of captain of cavalry, to Portugal, where he served with distinction. He reconducted the English contingent back to England, married and retired into private life, residing chiefly at Geisenheim, where he died, after quarrelling with his brother Meinhard over the succession to his father's French property, on 5 Dec. 1700. Meinhard, the third son (1641–1719), is separately noticed. Heinrich, born at Herzogenbusch on 9 July 1643, a youth of great promise, after attaining the rank of lieutenant in the French army, died of wounds received in a battle near Brussels in 1667. Wilhelm, the youngest of Schomberg's sons, was born at Herzogenbusch on 11 Aug. 1647; a boy of great promise, who died before he had attained the age of manhood. By his second wife Schomberg had no issue.

Charles, his fourth son, who succeeded him as second Duke of Schomberg (1645–1693), was born also at Herzogenbusch on 5 Aug. 1645. He joined his father in Portugal towards the end of his service there, and being on his return to France appointed lieutenant-colonel, he served with him in Roussillon, where he was taken prisoner on 27 July 1674. On his release he took part in the war against Holland under Créqui, and after the revocation of the edict of Nantes accompanied his father to Lisbon, and, subsequently entering the service of the elector of Brandenburg, was by him appointed governor of Magdeburg and major-general of infantry. He attended his father to England in 1688, and took the oath of naturalisation at the same time, on 4 April 1689 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 270); but, returning almost immediately to Holland, was wounded in the trenches before Kaiserswerth in June (*Cal. State Papers*, William and Mary, i. 66, 155). On the death of his father he succeeded to the title (by limitation) and to the annuity of 4,000*l.*, representing the interest on the 100,000*l.* granted to his father, and by him lent to the crown. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 15 Nov. 1690 (*Cal. House of Lords MSS.* 1690–1, p. 170), and being shortly afterwards appointed, with the rank of lieutenant-general, to command the auxiliary forces in Savoy (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, ii. 172), he reached Turin on 18 June 1691. He took part in the relief of Coni on 21 July; but becoming discontented at the general mismanagement of the war, he only consented to retain his post in deference to the wish of William, who rewarded him on 27 Dec. with the colonelcy of the foot-guards. The following year he conducted an expedition into Dauphiné, spreading consternation far and wide, but without leading to any practical results. During the winter he revisited England, and, returning to his post in the spring of 1693, he commanded the left wing of the centre at the battle of Marsaglia on 4 Oct., and would have been left for dead on the field had not his faithful servant La Salle discovered him and carried him to Turin. Feeling, however, that his wounds were mortal, he made his will, leaving his brother Meinhard his heir universal, and, after lingering a few days, died on 16 Oct. His body was buried in the cathedral church of Lausanne (Addison, *Remarks on several parts of Italy*); but his heart was brought over to England by Du Bourdieu, minister of the French church in the Savoy, where it was interred, and a memorial slab erected, on 3 Oct. 1696 (*Memoirs of the Transactions in Savoy during the War*, Lond. 1697, pp. 72 sqq; *Mémoires de St.-Simon*, ed. 1841, i. 151; Bussy, *Mémoires*, vi. 436; Dangeau, *Journal*, i. 204, 294, 343, iv. 151, 375).

[Schomberg's life may conveniently be divided into four parts, the first extending to the peace of the Pyrenees, in 1659; the second comprising his services in Portugal, from 1659 to 1668; the third to the revocation of the edict of Nantes, in 1685; and the last to his death in 1690. For the whole period the standard authority, a work of considerable research, based on original documents, including Schomberg's own Diaries, preserved in the archives of the Degenfeld-Schomberg family at Frankfurt-am-Main, is Kazner's Leben Friedrich von Schomberg oder Schoenburg, Mannheim, 1789. The same, but in a more condensed form, has been reprinted in Stamberg's Rheinischer Antiquarius for 1858. The account in Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France, Edinburgh, 1886, ignoring Kazner's work, is less complete, and not always accurate. Other articles of greater or less value will be found in the Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie; Dictionnaire Historique des Généraux

Français; Dictionnaire de Biographie Générale; Van der Aa's Biographisch Woordenboek; Haag's La France Protestante; Weiss's Hist. des Réfugiés Protestants de France; Pinard's Chronologie historique-militaire, tome iii.; and De Luzancy's, or more properly Beauchateau's, Abrégé de la vie de Frédéric, Duc de Schomberg. For further information the following references will be found useful:

I. 1615–1659. Dugdale's Baronage; Nicolas's Historic Peerage; Blore's Rutland; Carew Letters in Camden Society, pp. 6, 41; Green's Princesses, v. 186, 197; Court and Times of James I, i. 189; Coke MSS. ii. 249; Mazarin's Lettres, ed. Chéruel, passim; Mémoires de Henri Charles, prince de Tarente, Liège, 1767, pp. 24–6; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Bray, iv. 250; Clarendon's History, v. 356, vi. 50–1; Thurloe's State Papers, vi. 161, 682; Lettres de Turenne (Paris, 1782), i. 283.

II. Raguenet's Hist. du Vicomte de Turenne, ii. 34; Santarem's Quadro Elementar, iv. 495; Cal. Clarendon State Papers, ii. 119, 127; Frémont d'Ablancourt's Mémoires, passim; Hagner's Campagnes du Maréchal Schomberg en Portugal, translated by Dumouriez, London, 1807, a work much consulted by the Duke of Wellington, of which at present there is no copy in the British Museum; Montfaucon's Hist. des Révolutions de Portugal, pp. 193, 199; Ortiz's Historia General de España, vii. 144; Michel's Les Portugais en France, les Français en Portugal, p. 55; an Account of the Court of Portugal, attributed to John Colbatch [q. v.], of which a French translation, under the title Relation de la Cour de Portugal, was published at Amsterdam in 1702; Southwell's Letters, p. 346; Schäfer's Geschichte von Portugal, Band iv.; Menezes's Hist. de Portugal restaurado; La Clède's Hist. de Portugal, tom. ii.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. p. 55; Addit. MS. 21406, f. 15.

III. Lettres de Mme. de Sévigné, i. 144, iv. 116; Feuquière's Mémoires, ii. 309, 315; De Caissel's Relation de ce qui s'est passé en Catalogne, Paris, 1678–9, pt. i. passim; Martin's Hist. de France, xiii. 433, xiv. 460, 492–5; De Quincey's Hist. Militaire du Règne de Louis le Grand, vols. i. ii.; Benoit's Hist. de l'Édit de Nantes; Bussy's Correspondance, iii. 158, iv. 60, 158; Actes et Mémoires des Négociations de la Paix de Nimeguen, iii. 189; Sidney's Diary, ed. Blencowe, i. 267; Pufendorf de Rebus gestis Frederici Wilhelmi, ii. p. 1509; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. pp. 238, 242, 7th Rep. (Graham MSS.), p. 315, &c., (Verney MSS.), p. 491, &c.; Addit. MSS. 23118 f. 25, 32680 f. 151.

IV. Le Gendre's Vie de Du Bosc, pp. 414–447; Correspondance de Louis XIV avec le Marquis Amelot, Nantes, 1863, pp. 178, 232, 238, 247, 250, 292, 295, 299; Proceedings of the Huguenot Society of London, ii. 342; State Papers, Portugal (Rolls Office), No. 16; Bussy's Correspondance, v. 494, 523, vi. 214, 347; Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart, iii. 231, iv. 56, 121; D'Avaux's Négociations, Lond. 1754, iv. 208, 212; Rousset's Hist. de Louvois, pt. ii. vol. ii. pp. 116, 216; Journal de Dangeau, ii. 176, 190; Erman et Reclam's Mémoires pour servir à l'Histoire des Réfugiés Francais, ix. 267; Campana de Cavelli's Les Derniers Stuarts, ii. 447; Macaulay's Hist. of England, ii. 510, iii. 412–14; Ellis's Corresp. ii. 310; Cal. State Papers, William and Mary, vol. i. passim; Dwyer's Siege of Londonderry, p. 208; Story's Impartial History and Continuation; Gilbert's Jacobite Narrative, pp. 88–102; Parker's Memoirs, pp. 14–21; Dalrymple's Memoirs, iii. 32–3; O'Kelly's Macariæ Excidium; Négociations de M. le Comte d'Avaux en Irlande, passim; Ulster Journal of Archæology, i. 98, 131, 134, 291, ii. 13, 273, iii. 9, 64, iv. 79, 83, 84, 88; Monck Mason's Hist. of St. Patrick's, App. l–lii; Swift's Works ed. Scott, xvii. 219, 413, 449; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 13, 341, 5th ser. iii. 9; British Museum Catalogue; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 270, 7th Rep. pp. 425, 506, 11th Rep. pt. v. (Dartmouth MSS.) pp. 130, 181, 249, pt. vi. p. 186, pt. vii. p. 109; Egerton MS. 928, f. 289.] R. D.

SCHOMBERG, ISAAC (1714–1780), physician, younger son of Dr. Meyer Löw Schomberg [q.v.] and twin-brother of Raphael or Ralph Schomberg [q. v.], was born at Schweinberg on 14 Aug. 1714. He was entered at Merchant Taylors' School, London, in 1726, and at an early age, under the auspices of his father, commenced practising medicine in London. He had no English degree, and in February 1746–7 he was summoned before the president and censors of the College of Physicians to present himself for examination as a licentiate, but declined the invitation in a letter which was officially termed 'improbable and indecent.' In the early part of 1747 he was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, and on 7 Aug. 1747, when a 'student at physic of Trinity College, Cambridge,' he was baptised at St. Mary Woolnoth, London (*Registers*, ed. Brooke and Hallen, p. 111). On 3 April 1747 he notified the former fact to the censors, with a request that he might be examined after he had procured his medical degree from that university. This request was refused, and, as he still declined to be examined, his practice was interdicted by the Comitia minora of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1747.

Schomberg obtained on 21 July 1749 by royal mandate the degree of M.D. at Cambridge, and thereupon, in order that he might become a candidate for admission to the College of Physicians, claimed his examination; but the censors were ordered by the college not to examine him until his prohibition from practice had been removed on proper submission. On the following 1 Dec. he again came before the censors, and on

this occasion with an apology, but it was deemed insufficient. He then demanded (2 Feb. 1749–50) his examination as a right, on the ground that he was a doctor of medicine of Cambridge University. The examination was allowed, and his fitness for the profession was established; but at the Comitia majora next ensuing his admission to the college was negatived by fifteen votes to two, and the interdict on his practice remained in force. He was naturalised in 1750, and made repeated applications for admission to the college, but they were all refused.

Dr. Battie was one of Schomberg's principal opponents at the college, and was consequently satirised in the 'Battiad,' which is said to have been the joint composition of Moses Mendez, Paul Whitehead, and Schomberg. Two cantos were published (London, 1750), and reprinted in Isaac Reed's 'Repository' (i. 233–46).

Schomberg's next step was to appeal for justice to the visitors of the college, and the case came before the lord chancellor and others on 29 Nov. 1751. After several hearings it was determined on 25 July 1753, when the court decided that it had no jurisdiction in the matter. He then applied for examination by the college as a favour; but, on account of the heavy expense of the protracted litigation, the application was refused. On 23 Dec. 1765 he was admitted a licentiate, and as his conduct in the profession had proved satisfactory, and many of his strongest opponents were dead, he was admitted a fellow on 30 Sept. 1771. In 1773 and 1778 he was a censor at the college.

Schomberg gained an influential position among the physicians of London. His acumen and his generosity of character won him many friends, and a short poem by Samuel Bishop on his death lauds his 'warm benignity of soul' (Bishop, *Poems*, ii. 149).

He was called in, after several other doctors had been in attendance, at the last illness of Garrick, when the patient, rousing himself from his lethargy, shook the doctor by the hand and exclaimed 'Though last not least in love' (Knight, *Garrick*, p. 289). Hogarth used to give him first impressions of all his engravings, and he was a legatee in Hogarth's will. He died, unmarried, at Conduit Street, London, on 4 March 1780, and was buried at St. George's, Hanover Square, London. His portrait, by Hudson, was engraved by Sherlock.

[Gent. Mag. 1751 p. 569, 1753 p. 342, 1780 p. 154; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 26–27, iv. 606, ix. 135; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (2nd edit.) ii. 81–2, 295–7; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Reg. ii. 67; Minutes of Proceedings of College of Physicians, 1747–53; Cushing's Anonyms; information from Mr. Arthur Schomberg of Seend, Melksham.] W. P. C.

SCHOMBERG, ISAAC (1753–1813), captain in the navy, naval commissioner, and author, eldest surviving son of Raphael or Ralph Schomberg [q. v.], was born at Great Yarmouth on 27 March 1753, and baptised on 8 April 1753. Isaac Schomberg (1714–1780) [q. v.] and Sir Alexander Schomberg [q. v.] were his uncles. He entered the navy in 1770 on board the Royal Charlotte yacht with Sir Peter Denis [q. v.] He was afterwards for a few months in the Prudent, with his uncle Alexander; for three years in the Trident, flagship of Sir Peter Denis, in the Mediterranean, and for nearly two years in the Romney, flagship of Vice-admiral John Montagu [q. v.] at Newfoundland. He passed his examination on 21 Nov. 1776, and on 21 Aug. 1777 was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. Next year he was commanding the Labrador schooner on the Newfoundland station, and in February 1779 joined the Canada, at first with Captain Dalrymple, and afterwards with Sir George Collier [q. v.], at the relief of Gibraltar by Darby, and at the capture of the Spanish frigate Leocadia. In the summer of 1781 Collier was superseded by Captain (afterwards Sir William) Cornwallis [q. v.], under whom the Canada went out to North America, and thence with Hood to the West Indies, where she had a distinguished part in the operations at St. Kitt's and in the battle of Dominica. Schomberg at this time was her first lieutenant, and so he remained during her dangerous passage to England, and till she paid off.

On 10 April 1786 the Pegasus frigate was commissioned by Prince William [see William IV], and Schomberg was appointed first lieutenant. Schomberg understood that, as an old and experienced officer, he was to act as the prince's 'dry nurse.' The prince, however, had a strong idea of being his own captain, and the difference of opinion led to disagreement. When the ship arrived in the West Indies, the prince gave orders as to the discipline of the ship, which Schomberg conceived himself authorised to waive, and when the prince reprimanded him for what he termed disobedience and neglect of duty, Schomberg applied for a court-martial, 23 Jan. 1787. Nelson, to whom, as senior officer on the station, his letter was addressed, replied by placing him under arrest, and acquainting him that a court-martial should be ordered as soon as possible. But no court-martial could be assembled; and

in May Nelson sent the Pegasus to Jamaica, with a private note to Commodore Gardner explaining the business. Gardner judged it best to supersede Schomberg (10 June 1787) and to send him to England, where he arrived on 22 July. He was then put on half pay; but in October he was appointed first lieutenant of the Barfleur, guardship at Portsmouth, and carrying the flag of Lord Hood.

In January 1789 he was appointed to the Crown, going out to the East Indies, with the broad pennant of his old captain, Cornwallis; and on 3 March 1790, when the captain of the Crown invalided, he was promoted to be commander of the Atalanta sloop, and ordered to command the Crown till her new captain, promoted from the Atalanta, joined. At the Andaman Islands on 10 July he took command of the sloop. Two months afterwards, on 13 Sept., coming into Madras roads, the Fort, by some inexplicable negligence, neither hoisted the flag nor saluted, as was the custom of the station. Cornwallis was at Calcutta. Sir Richard John Strachan [q.v.], the senior officer at Madras, told Schomberg to do as he thought proper. Schomberg accordingly, conceiving that the matter ought to be set right at once, wrote a very strong letter to the governor, complaining of the insult to the flag. The governor referred the letter to Strachan, commenting on its impropriety as proceeding from a junior officer. This view Cornwallis, on his arrival a few days later, also took, and suspended Schomberg from the command of the sloop, intending to try him by court-martial. Afterwards, as there was no possibility of holding a court-martial on the station, Cornwallis gave him leave to return to England for the benefit of his health, at the same time acquainting the admiralty with what had occurred, but suggesting that the matter might be allowed to drop (Cornwallis to Admiralty, 4 Oct. 1790).

Schomberg arrived in England in the summer of 1791, having meantime been promoted to post rank by the admiralty on 22 Nov. 1790, from which date he was accordingly put on half pay as a captain. In December 1793 he was appointed to the Vanguard, but for a few weeks only. In April 1794 he took command of the Culloden, and in her was present in the battle of 1 June, where the Vengeur, after being pounded into a wreck by the Brunswick [see HARVEY, JOHN, 1740–1784] and the Ramillies [see HARVEY, SIR HENRY], was finally taken possession of by a party from the Culloden [see ROTHERAM, EDWARD], and the Vengeur's captain was actually on board the Culloden when his ship sank (CARLYLE, *Miscell. Essays*, 'The Sinking of the Vengeur'). Owing to the unbusinesslike way in which the medals and swords were awarded [see HOWE, RICHARD, EARL], Schomberg's services passed without recognition. He resigned the command in the autumn, and had no further service afloat.

During the following years he resided principally at Seend in Wiltshire, occupied in the compilation of the 'Naval Chronology,' which was published in 1802 (5 vols. 8vo), a work still valuable as a book of reference, more especially for the lists of ships and officials in volumes iv. and v. On the renewal of the war in 1803 he was appointed to the command of the sea-fencibles of the Hastings district, which he held till September 1808. He was then appointed commissioner and deputy-comptroller of the navy, in which office he remained till his death at Chelsea on 20 Jan. 1813. He was buried in a vault, belonging to the family, in the church of St. George-in-the-East, London. He married, in 1793, Amelia, daughter of the Rev. Laurence Brodrick of Stradbally, Ireland, and left issue four sons. A portrait, attributed to Booth, is at Seend.

[Information from Mr. Arthur Schomberg of Seend (Schomberg's grandson); Journals and Letter-books, now in the possession of Mr. Arthur Schomberg; pay-books, list-books, &c., in the Public Record Office; Nicolas's Nelson Despatches, i. 208–37; O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1813, i. 93.] J. K. L.

SCHOMBERG, MEINHARD, DUKE OF LEINSTER and third DUKE OF SCHOMBERG (1641–1719), third son of Frederick Herman, duke of Schomberg [q. v.], was born at Cologne on 30 June 1641. He served with his father in Portugal as lieutenant-colonel from 1660 to 1668, and on his return to France was naturalised a French subject. He attained the rank of brigadier and afterwards of marechal-de-camp in the wars against Holland, and, under Marshal Créqui, distinguished himself at Kochersburg on 7 Oct. 1677, before Freiburg on 14 Nov., at Rheinfelden on 6 July 1678, and at Kinzing on the 23rd. He married, on 4 Jan. 1683, Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Lewis, elector palatine (cf. DANGEAU, *Journal*, xviii. 92), and after the revocation of the edict of Nantes he served against the Turks in Hungary during the campaign of 1686. But, afterwards joining his father at Berlin, he entered the service of the Elector Frederick William, by whom he was appointed general of cavalry and colonel of a corps of dragoons.

Coming to England after the revolution, about March 1689, Schomberg was sent by William with despatches to his father in Ire-

land in August, and, afterwards obtaining leave to visit Berlin, probably for the purpose of securing his dismission, he returned to England about the beginning of the following year, and on 19 April was appointed general of the horse. He accompanied William to Ireland in June, and distinguished himself at the battle of the Boyne, especially by the fury with which he sought to avenge his father's death. He was present at the first siege of Limerick, where he had a horse shot under him, but appears to have returned to England with William in September. He received letters of naturalisation on 25 April 1691, and in order to place him on a level with his younger brother Charles, who had succeeded his father (by limitation) as duke of Schomberg, he was created Baron of Tarragh, Earl of Bangor, and Duke of Leinster on 3 March 1692. He was appointed lieutenant-general of the British forces during William's absence abroad, and entrusted with the command of the proposed expedition against St. Malo. But, the expedition being abandoned, he joined William in Holland, returning with him to London on 25 Oct. He apparently took great interest in mechanical contrivances, and was the inventor of a diving apparatus 'for working of wrecks.' The machine was tried in the Thames on 8 Sept. 1692 (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, ii. 559), and was evidently a success, for on 10 March 1693 he obtained a grant of all wrecks, &c., on the coast of America between latitude 12° S. and 40° N. to be recovered any time within twenty years. That his patent was not allowed to remain a dead letter may be inferred from the fact that, on 19 Dec. 1699, the Dolphin was commissioned to look for a wreck that had been granted to him.

On the death of his brother Charles in October 1693 he succeeded to the English dukedom of Schomberg, and took his seat in the House of Lords on 19 Nov. He was made a privy councillor on 9 May 1695, and on 22 Dec. 1696 the annuity of 4,000*l.* granted his brother, being the interest at 4 per cent. on the grant of 100,000*l.* made by parliament to his father, but by him lent to the crown, was confirmed to him. In consequence of the treaty of Ryswick (October 1697), the estates formerly possessed by his father in France were restored to his family, but, the right of inheritance being disputed by his brother Frederick, it was only after the question had been submitted to the law courts of France that it was decided in his favour. The decision, however, proved of little benefit to him, for on the renewal of the war the estates were again confiscated. He was one of the six dukes that supported the pall at William's funeral on 12 April 1702; and becoming a favourite with Queen Anne and her consort, Prince George of Denmark, he obtained a confirmation of his annuity at the increased rate of five per cent. He was appointed commander of the English auxiliary forces supporting the pretensions of the Archduke Charles, known as Charles III, in the war of the Spanish succession, and on 11 Aug. 1703 was elected a knight of the Garter. He reached Lisbon in March 1704; but his manner was so unconciliatory that even his colleagues displayed little anxiety to co-operate with him, while his indifference to the comfort of his troops—encamped at Belleisle, a bleak place near Lisbon—was responsible for much unnecessary suffering, attended by death, among them. In May he took up a position in the neighbourhood of Elvas, subsequently removing to Estremos; but in consequence of the complaints of the Portuguese court, and in compliance with his own request, he was on 11 July superseded by the Earl of Galway [see Massue de Ruvigny, Henri de], and in August returned to England, having during his brief command 'quarrelled with everybody except the enemy.' The occasions on which he is reported to have voted in the House of Lords were all connected with ecclesiastical matters—viz. in 1703, when he voted in favour of the bill against occasional conformity; in 1710, when he supported the motion for the impeachment of Dr. Sacheverell; and in 1714, when he voted against the Schism Bill. In 1711 he resigned the colonelcy of the 4th regiment of horse in favour of his son Charles, marquis of Harwich. He was a pall-bearer that year at the Earl of Rochester's funeral, and in 1712 at Earl Godolphin's. His son's untimely death on 5 Oct. 1713 greatly depressed him; and having on the accession of George I resigned, from prudential motives, the additional 1,000*l.* to his annuity granted him by Anne, he retired from public life, residing chiefly at his country house of Hillingdon, near Uxbridge on the London road (completed by him in 1717), where he died suddenly on Sunday, 5 July 1719. His town house, known as Schomberg House, at present Nos. 81 and 82 Pall Mall, built during the Commonwealth, has an interesting history (see Thornbury, *Old and New London*, iv. 124–5). He was buried on 4 Aug. in Westminster Abbey in the Duke of Ormonde's vault, in Henry VII's Chapel. Two daughters survived him—viz. Lady Frederica, who was mother, by her first husband, of Robert D'Arcy, fourth earl of Holderness [q. v.] The younger daughter and coheiress,

Lady Mary, born 16 March 1692, married Christoph Martin von Degenfeld, from whom the family of Degenfeld-Schomberg descends.

According to Macky, Schomberg was 'of a fair complexion,' but 'one of the hottest, fiery men in England, which was the reason King William would never give him any command where there was action.' His portrait was painted by Kneller, and was engraved in mezzotint by John Smith (1652–1742) [q. v.]

[Kazner's Leben Friedrich von Schomberg oder Schönburg, Mannheim, 1789; Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France, i. 310–18; Luttrell's Brief Relation, passim; Cal. State Papers, William and Mary; Mémoires de Saint-Simon (ed. 1841), xxxiii. 71–2; Dangeau's Journal, iii. 53, v. 211, ix. 433, x. 4, 59, 75; Mémoires du Comte de Dohna, pp. 107, 217; Lettres de Mme. de Sévigné, passim; Parnell's War of the Succession in Spain; Marlborough's Letters, i. 155, 158, 169, 170, 245, 390, 488; Richard Hill's Correspondence, i. 136; Cole's Memoirs, p. 76; Mackay's Secret Services; Parliamentary Hist. vol. vi.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. pp. 213 *a*, 214 *a*, 217 *b*, 8th Rep. pp. 32 *a*, 36 *a*, 37 *b*, 558 *a*; Coke MSS. ii. 455, 456, iii. 26, 59, 116; Fleming MSS. 281, 285, 286, 291, 301, 303, 308; Lonsdale MS. 117; Portland MSS. ii. 170: Addit. MSS. 21487 (letters to Blathwayt, 1692–9), 22232 f. 59, 28056 f. 82, 28569 f. 95, 28927 f. 75, 28943 f. 205, 28948 ff. 40–8, 57 (relating to his recall from Portugal), 29589 ff. 38, 49, 78; Walford's Greater London, i. 236; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. v. 328, 5th ser. x. 234. Unlike his father, who wrote his name Schonberg, he signed his name Schonburg; his correspondence is mostly in French.] R. D.

SCHOMBERG, MEYER LÖW, M.D. (1690–1761), physician, whose name is sometimes spelt Schamberg, eldest son of a Jewish practitioner of medicine whose original name seems to have been Löw, changed later for Schomberg, was born at Fetzburg in Germany in 1690. He entered his name in the album of the university of Giessen on 13 Dec. 1706, and, after studying classics under Professor Eberwein, entered upon medical studies and completed the course for the degree. He then received a license 'ad practicandum,' and began practice at Schweinburg and Blanckenstein. In 1710 he applied to the authorities of the university of Giessen for a mandate to check the practice of a rupture-curer who was injuring him in his district (certified copy of original record in the album of the medical faculty at Giessen). The university was willing to support him, but recommended him to complete his degree, which he did on 21 Dec. 1710. He practised at Metz previous to his arrival in England about 1720, and was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London on 19 March 1722. On admission he obtained leave to pay his fees hereafter, and his bond is preserved in the college. He was a strong supporter of his son's action against the college. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and admitted on 12 Jan. 1726. He lived in Fenchurch Street, and by 1740 had attained a leading practice in the city of London. He had six children, of whom Raphael or Ralph, Isaac (1714–1780), and Sir Alexander are noticed separately. He died at Hoxton on 4 March 1761. A fine portrait belongs to a descendant. He bequeathed his property, by a will dated 23 Oct. 1759, in equal shares to his sons Isaac and Alexander. A Hebrew manuscript in his hand, dated 1746, has been exhibited (Anglo-Jewish Exhibition).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 81; private information.] N. M.

SCHOMBERG, RAPHAEL or RALPH (1714–1792), physician and miscellaneous writer, eldest son of Meyer Löw Schomberg [q. v.], was twin-brother of Isaac Schomberg [q. v.], and was born at Schweinberg on 14 Aug. 1714. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School from 1726, and studied medicine at Rotterdam. His degree of M.D. was no doubt obtained from a foreign university. For a time he practised at Yarmouth, being resident there on 16 July 1752, the date of his election as F.S.A. About 1761 he established himself at Bath. He then removed to Reading, died at Castle Street in that town on 29 June 1792, and was buried at St. George's-in-the-East, London. He was married, on 8 April 1742, to Elizabeth, daughter and eventually heiress of Joseph Croucher, merchant, of London. She died at Castle Street, Reading, in 1807, and was buried with her husband. They had issue ten children, most of whom died young; two of them, Alexander Crowcher Schomberg and Isaac Schomberg (1753–1813), are separately noticed. Ralph's portrait, painted by Gainsborough, was sold in 1862 by J. T. Schomberg, Q.C., to the trustees of the National Gallery. It was engraved by W. T. Fry.

Schomberg, who was tersely described as 'long a scribbler, without genius or veracity' (Reed, *Biogr. Dramatica*, i. 635–6), was author of: 1. 'Ode on the Present Rebellion,' 1746. 2. 'Account of the Present Rebellion,' 1746. 3. 'Aphorismi Practici, sive Observationes Medicæ,' 1750; dedicated to J. S. Bernard, M.D., of Amsterdam. 4. 'Prosperi Martini annotationes in cæcas prænotiones,' 1751. 5. 'Physical Rhapsody' (anon.), 1751.

6. 'Gerardi L. B. van Swieten commentariorum in Boerhaave aphorismos compendium,' 1762. 7. 'Van Swieten's commentaries abridged,' vol. i. 1762, ii. 1768, iii. and iv. 1774. 8. 'Treatise on Colica Pictonum,' translated from Tronchin, 1764. 9. F. Duport de Signis Morborum, edited with a few notes, 1765. 10. 'Death of Bucephalus,' a burlesque tragedy acted at Edinburgh, 1765. 11. 'Life of Mæcenas, 1748, 2nd edit. 1766; this was based on the works of Meibomius and Richer. 12. 'Essai sur la Conformité de la Médecine Ancienne et Moderne dans le Traitement des Maladies Aiguës,' translated into French by Schomberg from the English of John Barker, M.D., 1768. 13. 'Judgment of Paris;' a burletta performed at the Haymarket, with music by Barthélemon, 1768. 14. 'Critical Dissertation on Character and Writings of Pindar and Horace,' 1769; founded for the most part on a little work by François Blondel, printed at Paris in 1673. 15. 'Medico-mastix' (anon.), 1771. 16. 'The Theorists: a satire by the author of "Medico-mastix,"' 1774. 17. 'Μουσικὴ Ἰατρεία, or a Fiddle the best Doctor' (anon.), 1774. 18. 'Fashion,' a poem (anon.), 1775.

Schomberg was for some time a contributor to the 'Batheaston Vase' of Anna, Lady Miller [q. v.], but his effusions were not favourably received. A play of his, entitled 'Romulus and Hersilia,' was offered to Garrick, but was condemned. The manuscript of this and of other unpublished works by him is in the possession of Mr. Arthur Schomberg of Seend, Melksham. Several letters between Schomberg and E. M. da Costa are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (iv. 762-9).

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 28–30; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (2nd edit.) ii. 82; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 67; Gent. Mag. 1792, ii. 674.] W. P. C.

SCHOMBURGK, Sir ROBERT HERMANN (1804–1865), traveller, whose name is permanently associated with the boundary of British Guiana, was son of the Rev. John Frederick Lewis Schomburgk, a protestant minister in Thuringia, by the daughter of J. Krippendorf, counsellor of the princes of Reuss-Gera. He was born at Freiburg in Silesia on 5 June 1804, and educated in Germany. His taste for natural history led him in 1830 to the West Indies, and in 1831 he surveyed, at his own cost, the littoral of Anegada, one of the Virgin islands. His results were printed in the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society,' 1831, ii. 152–70, and attracted some notice. During 1831–5, under the direction of the Royal Geographical Society, he explored the rivers Essequibo (the sources of which he was the first to reach), Corentyn, and Berbice, and investigated in detail the capabilities of the colony of British Guiana. In the course of these researches he discovered and sent to England the magnificent lily Victoria Regia, now well established in Europe. By his journey across the interior from the Essequibo to Esmeralda on the Orinoco he was enabled to connect his observations with those of his countryman, Humboldt, and to determine astronomically a series of fixed points extending across the watershed of the great rivers of equatorial America (*Journal Royal Geogr. Society*, 1865, pp. cxxi–ii). For these services the Royal Geographical Society conferred on him in 1840 one of its gold medals. On his return to Europe he represented to the British government the necessity of settling the actual boundary of British Guiana, and on 10 Dec. 1840 he was appointed a commissioner for surveying and marking out the boundaries of the colony. He began in 1841 by marking the line on the north-west. During 1841–3 he extended his survey southward, making Pirara his headquarters, and finishing by a journey thence overland to the head waters of the Corentyn, down which river he descended to Demerara (*Journal Roy. Geogr. Soc.* 1845, xv. 1–104). His delimitation proposals, known as 'the Schomburgk line,' subsequently became famous during the prolonged boundary dispute between British Guiana and the neighbouring country of Venezuela (see *Times*, 5 Oct. 1895, pp. 5 et seq., 1 Jan. 1896, pp. 10 et seq.; *Whitaker's Almanack*, 1896, p. 584, with map). On Schomburgk's arrival in England he was knighted by patent on 26 Dec. 1844.

Schomburgk was gazetted British consul in St. Domingo on 25 May 1848, and plenipotentiary to conclude a treaty of amity and commerce between Great Britain and that republic on 23 Feb. 1849. He was appointed British consul at Bangkok, Siam, on 1 May 1857, and there continued his geographical surveys. Besides other excursions, including in 1859–60 an important journey from Bangkok to Chiengmai, the capital of the tributary kingdom of Laos, he repaired to the isthmus of Kra, with a view to ascertaining by observation the value of the recommendation to cut a ship canal across it, whereby the detour by the straits of Malacca might be spared ships trading between Siam and British India. His health declining, he retired from the public service with a pension in December 1864. From the university of Königsberg he received the degree of doctor

of philosophy, and from the university of Jena that of doctor of medicine. He accepted decorations from the governments of Prussia, Saxony, and France. He died at Berlin on 11 March 1865.

Schomburgk also wrote: 1. 'A Description of British Guiana: exhibiting its Resources and Capabilities,' 1840. 2. 'The Natural History of the Fishes of Guiana' 1843 (with portrait of the author) (JARDINE, *Naturalists' Library*, vols. xxx. xxxi.) 3. 'The History of Barbados; comprising a Description of the Island, a Sketch of the Historical Events, and an Account of its Geology and Natural Productions,' 1848; this is an excellent work. Complete reports of his surveys of British Guiana for the British government, together with a letter containing some biographical details, were printed in Parliamentary Paper, Venezuela, No. 5 (1896), c. 8195.

For the Hakluyt Society he edited in 1848 'The Discovery of the Empire of Guiana by Sir W. Raleigh,' and in 1849 he translated from the German of Henry William Adalbert, prince of Prussia, 'Travels in the South of Europe and in Brazil.'

His brother, RICHARD SCHOMBURGK (1811–1890), botanist, was born at Freiburg in Saxony in 1811, and educated at Berlin and Potsdam, paying special attention to botany, and receiving an appointment in the royal Prussian gardens at Sans-Souci, near Potsdam. In 1840 he accompanied Robert Schomburgk as botanist to the British Guiana boundary survey. He returned to Germany in 1842. In 1847 he published, in German, his account of the boundary expedition, dwelling chiefly on the botanic aspect, entitled 'Reisen in Britisch-Guiana.' Becoming involved in political troubles in Germany, he fled to South Australia after 1848 with another brother, Otto, and embarked in the cultivation of the vine, meeting with considerable success. In 1866 he became director of the botanic gardens at Adelaide. He died at Adelaide on 24 March 1890. He was a member of many scientific societies, and received several foreign decorations.

[Alerta! Dominicanos (a defence of Sir R. H. Schomburgk, consul at St. Domingo), Santiago, 1852; Foreign Office List, January 1865, p. 144; Journal Royal Geographical Soc. 1865, pp. cxxi–ii; Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, 1891, xxxii. 240–3; information supplied by Mr. C. A. Harris of the Colonial Office.] G. C. B.

SCHONAU, ANIAN DE (*d.* 1293), bishop of St. Asaph, is said to have been a native of Schoonau in the Netherlands. Paquot (*Hist. Littéraire des Pays-Bas*, ii. 398), observing that Schoonau is in the diocese of Treves, conjectured that he was a native of Schoonhoven in Holland. Anian was a Dominican friar, and is possibly the Friar Anian who preached the crusade in West Wales in 1236 (*Annales Cambriæ*, Rolls Ser. p. 82). He was prior of the house of the Dominicans at Rhuddlan when, on 24 Sept. 1268, he was chosen bishop of St. Asaph. He was consecrated by Archbishop Boniface at St. Mary's, Southwark, on 21 Oct. following (LE NEVE, *Fasti Eccles. Angl.* i. 67; STUBBS, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 45). Anian obtained grants of privileges from Llywelyn, prince of North Wales, in 1269, 1270, and 1275. He is said to have been confessor to Edward I, and to have accompanied him on his crusade. Edward confirmed him in the privileges of his see on 8 Nov. 1275, 20 Jan. 1276, and 15 Nov. 1277 (*Deputy-Keeper Publ. Rec.*, 44th Rep. p. 11, 45th Rep. p. 78, 46th Rep. p. 83). The diocese suffered much during the troubles of the Welsh war, and Anian apparently sympathised with the Welsh. On 24 Nov. 1281 Archbishop Peckham appealed to Edward on behalf of Anian, whose privileges were disregarded by the royal justices (*Registrum*, i. 249). Early in 1282 the cathedral of St. Asaph was accidentally burnt. Anian apparently attributed it to design, and excommunicated the English soldiery. Peckham, while promising to intervene with the king, argued that the fire was an accident, and forbade Anian to leave the diocese. On 21 Oct. the archbishop cited Anian to appear and answer for his failure to excommunicate Welsh disturbers of the peace (*ib.* pp. 367, 422). The king seems about the same time to have had Anian arrested and detained in England, for on 17 Feb. 1283 Peckham appointed Robert Burnell [q. v.] to act as his commissary in the diocese during the absence of Anian (*ib.* pp. 496, 519). In 1284 Peckham proposed to visit the Welsh dioceses, and begged Edward to allow Anian to meet him in Wales, but without success. After his visitation Peckham once more approached Edward on the subject, pointing out that the bishop's absence was a hindrance to good government. At the same time he urged Anian to conciliate Edward by agreeing to the establishment of a Cistercian monastery at Meynau in his diocese (*ib.* pp. 675, 705, 724, 729). On this occasion Peckham was perhaps successful, for on 26 Sept. 1284 Edward remitted two hundred marks to Anian in compensation for damage to his property during the war (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 135). In the ordinances which Peckham published after his visitation, he exhorted Anian to the necessity of living in amity with the English (*Registrum*, pp. 737–

743). As a consequence of the destruction of his cathedral, Anian thought of removing the see to Rhuddlan, and Edward promised to grant a site and contribute a thousand marks (*Fœdera*, i. 629). The scheme, however, fell through. With the abbot of Shrewsbury Anian had a successful suit as to the patronage of Whitminster. He died on 5 Feb. 1293, and his will was proved on 1 May following. In the 'Liber de Hergest' Anian is called 'Y Brawd du o Nanney' or 'the black friar of Nanney,' and is described as the stoutest defender of the privileges of his see. Bale ascribes to him a commentary 'in Fabulas Poetarum,' of which he says there was a copy at Glastonbury.

[Peckham's Registrum (Rolls Ser.); Wharton, De Episcopis Assavensibus, pp. 324–9; Hist. Littéraire de France, xx. 207, 790; Quétif and Echard's Scriptt. Ord. Prædicatorum, i. 431; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 653; Godwin, De Præsulibus, pp. 636–7, ed. Richardson; Eyton's Shropshire, vol. vii.; other authorities quoted.]

C. L. K.

SCHORLEMMER, CARL (1834–1892), chemist, was born on 30 Sept. 1834 at Darmstadt. He was the eldest son of Johannes Schorlemmer, a master-carpenter, and his wife, whose maiden name was Roth. He went first to the elementary school, and then to the 'Realschule,' and from sixteen to nineteen, owing to the influence of his mother, but much against his father's inclination, to the 'Höhere Gewerbeschule,' in Darmstadt, where he learnt elementary science. His father then forced him to abandon his idea of following a profession; and at Easter 1854, probably at the suggestion of his friend, William Dittmar (1833–1892) (see obituary in *Nature*, xlv. 493, by A. C[rum] B[rown]), he became the pupil of an apothecary named Lindenborn at Gross-Umstadt. After two and a half years, during which he employed his leisure in acquiring an extensive practical knowledge of botany, he obtained his diploma as pharmaceutical assistant, and went in that capacity to an apothecary named Odenwald at Heidelberg. Here he attended the lectures of the great chemist Robert Wilhelm Bunsen, which led him to adopt chemistry as a profession. He gave up his business in May 1859 and entered the university of Giessen, where he studied in the laboratory of Heinrich Will (1812–1890) and under Hermann Kopp (1817–1892), from whom he derived his interest in the history of chemistry. In the autumn of 1859 he replaced Dittmar as the private assistant of Professor (now Sir) Henry Enfield Roscoe at the Owens College, Manchester, and remained connected with the college till his death. In March 1861 he was appointed (again to replace Dittmar) as assistant in the college laboratory, in 1873 he was made lecturer, and in 1874 professor of organic chemistry, the chair being the first created for this subject in England. He was naturalised 20 May 1879.

After helping Roscoe in his research on the distillation of dilute acids, he began in 1861 his first original investigation, on a sample of the light oils from cannel coal-tar sent to the college by Mr. John Barrow of Gorton (*Transactions of the Chemical Society*, 1862, p. 419). This determined the greater part of his life work. Some erroneous observations of the chemist, Professor Edward Frankland, had led to the general belief that certain important hydrocarbons, now known as the normal paraffins, were capable of existing in two isomeric forms, as 'alcohol radicles,' and as 'hydrides of the alcohol radicles.' By a long and patient examination of normal paraffins occurring in coal-tar, in natural petroleums, and produced synthetically, Schorlemmer showed that these substances form a single and not a double series. August Kekulé (1829–1896) and A. S. Couper had, in 1858, started the theory that in organic compounds each carbon atom is 'tetravalent,' but Schorlemmer's observations were essential to the development of the theory, according to which the four 'valencies' are equivalent. This hypothesis has proved a most powerful engine of research, and is now regarded as the fundamental conception of modern organic chemistry. Schorlemmer was also author of an important memoir 'On the Classification and Structure of the Paraffin Hydrocarbons' (*Proceedings of the Royal Society*, 1868, xvi. 367). In the course of his work on the paraffins, Schorlemmer prepared a considerable number of new substances, among them normal pentane, normal heptane, and diisopropyl. He also investigated the action of chlorine on the paraffins, and described a valuable general method for the conversion of secondary alcohols into the corresponding primary compounds. Besides interesting speculations on the vexed question of the constitution of bleaching powder, he published, with his friend, Richard S. Dale, a valuable series of observations on aurin and on suberone.

But Schorlemmer's literary work gradually took him from the laboratory, and absorbed all his time from 1883 onwards. In 1867 he translated Roscoe's 'Elementary Lessons on Chemistry' into German, and in 1870 Roscoe's 'Spectrum Analysis.' In 1871 he published independently his 'Lehrbuch der Kohlenstoffverbindungen,' of which a trans-

lation appeared as a 'Manual of Organic Chemistry.' In 1874 he published a short work on the 'Rise and Development of Organic Chemistry,' in which the chief events of the history are attractively sketched; of this a French translation was published in 1885; and a second edition appeared in Germany in 1889, of which the English form was revised and published by Schorlemmer's pupil, Professor Arthur Smithells, in 1894. In 1877 appeared the first volume of a great 'Systematic Treatise on Chemistry,' written jointly by Roscoe and Schorlemmer. This work, of which the successive volumes were published in English and German, is still incomplete, but forms the most extensive, and at the same time readable, textbook on the subject. Schorlemmer was elected F.R.S. on 16 Nov. 1871, was made honorary LL.D. of Glasgow in 1888.

After a lingering illness, Schorlemmer died, unmarried, on 27 June 1892 at his house in Manchester.

At the time of his death Schorlemmer had carried the German manuscript of a new history of chemistry down to the end of the seventeenth century. This manuscript, left in the hands of his executor, Dr. Louis Siebold, is still unpublished. It contains a confirmation of the suggestion of H. Kopp, that the famous works attributed to 'Basil Valentine,' a supposed alchemist of the fifteenth century, were really written in the seventeenth by Johann Thölde, who actually published his 'Halographia' first in 1612 under his own name, and then in 1644 under that of Basil Valentine. Schorlemmer published in all forty-six papers independently, two with Harry Grimshaw, eleven with R. S. Dale, and one with Thomas Edward Thorpe, F.R.S. (cf. *Transactions of the Chemical Society*, 1893, p. 761).

Schorlemmer was a man of keen insight, and possessed remarkable erudition, patience, and enthusiasm for science. These qualities made him, in spite of imperfect English (and a dislike of administrative detail), an exceptionally good teacher, and his influence, united to that of Roscoe, of whom he was a close friend, raised the Owens College school of chemistry to the first rank. Though genial and humorous, Schorlemmer was retiring by nature. Through Friedrich Engels he became acquainted with the socialist, Karl Marx, whose views he partially shared (cf. *Vorwärts Tageblatt*, 3 July 1892, by F. Engels).

A photograph of Schorlemmer hangs in the common room at the Owens College. The memorial 'Schorlemmer laboratory' at the Owens College, for research in organic chemistry, was founded by public subscription and was opened in May 1895.

[Obituary notices in the Manchester Guardian, 28 June 1892; the Berichte d. deutschen chemischen Gesellschaft, xxv. 1106, by A. Spiegel (the fullest notice); the Transactions of the Chemical Society, 1893, p. 756; the Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. lii. p. vii, by Sir H. E. Roscoe; the Memoirs and Proceedings of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, [4] vii. 191, by Professor Harold B. Dixon; a manuscript paper read before the Owens College Chemical Society by Dr. B. Lean; introduction by Professor Smithells to the 2nd edition of the Rise of Organic Chemistry; Ladenburg's Entwickelungsgesch. d. Chemie, 2nd edit. p. 283; Kopp's Alchemie, i. 29 et seq.; Hoefer's Hist. de la Chimie, i. 478 et seq.; information from Dr. Larmuth and from Dr. Louis Siebold; and personal knowledge.] P. J. H.

SCHREIBER, Lady CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH (1812–1895), Welsh scholar and collector of china, playing-cards, and fans, second daughter of Albemarle Bertie, ninth earl of Lindsey (1744–1818), was born at Uffington House, Lincolnshire, on 19 May 1812. She married first, on 29 July 1833, Sir Josiah John Guest [q. v.], and took up her residence on his estate in Wales. By him she was the mother of five sons and five daughters. He died on 26 Nov. 1852. Lady Charlotte, a woman of energy and capacity, subsequently managed with success his ironworks at Dowlais near Merthyr-Tydvil. She married, secondly, on 10 April 1855, Charles Schreiber, M.P. for Cheltenham and Poole, who died at Lisbon on 29 March 1884 (*Times*, 1 April 1884).

While resident in Wales Lady Charlotte patronised and largely contributed to the eisteddfods. After acquiring a perfect knowledge of Welsh she published 'The Mabinogion, from the "Llyfr Coch o Hergest," and other ancient Welsh Manuscripts, with an English Translation and Notes,' 7 parts forming 3 volumes, 1838–49, a work of much labour and learning. A second edition, abridged, with the Welsh text omitted, appeared in 1877, and 'The Boy's Mabinogion; being the earliest Welsh Tales of King Arthur in the famous Red Book of Hergest,' in 1881.

Between 1877 and 1880, while her son-in-law, Sir Austen Henry Layard, was ambassador at Constantinople, she actively aided the Turkish compassionate fund for the alleviation of distress among Turkish women and children.

She was an enthusiastic collector of old china, and, after the death of her second husband in 1884, presented a large quantity of valuable English porcelain and earthenware

to the South Kensington Museum as a memorial of him (*South Kensington Museum: Schreiber Collection of English Porcelain, &c.*, edited by Lady C. Schreiber, 1885, with portraits of herself and husband).

After collecting fans and fan leaves for many years, she published two magnificent folio volumes entitled 'Fans and Fan Leaves collected and described by Lady C. Schreiber.' Vol. i. (1888), with 161 illustrations, contains a description of the English portion of her collection; vol. ii. (1890), with 153 illustrations, treats of foreign fans. She presented these collections to the British Museum in 1891, and a catalogue was printed in 1893. She also interested herself in fan-painting, and offered valuable prizes in public competition for excellence in the art. In recognition of her efforts she was presented with the freedom of the Fanmakers' Company on 17 Dec. 1891.

She also made a large collection of playing-cards, and, after completing the volumes on fans, commenced publishing another sumptuous work entitled 'Playing Cards of Various Ages and Countries,' 3 vols., 1892–5. The third volume, which was sent to press after her death, was edited by Sir Augustus Wollaston Franks, who had aided her in preparing the earlier volumes. Vol. i. contains the English, Scottish, Dutch, and Flemish cards; vol. ii. (1893) gives the French and German cards; and vol. iii. (1895) the Swiss, Swedish, &c. By her will she provided for the presentation to the British Museum of such specimens of her playing-cards as the trustees did not already possess. On 1–2 May 1896 Sotheby, Wilkinson, & Hodge sold by auction the remaining portion (*Times*, 4 May 1896, p. 9). The honorary freedom of the Company of Makers of Playing Cards was presented to Lady Schreiber on 26 Nov. 1892.

During the later years of her life she became blind. She died at Canford Manor, Dorset, the residence of her eldest son, Ivor Guest, baron Wimborne, on 15 Jan. 1895.

[Times, 16 Jan. 1895, p. 6; Daily Graphic, 18 Dec. 1891, p. 8, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 26 Jan. 1895, p. 122, with portrait; information from Alfred Whitman, esq.]

G. C. B.

SCHROEDER, HENRY (1774–1853), topographer and engraver, born at Bawtry, Yorkshire, in 1774, ran away from his home at an early age and passed three years at sea in the merchant service. On his return he settled at Leeds, where he successfully practised engraving for nearly twenty years under the name of William Butterworth. He engraved a series of plates, 111 in number, containing 587 figures, illustrative of 'The Young Sea Officer's Sheet Anchor; or a Key to . . . . Practical Seamanship, by Darcy Lever,' Leeds, 1808 and 1819, 4to, and wrote 'Three Years' Adventures of a Minor in England, Africa, the West Indies, South Carolina, and Georgia, by William Butterworth, Engraver,' Leeds [1822], 8vo. Schroeder issued in 1851 'The Annals of Yorkshire, from the earliest period to the present time' (2 vols. Leeds, 8vo), a poor compilation. He was also one of the chief compilers of 'Pigott's General Directory,' and composed several poems and provincial songs, including the much-admired Yorkshire ditty, 'When first in Lunnon I arrived, on a visit.' He was usually poor and struggling, but at one period he was landlord of the Shakspere Head public-house, Kirkgate. He died at Leeds on 18 Feb. 1853.

[Boyne's Yorkshire Library, p. 29; Ingledew's Ballads and Songs of Yorkshire, p. 294; Leeds Intelligencer, 26 Feb. 1853, p. 8, col. 5; Mayhall's Annals of Yorkshire, 1st edit. i. 626; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 405, 479, x. 363 Taylor's Biogr. Leodiensis, p. 453 *n.*] T. C.

SCHULENBURG, COUNTESS EHRENGARD MELUSINA VON DER, DUCHESS OF KENDAL (1667–1743), was born on 25 Dec. 1667 at Emden in the present Prussian province of Saxony. Emden was the estate of her father, Count Gustavus Adolphus of the 'white' or elder line of the ancient Schulenburg house, who, having inherited an impoverished estate, died as a high official in the service of the elector of Brandenburg. Her eldest brother, Matthias John, afterwards obtained, more especially in the service of the Venetian republic, a well-deserved renown as one of the greatest commanders of his age. In his earlier manhood he very actively furthered the interests of the elder (Wolfenbüttel) line of the house of Brunswick, with which those of the younger were in constant conflict. Yet about this time his sister Melusina found her way as maid of honour into the service of the duchess, from 1692 electress, Sophia at Hanover. Here she attracted Sophia's son, Prince George Lewis (afterwards King George I), whose relations with his wife, the unfortunate Sophia Dorothea, were already strained. After the divorce of the prince (1694) she continued to enjoy his favour, and in the period between his succession to the electorate (1698) and his ascent of the British throne 'the Schulemburgin,' as the Electress Sophia calls her in varied spellings, held an accredited position as one of his mistresses (see *Briefe der Kurfürstin Sophie an die Raugräfinnen und Raugrafen zu Pfalz*, ed. Bodemann, Leipzig, 1888, pp. 232, 252, 304, 343; DE BEAUCAIRE, *Une Mésalliance*

dans la maison de Brunswick, p. 128). At the time of the proclamation of George I as king of Great Britain, Melusina von der Schulenburg was supposed to hold the second place in his regard, the first being occupied by Baroness von Kielmannsegge (afterwards Countess of Darlington). The second mistress followed, at a short interval, the example of the first in hastening across the water in the wake of the king.

From this time forward Melusina's influence seems gradually to have eclipsed, without ever entirely extinguishing, that of her younger and fairer rival. The London populace nicknamed Mademoiselle de Schulenburg, who was spare of frame, 'the Maypole;' but though physically unlike, the two ladies closely resembled each other in the most prominent feature of their characters—an insatiable rapacity. The elder lady gathered the larger share of titles, and doubtless also of wealth. According to Walpole, Melusina 'would have sold the king's honour for a shilling advance to the best bidder' (Coxe, i. 551). In June 1716, after having been naturalised, she was created Baroness of Dundalk, Countess and Marchioness of Dungannon, and Duchess of Munster in the peerage of Ireland (Lady Cowper, *Diary*, p. 107). In March 1719 she became Baroness of Glastonbury, Countess of Feversham, and Duchess of Kendal—a title which the sons of two English kings and the consort of the last English queen had borne as dukes or earls (Doyle). Finally, in January 1723, she was created princess of the empire under the title of Princess of Eberstein, by the emperor, Charles VI, with whose wife (a Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel princess) she had for some time carried on a correspondence, supposed to be directed to a renewal of the Anglo-Austrian alliance (Coxe, i. 151). An annual pension of 7,500*l.* was settled on her from the English exchequer (*ib.* ii. 251); but this can have represented but a portion of her usual income. Among the receipts of corruption imputed to her are the 5,000*l.* paid to her for his viscountcy by Bolingbroke's father, Sir Henry St. John (Lady Cowper, p. 113); the 4,000*l.* previously paid by the same client for a two lives' tenure of a place in the customs-house with 1,200*l.* a year (Horace Walpole to Sir Horace Mann, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 140); the payment for the ill-starred patent for supplying Ireland with copper coin bestowed on her by Sunderland, and sold by her in 1723 to Wood (Coxe, ii. 169); her enormous share of South Sea profits (T. Wright, *England under the House of Hanover*, ii. 79, 80); and, finally, the monster bribe of 11,000*l.* paid to her, apparently in 1724, by the Marquise de la Villette, Bolingbroke's second wife, on behalf of her husband (Coxe, ii. 250; cf. Macknight, *Life of Bolingbroke*, p. 551).

Walpole declared that her 'intellects' were 'mean and contemptible,' but it must be remembered that the minister 'did not readily speak in any foreign language,' and the mistress 'could not converse in English' (Coxe, i. 551). Horace Walpole reported on hearsay that she was 'no genius' (Lord Orford, *Reminiscences*; cf. *Mémoires de F. S. Wilhelmine, Margrave de Bareith*, ed. 1845, i. 67). But George I, in whom considerable capacity was united to unmistakable candour, would not have kept up the custom of transacting state affairs in her apartments if her counsel had been valueless; and, so far as is known, she avoided the blunder of futile intrusion.

In 1720, when Walpole and Townshend had returned to office, the former told Lady Cowper that the Duchess of Kendal's 'interest did everything; that she was in effect as much queen of England as ever any was,' and that 'he did everything by her' (Lady Cowper, *Diary*, p. 137). She alone of the Hanoverians around the king was in the secret of the transactions that led to the reconciliation between him and the Prince of Wales in 1720 (*ib.* p. 145), and her reticence probably contributed to make it possible. In 1723 Carteret, who had thoroughly entered into the foreign policy of the king and his Hanoverian advisers, secured the good will of the king's other mistress, Lady Darlington; while his opponents, Walpole and Townshend, were supported by their 'fast friend,' the 'good duchess.' The result was not only Carteret's loss of the seals as secretary of state, but a reconstitution of the Hanoverian ministry in London, involving the downfall of Bernstorff. The foothold of the Hanoverian dynasty was probably strengthened by this sacrifice of its ablest servants (*ib.* p. 145; cf. Coxe, ii. 104–5; Stanhope, ii. 56; Ranke, *Englische Geschichte*, 1868, vii. 106).

The most notable intrigue in which the Duchess of Kendal had a share was inimical to Walpole's ascendency. In 1725 Walpole was obliged by the express command of the king to 'partially restore' Bolingbroke, a result which may be attributed to the pressure exercised by the duchess in return for the consideration already noted. But although Bolingbroke now returned to England, his attainder remained unreversed. In 1727 the duchess induced the king to grant him a personal interview in the royal closet. But the memorial which Bolingbroke presented the king was handed on to Walpole, and nothing came of this intrigue (see Lord

ORFORD'S *Reminiscences*, ed. Cunningham, ii. 410; COXE, ii. 250–5; MACKNIGHT, p. 578).

The duchess remained the vigilant companion of George I to the last (cf. VEHSE, i. 208). In June 1727 she accompanied him on the visit to his German dominions, from which he was never to return (Walpole to Mann, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, viii. 168). On the journey through Holland she remained behind at Delden, whence the king, concealing his indisposition, continued his journey towards Osnabrück. The news of his illness reached her by a courier, and she hastened after him, but was met by the news of his death soon after she had crossed the Rhine. She thereupon repaired to Brunswick, where she remained for three months. According to Carlyle (ii. 142) she went to Berlin, where she was sure of a sympathising welcome; for in 1723 she had rendered a signal service to Queen Sophie Dorothea of Prussia, when on a visit to George I at Hanover, by revealing certain insidious machinations designed to frustrate the project of marriage between the Princess Wilhelmina and the Duke of Gloucester (*Mémoires de la Margravine de Bareith*, i. 72–4; cf. COXE, ii. 256–7).

The rumour that George I left to his mistress the sum of 40,000*l.* was never verified, as the contents of his will were never known (LORD ORFORD, *Reminiscences*). Possibly it might have furnished a clue to the truth or falsehood of another persistent rumour that she had been for a longer or shorter period his wife by a left-handed marriage. At one time (in 1721) it had even been bruited about that, in order to diminish the influence of the Prince of Wales, Sunderland had intended to bring about a lawful marriage between the king and his favourite (COXE, ii. 22, from the *Townshend Papers*). After his death she lived in retirement at Kendal House, Isleworth, on the Thames, opposite Richmond (cf. AUNGIER, *Isleworth*, 1840, p. 229). Here, according to Horace Walpole's 'reminiscence,' she cherished the belief that 'a large raven, or some black fowl,' flying into one of her windows, was the soul of the deceased king, who had promised, if possible, to visit her after death. The duchess died in odour of sanctity on 10 May 1743. She had two daughters by George I: Petronilla Melusina, born in 1693, and created Countess of Walsingham *suo jure* in 1722, who married Philip Stanhope, fourth earl of Chesterfield [q. v.], and inherited most of her mother's savings; and Margaret Gertrude, born in 1703, who married the Count von Lippe, and died in 1773.

[Doyle's Official Baronage, vol. ii.; Allgemeine deutsche Biographie, vol. xxxii., containing the lives of other members of the Schulenburg family, and referring to Danneil, Das Geschlecht der v. d. S., Salzwedel, 1847; Coxe's Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, 4 vols. ed. 1816; Diary of Mary, Countess Cowper (1714–1720), 1864; the Letters of Horace Walpole, ed. Cunningham, 8 vols. (vol. i. containing Reminiscences of the Courts of George I and George II); Thackeray's Four Georges; Lord Stanhope's History of England from the Peace of Utrecht, 5th ed. 1858, vols. i. and ii.; Carlyle's History of Frederick the Great, ed. 1873, vols. i. and ii.; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. i. 152; Vehse's Geschichte der Höfe des Hauses Braunschweig, Hamburg, 1853, vol. i.] A. W. W.

SCHWANFELDER, CHARLES HENRY (1773–1837), painter, was born in 1773 at Leeds, where his father was a house decorator and a noted painter of clock faces, tea-trays, and snuff-boxes. He was trained to the same business, but early gained a reputation as an animal painter, and was for some years much employed by noblemen and gentlemen in portraying their favourite horses, hounds, and domestic pets; his groups of grouse, and ptarmigan, and other game, were also much esteemed by sportsmen. Schwanfelder practised landscape-painting extensively, and his views of Yorkshire, Scotland, Wales, and the lake district were an important feature of the exhibitions of the Northern Society, held annually at Leeds, to which he was a large contributor. He exhibited occasionally at the Royal Academy from 1809 to 1826. He painted a few subjects from bible history, in which animals could be introduced, such as 'Balaam and the Ass,' 'The dead Prophet with the Lion and the Ass,' and 'Daniel in the Lions' Den;' he also had some success as a portrait-painter, and his portraits of Sir John Beckett, bart., M.P., Dr. R. W. Hamilton, and Thomas Smith of Wakefield were well engraved. Schwanfelder held the appointment of animal painter to George III and George IV, but his works are seldom met with outside his native county. He resided throughout his life at Leeds, paying frequent visits to the metropolis. He died in London on 9 July 1837, after undergoing an operation for disease of the throat, and was buried at Leeds. A portrait of Schwanfelder, painted by himself, belongs to the corporation of Leeds.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Hailstone's Cat. of Portraits of Yorkshire Worthies, 1868; information kindly supplied by Mr. Councillor Howgate of Leeds.] F. M. O'D.

SCHWARTZ or SWARTZ, CHRISTIAN FRIEDRICH (1726–1798), Indian missionary, was born on 22 Oct. 1726 at

Sonnenburg in Neumark, Prussia. George Schwartz, his father, was a brewer and baker. His mother's maiden name was Margaret Grundt. Her first husband was Hans Schönemann, by whom she had three children, who all died young. By her second husband, George Schwartz, she had, besides Christian, a daughter, Maria Sophia, three years his senior. On her deathbed (before 1731) she charged her husband and her pastor to devote Christian to the ministry of Christ. At the age of eight he was sent to the grammar school at Sonnenburg, remaining there until his confirmation and first communion. About 1740 he was removed to Küstrin. His father's allowance to him there was beggarly. The syndic, Kern, engaged him to teach his daughter for a small pittance. From Kern Schwartz heard of the Danish missions in India, then largely directed by H. A. Francke, a philanthropical professor of Halle. In 1746 Schwartz entered the university of Halle, boarding at an orphan-house founded by Francke. A copious notebook which he filled during his attendance at the lectures of Baumgarten, Michaelis, and Freylinghausen, at Halle, is preserved by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in London. While becoming proficient in Hebrew, Greek, and divinity, he met Schultz, who had just returned from the Danish mission at Tranquebar, and invited Schwartz's help in his new edition of the Tamil Bible. Schultz inspired Schwartz with a wish to become a missionary, and Francke proposed that he should go out to Tranquebar. With two other missionaries destined for Tranquebar, Huttemann and Poltzenhagen, Schwartz was ordained at Copenhagen by Harboe, bishop of the Danish church, on 17 Sept. 1749. They spent six weeks in London from 8 Dec., and preached several times. Schwartz preached on Christmas day at the Chapel Royal, and afterwards at the Savoy. They also made the acquaintance of Whitefield. On 29 Jan. 1750 they sailed in an East India vessel, the Lynn, from Deal, and, after stormy weather, landed on 17 June at Cuddalore. Thence they travelled to Tranquebar.

The Danish settlement of Tranquebar, formed for trade purposes, was the home of the first mission founded by a reformed church. Frederick IV of Denmark sent thither in 1705 its first missionaries, Ziegenbalgh and Plutscho. With Schwartz and his two companions the missionaries now numbered six or eight. There were 1,674 native converts. The war which Clive was waging with Dupleix for predominance in Southern India left Danish territory almost untouched. With the work in the schools and churches Schwartz's life was bound up for the next twelve years. His first business was to learn Tamil, and his first charge a Tamil school. His power of acquiring languages was remarkable, and he came to speak fluently Tamil, Hindustani, Persian, Mahratta, as well as German, English, and Portuguese. Owing to his zeal and ability the district south of the Caveri, on which the cities of Tanjore and Trichinopoly stand, was entrusted to him. In 1760 he travelled among the Dutch missions in Ceylon.

In 1762, with a brother missionary, he visited Trichinopoly, which was then held by a large English garrison under Major Preston. The latter and the other officers welcomed Schwartz warmly, and offered to build a mud house for a school and church. One incident after another prolonged his stay. In 1764, at Preston's request, he accompanied his troops to the siege of Madura as chaplain, and received for his care of the sick and wounded nine hundred pagodas (360*l.*) from the nawab of Arcot, who had a palace at Trichinopoly. This sum he devoted to the school for the orphans of English soldiers and the needs of the mission. He actively aided Colonel Wood, the successor of Preston, who fell at Madura, to build a stone church in the fort; and a substantial structure, capable of holding fifteen hundred people, was dedicated as Christ's Church on 18 May 1766. In after years a mission-house and English and Tamil schools were added. In 1768 he received a salary of 100*l.* a year as chaplain to the troops at Trichinopoly, half of which he devoted to the mission. After much correspondence to and from the authorities in London, Madras, Halle, and Copenhagen, Schwartz in 1770 agreed to settle permanently in Trichinopoly as a missionary and chaplain to the troops under the British flag. His relations with Tranquebar were thenceforth unofficial, although he maintained close relations as a friend and counsellor with the mission there.

Schwartz proved an ideal military chaplain. Until he could speak well enough to preach extempore he used to read sermons of English divines. His piety and self-denial told on officers and men alike. At the same time he pursued his work as a missionary. Five catechists, with whom he prayed morning and evening, went out daily in the city and villages. He made missionary tours to distant places. At Tanjore there had been a Christian community as early as 1759, but in 1773 the nawab of Arcot stormed the city, dethroned the rajah, and destroyed the little mission church. The mission, however, recovered the blow

under Schwartz's direction. In 1776 the reinstatement of the rajah added largely to Schwartz's influence, and in 1778, leaving Trichinopoly in charge of a new chaplain, Pohlé, he took up his residence, by the rajah's own request, at Tanjore. He set to work to provide a stone church. A few months later he was summoned to Madras, and ordered to undertake a secret mission to Hyder Ali, so as 'to prevent the effusion of blood.' His knowledge of Hindustani enabled him to dispense with the services of an interpreter. During the journey of eight weeks he preached at every place of halt. Arrived at Seringapatam, he was received by Hyder in a courteous audience, and was dismissed with a present of three hundred rupees. Schwartz's report was not published. He gave the governor of Madras the three hundred rupees, and, when desired to retain them, made them the nucleus of a fund for an English orphan school at Tanjore. From the government he declined to receive anything beyond his expenses, but he secured to Pohlé, the missionary at Trichinopoly, a salary of 100*l.* a year.

The church in the fort at Tanjore, capable of holding five hundred people, was completed on 16 April 1780. At the same time a house in the suburbs was converted into a Tamil church for the use of the native converts, and other mission buildings grew up around it. When Hyder's troops overran the Carnatic nearly to the gates of Madras, Schwartz busily tended the sick and wounded. Hyder allowed him to pass unmolested even among his own troops. 'He is a holy man,' he is reported to have said, 'and means no harm to my government.' When at last negotiations for peace began, Schwartz twice agreed to be interpreter to the commissioners at Tippoo Sahib's court; but on his first journey he was stopped at Tippoo's outposts, and on the second a scorbutic eruption in the legs made travelling impossible. Colonel Fullarton, the commander-in-chief of the Madras army, declared at the time: 'The integrity of this irreproachable missionary has retrieved the character of Europeans from imputations of general depravity.'

To Schwartz, at the suggestion of Mr. Sullivan, the resident of Tanjore, was apparently due the first scheme of government schools. He induced the princes of Ramnad, Tanjore, and Shevagunga to initiate them; and they were afterwards subsidised from Madras. In these schools the teaching of Christianity was a conspicuous element. Subsequently he was instrumental in founding the greatest native church in India in Tinnevelly. A Brahmin woman, resident at Palamcottah, in this district, who was cohabiting with an English officer, learnt from him the doctrines of Christianity, but when she applied to Schwartz for baptism, she was of course refused. In 1778, after the officer's death, she applied again; and Schwartz, having satisfied himself as to her sincerity, baptised her at Palamcottah under the name of Chlorinda. There she caused a church to be built; the congregation grew rapidly, and Schwartz placed a resident catechist, Sattianadan, in the place. In 1790 he ordained this catechist as the native pastor of Palamcottah.

The war left Tanjore in terrible distress, which was aggravated by the oppression and avarice of the rajah. Thousands fled the country and left it waste. Schwartz was nominated a member of a committee of investigation. Through his means the rajah was induced without coercion to do his people justice; seven thousand of them returned to cultivate the fields on the faith of Schwartz's pledges. For this service the government appointed him interpreter at a salary of 100*l.* a year. Later on, the rapacity of a new rajah demanded his interference. He drew up an able state paper on the subject of the administration of justice, and for a time was entrusted with the superintendence of the courts. When the rajah lay dying (1787) he adopted Serfojee, a cousin of ten years old, as his heir, and begged Schwartz to be the boy's guardian; Schwartz, however, then declined the office. The boy was set aside, and a brother of the rajah, Ameer Sing, was placed on the throne by the English. He began to ill-use Serfojee, keeping him in a dark room and refusing him education. Thereon Schwartz appealed to the government, and was appointed the boy's guardian. He caused his removal to another house, where he lived under a guard of sepoys, and provided for his instruction; when Ameer threatened a renewal of persecution in 1793, he obtained his transference, along with two widows of the late rajah, to Madras, and procured a rehearing there of the boy's claim to the throne, which issued in his favour. The East India Company in England did not formally sanction the enthronement till Schwartz was dead. In his last illness Schwartz gave the young man his blessing, bidding him to rule justly, be kind to the Christians, and forsake his idols for the true God.

Schwartz died on 13 Feb. 1798. Serfojee was present at the funeral, and wrote some touching English doggerel for his grave in the mission church. In the church in the fort he placed a monument by Flaxman, in which the old man is represented on his

deathbed among his people, holding the rajah's hand. At Madras there is a monument by Bacon, with a long eulogy, erected by the East India Company. With the exception of a bequest to his sister's family, Schwartz left his property—nearly a thousand pounds—to the mission, which had enjoyed most of his income while he lived. Amid almost universal corruption Schwartz's probity was unsullied to the last, and he evinced a rare indifference to power or wealth. 'He was,' as Heber wrote, 'really one of the most active and fearless, as he was one of the most successful, missionaries since the Apostles.' Heber estimates his converts at six thousand.

There is a fine oil painting of Schwartz at the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge house, and another identical inpose at the Missionary College, Leipzig. There is also a profile drawing at Halle. The Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge house possesses his quarto Bible in two volumes; and a high-backed chair belonging to him is in the chapel.

[Memoirs of the Life and Correspondence of Christian Frederick Swartz, 1834, 3rd ed. 1839, by Hugh Nicholas Pearson [q. v.]; Dr. W. Germann's Missionar Christian Friedrich Schwartz, 1870.] H. L. B.

SCHWARTZ, MARTIN (*d.* 1487), captain of mercenaries, was chosen leader of the band of two thousand Germans which Margaret, dowager duchess of Burgundy, sent over from the Low Countries to aid Lambert Simnel in 1487. The Earl of Lincoln joined the expedition before it started, and they landed in Ireland on 5 May 1487. On 24 May Lambert was duly crowned, and set out shortly afterwards to gain his kingdom. The little army which Schwartz commanded was joined by a number of Irish under Thomas Fitzgerald (not, as is sometimes stated, the Earl of Kildare). On 8 May Henry VII settled down to await them at Kenilworth. Schwartz and his friends landed in Lancashire, where they had adherents, and then began to march south. Henry moved towards him, and the two armies met at Stoke near Newark, where Simnel's army was routed, and Schwartz among others was slain (16 June 1487). Polydore Vergil calls him 'homo Germanus, summo genere natus, ac rei bellicæ scientia præstans.' André compares him to King Diomedes. Schwartz's name is preserved in various popular songs of the period. A reference to 'Martin Swart and all his merry men' occurs in Skelton's poem 'Against a comely Coystrowne,' and also in an interlude entitled 'The longer thou livest the more fool thou art.' Scott quoted some of these in 'Kenilworth' (ch. viii.; cf. Ritson, *Ancient Songs*, p. lxi; Weber, *Flodden Field*, pp. 65, 182).

[Busch's England under the Tudors (Engl. transl.), pp. 36–7; Vergil's Angl. Hist. ed. 1546, pp. 573–4; Gairdner's Henry VII (Twelve Engl. Statesmen), p. 53; Memorials of Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), pp. 52, 143, 317; Letters &c. of Richard III and Henry VII, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), ii. 294.] W. A. J. A.

SCHWEICKHARDT, HEINRICH WILHELM (1746–1797), landscape-painter, who is believed to have been of Dutch descent, was born in Brandenburg in 1746. He studied at The Hague under Girolamo Lapis, an Italian painter, and resided there until the end of 1786, when troubles arose in the Low Countries, and he left Holland and came to London. He gained a considerable reputation by his landscapes, especially the winter scenes, in which he introduced cattle and figures. He painted also sea-pieces and a few portraits, and made some excellent drawings in pen and ink, in bistre, and in chalk. He likewise etched some clever plates of animals. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1788 to 1796, and at the Society of Artists in 1790. Schweickhardt died in Belgrave Place, Pimlico, London, on 8 July 1797. He left a son, Leonardus Schweickhardt, who engraved several plates, as well as many maps, among which were those for Eckhoff's 'Atlas of Friesland,' published in 1850. He died at The Hague in January 1862, in his seventy-ninth year.

Schweickhardt's daughter Katharina Wilhelmina, who possessed much talent as an artist, and still more as a poetess, became in 1797 the second wife of the Dutch poet Willem Bilderdijk. She was born at The Hague on 3 July 1777, and died at Haarlem on 16 April 1830.

[Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters, 1808, p. 241; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 481; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1788–96; Nagler's Neues allgemeines Künstler-Lexicon, xvi. 131; Van der Aa's Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden, 1852–78, xvii. 573; Immerzeel's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders, &c., 1842–3; Kramm's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders, &c., 1857–64.] R. E. G.

SCLATER, EDWARD (1623–1699?), divine, descended from a family seated at Slaughter in Gloucestershire, was son of Edward Sclater, probably a merchant tailor

of London. He was born on 3 Nov. 1623, and in the following year was entered on the books of Merchant Taylors' School. He matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 4 Dec. 1640, graduated B.A. on 6 July 1644, and M.A. on 1 Feb. 1647–8. During the civil war he served on garrison duty at Oxford, and, refusing to take the covenant, he was ejected from St. John's by the parliamentary visitors in 1648 (Burrows, *Reg.* Camden Soc. pp. 47, 52, 92, 145). He then retired to 'a little cure Dr. Baylis gave me in Berks' (*Add. MS.* 24064, f. 12). There he appears to have been further persecuted for refusing to take the 'engagement' of 1649. After the Restoration he presented a memorial to Charles II recounting his hardships, and was in 1663 appointed perpetual curate of St. Mary's, the parish church at Putney. About the same time he received the living of Esher, Surrey.

On the accession of James II Sclater turned Roman catholic; he vindicated his change of opinions in two books, both published in 1686: 'Nubes Testium, or a Collection of the Primitive Fathers' (London, 4to); and 'Consensus Veterum, or the Reasons of Edw. Sclater, Minister of Putney, for his Conversion to the Catholic Faith and Communion' (4to). These were answered by Edward Gee (1657–1730) [q.v.] in 'Veteres Vindicati' (1687) and 'An Answer to the Compiler of the Nubes Testium' (1688). On 3 May 1686 Sclater received a special dispensation from James II, allowing him to receive the profits of his cures at Putney and Esher, to employ a curate, and to keep one or more schools and receive 'boarders, tablers, or sojourners' (printed in Gutch, *Coll. Curiosa*, 1781, i. 280–3). In 1688, however, Sclater once more changed his views, and on 5 May 1689, when Gilbert Burnet [q.v.], bishop of Salisbury, preached in the Savoy Chapel, Sclater made a public recantation, and was received back into the church of England. An 'Account' of his recantation, including five letters from Sclater explaining his views, was published by Anthony Horneck [q.v.] in 1689 (4to). Sclater now retired from his school and lived privately near 'Exeter Change,' London. He died probably in 1698 or 1699; his successor at Putney appears first in 1700, but there is a gap in the register between 1698 and 1700. Besides the works mentioned above, Wood attributes to Sclater a 'Grammar' and a 'Vocabulary,' which do not seem to have been published. His son Edward (1655–1710), fellow and bursar of Merton College, Oxford, is frequently mentioned in Wood's 'Life and Times.' He was rector of Gamlingay, Cambridgeshire, from 1685 till his death in 1710. Another son, George, was rector of Hayes in 1688, and Westerham, Kent, in 1696.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cat. Bodl. Libr.; Autobiogr. Memorial in Add. MS. 24064, f. 12; Macaulay's Hist. i. 370–1; Luttrell's Brief Relation, i, 373, 530; Wood's Athenæ, iv. 699; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 118; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 462; Gutch's Collect. Curiosa; Lysons's Environs of London, i. 416; Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 300; Putney parish register; Robinson's Reg. Merchant Taylors' School; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 458, 518.]

A. F. P.

SCLATER, WILLIAM (*d.* 1646), divine. [See under Slatyer or Sclater, William.]

SCLATER, WILLIAM (1575–1626), rector of Pitminster, was second son of Anthony Sclater, of ancient Northumbrian descent, who is said to have held the benefice of Leighton Buzzard in Bedfordshire for fifty years, and to have died in 1620, aged 100. A younger son, Christopher, who succeeded him at Leighton Buzzard, was himself father of William Sclater (*d.* 1690) who served in the civil war as a cornet; was subsequently rector of St. James's, Clerkenwell (lic. 17 Sept. 1666); was author of 'The Royal Pay and Paymaster, or the Indigent Officer's Comfort' (1671); and was great-grandfather of Richard Sclater (*b.* 1712), alderman of London, ancestor of George Sclater-Booth, first baron Basing [q.v.], and of May Sclater (*b.* 1719), father of the Mrs. Eliza Draper associated with Laurence Sterne [q.v.] (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 518–19; Cromwell, *Hist. of Clerkenwell*, p. 194; Burke, *Peerage*, s.v. 'Basing;' Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*; Fowler, *Hist. of Corpus Christi*, p. 401).

The rector of Pitminster was born at Leighton in October 1575. A king's scholar at Eton, he was admitted scholar of King's College, Cambridge, on 24 Aug. 1593, and three years later was admitted fellow of his college. He graduated M.A., and was admitted to priest's orders in 1599, shortly after which he left Cambridge and served a curacy at Walsall. The sermons he preached there on Romans (i–iii.) were printed in London in 1611, and passed to a second edition; they had a strong puritan bias. On 4 Sept. 1604 he was, 'by the over-persuasion of John Coles Esquire' of Somerset, preferred to the rectory of Pitminster in that county, and, after some resistance, accepted the ceremonies and the surplice which he had rejected in his former diocese. His piety secured him the patronage of Lady Elizabeth Poulett and her husband, John, first baron Poulett [q.v.], who in September 1619 preferred him to the rich

living of Limpsham in Somerset; but Sclater found his new abode unhealthy and returned to Pitminster, where he died in 1626.

Besides several volumes of sermons, Sclater was author of four exegetical and other works, which were published posthumously under the editorship of his son (see below): 1. 'A Key to the Key of Scripture: an Exposition, with Notes, upon the Epistle to the Romans' (being an enlargement of his previous discourses on Romans i–iii.), dedicated to Sir Henry Hawley, knt., and other Somerset gentlemen of puritan leanings, London, 1629, 4to. 2. 'The Question of Tythes revised; Arguments for the Moralitie of Tything enlarged and cleared; Objections more fully and distinctly answered; Mr. Selden's Historie viewed,' London, 1623, 4to; an expansion of a previous essay, called 'The Minister's Portion' (Oxford, 1612); this was an attempt to refute Selden, but as such it was eclipsed by the more erudite treatise of Richard Montagu [q. v.] [see also Nettles, Stephen, and Tillesley, Richard]; it was warmly commended by Dr. Edward Kellett [q. v.], who described the proofs of his friend, 'now a blessed saint, Dr. Sclater,' as unanswerable by 'sacrilegious church-robbers.' 3. 'Utriusque Epistolæ ad Corinthios Explicatio Analytica,' Oxford, 1633, 4to. 4. 'Commentary, with Notes, on the whole of Malachi,' London, 1650, 4to.

William Sclater (1609–1661), divine, son of the above, born at Pitminster in 1661 'in festo Paschæ,' was educated at Eton, admitted a scholar of King's College, Cambridge, on 26 June 1626, and was admitted fellow in June 1629. Having graduated M.A., he entered priest's orders about 1630, and became noted for his preaching; obtained the living of Cullompton in Devonshire, and on 18 Sept. 1641 was collated to the prebend of Wedmore in Exeter Cathedral, and the rectory of St. Stephen's in Exeter. Though not formally sequestrated, he was driven from his livings in Devonshire about 1644, and sought refuge for a time in Cambridge. He had resigned his fellowship in 1633, but proceeded D.D. in 1651, having in the previous year conformed and been preferred to the rectory of St. Peter-le-Poor in Broad Street, London. He died there in 1661. Fuller instances his piety and scholarship to refute the imputation that the sons of the clergy were 'generally unfortunate.' Besides editing his father's works, he published a funeral sermon on Abraham Wheelock (1654), 'Papisto Mastix, or Deborah's Prayer against God's Enemies, explicated and applyed' (1642); and 'Ἐν καιρῷ λόγος, sive Concio ad clerum habita de natura, necessitate, et fine Hæresium' (1652); in addition to some minor tracts and sermons. One of the latter, 'Civil Magistracy by Divine Authority,' was printed for George Treagle at Taunton, 1653, 4to (Hazlitt, *Bibl. Coll.* 3rd ser. p. 221).

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. pp. 200, 227; Fuller's Worthies, ed. Nichols, i. 119; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 31; Darling's Cyclop. of Bibl. Literature; Weaver's Somersetshire Incumbents; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 458, 518, 569; Reg. of St. James's, Clerkenwell (Harl. Soc.); Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 229, iii. 228; Kellett's Miscellanies of Divinitie, 1653; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Extracts from Ant. Allen's Manuscript Catalogue of the Fellows of King's College, Cambridge; and notes kindly supplied by Charles E. Grant, esq., bursar of King's College.] T. S.

SCLATER, WILLIAM (*d.* 1717?), nonjuring divine, the only son of William Sclater, rector of St. Peter-le-Poor, and grandson of William Sclater (1576–1626) [q.v.], the rector of Pitminster, was born at Exeter on 22 Nov. 1638. He was admitted at Merchant Taylors' School in 1650, matriculated from Pembroke College on 28 April 1659, and, taking holy orders, was appointed vicar of Bramford Speke in Devonshire in 1663. He refused to take the oath of allegiance after the revolution, and was ejected. When Peter King (afterwards first Lord King, baron of Ockham in Surrey) [q. v.], in his 'Enquiry into the Constitution and Discipline . . . of the Primitive Church' (revised edition, 1713), set forth the view that the primitive church was organised upon congregational principles, Sclater set to work upon an elaborate reply. According to a story recorded in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1792, ii. 910), Sclater's reply was read in manuscript by King; it had been seized among other papers in the house of Nathaniel Spinckes [q. v.], the nonjuring bishop, and submitted to King, who politely returned it, confessing that it was a very sufficient confutation of those parts of his own work which it attempted to answer, and desiring that it might be published (cf. Charles Daubeny, *On Schism*, 1818, p. 236; Hind, *Hist. of the Rise of Christianity*, vol. xv.) Modesty, unaffected piety, and uncommon learning characterise Sclater's book, which appeared in 1717 (London, 8vo), as 'The Original Draught of the Primitive Church, by a presbyter of the church of England.' New editions were called for in 1723 (Dublin), 1727, and 1840, while an abridgment was appended by way of antidote to the 1839 and 1843 editions of King's 'Enquiry.' He probably died soon after 1717. In 1726 appeared, as by the author of the 'Original Draught,' 'The Conditions of the Covenant of Grace . . . and the

proper use of Natural Conscience in the Work of our Salvation' (London, 12mo). This is addressed to the inhabitants of Chatteris in the Isle of Ely, but it is signed 'J. S.,' and, though by a nonjuror, cannot be confidently attributed to Sclater.

[Lathbury's Nonjurors; Daubeny's Eight Discourses, 1802, p. 91; Darling's Cyclop. Bibl. p. 2663; McClintock and Strong's Cyclop. s.v. 'King;' Notes and Queries, 1st ser. v. 457; Gent. Mag. 1792, ii. 910, s.v. 'Slaughter;' Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

SCLATER-BOOTH, GEORGE, LORD BASING (1826–1894), politician, the son of William Lutley Sclater (1789–1886) of Hoddington House, Odiham, Hampshire, and Anne Maria, daughter of William Bowyer, was born in London on 19 May 1826. The family descended from Richard Sclater (*b.* 1712), alderman of London [see under SCLATER, WILLIAM, 1575–1626]. He was educated at Winchester, where he won the gold medal for Latin verse, and at Balliol College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1847. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1851 and went the western circuit, but never made much effort to secure a practice.

In April 1857 Sclater, who assumed the surname of Booth in compliance with the will of a relative, entered the House of Commons as conservative member for North Hampshire, and took to parliamentary life with much zest. He was a constant attendant in the house, and served on numerous committees, but spoke rarely. In March 1867 he became secretary to the poor-law board in Disraeli's short administration, and in March 1868 was promoted to be financial secretary to the treasury, but went out of office in December. During the six years of Mr. Gladstone's first government he served as chairman of the committee on public accounts. In 1874 Sclater-Booth returned to office under his old chief as president of the local government board, and till 1880 was one of the most prominent figures on the treasury bench. His administration of his department was solid and businesslike, and he piloted many acts through parliament, including the Public Health Act of 1879. In January 1880 he was appointed chairman of grand committees in the house. In his own county, as a magistrate and man of business, his reputation was high, and he showed much tact in dealing with public meetings. He succeeded to the Hoddington estates in 1886, and on 7 July 1887 was raised to the peerage as Lord Basing of Basing and Byflete. He was chosen chairman in 1888 of the first county council of Hampshire. He was also official verderer of the New Forest. He died at Hoddington House on 22 Oct. 1894. He was a privy councillor, LL.D., and F.R.S.

Sclater-Booth was brought up to hunt and shoot, and at Oxford was reckoned an excellent oar. He accompanied his friend, Robert Mansfield, in one of those continental rowing excursions described in the 'Log of the Water Lily.' But he was more interested in art and music, and painted and sketched with much skill.

Sclater-Booth married, on 8 Dec. 1857, Lydia Caroline, daughter of Major George Birch of Clare Park, Hampshire. She died before him, in 1881, leaving four sons and six daughters.

[Burke's Peerage; Times, 23 Oct. 1894; Dod's Parl. Comp. 1886; private information.] C. A. H.

SCOBELL, HENRY (*d.* 1660), clerk of the parliament, is said to have been born at Menagwin in St. Austell, Cornwall, and to have owned the estates of Menagwin and Polruddan in that parish. He also possessed property in Westminster and Norfolk. On 5 Jan. 1648 he was appointed clerk of the parliament, and an act was passed on the following 14 May giving him the post for life. On 30 Aug. in the same year it was granted to him under the great seal for life, and a salary of 500*l.* per annum was attached to the office. Under the Press Act of 20 Sept. 1649 the duty of licensing newspapers and political pamphlets was entrusted to him and two colleagues, and on 16 Dec. 1653 he was appointed assistant secretary to the council of state. Nevertheless, on 4 Sept. 1654, the day of meeting of Oliver Cromwell's first parliament, he was formally reappointed clerk. In the parliament which met in January 1657–8 John Smythe was appointed in his place, and Scobell was ordered to deliver all papers in his possession to the new official.

Scobell was not in favour with the restored Rump of 1659, and it was ordered that a bill should be brought in to repeal the act under which he held the clerkship for life. He was summoned to the bar of the house on 7 Jan. 1659–60, for entering in the journal for 20 April 1653 the words 'this day his excellence the lord G[eneral] Cromwell dissolved this house.' His answer did not give satisfaction, and a committee was appointed to report whether 'this crime did come within the act of indemnity or no.' The lords commissioners of the great seal sat upon the same case on 10 Feb., and one of them 'took him up very roughly about some things that he said' (PEPYS, *Diary*, 9 Jan. and 10 Feb.

1659–60). Scobell died in 1660, his will being proved on 29 Sept. in that year. His wife, Jane Scobell, survived him without issue.

Scobell was the author of: 1. 'A Collection of several Acts of Parliament, 1648–1651,' 1651. 2. 'Memorials of Method and Manner of Proceedings of Parliament in passing Bills,' by H. S. E. C. P. [i.e. Henry Scobell, Esquire, Clerk of Parliament], 1656; reissued in 1658, 1670, and again at Dublin in 1692. 3. 'Remembrances of some Methods, Orders, and Proceedings of House of Lords,' by H. S. E. C. P., 1657; and with 'Priviledges of the Baronage of England,' collected by John Selden, 1689. 4. 'Collection of Acts and Ordinances from 3 Nov. 1640 to 17 Sept. 1656,' 2 parts, London, 1658 and 1657; this is a continuation of Ferdinando Pulton's collection of statutes; a supplement and continuation of it, with Scobell's manuscript notes and corrections and with manuscript additions, is in the Forster library at South Kensington.

A tract, signed H. S., and attributed to Scobell, on the 'Power of Lords and Commons in Parliament in Points of Judicature,' 1680, is reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts' (1752 ed. vol. ii., and 1809 ed. vol. viii.). Many letters to him, mostly relating to the condition of the independent and presbyterian ministers, are in Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa' (ii. 491–512). He is sometimes represented in the caricatures of the day.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 632–3, 1333; Boase's Collect. Cornub. p. 876; Burton's Diary, i. 299, ii. 313, 317, 349–50, 403–4, iii. 2; Satirical Prints of Brit. Museum, i. 479, 537–8; Hatsell's Precedents, ii. 261–2; Journals of House of Commons.] W. P. C.

INDEX

TO

THE FIFTIETH VOLUME.

PAGE

Russen, David (*fl.* 1705) 1
Rust, George (*d.* 1670) 1
Rust, Thomas Cyprian (1808–1895). . . 2
Rustat, Tobias (1606 ?–1694) 2
Ruthall or Rowthall, Thomas (*d.* 1523) . . 3
Rutherford, Andrew, Earl of Teviot (*d.* 1664) 4
Rutherford, Daniel (1749–1819) . . . 5
Rutherford, John (*d.* 1577) 6
Rutherford, John (1695–1779) . . . 6
Rutherford, Samuel (1600 ?–1661) . . . 7
Rutherford, William (1798 ?–1871) . . 9
Rutherforth, Thomas, D.D. (1712–1771) . . 10
Rutherfurd, Andrew, Lord Rutherfurd (1791–1854) 11
Ruthven, Alexander (1580 ?–1600) . . 13
Ruthven, Edward Southwell (1772–1836) . 15
Ruthven, John, third Earl of Gowrie (1578 ?–1600) 15
Ruthven, Patrick, third Lord Ruthven (1520?–1566) 20
Ruthven, Patrick, Earl of Forth and Brentford (1573 ?–1651) 22
Ruthven, William, second Lord Ruthven (*d.* 1552) 24
Ruthven, William, fourth Lord Ruthven and first Earl of Gowrie (1541 ?–1584) . . 25
Rutland, Dukes of. See Manners, John, first Duke (1638–1711); Manners, Charles, fourth Duke (1754–1787); Manners, Charles Cecil John, sixth Duke (1815–1888).
Rutland, Earls of. See Manners, Thomas, first Earl (*d.* 1543); Manners, Henry, second Earl (*d.* 1563); Manners, Edward, third Earl (1549–1587); Manners, Roger, fifth Earl (1576–1612); Manners, Francis, sixth Earl (1578–1632); Manners, John, eighth Earl (1604–1679).
Rutland, Hugh of (*fl.* 1185). See Rotelande, Hue de.
Rutledge, James or John James (1743–1794) . 29
Rutt, John Towill (1760–1841) . . . 30
Rutter, John (1796–1851) 30
Rutter, Joseph (*fl.* 1635) 31
Rutty, John, M.D. (1698–1775) . . . 31
Rutty, William, M.D. (1687–1730) . . . 32
Ruvigny, Marquis de. See Massue de Ruvigny, Henri de, second Marquis (1648–1720).
Ryall, Henry Thomas (1811–1867) . . 32
Ryan, Daniel Frederick (1762 ?–1798) . . 33
Ryan, Edward, D.D. (*d.* 1819) . . . 34
Ryan, Sir Edward (1793–1875) . . . 34
Ryan, Lacy (1694 ?–1760) 35

PAGE

Ryan, Michael (*fl.* 1800). See under Ryan, Michael (1800–1841).
Ryan, Michael (1800–1841) 36
Ryan, Michael Desmond (1816–1868) . . 37
Ryan, Richard (1796–1849) 37
Ryan, Vincent William (1816–1888) . . 38
Rycaut or Ricaut, Sir Paul (1628–1700) . 38
Ryder. See also Rider.
Ryder, Sir Alfred Phillipps (1820–1888) . 40
Ryder, Sir Dudley (1691–1756) . . . 40
Ryder, Dudley, first Earl of Harrowby and Viscount Sandon, and second Baron Harrowby (1762–1847) 42
Ryder, Dudley, second Earl of Harrowby (1798–1882) 44
Ryder, Henry (1777–1836) 45
Ryder, John, D.D. (1697 ?–1775) . . . 47
Ryder, John (1814–1885) 47
Ryder, Nathaniel, first Baron Harrowby (1735–1803). See under Ryder, Sir Dudley
Ryder, Richard (1766–1832) 48
Ryder, Thomas (1735–1790) 49
Ryder, Thomas (1746–1810) 50
Ryder or Rither, Sir William (1544 ?–1611) . 50
Rye, Edward Caldwell (1832–1885) . . 52
Ryerson, Egerton (1803–1882) . . . 52
Ryerson, William (1791–1882). See under Ryerson, Egerton.
Rygge, Rigge, or Rugge, Robert (*d.* 1410) . 53
Ryland, Herman Witsius (1760–1838) . . 54
Ryland, John (1717 ?–1798) 55
Ryland, John (1753–1825) 55
Ryland, John Collett (1723–1792) . . . 56
Ryland, Jonathan Edwards (1798–1866) . 57
Ryland, William Wynne (1732–1783) . . 58
Rylands, John (1801–1888) 59
Rylands, Peter (1820–1887) 60
Ryley. See also Riley.
Ryley or Riley, Charles Reuben (1752 ?–1798) 60
Ryley, John (1747–1815) 61
Ryley, Philip (*d.* 1733). See under Ryley, William, the elder.
Ryley, Samuel William (1759–1837) . . 61
Ryley, William, the elder (*d.* 1667) . . 63
Ryley, William (*d.* 1675). See under Ryley, William, the elder.
Rymer, James (*fl.* 1775–1822). . . . 65
Rymer, Thomas (1641–1713) 65
Rysbrack, John Michael (1693 ?–1770) . . 68
Ryther, Augustine (*fl.* 1576–1590) . . 69
Ryther, John (1634 ?–1681) 70
Ryther, John (*d.* 1704). See under Ryther, John (1634 ?–1681).

PAGE

Ryves, Bruno (1596–1677) 70
Ryves, Elizabeth (1750–1797) 71
Ryves, George Frederick (1758–1826) . . 72
Ryves, Mrs. Lavinia Janetta Horton de Serres (1797–1871). See under Serres, Mrs. Olivia.
Ryves, Sir Thomas (1583 ?–1652) . . . 72

Sabie, Francis (*fl.* 1595) 74
Sabine, Sir Edward (1788–1883) . . . 74
Sabine, Joseph (1662 ?–1739) 78
Sabine, Joseph (1770–1837) 79
Sabran, Lewis (1652–1732) 79
Sacheverell, Henry (1674 ?–1724) . . . 80
Sacheverell, William (1638–1691) . . . 83
Sackville, Charles, sixth Earl of Dorset and Earl of Middlesex (1638–1706) . . . 86
Sackville, Charles, second Duke of Dorset (1711–1769) 88
Sackville, Sir Edward, fourth Earl of Dorset (1591–1652) 89
Sackville, George, first Viscount Sackville (1716–1785). See Germain, George Sackville.
Sackville, John Frederick, third Duke of Dorset (1745–1799) 92
Sackville, Lionel Cranfield, first Duke of Dorset (1688–1765) 92
Sackville, Sir Richard (*d.* 1566) 95
Sackville, Richard, fifth Earl of Dorset (1622–1677). See under Sackville, Sir Edward, fourth Earl of Dorset.
Sackville, Robert, second Earl of Dorset (1561–1609) 96
Sackville, Thomas, first Earl of Dorset and Baron Buckhurst (1536–1608) 96
Sacrobosco, Christopher (1562–1616). See Holywood.
Sacro Bosco, Johannes de (*fl.* 1230). See Holywood or Halifax, John.
Saddington, John (1634 ?–1679) 100
Saddler, John (1813–1892) 101
Sadington, Sir Robert de (*fl.* 1340) . . 101
Sadleir, Franc (1774–1851) 102
Sadleir, John (1814–1856) 102
Sadler, Anthony (*fl.* 1640). See under Sadler, Anthony (*fl.* 1630–1680).
Sadler, Anthony (*fl.* 1630–1680) . . . 103
Sadler, John (*d.* 1595 ?) 104
Sadler, John (1615–1674) 104
Sadler, Michael Ferrebee (1819–1895) . . 105
Sadler, Michael Thomas (1780–1835) . . 105
Sadler, Sadleir, or Sadleyer, Sir Ralph (1507–1587) 109
Sadler, Thomas, in religion Vincent Faustus (1604–1681) 112
Sadler, Thomas (*fl.* 1670–1700). See under Sadler, John (1615–1674).
Sadler, Thomas (1822–1891) 112
Sadler, Windham William (1796–1824) . . 112
Sadlington, Mark (*d.* 1647) 113
Sæwulf (*fl.* 1102) 113
Saffery, Mrs. Maria Grace (1772–1858) . . 114
Saffold, Thomas (*d.* 1691) 114
Sage, John (1652–1711) 115
Saham, William de (*d.* 1304 ?) . . . 116
Sainbel or Saint Bel, Charles Vial de (1753–1793) 116
Sainsbury, William Noel (1825–1895) . . 117
St. Albans, Duke of. See Beauclerk, Charles (1670–1721).
St. Albans, Duchess of. See Mellon, Harriot (1777 ?–1837).

PAGE

St. Albans, Earl of. See Jermyn, Henry (*d.* 1684).
St. Albans, Viscount. See Bacon, Francis. (1561–1626).
St. Albans, Alexander of (1157–1217). See Neckam.
St. Albans, Roger of (*fl.* 1450). See Roger.
St. Amand, Almaric de (*fl.* 1240). See under St. Amand, Almaric de, third Baron de St. Amand.
St. Amand, Almaric de, third Baron de St. Amand (1314 ?–1382) 118
St. Amand, James (1687–1754) . . . 118
St. André, Nathanael (1680–1776) . . . 119
St. Aubyn, Catherine (*d.* 1836) . . . 120
St. Aubyn, Sir John (1696–1744) . . . 120
St. Aubyn, Sir John (1758–1839) . . . 121
Saint-Carilef or Saint-Calais, William of (*d.* 1096). See William.
St. Clair). See Sinclair.
Saint-Évremond, Charles de Marguetel de Saint Denis, de (1613 ?–1703) . . . 122
St. Faith's, Benedict of (*fl.* 1400). See under St. Faith's, John of.
St. Faith's, John of (*d.* 1359) 124
St. Faith's, Peter of (*d.* 1452). See under St. Faith's, John of.
St. Faith's, Robert of (*d.* 1386). See under St. Faith's, John of.
St. Faith's, William of (*d.* 1372). See under St. Faith's, John of.
Saint-George, Sir Henry (1581–1644) . . 125
Saint-George, Sir Henry, the younger (1625–1715). See under Saint-George, Sir Henry.
St. George, Sir John (1812–1891) . . . 125
Saint-George, Sir Richard (*d.* 1635) . . 126
Saint-George, Sir Thomas (1615–1703). See under Saint-George, Sir Henry.
Saint-German, Christopher (1460 ?–1540) . 127
St. Germans, third Earl of. See Eliot, Edward Granville (1798–1877).
St. Giles, John of (*fl.* 1230). See John.
St. Helens, Baron. See Fitzherbert, Alleyne (1753–1839).
St. John, Bayle (1822–1859) 128
St. John, Charles George William (1809–1856) 128
Saint-John, Henry, Viscount Bolingbroke (1678–1751) 129
St. John, Horace Stebbing Roscoe (1832–1888) 144
St. John, James Augustus (1801–1875) . . 145
Saint-John, John de (*d.* 1302) 145
St. John, John (1746–1793) 148
St. John, Oliver, Viscount Grandison and Baron Tregoz (1559–1630) 148
St. John, Oliver (1603–1642). See under St. John, Oliver, fourth Baron St. John of Bletsho and first Earl of Bolingbroke.
St. John, Oliver, fourth Baron St. John of Bletsho and first Earl of Bolingbroke (1580 ?–1646) 150
St. John, Oliver (1598 ?–1673) 151
St. John, Sir Oliver Beauchamp Coventry (1837–1891) 157
St. John, Percy Bolingbroke (1821–1889) . 158
St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, twentieth, or more properly eighth, Baron Howth (*d.* 1589) 159
St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, twenty-second, or tenth, Baron Howth (1568 ?–1619) . . 160
St. Lawrence, Nicholas, sixteenth, or more properly fourth, Baron Howth (*d.* 1526) . 162

PAGE
St. Lawrence, Sir Nicholas, twenty-first or ninth Baron Howth (1550?–1607). See St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher (*d.* 1589).
St. Lawrence, Robert, fifteenth, or more properly third, Baron Howth (*d.* 1483) . . 163
St. Leger, Sir Anthony (1496?–1559) . . 163
St. Leger, Francis Barry Boyle (1799–1829) . 167
St. Leger, Sir Warham (1525?–1597) . . 167
St. Leger, Sir Warham (*d.* 1600). See under St. Leger, Sir Warham (1525?–1597).
St. Leger, Sir William (*d.* 1642) . . . 160
Saint Leger or Salinger, William (1600–1665) 171
St. Leonards, Baron. See Sugden, Edward Burtenshaw (1781–1875).
St. Lifard, Gilbert of (*d.* 1305). See Gilbert.
St. Liz, Simon de, Earl of Northampton (*d.* 1109). See Senlis.
St. Lo, Edward (1682?–1729) 171
St. Lo, George (*d.* 1718) 172
St. Maur. See Seymour.
St. Molyns, Lord of. See Kavanagh, Cahir Mac Art (*d.* 1554).
St. Paul, John de (1295?–1362) . . . 173
St. Quintin, Sir William (1660?–1723) . . 174
St. Victor, Richard of (*d.* 1173?). See Richard.
St. Vincent, Earl of. See Jervis, John (1735–1823).
Sainton, Prosper Philippe Catherine (1813–1890) 172
Sainton-Dolby, Madame Charlotte Helen (1821–1885). See under Sainton, Prosper Philippe Catherine.
Saker, Edward (1831–1883) 175
Saker, Horatio (*fl.* 1850). See under Saker, Edward.
Sala, George Augustus Henry (1828–1896) . 175
Salaberry, Charles Michel de (1778–1829) . 178
Salcot, John (*d.* 1557). See Capon, John.
Sale, Lady Florentia (1790–1853). See under Sale, Sir Robert Henry.
Sale, George (1697?–1736) 179
Sale, George Charles (1796–1869). See under Sale, John.
Sale, John (1758–1827) 181
Sale, John Bernard (1779–1856). See under Sale, John.
Sale, Sir Robert Henry (1782–1845) . . 181
Sale-Barker, Lucy Elizabeth Drummond Davies (1841–1892) 189
Salesbury. See Salisbury.
'Salesby,' Robert of (*fl.* 1150?). See Robert.
Salgado, James (*fl.* 1680) 189
Salisbury, Earls of. See Longespée, William de, first Earl of the Longespée family (*d.* 1226); Longespée, William de, second Earl (1212?–1250); Montacute, William de, first Earl of the Montacute family (1301–1344); Montacute, William de, second Earl (1328–1397); Montacute, John de, third Earl (1350?–1400); Montacute, Thomas de, fourth Earl (1388–1428); Neville, Richard, first Earl of the Neville family (1400–1460); Neville, Richard, second Earl (1428–1471); Cecil, Robert, first Earl of the Cecil family (1563–1612); Cecil, James, third Earl (*d.* 1683); Cecil, James, fourth Earl (*d.* 1693).
Salisbury, Countess of. See Pole, Margaret (1473–1541).
Salisbury, Enoch Robert Gibbon (1819–1890) 190
Salisbury or Salesbury, Henry (1561–1637?) . 190
Salisbury, John of (*d.* 1180). See John.
Salisbury, John (1500?–1573) . . . 191
PAGE
Salisbury, John (1575–1625) 192
Salisbury, John (*fl.* 1627). See under Salisbury, John (1575–1625).
Salisbury, John (*fl.* 1695). See under Salisbury or Salberye, Thomas.
Salisbury, Richard Anthony (1761–1829) . 192
Salisbury, Roger of (*d.* 1139). See Roger.
Salisbury or Salesbury, Thomas (1555?–1586) 194
Salisbury or Salberye, Thomas (1567?–1620?) 195
Salisbury, Salesbury, or Salusbury, Thomas (*d.* 1643) 195
Salisbury or Salesbury, William (1520?–1600?) 196
Salisbury or Salesbury, William (1580?–1659?) 200
Salisbury, William (*d.* 1823) 201
Salkeld, John (1576–1660) 201
Salkeld, William (1671–1715) 202
Sall, Andrew (1612–1682) 202
Salmon, Eliza (1787–1849) 204
Salmon, John (*d.* 1325) 205
Salmon, John Drew (1802?–1859) . . . 206
Salmon, Nathanael (1675–1742) . . . 206
Salmon, Robert (1763–1821) 206
Salmon, Thomas (1648–1706) 207
Salmon, Thomas (1679–1767) 208
Salmon, William (1644–1713) 209
Salmon, William (*fl.* 1745) 210
Salomon, Johann Peter (1745–1815) . . 210
Salomons, Sir David (1797–1873) . . . 211
Salt, Henry (1780–1827) 212
Salt, Samuel (*d.* 1792) 213
Salt, Sir Titus (1803–1876) 214
Salt, William (1805–1863) 215
Salter, James (*fl.* 1665). See under Salter, James (1650–1718?).
Salter, James (1650–1718?) 216
Salter, James (*fl.* 1723) 216
Salter, James (*d.* 1767). See under Salter, James (1650–1718?).
Salter, John William (1820–1869) . . . 217
Salter, Samuel (*d.* 1756?). See under Salter, Samuel (*d.* 1778).
Salter, Samuel (*d.* 1778) 217
Salter, Thomas (*fl.* 1580) 218
Salter, Thomas Frederick (*fl.* 1814–1826) . 219
Salter, William (1804–1875) 219
Salthouse, Thomas (1630–1691) . . . 219
Saltmarsh, John (*d.* 1647) 220
Saltonstall, Charles (*fl.* 1642) 222
Saltonstall, Sir Richard (1521?–1601) . . 223
Saltonstall, Richard (1586–1658) . . . 223
Saltonstall, Wye (*fl.* 1630–1640) . . . 224
Saltoun, sixteenth Lord. See Fraser, Alexander George (1785–1853).
Saltrey, Henry of (*fl.* 1150). See Henry.
Saltwood, Robert (*fl.* 1540) 225
Salusbury. See Salisbury.
Salveyn, Sir Gerard (*d.* 1320) 225
Salvin, Anthony (1799–1881) 225
Salwey, Humphrey (1575?–1652). See under Salwey, Richard.
Salwey, Richard (1615–1685) 226
Samble, Richard (1644–1680) 228
Samelson, Adolph (1817–1888) . . . 228
Sammes, Aylett (1636?–1679?) 229
Sampson. See also Samson.
Sampson, Henry (1629?–1700) 229
Sampson, Henry (1841–1891) 230
Sampson, Richard (*d.* 1554) 230
Sampson, Thomas (1517?–1589) . . . 232
Sampson, William (1590?–1636?) . . . 233

PAGE
Sampson, William (1764–1836) . . . 234
Sams, Joseph (1784–1860) 236
Samson (*fl.* 550) 237
Samson (*d.* 1112) 238
Samson (1135–1211) 238
Samuda, Joseph d'Aguilar (1813–1885) . . 240
Samuel, Edward (1674–1748) 241
Samuel, George (*d.* 1823?) 241
Samuel, Richard (*fl.* 1770–1786) . . . 242
Samuel, William (*fl.* 1551–1569) . . . 242
Samways or Samwaies, Peter, D.D. (1615–1693) 242
Samwell, David (*d.* 1799) 243
Sancho, Ignatius (1729–1780) 243
Sancroft, William (1617–1693) . . . 244
Sanctofidensis, Johannes (*d.* 1359). See St. Faith's, John of.
Sancto Francisco, Angelus à (1601–1678). See Angelus.
Sancto Francisco, Bernard à (1628–1709). See Eyston, Bernard.
Sancto Germano, Johannes de (*fl.* 1170). See John.
Sandale, John de (*d.* 1319) 250
Sandars, Thomas Collett (1825–1894) . . 251
Sandby, Paul (1725–1809) 251
Sandby, Thomas (1721–1798) 254
Sandeman, Robert (1718–1771) . . . 255
Sandeman, Sir Robert Groves (1835–1892) . 256
Sanders. See also Saunders.
Sanders *alias* Baines, Francis (1648–1710) . 257
Sanders, Francis Williams (1769–1831) . . 258
Sanders, George (1774–1846) 258
Sanders or Saunders, John (1750–1825) . . 258
Sanders or Sander, Nicholas (1530?–1581) . 259
Sanders, Robert (1727–1783) 262
Sanders, William (1799–1875) 262
Sanders, William Rutherford (1828–1881) . 263
Sanderson, James (1769?–1841?) . . . 264
Sanderson, John, D.D. (*d.* 1602) . . . 264
Sanderson, Robert (1587–1663) . . . 265
Sanderson, Robert (1660–1741) . . . 266
Sanderson, Thomas (1759–1829) . . . 267
Sanderson, Sir William (1586?–1676) . . 268
Sandford. See also Sanford.
Sandford, Daniel (1766–1830) 268
Sandford, Sir Daniel Keyte (1798–1838) . 269
Sandford, Francis (1630–1694) . . . 270
Sandford, Francis Richard John, first Lord Sandford (1824–1893) 271
Sandford, Fulk de (*d.* 1271), also called Fulk de Basset 271
Sandford, Sir Herbert Bruce (1826–1892). See under Sandford, Sir Daniel Keyte.
Sandford or Sanford, James (*fl.* 1567) . . 272
Sandford, Saunford, or Sampford, John de (*d.* 1294) 273
Sandford or Sanford, John (1565?–1629) . 275
Sandford, John (1801–1873) 275
Sandford, Samuel (*fl.* 1699) 276
Sandhurst, Lord. See Mansfield, William Rose (1819–1876).
Sandilands, James, first Lord Torphichen (*d.* 1579) 278
Sandilands, James, seventh Lord Torphichen (*d.* 1753) 279
Sandsbury or Sansbury, John (1576–1610) . . 279
Sandwich, Earls of. See Montagu, Edward, first Earl (1625–1672); Montagu, John, fourth Earl (1718–1792).
Sandwich, Henry de (*d.* 1273) . . . 279
Sandwich, Ralph de (*d.* 1308?) . . . 280
PAGE
Sandwith, Humphry (1822–1881) . . . 281
Sandys, Charles (1786–1859) 283
Sandys, Edwin (1516?–1588) 283
Sandys, Sir Edwin (1561–1629) . . . 286
Sandys, George (1578–1644) 290
Sandys, Samuel, first Baron Sandys of Ombersley (1695?–1770) 293
Sandys, William, Baron Sandys of 'The Vyne' (*d.* 1540) 295
Sandys, William (1792–1874) . . . 296
Sanford. See also Sandford.
Sanford, John Langton (1824–1877) . . 296
Sanford or Sandford, Joseph (*d.* 1774) . . 296
Sangar, Gabriel (*d.* 1678) 297
Sanger, John (1816–1889) 297
Sangster, Samuel (1804?–1872) . . . 298
Sanleger. See Saint Leger.
Sanquhar, sixth Lord. See Crichton, Robert (*d.* 1612).
Sansetun, Benedict of (*d.* 1226) . . . 298
Sansum, Robert (*d.* 1665) 298
Santlow, Hester (*fl.* 1720–1778). See under Booth, Barton.
Santry, Lord. See Barry, James (1603–1672).
Saphir, Adolph (1831–1891) 299
Sapiens, Bernard (*fl.* 865). See Bernard.
Saravia, Hadrian à (1531–1613) . . . 299
Sargant, William Lucas (1809–1889) . . 301
Sargent, John (1780–1833) 301
Sargent, John Grant (1813–1883) . . . 302
Sargent, John Neptune (1826–1893) . . 303
Saris, John (*d.* 1646) 304
Sarjeaunt, John (1622–1707). See Sergeant.
Sarmento, Jacob de Castro, M.D. (1692–1762) 305
Sarsfield, Patrick, titular Earl of Lucan (*d.* 1693) 305
Sartoris, Mrs. Adelaide (1814?–1879). See Kemble.
Sartorius, Francis (1734–1804). See under Sartorius, John.
Sartorius, Sir George Rose (1790–1885) . . 308
Sartorius, John (1700?–1780?) . . . 309
Sartorius, John F. (1775?–1831?). See under Sartorius, John.
Sartorius, John N. (1755?–1828?). See under Sartorius, John.
Sass, Henry (1788–1844) 310
Sass or Sasse, Richard (1774–1849). See under Sass, Henry.
Sassoon, Sir Albert Abdullah David (1818–1896) 311
Satchwell, Benjamin (1732–1809) . . . 312
Saul, Arthur (*d.* 1585) 313
Saul, Arthur (*fl.* 1614). See under Saul, Arthur (*d.* 1585).
Saull, William Devonshire (1784–1855) . . 313
Sault, Richard (*d.* 1702) 313
Saumarez, James, Lord de Saumarez (1757–1836) 314
Saumarez, Philip (1710–1747) . . . 317
Saumarez, Richard (1764–1835) . . . 318
Saumarez, Thomas (*d.* 1766). See under Saumarez, Philip.
Saumarez, Sir Thomas (1760–1845). See under Saumarez, James, Lord de Saumarez.
Saunders, Sir Charles (1713?–1775) . . 319
Saunders, Sir Edmund (*d.* 1683) . . . 321
Saunders, Sir Edward (*d.* 1576) . . . 322
Saunders, Erasmus (1670–1724) . . . 323
Saunders, Sir George (1671?–1734) . . 324
Saunders, George (1762–1839) . . . 324

PAGE
Saunders, Henry (1728–1785) 325
Saunders, John (1810–1895) 325
Saunders, John Cunningham (1773–1810) . 326
Saunders, Katherine (1841–1894). See under Saunders, John.
Saunders, Laurence (*d.* 1555) 327
Saunders, Margaret (*fl.* 1702–1744) . . 327
Saunders or Sanders, Richard (1613–1687?) . 328
Saunders, Richard Huck- (1720–1785) . . 329
Saunders, Thomas William (1814–1890) . 329
Saunders, William, M.D. (1743–1817) . . 330
Saunders, William (1823–1895) . . . 331
Saunders, William Wilson (1809–1879) . . 331
Saunderson, Mrs. (*d.* 1711). See under Betterton, Thomas.
Saunderson or Sanderson, Nicholas (1682–1739) 332
Saunford. See Sandford.
Saurin, William (1757?–1839) 333
Sautre, William (*d.* 1401). See Sawtrey.
Savage, Sir Arnold (*d.* 1375). See under Savage, Sir Arnold (*d.* 1410).
Savage, Sir Arnold (*d.* 1410) 335
Savage, Henry, D.D. (1604?–1672) . . 336
Savage, James (1767–1845) 337
Savage, James (1779–1852) 338
Savage, Sir John (*d.* 1492) 338
Savage, John (*d.* 1586) 339
Savage, John (*fl.* 1690–1700) 339
Savage, John (1673–1747) 340
Savage, John (1828–1888) 341
Savage, Sir John Boscawen (1760–1843) . 341
Savage, Marmion W. (1803–1872) . . . 342
Savage, Richard, fourth Earl Rivers (1660?–1712) 342
Savage, Richard (*d.* 1743) 345
Savage, Sir Roland (*d.* 1519) 348
Savage, Samuel Morton (1721–1791) . . 349
Savage, Thomas (*d.* 1507) 350
Savage, Thomas (*fl.* 1620). See under Savage, Thomas (1608–1682).
Savage, Thomas (1608–1682) 350
Savage, William (*d.* 1736). See under Savage, John (1673–1747).
Savage, William (1770–1843) 351
Savaric (*d.* 1205) 351
Savery, Thomas (1650?–1715) . . . 354
Savile, Bourchier Wrey (1817–1888) . . 355
Savile, George, Marquis of Halifax (1633–1695) 356
Savile, Sir George (1726–1784) . . . 364
Savile, Sir Henry (1549–1622) . . . 367
Savile, Henry (1642–1687) 370
Savile, Jeremiah (*fl.* 1651) 371
Savile, Sir John (1545–1607) 371
Savile, John, first Baron Savile of Pontefract (1556–1630) 372
Savile, John, first Baron Savile of Rufford (1818–1896) 373
Savile, Thomas (*d.* 1593). See under Savile, Sir Henry.
Savile, Thomas, first Viscount Savile of Castlebar in the peerage of Ireland, second Baron Savile of Pontefract and first Earl of Sussex in the peerage of England (1590?–1658?) . 374
Savile, William, second Marquis of Halifax (1665–1700). See under Savile, George, Marquis of Halifax.
Saviolo, Vincentio (*fl.* 1595) 377
Savona, Laurence William of (*fl.* 1485) . . 377
Savory, Sir William Scovell (1826–1895) . 378
Savoy, Boniface of (*d.* 1270). See Boniface.
PAGE
Savoy, Peter of, Earl of Richmond (*d.* 1268). See Peter.
Sawbridge, John (1732?–1795) . . . 379
Sawrey, Solomon (1765–1825) 380
Sawtrey or Sawtre, James (*fl.* 1541) . . 380
Sawtrey, William (*d.* 1401) 380
Sawyer, Edmund (*d.* 1759) 381
Sawyer, Herbert (1731?–1798) . . . 381
Sawyer, Sir Robert (1633–1692) . . . 381
Saxby, Henry Linckmyer (1836–1873) . . 384
Saxon, James (*d.* 1817?) 384
Saxton, Sir Charles (1732–1808) . . . 384
Saxton, Christopher (*fl.* 1570–1596) . . 385
Saxulf or Sexuulfus (*d.* 691?) 385
Say, Frederick Richard (*fl.* 1826–1858). See under Say, William (1768–1834).
Say, Geoffrey de, Baron de Say (1305?–1359) 386
Say, Sir John (*d.* 1478) 387
Say, Samuel (1676–1743) 388
Say, William (1604–1665?) 389
Say, William (1768–1834) 389
Saye and Sele, first Viscount. See Fiennes, William (1582–1662).
Saye or Say and Sele, Lord. See Fiennes, James (*d.* 1450).
Sayer, Augustin (1790–1861) 390
Sayer or Seare, Robert, in religion Gregory (1560–1602) 390
Sayers, Frank (1763–1817) 391
Sayers or Sayer, James (1748–1823) . . 392
Sayers, Tom (1826–1865) 392
Sayle, William (*d.* 1671) 393
Saywell, William (1643–1701) . . . 394
Scalby, Scalleby, Schalby, John de (*d.* 1333) . 394
Scales, Baron. See Woodville or Wydeville, Anthony, Earl Rivers (1442–1483).
Scales, Thomas de, seventh Lord Scales (1399?–1460) 395
Scambler, Edmund (1510?–1594) . . . 396
Scandrett, Scandret, or Scanderet, Stephen (1631?–1706) 396
Scarborough, Earl of. See Lumley, Richard (*d.* 1721).
Scarburgh, Sir Charles, M.D. (1616–1694) . 397
Scardeburg, Robert de (*fl.* 1341) . . . 398
Scargill, William Pitt (1787–1836) . . . 398
Scarisbrick, Edward (1639–1709). See Neville, Edward.
Scarle, John de (*d.* 1403?) 399
Scarlett, James, first Baron Abinger (1769–1844) 399
Scarlett, Sir James Yorke (1799–1871) . . 402
Scarlett, Nathaniel (1753–1802) . . . 404
Scarlett, Peter Campbell (1804–1881) . . 404
Scarlett, Robert (1499?–1594) . . . 405
Scarth, Alice Mary Elizabeth (1848–1889). See under Scarth, Harry Mengden.
Scarth, Harry Mengden (1814–1890) . . 405
Scatcherd, Norrisson Cavendish (1780–1853) . 406
Scattergood, Antony (1611–1687) . . . 406
Scattergood, Samuel (1646–1696). See under Scattergood, Antony.
Schalby, John de (*d.* 1333). See Scalby.
Schalch, Andrew (1692–1776) . . . 407
Schanck, John (1740–1823) 408
Scharf, George (1788–1860) 409
Scharf, Sir George (1820–1895) . . . 410
Scharpe, George (*d.* 1638) 411
Schaub, Sir Luke (*d.* 1758) 412
Schaw, William (1550–1602) 413
Schaw, William, M.D. (1714?–1757) . . 414
Scheemakers, Peter (1691–1770) . . . 414

PAGE
Scheemakers, Thomas (1740–1808). See under Scheemakers, Peter.
Schetky, John Alexander (1785–1824) . . 414
Schetky, John Christian (1778–1874) . . 415
Scheutzer, John Gaspar, M.D. (1702–1729) . 416
Schevez or Schives, William (*d.* 1497) . . 416
Schiavonetti, Luigi (1765–1810) . . . 417
Schiavonetti, Niccolò (*d.* 1813). See under Schiavonetti, Luigi.
Schimmelpenninck, Mrs. Mary Anne (1778–1856) 417
Schipton, John of (*d.* 1257). See John.
Schmitz, Leonhard, LL.D. (1807–1890) . . 418
Schnebbelie, Jacob (1760–1792) . . . 420
Schnebbelie, Robert Bremmel (*d.* 1849 ?). See under Schnebbelie, Jacob.
Scholefield, James (1789–1853) . . . 420
Scholefield, Joshua (1744–1844). See under Scholefield, William.
Scholefield, William (1809–1867) . . . 421
Scholes, James Christopher (1852–1890) . 422
Schomberg, Sir Alexander (1720–1804) . . 422
Schomberg, Alexander Crowcher (1756–1792) 423
Schomberg, Alexander Wilmot (1774–1850). See under Schomberg, Sir Alexander.
Schomberg, Charles, second Duke of Schomberg (1645–1693). See under Schomberg or Schönberg, Frederick Herman, Duke of Schomberg.
Schomberg, Sir Charles Marsh (1779–1835) . 424
Schomberg or Schönberg, Frederick Herman, Duke of Schomberg (1615–1690) . . . 424
Schomberg, Isaac (1714–1780) . . . 432
Schomberg, Isaac (1753–1813) . . . 433
Schomberg, Meinhard, Duke of Leinster and third Duke of Schomberg (1641–1719) . 434
Schomberg, Meyer Löw, M.D. (1690–1761) . 436
Schomberg, Raphael or Ralph (1714–1792) . 436
Schomburgk, Richard (1811–1890). See under Schomburgk, Sir Robert Hermann.
Schomburgk, Sir Robert Hermann (1804–1865) 437
Schonau, Anian de (*d.* 1293) 438
Schorlemmer, Carl (1834–1892) . . . 439
Schreiber, Lady Charlotte Elizabeth (1812–1895) 440
Schroeder, Henry (1774–1853) . . . 441
Schulenburg, Countess Ehrengard Melusina von der, Duchess of Kendal (1667–1743) . 441
Schwanfelder, Charles Henry (1773–1837) . 443
Schwartz or Swartz, Christian Friedrich (1726–1798) 443
Schwartz, Martin (*d.* 1487) 446
Schweickhardt, Heinrich Wilhelm (1746–1797) 446
Sclater, Edward (1623–1699 ?) . . . 446
Sclater, William (1575–1626) 447
Sclater, William (*d.* 1646). See under Slatyer or Slater, William.
Sclater, William (1609–1661). See under Sclater, William (1575–1626).
Sclater, William (*d.* 1717 ?) 448
Sclater-Booth, George, Lord Basing (1826–1894) 449
Scobell, Henry (*d.* 1660) 449

END OF THE FIFTIETH VOLUME.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

31408

MILLS COLLEGE LIBRARY
3 3086 00183 8002